

Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for scanning. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of scanning are checked below.

L'Institut a numérisé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de numérisation sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Coloured covers /
Couverture de couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> | Coloured pages / Pages de couleur |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Covers damaged /
Couverture endommagée | <input type="checkbox"/> | Pages damaged / Pages endommagées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Covers restored and/or laminated /
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée | <input type="checkbox"/> | Pages restored and/or laminated /
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Cover title missing /
Le titre de couverture manque | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Coloured maps /
Cartes géographiques en couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> | Pages detached / Pages détachées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) /
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Showthrough / Transparence |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Coloured plates and/or illustrations /
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Quality of print varies /
Qualité inégale de l'impression |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Bound with other material /
Relié avec d'autres documents | <input type="checkbox"/> | Includes supplementary materials /
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | Only edition available /
Seule édition disponible | <input type="checkbox"/> | Blank leaves added during restorations may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from scanning / Il se peut que
certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une
restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais,
lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas
été numérisées. |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut
causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la
marge intérieure. | | |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | Additional comments /
Commentaires supplémentaires: | | Includes some text in French.

In Sessional paper No. 6B, Haldimand Collection, Calendar starts at page 53.

In Sessional paper No. 6B, Haldimand Collection, Calendar, page 154 is
incorrectly numbered page 54.

In Sessional paper No. 6B, Bouquet Collection, pages 29, 148 & 213 are
incorrectly numbered pages 2, 48 & 113. |

SESSIONAL PAPERS,

6^b - 6¹⁰

VOLUME 6.

FOURTH SESSION OF THE SIXTH PARLIAMENT

OF THE

DOMINION OF CANADA.

SESSION 1890.



VOLUME XXIII.

OTTAWA :

Printed by BROWN CHAMBERLIN, Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

1890.

See also Numerical List, page 5.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX
TO THE
SESSIONAL PAPERS
OF THE
PARLIAMENT OF CANADA.

FOURTH SESSION, SIXTH PARLIAMENT, 1890.

A	C
Adams, John..... 36	Canadian Immigration and Emigration..... 6*
Adulteration of Food..... 1b	Canadian Pacific Railway :..... 31 to 31c
Advisory Council, North-West Territories... 33d	Lands sold..... 31
Agricultural Implements..... 81	Correspondence with Interior Department 31a
Agriculture, Annual Report..... 6	Subsidies for Steamships..... 31b
American Vessels carrying bonded freight... 37	Bridges on Branch Lines..... 31c
Anderson Steamship Service..... 94	Cars on Intercolonial Railway..... 41f
Annapolis, Nova Scotia..... 56	Cascumpeque Harbor..... 59c
Appropriation Accounts of 1889..... 33k	Casualties on Intercolonial Railway..... 41e
Archives, Canadian..... 6b	Caughnawaga Indians..... 43b, 43c
Auditor General, Annual Report..... 5	Chambly Canal..... 46b
	Chartered Banks..... 4, 30c
B	Charters of Banks..... 30b
Bank of British Columbia..... 30b	Chatham, McGregor's Creek..... 79
Bank of British North America..... 30b	Chinese Immigration..... 64
Baptisms, Marriages and Burials..... 100	Chisholm, Kenneth..... 63
Batoche Electoral District..... 71	Civil Service Board of Examiners..... 7b
Beauharnois Junction Railway..... 42c	Civil Service List..... 7a
Bécancour Station and St. Julie de Somerset, Mail between..... 21a	Civil Service Superannuations..... 28
Beds of Harbors, Rivers, etc..... 74	Commissioner, Dominion Police..... 23
Board of Examiners, Civil Service..... 7b	Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police. 13
Bonds and Securities..... 32	Copyright Act..... 35
Breakwater at Tignish..... 58	Cove Head Harbor..... 59
British Canadian Loan and Investment Co... 44	Criminal Statistics..... 6a, 6a*
British Columbia, Settlers' Petitions..... 76	Cullers' Office, Quebec..... 28a
Budget Speech..... 38	
	D
C	Damages by Intercolonial Railway..... 41c
Campbellton and Gaspé Basin, Mails between. 21d	Damages to Government property..... 87a, 87c
Canadian Archives..... 6b	Dam at Hungry Bay..... 89
Canada Atlantic Railway..... 42b	Deposits in Savings Banks..... 30, 30a
Canadian Flour..... 97	Derby Branch Railway..... 40
	Dominion Lands Regulations..... 26

D		I	
Dominion Police Commissioner	23	Intercolonial Railway	41 to 41g
Dredge "Prince Edward"	60	St. Jean Chrysostôme Station	41
Dundas and Waterloo Macadamized Road ..	54	Property sold in Lévis	41a
E		Petitions from employees	41b
Eau Clair and Bow River Lumber Co.	33l	Damage to Properties	41c
Eggs, Exports and Imports of	93	Insurance Scheme	41d
Electoral Lists	39	Casualties to trains	41c
Esquimalt Graving Dock	59g	Officials' Cars	41f
Estimates, 1890-91	3	Freight Rates, etc.	41g
Expenditures and Receipts	29, 75	Interprovincial Bridge over Ottawa River ..	80
Experimental Farms, Annual Report	6c	Inverness and Ste. Julie de Somerset, Mail between	21a
F		Island Railway Reserve, B.C.	76
Fisheries, Annual Report	17	J	
Fisheries Protection Service	17b	Jesuits' Estates Act	70
Fleming, Sandford, Report of	65, 65a	Justice, Annual Report	10
Floating Lights	83, 83a	K	
Flour, Canadian	97	Kamouraska Wharf	57a
Fort la Corne Half-breeds	33h	Kettle Creek	52
Freight Rates, etc.	41g	Kinistino Electoral District	71
French Language, North-West Territories. 33b, 33c		L	
G		Lake St. Peter, Floating Light in	83
Garneau, Joseph	55	Legislative Assembly, North-West Terri- tories	33, 33a
Geological Survey Reports	73	Lévis Post Office	56a
Gordon, Lieut., Report of	87b	Lévis, Property sold in	41a
Governments of Ontario and Quebec	74	Library of Parliament, Annual Report	8
Governor General's Warrants	22	Liquor License Act	91, 91a
Graving Dock, Esquimalt	59g	Lobster Factories in P.E.I.	25
Great Eastern Railway	67	Losses of Ships	72
Grosse Isle Quarantine	62	Lotbinière, Floating Light in	83a
H		Lourdes and Somerset, Mail between	21
Half-breed Claims	33c	M	
Half-breeds at Fort la Corne	33h	Mail between Bécancour Station and Ste. Julie de Somerset	21a
Hall's Harbor, Nova Scotia	59f	de Somerset	21
Harbor Works, Quebec	59g	Mail between Inverness and Ste. Julie de Somerset	21a
Harvey-Moncton Section of Railway	84	Mails between Campbellton and Gaspé Basin ..	21d
Herring Fishing Industry	17a	Mails in Prince Edward Island	21b
High Commissioner, Report of	6d	Marine and Emigrant Hospital, Quebec ..	48, 48a
Homesteads in North-West Territories	33f	Marine, Annual Report	16
Hungry Bay Dam	89	Matane Branch Railway	90
Hurrell, Private C. J.	51, 51b	Military District No. 1	92
Hydraulic Lots	66, 66a	Militia and Defence, Annual Report	11
I		Militia and Defence, Changes in Department of	92a
Immigration and Emigration, Canadian	6*	Miscellaneous Expenses	24
Indian Affairs, Annual Report	12	Montreal Court House	78
Indian Reserves	43, 43b	Mc	
Indians, Intoxicating liquors sold to	43a	McGirr, William	61
Inland Revenue, Annual Report	1	McGregor's Creek, Chatham	79
Inspectors of hulls of steamers	45		
Insurance Companies	9a, 9b		
Insurance, Report of Superintendent	9		
Interior, Annual Report	14		
Interior Department, Clerks in	50		

N	R
New Brunswick Vice-Admiralty Court..... 47	Railways and Canals, Annual Report..... 19
New London Harbor..... 59a	Railways built by Dominion..... 42, 42a
North-West Mounted Police..... 13	Railway Statistics..... 19a
North-West Territories :..... 33 to 33o	Railway Subsidies..... 42d
Resolutions of Legislative Assembly..... 33	Receipts and Expenditures..... 29, 75
Memorials for Legislative Assembly..... 33a	Registered Letter sent to Dead Letter Office. 21c
Separate Schools and French Language.. 33b	Registry Offices, North-West Territories... 33g
Half-breed Claims..... 33c	Regulations affecting Dominion Lands..... 26
Resignation of Advisory Council..... 33d	Report on Social Economy..... 20
Printing in French..... 33e	River Thames..... 54a
Second Homesteads..... 33f	Rivière du Sud..... 53b
Registry Offices..... 33g	Rocky Mountains Park..... 27
Half-breeds at Fort la Corne..... 33h	"Rooth," Seizure of tug..... 99
Seed Grain..... 33i, 33j	Royal Military College..... 68
Appropriation Accounts..... 33k	
Eau Clair and Bow River Lumber Co... 33l	S
St. Albert Bridge..... 33m	Saskatchewan Land and Homestead Co... 82, 82a
Pasture Lands..... 33n	Saskatchewan Provisional District..... 71
List of Schools..... 33o	Savings Banks..... 30, 30a
Nova Scotia Vice-Admiralty Court..... 47	Sawdust in Ottawa River..... 65, 65a
	Schools in the North-West..... 30o
O	Schreiber, Collingwood, Report of..... 84
Ontario and Quebec Governments..... 74	Secretary of State, Annual Report..... 7
Ontario Manufacturers' Association..... 86	Seed-grain, Purchase and distribution of.. 33i, 33j
Ottawa City and the Government..... 69	Seizure of the tug "Rooth"..... 99
Ottawa River Interprovincial Bridge..... 80	Self-binders, Reapers and Mowers..... 81
	Separate Schools, North-West Territories... 33b
P	Shareholders in Banks..... 4
Pagans in Census Returns..... 98	Ships, Losses of..... 72
Palmer Road Post Office..... 56b	Short Line Railway..... 84
Pasture Lands leased..... 33n	Social Economy, Report on..... 20
Petitions from Intercolonial Railway em- ployees..... 41b	St. Albert Bridge..... 33m
Pictou Harbor and Public Buildings..... 59e	Steamboat Inspection..... 16a
Pierreville Post Office..... 56c	St. Jean Chrysostôme Station..... 41
Pinette Harbor..... 59a	St. Roch-des-Aulnets Wharf..... 57
Postmaster General, Annual Report..... 15	Subsidies to Beauharnois Junction Railway.. 42c
Post Office, Quebec..... 28b	Subsidies to Canada Atlantic Railway..... 42b
Prince Edward Island, Dredging in..... 60	Subsidies to Railways..... 42, 42a, 42d
Prince Edward Island, Mails in..... 21b	Sud, Rivière du..... 53b
Prince Edward Island, Wharves, etc., in... 58a	Sultana Island..... 49, 49a
Président et Sydics, Seigneurie d'Yamaska.. 53	Superannuation in Cullers' Office, Quebec... 28a
Prieur, Arthur..... 77	Superannuations, Civil Service..... 28
Printing Bureau..... 95	Supplementary Estimates..... 3
Public Accounts, Annual Report..... 3	
Public Buildings..... 96	T
Public Printing and Stationery..... 7c	Telegraph Line along Cape Breton Railway.. 88
Public Works, Annual Report..... 18	Temperance Colonization Co..... 82, 82a, 82b
	Thames River..... 54a
Q	Tignish Breakwater..... 58
Quarantine Regulations, Grosse Isle..... 62	Timber Limits..... 36a
Quebec and Ontario Governments..... 74	Toronto Harbor Works..... 59d
Quebec, Cullers' Office..... 28a	Tracadie Harbor..... 59b
Quebec Harbor Works..... 59g	Trade and Navigation, Annual Report..... 2
Quebec Marine and Emigrant Hospital.... 48, 48a	Trent Valley Canal Commission..... 46a
Quebec Post Office..... 28b	
Quebec Vice-Admiralty Court..... 47	V
"Quinté," Loss of steamer..... 87	Valiquette's Pension..... 51a, 51c
	Vice-Admiralty Courts..... 47

W		W	
Warrants, Governor General's.....	22	Wharf at St. Roch-des-Aulnets.....	57
Weights, Measures and Gas.....	1a	Wiggins, John.....	101
Welland Canal, Report of A. F. Wood....	46, 46c	Wood's Island.....	59a
Western Union Telegraph Co.....	88	Y	
West India Steam Service.....	85	Yamaska River.....	53, 53a
Wharf at Kamouraska.....	57a		

See also Alphabetical Index, page 1.

LIST OF SESSIONAL PAPERS,

Arranged in Numerical Order, with their Titles at full length; the Dates when Ordered and when Presented to both Houses of Parliament; the Name of the Member who moved for each Sessional Paper, and whether it is Ordered to be Printed or Not Printed.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 1.

1. Report, Returns and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th January, 1890, by Hon. J. Costigan.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 1a. Inspection of Weights, Measures and Gas, being a Supplement to the Report of the Department of Inland Revenue, 1889.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 1b. Report on Adulteration of Food, being a Supplement to the Report of the Department of Inland Revenue, 1889.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 2.

2. Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th January, 1890, by Hon. M. Bowell—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 3.

3. Public Accounts of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1889; presented to the House of Commons, 17th January, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster. Estimates for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1891; presented 30th January, 1890. Supplementary Estimates of Canada, for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890; presented 27th March, 1890. Further Supplementary Estimates for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890; presented 25th April, 1890. Supplementary Estimates for the year ending 30th June, 1891; presented 6th May, 1890—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
4. List of Shareholders in the Chartered Banks of the Dominion of Canada, as on the 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th April, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 4.

5. Report of the Auditor General on Appropriation Accounts, for the year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th January, 1890, by the Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 5.

6. Report of the Minister of Agriculture for the Dominion of Canada, for the calendar year, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 6*. Canadian Immigration and Emigration. Annex to the Report of the Minister of Agriculture—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 6a. Criminal Statistics for the year 1888.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 6a*. Criminal Statistics for the year 1889.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

 CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 6.

- 6b.** Report on Canadian Archives, 1890. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th February, 1890, by Hon. J. Carling.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 6c.** Reports of the Director and Officers of the Experimental Farms, for the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th April, 1890, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 6d.** Report of the High Commissioner for Canada, with Reports from Agents in the United Kingdom, for the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th April, 1890, by Hon. J. Carling—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 7.

- 7.** Report of the Secretary of State of Canada, for the year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th January, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 7a.** The Civil Service List of Canada, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd February, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 7b.** Report of the Board of Examiners for the Civil Service of Canada, for the year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th January, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 7c.** Report of the Department of Public Printing and Stationery for the Dominion of Canada, for the year ended 30th June, 1889.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 8.** Report of the Joint Librarians of Parliament on the state of the Library of Parliament. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th January, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Speaker—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 8.

- 9.** Report of the Superintendent of Insurance, for the year ended 31st December, 1889—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 9a.** Preliminary Abstract of the business of Canadian Life Insurance Companies, for the year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th February, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster.
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 9b.** Abstract of Statements of Insurance Companies in Canada for the year ending 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th April, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 9.

- 10.** Report of the Minister of Justice as to Penitentiaries in Canada, for the year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th March, 1890, by Sir John Thompson—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 11.** Annual Report of the Department of Militia and Defence of the Dominion of Canada, for the year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 6th February, 1890, by Sir Adolphe Caron.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 10.

- 12.** Annual Report of the Department of Indian Affairs, for the year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd January, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 13.** Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890, by Sir John Macdonald—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 11.

- 14.** Annual Report of the Department of the Interior, for the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 31st March, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 15.** Report of the Postmaster General, for the year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 23rd January, 1890, by Hon. J. Haggart—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

O M I S S I O N .

The two following documents were not printed until the Index was issued, which accounts for their omission :

6e. Abstracts of the Returns of Mortuary Statistics for the year 1889. (*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*)

[The above paper has been inserted as the first of Volume No. 7, immediately preceding the Report of the Secretary of State.]

10b. Canal Statistics for Season of Navigation, 1889. (*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*)

[Inserted as last paper in Volume No. 13, immediately following Railway Statistics.]

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 12.

- 16.** Twenty-second Annual Report of the Department of Marine, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 24th February, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Colby—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 16a.** Report of the Chairman of the Board of Steamboat Inspection, for calendar year ended 31st December, 1889*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 17.** Annual Report of the Department of Fisheries, for the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th April, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Colby....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 17a.** Special Report of the delegates appointed in 1889, to enquire into the Herring Fishing Industry of Great Britain and Holland. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th February, 1890, by Hon. C. H. Tupper*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 17b.** Report on the Fisheries Protection Service of Canada, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, by Hon. Mr. Colby*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 13.

- 18.** Annual Report of the Minister of Public Works, for the fiscal year 1888-89, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd February, 1890, by Sir Hector Langevin—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 19.** Annual Report of the Minister of Railways and Canals for the past fiscal year, from the 1st July, 1888, to 30th June, 1889, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd March, 1890, by Sir John A. Macdonald....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 19a.** Railway Statistics of Canada, and Capital, Traffic and Working Expenditure of the Railways of the Dominion, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th May, 1890, by Sir John A. Macdonald—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 14.

- 20.** Report of the Social Economy Section of the Universal International Exhibition of 1889 at Paris, prepared by Jules Helbronner, member of the Royal Labor Commission. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th May, 1890, by Hon. M. Bowell. .*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 21.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 20th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence respecting the establishment of a bi-weekly, in place of a weekly, postal service between Lourdes and Somerset, in the county of Megantic. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th January, 1890.—*Mr. Turcot**Not printed.*
- 21a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence respecting the awarding of the contract for carrying the mail between Becancour Station and Ste. Julie de Somerset, and between Inverness and Ste. Julie de Somerset, awarded in or about the month of April, 1888; also of all tenders connected therewith. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th January, 1890.—*Mr. Turcot**Not printed.*
- 21b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 2nd March, 1888, for a return of all correspondence by letter or telegram, and all other papers, relative to the conveyance of extra provincial mails in Prince Edward Island since the 1st of September last. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th January, 1890.—*Mr. Davies**Not printed.*
- 21c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return showing the number of registered letters sent to the Dead Letter Office during the years 1887, 1888 and 1889, up to the 31st December last. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th January, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen**Not printed.*
- 21d.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 3rd February, 1890, for copies of all letters, reports and other correspondence now in the possession of the Postmaster General respecting the carriage of the mails between Campbellton, in the province of New Brunswick, and Gaspé Basin, in the province of Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th February, 1890.—*Mr. Joncas*.....*Not printed.*
- 22.** Statement of Governor General's Warrants issued and expenditure made under same since last session of Parliament, in accordance with Consolidated Revenue and Audit Act, section 32, sub-section 2. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th January, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for Distribution only.
- 23.** Report of the Commissioner, Dominion Police, for the year 1889, under Revised Statutes of Canada chapter 184, section 5. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st January, 1890, by Sir John Thompson*Not printed.*

- 24.** Statement of expenditure on account of Miscellaneous Expenses from 12th July, 1889, to 4th January, 1890, authorized by Act 52 Victoria, chapter 1. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd January, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster *Not printed.*
- 25.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a return of the number of lobster factories round the coast of Prince Edward Island, the number of fines imposed during the season of 1888, the amount of each fine, the names of parties who have paid the fines, and the names of parties who have not paid the same; also the nature of offence in each case. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd January, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*..... *Not printed.*
- 26.** Copies of the regulations affecting Dominion Lands which have been sanctioned by the Privy Council since the close of last session of Parliament, in compliance with section 91 of the Dominion Lands Act, chapter 54 of the Revised Statutes of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th January, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau..... *Not printed.*
- 27.** Regulations for the control and management of the Rocky Mountains Park of Canada, sanctioned by Order in Council of the 27th November, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th January, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau..... *Printed for Distribution only.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 15.

- 28.** Statement of all superannuations and retiring allowances in the Civil Service, giving the name and rank of each person superannuated or retired, his salary, age and length of service, his allowance and cause of retirement, whether vacancy has been filled by promotion or new appointment, etc., for year ended 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th January, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 28a.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and documents respecting the superannuation of certain employees in the Cullers' Office at Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th January, 1890.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*..... *Not printed.*
- 28b.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and documents respecting the superannuation of certain employés in the Post Office at Quebec, and in the Post Office Inspector's Office at Quebec; and the filling up of the vacancies caused by their superannuation. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*..... *Not printed.*
- 29.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return giving a detailed statement of receipts and expenditures to 1st January, 1890, together with statement of the same for the half year ending 1st January, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th January, 1890.—*Sir Richard Cartwright*..... *Printed for Distribution only.*
- 30.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 20th January, 1890, for a return showing the amounts of money deposited in the several savings banks in the Dominion, and in the several post office savings banks, the location of each, and the gross amount of deposits in each on the 30th of June and December last. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th January, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen*..... *Not printed.*
- 30a.** Supplementary return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 20th January, 1890, for a return showing the amounts of money deposited in the several savings banks in the Dominion, and in the several post office savings banks, the location of each, and the gross amounts of deposits in each on the 30th of June and December last. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th February, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen*..... *Not printed.*
- 30b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 5th February, 1890, for copies of the original charters of the Bank of British North America and of the Bank of British Columbia, and of all amendments thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st February, 1890.—*Mr. Edgar*—*Not printed.*
- 30c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return giving the names of all the chartered banks in Canada that have suspended payment, gone into liquidation, or become insolvent since Confederation, showing the amount of capital stock authorized, the amount of stock subscribed, the amount of stock paid up, the assets and liabilities of said banks at the time of such suspension or failure, the nature of such assets and liabilities, the dates of said charters and the dates of forfeiture or relinquishment of such charters, and dividend paid to bill holders and depositors. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Hesson*..... *Not printed.*
- 31.** Correspondence with the Canadian Pacific Railway Company covering a copy of list of all lands sold by that company during the year ending 1st day of October last, in compliance with section 8 of 49 Victoria, chapter 9. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th January, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney..... *Not printed.*

- 31a.** Return (*in part*) under resolution of the House of Commons, passed on the 20th February, 1882, on all subjects affecting the Canadian Pacific Railway, respecting details as to: 1. Selection of the route. 2. The progress of the work. 3. The selection or reservation of land. 4. The payment of moneys. 5. The laying out of branches. 6. The progress thereon. 7. The rates of tolls for passengers and freight. 8. The particulars required by the Consolidated Railway Act and amendments thereto, up to the end of the previous fiscal year. 9. Like particulars up to the latest practicable date before the presentation of the return. 10. Copies of all Orders in Council and all correspondence between the Government and the railway company, or any member or officer of either, relating to the affairs of the company. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th January, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney. *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 31b.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 24th January, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the Dominion Government and the Imperial Government, and between the Dominion Government and the Canadian Pacific Railway Company in regard to the granting of a subsidy to the latter company for lines of steamships to run between Vancouver, B. C., and Japan and Australia. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th February, 1890.—*Mr. Prior*. *Not printed.*
- 31c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 29th January, 1890, for copies of all petitions, letters or other documents addressed to the Government, and complaining of the condition of the bridges on the branch lines of railway worked by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company within the county of Bagot and the neighboring counties. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1890.—*Mr. Dupont*. *Not printed.*
- 32.** Detailed statement of all bonds or securities registered in the Department of the Secretary of State of Canada, submitted to the Parliament of Canada under section 23, chapter 19, of the Revised Statutes of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd February, 1890, by Hon. J. A. Chapleau. *Not printed.*
- 33.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of all resolutions of the Legislative Assembly of the North-West Territories, respecting the application of moneys voted by this House for the use of the said territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th February, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier*. *Not printed.*
- 33a.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 3rd February, 1890, for copies of all memorials, petitions and resolutions of the Legislative Assembly of the North-West Territories passed at its last session, whether addressed to His Excellency the Governor General or to the Parliament of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th February, 1890.—*Mr. Daly*. *Not printed.*
- 33b.** Copies of the several petitions presented to Council against the abolition of separate schools and the French language in the North-West Territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th February, 1890, by Mr. Colby. *Not printed.*
- 33c.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of all resolutions of the Legislative Assembly of the North-West Territories, respecting the settlement of the Half-breed claims. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st February, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier*. *Not printed.*
- 33d.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council, despatches, correspondence and documents relating to the resignation of the Advisory Council of the North-West Territories, and the appointment of their successors. Presented to the House of Commons, 24th February, 1890.—*Mr. White (Renfrew)*. *Not printed.*
- 33e.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return showing, by years, the cost of printing the Ordinances and other official papers and publications in the French language from the time of the passage of the North-West Territories Act of 1877. 2. The number of copies of the Ordinances from time to time printed in said language. 3. The number distributed and the number remaining in stock. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th February, 1890.—*Mr. Denison*. *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 33f.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a copy of the memorials sent by Joseph Holden and John Shera to the Hon. Edgar Dewdney, Minister of the Interior, respecting second homesteads in the Territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th March, 1890.—*Mr. Davin*. *Not printed.*
- 33g.** Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a return showing receipts and expenses of each North-West Territories Registry Office from 1887 to 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th March, 1890.—*Mr. Davin*. *Not printed.*

- 33h.** Correspondence in relation to certain assistance afforded to the Half-breeds at Fort la Corne and other places. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney—
Not printed.
- 33i.** Statement respecting the purchase of seed grain (including a schedule of prices paid for wheat and oats). Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 33j.** Statement respecting distribution of seed-grain and instructions as to the distribution thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 33k.** Memorandum with reference to the appropriation accounts of 1889, for certain of the provinces and the North-West Territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 33l.** Statement regarding the claim of the Eau Clair and Bow River Lumber Company against the Government for lumber alleged to have been taken off their limits. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 33m.** Correspondence, etc., respecting the St. Albert Bridge. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890, by the Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 33n.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 21st April, 1890, for a return showing: 1. The number of acres of pasture land now under lease in the North-West Territories. 2. The amount paid the Government for rental of grazing leases during the past year. 3. The amount due the Government for arrears on pasture leases, and the names of the lessees in arrears for pasture lease rental. 4. The names of the lessees holding leases of territory upon which settlers are not allowed to take up land without the consent of the lease-holder, with the total area of such leases, and the location of each. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th May, 1890.—*Mr. Charlton—*
Not printed.
- 33o.** List of schools under different denominations in the North-West Territories, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th May, 1890, by Hon. E. Dewdney.*Not printed.*
- 34.** *See Sessional Paper No. 17a.*
- 35.** Certified copy of a report of the Honorable the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency in Council on the 17th August, 1889, on the subject of the Copyright Act of last session, together with correspondence and other papers referring to the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th February, 1890, by Sir John Thompson.*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 36.** Copies of reports of a committee of the Honorable the Privy Council, with reference to the granting a timber license to Mr. John Adams. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th February, 1890, by Sir John Macdonald.*Not printed.*
- 36a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 19th March, 1890, for a list of timber limits granted by the Dominion Government since March 1st, 1885; the names of the parties to whom granted, with date of grant; the area of each limit granted; whether granted to highest bidder at public competition, and the amount of bonus, if any, in each case received. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th April, 1890.—*Mr. Charlton.**Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 37.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council or departmental orders prohibiting American vessels from carrying bonded freight from American ports to Victoria, British Columbia, or any other Canadian port; and copies of all Orders in Council or departmental orders revoking the same, and all correspondence connected therewith. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th February, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier**Not printed.*
- 38.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a return giving the total cost of issuing the budget speech each year since 1867, together with a statement showing the number of copies issued during said period. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th February, 1890.—*Mr. Landerkin**Not printed.*
- 39.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a statement of all the expenses generally incurred to this day for the making of the electoral lists for the Dominion of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th February, 1890.—*Mr. Casgrain—*
Not printed.
- 40.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of all papers, correspondence and agreements between the Government and the proprietors of the extension of the Derby Branch Railway in relation to the said extension, the said extension having been built by the aid of Government subsidy, but never yet operated. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1890.—*Mr. Mitchell**Not printed.*
- 41.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of all petitions and correspondence respecting the request for the construction of a siding, on the line of the Intercolonial Railway, at the station of St. Jean Chrysostôme, in the county of Lévis. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1890.—*Mr. Guay**Not printed.*

- 41a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for a statement showing the names of all persons who sold to the Dominion Government since the 1st January, 1886, property located in St. Laurent and Lauzon Wards in the town of Lévis, with a view to widening the roadway of the Intercolonial Railway, and an extension of the station at Lévis; the amount paid to each proprietor; the amounts paid for commissions; the rate of percentage, and the persons to whom such amounts were paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th March, 1890.—*Mr. Guay*..... *Not printed.*
- 41b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of all petitions to the Minister of Railways since 1st January, 1889, from employees of the Intercolonial Railway workshops at Moncton and the Prince Edward Island Railway, asking for an increase of wages; and also for copies of all answers to the same from the Department of Railways or any official thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st April, 1890.—*Mr. Davies*..... *Not printed.*
- 41c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of all petitions forwarded to the Government by Messrs. Nazaire Ouellet, Geo. Voyer, Alfred Ouellet, F. Coté and others, in relation to damages caused to their properties by the Intercolonial Railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st April, 1890.—*Mr. Fiset*..... *Not printed.*
- 41d.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for a return showing the past operation of the Intercolonial Railway employees insurance' scheme, and especially (a) the annual receipts and expenditure, including salaries of officials for each year the scheme has been in operation; (b) the amounts paid each year out of the fund to the employees or their representatives, and whether for death or injury; (c) the surplus (if any) now on hand of such fund. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Davies*..... *Not printed.*
- 41e.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a return of the casualties to trains on the Intercolonial Railway, arising from collision, broken rails or otherwise, for the calendar year 1889, the respective causes and dates, the amount of damage (if any) in each case to property, the amount of compensation paid to owners of property destroyed or damaged, as well as amount of claims for loss or damage to property (if any) unsettled. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*..... *Not printed.*
- 41f.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for a return showing (a) the names and number of officials' cars on the Intercolonial Railway and its branches; (b) the original cost, date and place of building of each car, or name of person or company from whom purchased; (c) the cost of repairs to, or expenditure in, each of such cars since acquired; (d) the names, salaries and expenses of each employee on such official cars; (e) the annual expenses of providing the supplies to each such car. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th May, 1890.—*Mr. Davies*—
Not printed.
- 41g.** Return to an address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st May, 1890, for a return showing: 1. The rate per ton charged for carrying coal in car loads over the Intercolonial Railway from the mines of Nova Scotia to St. John, Moncton, Newcastle and Campbellton in New Brunswick, and to Rimouski, Rivière du Loup and Quebec, and by the same, with its connections, to Montreal and Toronto. 2. The rate per ton for carrying flour, wheat and other goods of the same class in car loads from Toronto, Montreal and Quebec to Campbellton, Newcastle, Moncton and St. John in New Brunswick, and to Amherst, Truro, Pictou and Halifax in Nova Scotia. 3. The number of freight trains which passed each way between Nova Scotia and Quebec and Ontario, and between New Brunswick and the same provinces, in the year 1889. 4. How many trains carried goods from the west to be shipped at Halifax and St. John, respectively, during 1889, and up to the present date in 1890. Presented to the Senate, 16th May, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Wark*..... *Not printed.*
- 42.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return showing the amount of money expended by the Dominion in each province since Confederation to the 30th of June, 1889, under the following heads: 1. Subsidies to railways in each province, excepting the Canada Pacific main line and Sault Branch. 2. The several railways built by the Dominion in each Province, including the Intercolonial branches and extensions, but not the main line as originally constructed. 3. The buildings erected or purchased in each province, their location and cost. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen*—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 42a.** Amended return (in part) to a return presented to the House of Commons on the 26th February, 1890, showing the amount of money expended by the Dominion in each province since Confederation to the 30th June, 1889, under the following heads: 1. Subsidies to railways in each province, excepting the Canada Pacific main line and Sault Branch. 2. The several railways built by the Dominion in each province, including the Intercolonial branches and extensions, but not the main

line as originally constructed. 3. The buildings erected or purchased in each province, their location and cost. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen*

Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

- 42b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 21st April, 1890, for a statement of the amount of subsidies voted to the Canada Atlantic Railway Company for the construction of their bridge over the St. Lawrence River, between Coteau and Valleyfield, the amount paid by the Government up to date, and the amount unearned or still to be paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Bergeron*..... *Not printed.*
- 42c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 21st April, 1890, for a statement of the amount of subsidies voted by Parliament to the Beauharnois Junction Railway Company, the amount paid by the Government up to date, and the amount still due or unearned. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Bergeron*..... *Not printed.*
- 42d.** Papers, correspondence, etc., respecting subsidies to certain railway companies, and towards the construction of certain railways, as follows: Montreal and Ottawa Railway Company (late Vaudreuil and Prescott Railway Company); Waterloo Junction Railway Company; Northern Pacific Junction Railway Company; Ottawa, Morrisburg and New York Railway Company; Erie and Huron Railway Company; Brockville, Westport and Sault Ste. Marie Railway Company; Manitoulin and North Shore Railway Company; Port Arthur, Duluth and Western Railway Company; Lake Erie and Detroit River Railway (formerly Amherstburg, Lake Shore and Blenheim Railway Company); Lindsay, Bobcaygeon and Pontypool Railway Company; Kingston, Smith's Falls and Ottawa Railway Company; Ottawa and Parry Sound Railway Company; Bay of Quinté and Lake Nipissing Railway Company; Cobourg, Northumberland and Pacific Railway Company; St. Stephen and Milltown Railway Company; Woodstock and Centreville Railway Company; St. John River Railway Company, N.B.; Central Railway Company, N.B.; Shelburne and Liverpool to Annapolis Railway Company; Inverness and Richmond Railway Company; International Railway Company; Montreal and Sorel Railway Company; Pontiac Pacific Junction Railway Company; Montreal and Lake Maskinongé Railway Company; Great Eastern Railway Company; Drummond County Railway Company; Oxford Mountain Railway Company; Maskinongé and Nipissing Railway Company; Jacques Cartier Union Railway Company; Quebec Central Railway Company; Quebec and Lake St. John Railway Company; Stewiacke Valley and Lansdowne Railway Company; Temiscouata Railway Company; Tobique Valley Railway Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th May, 1890, by Sir John A. Macdonald..... *Not printed.*
- 43.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for a list of Indian reserves within the Province of Manitoba, giving location and area of each one, number of Indians belonging to it at the time of location of such reserve, and number now actually living on same. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th February, 1890.—*Mr. LaRivière*—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 43a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 20th January, 1890, for a return giving the names of all persons who were tried before a magistrate for selling intoxicating liquors to Indians in the county of Grey or Bruce, in the year 1888-89; together with all papers, documents and letters on the subject; also the name of the party who laid the information, the name of the magistrate before whom it was tried, the name of the constable employed, and the name of the lawyer retained in each case, together with the decisions of the magistrate, stating the fines imposed, if any; also if any appeals were made from the decisions of the magistrate, stating before what judge the appeals were tried and what was the result: giving the cost of each trial before the magistrate, and of each appeal before the judge, together with the name, occupation and post office address of every person who received money for any service whatever, either at the trial at the magistrate's court or at the appeal before the judge; the total cost of all the trials, the total fines imposed and collected. If costs were refused at any trial, giving the reason for such refusal; also showing whether any of the Indians who received whiskey were electors of Bruce under the Electoral Franchise Act of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Landerkin*..... *Not printed.*
- 43b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for a statement showing: 1. All moneys in the hands of the Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, belonging to the Indians of the Caughnawaga Reserve. 2. All the several sources from which the said moneys were derived. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th March, 1890.—*Mr. Doyon*..... *Not printed.*

- 43c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the Indian Department and the agent or chiefs of the Caughnawaga Reserve, in relation to any indemnity obtained by the Indians of the reserve, on the ground that the extent of their reserve has been considerably diminished by encroachments. Presented to the House of Commons, 9th May, 1890.—*Mr. Doyon*.....*Not printed.*
- 44.** Statement of the affairs of the British Canadian Loan and Investment Company, on 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Speaker...*Not printed.*
- 45.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for a return : 1. Giving the names and places of residence of the commissioners appointed in 1883 for the purpose of examining and reporting upon the fitness and eligibility of persons appearing before them for examination and qualification as inspectors of the hulls of freight and passenger steamers plying in Canadian waters. 2. Copies of the circular sent out inviting competitors to meet at Ottawa, and the date or dates so mentioned from time to time. 3. The names and places of residence of all persons who were so examined at each and every meeting of the said commissioners up to date. 4. Copies of the recommendation or recommendations of any of the said commissioners, or any one of them, respecting the said examination or the qualifications, or otherwise, of any or all who underwent such examination at the first or any subsequent meeting of the said commissioners, or either of them. 5. The name and place of residence of each and every inspector of freight and passenger steamer hulls appointed by the Government from 1882 to date ; indicating who were appointed after undergoing and passing the necessary examination, as well as giving the name and place of residence of each and every inspector of such hulls who was appointed without having successfully passed the said examination, together with the name and place of residence of any inspector so appointed, since 1882 to date, who had been dismissed or had resigned within the time specified, and the cause assigned for such dismissal or resignation. 6. The name and place of residence of any person appointed to fill any vacancy or addition as inspector of said hulls. 7. Copies of all correspondence between the Minister of Marine and any person respecting any of the questions enumerated herein. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd March, 1890.—*Mr. Wilson (Elgin)*.....*Not printed.*
- 46.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General dated 20th February, 1890, for a copy of the report of Mr. A. F. Wood upon the investigation which he has made into affairs connected with the Welland Canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 6th March, 1890.—*Mr. Edgar*.....*Not printed.*
- 46a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 29th January, 1890, for a return showing the date of the creation of the Trent Valley Canal Commission, the time and place of the first sitting, the actual number of days it has actually been occupied in the work appertaining to the said Commission, and the number of days and of sittings held in taking and receiving evidence, and the places whereat thus far sittings of the commission have been held. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Barron*.....*Not printed.*
- 46b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 3rd March, 1890, for a statement showing, for each year since 1878 : 1. The number of vessels which have passed through the Chambly Canal, and their tonnage. 2. The amount of, and the description of freight carried by these vessels. 3. The amount of tolls collected in the said several years on the said canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Préfontaine*.....*Not printed.*
- 46c.** Supplementary Report of A. F. Wood, Esq., of the Welland Canal Investigation with suggestions as to changes in the present system of management. Presented to the Senate, 1st May, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Abbott.....*Not printed.*
- 47.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a return of the number of cases entered in the Vice-Admiralty Court of Quebec, during the years 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1889 ; the number of cases entered during the same years in the Vice-Admiralty Court of Nova Scotia ; and the number of cases entered during the same year in the Vice-Admiralty Court of New Brunswick. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*.....*Not printed.*
- 48.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a statement in detail showing the expenditure made in connection with the Marine and Emigrant Hospital at Quebec, since the 30th June, 1886, the said statement giving : 1. The sum voted each year by the Dominion Parliament. 2. The amount expended. 3. The number of sailors and emigrants taken in each year, and the total number of days that each one of these passed in the hospital. 4. The number of persons not being sailors or emigrants, taken into the said hospital, and the number of days that each one of this class passed there. 5. The total cost day by day of each patient. 6. The amount received by the Government for the patients who are neither emigrants nor sailors. 7. The amount

received from the Sick Mariners' Fund under the Act 49 Vic., chap. 76, section 16. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*—

Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

- 48a.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and documents respecting the establishment of the Marine Hospital at Quebec and respecting the closing of the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*..... *Not printed.*
- 49.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 29th January, 1890, for a return showing whether or not the island known as Sultana Island, in the Lake of the Woods, has been sold, and if sold, showing by what right or title the Government of Canada claimed to have the power to sell the same; showing, also, all correspondence had between the Government of Canada and the purchaser or purchasers of said island, or the solicitors or other persons acting on behalf of such purchaser or purchasers (if any); showing, also, the area of land contained in said island, and the value and extent of the pine timber thereupon, and the price or amount for which the said island was sold, and the names and addresses of the purchaser or purchasers thereof. Also any map showing locality of island. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Barron*—
Not printed.
- 49a.** Supplementary return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 29th January, 1890, for a return showing whether or not the island known as Sultana Island, in the Lake of the Woods, has been sold, and if so, showing by what right or title the Government of Canada claimed to have the power to sell the same; showing, also, all correspondence had between the Government of Canada and the purchaser or purchasers of said island, or the solicitors or other persons acting on behalf of such purchaser or purchasers (if any); showing, also, the area of land contained in said island, and the value and extent of the pine timber thereupon, and the price or amount for which the said island was sold, and the names and addresses of the purchaser or purchasers thereof. Also any map showing locality of island. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Barron*..... *Not printed.*
- 50.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 17th April, 1889, for a return showing the number of permanent clerks employed by the Department of the Interior, including inside and outside service. And also the number of extra clerks at present in the employ of the said department in the same service. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th March, 1890.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*—
Not printed.
- 51.** Official correspondence in the matter of Private C. J. Hurrell, applying for further compensation as a wounded volunteer. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th March, 1890, by Sir Apolphe Caron..... *Not printed.*
- 51a.** Official correspondence in the matter of Valiquette's pension. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th March, 1890, by Sir Adolphe Caron..... *Not printed.*
- 51b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 26th March, 1890, for a statement showing: 1. The date when Private C. T. Hurrell was notified by the Government of the passing of the passing of the Order in Council of the 13th November, 1888, granting him a pension. 2. The amounts paid him by way of gratuity or pension, and the dates of such payments. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th April, 1890.—*Mr. Mulock*..... *Not printed.*
- 51c.** Copy of a declaration made by Antoine Valiquette, father of the late Primat Valiquette, sergeant in the 65th Battalion. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th April, 1890, by Sir A. P. Caron.
Not printed.
- 52.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 30th January, 1890, for copies of all letters to the Government asking that engineers be sent to examine Kettle Creek, between St. Thomas and Port Stanley, with a view to ascertaining the feasibility of building a canal; and all reports, maps and other documents sent in by such engineers. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Wilson (Elgin)*..... *Not printed.*
- 53.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the Government, or any of its departments, and the corporation known as the "Président et syndics de la commune de la seigneurie d'Yamaska," respecting damages occasioned to their lands by the dam erected in the Yamaska River. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier*..... *Not printed.*
- 53a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for copies of all claims made by Elphège Cardin, Jean Cardin, George Tonnancourt and Bruno St. Germain, to be compensated for damages occasioned to their lands by the dam erected in the Yamaska River; of all correspondence arising out of such claims; together with a statement of all sums allowed to each of them in settlement of their claims. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier*..... *Not printed.*

- 53b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of the late reports made by the Engineer of the Public Works Department respecting works to be carried out at Rivière du Sud, in the county of Montnagney. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Choquette*..... *Not printed.*
- 54.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 30th January, 1890, for a return of all correspondence, petitions, reports or other papers respecting the sale, ownership or condition of the Dundas and Waterloo Macadamized Road, since the close of the session of 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Bain (Wentworth)*..... *Not printed.*
- 54a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 29th January, 1890, for copies of all petitions, reports of engineers, and all correspondence in reference to the dredging of the bar at the mouth of the river Thames, in the county of Kent, Ontario. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Campbell*..... *Not printed.*
- 55.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all correspondence and documents respecting the appointment of Mr. Joseph Garneau as Superintendent of Government works at Quebec; and respecting his removal and the substitution of a person named L. P. Lépine. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre)*..... *Not printed.*
- 56.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 5th February, 1890, for a return of a copy of the contract and specification for the erection of the Post Office and Custom House building at Annapolis, Nova Scotia; the several tenders and amounts thereof; also any order or orders altering the quality and nature of the stone used in the construction. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*..... *Not printed.*
- 56a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 4th March, 1889, for copies of all petitions and resolutions forwarded to the Government by the citizens or Corporation of the town of Lévis, in relation to the building of a post office in the said town. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Guay*..... *Not printed.*
- 56b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of all petitions, letters, etc., to the Department at Ottawa, praying for a post office at Palmer Road, Prince Edward Island; also all correspondence to and from the Post Office Department at Ottawa and the Post Office Inspector at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st April, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*..... *Not printed.*
- 56c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of two enquiries made by Messrs. Bourgeois, King and Bolduc, respecting the post office at Pierreville, P.Q.—*Mr. Choquette*..... *Not printed.*
- 57.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence, reports, etc., respecting the wharf at St. Roch des Aulnets, in the county of L'Islet, between the Department of Public Works and the late Charles Frs. Roy, surveyor, and the residents of the said municipality interested therein. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Casgrain*..... *Not printed.*
- 57a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of the accounts connected with the building of a wharf at Kamouraska, in the province of Quebec, made up in the course of the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Dessaint*—*Not printed.*
- 58.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 27th January, 1890, for a statement, in detail, showing the expenditure made in connection with repairs to Tignish Breakwater, Prince Edward Island, during 1889; the date of commencement of work, and when completed; the name of party in charge of work. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*—*Not printed.*
- 58a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 26th February, 1890, for a statement showing the number of Government wharves, piers and breakwaters repaired in Prince Edward Island during the year 1889, the amount expended on each of said wharves, piers and breakwaters. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*..... *Not printed.*
- 59.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for copies of the reports made by the chief engineer relating to the survey of Cove Head Harbor, in Prince Edward Island, four or five years ago. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Davies*—*Not printed.*
- 59a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 20th January, 1890, for a copy of Government engineer's report of survey of Harbors of Pinette and Wood's Island, and also copy of report of survey of New London Harbor and Breakwater, in the province of Prince Edward Island. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Welsh*..... *Not printed.*

- 59b.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for copies of any reports made by the chief engineer relating to survey of Tracadie Harbor, Prince Edward Island, some years ago. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890.—*Mr. Davies*....*Not printed.*
- 59c.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for a return showing the date of commencing the work of blasting the rock in Cascumpec Harbor, in Prince Edward Island, in the summer of 1889, the date at which the work stopped, the names of workmen employed, the amount of wages paid to each diver and to each laborer; also the whole amount expended in blasting said rock up to December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st April, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*.....*Not printed.*
- 59d.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for a return showing the number of tenders made or put in for the public work at the eastern gap of the Toronto Harbor works; the name or names of each person or company tendering for the work and the amount of each tender and the terms thereof, with a statement of the approximate quantities upon which each tender was calculated; and of all letters and correspondence, statements, documents and papers pertaining to the letting of the contract and to any and all of the tenders. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st April, 1890.—*Mr. Barron*.....*Not printed.*
- 59e.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 19th March, 1890, for a return of all correspondence, petitions, memorials, reports of the chief engineer of the Department relative to the necessity and expediency of dredging and otherwise improving the harbor at Picton, Bay of Quinté, since 1st January, 1883; and also containing all correspondence, petitions, memorials and reports concerning the desirability or expediency of construction of public buildings at the said town of Picton for the accommodation of post office, customs and inland revenue offices in that town, since 1st January, 1886. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Platt*—
Not printed.
- 59f.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 17th March, 1890, for copies of all reports of the chief engineer on the pier at Hall's Harbor, Nova Scotia, since the year 1882; and for copies of all correspondence relating to said pier. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Borden*.....*Not printed.*
- 59g.** Statements and correspondence in reference to the Harbor Works at Quebec, Graving Dock at Esquimalt, etc. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890, by Sir Hector Langevin—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 60.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 30th January, 1890, for a statement showing the amount of dredging done during the season of 1889 in Prince Edward Island by the dredge "Prince Edward;" the names of harbors and other places dredged during said season, and the amount of work done in each harbor. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Perry*.....*Not printed.*
- 61.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for copies of all correspondence which has passed between the Auditor General and the Minister of the Interior, or any other person, in reference to the allowance for travelling expenses of William McGirr, private secretary to the Superintendent General of Indian Affairs. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Lister*.....*Not printed.*
- 62.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 29th January, 1890, for a copy of the quarantine regulations of Grosse Isle, together with all Orders in Council and instructions given to the medical officers at said station. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Landerkin*.....*Not printed.*
- 63.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for copies of correspondence in connection with a claim, made by the district of St. Peter's, in the county of Richmond, for medical attendance and board of Kenneth Chisholm, a sick mariner, belonging to the schooner "Jeanie." Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Flynn*—
Not printed.
- 64.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th January, 1890, for a return showing: 1. The total number of Chinese immigrants who have arrived in the Dominion of Canada from the 31st March, 1887, to the 31st December, 1889, specifying the ports at which such immigrants have arrived. 2. The amount of fees or duties collected from Chinese immigrants during the same period. 3. The number of certificates of residence that have been issued to Chinese as provided for under section 13 of the Act to restrict and regulate Chinese immigration into Canada, since the passage of the Act. 4. The number of Chinese who have been detected in attempting to land in Canada upon fraudulent certificates and who were prevented by the courts from doing so. 5. Copies of all correspondence having reference to the removal from office of Mr. Vroman *alias* Mr. Gardner, and also all correspondence having reference to the appointment of a Chinaman to the

- position of interpreter at the port of Vancouver, in the place of the said Mr. Gardner. 6. The number of Chinese who have passed through Canada in bond for passage from Vancouver by steamer to China, and the regulations that have been prescribed for placing them securely on board said steamers to prevent their disembarkation into Canada. 7. The total number of Chinese other than those in bond who have left Canada during the first mentioned period, and the number of return certificates that have been issued. Presented to the House of Commons, 10th March, 1890.—*Mr. Gordon*.....*Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 65.** Return to an address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 21st January, 1890, for copies of all reports and other communications in reference to the deposit of sawdust, slabs, or other offensive material, in the Ottawa and other rivers of the Dominion. Presented to the Senate, 10th March, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Clemow*—
Presented for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 65a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a copy of the report of Sandford Fleming, C.E., of the examination made by him as to sawdust, &c., put in the Ottawa by the saw mills at the Chaudière and other mills on the Ottawa River. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890.—*Mr. Landerkin*.....*Not printed.*
- 66.** Return to an address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd January, 1890, for a detailed statement showing the settlement effected with the lessees of hydraulic lots at the Chaudière, city of Ottawa; as likewise copies of new leases entered into with the several lessees of the said hydraulic lots. Presented to the Senate, 10th March, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Clemow*.
Not printed.
- 66a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for return showing the names of all parties in arrears for hydraulic and other rents up to the 1st instant, and the amounts respectively due by such parties. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1890.—*Mr. Somerville*.....*Not printed.*
- 67.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 29th January, 1890, for copies of all petitions, correspondence and documents of every nature respecting the Great Eastern Railway, or any other line of railway which it is proposed to lay between Lévis and Montreal, following the course of the river St. Lawrence. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th March, 1890.—*Mr. Rinfret*.....*Not printed.*
- 68.** Report in relation to the appointment of non-commissioned officers in the Royal Military College. Presented to the House of Commons, 13th March, 1890, by Sir A. P. Caron.....*Not printed.*
- 69.** Certified copy of a report of a Committee of the Honorable the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council on the 11th January, 1885, in relation to matters between the Government and the city of Ottawa. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890, by Sir Hector Langevin.....*Not printed.*
- 70.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 27th January, 1890, for copies of the reports or opinions of the Law Officers of the Crown relating to the Act passed by the Legislature of the province of Quebec intituled: "An Act for the settlement of the Jesuits' Estates," and also copies of the case or cases or other documents or reports submitted to the said Law Officers, or to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, in relation to the said Act, and upon which the said opinions were obtained, and also all the despatches and correspondence in reference thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. O'Brien*.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 71.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a statement showing, in detail, the population by origin, according to the census of 1885, of that part of the provisional district of Saskatchewan lying to the south of the line between townships 47 and 48, and bounded on the west by the line between ranges 11 and 12, west of the 3rd initial meridian, and on the east by the 3rd initial meridian, in the Dominion Lands system of survey, now the electoral district of Batoche. Also of that part of the same provisional district lying to the east of the 3rd initial meridian in the Dominion Land system of survey, and bounded on the north by the southern boundary of the electoral district of Prince Albert, now the electoral district of Kinistino. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Laurier*.....*Not printed.*
- 72.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for a return showing the annual losses of ships since 1868 in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and on the Atlantic coast and Bay of Fundy, owing to tides, currents and fogs, with the name and tonnage of each vessel, and such particulars in each case as to the causes and extent of damage, as may be in the possession of the Government. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Curran*—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.

- 73.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a return showing the number of Reports of the Geological Survey published respectively for each year of the last ten years, the number sold each year, the number distributed gratuitously, and the number still on hand. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th March, 1890.—*Mr. Ferguson (Welland)*—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.
- 74.** Correspondence of the Governments of Ontario and Quebec in reference to the ownership of the beds of harbors, rivers, etc. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1890, by Sir John Thompson.....*Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
- 75.** Statement, in detail, of Receipts and Payments of Canada, for the eight months ending 28th February, for the years 1889 and 1890 respectively. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster.....*Not printed.*
- 76.** Return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 29th January, 1890, for: 1. Copies of all petitions addressed to his Excellency the Governor General by settlers in the districts of Cranberry, Cedar, Wellington, Nanoose and Nanaimo, British Columbia, asking the privilege of obtaining the lands on which they had squatted on the Island Railway reserve on ordinary terms allowed to settlers, viz., that their grant should include surface and minerals. 2. For copies of all Orders in Council passed to authorise a commission to enquire into the claims of said settlers. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th March, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. Laurier*.....*Not printed.*
- 77.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 19th March, 1890, showing salary and remuneration paid to Mr. Arthur Prieur, employee of the House, as translator or otherwise, and the total amount received by him since his employment in any capacity. Presented to the House of Commons, 31st March, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Speaker.....*Not printed.*
- 78.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 19th March, 1890, for a return showing: 1. The actual cost of first construction of the Montreal Court House, 1851-57. 2. The amount spent for repairs since each year down to Confederation. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st April, 1890.—*Mr. Curran*.....*Not printed.*
- 79.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for a return showing: 1. The total amount of money expended in dredging McGregor's Creek, in the town of Chatham, Ontario. 2. The amount expended for piling and planking the same. The name of each contractor, and amount of their several contracts. 3. The amount of money paid property owners for damage done to their property in consequence of such dredging, with the name and amount paid each property owner. 4. The name and amount of all claimants whose claims have been rejected, or which are still under the consideration of the Government. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st April, 1890.—*Mr. Campbell*.....*Not printed.*
- 80.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for the report and plans of the Chief Engineer of the Department of Public Works employed to make a survey and examination, with a view to the construction of an inter-provincial bridge across the Ottawa River, between the village of La Passe, in the province of Ontario, and the village of Fort Coulonge, in the province of Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st April, 1890.—*Mr. Bryson*—
Not printed.
- 81.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th February, 1890, for a return showing the number of self-binders, reapers and mowers exported from the Dominion during the past three years; giving the names of the exporters, the countries to which exported, and the amount of drawback allowed on each of the articles so exported. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1890.—*Mr. Paterson (Brant)*.....*Not printed.*
- 82.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the officers of the Temperance Colonization Company, and the officers of the Saskatchewan Land and Homestead Company, and the Department of the Interior, or any member of the Government; and all correspondence between Rev. Alexander Sutherland and John T. Moore and the Department of the Interior, or any member of the Government, in relation to the location of lands and claims for placing immigrants on lands, and compensation for assisting immigration to the said lands, together with all Orders in Council relating to such claims. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th April, 1890.—*Mr. Somerville*—
Not printed.
- 82a.** Supplementary return to an address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd January, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the officers of the Temperance Colonization Company and the officers of the Saskatchewan Land and Homestead Company and the Department of the Interior, or any member of the Government; and all correspondence between the Rev. Alexander Sutherland and John T. Moore and the Department of the

- Interior, or any member of the Government, in relation to the location of lands and claims for placing immigrants on lands, and compensation for assisting immigration to the said lands, together with all Orders in Council relating to such claims. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th April, 1890.—*Mr. Somerville* *Not printed.*
- 82b. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 17th March, 1890, for a return of all correspondence, memorials and agreements between the Government and the Temperance Colonization Company, together with correspondence of settlers, employees and members of the Company, relative to the operations of the said company. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Wallace*..... *Not printed.*
83. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of all petitions and correspondence respecting the placing of a floating light opposite Yamachiche, in Lake St. Peter, River St. Lawrence. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th April, 1890.—*Mr. Rinfret*.
Not printed.
- 83a. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 19th March, 1890, for copies of all petitions, correspondence and documents whatsoever respecting the placing of a floating light on the St. Lawrence opposite the church of Ste. Croix, in the county of Lotbinière, in place of the buoy now located there. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1890.—*Mr. Rinfret* *Not printed.*
84. Report of Collingwood Schreiber, Esq., Chief Engineer and General Manager of Government Railways, on the completion of the location survey of the proposed line of railway between Harvey Station on the New Brunswick Railway, and a point on the Intercolonial Railway near Moncton *via* Fredericton, known as the "Harvey-Moncton Section of the Short Line Railway." Presented to the House of Commons, 24th April, 1890, by Sir John Macdonald *Not printed.*
85. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of forms of advertisement and of tender, of tenders received of the contract entered into in connection with a steam service between any ports in the Maritime Provinces and any West India ports; also all correspondence connected therewith between any of the public departments and any persons interested in the establishment of the said service. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1890—*Mr. Trow*..... *Not printed.*
86. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th January, 1890, for a return of all papers and correspondence between the Ontario Manufacturers' Association and the Dominion Government, during the years 1883, 1884 and 1885, on the subject of proposed legislation relating to factories. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1890.—*Mr. Edgar*..... *Not printed.*
87. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 30th January, 1890, for copy of report made and evidence taken by the court of enquiry ordered by the Department of Marine to investigate the loss of the steamer "Quinté," which was burned on Bay of Quinté in the autumn of 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Platt*..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 87a. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 5th March, 1890, for a return of all claims made by the Government since Confederation against individuals, companies or corporations for damages done to Government property by steamers, vessels or other craft; giving the names of vessels, etc., their owners, dates and items of each claim, distinguishing those paid and unpaid. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Cook*..... *Not printed.*
- 87b. Report of Lieut. Gordon, R.N., into the conduct of the master and mate of the steamship "Baltic," in connection with the outrage perpetrated on one Charles Hambly, a deck-hand of the said vessel, on the 26th August, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th May, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Colby..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 87c. Return (*in part*) to an order of the House of Commons, dated 5th March, 1890, for a return of all claims made by the Government since Confederation against individuals, companies or corporations for damages done to Government property by steamers, vessels or other craft; giving the names of vessels, etc., their owners, dates and items of each claim, distinguishing those paid and unpaid. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Cook*..... *Not printed.*
88. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 14th April, 1890, for copies of all agreements made between the Government, or the Minister of Railways, and the Western Union Telegraph Company, respecting the construction and operation of a telegraph line along the Cape Breton Railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Macdonald (Victoria)*—
Not printed.
89. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 14th April, 1890, for copies of the petitions, letters, and the plans and engineers' reports respecting the projected dam at Hungry Bay, in the county of Beauharnois. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Bergeron*—
Not printed.
90. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 21st April, 1890, for copies of all petitions and other documents relating to the building of the proposed branch railway to Matane. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1890.—*Mr. Fiset*..... *Not printed.*

- 91.** Liquor License Act, 1883, memorandum of claims for fines, costs, &c., imposed on holders of Dominion Licenses for violations of the Provincial License Act. Presented to the House of Commons, 5th May, 1890, by Hon. J. Costigan..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 91a.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890: 1. For a return, in detail, of all expenses attending the passage and enforcement of the Liquor License Act of 1883 up to date. 2. The amount of all law costs *re* its constitutionality. 3. The names of all the legal firm or firms employed by the Government, and the amount paid said firm or firms. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Trow*..... *Not printed.*
- 92.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 14th April, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the Department of Militia and Defence and the officers of the staff of Military District No. 1 regarding the pay and allowances of said officers. Presented to the House of Commons, 6th May, 1890.—*Mr. Scriver*..... *Not printed.*
- 92a.** Return to an address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 21st April, 1890, for copies of all Orders in Council making appointments, promotions and changes in the Department of Militia and Defence, for the year ending 31st December, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 6th May, 1890.—*Mr. Lister*..... *Not printed.*
- 93.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 21st April, 1890, for a return of the quantity and value of eggs imported into and exported from the provinces of Ontario and Quebec since 1st January last; also the countries they have been imported from and exported to. Presented to the House of Commons, 6th May, 1890.—*Mr. Guillet*..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 94.** Correspondence respecting the surrender of the Anderson contract for the Atlantic Steamship Service. Presented to the House of Commons, 13th May, 1890, by Hon. G. E. Foster—
Printed for Sessional Papers only.
- 95.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 24th January, 1890, for a return showing the total amount of expenditure to date on the Government Printing Bureau building, the total expenditure to date on type, presses and all other printing and binding machinery and material placed in the bureau; also the total amount paid in salaries and wages to officers and employees in the bureau from the 1st July, 1889, to 1st January, 1890. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th May, 1890.—*Mr. Innes*..... *Printed for Sessional Papers only.*
- 96.** Return (in part) to an order of the House of Commons, dated 23rd January, 1890, for a return showing the amount of money expended by the Dominion in each province since Confederation to the 30th of June, 1889, under the following heads: 1. Subsidies to railways in each province, excepting the Canada Pacific main line and Sault branch; 2. The several railways built by the Dominion in each Province, including the Intercolonial branches and extensions, but not the main line as originally constructed; 3. The buildings erected or purchased in each province, their location and cost. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th May, 1890.—*Mr. McMullen*—
Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
- 97.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 31st March, 1890, for a statement showing the number of barrels of Canadian flour brought by sea or directly, or through the United States of America, into the several provinces of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, during the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Weldon (St. John)*..... *Not printed.*
- 98.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 12th February, 1890, for a return showing the names of the six Pagans returned for the parish of Ste. Elizabeth, in the county of Joliette and province of Quebec, in the census returns of 1881, as appears from the original schedule of the enumerator for that parish. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Charlton*.
Not printed.
- 99.** Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated 10th March, 1890, for copies of all papers connected with the seizure of the tug "Rooth" at Amherstburg, in July or August last, having a raft in tow, and bound from French River to Fort Erie. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890.—*Mr. Charlton*..... *Not printed.*
- 100.** General statements and returns of baptisms, marriages and burials in the districts of Chicoutimi, Gaspé, Joliette and Montmagny, for the year 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th May, 1890, by Hon. Mr. Speaker..... *Not printed.*
- 101.** Return to an address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd April, 1890, for copies of all correspondence between the Minister or Deputy Minister of Justice, Inspector Moylan, or any official in connection with the Department of Justice, and the Warden, Deputy Warden, or any other official of the British Columbia Penitentiary, relating to the dismissal of John Wiggins, lately a guard in the aforesaid penitentiary. Presented to the Senate, 16th May, 1890.—*Hon. Mr. McInnes (New Westminster)*..... *Not printed.*

REPORT

ON

CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,

ARCHIVIST.

1889.

(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)



OTTAWA:

PRINTED BY BROWN CHAMBERLIN, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

1890.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ARCHIVIST'S REPORT.....	vii
NOTE A.—NORTH-WESTERN EXPLORATIONS—	
1. Journal of Laverendrye, 1738-39.....	1
2. Capt. George Dixon to Evan Nepean.....	29
3. Isaac Ogden, Quebec, to David Ogden, London.....	29
3a. David Ogden, to Evan Nepean.....	32
4. Memorandum by Alexander Dalrymple on the Route of Discoveries.	
5. Alexander Dalrymple to Evan Nepean	35
6. Note by Alexander Dalrymple.....	35
7. Capt. Holland's plan to explore from Quebec.....	36
8. Estimate of Expense.....	36
9. List of Instruments.....	37
10. Dalrymple to Grenville	37
11. Dalrymple to Nepean.....	37
12. Dalrymple to Nepean.....	38
13. Capt. Holland to Nepean.....	38
NOTE B.—RELIGIOUS, EDUCATIONAL AND OTHER STATISTICS—	
1. Summary of the Census of Canada, 1784.....	39
2. List of Parishes, &c., of the Diocese of Quebec.....	40
3. Census of Clergy, &c.....	43
4. Statement of Militia.....	44
5. Return of Indians.....	47
6. State of Religion in Canada.....	48
7. Ecclesiastical State of Canada.....	50
NOTE C.—VERMONT NEGOTIATIONS—	
1. Governor Simcoe to Mr. Dundas.....	53
2. Levi Allen to Governor Simcoe	56
3. Governor Simcoe to Mr. Dundas	67
4. Statement by Mr. Jarvis.....	58
NOTE D.—BEFORE AND AFTER THE BATTLE OF EDGE HILL—	
1 2. } Bouquet to General Amherst.....	59
3. Lt. Col. Robertson to Bouquet.....	60
4. Bouquet to General Amherst.....	61
5. Bouquet to Lt. Col. Robertson	62
6. Bouquet to General Amherst.....	62
7. General Amherst to Bouquet.....	63
8. Bouquet to General Amherst.....	64
6b—A $\frac{1}{2}$	

	Page.
NOTE E.—THE RESERVATION OF INDIAN LANDS—	
1. Col. Cresap to Bouquet.....	72
2. Bouquet to Col. Cresap.....	72
3. Lt. Col. Mercer to Bouquet.....	73
4. Bouquet's Proclamation against Settling (1761).....	73
5. Governor Fauquier to Bouquet.....	73
6. Bouquet to Governor Fauquier.....	74
7. General Amherst to Bouquet.....	75
8. Governor Fauquier to Bouquet.....	75
9. Bouquet to General Amherst.....	76
10. General Amherst to Bouquet.....	77
11. Proclamation regarding Indian Lands (1763).....	77
NOTE F.—CANAL FROM LAKE CHAMPLAIN TO THE ST. LAWRENCE—	
1. Edward Bancroft to Hon. T. T. Townshend.....	80
2. Observations (No. 1) respecting a Navigable Canal from Lake Champlain.....	80
3. Additional Observations (No. 2).....	83
4. Silas Deane to Evan Nepean.....	85
5. Observations as to cost, &c., of the Canal, by Silas Deane.....	85
NOTE G.—LIST OF BOOKS, &c., PRESENTED.....	89

HALDIMAND COLLECTION, CALENDAR—Continuation.

B 207.	Concluded	53
B 208.	Memoranda relating to Hon. J. Cochrane, 1778-1784.....	54
B 209.	Correspondence with Hon. J. Cochrane and David Gordon, 1779-1784.....	54
B 210-11.	Correspondence and Papers relating to the Hon. John Cochrane and money affairs, 1779-1784.....	58
B 212-1, 2.	Proceedings in the suit of General Haldimand vs. Hon. John Cochrane, 1779-1784.....	59
B 213.	Memorials from Officers and Soldiers of the Army, 1778-1784.....	59
B 214.	Memorials from the Provincial Corps and Loyalists, 1777-1785, Vol. I.....	66
B 215.	do do do Vol. II.....	73
B 216.	Memorials from the Indian and Naval Departments, 1776-1784.....	78
B 217.	Memorials from Civilians in Canada, 1777-1785.....	81
B 218.	Memorials of French Inhabitants of Canada, 1778-1784.....	89
B 219.	do do do Vol. II.....	95
B 220.	Speeches in the Legislative Council, &c., 1779-1784.....	100
B 221.	Letters of Instruction to Brigadier General St. Leger, on giving up command of Quebec, 1784.....	103
B 222.	Forms of Warrants, Commissions, &c., 1776-1785. List of Officers in various Departments, 1783-1784.....	105

	PAGE.
B 223. Papers concerning the Tenures of Foy et Hommage, 1771-1784.....	109
B 224. Valuation of Fiefs and Seigniories in Canada, 1781-1782.....	112
B 225-1. Miscellaneous Papers, 1777-1778.....	113
B 225-2. do do do	117
B 226. List of Plans.....	121
B 227. General Inventory of Papers relating to Canada.	121
B 228. Inventories of Papers relating to Canada, 1778-1784	122
B 229. Memorandum Books of General Haldimand, 1756-1778.....	122
B 230 to } Private Diary of General Haldimand, (in French, with a B 232. } translation).....	123

BOUQUET COLLECTION, CALENDAR—

A 1. Letter Book of Colonel H. Bouquet.....	1
A 2. do do do 1757-1758	4
A 3. Military Accounts, South Carolina, 1757-1758.....	12
A 4. Correspondence with General Amherst, 1759-1763.....	13
A 5. Government Instructions to Lord Amherst.....	31
A 6. Letters from General Gage, 1763-1765	31
A 7. Letters to Gage, 1763-1765	31
A 8. Correspondence with Generals Stanwix, Gage, Monckton, &c., 1759-1765.....	36
A 9. Correspondence with Sir J. St. Clair and Captain James Sinclair, 1758-1763.....	76
A 10. Correspondence with the Earl of Loudoun and Brig-Gen. Forbes, 1757-1759.....	88
A 11. Correspondence with Colonel Washington, 1758	97
A 12-1. Correspondence of Capt. Ourry, 1758-1764.....	99
A 12-2. do do do	105
A 13. General Correspondence, 1754-1759, Vol. I.....	112
A 14-1. do do 1759, Vol. II.....	123
A 14-2. do do do	140
A 15. do do 1760, Vol. III.....	155
A 16. do do 1761, Vol. IV.....	171
A 17. Letters to Colonel Bouquet, 1761, Vol. V	184
A 18-1. do do 1762, Vol. VI.....	198
A 18-2. do do do	209
A 19-1. do do 1763, Vol. VII.	219
A 19-2. do do do	235
A 20. General Correspondence, Vol. VIII.....	247
A 21. do do 1764-1765	269
A 22. Letters from Colonel Bouquet to various Persons, 1757-1759, Vol. I.....	282
A 23-1. Letters to various Persons, 1760-1764, Vol. II.....	296
A 23-2. do do do do	305
A 24. Miscellaneous Accounts and Returns, 1758-1765.....	314

A 25.	Papers relating to Indian Affairs, 1758-1765.....	321
A 26.	Public Orders issued by General Amherst and Colonel Bouquet, 1761-1765.....	329
A 27.	General and Regimental Orders, 1759-1764.....	331
A 28.	Miscellaneous Papers, 1757-1765.....	333
A 29.	Cash Book, South Carolina, 1757-1758.....	337
A 30.	Inventory of effects belonging to the late Brig.-Gen. Bouquet, 1765.....	337

Plan of the River St. Mary (Sault Ste. Marie), to face page.....	xxxviii
Sketch of the foundations and floor of old Lock at Sault Ste. Marie, to face page.....	xxxvii

REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, ARCHIVIST.

Honourable JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture,
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1889.*

There have been received last year from the staff employed under the direction of the High Commissioner at the Public Record Office, London, copies of the State Papers (Colonial Series) down to 1807 for Lower Canada and to 1812 for Upper Canada. There are in addition the volumes of the series "America and West Indies" down to 1769, which include the correspondence of Braddock, with an account of his death four days after the engagement in which he was wounded (9th July, 1755), and sketches of the position of the forces, the one showing that at the beginning of the action, and the other their position about two o'clock, when the whole of the main body had joined the advanced and working parties, then beaten back from the ground first occupied. These plans, which have been partly published, were sent in a letter from General Shirley to Sir Thomas Robinson, dated 5th November, 1755. The documents in this volume (A. & W. I, vol. 82) afford a valuable contribution to the history of this action, for the result of which Braddock has been severely censured and as strenuously defended. The series of volumes now received under the title of "America and West Indies" contains the correspondence of the Commanders during and for some time subsequent to the close of the war in North America in 1760, including the Indian hostilities, Indian conferences, &c. All the plans in the original letters have been traced and bound with the copies; a few have been published in works dealing with the events to which they relate; but the majority are still unknown. They include some plans of the order of battle in different engagements, harbours, forts and proposed defences, north and south, as might be expected, the military command extending at that time over the larger part of North America, including the portion now forming the United States. In the volume for 1769 (vol. 125) is an elaborate report on the defences of Quebec, with plans for a citadel on Cape Diamond, prepared by order of Sir Guy Carleton. These volumes contain the contemporary record of the events of an important period in the history of North America, and will prove of great service to investigators.

A series of volumes relating chiefly to the affairs of the British Army serving in North America from 1756, forms a supplement to the last mentioned series, and will be found of use in dealing with many questions of interest, whose solution depends to some extent on the identification of officers employed on different services.

* In the report for last year, by a typographical error, the date here was given as 1887, instead of 1888. It was corrected in the French edition.

The volumes relating to the old Province of Quebec and to Lower and Upper Canada, subsequent to the division in 1791, are absolutely essential to the study of the period since the Conquest, and of the advance in the settlement of the different counties and townships. The documents relating to the two Provinces, as has been stated in a previous report, are being copied concurrently, so as to carry on the record of the course of events in both Provinces, it being impossible to separate them without detriment.

I beg again most respectfully to direct attention to the question of having copies made of the Archives in Paris relating to this continent. These have been reported on by M. Marmette, Assistant Archivist, and many applications are being received for additional information and for copies. It is impossible to obtain a thorough knowledge of the history of Canada under the French *régime* without access to the official correspondence, and I am, therefore, compelled again to urge that favourable consideration be given to this representation.

Among the papers acquired from private sources are some received from the family of the late Judge Badgley, Montreal. One is a journal of Laverendrye, 1738-39 (published in this report, with remarks); the others are letters from Bienville, Governor of Louisiana, and a *memoire* by Father Coquart, dated in 1750, without title, but addressed to the Intendant (Bigot), giving an account of the King's posts—Malbaye, Tadousac, the Islets de Jeremie, Chicoutimi and Sept Isles. Father Coquart was a Jesuit, who was sent in 1746 as missionary to Chicoutimi and Tadousac; these stations he continued to serve till his death, besides others which were added in the course of years. He died in 1765, and was buried at Chicoutimi; the body was subsequently removed to Tadousac, where it now lies.

Correspondence and other documents of the late Capt. Bulger, chiefly relating to the war of 1812-15, have been acquired from his son, Mr. A. E. Bulger of Montreal.

An interesting pamphlet, "Lieut. James Moody's Narrative of his exertions and sufferings in the cause of the Government since the year 1776," was published in London in 1783, and has long been out of print. His grandson Mr. J. W. Moody, of Yarmouth, N.S., who possesses one of the few copies, which it is to be presumed are still in existence, has had the kindness to make and transmit a written copy to this branch, for preservation, for which thanks are due.

The list of works presented shows that the publications of the Public Record Office, London, are regularly transmitted as issued, as well as the Reports of the Deputy Keeper of Records and of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, the value of which can scarcely be overrated. A general acknowledgement to the different Provincial Governments for documents received appears to be all that is now necessary, their official publications being regularly received and arranged for reference.

An examination of the list referred to will show how widespread is the interest in the work of this branch. The applications for information on various subjects, many of them relating to important public and private interests, are daily increasing. Among these are references for information required by different Departments to enable settlements of claims to be made; others are from private individuals respecting successions and other questions of a similar nature. From this point of

view this branch has been of great service, an important part of its functions which is apt to be overlooked, its value for historical purposes, being that to which attention is chiefly called, owing to the greater publicity naturally given to this part of the office, as there is scarcely a recent work published relating to the history of Canada or the United States that does not contain acknowledgements of obligations to this branch for information given and assistance rendered. It will not, I trust, be considered out of place to quote one or two of the many notices by authorities on historical subjects in the United States; those from Canadian writers are equally favourable. In the *Atlantic Monthly* (Boston, Mass.), for November last, is a review of Mr. Theodore Roosevelt's "Winning of the West," which states that he has in the preparation of the work "consulted original documents in the State Department at Washington, the Canadian Archives at Ottawa—*unrivalled on this continent for materials in Western history.*"

In the "Narrative and Critical History of America," edited by Mr. Justin Winsor, the latest extensive work on this subject, it is stated, in reference to the sources of information with respect to Canada from 1763 to 1867: "The most remarkable service done to the history of this period (1763 to 1791), as well as to that of several years following, has been accomplished by the Canadian Archives Department, Ottawa, whose collection, begun in 1872, under the indefatigable management of Mr. Douglas Brymner, has grown with marvellous rapidity in the few years of its existence." (Vol. VIII, p. 171.)

At the recent meetings of the American Historical Association the Canadian Archives have been specially noticed for their importance. At the meeting in Boston, in May, 1887, Mr. Justin Winsor, of Harvard College, President of the Association, in his address on the "Manuscript Sources of American History," says: "We owe it to the intelligent action of the Dominion Government and to the assiduity of the Dominion Archivist, Mr. Brymner, that copies of the Haldimand Papers are now at Ottawa, of which we are given an excellent key in the calendar in course of publication by that same Officer."

At the meeting of the same association held at Washington in December, 1888, the President, Dr. F. W. Poole, of Chicago, said, in reference to the "Sources and Facilities for the Study of North-Western History:" "I will first call attention to the collection of original documents in the Canadian Archives at Ottawa. A large portion of these documents relate to the early history of the North west, then a part of Canada. Some of them have been used by Mr. Parkman; but as a collection it is little known to writers on Western history. It covers the period from the earliest settlement of Canada to recent dates, and is especially rich in documents of the last century relating to the North-West, in reference to which our National and State archives are very weak.

"The intelligence with which these documents have been collected, arranged, and calendared in print is most creditable to the Canadian Government, and to its accomplished Archivist."

In summing up, Dr. Poole adds:

"Something of the enterprise of the Canadian Government should animate the Congress of the United States in the establishment and support of a Department of Archives, which will be worthy of this nation."

The report of the Secretary, Professor Herbert B. Adams, states that the paper read on Canadian archives by Mr. Brymner was one of the most suggestive of those presented at the meeting, and that from it the "Association learned what scientific order can be brought out of a chaos of State papers by well directed efforts with only moderate Government aid."

The paper referred to follows, it being at your desire included in this report, as it contains a summary of the work done from the beginning to the date of the meeting. Some introductory sentences are omitted:—

"The functions of the archivist are not the same as those of the librarian; neither can he be called a historian. He collects the documents from which history is to be written, and must, therefore, have a sufficient knowledge of the works that exist treating not only of the subjects with which he has to deal, but also of others which have, at first sight, a very slight and indirect bearing on them. As an archivist he has to collect the rough material to be formed into structures of exquisite beauty in the hands of the skilful workman, or to be raised by the dishonest and incompetent into unsubstantial erections, which crumble into ruins before the first rude blast of adverse criticism.

"The more clearly does the archivist feel this distinction between him and the historian, the more useful is his work likely to be. If he seek to obtain reputation as a historian, by so much will his proper duties be encroached on. He must not forget that he is only the pioneer, whose duty is to clear away obstructions; the cultivated fields will follow. The elder Disraeli thus describes the services rendered by men of letters who are not authors: 'The concealed aid which men of letters afford authors may be compared to the subterraneous streams, which, flowing into spacious lakes, are, though unobserved, enlarging the waters which attract the public eye.'

"Many of our Canadian records have been, unfortunately, destroyed by fire on various occasions. The peripatetic system, under which the seat of Government was removed at intervals from one town to another in the original Canadas, acted, during its continuance, as a bar to the systematic collection of records. Subsequently the division of powers, by which the control of lands, education, &c., was given to the Legislatures of the Provinces composing the Dominion, deprived the Federal Government of the records relating to many most important subjects. There was no systematic collection of records when, in 1871, a very numerous signed petition was presented to the three branches of Parliament, praying that steps should be taken to have the material relating to the history of the country collected and arranged for reference. On a joint report from the Senate and House of Commons, Parliament assigned to the Minister of Agriculture, who is also Minister of Arts and Statistics, the duty of accomplishing the object the petitioners had in view. I had the honour of being selected to organize the new branch of the Civil Service, and in June, 1872, was furnished with three empty rooms and very vague instructions.

"The first step was naturally to make a preliminary survey of the work to be done. Fortunately, steps had been taken by Dr. Taché, the Deputy Minister of Agriculture, to have a large collection of military correspondence, which had been stored at Halifax for transmission to London, retained there till the result of an application for the transfer of these papers to the Dominion Government could be known, the application having been made in anticipation of the appointment of an archivist, provided for by Parliament, but not then made. On my appointment I proceeded to Halifax, where I examined and reported on the papers, but the negotiation dragged on, there seeming to be little room to hope for a satisfactory result.

"In 1872 the preliminary examination was confined to the Capitals of the different Provinces, at each of which I spent some time, and in 1873 I went to London, where I visited the various Government offices, the British Museum, every place, in fact, that I thought would throw light on the work I was appointed to organize. I then

recommended, as a first instalment, that the collections made by General Haldimand, Governor of Canada, during the United States Revolutionary War, should be copied. These had been presented to the British Museum in 1857, by his (grand) nephew, Mr. Wm. Haldimand. Two collections were presented by that gentleman. The one known as the "Haldimand Collection" relates to the events of that officer's career on this continent; the other—the "Bouquet Collection"—deals more especially with the military operations of Bouquet, the general outlines of which are known to historians. The documents in this latter collection cover a period of ten years, from 1754 to 1764, these for the year 1765, which form part of it, relating chiefly to the administration of Bouquet's estate. The collection is in thirty volumes.

"The period covered by the Haldimand Collection is the most obscure in Canadian history, and the correspondence throws a flood of light not only on events in Canada of that epoch, but on contemporary events in what were known as the American Colonies, whilst they still formed part of the British Empire, and during the Revolutionary War, from the first muttering of discontent, immediately after the cession of Canada, to the attainment of independence twenty years later. The information contained in these papers relates to an immense extent of territory. On the Ohio; the Mississippi; the Illinois; the Wabash; in the Floridas; on the Lakes from Superior and Huron eastward; in the frontier posts to the north and south; Michillimakinak, Detroit and Niagara; on Lake Ontario, with its fortified posts on the mainland and islands; on both sides of the St. Lawrence above and below Montreal to the Gulph and onwards to Nova Scotia; on the Richelieu, Lake Champlain, the Mohawk Valley, the Hudson. In fact, there is scarcely a locality bordering on, approaching so, or whose interests might affect the future of Canada, respecting which there are not more or less minute details to be found in this mass of correspondence, which fills no less than 232 volumes, and covers a period of thirty-three years of public service.

"The writers who treat of the period during which Haldimand was Governor and Commander-in-Chief had little opportunity of testing the truth of the charges brought against him by those who were detected in a conspiracy and imprisoned for the safety of the Province; nor does much regard appear to have been paid to the peculiar circumstances in which he was placed from the time he succeeded Carleton to the date of his recall in 1784. I must confess, that I have derived from the study of the correspondence a high idea of the abilities of Haldimand, and of the moderation he showed in the exercise of almost unlimited power at so critical a period, when a calm and sober judgment was needed to restrain passion and to enforce repression without having recourse to violence.

"Before leaving London, in 1873, I made arrangements for copying the documents in these two collections. In arranging for this work, it was proposed, in order to lessen the cost, to have only a careful selection made and copied. My own view was, that no man could tell what documents might or might not be safely omitted, even the most trifling being a link in the chain of evidence, as every investigator knows. The Minister of Agriculture, the Hon. John Henry Pope, saw the propriety of my recommendation, and gave the necessary authority to have the collections copied in full. On this point I may be pardoned for quoting the words of a recent writer on Egyptian antiquities. He says: 'No object has been deemed too trivial for examination. The relations of one monarch to another have been found on scraps of vases, chips of wood, and fragments of papyri. A mutilated hieroglyph on the dress of a statue has revealed a political mystery, and a series of erasures on granite blocks, a religious revolution.' A curious instance of the correctness of the statement just quoted is to be found in the proof afforded by a contract for the sale of a piece of land, recorded on a tablet now in the British Museum, of the existence of a King of Babylon twenty-five centuries ago, which was suspected but not proved.

"But whilst engaged in the work of investigation, that of acquisition was not neglected. By personal negotiation with the authorities at the War Office, for which the previous correspondence had prepared the way, I succeeded in convincing them

that the collection of correspondence at Halifax would be more useful at Ottawa than immured in the vaults in London, and by the end of the year 1873 fully eight tons of official documents were brought from Halifax and deposited in their original cases in the archive rooms.

“Those familiar with the subject know the formidable character of the work of arranging and classifying such a mass of documents. The papers were secured in cases, each containing correspondence for one or more years, tied up in bundles. An attempt had been made to indicate the subjects by titles, but there had been no effort to arrange them according to any sort of systematic classification. Each title, of which there were 82,000, carried a variable number of enclosures. I have in round figures estimated the documents at 300,000 (given by a typographical error in one of my reports as 200,000), but I think that an actual count would show them to be about 400,000—probably more.

“The first thing to be determined on was the system of arrangement to be adopted. I have said that I was turned loose into three empty rooms. I had now a mass of unsorted documents to deal with. Being entirely alone, I had full scope to adopt any system I chose, without let, hindrance, or remonstrance. First, then, I adopted, as the foundation, the chronological order, so that the record of events might follow naturally, no matter who was the recorder. Next, as in dealing with these documents, it would be impossible to have them indexed, even imperfectly, for years, the most practicable way would be to divide them into subjects, breaking them up, as it were, into fragments for mastication. In much of the correspondence this was comparatively easy, from the general official rule (not always, however, observed) of treating only one subject in each letter. There are numerous exceptions to this. The Queen's father, the Duke of Kent, who was in command in North America, was one of the greatest offenders, his letters dealing at length with all sorts of subjects, whilst the Duke of York, Commander-in-Chief, Her Majesty's uncle, deals with one subject at a time, and one only. They had one peculiarity in common, each had a secretary, who wrote a beautifully clear hand, a characteristic also of the royal brothers, as, in fact, of most of the gentlemen at the end of the last and beginning of the present century.

“Having decided on the first principle of arrangement—namely, that it was to be chronological—I proceeded with that, in the first place, by means of tin boxes, each with four pigeon holes. These I had arranged round the four walls of one of the rooms, and by taking a limited number of years, I was able to get the letters, returns, accounts, memorials, &c., arranged by years, months, and finally days of the month. It should be borne in mind, that the documents were of many shapes and sizes, from a scrap of paper of possibly quarter of an inch, to the largest size of paper made, and the writing and ink from the rudest and poorest up to the most cultured and the finest that could be produced. Let me remark, too, that in the earlier documents each of the covering letters had endorsed the name of the writer, the place where and the date when written, and a short but clear abstract of its contents. Gradually, as time went on, these careful notes ceased; the abstracts first became obscure and then vanished, only the date being endorsed. Much of the trouble of ascertaining the subject of the earlier documents was removed by their careful endorsement, but that advantage was lost by the modern and imperfect practice.

“The next matter to be attended to was the choice of subjects and titles.

“The first part of the work had been purely mechanical, the arrangement of documents according to dates requiring no special qualifications beyond industry and patience. The next, however, demanded a little more brain power in order to determine the subjects and their titles, and to select the documents that should properly belong to each subject. It is clear that the latter could only be done by reading the documents; it is equally clear that to wade through each of a mass of papers, between three hundred thousand and half a million in number, meant a work of many years. But here training on the press came into play. The work of rushing daily through fyles of exchanges to select the most interesting material for the

making up of the next day's paper is in itself a training for work of this kind. Like the medicine prescribed by the Greek physician Douban to the leprous King of Persia, which was absorbed by exercise, as told in the veritable Arabian Nights, the contents of the documents seemed to be absorbed rather than taken in by any slower process, and thus the work went on from day to day. I may express, parenthetically, my thankfulness that, rapidly as the work was done, I find in indexing that few errors were committed in the arrangement. The documents were then bound, the work proceeding like that on Solomon's Temple, 'neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron was heard while the house was building.' In other words, I kept everything as quiet as possible, until some progress had been made in the work of collecting and arranging.

"The collection of which I now speak covers a period from about 1785 to 1870. It largely relates to military affairs in the Provinces, including the preparations to meet anticipated hostilities consequent on the first French Revolution; original records of the War of 1812; the strained relations between Great Britain and the United States for some years previous to the declaration of war; the Rebellion in Canada in 1837-8, with the proceedings of the sympathisers from the United States. Then there are reports of expeditions to the North-West; many most important details respecting the Indians from about 1788; documents relating to the construction of the canals by the Imperial Government; very complete reports of the proceedings in Canada of the Royal Engineers; details of the defensive posts and fortifications; much interesting information respecting the chief cities and new settlements, including those formed from the weaver population of Scotland, ruined by the introduction of the power loom, and who, it may be noted, made most successful settlers.

"The division with the title 'Settlers' includes also a collection of the original correspondence with the exiled French Royalists who, after the massacre of Quiberon and the suppression of the struggle in La Vendée and Brittany, entered into negotiations with the British Government for a grant of land in Upper Canada. They began an establishment about thirty miles north of Toronto, but the situation was ill-chosen and the settlers unsuited for the rough work of clearing, so that the scheme collapsed, and the leader, the Count de Puisaye, died in poverty in London. In addition to the original documents relating to this last subject, I had copies made in London of other correspondence, which makes the information on this attempt at settlement fairly complete. It may be said that almost everything relating to local subjects coming within the jurisdiction of the Military Commanders is to be found here, besides much that is of a civil character. There is, however, little of political history. That information has to be sought for elsewhere, and the gap in that respect is being rapidly filled up.

"This collection being complete, I have distinguished it as series 'C'. To facilitate research, I had an index placed in each volume. At first I thought of limiting the index to the names of the writers and recipients of letters, to memorialists and subjects, but finally resolved to grapple with the task of indexing every name of every person and place mentioned, together with such subjects as could be briefly stated. To do more was hopeless. By this time the copies of the Haldimand and Bouquet Collections were beginning to arrive. These I had arranged to have bound in London, after revision, so that they could be placed on shelves on arrival. As a relaxation from the drudgery of indexing, I took to making abstracts of these, specimens of which are to be found in the annual reports on Canadian Archives since (and including) 1884. In making these abstracts I had a double end in view: one, to make the documents readily accessible; the other, to make a thorough revision of the copies, so as to make certain they were exact transcripts. Lists were made of all doubtful points, which I transmitted to the revisors in London for further examination. By this process, I believe as exact copies have been secured as it is possible to obtain in transcribed documents. It is scarcely necessary to say, that I have insisted on the copies containing every peculiarity of spelling, every error, and that no variation in these or in any other respect is allowed.

"In addition to the larger and more general collections, a considerable number of original warrants for the payment of officials, clergy, schoolmasters, pensioners, and others, besides accounts relating to the Lake Marine, to the Indian and other Departments, was added. These also I arranged and had bound in 197 volumes. They are fully indexed, and have been found to be of great service in the settlement of questions in dispute. Then there have been smaller lots, constantly added to, consisting of family papers, including such documents as original accounts and journals of the Invasion of Canada in 1775, correspondence relating to the War of 1812, Indian treaties, early settlements, and many of a purely local nature. These are bound, but not yet indexed; all received are arranged and bound immediately after their reception.

"As it seemed an obvious duty to gather up the scattered threads of the occupation by the French of a large portion of North America, copies were procured of the old Acadian registers, so far as these were obtainable. That work has been going on since, so far as pecuniary means would allow. Copies of many of the church registers of the old French settlements in the West have also been obtained and are now on the shelves.

"The report on Archives for 1882, to which I beg to refer, shows the extent of the ground to be covered, if the Archives are to be in any degree of use to the Dominion as a whole, instead of degenerating into a merely local collection of documents. I therefore conceived it to be absolutely necessary to set about the work of collecting, as at least a beginning, the printed journals, sessional papers, departmental reports, &c., of all the Provinces. The attempt to obtain the earliest of these records has been fairly successful. The gathering of them as they are issued; the securing of pamphlets, new and old, even of fly sheets, has been carefully attended to. In several cases, the early Provincial records in printed form are much more complete than those in the libraries of the Provincial Legislatures.

"In 1881 I obtained the services of one clerical assistant. That year I went to London to make arrangements for completing the copying of all the documents relating to Canada in the British Museum. As the report for 1881 contains all that is of importance concerning that visit, I think it only necessary to say further, that in dealing with the question of the grant to Sir William Alexander, the Lord Stirling so well known in connection with Nova Scotia, I was not satisfied with the papers relating to that Province, but obtained also a considerable number of documents concerning New England, the entanglement of Lord Stirling's affairs with those of Gorges and Mason appearing to render that necessary.

"If I have been too prolix in entering into these details, I must apologise for taking up the time of a meeting like this. It has been done partly to show that no really good work of this kind springs into being suddenly; that it is a process requiring time and labour, but that the difficulties of forming such a collection are not insuperable. Patience is needed, above all watchfulness and perseverance. The man entrusted with the work must make up his mind that it is to be accomplished, and undertake it, not as a heavy task, but as something to rouse his faculties. Nor is the expense deadly. There has never been a sum of more than \$6,000 annually voted by Parliament for this service. It requires great economy in management; it is not always sufficient, but any excess of expenditure beyond the grant is speedily checked.

"I shall be very brief in what remains. In 1883 I returned to London and obtained from the Imperial Government much more favourable conditions for transcribing the State papers than the rules in force allowed, many restrictions being removed, which were found to impede the work.

"In July 1883, Mr. Joseph Marmette was appointed Assistant Archivist, and entered on the work of investigation in Paris. I would refer you to the reports for 1883, 1885, 1886 and 1887, for Mr. Marmette's account of the documents in Paris, which I feel sure will be found interesting. We are ready to begin the work of copying there, when Parliament shall see fit to grant a sufficient amount for the purpose. What I did that year in London, for the time I could be spared from duty

in Canada, is to be seen in the report for 1883. I spent some weeks in Paris, and was, I think, fortunate in securing a number of valuable historical works.

"Besides the documents specially mentioned, we have on the shelves the British State papers of the series bearing the title 'America and West Indies,' from 1755, the first year of the final struggle for supremacy on this continent between Britain and France. These papers include the operations in Nova Scotia, the siege and capture of Louisbourg, the campaigns in Canada till the conclusion of the war. It is very desirable to begin the copying of that portion of this series which relates to Nova Scotia, and the Maritime Provinces generally, but fortunately the intelligent and careful labour of Dr. T. B. Akins, the Archivist of Nova Scotia, renders delay less prejudicial than it would otherwise be. His work has been admirably done. The 'Colonial Series' of the State papers begins in 1760, continuing, so far as the old Province of Quebec is concerned, till 1791, when it is parted into two streams by the formation of the two Provinces of Lower and Upper Canada. When that point was reached, I had the staff of copyists divided, half taking Lower and half Upper Canada, so that the papers relating to each might be received concurrently. That work is carried on steadily, with a competent staff of copyists.

"We have, also, a variety of family papers of various periods; numerous documents relating to the refugee loyalists, inaccessible to Sabine and others who have hitherto written on that subject; copies of old parish registers from Acadia and the Lower St. Lawrence, from the Illinois, Detroit, &c., besides notarial registers, originals and copies from the latter named place. More of these registers would have been copied had means permitted. There are miscellaneous documents of general interest as well as those local to Canada; a very valuable collection of printed historical works and pamphlets old and new; county histories, manuscript and printed, and, as I have already said, original accounts of many of the early settlements; the valuable collections of the publications of the Public Record Office, London, numbering now upwards of 400 volumes, which I was fortunate enough to obtain as a gift from the British Government. The new volumes of these are issued, besides the important and valuable reports of the Historical Manuscripts' Commission, which is bringing to light the treasures hitherto concealed in the muniment rooms of the old British families.

"My ambition aims at the establishment of a great storehouse of the history of the colonies and colonists in their political, ecclesiastical, industrial, domestic, in a word, in every aspect of their lives as communities. Included in this should be the history of the old French *régime* in Acadia, Canada, Louisiana and the westward; of all the British Colonies in America, from their beginning down at least to 1796, when the last of the frontier posts were transferred to the United States. The fortunes of all were so intertwined that it is impossible to separate the records of them without injury. It may be a dream, but it is a noble dream. It has often spurred me to renewed effort, when the daily drudgery—for it is drudgery—was telling on mind and body. It might be accomplished, and Ottawa might become on this continent the Mecca to which historical investigators would turn their eyes and direct their steps. But who is sufficient for the task?"

The following is an extract from a letter by Mr. Walter Shanly, M.P., enclosing a number of inscriptions from grave stones in the old English burying-ground, Montreal. The letter fully explains the reason for publishing these inscriptions.

"I send you a few jottings, taken many years ago in the old English Burying-ground here in Montreal, and which, seeing that the tombstones from which they were transcribed are no longer to be found, may have sufficient historic value to entitle them to preservation in the Archives. Some of the names recorded are of persons conspicuous in the "Haldimand Collection," and other official correspondence of the latter half of the last century. The burying-ground in question was on the corner of Dorchester and St. Urban streets. Some dozen years since the city government decreed its destruction, and it was converted into a park—so called. In

some few cases, where descendants of the early English residents were still to be found, and who thought it worth their while their ancestors' bones 'from insult to protect,' the tombstones and monuments, with the remains they guarded, were removed to Mount Royal Cemetery. But such instances were not many and, doubtless, the ashes of scores of once noted citizens of Montreal now lie beneath the sward of the new 'park,' while the stones that once marked the graves and 'implored the passing tribute of a sigh' have been turned to base account in the macadamizing of the streets. 'They manage these things better' in the States. In Boston the "Kings' Chapel" and the 'Park' burial places, and in New York Trinity and St. Paul's Church Yards, situated in the heart of commercial quarters of their respective cities, would, if put up for sale, have a money value to be reckoned by millions; but the hand of the destroyer has never been permitted to touch them. The sacred acres are jealously guarded as part of the history and carefully tended as among the adornments of the two cities."

JOTTINGS FROM TOMBSTONES IN THE OLD "ENGLISH" BURYING-GROUND, DORCHESTER STREET, MONTREAL, 1866.

The notes in parentheses are by Mr. Shanley.

1. **HONBLE CONRAD GUGY**
 Captain 60th Regiment
 Member Legislative Council, Lower Canada.
 Died 10 April 1786
 æ: 56.
 (Conrad Gogy, a Swiss by birth, came to Quebec with General Wolfe.)

2. **FELIX GRAHAM**
 Merchant
 Died 4 Feb: 1787. æ: 65

3. **JAMES ELLICE,**
 Late of Schenectady, N. Y.
 Merchant
 Died 15 October, 1787

(James Ellice came to Montreal a poor tradesman. He was founder of the great London Banking house of Ellice & Co. His grandson, the Rt. Hon. Edward Ellice, held a high social and political position in England, previous to 1865, about which time he died. The family have large estates in Scotland.)

4. **MARGARET MCKENZIE GRAY.**
 Died 20 March, 1788. æ 27 y: and 15 days.

5. **THOMAS FROBISHER.**
 Died 12 September, 1788. æ: 44 years.

6. **JOHN PORTEOUS.**
 Died 13 June, 1789.
 This monument erected to his memory by his friend
 The Hon. James McGill.

(An upright, square, expensive, monument. The inscription, on a sandstone tablet, almost illegible.)

7. THOMAS SHEPPARD.
Late Merchant of Detroit.
After crossing the Atlantic from Great Britain was unhappily lost in the River
Jacques Cartier.
25 May, 1791.
Aged —
-
8. ANNA CLARKE.
Wife of Isaac Winslow Clarke
Died 5 January, 1792.
Æ: 32.
(First wife of Commissary General Clarke. See No. 28.)
-
9. 10. JOHN MCGILL and ANDREW MCGILL.
JOHN Died 1 Dec., 1797, æ: 51.
ANDREW Died 1 Aug., 1805, æ; 49 and 3 months.
Monument erected by their brother
JAMES MCGILL.
-
11. JOHN GOULD, Surgeon.
Died 26 Nov., 1779, æ: 39.
-
12. JAMES WALKER.
Judge of the King's Bench, District of Montreal.
Died 31 January, 1800, æ: 44.
—also—
His Daughter
13. AMELIA ANNE, wife of
Capt. SAMUEL ROMILLY, R.E.
Died 12 June, 1824, æ: 37.
—also—
Her Grandfather
14. JAMES HUGHES
Town Major, Montreal
Died Sept. 11, 1825, æ: 87.
-
15. MRS. T. SANFORD,
Wife of
Ephraim Sandford,
Died 29th May, 1800, æ: 47.
-
16. JAMES PERRY.
Died 4 Nov: 1802, æ: 64.
-
17. ROBERT RUSSELL.
Barrister,
Died 2nd Nov: 1803, æ: 45.
-

18. JEAN FRANÇOIS LOUIS GENEVAY.
Deputy Paymaster General for the District of Montreal.
Died 23 April, 1803, æ: 66 years.
—
He was a native of Switzerland but served
King George 44 years.
19. HONBLE JOHN ELMSLEY
Formerly Chief Justice of Upper Canada
And at the time of his death Chief Justice of Lower Canada.
Died 30 April, 1805, æ: 42.
—
20. ANN FINLAY GORDON
Wife of
Col. Gabriel Gordon
Died 13 May, 1808, æ: 29.
—
21. JEMIMA
Widow of
Lawrence Ermatinger
Died 26 July 1809, æ: 72.
—
22. EDWARD WILLIAM GRAY
Upwards of 40 years Sheriff of the
District of Montreal
Died 22 December 1810, æ: 68.
—
23. JOHN PLATT
Lieutenant in late King's Rangers
Died 8 January 1811, æ: 61.
—
24. JACOB WURTELE.
A native of Germany
Died 4 January 1811
Æ: 42 years, 9 months, 14 days.
Resided 19 years in Canada. A good subject.
—
25. JOHN GREGORY, ESQ.
Died 22 February 1817, æ: 66.
— and —
26. Isabella Ferguson, his wife,
Died 27 March 1819, æ: 66.
—
27. Deputy Commissary General
ISAAC WINSLOW CLARKE
Died 7 July, 1822.
— and —
28. JANE DESMOND SUTHERLAND
— His Wife —
Died 6 October 1836, æ: 66.
(Commissary General Clarke was a U. E. Loyalist from Rhode Island.)

29.

MARY ASTON COFFIN,
Wife of
Charles Richard Ogden
Died 20 July, 1827.

30.

CHRISTINA GORDON
Wife of
CAPTAIN M. F. REAL,
Royal Staff Corps
Died 22nd October, 1827, æ: 28.

31.

Lieutenant Col. HENRY WARDE
Royal Regiment
Died 22 May,——1838.

(Col. Warde was shot dead in a duel with Robert Sweeney, first husband of Lady Rose, wife of Sir John Rose.)

A different course to that followed in Montreal has been taken in other places. An evidence of this is furnished by a "Sketch of the old Parish Burying-ground of Windsor, Nova Scotia," forwarded by Mr. Henry Youle Hind. The Town Council of Windsor has obtained possession of the ground, one of the oldest rural places of interment in the Dominion, and are taking steps for its preservation and ornamentation, and it is with a view to assist in this object that the sketch has been written.

The Calendar of the Haldimand Papers is finished in this report, the titles of the volumes indicating to a large extent, but not altogether, the nature of the documents they contain. The proceedings against the Hon. John Cochrane are in five volumes, the contents of which will fully explain the nature of the case, as referred to in correspondence to be found in preceding volumes, and need not be further referred to. Volume B 213 contains "Memorials from Officers and Soldiers in the Army," the documents in which correspond to this description, with the exception of a communication from the Jesuit Roubaud, of whom an account was given in the report on Archives for 1885, beginning at p. xiii. A very full summary of the document written by Roubaud is given in the Calendar; the text is in B 213, beginning at p. 304. It is undated and without any special address, but very characteristic of the man, who, whilst betraying Du Calvet's confidence, and selling his secrets, laments his fate, saying: "*Il en est réduit a moi, que la facilité de caractère entraîne toujours vers les malheureux*" (p. 308). In volume B 206 Roubaud's correspondence closed in April, 1787, when he appeared to be in the last stage of wretchedness. It will be seen by Haldimand's diary that he was alive subsequent to that date and apparently living on charity.

Among the memorials from civilians in Canada (B 217) are several from and respecting negroes, showing the legal existence of slavery down to 1784, the date of the last document on that subject in this volume, which is a petition from a free negro to be protected in his liberty, threatened by the husband of the woman with whom he was a servant.

Some interesting information may be found in B 217 respecting the early efforts to establish a system of Protestant education in the Province, and in the following statement I have supplemented this by details contained in other documents.

James Tanswell, who succeeded Mr. Reid as school teacher in the city of Quebec, had, according to his own statement, "spent the twenty first years of his life in acquiring a universal education" was assistant in several schools in England, and opened an Academy in London, which he continued for seven years. In 1772, through Messrs. Watson & Rashleigh on behalf of gentlemen in Nova Scotia, "he was prevailed on to cross the Atlantic in order to plant the liberal Arts & Sciences in that Country." After being five years in Nova Scotia he was induced by Sir Guy Carleton to remove to Quebec, where he was to receive every encouragement. He did not arrive until Sir Guy Carleton had left, but appears to have been well received by Haldimand.

The boarding school Mr. Tanswell opened proved a cause of loss, he having, as appears by a memorial of the 1st July, 1782, sunk £500, and met with little encouragement, so that he was compelled to ask for other employment to add to his earnings from school fees. A year later (July, 1783) he asked authority to call his school "His Majesty's Royal Quebec Academy," an authority granted him, as he styles himself in a power of attorney dated 31st January, 1785, "Master of His Majesty's Academy" (powers of attorney, 1784-94). Even this title did not appear to bring prosperity, as in March, 1784, he again sent in a memorial appealing on account of his circumstances for an additional room in the Bishop's Palace, "that which Mr. Reid did formerly keep school in." At that date he had been placed on the Civil list for £100 sterling a year, but the warrant for his six months' salary, from 1st November, 1783, to 30th April, 1784, did not issue till the 9th of July of the latter year (Warrants 1784, Vol. I, p. 127). He was subsequently interpreter for the courts, besides holding some other small offices.

Schools were established among the loyalists at Machiche, Sorel, St. John's etc, but these were not, so far as the evidence goes, of a kind to furnish more than the most limited education. The first teacher in Montreal who aimed at anything higher, was John Pullman, who, in a memorial dated in January, 1779, stated that he had left New York in 1773 by the recommendation of the Rev. Dr. Ogilvie, to try to establish a school in Montreal, in consequence of an application to him from gentlemen of that city. From the memorial it would appear that he there kept a school under the direction of a committee, and now applied for a licence as Protestant schoolmaster, similar to that granted to Tanswell in Quebec, the recommendation in his favour being signed by the leading men of Montreal. No allowance appears to have been granted to him, and Pullman struggled on, but owing to the number of loyalists and others who had opened schools, his scholars decreased in number and he was reduced to great poverty, so that in 1782 he applied for any small employment as a clerk and for a subscription to a work he had prepared, of which the full name is given, the short title being the "Cash Clerk's Assistant." What became of him there is nothing in the documents to show.

Finlay Fisher opened a school about 1778, and from his own statement, it was well attended and flourishing. In his memorial, dated 5th June, 1783, he applied for a share of the grant made to Christie (of whom some account is given in connec

tion with the Rev. John Stuart) in addition to what he already enjoyed. It was not till the 1st of November, 1785, that effect was given to his petition, the first warrant for the increased amount being dated on the 1st of May, 1786, for the salary for the preceding six months. (Warrants, 1786, Vol. I, p. 77). In a paper on the "State of Religion" it is stated that the £25 forfeited by Christie was given for a schoolmaster to the Indians on the Grand River, but the evidence of the warrants is incontestable, that the £25 for an Indian school must have been drawn from some other source, as Fisher received for many years after the date of the paper the additional salary granted to him when Christie lost it by his misconduct.

An undated memorial prays for the appointment of the Rev. John Doty to the office of schoolmaster in Montreal, but as he was, about the probable date of the memorial and for a number of years afterwards Protestant Minister at Sorel, it is evident that he did not enter on the situation.

The earliest teacher in Montreal of whose life there is any definite information was the Rev. John Stuart, afterwards first Anglican clergyman at Catarqui, now Kingston. He was born in the Province of Virginia, in 1736, according to Hawkins; Sabine says 1740, and was ordained in England, returning in 1770 to Philadelphia, from which place he was sent to the Mohawk Valley as an Indian missionary. At the breaking out of the American Revolutionary War, he was put under arrest for his loyalty, as is shown by a letter from Schenectady dated the 29th November, 1780, to Sir John Johnson, in which he says that having been a prisoner on parole for two years, he had at last obtained permission to be exchanged for Mr. Gordon, of Ball's Town, so that he might proceed to the British Provinces. The exchange was not effected, and on the 16th April of the following year he was still at Schenectady, and to him and three other principal men of that place Sir John Johnson looked for intelligence of the enemy's movements, in room of "Hudibras," who had been betrayed by one Hewson, a volunteer with Joseph Brant, who deserted from Fort Stanwix and gave information at Albany against the Loyalists. Haldimand had on the 12th of April suggested Mr. Stuart's name, but did not know how far his situation with the people might favour his obtaining intelligence, "but at any rate, he may collect all the different rebel newspapers in a box, and have a certain place agreed upon, suppose a hollow tree, to deposit them."

On the 30th of July, 1784, Haldimand wrote to Sir John Johnson that he could not think of exchanging Mr. Gordon for Mr. Stuart, and pointed out how useful the latter might be in the revolted Provinces, although at a sacrifice of his own personal comfort.

In the following October he was, however, in Canada, and opened an academy in Montreal for youth, in conjunction with Mr. Christie. In acknowledging receipt of the advertisement, Haldimand offered to give every encouragement to so laudable an undertaking, and appropriated towards that object part of the bounty allowed by Government, adding, "Your advertisement will be published to-morrow, but I directed the words 'principally intended for the children of Protestants' to be left out, as it is a distinction which could not fail to create jealousies, at all times improper, but more particularly so at present." He desired him also to receive all classes with the same readiness.

With this injunction Mr. Stuart promised to comply, and said that, in fact, he had already done so, having admitted every person that offered, Protestants, Catholics, Jews, &c., and that no distinction would be made on the score of religious sentiment or on any other ground.

Unfortunately for the success of the school, the assistant, according to the report made to Haldimand on the 27th November, 1782, was incapable of teaching even the lowest branches. He knew nothing of the classics, which Mr. Stuart was himself to teach, but he professed to be a perfect master of all the practical branches of mathematics, arithmetic, &c., yet could not solve the first rules, and knew nothing even of the most ordinary English subjects. The report with great simplicity says: "I could have dispensed with his ignorance of the English language and faulty accent, but when I found him unacquainted with the rules of common arithmetic, and often obliged to apply to me (in the presence of the pupils) for the solution of the most simple questions, I could no longer doubt of his inefficiency." The consequence was a separation and the engagement of a new assistant. The old school room was left to Christie, who did not keep his scholars long, and left the Province shortly after the separation, as is stated in a memorial by Finlay Fisher, dated 1783. At the date of the report the attendance at Mr. Stuart's school was 44, with a prospect of increase. The warrants show that the Government allowance to him was £50 sterling a year, continued until he left to become chaplain at Cataragui. This was one half of the full amount, the other half being divided between Christie and Finlay Fisher.

The great desire of Mr. Stuart appears to have been to settle at Cataragui, and in February 1784, he wrote twice to Major Mathews, pressing his request. In April he had engaged a substitute to take charge of his school during the time he proposed to be absent. In July he reported that he had visited Cataragui, where he obtained a lot within a mile of the barracks, and had spent some time among the Indians. The society had left to himself the choice of the place of his future residence, but had reduced the salary he had received as missionary to the Mohawks from £70 to £50 for the new station, and he asked if he was to obtain the office of Chaplain at Cataragui. In 1786, says Sabine, he opened a school at Kingston, which agrees with the indications afforded by the warrants, the last of which, for his salary as schoolmaster in Montreal, is for the six months from the 1st of November, 1785, to the 30th April, 1786, for £25, equal to £50 a year; the first for his salary "as Minister of the Church of England at Cataragui" for the six months beginning on the 1st of May, 1786, and ending on the 31st of October, for £50, being double the salary as schoolmaster. It is unnecessary to follow Mr. Stuart farther, as he ceased from this time to have any connection with the work of education in Montreal.

In volume B 220 is a collection of documents relating to the movement for the introduction of French priests into the Province. In June, 1783, a very numerous signed petition was presented to Haldimand by Messrs. Mezières and Delisle, praying that two French priests lately arrived might be allowed to remain in the country to perform religious service and to assist in the work of education, &c. The answer on the 24th of June was conciliatory in tone, but explicitly stated that the orders to send the two French priests back to France were given on public grounds alone, and referring to Mgr. Montgolfier and the priests of the Seminary for evidence of

the good will Haldimand had always shown to them. The correspondence, which will be easily found in the calendar of B 220, may be referred to by those interested in the subject. Other correspondence on the same subject is in B 185-2 beginning at page 403.

That the refusal was due to political causes and to the stringent orders Haldimand had received from the Ministry does not seem to be doubtful. His consideration and kindness to the nuns at Montreal and Quebec, and his readiness to relieve them of the burden of taxation, are evident from the answers to the memorials for relief from taxes prayed for by the nuns of the General Hospitals of Quebec and Montreal, as well as from the ladies of the Congregation. The memorials and answers will be found in B 219, p. 9, and in B 223, pp. 167 to 188. The answer to the application of the nuns of the General Hospital of Montreal is substantially the same as those given to the other similar applications. It is dated the 29th January, 1781. "Wishing to recompense the good services which the religious ladies of the General Hospital of Montreal have rendered, and daily render, to the public by the asylum which their house gives to the infirm and poor of both sexes as well as to foundlings—we by these presents (in the name of the King) make a gift and remission of the *droit d'amortissement*, which is due to His Majesty for the acquisition which the said religious ladies of the General Hospital have made of the Seigniory of Chateauguay mentioned in the present petition."

In 1784 a census was taken of the population of the three Governments—Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal—in addition to which Bishop Briand supplied a list of the parishes, curés, revenues, &c., in his diocese, and Mr. François Baby, Adjutant General of Militia, furnished a general enumeration of the ecclesiastics and religious communities. The general census will be found in volume B 225-2 in detail; only the summary of it is here published, but the other tables are given as they appear in the volume. The complete census of the three Governments in the volume mentioned will be found for Montreal at page 386, Three Rivers, 389, and Quebec, 390. A census of Indians (p. 393) taken in 1783, is also given, the whole, as well as the ecclesiastical tables and the militia returns, will be found at note B , together with a memorandum on the state of religion in the Province in 1790, having a very complete statement attached, showing by districts the number of clergy, schools, scholars, Catholic and Protestant, &c., in the Province at that date. The notes to the census are not repeated in the tables as printed here.

No remarks are necessary on the volumes—B. 226, 227, 228 or 229. There are three volumes (B. 230 to B. 232), containing Haldimand's diary, which is given in full. The entries were made irregularly, sometimes in one of the books, sometimes in another, so that it has been difficult to arrange them in exact chronological order. The attempt to do this has not been absolutely successful, except where public events could be made use of as a guide, although no very important error will be found, and notes have been made where the dates cannot be positively established. The determination to publish the diary in full was not arrived at without serious consideration, so much of it deals with the busy occupations of an idle man, dining, visiting, card playing, &c. It was, however, felt that the character of a man who

filled the office of Governor and Commander-in-Chief at so critical a period of the history of Canada, and whose conduct in that position has been so sharply criticised, might be more justly estimated, whether the judgment be favourable or unfavourable, by giving the diary complete, rather than by making extracts which might not unreasonably be suspected to have been chosen for reasons, consciously or unconsciously, biased by prejudice, either in favour of or against the writer. The diary, which is in French, has been printed exactly as it was written, so far as can be made out. It should be remarked, however, that whilst many of the errors in spelling, &c., may have arisen from carelessness in hastily writing the entries, the writing is so small and difficult to read that it is not impossible errors may have been committed in copying, in spite of the utmost care. In many cases the proper names are given in most eccentric forms, some no doubt from being imperfectly heard when introductions took place. Every care has been taken to identify the persons meant and the conjectural names have been added in brackets.

I have, according to the rule I have usually observed in the reports, made a translation, so as to be of service to those whose knowledge of French is imperfect.

In the course of publishing the calendar, inquiries have been made respecting a certain General Budé, whose letters were evidence that he held a position near the person of the King. The diary shows that he was an intimate friend and counsellor of Haldimand, with whom he was in constant association. Budé was a native of the Pays de Vaud, who was at one time page to the Prince of Orange, and afterwards held a commission in the Sardinian service. When it became necessary to select a tutor or governor for Prince William Henry (afterwards William IV), Salzas, who had been assistant to Lord Holderness, Governor to the Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick, and had secured by his conduct in that capacity the King's confidence, was consulted by His Majesty on the subject of the selection. Salzas recommended Budé, who became a permanent resident in the Royal household, and was made a General in the Hanoverian service. He was afterwards appointed private secretary to the Duke of York, and died at Windsor on the 30th October, 1818, at the age of 82. He is highly spoken of as a man of great attainments, honour and prudence.

Salzas, in whom George the Third and the Queen took a lively interest, as is shown by the diary, was a native of Switzerland, was a tutor in Holland and became private secretary to Lord Holderness and then deputy governor to the Prince, as already stated. (Life of William IV, p. 17.)

Whilst a large space is occupied with the most frivolous details of dining and visiting, yet glimpses are to be had of the men by whom the history of Canada under British rule was first moulded. The character of Amherst does not appear in a very favourable light, he being represented as self-seeking and regardless of the interests of those whom he sought to make useful to himself. Some of the entries show Carleton's necessities, which compelled him to secure all the advantages possible from his position as Governor General of Canada; others indicate Clinton's extravagance; others the doubtful character of Chief Justice Smith and the undue influence he exercised over Carleton; others again the intrigues for place and honours not dwelt on, yet clearly shown. At page 213 of the diary, as printed in this report, is a curious contribution to the history of the Yorktown capitulation, a strike among the carpenters in New York having delayed for a fortnight the

departure of the fleet intended to co-operate with Cornwallis. These and other details may be found useful in the study of public events. Haldimand's kindness towards his relations, his generosity to the young officers of his battalion and others, and the hospitality he extended to all Canadians arriving in London are shown very clearly in the diary, in a matter-of-fact way, and cannot be disregarded should his biography ever be written.

One entry shows the little control King George III had over his family, who behaved with great rudeness whenever the restraint of their mother's presence was removed, the influence the Queen possessed over her unruly children being plainly indicated. The fondness of both King and Queen for social gossip has brought out the story of Lord Heathfield's proposed second marriage, not noticed by any of his biographers. Lord Heathfield, better known as General Elliott, for three years defended Gibraltar against the combined attack of France and Spain, with a handful of men. As one of his biographers says: "All the eyes of Europe were upon his conduct, and his final triumph was universally allowed to be among the most brilliant military transactions of modern times." Singularly enough, the date of his birth was unknown to his biographers. One of them says he was born about the year 1718; the others give the year (1718), but without further particularizing. His own statement to Haldimand leaves no doubt on the subject; he was, he said, born on the 1st of January, 1718. Lord Heathfield was a man of the most abstemious habits, used no animal food, drank no wine and was satisfied with four hours sleep; but in his seventy-third year, after a shock of paralysis, he made up his mind to marry again, to the unconcealed amusement of the Court but to the great chagrin of his only son and of his relations. Before the marriage could take place, however, he died on the 6th of July, 1790, at Aix-la-Chapelle, on his way to Gibraltar.

Haldimand survived his friend Lord Heathfield only a few months, having died at Yverdun, in Switzerland, probably in the May following. The notice of his death in the Annual Register for 1791, is placed after those for June, and states that he had died *lately*. A certified copy of his will is among the Archives (Series M. G., Vol. 20, p. 59), dated 30th March, and entered at Doctor's Commons on the 21st of June, 1791. The following is a copy of the will:—

In the name of God Amen.

I, Sir Frederick Haldimand, Knight of the Order of the Bath and General in the Service of his Britannick Majesty thinking proper to dispose of my property Do by this present Will name my dear nephew Anthony Francis Haldimand settled in London for my Universal Heir of all the property which I shall possess at my death as well in Europe as in America and of what nature soever such property may consist without being obliged to render any account thereof to any one of the family under any pretence the whole upon the following conditions, that he shall pay all my just debts and the legacies hereunder mentioned.

I leave to my sister in Law Corn Low the sum of twenty thousand Livres Swiss money.

Item to my four nieces Henrietta Haldimand, Mesdames Newlet, Aubergeaunoix and Bertram to each the sum of Twenty thousand Francs Swiss.

Item to my Great Nephew Lieutenant DeVos, the sum of Thirty thousand Francs Swiss.

Item to my Great Nephews and Nieces, that is to say to the six children of my nephew Anthony, to the five of my niece Newlet (including therein Lieutenant DeVos) to the two of my niece Aubergeaunoix and to the four of my niece Bertram

making seventeen in number I leave to each of them the sum of Ten thousand Livres Swiss on the express condition that my nephew Anthony (whose generosity and prudence I know) shall have full power to keep in his hands all the sums above mentioned or any part thereof, and as long as he shall judge convenient for the advantage of the above named paying them interest at four per cent per annum without being obliged to pay the principal on any pretence.

I leave to the Parish of St. George Hanover, my Parish eight hundred Livres Swiss.

Item to the Hospital of Yverdon, to the Direction of the Poor and to the Library of that place sixteen hundred Francs each.

I leave to Mr. Adam Maben, Judge of the Common Pleas of Quebec the sum of Ten thousand Livres Swiss revertable to Mrs. Elizabeth Maben his sister in case she survives him, but in case they shall both happen to die before me this Legacy shall not be of any validity as to their Heirs.

I beg of Major Mathews Mr. Jenkin Williams Solicitor General at Quebec Captain Lewis Genevay and Captain Freeman of the 24th Regiment to accept of sixteen hundred Francs Swiss each as a mark of my remembrance and esteem.

I also beg of Mr. De Salzas and General Budé to accept of my two gold snuff Boxes.

My Nephew shall pay to each of my servants a year's wages none of them being at liberty to Claim any of my wearing apparel.

Finally I annul and revoke every other will which I may have made before the date hereof and willing that this may have a full effect I have written the same with my own hand and have hereto affixed the seal of my arms at London, 30th March, 1791.

FRED. HALDIMAND, (L.S.)

N.B.—A pound sterling shall always }
be valued at the rate of sixteen Livres }
Swiss money.

Signed, sealed and delivered by the said }
General Haldimand, and in the presence }
of the undernamed who have signed as }
witnesses.

K. CHANDLER,
ANDREW FALCONER.

Faithfully translated from the original in the French Language at
Doctor's Commons London this twenty-first day of June in the year
of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one.

By me

WM. ABBOTT,
Notary Public.

In the report on Archives for 1887, some remarks were made in relation to the negotiations with Vermont for re-union, the documents relating to these being among the Haldimand papers. Since the date of that report other State papers have been received, containing further correspondence on this subject. Extracts from this correspondence will be found in Note C, to which reference is made. Additional light is thrown on the policy of the leading men of Vermont, and it confirms in a remarkable degree the inference from the reports of the negotiations held with Justus Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, that, but for the capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Vermont would have resumed her allegiance to the Crown.

The calendar of the "Bouquet Collection" has been begun and finished in this report. It may be briefly stated that Bouquet was a native of Switzerland, and served in the Dutch and Sardinian armies. He and Haldimand were in 1754 selected to raise men for the "Royal Americans," a corps intended for the British service in America, the officers of which were to be either American or foreign Protestants. (This corps was afterwards known as the 60th Rifles). Bouquet was actively employed in America during the last years of the war between France and Britain, and held a leading command in the contest with the Indians, including the period of the Pontiac War. He died in Pensacola, Western Florida, some time previous to the 4th of September, 1765, that being the date when the inventory of his effects was taken after his death. Unfortunately, by a fire at Captain Callender's house at Carlisle, Bouquet's public papers and receipts down to July, 1759, as well as his baggage and private papers were destroyed, so that the correspondence is not complete.

By his will, made in July, 1763, he directed that his executor, Thomas Willing, should burn all his papers that had no connection with the public affairs in which he had been concerned (A 23-2 p 270), but his last will, made in April, 1765, has no direction of this kind, and Colonel (afterwards General) Haldimand was appointed his heir and executor (A 30, p. 22). Although much of the private correspondence has thus evidently been lost, what has been preserved and the public documents show Bouquet to have been possessed of considerable natural abilities, carefully trained. A thorough soldier, he was keen in perception and prompt in execution; kindly in his intercourse with his officers, yet quick to check any approach to undue familiarity, or want of respect, a power he seldom required, however, to exert. Like every good leader, whilst able to understand the general bearings of the situation of affairs, he made himself fully acquainted with the minute details, the want of attention to which has so often proved fatal in military movements.

A very cursory examination of the correspondence will show that it was to him the Generals, under whom he successively served, looked for the execution of the plans laid down for the campaigns in which he took part, and that these plans were largely due to his advice and suggestions.

In Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe," an account is given of Bouquet's services in 1758 (Vol II, Chap. XXII); and a graphic description of the battle of Bushy Run, or rather Edge Hill, in 1763, is in "The Conspiracy of Pontiac" (Vol II, Chap. XX.) The story is told in Mr. Parkman's felicitous style and forms a striking picture. The letters of the 5th and 6th of August, containing the report of the two days' fighting, written by Bouquet to Sir Jeff. Amherst, are published in an Appendix to the work last cited. An account of the battle, which excited great attention, is in the Annual Register for 1763, beginning at page 24, but several important details are wanting. An admirably clear account of the Indian contests is furnished by Dr. F. W. Poole, in the "Narrative and Critical History," Vol. VI, Chapter IX, with a portrait of Bouquet and other illustrations, and a copious list of authorities. With all the accounts of this action, it might be considered unnecessary to do more than refer to it here as part of Bouquet's history. But the correspondence previous to the relief of Fort Pitt, in the course of which he had the two days' fighting at Edge Hill, and that subsequent to the defeat of the Indians, have never been published, although of importance, in view of the difficulties thrown in the way of the British commanders.

The two letters already published by Parkman cannot be omitted in the series given at Note D. without injury. The casualty return is supplied from the Colonial Office Records (A & W. I. 98-2 p. 382). It does not accompany the letter contained in the "Bouquet Collection."

The correspondence in this note gives clear evidence of the state of feeling in the Colonies on the subject of raising troops in their own defence. In "Montcalm and Wolfe," (Chapter V, p. 137), is a striking account of the efforts of Dinwiddie, lieutenant Governor of Virginia, to obtain troops from the Colonies to co-operate with the British regulars in the campaigns against the French, and the little success he met with. The Governors of the different Provinces could do nothing with the Assemblies, with whom most of them had some standing dispute or other. Then the Colonies could come to no common agreement for mutual defence. "As the lands invaded by the French," says Mr. Parkman, whose own words I prefer to give rather than to condense the statement, "belonged to one of the two rival claimants, Virginia and Pennsylvania, the other colonies had no mind to vote money to defend them. Pennsylvania herself refused to move. Hamilton, her Governor, could do nothing against the placid obstinacy of the Quaker non-combatants and the stolid obstinacy of the German farmers, who chiefly made up the Assembly * * * * With men abundant and willing, there were no means to put them into the field, and no commander whom they would all obey." (Montcalm and Wolfe, Vol. I, p. 141, 142).

This was whilst the contest was in progress to decide whether France or Great Britain and her colonies should secure control of the northern part of this continent. After that had been decided, the colonists were free from dread of attacks by the French, but the scourge of an Indian war still compelled a large part of the population to trust to the British troops to defend their lands and protect their lives. The ill feeling of the Assemblies towards the Governors of the Provinces has been almost the sole cause assigned for the refusal to raise troops, either to assist in offensive operations against the French or the defensive and offensive measures necessary to meet the barbarous warfare of the Indians. The correspondence in the "Bouquet Collection" shows, however, that the spirit of resistance to the slightest exercise of a controlling power by the British Government was much deeper and more widespread, and this spirit was evidently not a new development from any recent, real or supposed, encroachment on Provincial rights. After the Treaty of Paris of 1763, one of the chief causes assigned for the outburst of this feeling, especially in Virginia, and in Pennsylvania, was the prohibition of the King to the settlement on the lands secured to the Indians by the Treaty of 1758, and reserved for their use, a reservation repeated in the proclamation of 1763, following upon the Treaty of Paris. Of the correctness of this statement, there does not appear to be any dispute on the part of those who have treated of this particular phase of the question of colonial independence, but it has been represented that the reservation of Indian lands was the cause of the irritation, and the blame for what was inevitable from the predisposition of the colonists, has been laid on the policy of the British Government, as formulated in the report by the Board of Trade. That report recommended the enforcement of the Indian treaties, and as a consequence the preservation of the fur trade, a collateral advantage arising from the honest fulfilment of engagements. In closing the

discussion of the policy of preserving the occupation of those lands by the Indians, Dr. Poole says, in the work already referred to ("Narrative and Critical History," Vol. VI, p. 688):

"Such in clear and specific terms was the cold and selfish policy which the British Crown and its Ministers habitually pursued towards the American colonies; and in a few years it changed loyalty into hate, and brought on the American Revolution."

A careful study of the notes which accompany Dr. Poole's valuable contribution, the facts being carefully stated and supported by authorities, would seem to lead to a different conclusion, and tend to modify the opinions generally expressed in the United States on the Indian policy of the British Government.

A marked change is, in fact, taking place in the views of historical writers in the United States on the subject of the causes that led to the revolt of the Colonies and the subsequent revolution. The juxtaposition of passages from an Eastern and Western author will most strikingly exhibit the nature of the change:

"There is no general assertion which comes nearer to the truth on this subject" (the sentiment of independence) "than that, from the first colonization of America by the English, the spirit of independence was latent here, and was in a steady process of natural development."* "The Treaty of Paris may be said to have laid the corner stone of American independence. It lifted the cloud of terror which had so long overhung the great wall of the Alleghanies. The colonists no longer felt that they needed England's protecting arm to secure them from the French."†

The complaints of the commanding officers in the two periods, those immediately preceding and those immediately succeeding the close of the French war in 1760, show a marked similarity in regard to the treatment of the British troops, who were fighting for the benefit of the Colonies as much as for the interests of the Empire at large. It is unnecessary to refer in detail to these complaints, but some may be briefly indicated, as found in Bouquet's correspondence.

In 1757, then, it appears by that correspondence, that neither money was voted nor men supplied, except in the most grudging manner, by the Provincial Assemblies over whose limits Bouquet's command extended; that extortionate prices were charged for all supplies furnished to the army, and for every article sold to the private soldier; that an import duty was laid on the provisions required to feed the troops employed to defend the country and the lives of the inhabitants; that the colonists, whilst pleased to have troops to defend them, made no difference between a soldier and a negro; that the want of quarters caused epidemics of sickness, which reduced the troops to one-third of their nominal strength, the only Province excepted being Georgia, of which it is stated that though poor, it had done well. In 1758 no change for the better appears to have been made. Carolina sent a regiment *naked*, a strong term, no doubt, but the men must have been miserably clad, as they could only be exercised on a fine day. This state of feeling prevailed to the close of the French war and before any serious question had arisen regarding restrictions on the settlement of Indian lands. The reports of the conduct of the Provincial troops, the

* Dr. Geo. E. Ellis in "Narrative and Critical History," Vol. VI, p. 232.

† Hon. Rufus King; American Commonwealth Series—"Ohio," Chap. V, p. 80.

good conduct of some, the constant desertion of others, are to be found in the calendar.

To the same indication of the contents of the correspondence must be referred those who desire to investigate the course pursued by the Colonies during the Indian warfare, which was continued with increased violence after the close of actual hostilities with the French on this continent, as the calendar, gives a very full abstract of the correspondence and other documents. The letters at Note D give a glimpse of the obstacles in the way of the British commanders, but the documents in the collection from 1761 to 1764 must be read very carefully by those who desire to possess a thorough knowledge of the events connected with that period of terror in the settlements, and of the extent and magnitude of the confederation formed by the Indians, as a last general stand against their subjection to the whites. At Note E is a correspondence respecting Indian lands; the proposals in 1760 for their settlement; the proclamation by Bouquet in 1761, prohibiting hunting or settling on them by unauthorized persons; the correspondence with Governor Fauquier and General Amherst on the subject; and, to complete the documents on that head, the Royal Proclamation of 1763, so far as it relates to these lands.

It is one of the advantages of such collections as those made by Bouquet and Haldimand, that it is possible to ascertain the real characters of the men, not merely their public acts and utterances. In the course of Bouquet's correspondence frequent references are made to a family named Willing living in Philadelphia, one of whom became a partisan leader in the Revolutionary War. It is apparent that if there was not a formal there was an understood engagement between Bouquet and one of the young ladies. Mr. Lunan, a gossiping correspondent, constantly speaks of the family, in such a tone as makes it evident that the engagement was generally believed. It was naturally, therefore, a shock to Bouquet to receive news of the marriage of Miss Willing, which Lunan, dreading the effect, dared not communicate plainly himself, but employed Captain Ourry, an intimate friend as well as brother officer of Bouquet, to do so. In a letter of the 12th February, 1762, Ourry gives the information, which he says Lunan considered too disagreeable to do, of the marriage of Miss Willing to Mr. Frances, a gentleman of fortune, who had arrived only the previous October from London. On the 6th of March following he again writes urging Bouquet to throw off the melancholy into which he had fallen; and advising him to double his exercise, &c. "But," he says, "I observe that instead of that, you run full drive into the lion's mouth, by indulging a melancholy solitude. You are I hope sensible by my last, that I do not make light of your disaster and am far from feeling merry upon it, for no one can condole more sincerely upon the occasion than your sympathising friend," &c. (A 12—1 p 311).

Ourry writes again, this time in French on the 10th of March, a long letter, of which the opening paragraph sufficiently shows how much the disappointment preyed on Bouquet's mind. "I have read, my dear friend," says Ourry, "and re-read attentively your sad letter of the 1st, and am deeply touched with your condition. I see that your mind, agitated like the sea after a violent shock of earthquake, has not regained its tranquillity. I had only too well foreseen the fatal effect of this sudden event. Would to God I could also have prevented it!" * (B 12—2 p 314).

After reminding Bouquet that in writing to announce the marriage, he had done so in such a manner as to open the flood gates of passion that it might be the sooner exhausted, Ourry continues : "I am moved by the touching recital of your painful situation, and I conjure you by all you hold dearest and most sacred not to let yourself drift at the mercy of a passion which possesses you and which will soon deprive you, if you do not take care, of the means still remaining to you to overcome it." † (A 12—2 p 314). The letter is full of good sense and true friendship.

It was after Lunan had given him a vague notification of the approaching change in the Willing family, that Bouquet wrote the following letter, in answer to the charge that two words in a letter to Mr. Willing were undecypherable. Lunan's letter is dated the 18th of January, the answer is in February, the day not given. It is published to show the mastery Bouquet had gained of the English language, and his thorough familiarity with its idioms, as well as the genial style of the correspondence he held with his intimate acquaintances, reserving for his friends the deeper thoughts of his heart:—

FORT PITT, Feb., 1762.

Are you not ashamed Lunan to raise a dust and crow over two miserable words you happened to stumble upon in one of my letters, while I am obliged to keep a man here at high wages to decypher your hieroglyphics, and lose whole lines after all.

Should you not have remembered the precept,—not to behold the mote in your brother's eye, while there is a beam in your own.

See now to what trouble you have put me to confute you! I had to run to the Arabs, for their art of guessing at obscure characters; to the Egyptians for a proper name to those unintelligible † † † which you impose upon me for letters or words, and at last to the Scriptures, to make you blush at your presumption.

Instead of bringing this first confusion upon yourself, would not your time have been better employed in ruminating sedately upon the wholesome advice I had given you To MARRY. Don't you see the girls disappear one after another, as the stars below the horizon? And will you never consider that old age is at hand, ready to invade you with all his comfortless train?

Who but an affectionate wife will then bear the grating sound of a threatening old cough and the deadlier repetition of older tales?

Who will be your faithful attendant in sickness? Who can handle your gouty leg and rub your rheumatic arm with a gentler hand? And who, saving you from the rapacious clutches of disaffected servants, will take the load of your domestic cares and make your home agreeable to yourself and your friends,

Who shall be the most sacred depository of your most secret thoughts; the kind partaker of your joys and sorrows? Who your friend, your counsellor, your guide, but the wife of your bosom?

Think of that Master Brooke, and before the heavy hand of Time engrave deeper furrows on your blooming cheeks, improve the present day, for to-morrow it may be too late.

* J'ai lu, mon cher ami, et relu avec attention votre triste lettre du premier, et suis sensiblement touché de votre état. Je vois que votre esprit agité, comme la mer après une rude secousse de tremblement de terre, n'a pas encore repris son assiette. Je n'avois que trop bien prévu l'effet funeste; plutôt à Dieu que je l'eusse aussi bien pu prévenir!"

† Je suis attendri du recit touchant que vous me faites de votre situation douloureuse, et je vous conjure par ce que vous tenez de plus cher et de plus sacré, de ne vous pas laisser aller à la merci d'une passion qui vous mène, et qui vous privera bientôt, si vous n'y prenez garde, des moyens qui vous restent encore pour la dompter."

After having (so long ago) resisted the strong impulse of Nature, and ever since the more powerful attractions of a seducing eye: Ah Lunan! will you yet be deaf to the persuasive voice of reason, and repenting too late, die at last a forlorn batchelor?

For my own part, if I live to see more propitious skies, I swear by the dear remembrance of my former loves that the first and sole business of my life shall now be to exchange that ill-fated title for the endearing name of Husband.

In the meantime, I remain my good friend,

Your very anxious humble servant,

H. BOUQUET.

It will be seen how different is the tone of this letter from those written to his friend Ourry. It is impossible to tell whether, when it was written, Bouquet had more than the hint given in Lunan's letter of the approaching change in Mr. Willing's family, that is, Miss Willing's marriage. Although enough was said to alarm him, no trace of apprehension on that point is in the letter, yet there can scarcely be a doubt that rumours had reached him to which Lunan's reference gave body, and, if so, considering how deeply he felt, it is but another proof of how little can be discovered of a man's real state of feeling from his letters to acquaintances, however, intimate these may be.

A series of "the Writings of Washington," edited by Mr. Worthington Chauncey Ford, is in course of publication, part of his letters to Bouquet being in the second volume. Additional letters to those published will be found in Volume II of series A of the Archives. These letters may be studied with advantage. Besides those from Washington to Bouquet there are some from the latter in answer. The volume is calendared in its numerical order.

The journal of Laverendrye already referred to, is at Note A, with a translation. It is scarcely necessary to say much of the explorer, whose name and the general account of his explorations are well known to the students of the history of Canada under French rule. A brief sketch may, however, be useful. Laverendrye was the son of the seignior of Varennes, who filled the office of Governor of Three Rivers for twenty-two years. He served in the army first here and then in Europe, whence he returned, and in 1728 was in command of the post on Lake Nipigon. Here he formed the plan of exploring the country to the North-West, which was approved of by Beauharnois, the Governor, and in 1731 he left Montreal on his first journey, which he undertook as a trading expedition, the French Ministry refusing to contribute towards the expenditure.

In a statement of his services and sufferings, which Laverendrye presented to the Minister of Marine, dated the 31st of October, 1744, published in Margry's Collection of Documents, (beginning at page 581 of Volume VI), a short account is given of his journeys up to that date, in which the expedition of 1738-39, of which the document at Note A is the journal, is mentioned, but the journal itself has never been published. In Garneau's History (edition of 1882-3, pp. 125 *et sequ*), a summary account is given of Laverendrye, to which reference may be made.

Laverendrye's account of the massacre of his son and his party in 1736, which is referred to in the journal now published, is given in his memorial to the Minister

of Marine. Two of his sons with two men had been sent to Fort Maurepas to act as a guard and to wait his arrival, but returned unexpectedly on the 4th of June, bringing news of the death of his nephew La Jemeraye and of the scarcity of food.

"I had" he says, "many people in the Fort (Saint Charles) and no provisions, which determined me to send in haste three canoes to bring us assistance and some goods. The Reverend Father (Auneau) immediately resolved to go to Michillimakinak. He asked me for my eldest son, as he hoped the journey would be speedy. I could not possibly oppose him, he being absolutely resolved. They embarked on the 8th of June, and were all massacred by the Sioux at seven leagues from our fort, by the greatest of all treasons. I lost my son, the Reverend Father and all my Frenchmen; I shall regret it all my life." (Margry, vol. VI, p. 589).

These were the risks to be run by the early explorers of those regions. After the death of Laverendrye in 1749, the work was undertaken by Le Gardeur St. Pierre, the journal of whose expedition from 1750 to 1752 was published in the report on Archives for 1886.

Forty years after the death of Laverendrye (1789), and again in 1793, Sir Alexander Mackenzie made an exploration of the country. In the first he reached the North or Frozen Ocean and in the second, the North Pacific. An account of his expedition was published in 1801, with the title "Voyages from the River St. Lawrence through the Continent of America to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in the years 1789 and 1793." As the volume may be easily found, it is unnecessary to do more than refer to it. His remarks on the consequences flowing from the certainty that the North-East or North-West Passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, so long sought for, had no practical existence, may be quoted, his most sanguine expectations of the benefits to be derived from a passage across the continent being far exceeded by the facilities now afforded by railway communication. At page 497 of the quarto edition of 1801 Sir Alexander says, "The non-existence of any such practical passage being at length determined, the practicability of a passage through the continents of Asia and America becomes an object of consideration. The Russians who first discovered that along the coasts of Asia no useful or regular navigation existed, opened an interior communication by rivers, &c., and through that long and wide-extended continent, to the strait that separates Asia from America, over which they passed to the adjacent islands and continent of the latter. Our situation, at length, is in some degree similar to theirs, the non-existence of a practical passage by sea, and the existence of one through the continent, are clearly proven, and it requires only the countenance and support of the British Government to increase in a very ample proportion this national advantage, to secure the trade of that country to its subjects."

The search for a North-West or North-East passage had been continued for many years, the Russians having contributed largely to the prosecution of this object. Jeffery, in a translation of Muller's account of Russian discoveries, puts that work in an accessible form, it having been written in High Dutch. The translation was published in London in 1761, a thin quarto with maps. That Sir Alexander Mackenzie's voyage did not settle the question is a matter of notoriety, other expeditions having been subsequently sent out to continue the search for a North West passage.

An account of Vancouver's voyage in 1790, continued down to 1795, principally, as the title states, "with a view to ascertain the existence of any navigable communication between the North Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans," was published after the death of Vancouver (London 4to, 1798), in three volumes; an octavo edition was published in 1801-2 and a French translation in 1799. Nothing more than a reference is needed to these volumes. The correspondence urging on the British Government the sending such an expedition has never been published. It is given in this report as part of Note A, and is the more interesting to Canadians as containing the views of men holding positions in Canada respecting the most efficacious means of conducting the explorations proposed. What these were may be found in the correspondence itself.

The reference to the anticipated war with Spain made in the entry in Haldimand's diary of the 5th May, 1790, may justify a short sketch of the state of affairs leading to this, as well as to the proposal for the expedition.

The Spaniards laid claim to all the lands on the Northern Pacific up to the borders of the Russian establishments, and in accordance with this claim they had the coasts watched by ships of war to prevent encroachments or settlements. In what is described as the usual tour of the coast of California by the Spanish ships, British vessels were discovered and seized at Nootka Sound, on the ground that by right of discovery, previous and subsequent to 1774, the coasts had been taken possession of by Spain, the form of taking possession being more particularly repeated in 1775 and 1779, all along the coasts as far as Prince William's Sound. In appealing to France in terms of the Family Compact of 1761, for armed assistance in the war then apparently imminent between Spain and Great Britain, the Spanish Ambassador on the 16th June 1790, represented to the Court of France as an undoubted fact, that by treaties and for other reasons stated, all the coast to the north of Western America on the side of the South Sea, as far as beyond what is called Prince William's Sound, which is in the 61st degree, was acknowledged to belong exclusively to Spain, and for that reason was due the *detention*, a word used instead of *seizure*, of the two British vessels seized in the Bay of St. Lawrence, or Nootka, situated in the 50th degree to the north of California.

These pretensions were not acknowledged by the British. A company had been formed in 1786, of merchants residing in the East Indies, to open a trade with the North-West coast of America for supplying the Chinese market with furs and ginseng. Two vessels were that year fitted out and placed under the command of Lieut. Mears. During the winter of 1786-87 he remained in Prince William's Sound, and in the autumn of 1787, he carried a cargo of furs to China. In subsequent voyages he obtained land at Nootka Sound, and from different chiefs the promise of an exclusive right to trade along the coast. Having associated with another firm, trading with the same object, an agent was directed to fix his residence in Nootka Sound, to erect a house and prepare to carry on trade: Vessels loaded with stores and provisions, as well as articles for the trade, sufficient for three years, were dispatched from China in April and May of 1789. In addition to their crews, they had on board artificers and nearly 70 Chinese, who were to settle on the American coast in the service and under the protection of the associated company. Previous to their arrival, other vessels left on the coast and trading from Nootka Sound were seized

by the Spaniards, a fate which befell the "Argonaut" from China, which arrived off Nootka Sound on the 3rd of July. Representations being made to the British Government a demand was sent to Spain for restitution and for compensation, which was granted shortly after negotiations had opened. As printed materials to trace the course of the events connected with the seizure and restitution of these vessels are to be found, it is not necessary to enter into minute details. The correspondence between the Courts of Britain and Spain is in the Annual Register for 1790, beginning at page 285, and the substance of a memorial from Lieut. Mears to the Right Hon. W. W. Grenville (p. 285); the memorial itself, with accompanying documents, is among the Archives (series P, vol. 72, No. 4).

It is interesting to note that the trade from the Pacific Coast to China, which is in process of development since the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway was in existence and actively carried on by means of sailing ships a hundred years ago, and at the same time the suggestion was made by Ogden in the letter now published, that that route might be used to carry intelligence to the East Indies in time of war.

On the 24th of May, 1790, His Majesty sent a message to Parliament, that Spain was arming and that he had given orders to make such preparations as would put it in his power to act with vigour and effect in support of the honour of his Crown and the interests of his people and asking for means to take such measures and to make such augmentation of his forces as might eventually be necessary. The answer was an assurance that the most zealous and effective support would be given. Every preparation was made for war on both sides, and it seemed impossible that it could be averted, when on the 24th July, two months after the King's message to Parliament, peace was established, Spain having offered complete reparation. This sudden surrender on the part of Spain has been attributed entirely to the celerity with which the British fleet was fitted out, but probably the action of the National Assembly of France had as much to do with the pacific determination of the dispute as any other cause. On the 16th June Spain sent a categorical demand to France, for compliance with the terms of the treaty of 1761, known as the Family Compact, which stipulated for mutual assistance in time of war. The demand was couched in the most urgent terms, and asked that the measures to be taken should be active, clear and positive, as an indispensable preliminary to a successful negotiation. The answer was not long delayed. The National Assembly had taken the alarm before the demand had been made by Spain. In prospect of such a demand, the question was raised to determine in whom resided the power to declare peace or war, and a resolution was introduced that it should be vested in the National Assembly alone. Mirabeau proposed a middle course, but the revolutionary journals threatened a general massacre should the extreme proposal be rejected, and the power to declare peace and war was, without qualification, vested in the National Assembly. (Allison 1853, Vol. I, p. 329). Thus the Family Compact was destroyed, and Spain, deprived of her ally came to terms, as already stated, on the 24th July, 1790, the terms being embodied in a convention signed on the 28th of the following October, but in anticipation of the war, the Spaniards had been endeavouring to obtain the alliance of the Indians on the Mississippi to attack the British settlements (Series Q 50-1, pp. 30, 32). The Convention no doubt put a stop to these proceedings. By this agreement

it was stipulated that, besides the reparation for the seizure of vessels, Great Britain should have an equal right with Spain to the exercise of all commercial undertakings in those seas formerly reputed to belong only to Spain, and ships were sent to receive formally the restitution of the territories on which Spain had seized. It will thus be seen how direct is the interest Canada has in this question of the Nootka Sound seizures.

Peter Pond, on whose map Mr. Isaac Ogden relies (Note A, No. 3) was a fur trader, who in 1778 was entrusted with the disposal of Indian goods belonging to traders who had entered into partnership in the North-West trade. He settled for the winter of 1778-9 on the banks of the Elk River, which he erroneously called the Athabasca, and was very successful in his dealings with the Indians. A massacre of traders and the outbreak of small-pox ruined the fur trade, the only fortunate people being a party which had penetrated in 1780 to the northward and westward, as far as Lake La Rouge. Mr. Wadin, who was in charge of this party, and was subsequently murdered, is described by Sir Alexander Mackenzie as a Swiss gentleman of strict probity and known sobriety. Two sets of traders, of which Wadin's partners formed one, agreed to unite their goods, and Pond was appointed by the other set of traders to be joint representative with Wadin. He appears, from the cautious statements made by Sir Alexander, to have been a rough trader, and the two men could not agree. Sir Alexander says that about the end of 1780 or beginning of 1781 Wadin was shot in his own house, a crime for which Pond and a clerk of Wadin's, named Sieur, were tried for murder, but acquitted. "Nevertheless" says Sir Alexander, "their innocence was not so apparent as to extinguish the original suspicion."

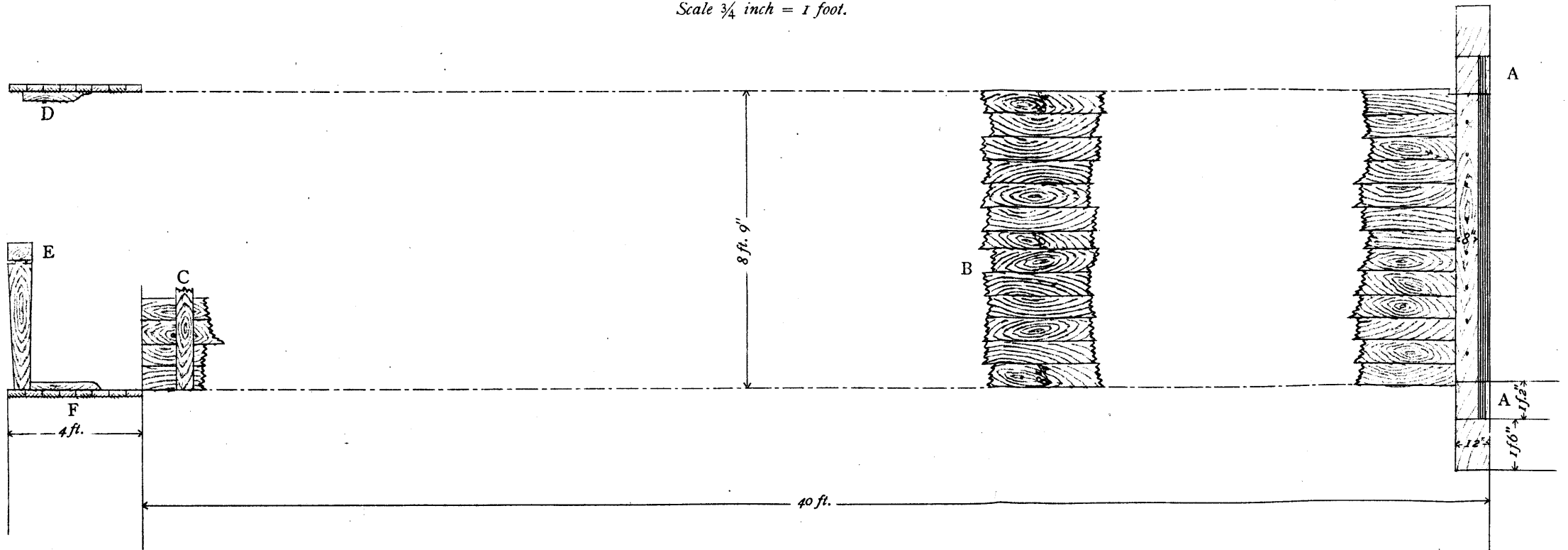
The sworn statement of Joseph Fagniaut, described as a *voyageur*, taken before a magistrate in Montreal, fixes the date as the beginning of March, 1782. The deposition is a graphic account of the affair. About nine o'clock in the evening, Fagniaut left Mr. Wadin's, and ten minutes after, when seated in his own house, which was beside and touching that of Wadin, he heard two musket shots. He first sent a man to see what was wrong; then, on his report, went himself and found Wadin stretched on the floor beside his bed, his left leg broken and wounded from the knee downwards, two or three balls having passed through; these he found on the spot. While in the act of entering he saw Pond and Toussaint Sieur at the door, when Sieur asked Wadin if it was he who had killed him. Wadin answered: "Be off both of you, let me never see you again." (*Allez-vous en tous les deux que je ne vous vois plus*). He then became too faint from loss of blood to answer the questions put by Fagniaut, and died before it could be ascertained which had shot him—Pond or Sieur, or if both were equally guilty.

A motive for the murder is furnished by the fact of Pond and Wadin having come to blows a month before, and of a quarrel having taken place on the evening of the death, an hour before supper. (Archives, series B, vol. 219, p. 113).

The widow on the 29th of May, 1783, in a memorial to have the two men, Pond and Sieur, apprehended by the military officers commanding at the back posts, gives as the reason, "that from the great distance of country the civil power cannot exert itself for the purpose of apprehending and bringing the offenders to justice." (B 219, p. 123).

SKETCH OF
FOUNDATIONS AND FLOOR OF OLD LOCK.

Scale $\frac{3}{4}$ inch = 1 foot.



*Lithographed to accompany the Report on
Canadian Archives for 1889,
by Douglas Brymner, Archivist.*

Pond, as stated by Mr. Dalrymple, was a native of the United States, and becoming dissatisfied with the trading company whom he served, returned there about the end of 1790, to seek employment. (Series Q., vol. 50-1 p. 1.)

A few words may be said of the writers of the documents published in Note A.

George Dixon was the captain of the "Queen Charlotte," which made the voyage around the world in the years 1785 to 1788, along with the "King George," commanded by Captain Nathaniel Portlock, the account of which was published in London in 1789.

Isaac Ogden was, at the time he wrote to his father, acting clerk of the Crown. He was afterwards a judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court in Quebec.

Alexander Dalrymple was hydrographer to the East India Company, having been employed when a youth as a writer in the service, and placed in the secretary's office. In 1795 he was appointed hydrographer to the Admiralty. He was warmly interested in voyages of discovery.

Captain Holland was a son of Major Samuel Holland, for many years Surveyor-General in Canada.

In the report on Archives for 1886, documents and a plan were published respecting a canal, which had been constructed on the north side of the Sault Ste Marie, about 1797. The existence of this canal had been entirely forgotten, the only reference made to it being a casual mention in Harmon's Journal and one by Schoolcraft, so that great doubts existed as to whether it was ever in actual use.

Judge Steere, of Sault Ste Marie, Michigan, having, on the statements in the report, called the attention to this subject of Mr. A. S. Wheeler, General Superintendent of the St. Mary's Falls Canal, Michigan, an examination was made by these two gentlemen on the spot, and the results communicated by Mr. Wheeler in a report to Colonel O. M. Poe, of the United States Engineers, at Detroit, a copy of which was kindly sent me, from which the following extracts are taken. It is to be observed that sketch No. 2, mentioned in Mr. Wheeler's report, is a reprint of the plan published in the report on Archives for 1886. The two sketches, Nos. 1 and 3 sent by Mr. Wheeler have been lithographed and published here for reference. After stating that Judge Steere had called his attention to the report, Mr. Wheeler says:

"He invited me to accompany him in a search for the ruins. I did so, and was present when they were found. The unusually low water of this season facilitated the search. Joseph Cozens, provincial land surveyor, of Sault Ste. Marie, Ont., felt much interested in the matter and furnished a gang of men who removed a portion of the earth, which covered and concealed the floor and foundation, all that remained of the structure. These were found to be in perfect condition; indeed, they could be used again for a similar purpose if necessary. Sketch No. 2 is a plan which accompanies a letter written by Messrs. Forsyth, Richardson & Co., and dated April 18, 1803. The gentlemen were former partners in the North-west Company, but were dissatisfied, and seeking to establish a new company. It will be observed that the canal is shown on this 'plan,' but not the lock. Sketch No. 3 shows those parts of the old lock still remaining which were uncovered and examined. These consist of the floor, the foundation on which it rests, the lower ground-sill and the remains of some timbers shown at 'D,' 'E' and 'F,' the use of which is not exactly understood, but which probably served to connect the lock with its upper approach."

"The floor of the lock is forty feet long and eight feet nine inches in width. It is made of plank two inches thick running longitudinally. They are fastened to transverse foundation timbers with wooden pins shown at 'B.' There are thirteen planks, the seventh or middle one being narrower than the others. The lower transverse timber formed the sill for the gate. It is twelve inches square. On the top of this is pinned a piece of oak eight inches wide and four inches thick. It is probable that this piece was the cleat against which the lower edge of the gate rested when closed. There are mortises in each end of this timber shown at 'A.' These mortises, the countersinking and notch in the floor plank seem to indicate that vertical timbers fourteen inches square stood at these points.

"The remains of an old wharf were found at 'B,' Sketch 1. There are many large boulders along the shore and in the shallow water, but it was observed that all had been removed from in front of the lock, leaving a wide and safe entrance. At 'C' Sketch No. 1, were found old timbers imbedded in the earth on both sides of the stream. These timbers appear to be part of the foundation of a dam. The fall in the water from this point to the old lock is at present about seven feet. It is probable that the dam raised the water two feet, thus giving a lift to the lock of nine feet. The timber used seems to be spruce. There were some nails used about the structure, three or four of which were removed. They were hand-made and seemed to have been cut from a square rod and headed by a blacksmith. The small stream between 'A' and 'C' Sketch No. 1, seems to be recent. It was probably caused by the dam at 'C' and did not exist until after the lock and its approach were destroyed. It is this stream, which carried down the material which covered and concealed the floor and foundations."

After quoting the description given by Captain Bruyères, R.E., of the canal, wharf, &c., at the establishment, taken from the report on Archives for 1886, p. xxix, Mr. Wheeler continues:

"It seems probable from this description and from the parts of the structure remaining, that the lock and its upper entrance, or leading trough, as it is called by Captain Bruyères, were both constructed of wood and in the manner of a flume, that is, the bottom and sides were of plank, the sides held in place by vertical timbers tied together at the top by horizontal cross pieces, which were high enough so that boats could pass under them. This theory is sustained by the fact that the transverse timbers still remaining under the floor of the lock have mortises in their ends for vertical timbers and by the further fact that there are no remains of earthworks or retaining walls on either side of the old lock, or its upper approach.

"The dotted lines from 'A' to 'C,' in Sketch No. 1, show the probable location of the approach or 'leading trough.' The canal mentioned by Bruyères is still very conspicuous. The 'pathway of the round logs' can yet be found in place."

Referring to the same report as to Franchère's visit in 1814 (Report 1886, p. xxviii), Mr. Wheeler continues:

"No definite mention is here made of the lock, but it is almost certain that if it had been in existence at the time of the attack it would have been destroyed. Being built of wood and mostly above ground it could have been destroyed as easily as the buildings and sheds. This then indicates a limit to the duration of the lock. It was completed in 1798 and could not have existed after 1814. It is, however, quite possible that it was destroyed or abandoned before 1814, as no reference to it has been found later than 1803. Indeed, it is not certain that it was ever successfully used as a lock. It may have early been converted into a raceway for the saw mill, and this may explain why its existence as a lock has been so completely forgotten.

It is estimated that there were used in the entire structure 20,000 feet board measure of two inch plank and 5,000 feet running measure of hewn timber.

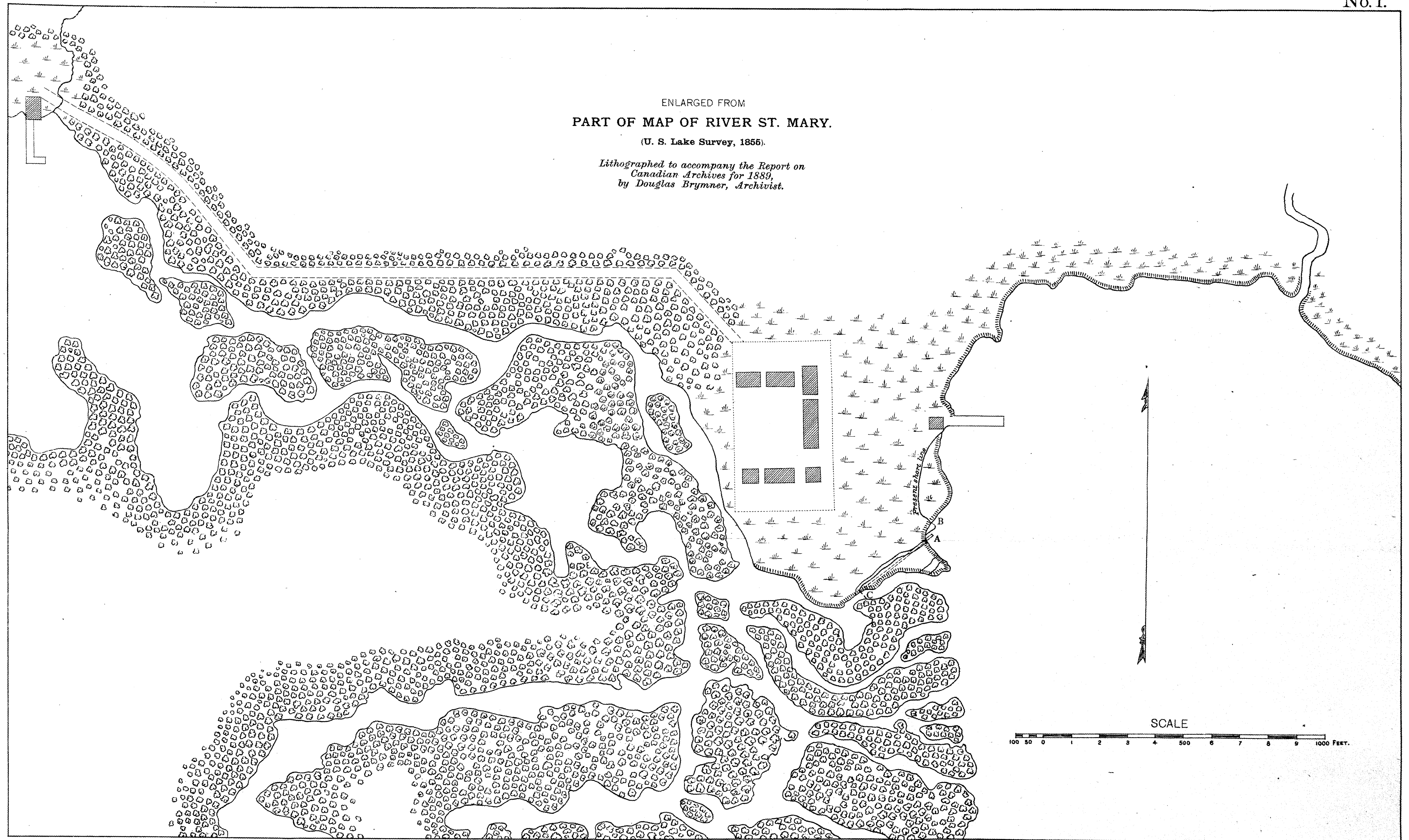
"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"E. S. WHEELER, Gen'l. Supt."

ENLARGED FROM
PART OF MAP OF RIVER ST. MARY.

(U. S. Lake Survey, 1856).

*Lithographed to accompany the Report on
Canadian Archives for 1889,
by Douglas Brymner, Archivist.*



This report leaves no doubt of the existence of the lock, and the report of Capt. Bruyères would seem to establish the fact, doubted by Mr. Wheeler, that the lock was in successful operation up to that date—that is, September, 1802. Nothing being, however, clearly stated as to the use of the lock, although it is difficult to conceive how access could be obtained to the canal without it, the question becomes one of interpretation of documents. Thanks are due to Judge Steere and Mr. Wheeler for their courtesy in communicating the result of researches made in the interests of historical truth.

Before the time when this canal was built projects were entertained of opening up water communication by means of canals, which were not accomplished for many years after. This was the case, among others, with the Chambly Canal, which was proposed by Mr. Silas Deane, so far back as 1785, and as an introduction to the documents published in Note F, with the title: "Canal from Lake Champlain to the St. Lawrence," Lord Dorchester's letter to Lord Sydney, is here transcribed. The date is the 24th of October, 1787:

"My Lord,—

"A proposal was made to me by Mr. Silas Deane, a few days before my departure from England, to cut a canal from Lake Champlain round the rapids of St. John, into the basin of Chambly, for the purpose of opening a navigation to that Lake from the River St. Lawrence of a certain burthen.

"As far as a cursory view of the country can justify an opinion, this object appears to be practicable and useful, both in a commercial and political view, provided the conditions of executing the same be not objectionable. I have therefore advised Mr. Deane to lay the particulars of his plan and proposal before your Lordship, that the same may be considered, and submitted to the King's pleasure.

"I am &c.

"DORCHESTER."

(*Series Q., Vol. 28, p. 160.*)

The Silas Deane, whose proposals are in Note F, was born in Groton, Connecticut, on the 24th December, 1737. He was a member of the first Continental Congress, on the outbreak of the American Revolution, and was sent as a secret political agent to France, to ascertain the views of the French Government and to obtain military supplies. He left Bermuda on the 24th of April, 1776, the vessel in which he had at first embarked in March having been obliged to return, reached Bordeaux on the 6th of June, and arrived in Paris early in July, "a stranger to the language as well as the customs and manners of the nation." He made the acquaintance shortly after of M. Beaumarchais, whose services to the revolted colonies are so well known to all who have studied the events of that period, that it is only necessary to refer to them. In November of the same year (1776) Deane was joined by Franklin in Paris; he, with Arthur Lee, having been sent by Congress to negotiate treaties with France, a work in which Deane took part. On the 4th of March, 1778, he received the order for his recall by Congress on charges made by Arthur Lee, against him, Benjamin Franklin and John Adams. (See "The Case of Silas Deane, published by the Seventy-Six Society, 1855. Gordon's History of the Rise, &c., of the United States, 1788, vol. ii, p. 372, vol. iii, pp. 38, 217, 218). After the peace (apparently about 1785) he went to England, and it was whilst there that the proposals contained in Note F were made. It will be seen by his letter to

Nepean, dated 20th May, 1789, that he intended to sail for Quebec in June, but as he died on the 28th of August, it is clear that his intention was not carried out. He died at Deal, it is stated in poverty. In the last of his observations, he anticipated by many years a proposal which was renewed some time ago, but unsuccessfully, for the construction of what was then called the "Caughnawaga Canal."

A similar proposal was made by Mr. Adam Lyburner in 1791. In order to facilitate the transit of goods from the States of New York and Vermont to be shipped at Quebec, he says :

"It would be necessary to cut a canal of about six miles from the top of the rapids of St. Therèse to the basin of Chambly. I do not suppose it would require more than three or four locks, the canal to be seven feet deep and fourteen feet wide. Large boats would then be able to come from the further end of Lake Champlain to Quebec, without unloading, a distance of upwards of three hundred miles." (Q. 57-1, p. 61).

On this subject the following letter from Ira Allen, of Vermont, is of sufficient interest to justify its publication. The letter is addressed to the Duke of Portland.

SUFFOLK STREET, No. 8 CHARING CROSS,
19th March, 1796.

MY LORD,

I had the Honour of addressing to your Grace two memorials proposing to open a canal, and praying, in behalf of the State of Vermont, a sanction to navigate from Lake Champlain through the River St. Lawrence to the Atlantic Ocean, on which I feel the most anxious Hopes for your Grace's favourable Decision.

At a late Interview at your Grace's office Mr. King having expressed your Grace's Desire that all possible Information be obtained relative to this matter, particularly with respect to the advantages which may accrue to Great Britain from the execution of the measure proposed, I take leave therefore to subjoin to the Reasons already submitted in my said memorials to your Grace the following:—From the solid establishment of a wisely regulated commercial Intercourse between Great Britain and Vermont naturally productive of reciprocal Benefits, the Blessings of an immutable Peace will be ascertained between the two Countries; under these happy circumstances Vermont tenacious and true to its own interests rather than hazzard its essential and most valued enjoyments by any concurrence whatever in Designs of hostile nature, must in all possible events feel insuperable Impulse to stand or fall in the faithful support of her Commerce with Great Britain, and in the Result the Commerce of Vermont instead of being carried on by the way of New York and Boston must naturally take its course through the Hands of British Merchants who also may avail themselves of the very peculiar and important advantage, in time of war, of shipping their goods to and from Canada secure from Capture, in the neutral Vessels of Vermont, and Government will be free to employ the ships of war, otherwise necessary for Convoys therein, on any other urgent service.

As to the apprehensions which I understand from Mr. King may possibly be suggested in opposition to the salutary measure proposed, viz. "That the laying open the Canal and Navigation in question might tend to disseminate Republican Principles among his Majesty's Canadian Subjects," I have only to remark that so far from there being any Ground for such apprehension, it will, nay I am warranted to assert must, prove the most efficacious Remedy of any that may possibly be concerted for obviating all attempts of such Dissemination as well as wholly to frustrate their operation and effect.

With respect to the sufficient Powers and authorities, which Mr. King is pleased to represent to be vested in the Legislature and Government of Lower Canada, for accomplishing the object of my solicitations to your Grace I humbly submit to your Grace, that in the result of frequent communications with the late Governor

Haldimand and with his successor Lord Dorchester and late Chief Justice Smith at Quebec upon that Business it was their uniform Opinion that the application ought to be addressed to his Majesty's Minister, as being competent to decide, and issue the proper orders accordingly.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect,
My Lord,
Your Grace's most obedient
and most humble servant

IRA ALLEN.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 77, p. 247*).

In August, after three month's absence on the Continent of Europe, Ira Allen again wrote to the Duke of Portland on the subject, pressing for an immediate decision, as he was preparing to leave for America, so soon as he had adjusted some mercantile transactions. (*Archives, series Q, vol. 77, p. 339*).

The tone of the letters is remarkable, and seems to indicate a continuance of the feeling of Vermont, tersely stated by Mr. E. J. Phelps in an article in the *Nineteenth Century* for February, 1888. Referring to the claims against the settlers on the New Hampshire and New York grants, Mr. Phelps says: "The Vermonters resisted these claims, set at defiance the legal process from the New York courts, and in defence of their lands maintained the independence of their State, under a constitution of their own, until 1791, when their titles having been conceded, they applied for admission, and were received into the Union."

In spite of the various representations of the commercial and political importance of the proposed canal, nothing was then done. After the close of the war of 1812, and in 1818 a bill was passed authorising a company to build a canal, but little practical work was done, although money was spent, until after the union of the two Provinces, when the canal was begun as a public work in 1844 and completed in 1849, sixty four years after the original proposal had been made by Mr. Deane. (See General Report of the Commissioner of Public Works for 1867).

The history of the Lachine Canal is much the same. In Mr. Lymburner's letter, quoted above, he also proposes that a canal should be built from Lachine to Montreal, a distance, he estimates, of about seven miles "that the boats bringing the produce of the upper settlements for exportation may proceed directly to Montreal. At present every thing going to or coming from these new settlements must be carted that distance, which will fall very heavy on the rude produce of the Lands." (Q. 57-1, p. 62).

It was not till 1815 that any steps were taken to construct the canal. Like the Chambly Canal, it was to be the work of a company, but that also had to be assumed by Government, which completed the work in August, 1824, the first vessel passing through in 1825.

On the 13th July, 1826, Colonel By, who was the officer in charge of the construction of the Rideau Canal, wrote to General Mann, of the Royal Engineers, proposing, for military and commercial purposes, the building of canals capable of passing steamers measuring 110 to 130 feet in length, from 40 to 50 feet wide and drawing 8 feet, besides deepening the north passage round the Island of Montreal, which, with the addition of one or two locks, would form one uninterrupted line of communication from Quebec to the Upper Lakes."

Colonel By's views respecting the effect of a canal to connect Lake Champlain with the Richelieu are identical with those of Lymburner in 1791. He says :

"By opening the Richelieu River in the same manner, to admit the steamboats entering Lake Champlain, would be the means of making the River St. Lawrence the great outlet for all the produce of that vast tract of land connected with the lake, notwithstanding the strong efforts the Americans are making to draw off this trade by cutting various canals."

Colonel By's estimate of the total cost was—for

The Welland Canal.....	£400,000
Rideau	400,000
Grenville	100,000
North side of the Island of Montreal	150,000
Richelieu	150,000
	£1,200,000

By's letter (of 10 pages) is among the Archives, series C, Vol. 42, p. 58, the correspondence in C 43, beginning at page 42. The decision come to by the Board of Ordnance on the report of Major General J. Carmichael Smyth being adverse to By's enlarged views, the canals were ordered to be constructed on the limited dimensions first determined on.

The whole respectfully submitted.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,

Archivist.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1889.

EXPLORATIONS DU NORD-OUEST.

JOURNAL DE LAVERENDRYE.

NORTH-WESTERN EXPLORATIONS.

JOURNAL OF LAVERENDRYE.

1738-39.

NOTE A.

EXPLORATIONS DU NORD-OUEST.

No. 1.—JOURNAL DE LAVERENDRYE 1738-39.

(Les mots ainsi marqués [] manquent dans le texte, la fin des lignes, au verso, étant rongée par le temps.)

(Original.)

Journal en forme de Lettre, depuis le 20 de juillét 1738. de mon Despard de michilimakina jusqu'en may 1739. Envoyé à Monsieur le Marquis de Beauharnois, Commandeur des ordres militaire de St Louis, Gouverneur et Lieutenant Général de toute la Nouvelle-France terres et pais de la Louisiane, par son très humble serviteur Laverendrye, Lieutenant d'une Compagnie du Destachement de la marine En Canada, chargé de ses ordres pour la Découverte de la mer d'ouést.

J'eus l'honneur Monsieur L'année dernière de vous marquer mon Despard de michilimakina, en six Canots, vingt-deux hommes Esquipées d'une manière à pouvoir faire grande diligence, je me rendis au pais plats le premier d'aoust le matin, le douzième de mon Despard, j'y arresté environ trois heures pour parler aux sauvages de votre part, je n'y trouvé que le chef de gamanestigouya quelque vieillard, peu de jeunes gens,—j'avois déjà sçu qu'il estoient tous partis pour aller chez les Sioux, je fis assembler ce qu'il y avoit d'hommes, Leurs fis un present de tabac et bléd qu'il estime plus que les marchandises que L'on leurs donne à grand marché, je commencé mon discours par les blamer de ce qu'ils estoient allés en guerre, contre la parole qu'ils m'avoient donnée l'année dernière en passant chez eux, de ne rien entreprendre que à mon retour que je Leurs apportois votre parole, que vous n'estiés point dans le sentiment pour le present que l'on fit guerre, qu'on chaquun se tient tranquile sur leurs terres, que vous aviez vos raisons pour cela vous les feriez auertir si vous aviez besoin de leurs services, je leurs fit part ensuite des Nouvelles dont ils sont fort curieux.

Le Chef me répondit sur l'heure, mon père, ne sois pas fâché contre nous, le partis s'est leués contre nostre volonté, C'est le Canard nom sauvage de Mr de la plante, qui a voulu dire vraye, parlant avec des beaux presents de la part de nôtre père, ce que tu nous voye icy nous n'avons point voulu l'escouter, atendant ton retour, nous ne sommes pas des enfans pour auoir deux paroles, tu à été longtemps avec nous tu nous dois conoistre, nous auons toujours esté ataché à nostre père, nous le serons toujours, je les encouragés dans ces bons sentiments, de n'escouter par la suite que des chefs chargés de vos ordres, de bien chasser pour fournir le besoin à leurs famille, que par vôte bonté les françois leurs venoit aportér sur leurs terres, je leurs dis adieu voulant profiter d'un bon temps le reste du jour, j'arrivai à gamanestigouya Le 5. Je fis publier vos ordres et laissé copie aux françois qui gardoit le fort ; Concernant ce poste et de tekamamihouenne pour estre remis à Mr de Lamarque qui y devoit arriver au premier jour, je partis Le 6. au matin, me rendis au Lac de tekamamihouenne, Le 22 du present mois, je trouée vn chef de guerre, Monsony, avec une petite bande qui m'atendoit près du petit destroit dans le dit lac ils me prierent de vouloir bien camper de bon heure, pour leurs faire part des nouvelles, je leurs accordés et leurs fis un present de votre part, Leurs fis ensuite la Lecture des responce, que vous aviés eu la bonté de faire, à leurs paroles de se tenir tranquiles pour le présent de bien garder leurs terres, enfin que les françois qui venoient de si loing leurs apporter leurs besoin, trouvasse toujours le chemin libre, le chef me répondit—je te remercy mon père, d'avoir eu pitié de nous, je vais en porter la nouvelle à tous nos gens qui sont après

NOTE A.

NORTH-WESTERN EXPLORATIONS.

No. 1.—JOURNAL OF LAVERENDRYE, 1738-39.

(Translation)

Journal in the form of a letter, from the 20th of July, 1738, date of my departure from Michilimakinak, to May, 1739, sent to the Marquis de Beauharnois, Commander of the Military Order of St. Louis, Governor and Lieutenant General of the whole of New France, lands and country of Louisiana, by his very humble servant Laverendrye, lieutenant of a company of the detachment of the marine in Canada, commissioned by his orders for the discovery of the Western Sea.

I had the honour, Sir, last year to notify you of my departure from Michilimakinak in six canoes, twenty-two men, so fitted out as to be capable of making great speed. I reached the flat lands on the morning of the first of August, the twelfth day after leaving. I stopped there about three hours to speak to the Indians as your representative. I found there only the chief of the Gamanestigouya, a few old and a few young people. I had already known that they had all left to go among the Sioux. I caused to be assembled what men there were, made them a present of tobacco and wheat, which they value more than merchandise, which is given to them cheap. I began my speech by finding fault with them for going to war against the word they had given me last year when passing among them, to undertake nothing till my return; that I brought them your word that you were not for the present inclined to have war; that every one should keep quiet on his lands; that you had your reasons for this; you would have them warned if you required their services. I then communicated news about which they are very curious.

The chief answered me at once: My father, be not vexed with us; parties have been raised against our will. It is the Canard (Duck, Indian name of M. LaPlante) who wished it, to tell the truth, speaking with fine presents from our father, which thou seest here with us. We did not wish to listen, expecting thy return; we are not children to have two words; thou hast been long with us; thou shouldest know us; we have always been attached to our father; we shall always be so. I encouraged them in these good dispositions, to listen after this only to chiefs entrusted with your orders, to hunt well in order to supply the wants of their families, that the French would bring your bounty to them upon their own land. I bade them adieu, wishing to take advantage of the good weather for the rest of the day. I arrived on the 5th at Gamanestigouya. I had your orders published and left a copy with the French who keep the fort, concerning that post and that of Tekamamihouenne, to be handed to M. de Lamarque, who was to arrive there at an early day. I left on the morning of the 6th, and went to the Lake Tekamamihouenne. On the 22nd of the present month I found a war chief, Monsony, with a small band, who was expecting me near the little straight on the said Lake. They begged me to camp early to give them the news. I did so and made them a present in your name, then read to them the replies which you had had the goodness to make to their speeches to keep quiet for the present, to take good care of their lands, so that the French, who came from so long a distance to supply their wants, should always find the road open. The chief answered me: I thank thee, my father,

à faire de la folle l'avoine, je [les] rendrés bien joyeux de ton retour, et en leurs contant la volonté de nostre père des paroles que tu nous a aporté et le recit que les vieux vient de me faire, tant de nôtre père, que de tout ce qu'il à veü là-bas, tu vas trouver bien du monde à ton fort du lac des bois, tous les chefs ti atende, en finissant de leurs parler, je leurs recommandé déstre toujours bien fidel aux françois, ne point oublier vostre parole bien chasser pour contenter les trésteurs, il me répondit auéc de grande acclamations de reconnoissance, en massurant ne jamais oublier tout ce que je luy auois dit, je l'encouragé de mon mieux me rendis au fort St-Charles, lac des bois. le 31. je n'y trouée point LaColle chef des Monsony, je l'envoyés auertir, voulant parler à [tous] Les chefs ensemble, je diférés à leurs parler jusqueaux 3 de septembre ou je rassemblée tous les princeaux dans ma Chambre, leur fis [vn] présent de vostre part; aux trois chefs, LaColle, LamiCoine et le Chenail dont j'ay parlé plusieurs fois dans mes mémoires précédents, je commencée par les responces à leurs paroles que vous auiés eu la [bonté] de leurs faire apuyant fort sur chaque article, enfin de leurs faire comprendre la bonté que vous auiés pour eux, que tout ce que [vous] leurs permetiés leurs estoit très assuré, autant que de leurs costé ils seroient obéissants a vostre paroles, je scauois que le vieux que j'auois mené auéc moy chargé de leurs paroles quoique les mains vide, leurs auoit fait vn fidèle raport des bontés que [vous] auiés eu de luy, il ne cessoit de faire vostre Eloge, qu'ils auoient vn bon père qu'il falloit menager eu faisant sa volonté, La Colle répondit pour tous les autres, qu'il ne cessoit de pleurer mon fils et tous les françois que le lac estoit encor rouge de leur s[ang] qui demandait vengeance, ce qu'il n'auoit encore peu faire comme il auroit souhaité, ce n'estoit point à eux gens sans esprit à demander les raisons que vous auiés, de se tenir tranquiles po[ur]. Le présent qu'ils estoit enfants obéissants, accordoit à vostre uolonté, garderoit Leurs terres, comme vous leur ordoniés, esperant toujours que vous tirerés vengeance par la suite du malheureux coup que Les Sioux auoit fait sur leurs terres, cependant que vous estiés maître de chatier comme de pardonner, qu'il vous remercioit aux noms de tous et vous prioit de les reconnoître pour vos véritables enfants, qu'ils nous seroit toujours fidèles, vous leur demandiés de garder leurs terres, céstoit Leurs interest, Lamicoine me fit de grands remerciements du bon soin que j'auois eu de son frere, c'est du vieux que j'auois menés avec moi qu'il auoit apreendés de ne le plus reuoir, me priant de vous assurer de sa reconnoissance, qu'il noubliroit de sa vie le bien que vous auiés fait à son frere, qu'il seroit luy et les siens toujours fort atachés aux françois, que mon retour auoit aporté la joye à tout que Leur joye ne seroit pas longue selon ce que son frere luy auoit dit que j'allois iuerner bien loing, qu'il me prioit de ne les point abandonner, si je voulois m'esloigner d'eux de leurs laisser vn de mes enfants, qu'il voudroit estre en pouuoir de me suivre qui le feroit d'un grand cœur, que son frere et son neveu qui s'atendoit à me suivre tiendrois sa place, je les encouragés à tenir leurs paroles et de bien chasser enfin de fournir aux besoins de leurs familles, que si j'allois plus loing c'estoit vôte volonté, je voulois augmenter le nombre de vos enfants, que je leur laissois mon fils aynée à ma place, qui estoit adopté de leurs nations, leurs annonceroit vostre parole. Le conseil finit par de grand remerciements, je songés ensuite à me disposés à partir, je fis recevoir mon fils aynée commandant à mon apsence et fis publier un ordre, amenant les deux autres avec moy, je differé à partir jusques aux 11 de septembre, attendant Mr de Lamarque à qui j'auois promis de ne point presér ma marche pour luy donner occasion de me joindre m'ayant promis à michilimakina de faire diligence et cela pour venir avec moy dans l'automne à la Descouverte des mantannes que si deuant on apeloit ouachipouanne selon les monsony, Courtchouatte, Les Crix, mantannes c'est le nom de la nations—me voyant au dix du mois qu'il n'ariuoit point, et tout en bon ordre tant pour le fort que pour mon despard, je partis le 11. Comme j'ay déjà marquée esperant qu'il me vienderoit joindre assez tost pour venir avec moy, j'arrivée au fort de morpas, [Maurepas] le 22. ou je fis la reueu des armes publiés vos ordres concernant le dit poste, en donés copie à Mr de Louiere commis pour ces Messieurs Destachés cinq de ses hommes pour venir avec moy, comme j'estois convenu, je les-sois à Mr de Louiere 9 hommes, je me rendis à la fourche des assiliboites Le 24. ou

for having had pity on us. I will carry the news to all our people who are gone for the wild rice; I shall make them joyful at thy return and in relating to them the will of our father, with the words thou hast brought and the account which the old man has given me, as well of our father as of all he has seen below. Thou wilt find many people at thy fort of Lake of the Woods; all the chiefs expect thee. In finishing my speech to them, I recommended them to continue very faithful to the French, not to forget your words, to hunt well, so as to satisfy the traders. He answered with loud acclamations of gratitude, assuring me that he would never forget all that I had told him. I did my best to encourage him and went to Fort St. Charles, Lake of the Woods. On the 31st I did not find LaColle, chief of the Monsony; I sent to notify him. Wishing to speak to all the chiefs together, I deferred speaking to them till the 3rd of September, when I collected all the headmen in my room, and made a present in your name to the three chiefs, LaColle Lamicoine and leChenail, of whom I have several times spoken in my previous journals. I began by the answers to their speeches, which you had had the goodness to make, emphasizing strongly each paragraph, in order to make them understand the [kindness] you felt for them; that all [you] had allowed them was well assured to them, so long as they on their side should be obedient to your word. I knew that the old man whom I had brought with me, entrusted with their words, although with empty hands, had made a faithful report to them of the kindness [you] had shown him; he constantly sang your praises; that they had a good father, who should be pleased by doing his will. LaColle answered for all the others, that he did not cease to weep for my son and all the French men; that the lake was still red with their [blood], which called for vengeance, which he had not been able to take as he wished. It was not for them, people without intellect, to ask your reasons for keeping them quiet for the present; that they were obedient children; agreed to your will; would keep their lands as you ordered them, still hoping that you would obtain vengeance at some future time for the miserable stroke the Sioux had made on their lands. However, you were the master to punish or to pardon; that he thanked you in the name of all and prayed you to acknowledge them as your true children; that they would always be faithful to us; you ordered them to keep their lands; that was to their interest. Lamicoine gave profuse thanks for the great care I had had of his brother. It was from the old man whom I had brought with me that he had learned he would never see him more, begging me to assure you of his gratitude; that whilst he lived he would not forget the good you had done to his brother; that it would be for him and his to be always attached to the French; that my return had brought joy to all; that their joy would not be long continued, as according to what his brother had told him, I was going to winter a long way off; that he prayed me not to abandon them; if I wished to go far away from them to leave one of my children; that he wished it was in his power to follow me; that he would do so heartily; that his brother and his nephew who expected to follow me, would take his place. I encouraged them to keep their word and to hunt well to supply the wants of their families; that I was going further on; that was your will; I wished to increase the number of your children; that I left my eldest son with them in my place, who was adopted by the nations and would inform them of your words. The council ended with many thanks. I then thought of preparing to leave; had my son received as commandant in my absence, and had an order published. Taking the two others with me, I deferred leaving until the 11th of September, waiting for Mr. Lamarque, to whom I had promised not to hasten, so as to give him the opportunity of joining me, he having promised me at Michilimakinak to make haste, so that he might come with me in the autumn for the discovery of the Mandans, who were formerly called Ouachipouanne, according to the Monsony, Courtchouatte, Crees, Mandans: these are the names of the nation. Seeing on the 10th of the month that he had not arrived, and everything being in good order, as well at the fort as for my departure, I left on the 11th, as I have already stated, hoping that he would join me soon to come with me. I arrived at Fort Marpas [Maurepas] on the 22nd, where I had the arms examined, published

je trouvés dix cabanes de Crix deux chefs de guerre, qui m'atendoit avec bien des viandes ayant été averty que je venois, il me priere de leur accorder un séjour pour avoir le plaisir de nous voir et nous donner a mangér, je leurs acordéstant bien aise de leur parler, je fis venir les deux chefs a ma tante, je sauois qu'il aloit tous les ans aux Anglois, que l'on m'auoit raporté qu'il y en auoit un qui auoit receu vn collier des Anglois avec un present pour jouer un mauvais tour aux françois, je dis a celui que l'on m'auoit accusée tout ce qui m'auoit esté dit de luy, j'ay eu l'honneur de vous en escrire l'année derniere de michilimakina, des bruits qui couroit a ce sujet, il me respondit mon père, je say que j'ay beaucoup denuieux qui parle contre moy, je n'ai point esté aux Anglois il y a plus de six ans, j'ay envoyés à la vérité ces dernières année que les françois nous a abandonnés il nous falloit avoir nos besoins, demande a ceux qui ont esté pour moy que voila icy sil ont entendue parlé de quelque chose d'aprochant, je te peus assurer que l'Anglois est tranquile et ne nous parle point du françois, Ce sont des menteurs qui ont fait courir ces bruits là, tu en conoitera la vérité par la suite tant que le françois tiendra icy nos terres, nous te promettons de ne point alér ailleurs. Je leurs fis un petit présent pour les encouragér à tenir leurs paroles, je leurs fis le recit de tout ce que j'auois dit a tous les autres tant de uos ordres que des nouvelles, nôtre vieux leurs fit ensuite vn grand recit de son voyage ce qui leur fit bien plaisir, le Chef que j'auois acusée me dit mon père nous te remercions de ce que tu as bien parlé la bas a notre pere pour nous, nous conoissons aujourd'huy qu'il a pitié de nous en nous envoyant des françois sur nos terres pour nous apporter nos besoins, nous nous tiendrons tranquiles comme il le souhaite, les Sioux en fasse de même, nous auons toujours le cœur malade de ton fils, qui est venu le premier batir un fort sur nos terres, nous laymions beaucoup, j'ay deja esté vne fois en guerre pour le venger, je nay desfait que dix cabanes qui n'est pas suffisant pour nous contenter mais aujourduy nostre pere nous ordonne [de] nous tenir tranquile, nous le ferons, il me demanda ensuite ou je prétendois alé, que la rivière des assiliboilles estoit fort basse, nous courions grand risque de mettre nos canots or de service [que] nous alions ché des gens qui ne sauoit point tuer le castor, ne [se] couuroit que de peaux de beuf ce qui ne nous falloit point, Cestoit gens sans esprit qui nauoit jamais ueü de françois, et ne le pouroit connoitre, je luy respondis que je voulois alér dans l'otonne chez cette nations de blancs, dont l'on mauoit tant parlé que je monterois la rivière plus que je pourrois pour me mettre a portée de faire mon voyage selon uos ordres et que je uoulois augmenter le nombre de uos enfants, aprendre a chasser aux assiliboilles et leurs donner de l'esprit, que l'année prochaine j'yrois d'un autre bord, tu risque beaucoup mon pere que les canots ne sorte a laige, il y a beaucoup d'assiliboilles cest vray il ne save point la chasse du castor, je souhaite que tu leurs donne de l'esprit, je partis le 26. monuieux me demanda arestér quelque jours avec les Crix qui luy demandoit avec grande instance qu'il me rejoindroit en peu.—Comme il auoit sa voiture j'y consenty volontier et luy recommandés de bien encouragée ces gens la a bien chasser, porter des uiures aux fort françois et a tenir la parole qu'il mauoit donnée, de ne point alér aux Anglois, il me dit qu'il leurs parleroit de son mieux, qu'il esperoit que je serois content, je trouvée les eaux fort basses l'estée s'est passer sans pluye, la rivière uient de l'ouest, serpente, beaucoup large et grand courant beaucoup de batures elle est bordée d'un beau bois sur cès bords et prairies a perte de veue dans les profondeurs, ou il y a beaucoup de beuf et serf, je pris le partis d'allér par terre, a suivre la prairie avec le monde inutile dans les canots, Le chemin est bien plus cour par les prairies, l'on Coupe plusieurs pointes de la riuière à la fois, l'on peut tenir un chemin droit, le gibier est le long de la rivière en grande abondance, je ne marché pas longtemps sans rencontrer des assiliboilles qui auoit été auerty que je montois dans leurs rivière venoit au deuant de moy, je poursuiuy toujours mon chemin remettant a leurs parler sur leurs terres, la Compagnie augmentoit tous les jours, je marchois six jours en employant bien le temps; Le 2 d'octobre au soir les sauvages m'auertire que je ne pouuois monter plus loin la rivière trop basse que mes canots ne pouuoit passer le bois que pour la portée de tout le monde estant au portage qui va au Lac des prairies car c'est le chemin des assiliboilles pour allér aux Anglois, tu arestera tout le monde estant iey, tu veux alér ché les mantannes te voila à la portée du chemin, je consulté

your orders concerning the said post, gave a copy of it to Mr. Larivière, clerk to these gentlemen, and selected five of his men to come with me. As I had agreed, I left nine men with Mr. de Larivière. I went to the fork of the Assiniboines (Assiniboine) on the 24th, where I found ten Cree huts and two war chiefs, who expected me, with a quantity of meat, having been notified that I was coming. They begged me to agree to remain, to have the pleasure of seeing us and of giving us something to eat. I agreed, being happy to speak to them. I sent for the two chiefs to my tent. I knew that they went every year to the English; it had been reported to me that there was one who had received a belt from the English to play a bad trick on the French. I told the one who had been accused everything that had been said of him. I had the honour of writing to you last year from Michilimakinak; of the rumours current on the subject. He answered: My father, I know there are many envious men who speak against me; I have not been to the English for more than six years. I sent, indeed, during the last years that the French abandoned us, and it was necessary to have our wants supplied. Ask those who have been on my account, who are here, if they have heard of any such accusation. I can assure thee the Englishman is quiet and does not speak of the French. They are liars who have set these rumours afloat. Thou wilt know the truth in time. So long as the French shall hold our lands here, we promise thee not to go elsewhere. I made them a small present to encourage them to keep their word; I told them everything I had said to the others, as well your orders as the news. Our old man then gave a great account of his journey, which afforded them much pleasure. The chief whom I had accused said to me: My father, we thank thee that thou hast spoken well below to our father for us; we now know that he has had pity on us by sending to us Frenchmen on our lands to supply our wants; we will keep quiet as he desires; the Sioux should do the same; our hearts are still sick for thy son who came the first to build a fort on our lands; we loved him much; I have once already been at war to avenge him; I have destroyed only ten huts, which is not enough to satisfy us; but now our father has ordered us to keep quiet; we shall do so. He then asked me where I intended to go; that the River Assiniboine was very low; that we ran the risk of making our canoes useless; that we were going among people who did not know how to kill the beaver, and covered themselves only with ox skin, which we did not need. They were a people without intelligence, who had never seen the French and could not know them. I answered that I wished to go in the autumn among that nation of whites who had been so much spoken of; that I would ascend the river as far as I could to put myself in a position to make my journey according to our orders; that I wished to increase the number of our children to learn to hunt on the Assiniboine and to give them intellect, and that next year I would go elsewhere. Thou dost run a great risk, my father, that the canoes will leave empty. There are many Assiniboines, it is true, but they do not know how to hunt beavers; I wish that thou shouldst give them intelligence. I left on the 26th. My old man asked me to remain a few days with the Crees, who urgently asked him to remain with them and that he would rejoin me shortly. As he had his vehicle I consented willingly, and recommended him to encourage these people to hunt well, to carry provisions to the French forts and to keep their word not to go to the English. He told me that he would speak to them as well as he could, and that he hoped I would be satisfied. I found the water very low, there having been no rain last summer. The river flows from the west, winding about greatly, wide, with a strong current and many sand bars; it is lined with fine woods on the banks and the prairies extend beyond sight, through whose extent are many cattle and deer. I chose to go by land, following the prairie; with the useless people in the canoes. The road is much shorter by the prairies; several points of the river are cut at once, and a straight road can be kept; game is along the river in great abundance. I had not marched long without meeting several Assiniboines who, having been warned that I was ascending their river, came to meet me. I still kept on my road, deferring to speak to them on their own lands. The company was increasing daily. I marched six days, making good use of the time. On the evening of the 2nd of

sur ce que nous devions faire, nous content environ a soixante Lieues de la fourche par eau et par terre trente cinq a quarante, a prendre les prairies, tous se trouvere uoyant que nous ne pouuions passer outre et que nous courions grand risque de mettre nos Canots hors détat de pouvoit sortir estant dans vn endroit sans ressource dans l'endroit pour les acommoder, n'ayant ny gomme ny rasses, qu'il estoit plus a propos de rester dans un endroit ou il y avoit beau a bastir, et qui estoit le chemin pour aler aux Anglois, que nous avions lieu d'esperer bien du monde, et tous gens qui certainement ne vont point au fort de morpas je me desterminée le 3 au matin à choisir un endroit avantageux pour y batir un fort, que je fis commencer sur le champ, j'esperois toujours que Mr de lamarque me viendroit joindre, si j'eusse monté plus haut il n'auroit peu me venir trouver, je parlés aux assiliboilles pendant que lon batissait a force, je les assemblé tout près de ma tante, leurs fis un present de nostre part, en poudre, balles, tabac, aches, couteaux tranches, aleines, le tout bien estimé parmi eux qui sont en grande nécessité de tout, Il me receure en grande cérémonie bien de pleurs pour témoignage de leurs joye pour leurs peine, je les receus au nombre de vos enfants, leurs fesant ensuite un ample instruction de vos ordres repétant a plusieurs fois enfin quil le pusse concevoir, cela parût leur faire un grand plaisir. il me firent de grand remerciement, en promettant des merveilles, je leurs recommandés de faire savoir aux assiliboilles de la Rivière rouge quil y auoit des françois chés eux, que les françois ne les abandonneroit point tant qu'il auroit de lesprit il devoit conoitre la bonté que nous auies pour eux et leur enuoyant leurs besoins de si loing, que leurs parent, le vieux que j'auois menés avec moy leurs pounoit dire ce qui en estoit ariué a nous du jour, il nespargnoit rien a la verité pour les bien instruire et leurs aprendre ce qui en est d'avoir a faire aux françois, tout finit par des grands pleurs et remerciements, quelques jours apres je m'assuré d'un guide que je payé avec dautres pour maccompagner a ma descouverte et me porter de lequipage, le neuf au soir Mr de Lamarque avec le Sr Nolant son frere, huit hommes en deux canots ariuerent a nous, ce qui me fit beaucoup de plaisir, j'en temoigné ma reconnoissance à M. de lamarque de la peine qu'il auoit bien voulu prendre de nous amener du renfort, je m'informée de luy s'il auoit laissé bien du monde aux fort St. Charles lac des bois, et ce qu'il auoit laissé au [fort] morpas, il me repondit qu'il auoit laissé huit hommes aux premiers avec deux tresteurs, ayant amené tout ce qu'il y auoit [de] canots nesperant pas pour cela les pouvoit chercher [charger?] nayant pû apporter grand marchandises qu'il m'auoit promis de me venir joindre il nauoit pas voulu me manquer de parole, que j'auois besoin de monde pour ma descouverte qu'il m'en amenoit et cela sans luy faire de tord n'ayant pas besoin de son monde pendant le cour de luyér. Je le remercié en luy disant que sil ne gagnait [joignait] dans notre Des Cou [verte] il auroit toujours pour éparné luy et tout son monde des frays jusquaux retour, Il me dit qu'il vouloit entrér dans la depence je luy repondis, que cela ne seroit pas, Il me sufisait qu'il me fournit du monde et luymesme, sans qu'il fuse de besoin d'entrér dans la Despence, que j'auois déjà mis a part, je luy doné une place a sa demande dans mon fort pour y batir une maison a logér tout [son] monde aux retour de notre voyage le 15e du mois le fort et les maisons estant acheuées, je songés a tout faire aprester pour mon despard. Mr Delamarque me dit auoir amené M. de Louière a la fourche avec deux canots pour y batir un fort a la comodité des gens de la riviere rouge, je trouvé cela bon si les sauvages sont averty. Le 16, je fis battre la générale, pour passer tout le monde en reueü et détachée ce qu'il me faloit de monde pour ma descouverte, apres la reueü des armes je fis publier vos ordres de ce qui regarde le poste destathé vingt hommes, dix a Mr. delamarque et dix des miens je les auertis de se tenir prest pour la 18, leurs fis donner une liure de poudre, vingt balles a chaque, soullier, ache, chaudiere pour leurs utilité dans le voyage, donnai a chaque homme francois et sauvage vn sac de poudre de quatre liures soixante balles, deux brasses de tabac, quelque menuité de marchandises, plus pour leurs besoins que pour autres choses, comme aleines, pierres a fusil, tirbourres, battefeux, je fis metre dans vn sac de cuire ce que je voulois portér pour le present qu'une femme de notre guide me portoit et tout ce qui m'estoit utile pour mon particulier mon domestique

October the Indians notified me that I could not ascend the river further, the water being too low; that my canoes could only pass the woods, provided all the people were at the portage which goes to the Lake of the Prairies, for this is the road of the Assiniboines in going to the English. Being here thou wilt stop everyone; thou wouldst go to the Mandans; thou art close to the road. I consulted what we should do, believing that we were about sixty leagues from the fork by water and about thirty-five to forty by land, by taking the prairies. All present, seeing that we could not pass further and that we ran a great risk of damaging our canoes so that we could not leave, being in a place without resources for repairing them, having neither gum nor resin, felt that it was more suitable to remain in a place where there was plenty and which was on the road to go to the English, that we had reason to hope well of the people and all persons who certainly do not go to Fort Maurepas. I resolved on the morning of the 3rd to select an advantageous place to build a fort, which I made them begin immediately. I still hoped that M. de la Marque would come to join me. If I had gone higher up he would not have been able to find me. I spoke to the Assiniboines whilst they were building an oven. I assembled them near my tent, made them a present in your name, of powder, ball, tobacco, axes, knives, paring knives, awls, the whole much valued among those who are in great need of every thing. They received me with great ceremony; many with tears in testimony of their joy in exchange for their griefs. I received them among the number of your children, giving them afterwards full instructions respecting your orders, repeating them several times in order that they might comprehend. That appeared to give them great pleasure. They thanked me greatly, promised to do wonders. I recommended them to inform the Assiniboines of the Red River that there were Frenchmen among them; that the French would not abandon them; so long as they had intelligence they ought to know the kindness you had for them by sending them what they needed from such a distance; that their relative, the old man, whom I had brought with me, could tell them what had taken place with us daily. He, in truth, spared nothing to inform them and to teach them what it is to have to do with the French; all ended in great weeping and thanks. Some days after, I secured a guide whom, with others, I paid to accompany me on my search and to carry the baggage. On the evening of the 9th Mr. de la Marque with the Sieur Nolant, his brother, and eight men in two canoes arrived, which gave me much pleasure. I testified my gratitude to Mr. de la Marque for the trouble he had taken to bring us reinforcements; I questioned him if he had left many people at Fort St. Charles, Lake of the Woods, and whom he had left at [Fort] Maurepas. He answered me that he had left eight men at the first with two traders, having brought all the canoes he had, not because he hoped to be able to load them, not having been able to bring the heavy goods, but that he had promised he would join me, and did not wish to break his word, that I required people for my expedition, that he had brought them, without injury to himself, not requiring his people during the winter. I thanked him telling him that if he joined in our expedition he would be saved, himself and all his people, the expense until they returned. He told me he wished to share the expense. I answered that that could not be, it was enough for me that he supplied the men and himself without the necessity of sharing the expense which I had already provided for. I gave him room, at his request, in my fort to build a house to lodge all his people. On the return from our journey on the 15th of the month, the fort and houses being completed, I thought of making every thing ready for our departure. Mr. de la Marque told me he had brought Mr. de Louvière to the Fork with two canoes to build a fort there for the accommodation of the people of the Red River. I approved of it, if the Indians were notified. On the 16th I had the drum beat to arms, to pass every one in review and to select such as were necessary for my expedition. After the inspection of the arms, I published your orders regarding the post; I selected twenty men, ten of Mr. la Marque's and ten of mine. I warned them to keep themselves in readiness for the 18th, gave them a pound of powder and twenty balls each, shoes, an axe, a kettle to be used on the journey; gave to each man, French and Indian, a bag of powder, sixty balls, two

et mon esclave le portoit, cela distribué, je fis recevoir Sanschagrín homme d'esprit sage et prudent qui me fait la fonction de sergent, commandant à mon absence menant mes deux enfants avec moy, luy laissant deux soldats et dix engagés pour la garde du fort, luy donné ensuite l'ordre et instruction par écrit de tout ce qu'il auoit à faire pendant mon absence, le 18 tout étant en bon ordre dans le fort, je fis partir tout notre monde avec ordre dalér camper proche et partis ensuite avec Mr. delamarque sur le midy, en encourageant les sauvages que je lessois aux fort de chasser aux beuf le castor n'estant pas encore bon, pour fournir des viures aux françois que je lessois nôtre petite bande consistoit à 52 personnes vingt engagés tous bons hommes Mr de la marque son frere, mes deux enfans, mon domestique un esclave, le reste sauvages. Le troisieme jour de notre depart, un village de quarante cabannes assiliboilles. nous joignirent a dessein de me parler. Le chef me demanda de vouloir bien luy acorder la journée pour avoir le plaisir de nous voir et nous donner a mangér, je lui acorderé à la sollicitation de notre guide, je fis un petit present au chef de poudre et luy fit tout le recit que j'avois fait a tous les autres. Il me temoigna beaucoup de reconnaissance, en promettant bien des merueilles, qu'il aloit porter des uiures aux françois et chasseroit de leur mieux, enfin d'avoir leurs besoins. Le 21 nous continuames nostre route jusqua la premiere montagne éloignée de nostre fort de vingt six lieues toujours au sud quard de sud ouest de la premiere montagne a la seconde à ouést quard nor ouést 24 lieues, de la pointe de la seconde montagne, a alér chez les mantannes en droiture il faut tenir le sud ouést quard ouést, il sen falloit de beaucoup que nous ne fime de chemin droit pour deux lieues en droiture, nous en fesions de trois et quatre de nostre fort, il peut y avoir cent vingt lieues, a ouést sud ouést, que nostre guide nous a bien augmenté de plus de cinquante a soixante lieues, et nombre de sejour auquel il nous falloit consentir malgré nous, nous fesant passer le plus beau temps de l'automne en sejour, nous auons mis quarante six jours a nous rendre, que nous aurions bien fait en saise ou vingt jours au plus, Il nous falloit prendre patience par force, tout ce que je pouvois dire a nôtre guide pour le faire diligenter ne servoit de rien, Il nous fit faire pour comble de bonheur vingt deux lieues de chemin qui nous éloignoit de nôtre route, pour joindre un village de cent deux cabanes qu'il auoit esté découvrir et nous auoit amenés huit hommes, que les Chefs du vilage m'envoyoit pour me prier de les aller joindre qu'il estoit tous dans le sentiment de macompagner chés les mantannes, me faisant dire que les Sioux frequentoit souvent par la et que j'avois besoin descorte, il fallut bien se resoudre a y alér nous y ariuames le 18e de novembre, sur l'après midi, il estoit venu nombre de couriés au devant de nous, nous [y] fumes receu avec grande joye l'on nous conduisit, M. de lamarque, son frere, et mes enfants dans une cabane d'un jeune Chef ou tout estoit prêt pour nous recevoir, l'on nous fit grand chaire et a tout nostre monde qui ne manquoit point de bon apety. Le 19. je fis rassembler les chefs et principaux du vilage dans la cabane ou j'estois, je leur donée un present de vostre part en poudre, balles, couteaux et tabac, en leurs disant que je les recevois au nombre de vos enfants, que s'il auoit de l'esprit que vous leurs prometiés de ne les point abandonné que les françois estoit aujourdhuy établie sur leurs terres et leurs fourniroit tous leurs besoins qui leurs falloit chasser au Castor et bien garder leurs terres que vous ne vouliez point de guerre pour le présent voulant aplanir toutes les terres que tous nos enfants puisse vivre tranquile, dont jaugmentois le nombre tous les jours je leurs fis le recit que j'avois fait a tous les autres, ce fut grand remerciement par bien de pleurs et ceremonie, en passant leurs mains sur ma teste me prenant à vôtre lieu et place [pour] leur père et nos françois pour frere, en passant les mains sur la teste a tous en pleurant, cette ceremonie faite larenqueur [harangueur] me dit nous te remercions mon pere d'avoir bien voulu te donnée la peine de venir à nous, nous allons tous tacompaner aux mantannes et te ramener a ton fort, nous avons envoyés quatre hommes les auertir, qui vien[nent] darivér, raporte que les mantannes sont en grande réjouissance de [ta] venue chez eux et doive venir au devant de toy. Nous auons ren[uoyé] quatre autres jeunes gens, pour les amener aux lieux que nous leur auons marqué, nous alons nous y rendre tout doucement en chassant, enfin d'avoir des graisses en arrivant la pour manger auéc leurs grains qu'il mange toujours beaux, nayant pour le plus souvent ny viande, ny graisse, Je les

fathoms of tobacco; some small wares, more for present necessities than for any thing else, as awls, gun-flints, gun screws and steels. I had put into a leather bag what I wanted for present use, that a wife of our guide carried for me, and all that was of use for myself, my servant and my slave carried. That settled, I had Sanschagrín received as commander in my absence, as a man of wise and prudent mind, who fills the office of sergeant. Taking my two children with me, I left him two soldiers and ten hired men as a guard for the fort, and then gave him orders and instructions in writing of all he was to do during my absence. On the 18th, all being in good order in the fort, I made all our people set out, with orders to encamp not far off, and afterwards to leave with Mr. de la Marque about noon, encouraging the Indians whom I left at the fort to hunt cattle, the beaver not being yet good, to furnish provisions to the French whom I left. Our small band consisted of 52 persons, twenty hired men, all good men, Mr. de la Marque, his brother, my two children, my servant and a slave, the rest Indians. The third day after leaving, a village of forty Assiniboine huts joined us, with the intention of speaking to me. The chief asked me to grant him the favour of remaining for the day, to have the pleasure of seeing us and of showing their hospitality. I agreed, on the solicitation of our guide. I made him a small present of powder, and made the same statement to him as I had done to all the others. He testified much gratitude, promising wonders; that he would carry provisions to the French, and would hunt to the utmost, so as to supply their wants. On the 21st we continued our route, as far as the first mountain, twenty-six leagues distant from our fort, still to the south by south-west; from the first mountain to the second west and by north-west, 24 leagues. From the point of the second mountain to go direct to the Mandans we must keep to the south-west. But we were obliged to do much more, as on a road which is two leagues in a straight line, we made three or four from our fort. It may have been a hundred and twenty leagues to the west south-west that our guide lengthened the road by from fifty to sixty leagues and a number of stops to which we were obliged to agree, making us spend the finest weather in autumn staying still, so that we took forty-six days to go a distance we should have done easily in sixteen or twenty days at the most. We had, perforce, to have patience; all that I could say to our guide to make him hasten was to no purpose. He made us take for the height of happiness twenty-two leagues of a road which was taking us off our route, to get to a village of a hundred and two huts which he had gone to look for, and had brought us eight men, whom the chiefs of the village had sent to beg me to join them, that they were all inclined to accompany me to the Mandans, telling me that the Sioux often visited in that direction and that I had need of an escort. We had to make up our minds to go there. We arrived there on the 18th November, in the afternoon. A number of messengers had gone before us and we were received with great joy. They led us, Mr. de la Marque, his brother and my children, into the hut of a young chief, where every one was ready to receive us. They made a great feast for us and for all our people, who did not want for a good appetite. On the 19th I assembled the chiefs and head men of the village in the hut where I was, I gave them a present in your name of powder, balls, knives and tobacco telling them that I received them into the number of your children; that if they had sense you promised not to abandon them; that the French were now established on their lands and would provide for all their wants; that they must hunt the beaver and keep to their lands; that you did not wish for war at present, desiring to make all the lands smooth, so that all our children might live in peace, of whom I would increase the number every day. I made the same recital to them that I had made to all the others. There was great thankfulness, with many tears and ceremonies, by passing their hands over my head, taking me in your room and place as their father, and our Frenchmen as brothers by again passing the hands over our heads, all weeping. This ceremony ended, the orator said: We thank thee, my father, for so willingly taking the trouble to come to us; we are all going in thy company to the Mandans to bring thee to thy fort; we have sent four men to warn them who are about to arrive who report that the Mandans are greatly rejoicing at thy coming

remercie de leur bonne volonté et les encouragés à nous rendre promptement qu'il voyoit aussi bien que moy la saison fort avancée, sachant que les mantannes nestoit pas prouisionnés de graisses j'en fis acheter dans le vilage en donnée a tout nôtre monde a porter ce qu'il en vulture, et en fit porter pour nous par les sauvages, que je paye pour cela, j'auerty nos françois que j'estois dans le desein de passer une partie de lyver chés les mantannes qu'il nesitasse point de se bien charger de graisse, sinon qu'il mangeroit leurs ble et feües a leaux, le 20. tout le vilage se mit en marche pour se rendre, à 17 lieües ou il auoit marquée le rendés uous aux mantannes, tout les jours lon ne nous entretenoit, de blanc que nous alions voir françois comme nous qui se disoit descendant de nous, tout ce que lon nous disoit nous donnoit bonne esperance de faire une descouuerte qui merita attention, M. de lamarque et moy, le long du chemin nous nous fesions des projets sur tout ce que nous atendions dire, croyant ueritable, dont nous avons bien eu a disconter, je fis remarquer à M^r de lamarque le bon ordre avec lequel les assiliboilles marche pour preuenir toutes surprises marchant toujours dans des prairies, de caute et valons depuis la première montagne, ce qui ne lesse pas d'estre de fatigue a marcher, monter et descendre fort souvent dans la journée, Il y a des plaines magnifiques de trois et quatre Lieües, La marche des vilages assiliboilles, surtout quand il sont nombreux est en trois colonnes des descouvreurs de vend sur les elles à une bonne arriere garde, les vieillards et estropiés marche dans celle du milieu qui est le centre. Je fesois tenir tout les françois ensemble autant que faire se pouuoit. Si les descouvreurs apercoive sur la route des bandes de beufs comme il arrive souvent, le cri se fait qui est bientost renduë à l'arriere garde, tout ce qu'il y a d'hommes dans les colonnes des plus alerte, joigne la vendgarde, pour cerner les bestes, dont ils en tue nombre, chacun prend de la viande ce qu'il en veut. Puisque cela areste la marche, lavant garde marque le campement il n'y a point a passer outre, les femmes et les chiens porte tout Lequipages, les hommes ne sont chargés que de leurs armes, ils font porter a leurs chiens souvent jusques aux bois pour faire du feux estant obligée souvent de camper en plaine prairie, les ilos de bois sont de loing a loing, le 28. nous ariuames au matin a Lendroit marqué du rendé vous pour les mantannes, qui arriere sur le soir, vn chef avec trente hommes et les quatre assiliboilles, le Chef apres auoir consideré quelques temps de dessus une hauteur la grandeur de nostre uilage, qui ne lessoit pas que de paroistre, je fis conduire dans la cabane ou j'estois qu lon auoit preparé une place pour le receuoir dans un Costé de la Cabanne, il se vint placer près de moy quelqu'un de ses gens ensuite de luy, me presenta un present de blé d'inde en espie et de leur tabae en endouille qui nest pas bon ne sachant pas l'acomoder comme nous, il est bien comme le nostre, avec cette différence qui ne le plante point et le coupe verd, mettant tout a profit, coton et les feuilles ensemble, je luy en donné du mien, qu'il trouua bien bon, javoué que je fus surpris, mattendant a voir des gens differents des autres sauuages, surtout le recit que l'on nous en auoit fait il ny a point de difference d'avec les assiliboilles nue couverd seulement d'une robe de beuf, porté négligemment sans brayet, je conus des lors que nous auions bien a desconter de tout ce qui nous en auoit esté dit le chef me parla en assiliboile me témoignant la joye que je donnois a toutes leurs nations, de mon arriuee ches eux qu'il me prioit de les accepter du nombre de uos enfants, quil vouloit par la suite ne faire qu'un avec nous, que je pouuois disposer de tout ce quil auoit qu'il me prioit de rester a son fort qui estoit le plus près plus petit que tous les autres, mais bien muny de viures, quil estoit six fort a la même nations, quil estoit le seul un peu eloigné de la riuière me dit auoir receu deux colliers de moy, que lon me feroit voir en ariuant qu'on auoit toujours esperés me voir, je le remerciés de toutes ses honnestetés et offres, luy disant que je venois de bien loing pour faire amitié avec eux, que je leurs parlerois si tost que je serois arriué à leurs fort, il nous joua sur le champ une marote, ayant consideré notre uilage en arivant comme jay marqué, jugent quil y auoit bien du monde si tout cela ariuoit a son fort, quil faloit faire une grande consommation de grains, leurs maniere estant de nourir gratuitement tous ceux qui vont chés eux, ne vende le grain que pour emporter il fit de grand remerciements aux assiliboilles de leurs avoir amenés le francois chez eux, quil ne pouvoit

amongst them and are to come to meet thee. We have sent other four young men to bring them to the place we have selected for them; we will go quietly to the hunting to have fat on arriving there, to eat with the grain of which they always eat much, having seldom either meat or fat. I thanked them for their good will, and encouraged them to send us on quickly; that they could see as well as I, the very advanced season. Knowing that the Mandans had no supplies of fat, I purchased it in the village to give to all our people whatever they would carry, and made the Indians carry for us, for which I paid them; I warned our Frenchmen that I intended to spend part of the winter among the Mandans; that if they did not take a good load of fat, they must eat their wheat and beans with water. On the 20th, the whole village set out on the march to go the seventeen leagues where the meeting place for the Mandans had been chosen; every day they entertained us with the tale that the whites we were going to see were Frenchmen like ourselves, who said they were our descendants. All they told us gave us good hope of making a discovery which would deserve attention. Mr. de la Marque and I made plans along the road from what they were telling us, believing that to be true, from which we had to deduct much. I observed to Mr. de la Marque the good order in which the Assiniboines march to prevent surprise, marching always on the prairies, the hillsides and valleys from the first mountain, which did not make them fatigued by mounting and descending often in their march during the day. There are magnificent plains of three or four leagues. The march of the Assiniboines, especially when they are numerous, is in three columns, having skirmishers in front, with a good rear guard, the old and lame march in the middle, forming the central column. I kept all the French together as much as possible. If the skirmishers' discovered herds of cattle on the road, as often happens, they raise a cry which is soon returned by the rear guard, and all the most active men in the columns join the vanguard to hem in the cattle, of which they secure a number, and each takes what flesh he wants. Since that stops the march, the vanguard marks out the encampment which is not to be passed; the women and dogs carry all the baggage, the men are burdened only with their arms; they make the dogs even carry wood to make the fires, being often obliged to encamp in the open prairie, from which the clumps of wood may be at a great distance. On the morning of the 28th, we arrived at the place selected for the meeting with the Mandans, who arrived towards evening—a chief, with thirty men and the four Assiniboines. The chief, after having from the top of a height considered for some time the extent of our village, which appeared of a good size, I had him brought to the hut where I was, where a place had been prepared to receive him on one side of it. He came and placed himself near me; one of his people then, on his part, presented me with a gift of Indian corn in the ear, and of their tobacco in rolls, which is not good, as they do not know how to cure it like us. It is very like ours, with this difference, that it is not cultivated and is cut green, everything being turned to account, the stalks and the leaves together. I gave him some of mine, which he thought very good. I acknowledged that I was surprised, expecting to see different people from the other Indians, especially after the account given me. There is no difference from the Assiniboines; they are naked, covered only with a buffalo robe, worn carelessly without breech clout. I knew from that time that we had to make an allowance for all we had been told. The chief spoke to me in Assiniboine, testifying the joy which I had given to all their nation by my arrival among them; that he begged me to accept them among the number of your children; that he wished afterwards to have to do only with us; that I might dispose of all he had; that he begged me to remain at his fort, that it was the nearest and smaller than the others, but well supplied with provisions; that there were six forts belonging to the same nation; that it was the only one not far from the river. He told me he had received two belts from me; that they had been shown to me on my arrival as they had always hoped to see me. I thanked him for all his civilities and offers, telling him that I had come from a long distance to form a friendship with them, and that I would speak to them so soon as I should have arrived at their

arriver plus a propos, que les sioux ne devoit pas tarder a arriuér chés eux ayant été avertis, me priant comme les assiliboilles vouloir bien leurs donner secours esperant beaucoup de nostre valeur et courage, je donné, dans le panneau comme les assiliboilles, avec cette difference, que l'assiliboille demeura interdit, et moy je men rejouis croyant trouvé occasion de me venger de cette maudite nation, je luy promis que s'il venoit pendant que nous serions chés eux, tout secours de moy et tous nos françois, il me remercia, on le vint chercher pour le mener en festin, et le quesquioné au sujet des Sioux l'assiliboille nombreux, hommes fort et robustes, ne sont pas braves il craignent beaucoup les Sioux quil pense plus brave, les mantannes connoissent leurs faible et en profite dans Locasion, Le Conseil se teint pour Deliberer sur ce qu'il devoit faire, la plus forte voix estoit qu'il ne fa[loit] passer outre de m'avertir du risque que jalois courir si je voulois poursuivre un vieillard se leua fortement, ne pensées pas que nôtre pere est lache, je le connois mieux que vous autres, jay toujours esté avec Luy depuis quil est parti de son fort, ne croyés pas que les Sioux soit capable de les pouvanter, ny tout son monde que pencera-t-il de nous, il a alongé son chemin pour nous venir joindre en accordant a notre demande pour lacompagner chés les mantannes et le reconduire a son fort, il seroit rendue aujourdhuy sil ne nous auoit point écouté et vous penceriez labandonné en le lessant alér seul ce qui ne sera pas si vous apreendés les Sioux laissons nôtre vilage icy, jusque aux retour, tout ce qu'il y a d'hommes capables de marcher suive nostre pere, tout acorder a sentiment du vieillard il fut décidé quil ne resteroit que peu de monde pour garder les femmes, tout le reste macompagneroit, lon mauertis du résultat du Conseil, la harangue se fit partout le vilage pour en avertir un chacun a se tenir prest a marcher le surlendemain 30. du mois donnant un sejour aux mantannes qui en sure bien profiter, pour trafiquer les grains, tabac, poilles et plumes peintes quil save que les assiliboilles estime beaucoup qui leurs auoit aportés et tiré en eschange fusille, ache, chodiére, poudre, balles, couteaux, aléines, ils sont bien plus rusés que les assiliboilles dans leurs commerce et en tous les autres estant toujours leurs dupe nous partimes le 30 au matin environ six cents hommes, plusieurs femmes sans enfans des meilleures jambes, la troisième journée au soir de nostre marche, environ sept lieués du premier fort des Mantannes, l'on mauertit qu'un assiliboille auoit pris le sac de mon esclave dans le chemin sous pretexte de soulagement, estoit retourné au vilage, ma boîte ou estoit mes papiers et bien de choses a mon utilité dedans le sac, je loués sur le champ deux jeunes gens pour courir après que je payés leurs faisant promettre de me raportér le sac chez les Mantannes, ou je les atenderois, ils partire dans la nuit, rejoignirent le fripon qui estoit deja decampée du vilage, lui fire rendre tout et revinre à leurs vilage garder le tout, esperant me rendre à mon retour, n'ozant point me venir trouver craignant les Sioux, je me vis privée de bien des choses qui mestoit journallement fort utiles—Laranqueur auerty qu'il falloit partir devant quatre heures du matin enfin dariver de bon heure au fort, je trouée a une lieué et demy sur le midy près d'une petite riviere bien du monde qui estoit uenue au devant de nous, auoit allumée du feux a nous attendant et auoit apportés du petit blé cuit et farine groulée en pate avec de la sitrouille pour nous donner a manger a tous, deux chef, mauoit preparé une place près du feu, me presentere dabord a ma[nger] et a fumer, Mr de lamarque arriva peu de temps après moy—je pria de se mestre à costé et de manger en se reposant, nous restames bien deux heures à nous reposer—l'on m'averty qu'il estoit temps de nous rendre, je fis prendre le pavillon peint aux armes de france à un de mes enfans pour marchér à la teste, ordre aux françois de suivre par ordre, le Sr nolant soulagent mon fils portant le pavillon chaquun leurs tour, les mantannes ne voulurent pas me laissér marchér, sofrire a me portér, il me fallut bien consentir en estant priés par les assiliboilles me disent que je leurs ferois un grand desplaisir si je les refusois.

A quatre arpent du fort, sur une petite hauteur, une partie des anciens du fort accompagné dun grand nombre de jeunes gens matendoit pour me presenter le calumet et me faire voir les deux collier que je leur auoit envoyé il y a quatre ou cinq ans, l'on me donna un siege et a m^r de lamarque, je receu leurs compliments qui ne consistoit que a la joye qu'il resentoit de nostre arrivée, jordonné a mon fils le cheva-

fort. He immediately played us a trick ; having examined our village on his arrival, as I have stated, judging that there would be many people, and if they all came to his fort, there must be a great consumption of grain, their custom being to feed liberally all who came among them, selling only what was to be taken away, he gave many thanks to the Assiniboines for having brought the French among them ; that it could not have happened more opportunely ; that the Sioux would not be long of arriving among them, having been warned, begging me, like the Assiniboines, to assist them, hoping much from our valour and courage. I was entrapped like the Assiniboines, with this difference, that the Assiniboines stood confounded, whilst I rejoiced, believing that I had found an opportunity to be avenged on that accursed nation. I promised him every assistance from myself and our Frenchmen should they come whilst we were with them, for which he thanked me. He was sent for to come to the feast and questioned respecting the Sioux. The Assiniboines, numerous, strong and robust men, are not brave ; they greatly fear the Sioux, whom they think to be braver. The Mandans know their weakness and profit by it, as opportunity arises. The council was held to discuss what should be done. The most decided opinion was that it was not necessary to go further than to warn me of the risk I was about to run if I wished to pursue our course. An old man rose firmly : Do not think that our father is a coward ; I know him better than the others do ; I have been with him ever since he left his fort ; do not believe that the Sioux can frighten him or any of his people. What will he think of us ? He has lengthened his road to join us, agreeing to our wish for his company among the Mandans and to bring him back to his fort. He would have gone to-day if he had not listened to us, and you would think of abandoning him by letting him go alone, which cannot be. If we fear the Sioux let us leave our village here till our return ; let every man able to march follow our father. All agreed in the old man's opinion ; it was decided that only a few should remain to protect the women ; all the rest would accompany me. I was notified of the result of the council ; word was sent throughout the village to warn every one to be ready to march the day after to-morrow, the 30th of the month, thus making a little longer delay among the Mandans, who knew how to profit by it by the sale of their grain, tobacco, peltry and painted plumes, which they know the Assiniboines greatly value, who had brought and now gave in exchange muskets, axes, kettles, powder, balls, knives and awls. They are much craftier in trade than the Assiniboines and others, who are constantly their dupes. We left on the morning of the 30th, about 600 men, several women without children, the best walkers. On the evening of the third day of our march, about seven leagues from the first fort of the Mandans, I was informed that an Assiniboine had taken the bag from my slave on the road, under pretext of relieving him, and had returned to the village. My box, in which were my papers, and many things of use to me, were in the bag. I immediately engaged two young men to run after him, whom I paid, making them promise to bring the bag to the Mandans, where I would wait for them. They set out during the night, overtook the rascal, who had already decamped from the village, made him return everything and came back to their village to keep the whole, hoping to restore it to me on my return, not daring to come after me, being afraid of the Sioux. I saw myself deprived of many things which were of daily use. The orator gave notice that we must leave before four in the morning in order to arrive early at the fort. I found at a league and a half, about noon, near a small river, a number of people who had come to meet us had lighted fires, expecting us, and had brought coarse grain cooked and flour made into a paste, with pumpkins, to give all enough to eat. Two chiefs had made a place ready for me near the fire and presented me first with something to eat and to smoke. Mr. de la Marque arrived shortly after me. I asked him to sit near me and to eat whilst resting. We remained fully two hours resting. We were warned that it was time to go. I made one of my children take the flag painted with the arms of France, and march at the front ; and ordered the French to follow in ranks. The Sieur Nolant relieved my son in carrying the flag, each taking it in turn. The Mandans would not let me march, but offered to carry me, to which I had to consent, being requested by the Assiniboines, who told me I would displease them greatly if I refused.

lier de faire border la aix a tous nos francois, le paillon devant a quatre pas de distance, tous les assiliboilles qui auoit des fusils se mirent en Rang comme nos françois après les compliments faits, je fis saluer le fort de trois decharges, il estoit venue bien du monde audeuant de nous, Ce nestoit rien a comparaison de ce qu'il en paroissoit sur les rempard et le long des fossées—je marché en bon ordre aux fort ou jentré le 3 decembre a 4 heures apres-midy, escorté de tous les françois et assiliboilles, lon nous conduisit dans la cabane du premier chef, grande a la verité, mais pas assés pour tenir tout le monde qui y vouloit entré, la foule estoit si grande qu'il se portoit les uns sur les autres, assiliboilles et mantannes Il ny auoit que la place ou nous estions m' de la marque, son frere et mes enfans, qu'il y auoit de libre, je demandés que lon fit sortir le grand monde pour debarasser nos francois et leurs faire mettre leur equipage dans un endroit de sureté, leurs disant qu'il auoit tout le temps de nous voir, lon fit sortir tout le monde, je my pris trop tard, lon nous auoit volé le sac de marchandises ou estoit tous mes presents par la grande faute d'un de nos engagés a qui je lavois donné a soing auant que d'arriver aux fort, il estoit dechargé en entrant dans la cabanne sans prendre garde au sac qu'il auoit mis contre luy dans la grande foule—je me trouvée un peu desrangé, ma boîte perdue, mon sac de present, qui nous estoit fort necessaire pour lendroit, il y auoit pour plus de trois cents liures dedans les assiliboilles parure fort peiné et fire de grandes recherches sur lheure bien inutilement. Leurs fort est remply de caves ou ils sont beaux a cacher le chef des mantannes me paroissent fort touché de ma perte, me dit pour ma consolation qu'il y avoit beaucoup de fripon parmy eux, il feroit son possible pour decouvrir quelque chose si j'auois voulu me servir de l'offre des assiliboilles je l'auois bien fait trouver en peu par la force, jaimés mieux perdre et passifier toutes choses uolant passer une partie de lyuer ches eux pour prendre connoissance de plus loing, le 4. je fis assembler le principaux mantanne et assiliboilles dans la cabane ou j'estois, je leurs fis mon present en poudre et balles, en leur disant que je ne pouuois leurs donner autres choses qu'il savoit tout ce que lon mauoit fait apporter pour donner en present, je leur desclarés que j'estois dans le sentiment de rester quelque temps pour prendre connoissance du pais selon nos ordres, ce que je ne pouuois faire dans un jour, les mantannes me temoignere la joye qu'il en auoit, en massurant que je ne deuois pas apreender de jeuner qu'ils auoit de vivres en reserve bien plus quil nous en faloit et que tout leur fort en étoit bien munie, j'en pouuois disposer étant maitre chez eux. Lancien des assiliboilles arengueur du vilage, me dit mon pere, nous tauions amenée icy, je ne doute pas que tu ny sois bien icy, nous nous flattions de te ramener a ton fort, tu es le maitre de faire ce que tu jugeras apropos, nous uiendrons te chercher, si tost que tu le souhaitera, parlant ensuite aux mantannes, nous nous lessons notre pere, ayés en grand soing et de tous les françois, aprenés a les conoitre, cest un esprit, il save tout faire, nous laymons et le craignons faites comme nous, nous partons bien peiné du vol qui a esté fait à nostre pere en entrant chez nous, que peut il penser de nous autres, nous ne pouuons disconvenir que cest une chose indigne, le françois nous vien voir et vous le volé, vous estes fort heureux que notre pere soit bon cela naurait pas passé de même, je ne crains pas de vous le dire il nous auroit bien fait trouver le sac sil auoit uoulu, il est encore temps s'il le veut, je fis finir ce discours uoyant le vieillard qui commençoit a sechauffer, un des chefs mantannes respondit, ny moy, n'y mes gens nauons point de part a ce dont tu nous accuses, je ne repond point des autres, jen suis assés peiné, j'ay fait toutes recherches par mes jeunes gens, je nay rien a me reprocher qui sait si ca nest point un assiliboille, il y auoit des uns et des autres dans la foule, tu ne peux respondre de rien, ne sois point inquiète de ce qui regarde nostre pere, et tout son monde il est icy maitre comme ches luy, nous le prions de nous maitre au nombre de ses enfans, ce que je fis sur l'heure en mettant les mains sur la teste de chaque chef qui est la ceremonie ordinaire, responde par de grande aclamations de joye et de remerciement, je dis ensuite aux assiliboilles jenvoye quatre françois a mon fort pour y donner de mes nouvelles, je vous recommande de les faire rendre le plus tot que vous pourrés, j'ay laissé de la poudre au vilage et tout ce qui est necessaire pour les faire conduire. Le Conseil finit par de grand remerciement de part et d'autre, comme

At four acres from the fort, on a small height, the old men of the fort, accompanied by a great number of the youth, were waiting to present me with the calumet and to show me the two belts I had sent them four or five years ago. They gave a seat to me and to Mr. de le Marque. I received their compliments, which related only to the joy they felt at our arrival. I ordered my son, the Chevalier, to make all our Frenchmen draw up in line, the flag four paces in front; all the Assiniboines who had muskets placed themselves in line like our Frenchmen. After compliments had been paid, I saluted the fort with three volleys. Many people came to meet us, but nothing in comparison with what appeared on the ramparts and along the trenches. I marched in good order to the fort, into which I entered on the 3rd of December at four in the afternoon, escorted by all the French and Assiniboines. We were led into the hut of the head chief. It was certainly large, but not enough to hold all who wished to enter. The crowd was so great that they crushed one another, Assiniboines and Mandans. There was only the place where we were, Mr. de le Marque, his brother and my children, free of them. I asked that the crowd should retire, to leave our Frenchmen clear, and to put their baggage in a place of safety, telling them they had all time to see us. Everyone was put out, but I had been too late. The bag of goods had been stolen, in which were all my presents, through the fault of one of the hired men in whose care I had placed it before reaching the fort. He had unloaded on entering the hut without looking out for the bag, which he had put beside him in the great crowd. I felt rather confounded; my box lost, my bag of presents, which was very necessary for the place, and there were up wards of 300 livres inside. The Assiniboines seemed greatly annoyed and at once made a strict but useless search. Their fort is full of caves, well suited for concealment. The chief of the Mandans appeared to be greatly moved at my loss, and said for my consolation that there were many rascals among them. He would do his utmost to discover something about it. Had I accepted the offer of the Assiniboines, I might have had it found in a little time by force, but I preferred to lose it and to make peace about everything, as I wanted to spend a part of the winter with them to get a knowledge of the more distant country. On the 14th I had the principal Mandans and Assiniboines assembled in the hut where I was. I gave them my present of powder and balls, telling them that I could give them nothing else; that they all knew that what I had brought to give in presents had been carried off. I declared to them that I was inclined to remain some time to gain a knowledge of the country according to our orders, which I could not do in a day. The Mandans testified their joy, assuring me that I need not be afraid of fasting, that they had provisions in reserve, far more than were necessary for us, and that their whole fort was well supplied, that I might dispose of it being master among them. The elder of the Assiniboines, the orator of the village, said to me: My father, we have brought thee here; I do not doubt that thou mayest be well here; we flatter ourselves with bringing thee back to thy fort; thou art the master to do what thou shalt consider suitable; we will come to seek thee, so soon as thou shalt wish it. Speaking then to the Mandans: We are leaving our father; take great care of him and of all the French; learn to know them; they know how to do everything; he is a spirit; we love and fear him; do like us. We leave much grieved at the theft which has been committed on our father by entering among us; what can he think of us; we cannot deny that it is an unworthy thing. The Frenchman came to see us and you robbed him; we are pleased that our father should be good or it would not have passed in that way. I do not fear to tell you so; we could have found the bag had he wished it; there is still time if he will. I made him finish, as I saw the old man was getting heated. One of the Mandan chiefs answered: Neither I, nor my people have any share in what you accuse us of; I do not answer for others; I am vexed enough; I have had every search made by my young men; I have nothing to reproach myself with. Who knows if it is not an Assiniboine? There were some of both in the crowd; thou can't answer for nothing. Be not uneasy as to what regards our father and all his people; he is here master as if he were at home. We beg him to number us among his children. This I did at once, by putting my hands on the head of each chief, which

les assiliboilles ne parloit point encore de partir ayant cependant fait leur achat de tout ce qu'il auoit pu estre en etat d'acheter comme robe de beuf peinturé, peaux de serf et chevreuille bien passée et enjolivée de poille et plumes des plumes peinte et poille, jartiere, ouvrage, tour de teste, seintures, ce sont gens qui passent mieux le cuire de toute les nations et trauaille bien delicatement en poilles et plumes, les assiliboilles ne sont pas capables de faire autant, Ils sont fin commerçant despoillés les assiliboilles de tout ce qu'ils peuvent avoir comme fusille poudre balles chodiére ache couteaux aleine, uoyant la grande consommation de uïures qui se faisoit tous les jours par les assiliboilles apreendant quil ne restasse longtemps il fire courir le bruit que les Sioux estoit proche, que plusieurs de leurs chasseurs les auoit aperçeu, les assiliboilles donnere dans le panneau et prire leurs partis bien vite pour descamp, ne voulant pas se trouver obligé de se battre, un chef mantanne me fit attendre par signe, que le bruit qui couroit au sujet des Sioux estoit pour faire partir les assiliboilles, le six au matin tous partire a grande haste croyant les Sioux proche et craignoit qui ne leur coupasse le chemin, le chef ches qui j'auois logé dans le village mamena cinq hommes pour rester avec moy en me disant mon Père, je te regrete, jespère toujours que tu nous viendra joindre un peu. je marcheré doucement, voila cinq de mes jeunes gens que je te donne pour rester icy avec toy et te conduiront quand tu voudra partir, je luy fis un petit present pour le remercié luy disant qu'il conoitroit que j'auois de lesprit dans peu, ayant dessin de le recompenser de son attention, Il partit avec de grandes protestations damitié, l'on ne uint auertir peu de temps après que notre interprete que j'auois bien payé pour massurer de luy estoit descampé malgré tous les offres que mon fils le chevalier luy peut faire allant après une femme assiliboille dont il etait amourachés, qui n'auoit pas voulu rester avec luy, Cestoit un jeune homme Crix de nations, parlant bon assiliboilles dont il y a plusieurs mantannes qui en parle assez bien je me fesois fort, bien entendre, mon fils parloit en crix et les crix interpretoit en assiliboille, nous voila reduit pour comble de malheur, a ne nous pouuoir faire entendre que par signe et demonstrations, Si je mestois mefié de mon interprete qui tous les jours massuroit de rester toujours avec moy, de ne jamais mabandonner, j'auois profité du temps que je l'auois auprès de moy pour faire les demandes que je voulois faire aux mantannes me flattant auoir un homme sur j'auois remis après le despard des assiliboilles, estant toute la journée fort embarrassée Tout ce que j'ay peu scauoir et quelque demande que je fesois faire le soir après que tout le monde estoit retiré, comme s'il y auoit bien du monde le long de la riuière en descendant quel nations, s'il auoit conoissance de bien loing, lon me repondit qu'il auoit cinq forts des deux bords de la riuière de leurs nations bien plus grand que celuy ou nous estions que a une journée du dernier de leurs fort estoit les panaux, qui auoit plusieurs fort, les pananis ensuite, que ces deux nations tenoit beaucoup de terrain estoit presentement en guerre avec eux depuis quatre ans, auoit toujours de tout temps esté fort unis et alliance ensemble, qu'il me conterait par la suite les raisons qui les auoit brouillés, les panana et pananis fesoit leur fort et cabanes comme eux. Lesté blée et tabac au bas de la riuère qui se trouuoit fort large, ne uoyant point la terre dun bord a lautre, l'eau mauuaise à boire, toutes ces terres estoit habitées par des blanc comme nous, qui trauaillait le fer, Le mot de fer parmi toutes les nations dicy est toutes sorte de mesteaux sapelle fer, quil ne marchoit que a cheval tant pour la chasse que pour la guerre, lon ne pouvoit point tués d'homme avec la fleche ny le fusille estant couuert de fer mais que tuant le cheval l'on atrapoit homme facilement, ne pouuant courir, auoir des pare fleche de fer bien clair se batoit avec des lances et sabre dont il estoit bien adroit l'on ne voyait jamais de femme dans les champs, leurs fort et maisons estoit de pierre, je demandé s'il y auoit de beaux bois, si les prairies continuait toujours par hauteur et valon, Il me repondire que le bois estoit le long de la riuière par endroit qu'il y en auoit aussy dans les prairies par iles, plus lon descendoit, plus les cautes augmentoit quil y en auoit beaucoup qui nestoit que des rocher de belle pierre, surtout le long de la riuère, je demandé sil metoit bien du temps a aller ou estoit les blanc, gens de cheval, on me repondit que les panana et pananis auoit des chevaux comme les blanc, il leur falloit tout un esté pour en faire le voyage rien que

is the usual ceremony, answered by loud shouts of joy and thanks. I then said to the Assiniboines: I am sending four Frenchmen to my fort to give my news there; I recommend you to get them to that place as soon as you can. I have left powder in the village and all that is necessary to have them brought. The council ended with loud thanks from both parties. As the Assiniboines did not yet speak of leaving, although they had purchased all they were able to do, such as painted ox-ropes, deer skin, dressed buck skin and ornamented furs and feathers, painted feathers, and peltry, wrought garters, circlets for the head, girdles. These people dress leather better than any of the other nations, and work in furs and feathers very tastefully, which the Assiniboines are not capable of doing. They are cunning traders, cheating the Assiniboines of all they may possess, such as muskets, powder, balls, kettles, axes, knives or awls. Seeing the great consumption of food daily by the Assiniboines, and afraid that it would not last long, they set afloat a rumour that the Sioux were near and that several of their hunters had noticed them. The Assiniboines fell into the trap and made up their minds quickly to decamp, not wishing to be obliged to fight. A Mandan chief let me understand by a sign that the rumour about the Sioux was to get rid of the Assiniboines. At six in the morning they all left in great haste, believing the Sioux were near and fearing that the road might be blocked up. The chief with whom I had lodged brought five men to remain with me, saying: My father, I still hope that you will join us for a little; I march peaceably. Here are five of my young men whom I give thee to remain with thee and to guide thee when thou shalt wish to leave. I made him a small present to thank him, telling him that he knew that I had sense and that I intended shortly to reward him for his attention. He left with great protestations of friendship. I was notified shortly after that an interpreter whom I had paid liberally to secure him had decamped in spite of all the offers which my son, the Chevalier, had made him, as he was going after an Assiniboine woman with whom he had fallen in love, but who would not remain with him. He was a young man of the Cree nation speaking good Assiniboine. As there were several Mandans who spoke it well enough, I made myself very well understood, as my son spoke Cree and the Cree interpreted into Assiniboine. But here was the height of misfortune, as we could only make ourselves understood by signs and demonstrations. If I had suspected my interpreter, who every day assured me he would always remain with me and never abandon me, I would have taken advantage of the time I had him with me to make the demands on the Mandans I wished to make. But flattering myself that I had a man on whom I could rely, I put off till after the departure of the Assiniboines. All day I was greatly embarrassed; all that I wanted to know and the few questions which I had put were asked in the evening after everyone had retired; such as, if there were many people along the river going down, and what nations; if the places at a distance were known. I was answered that there were five forts on the two banks of the river, belonging to their nation, much larger than that in which we were; that at a day's journey from the last of their forts were the Pananas, who had several forts; then the Pananis; that these two nations who held much of the country and were now at war for four years, had always from all time been closely united and in alliance together; that he would tell me afterwards the causes which had set them at variance. The Pananas and Pananis made their forts like them. In summer they grew wheat and tobacco on the lower part of the river, which was very wide, land not being visible from one shore to the other; the water bad for drinking. All these lands are inhabited by whites like us, who work in iron. The word iron among all the nations here means all sorts of metals, which they call iron; that they only marched on horseback, both for hunting and war; that these men could not be killed by arrow or musket, being covered with iron, but that by killing the horse the man could be caught easily, as he could not run; that he had a shield of iron very clear, fought with lances and sabres, with which he was very skilful; the women were never seen in fields; their forts and houses were stone. I asked if there were fine woods, and if the prairie continued in heights and hollows. He answered that the

des hommes, depuis qu'ils auoit guerre avec les panana ils nauoit entreprendre d'aller bien loing, Les chemins estoit bouchés pour eux, que les beuf estoit abondant dans les prairies, plus grand et plus gros de beaucoup que ceux que nous voyons dans les prairies le poil blanc et de plusieurs couleur, il nous montrere des cornes fenduë par la moitié qui tienne bien près de trois chopines d'une couleur verdastre, Il y en a dans toutes les cabanes qui leur serue de cullier a pot, preuve qu'ils en ont beaucoup tués dans le temps qu'il auoit le chemin libre, C'est tout ce que j'ay peu sauoir encore bien par azard, content fort sur mon interprete et auoir tout le temps de minformer a font a loysir, le 6 après le despard des assiliboilles, j'enuoyés mon fils le cheualier avec le Sr nolant six françois et plusieurs mantannes au fort le plus près, qui est sur le bord de la riviere. Sil estoit bien receu d'y restér a coucher de sinformer de leurs mieux du ruent de vend de la riviere qu'il habite, sil ont connoissance du bas selon ce qui nous en a esté dit, d'en tirér tout ce qu'il pouroit aprendre, Le tout par signe et démonstration, après leurs depard, Mr de Lamarque et moy, nous nous promenames, pour obseruér la grandeur de leurs fortification, jordonné de contér les cabannes, lon trouua qu'il pouuoit y en auoir cent trente, toutes les ruës places et cabannes se ressemble, plusieurs de nos françois si ecartoit souvent, il tienne les rues et place fort nette, les rempard bien unie et Large, la palissade est apuyés sur des trauérs en mortoize dans des poteaux de quinze pieds a quinze points doublé, se sont des peaux verte qu'il mette pour doublage dans le besoin ataché seulement par en haut dans les endroit qu'il est de besoin, Comme dans les bastion il y en a quatre a chaque courtine bien flanqué, le fort est batis sur un hauteur en pleine prairie vn fausée qui a plus de quinze pieds de bas, sur quinze a dix-huit de large, lon ne peut monter a leurs fort que par des marche ou des piesses qu'il aute dans le danger de lennemy, si tous leurs fort sont pareille on les peut dire imprenable a des sauvages, leurs fortification n'est point du sauvuage; cette nation est d'un sang melée blanc et noir les femmes sont assés belles surtout les blanches beaucoup de cheveux blon et blanc, c'est une nation fort laborieuse, hommes et femmes, leurs cabanne sont grande espacieuse séparé en plusieurs apartemens par des madriers fort large rien ne traîne, tout leurs equipage est dans de grands sac suspendue a des poteaux, leur lits faits en maniere de tombeaux entouré de peaux, tout couche nuë homme et femme, ces hommes sont toujours nue couuert seulement d'une robe de beuf, une grande partie de femmes nuës comme les hommes avec cette difference quel porte un petit brayet volant large de la main et dun en pied de long cousuë a une seinture par deuant seulement, toutes les femmes ont cette espece de modeste quoiqu'il ait une jupe ce qui fait qu'il ne se gene point ou ne se ser point les cuisses comme toutes les femmes sauvages pour sasseoir plusieurs porte une espece de camisol dun cuir de chevreuille bien molet, Il y a beaucoup de cheureuille, il est fort petit, leurs fort est rempli de cave ou ils ser tout ce qu'il ont comme grains, viande, graisse, robe passée, peaux d'ours, ils sont bien muni, c'est la monoie du pays, plus il en ont plus ils se tienne riche, ayme beaucoup la picure, il n'ont jamais que la moitié du corps piqué hommes et femmes, il trauaille en osier fort proprement plat et corbeille, il se serue de pots de terre qu'ils font comme bien d'autres nations, pour faire cuire leur manger, Ils sont pour la plupart grand mangeurs, sont fort pour les festins, l'on maportait tous les jours, plus de vingt plats, blée, feines et sitrouilles, cela tout cuit, m' de la marque qui ne hayssait pas les festins y aloit continuellement avec mes enfans, Comme je ny alois point l'on m'enuoyait mon plat, les hommes sont gros et grand bien alerte pour la plus grande partie assés beaux du visage, belle fisionomie fort afable la plupart des femmes n'ont point la fisionomie sauvage, les hommes jouë a une espece de jeu de boule, sur les places et ramparts, Le Sr Nolant et mon fils arriere le 4 au soir fort satisfait de leurs voyage ayant esté très bien receu et fort sollicité pour rester plus longtemps il me raportère Le fort est sur le bord de la riviere une fois aussi grand que celui-cy, Les places et ruës fort belles, bien nette, leurs palissade est en meilleure ordre et fortification le tout fait de la même façon que celui ou nous estions, selon ce qu'il auoit pu entendre, que tout leurs fort estoit pareille, qui voyait un voyait tout, avec cette différence qu'il y en auoit de bien plus grands les uns que les autres, que le dernier estoit le plus grand de tous, Le plus près des

wood was along the river in places and also on the prairies in islands; that the further down the more the hills increased; that many of them were only rocks of fine stone, especially along the river. I asked if it took long to go to where the whites, the horsemen, were. I was answered that the Pananas and Pananis had horses like the whites; it would take a whole summer to make the journey, and that since they were at war with the Pananas the men would not undertake to go far, the roads being closed to them. That cattle were abundant on the prairies, far larger and fatter than those we had seen on their prairies; their coat white and of several colours. He showed us horns split in half, of a greenish colour which hold nearly three pints. In all the huts they have them in use as ladles, proving that they have killed many when the road was open. That was all I could learn even by chance, as I had relied on my interpreter, that I would have time to be thoroughly informed at leisure. Six days after the Assiniboines left I sent my son, the Chevalier, with Sieur Nolant, six Frenchmen and several Mandans to the nearest fort, which is on the bank of the river. If well received they were to sleep there, to get the best information of the course of the river; who dwell there; if they are acquainted with the lower part, in accordance with what was told us; to learn all that could be ascertained by signs and demonstrations. After their departure, Mr. de le Marque and I walked about to observe the size of their fort and their fortifications. I decided to have the huts counted. It was found that there were a hundred and thirty of them. All the streets, squares and huts resembled each other. Several of our Frenchmen wandered about; they found the streets and squares very clean, the ramparts very level and broad; the palisade supported on cross-pieces morticed into posts of fifteen feet. At fifteen points doubled are green skins which are put for sheathing when required, fastened only above in the places needed, as in the bastion there are four at each curtain well flanked. The fort is built on a height in the open prairie with a ditch upwards of fifteen feet deep by fifteen to eighteen feet wide. Their fort can only be gained by steps or posts which can be removed when threatened by an enemy. If all their forts are alike, they may be called impregnable to Indians. Their fortifications are not Indian. This nation is mixed white and black. The women are fairly good-looking, especially the white, many with blond and fair hair. Both men and women of this nation are very laborious; their huts are large and spacious, separated into several apartments by thick planks; nothing is left lying about; all their baggage is in large bags hung on posts; their beds made like tombs surrounded by skins; all go to bed naked, men and women. These men are always naked, covered only with a buffalo robe; a great part of the women naked like the men, with this difference, that they wear a loose apron, about a hand breadth wide and a foot long, sewed to a girdle in front only; all the women have this kind of protecton, although they have a petticoat which gives no constraint, they do not close the thighs; as is the case with other Indian women when they sit down. Several carry a kind of gown of very soft deer skin; there are many deer, they are very small. Their fort is full of caves, in which are stored such articles as grain, food, fat, dressed robes, bear skins. They are well supplied with these; it is the money of the country; the more they have of it the richer they believe themselves to be. They are fond of tatooing, but never more than half of the body is tatooed, both of men and women. They make wicker work very neatly, flat and in baskets. They make use of earthen pots, which they use like many other nations for cooking their food. They are for the most part great eaters; are eager for feasts. They brought me every day more than twenty dishes of wheat, beans and pumpkins, all cooked. Mr. de la Marque, who did not hate feasts, went to them continually with my children. As I did not go to them, my share was sent to me. The men are stout and tall, generally very active, fairly good looking, with a good physiognomy. The women have not the Indian physiognomy. The men indulge in a sort of ball play on the squares and ramparts.

On the evening of the 4th, the Sieur Nolant and my son arrived, well satisfied with their journey, having been well received and strongly urged to remain longer. The fort is on the bank of the river, as large again as this; the squares and streets

panana, que la rivière paroissoit aller selon la bourse au sud-ouest quard de sud par les signes que on leur avoit fait le bas peut, se rendre à la mer au sud ouest quard ouest qu'il jouoit souvent au propos interrompu ne pouvant satendre Les demandes qu'il leurs fesoit, il repondoit d'autres choses, faute de pouvoir s'entendre, leaux de leur riviere desend avec une grande rapidité, beaucoup de bature, n'est pas des meilleure a boire, estant un peu salée. Nous auons toujours trouvée depuis la dernière montagne presque que tous les maraix et estands salées, ou soufrée, que tout ce qu'il avoit pu comp [rendre] est qu'il y avoit des hommes comme nous au bas de la riuere, fesoit de lestoffes et toilles estoit fort nombreux, avoit guerres, avec une grande partie des sauvages, uoyant qu'il estoit inutile a nous de vouloir les questionnée ne pouuant nous entendre, nous nauons cessé destre en festin tout le temps que nous auons restés a leur fort, encore nous nauons peu aler a tous ceux ou nous estions priés, nous auons remarqué que dans la plaine il y a plusieurs petits forts de quarante a cinquante cabannes, construit comme les grand, il ny a personne pour le present, il nous ont fai tentendre qu'il si retiroit lesté dedans pour trauaillée a leurs champs, qu'il y avoit beaucoup de grain dans les caves en réserve. C'est tout ce qu'il me pouait donnée de connoissance de leurs uoyage, j'ordonné a mon fils de prendre hauteur le huit de Decembre. Il trouva quarante huit degrés douze minutes, je consulté le 7 au soir avec m^r de lamarque sur le party que nous deuions prendre. Il sauoit comme moi qu'il nous restoit peu de chose pour de présent, ce qui nous mestoit dans limpossible d'aler plus loin, la saison trop facheuse pour pouoir rien entreprendre par dessus tout point d'interprete ny esperance den auoir de l'hiver, nous auons tout lieux de craindre, que les Chemins ne deuinse impraticable pour le printemps par rapport aux eaux, et en risque d'ariuer trop tard pour le départ de nos canots, la poudre que je pouois auoir, ne seroit peut estre pas sufisante pour fournir a tous nos besoins dans le cours de l'hiver, et le peu de marchandises qu'il me restoit, nous pourrions nous trouver embarrassés avec tout notre monde, nayant plus rien pour nous faire conduire, que le sauuage ne rendoit seruice quautant que lon le payait et dauance, qu'il regardoit les promesses, comme une bien petite ressource, d'une autre costé que nous auions lieux dapreender à nous mettre en marche, dans la plus rude saison de l'année, après auoir balancé, le tout nous decidames qu'il nous falloit partir lesser seulement deux hommes capable de pouoir apprendre la langue en peux en lesser vn dans le fort ou nous estions et lautre dans le fort le plus près, estant seul qu'il apprendroit bien plus uitte et nous pourroit donner par la suite toutes connoissances m^r de lamarque choisit un de ses engagés homme d'esprit [qu'il m'o]ffrit comme estant un des plus capables sachant escrire, je l'accepté avec plaisir et lui donnée pour second mon domestique, qui m'estoit ensuite conoisance fort utile et fort atachés a mon seruice je préférés a m'en priuer à l'uitilité qu'il me pourroit estre par la suite, luy connoissant un esprit fort uif beaucoup de memoire grande facilité pour les langues, bien sage et bien craignant Dieu, je leur donnés une bonne instruction de tout ce qu'il auoit a faire et M^r de lamarque de son costé leurs promettent de les enuoyer chercher dans le cours de l'esté prochain, Cela finit pour les deux hommes que je lessois, j'auertis nos cinq assiliboilles, à qui je fis entendre que je voulois partir en peu ce qu'il leur fit grand joye, je leur montré par signe ne pouvant me faire entendre autrement qu'il falloit partir deux auéc deux françois des le lendemain au matin que tout ce qui leur faudroit seroit prêt, pour se rendre en diligence au village les auertir de nous atendre, que je partirois quatre jours après eux, que j'alés tout préparé pour mon voyage je donné ensuite conoisance aux mantannes de mon dessein, cela paruë leurs faire bien du chagrin, je leur montré les deux françois que je lessois a ma place en leur recommandant d'en auoir bien soin Il me firent de grand remerciements auéc de grandes protestation d'amitié et fidelité, je leur donois a connoitre par la que je ne les abandonois pas, je demandé au Chef que l'on me fit de la farine groulée, pour notre voyage, la nouvelle fut bien tost repandue dans tout le fort, le 8. au matin, je fis partir deux françois conduit par deux assiliboilles comme j'ay déjà parlé pour aller auertir le vilage de mon despart, lon maporta de ces farinnes de blé groulée dans la journée bien plus qu'il ne me falloit, je remerciés en donnant quelques eguilles qu'il estime beaucoup, il mauroit chargés

very fine and clean; their palisade is in the best order and strength; the whole built in the same fashion as the one in which we were. From what they could hear, all their forts were alike; who saw one saw them all, with this difference, that some were much larger than others; that the last was the largest of all. The nearest to the Pananas that the river appeared to go was, according to the compass, south-west by south, by signs given to them; the lower part may go to the sea to the south-west by west. They were often amused with broken talk; not being able to answer questions put to them, they answered something else, for want of understanding. The waters of their rivers come down with great rapidity, having many shoals. The water is not good for drinking, being brackish. We have constantly found from the last mountain almost all the marshes and ponds brackish, or sulphurous. What they could understand was, that on the lower part of the river there were men like us, who made cloth and linen, were very numerous, and had wars with a large part of the Indians. We saw that it was useless to question them, as they could not understand us. We did not cease going to their feasts all the time we were at their fort, but could not attend all those to which we were asked. We noticed that in the plain there were several small forts, of forty or fifty huts, built like the large ones, but no one was there at the time. They made us understand that they came inside for the summer to work their fields and that there was a large reserve of grain in their cellars. This is all the information they could give of their journey. On the 8th of December, I ordered my son to take the altitude which was forty-eight degrees, twelve minutes. On the evening of the 7th I had consulted with Mr. de la Marque as to the course we should take. Like myself, he knew that little remained with us for presents, which rendered it impossible for us to go further; the season too trying to be able to undertake anything, and above all, no interpreter nor any hope of getting one during the winter. We had every reason to fear that the roads would become impracticable in spring on account of the waters and with the risk of arriving too late for the setting out of our canoes; the powder I would have would not perhaps be enough to supply all our wants during the winter and with the small quantity of goods remaining we might find ourselves in a difficulty about all our people, having no longer anything to carry us on, as the Indians would only serve us so far as they were paid and that in advance, as they looked on promises as a very small resource. On the other hand, that we had reason to apprehend setting out on a march in the worst season of the year. After having considered the whole, we decided that we must set out, leaving two men fit to learn the language in a short time, one in the fort in which we were and the other in the nearest fort, as being alone they could learn much more quickly and could consequently give all the information. Mr. de la Marque selected one of his hired men, a man of intelligence, whom he offered me as being one of the most capable, able to write. I accepted him with pleasure and gave him my servant as the second, although he was very useful to me, as well as very useful and attached to my service, I preferred to deprive myself of him for the good he might afterwards render, knowing his strong and quick intellect, with a good memory and facility in learning languages, very wise and fearing God. I gave him full instructions of all he had to do, and on his side, Mr. de la Marque promised to send to look after them next summer. That ended, so far as regarded the two men whom I left, I notified our five Assiniboines, whom I made to understand that I wished to set out shortly, which gave them much joy. I showed them by signs, not being able to make myself understood otherwise, that it would be necessary for them to set out with two Frenchmen on the morning of the next day, that everything would be ready for them, so that they might go speedily to the village to warn them to expect us; that I would leave four days after them, so that I might prepare everything for the journey. I then informed the Mandans of my design, which appeared to give them much sorrow. I showed them the two Frenchmen whom I left in my place, recommending that they should be taken good care of. They gave me many thanks, with great protestations of friendship and fidelity. I then let them know that I would not abandon them. I asked the chief to give me meal for the journey. The news soon spread throughout

cent hommes dans la journée en peu de temps, tout s'empressoit de m'en apporter, je fis prendre a tous nos gens ce qu'il en voulure, cela fut fait en tres peu de tems, ayant pourveü a tout ce qui estoit de besoin a tout notre monde, je fis assembler les chefs et principaux mantannes, leurs fis un présent de poudre balles et plusieurs menuité qu'il estime beacoup par le besoin ou il en sont, je donné au premier chef vn pauillion, luy donné une plaque de plom, que j'auois ornée par les quatre coing avec du ruban l'on la mit dans une boëte pour estre gardé a perpetuité, en memoire de la prise de possession que je fesois au nom du Roy de leurs terres, elle sera bien gardée de pere en fils mieux que si je leuse mise en terre ou elle auroit pu courir risque destre friponé, je leurs fis comprendre du mieux que je peus que je leurs lessois cette marque en memoire des françois venue sur leurs terres, j'auois fort souhaité me pouuoir faire entendre pour leurs dire bien de choses, qui leurs auroit esté fort utile et a nous ce qui ne se pouuoit a mon grand regret et aux leur. J'auois travaillé avec tant de diligence que le huit au soir tout estoit prêt pour notre despard, que je contoies preuenir plustot que je nauois marqué, je tombé malade la nuit du 8. au 9. je me trouvé en bien peu de temps fort mal, je ne sauois que enpensér, je gardé le lit trois jours, me trouuant mieux le quatrieme je me disposée a partir le lendemain je donné aux deux hommes que je lessois de quoy les defrayér gracement et mesme pour payér un guide si besoin estoit pour les ramener a notre fort, les instruisent encore derechef du sujet qui m'obligeoit a les lesser la, si tost quil pourroit se faire entendre de ne rien négliger pour conoitre quel estoit cette nation de blanc quel fer est quil travaillait, sil y auoit quelque minnes a leurs conoissances, quel nation au desue. En montant la riuère sil conoisoit un hauteur des terres, en un mot ne rien negliger pour auoir toutes les conoissance possible du pais.

Je partis quoyque malade, dans lesperance que cela ne seroit rien, et que je retrouverois ma boete au vilage, dans la quelle j'auois mis quelque remede le 13. de decembre au grand regret de tous les mantannes un chef nous vint conduire jusque a une lieuë et demy dou je le renuoyé, il me temoigna par de grande demonstrations le regret quil auoit de mon despard me faisant signe de ne point l'embandonner de reuenir quil nous acompagneroit; je luy donné un petit present de poudre en luy recommandant derechef les deux françois que je leurs lessois, il me fit signe quil en aloit prendre un ches luy, je le congedié apres auoit bien fait de remerciements, le soir je mapersue que nous nauions que deux assiliboilles avec nous, il me fire entendre quil en estoit resté un avec nos françois ne uolant point les abandonner quil ne reuiendroit que dans lesté avec eux, j'arriuée au vilage le 24. toujours bien mal nous auions esuyés des froit exesiue qui nous causere un grand retardement, l'on me rendit ma boëte, rien ny auoit esté touché il sestoit contenté du sac de lesclaue que l'on me rendit uide, estant un peu reposée, je leurs fis reproche de ce quil mauoit menty au sujet des mantannes de tout ce quil mauoit dit j'auois trouué bien peu de verités, lon me repondit quil nauoit pas pretendue parler des mantannes en disant quil estoit comme nous quil auoit pretendu parler de cette nation qui est au bas de la riuere, qui trauaille le fer, un assiliboille se leua audessus des autres en me disant celuy icy le seul qui ten peus mieux parler, tu n'a pas bien entendue ce que l'on ta dit, je ne ment point Lesté dernier j'en ai tués un, qui estoit couuert de fer comme j'ay déjà dit plusieurs fois, si je nauois pas tués le cheval le premier je nauois pas héu l'homme je luy dis qu'a tu apotés a sa dépouille pour nous faire uoir que tu dis uray, comme je luy uoulois couper la teste j'aperceu des hommes a cheual qui me coupoit le chemin j'éu bien de la peine a me sauuer, je n'auois garde de rien apporter je cheté tout ce que j'auois jusque a ma couuerture me sauuend nue, ce que je dis est uraye je te le ferés dire par d'autre qui estoit avec moy, ce printemps prochain, il ne sont point icy actuellement mais tu les uoyra ce que j'ay dit je te le repete encor, on ne uoye point l'autre cauté de la riuère leaux est salée c'est un pais de montagne, grande espace entre les montagnes de beau terein quantité de beuf gros et grand blanc et de diferente couleur beaucoup de serf et de cheureille, j'ay ueu de leurs champ de blée on y uoit point de femmes ce que je te dis est sens desein tu en aprendera plus par la suite, je continués ma route après trois jours de repos, je me rendis a la première montagne le 9

the fort. On the morning of the 8th, I made the two Frenchmen set out, guided by two Assiniboines, as I have already said, to go to warn the village of my departure. Wheat flour pounded for the journey was brought, much more than was necessary. I thanked them, giving them some needles which they greatly value. They would have loaded a hundred men for the journey; in a short time all hastened to bring me some. I made all our people take what they wished, which was done in a very short time. Having provided for all that our people needed, I assembled the chiefs and principal Mandans, made them a present of powder, balls and several trifles, which they greatly value, owing to their need for them. I gave the head chief a flag, gave him a leaden plate, which I had ornamented with ribbon at the four corners. It was put into a box to be kept in perpetuity, in memory of my taking possession of their lands, which I did in the King's name. It will be preserved from father to son, better than if I had put it in the ground, where it would have run the risk of being stolen. I made them understand as well as I could, that I left them that mark in memory of the Frenchmen who had come upon their lands. I very much desired I could have made them understand, in order to tell them many things which might have been very useful to them and to us, which to my regret and to theirs I could not do. I had wrought with so much diligence, that on the evening of the eighth every thing was ready for our departure, which I calculated to accomplish sooner than I had given notice of. During the night, between the 8th and 9th, I was taken ill, and in a very short time was very ill; I did not know what to think of it. I kept my bed for three days. Finding myself better on the fourth, I prepared to set out the next day. I gave the two men enough to defray their expenses liberally, and even to pay a guide, if need were to bring them to our fort; informed them once again of the cause which obliged me to leave them there. So soon as they could make themselves understood, they were to neglect nothing to learn what was this nation of whites, what metal they worked with; if there were any mines to their knowledge; what nations were above, going up the river; if they knew a height of land—in a word, to neglect nothing to obtain all possible information respecting the country.

I set out, although ill, in the hope that it would be nothing and that I would recover at the village my box in which I had put some remedies. On the 13th of December, to the great regret of all the Mandans, a chief came to conduct us a league and a half's distance, whence I sent him back; he testified to me by great demonstrations the regret he felt at my departure, making a sign that I would not abandon him, but to return and that he would accompany us. I gave him a small present of powder, once more recommending the two Frenchmen whom I left with them. He made me a sign that he would take one to his own house. I dismissed him after giving him many thanks. In the evening I noticed that we had only two Assiniboines with us. They made me understand that one had remained with our Frenchmen, not wishing to abandon them; that they would return only in summer with them. I arrived at the village on the 24th, still very ill. We had experienced excessive cold, which caused great delay. My box was restored to me; nothing had been touched; they had been satisfied with the slave's bag, which was returned to me empty. Having rested a little, I reproached them for lying to me respecting the Mandans; that there was very little truth in all they had told me. They answered, that they had not pretended to speak of the Mandans, saying that they were like us, that they had intended to speak of that nation which is at the lower part of the river, who work in iron. An Assiniboine rose above the others, saying to me: This is the only one who can speak better to thee about it; thou hast not understood properly what was said to thee; I do not lie. Last summer I killed one who was covered with iron, as I have already said several times. If I had not killed the horse first, I could not have killed the man. I said to him: What hast thou brought of his spoil to show us that thou speakest the truth? As I wished to cut off his head, I noticed men on horseback, who were blocking the way, I escaped with difficulty; I kept nothing to carry off; I threw away every thing I had even to my blanket, in my flight. What I say is true, and I will have it told to thee by others who were with me the following spring. They are not here now, but thou shalt see them. What I have said I repeat; the other side of the river

de jenuier ou nous auons séjournée longtemps m^r delamarque prit le partis de sen aler deueud, me uoyant toujours bien mal, dans le desein de m'enuoyer du secour, il arriua le premier de feuriér, je nariuée que le dix, bien fatigués et bien mal, jauois heu le secour quil m'auoit enuoyés à trente-cinq lieues du fort, qui me fit bien plesir en ayant grand besoin, je nay jamais de ma uie enduré tant de misère mal et fatigues que dans ce uoyage la, je me suis trouuée en quinze jour de repos un peu restablie, m^r de lamarque atendoit mon arriuée pour prendre son partis a aler au fort de morpas ayant appris quil ny auoit point de uiures, je luy dis que je pençois sa presence estoit bien hutile dans son poste, il se détermina a partir, me demanda a lesser m^r son frère, avec une grande partis de ces engagés pour uiures à mon fort se flatent quil y auoit plus desperance de uoir du monde, nous n[ous somm]es trouuée bien prest de jeuner, heureusement quil nous est venue deux cabannes de sauuages, que jay aresté aux fort il nous font uiure par leurs chasse dorignal et biche, nous sommes quarante-deux personnes dans le fort, Cela fait une grande consommation, m^r de lamarque est partis le 16 du mois jay receu de ses nouvelles peux de temps après, il me marque quil apreende bien de jeuner ne uoyant pas grand sauuages, nous voila maintenant au saise daurille et nous nauons encore veu personnes, je ne say ce que Dieu nous garde.

J'ay fait partir mon fils le cheualier ce matin 16 daurille avec un sauuage pour alér faire la descouerte du fort du lac Snipigon, et prendre conoissance des rivières qui tombe dedans, surtout de la riuère blanche, ou j'ay desein d'alér aux retour de nos canots, de la mine qui est dans le lac et de celle qui est dans la rivièrre blanche de la décharge du lac, en faire le tour, tachés dempêcher les sauuages dalér aux Englois, leurs fesent espérer nôtre arriuée en peux,

J'ay receu une lettre de M^r de lamarque le 23 daurille qui me marque navoir heu encore aucun sauuage quil a pris son partis pour les alér trouver dans la grande rivièrre de Snipigon ou il sont affaire leurs canots.

Je pense que c'est embandonner de bonheur le poste, les sauuages pouroit de la rivièrre rouge ariver après leur despard. le 22 du present mois j'ay appris par un sauuage quune grande bande d'assiliboilles cestoit rangés dans le lac des prairies, qui travaillait affaire des canots, pour allér aux Englois.

J'ay enuoyé le 24. Senchagrín avec un engagés pour les amener icy, enfin de les destourner dalér aux Englois.

Le 30. il nous est arivée cinq assiliboilles sur le soir pour mauertir qu'il venoit bien du monde, nous en auons grand besoin, nayant rien fait jusqua present.

Le 3. de may cette grande bande c'est reduit a bien peux de monde.

Le 10 M^r nolan desesperend quil viene davantage du monde ma demandés a partir me representant quil nauoit plus de vivres ne pouuant rester plus longtemp^s, j'ay fait mon possible pour l'engagé a patientér encore quelque temps estant bien facheux quil partit a leigo.

Le voyant desterminée a partir je luy ay permis.

Le même jour 10. au soir il nous est arivé quinze assiliboilles pour nous avertir quil estoit de soixante cabannes que lon leur avoit dit que nous estions partis.

Je les ay renvoyés avec du tabac pour les faire pressér de venir. Ils sont arivée le 18 et fait leur trette en peu de temps.

Ceux la partis le 20. trois hommes sont arivée pour me prier de differer le despard quil aloit arivée trente cabannes.

Je les ay fait partir avec diligence leur donnant du tabac pour dire a leur gens de se presser de venir.

J'ay descouvert ces jours icy une rivièrre qui desend dans l'ouést tous les lacs et rivières que j'ay heu de conoissance vont a la baye du deson mer du nor hor la rivièrre des mantannes.

J'en prendéré une entiere conoissance cet esté par moy-même ou par personne commis de ma part.

J'ay fait diféré le depart de mes canots jusque au 28 du mois pour attendre du monde inutilement il n'en est uenué que peu il remette tous a me uenir uoir dans l'Estée.

cannot be seen; the water is salt; it is a country of mountains; a great extent between the mountains of fine land; many cattle, big and stout, white and of different colours, many stags and deer; I have seen their wheat fields, where no women are to be seen; what I tell thee is without deceit; thou wilt learn further of it afterwards. I continued my journey after three days rest. I reached the first mountain on the 9th of January, where we remained a long time. Mr. de la Marque made up his mind to go on, seeing me still very ill, in order to send me assistance. He arrived on the first of February; I arrived only on the 10th, greatly fatigued and very ill. I met the assistance he sent me at thirty-five leagues from the fort, which gave me great pleasure, having great need of it. I have never endured so much wretchedness in my life, from illness and fatigue, as in that journey. I found myself, after a fortnight's rest, a little restored. Mr. de la Marque waited my arrival to carry out his design of going to Fort Maurepas, having learned that there were no provisions. I told him that I thought his presence would be very useful in his post. He determined to set out, asking me to leave his brother with a large party of hired men for provisions at my fort, flattering themselves that there was more hope there of seeing people. We were nearly starving, when fortunately two huts of Indians came, whom I stopped at the fort. They supplied us by their hunting moose and deer. We numbered forty-two persons in the fort, which means a large consumption of food. Mr. de la Marque left on the 16th of the month. I received news from him shortly after. He informed me that he dreaded a famine, not seeing Indians. We are now in the 16th of April and have not yet seen any one. I do not know how God preserves us.

I sent my son, the Chevalier, that morning, the 16th of April, with an Indian to go to make a search for the fort of Lake Winipigon, and to take notice of the rivers which fall into it, especially the White River (to which I intend to go on the return of our canoes), from the mine which is in the lake, and from that which is in the White River, from the outlet of the lake, to notice the turn of it, and endeavour to prevent the Indians from going to the English, by making them hope for our speedy arrival.

I received a letter from Mr. de la Marque on the 23rd of April, which notified me that he had not yet had any of the Indians; that he has decided to go to find them in the great river Winipigon where they are engaged building their canoes.

I think he is leaving the post too early; the Indians might arrive from the Red River after his departure. On the 22nd of the present month I learned from an Indian that a large band of Assiniboines had drawn up on the Lake of the Prairies who were working on their canoes to go to the English.

On the 24th I sent Sanschagrín with a hired man to bring them here so as to turn them from going to the English.

On the 30th five Assiniboines arrived towards evening to let me know that a large number of people was coming; we have much need of them, having done nothing till now.

On the 3rd of May this great band was reduced to very few.

On the 10th, Mr. Nolant, despairing at no more coming, asked leave to set out, representing to me that there were no more provisions and that they could not remain longer. I did my best to induce him to have patience for some time yet, being much vexed that he should go empty.

Seeing him determined to set out, I gave him permission.

On the same day, the 10th, in the evening, fifteen Assiniboines arrived to notify us that there were sixty huts coming and that they had been told we had gone.

I sent them back with tobacco to hasten their coming. They arrived on the 18th and did their trading in a short time. These left. On the 20th, three men arrived to beg me to delay our departure, that thirty huts would arrive. I made them set out with speed, giving them tobacco to tell their people to hasten their coming.

I discovered these days a river flowing to the west. All the lakes and rivers of which I have had any knowledge go to Hudson's Bay, the Northern Sea, except the Mandan River.

Il sont si beste qu'il pense que lon les ua attendre une partie de l'Estée et qu'il sera toujours assés temps pour emporté leurs castor.

Je leurs promets bien sitost mon fils arinés et les deux hommes que j'ay laissés au mantannes descamper d'icy au plus vitte.

I will obtain complete knowledge of it this summer, either by myself or some person on my behalf.

I have deferred the departure of my canoes till the 28th of the month, waiting uselessly for the people to come; only a few arrived, all postponing their coming till summer.

They are so stupid that they think they will be waited for into the summer, and that there will always be time enough to carry off their beavers.

I promised them that as soon as my son and the two men arrived, whom I had left with the Mandans, I would remove as from this quickly as possible.

No. 2.—CAPTAIN GEORGE DIXON TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49 p. 354.)

SIR,—Since I had the Honor of a personal conversation with you have seen Mr. Dalrymple who agrees with me that it is too late for the undertaking by way of Hudson's Bay and that to go by way of Quebec is only losing time. It is his Opinion that a ship should be sent by Government as soon as possible round Cape Horn and a Settlement made on the other side, and from thence the journey should be undertaken.

His reasons for this are. The Russians having got full possession of Cook's River—Prince Wms. Sound; and he makes no doubt but they will soon have settlements to the Southward, as they are in possession of all the Information Mr. Etches is enabled to give, who is at Petersburg on that Business at this present time.

The Americans last year had a ship on the Coast, she as yet is not arrived—two were there under Portuguese colours and I am told of one under Swedish, to say nothing of the Spaniards who we are sure are extending their settlements Northwards.

Upon the whole I am afraid if something is not done and that immediately this valuable Branch of Commerce will be lost to this Country and in consequence of that Loss the Traders both from Hudson's Bay and Canada will find themselves in a bad neighbourhood.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servt.,

GEO. DIXON.

No. 6 Jas. St.,
Covt. Garden,
July 14th, 1789.

No. 3.—ISAAC OGDEN, QUEBEC, TO DAVID OGDEN, LONDON.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 357.)

An extract of a Letter from Isaac Ogden, Esq., at Quebec, to David Ogden, Esq., of London, dated Quebec, 7th Novemr., 1789.

In my last Letter I gave you some account of the extent of the Commerce, and of this Country, and as I am convinced that common Report of estimation of Distance, &c., will not be satisfactory to a Philosophic mind, and as since I have had an opportunity of seeing a map or chart of that Country made by a Gentleman of observation and Science, who has actually traversed it, and made his map in it, and with whom I have this week had several Conversations, with the map before me, I am able to give you all the satisfaction you wish for, exclusive of the map itself, which I could not get a copy of, but I hope to send it to you the next Summer.

The following are observations that I took from the map.

It begins at the upper end of Lake Superior, in Lat. 46-47 North, where there is a Portage of near 9 miles before you enter the waters communicating to the North West.

The Mississippi heads in the same Lat. with the head of Lake Superior, about 10 Degrees of Longitude to the westward of it, and from the Portage there is a water Communication to that River, and down it, which is only interrupted by the Falls of St. Anthony. The traders go on this Course Westward, leaving the Mississippi to the Eastward one thousand miles; and may go south west down the Mississippi to its mouth.

The furs much inferior to those on the North West trading Posts.

From the end of the Portage at the Head of Lake Superior, all the Lakes and waters as high up as Lat. 58 and Long. 124 set first to the North-West and North, and then take a South Easterly and South course, and empty into York River, (Hudson's Bay). These Lakes and Rivers are almost innumerable.

Some of them are very large such as the Lake Winnipeg, Lake of the Woods and others. The Mouth of York River lays in Long. 94 West and Lat. 57. It is an extensive large River setting nearly West, and is supplied by the above Lakes and Rivers which fall into it from the North and South.

The Hudson's Bay Company have Posts several hundred miles west from them, but none to the Northward;—Our Traders pass them at one of their posts about the Lat. 57 and Long. 110. A Chain of Lakes, &c., continue from thence to the Lat. 58 & Long. 124 when with a small Portage they enter into the Rivers and Lakes that run a North West course and empty into other Lakes and Rivers, which all finally communicate and empty into a great Lake called the Slave Lake, which lays between the Lat. of 63 & 65, being three degrees in width, & Long. from 125 to 135, and this Lake is the last water before you come to the Great Northern Ocean, which lays in Lat. 68½ & in the Long. 132 where the water ebbs & flows, of which the Gentleman gave me indubitable Proofs.

The Lakes that empty into the Great Slave Lake, at least the largest of them are named the Arabaska (which has a large River running into Slave Lake of three or four hundred miles at least in Length, its course North West) the Lake, or rather the upper Lake of the Woods, or Lake of the Hills (there being one near Lake Superior) and this Lake extends itself near 8 degrees of Long. and lays in Lat. 60 and the Lake Pelican which is also large, and besides these there are a number of small Lakes.

The River that carries all these Waters into the Slave Lake is called Slave River and is very large, it runs North West several hundred miles in Length.

From out of the Great Slave Lake runs a very large River, which runs almost South West, and has the largest Falls on it in the known World, it is at least two miles wide where the Falls are, and an amazing Body of Water. This River leaves the Lake in Lat. 64 & Long. 135, & the Falls are in Long. 141.

The great chain of Mountains that extend from Mexico along the Western or Pacific Ocean, and the Northern Pacific Ocean, terminates in Lat. 62½ & Longitude 136, so that the Slave River runs to the Westward of them and emptys into the Ocean by its course in about the Lat. of 59.

There is no wood to the Northward of Slave Lake, there is only a little low Brush which is filled with a species of Buffaloes which have no Tails, but have long Hair on the Back of their Thighs & Legs that resemble a Tail. They are smaller than the common Buffaloes.

When you have proceeded thus far, & have looked over your map, you will readily conjecture what River the above Slave Lake River is known by, when it empties into the Ocean. To save you much Trouble I will tell you it is Cook's River, which he penetrated upwards of 70 Leagues North Eastwd., as you will see by his chart. Cook's River as he has laid it down in his chart (that is the Mouth of it) lays in Lat. 59-40 & Long. West 154.

His calculation and laying it down was East Longitude, but if you deduct his Eastern Long. from 360 you will find it to be 154 West. His course up the River was North Easterly, the course of the River out of Slave Lake was South Westerly.

He traversed his River that course near 70 Leagues North Easterly, the River out of Slave Lake is known as far South Westerly, therefore the distance to form the Junction or to ascertain the River to be the same is very short. The Mouth of Slave River at the Lake is in Lat. 64 & Long. 134. The mouth of Cook's River is in Lat. 59-40 & Long. 154. The Course is North Easterly and South Westerly. The Degrees of Long. in that Lat. are but little more than 26 miles upon the Average to a Degree, and the Difference of the Lat. only about 4 Degrees. Hence, and as there is no other known Vent for the River setting out of Slave Lake, nor any other River in that Country to the Northward, or Southward of Slave Lake to form such a River as Cook's River, there can be no doubt, but the Source of Cook's River is now fully discovered and known. There are other Proofs that are incontestable—Cook found a great quantity of drift wood on the Coast. This wood is only found on the Banks of the River that emptys into Slave Lake. Neither are there any Rivers of any size from the near Approach of the Mountains to the Sea to the Eastward of the Lake. The Rivers of Arabaska, Slave and Mountain, which empty into Slave Lake are annually twice overflown, in the month of May by the breaking up of the Ice, and in the month of August by the melting of the Snow on the Mountains. Hence then is accounted for the quantity of drift wood which Capt. Cook met with, and these could only be launched into the Ocean from Cook's River—for as I have already observed, there can be no extensive River to the Southward of Cook's River, or the River that empties out of Slave Lake, as the great Chain of Mountains approach to the verge of Slave Lake & River.

Another Proof is, that the Gentleman (from whose Chart and from whom I collected the above Information) met with two Indians who came, as they said up a River from the Northern Pacific Ocean, all the way to the Slave Lake.

They brought him in 1787 a Blanket which they received from Vessels which were at the Mouth of the River; they say that the River he was in is large to the place of Discharge and Navigable, so that if we take the Latitude and Longitude of the two Rivers, the Courses, and all the other circumstances into consideration, little doubt remains that they are the same.

In the Northern part of the Slave Lake there was a great quantity of Ice on the 15th July, 1787, and in that year the Indians from that Lake penetrated North, and where the waters ebb and flow.

At the Northern Ocean they met with and killed a number of Esquimaux Indians, which Indians are to be found only on the Banks or Boundary of the Ocean from the Labrador Coast Northward, and they are found on the whole Extent of that Coast as far North as we have any knowledge. Cook went as far North as 72 or 73 and was there obstructed by the Ice. He was there in August, my Informant tells me, that if he had been a month later, he would have met with no obstruction from Ice in that Quarter. This I believe, and at the middle of September he might have passed the Northern Coast of America, and have returned to Europe by that Rout. On the North Western Coast of America there is a large or long Point of Land that extends to the Lat. of 71 or further, and then the Coast trends South Easterly so that when you are in Long. 128 the Ocean washes the Land in the Lat. of 68½.

The Inferences that I shall now draw are,
1st. That Lake Superior lays in the first Range of High Lands between this and the Western Ocean, in Lat. 46, 47 & the waters from thence are discharged by the Rivers St. Lawrence and Mississippi.

2nd. That the waters to the Westward and Northward of the Lake up as high as Lat. 58 & Long. 124 discharge themselves by an Eastern course into York River, which empties into Hudson's Bay.

3rd. That in Lat. 58, lays the great Height of Land from whence the waters divide and run Easterly and Westerly. The former into the Atlantic and the latter into the Pacific Ocean.

4th. That the great Slave Lake is the most Northerly large piece of water before you arrive at the Northern Ocean, and that the River which rises from that Lake empties into the Northern Pacific Ocean, and is the River that Cook discovered.

5th. That an easy communication with, and an advantageous commerce may be carried on by Posts established on Lakes Slave, Arabaska, Pelican, &c. &c., and to deliver the Fruits of their commerce at the Mouth of Cook's River. to be then carried to China &c., and that as Cook's River and the Lands on Slave Lake, Arabaska &c. are very fine, some advantageous settlements may be made there which may be beneficial to Government.

The Country about Arabaska is exceedingly fine, and the Climate more moderate than it is here, which is owing to its Propinquity to the Western Ocean. The Distance is not more than 200 Leagues, if so much, on a West South Western Course. We have a Post there, as we have on the different Lakes from Lake Superior to the upper end of Slave Lake, the number of Posts is 21, in that distance where Traders are posted to trade with the different Tribes of Indians.

The distance from this Town to the Head of Lake Superior is 750 Leagues and from the Head of Lake Superior to the Great Slave Lake is one thousand Leagues, in the whole 1750 Leagues.

The person from whom I had my Information is Peter Pond, who was supplied with the proper Instruments here to take his Latitude and instructed fully in the knowledge of Astromony &c. &c. His Latitude is undoubtedly Right and his Longitude is near Right. It was taken by some Persons sent from York River seven hundred miles to the westward of it, and from thence by the Courses of the Rivers and Lakes, no great mistake can be made.

Perhaps another use might be made in time of War by this Rout, which would be to convey Intelligence to the East Indies by that Rout.

Another man by the name of McKenzie was left by Pond at Slave Lake with orders to go down the River, and from thence to Unalaska, and so to Kamskatscha, and thence to England through Russia &c. If he meets with no accident you may have him with you next year.

No. 3a.—DAVID OGDEN TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 356.)

SIR,—Having received from my son Isaac Ogden of Quebec a letter dated 7th Novem. 1789 giving an account of a Mr. Pond's having explored the interior parts of North America, I have the honor to inclose you an extract of said Letter as the same may afford some advantageous Information to Government, which, if you think proper you will lay before Mr. Grenville.

I have the Honor to be Sir,
Your most obedt. & very humble serv.,

DAVID OGDEN.

RATHBONE PLACE, No. 50,
January 23d, '90.

No. 4.—MEMORANDUM BY ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE ON THE ROUTE FOR DISCOVERIES.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 368.)

2nd Feby. 1790.

The season being so far advanced renders a voyage round Cape Horn *inexpedient*, I do not say *impracticable*, for admitting a Vessel to sail the beginning of March, we cannot fairly suppose less than three months to double Cape Horn, which

brings it to June, the beginning of winter in South Latitude. Allow three months more to the N. W. Coast of America. This brings it to September, which is the beginning of winter there. But altho' it is therefore an inexpedient season to proceed round Cape Horn on discovery of that Coast It admits a question whether It would not be better under the disadvantage to make the voyage *immediately* than to *procrastinate*: for altho' their arrival on the Coast of America would not be at the most proper season for Discovery, there would be some advantage in the passage round Cape Horn, for the Lion's Voyage P. 4, says it is commonly found that the winds in the winter months are favourable to go round Cape Horn from Europe and unfavourable to come out of the South Seas, and by the Journal of Winds at the Falkland Islands this opinion seems to be confirmed as the Easterly winds seem, at least, as frequent as *Westerley in June more frequent in July*.

Admitting therefore that the Vessel came upon the Coast of America so late even as October we know by experience of the Prince of Wales and Princess Royal who remained on the Coast till after the middle of Novr., that it is practicable to remain on that Coast so late, but these Vessels were at Calamity Harbour in Lat. 54° 12' North and the present object of Discovery is *De Fouca's Strait* in 48½ N. Lat., and if they can find a convenient harbour on that Coast to winter in, much progress may be made by land during the winter towards effecting a communication; and if they choose they can proceed to the Sandwich Islands & return at the early part of Spring.

But however much I may be an enemy to *Procrastination*, on any account, my opinion is that the present operation ought to be by *Hudson's Bay* in preference to Cape Horn.

The antient idea of a N. W. Passage was by the Hyperborean Sea on the N. of America, altho' I am very far from meaning any imputation on Capt. Cook's memory or abilities, I cannot admit of a *Pope* in Geography or Navigation.

It is alleged that the Esquimaux's extend to the most remote parts of the North Coasts of America. This the Language given in Cook's voyage proves incontrovertibly in western parts; and it is beyond dispute that the Esquimaux's are confined to the Sea Coasts & its vicinity; that they are not to be found where there is not a communication with the sea, is self evident from the nature of their Boats &c., & therefore the argument is almost demonstrative that there is a *Sea Communication, navigable* for their Boats, from *Labrador & Greenland* to the utmost extremity of *America & the Islands*.

Whether the Sea Communication is navigable for *more than Boats*, is a matter well worth examining.

Every modern discovery tends to corroborate the old reports, and in the earliest maps, long before Hudson's voyage, the *Bay* or *Sea* which bears *his name* is distinctly marked, tho' represented of much less dimension than it is.

In these maps a channel is represented as communicating the N. W. part of that Sea which corresponds to *Repulse Bay*, with the *Hyperborean Ocean*; and this sea communication is conformable to all the Indian Maps, which continue the Sea coast from *Churchill* in *Hudson's Bay* to the *Copper River*

Captain Meares, who was frozen up in Prince-William-Sound, remarks, that there are no *High Islands of Ice*, such as are found in *Cross-Sound* in a much lower Latitude. His inference is a natural one, that *Cross-Sound* is a Sea communication to a higher Latitude where these *High Islands of Ice* are found.

Capt. Portlock learnt from the *Indians* at his *Harbour*, to the *Southward* of *Cross-Sound*, that there was a *Sea* beyond the mountains, which environ that Harbour, to the *Eastward* and the concurrent opinion, of all those who have visited the Coast for many degrees to the *Southward*, is that the whole is only a *Range of Islands*.

The opinion therefore of a N. W. Passage is strongly confirmed by the concurrence of the antient Reports, the Indian Maps, and the opinion of those who have recently visited the N. W. Coast. The only allegations to the contrary that Capt. Middletton represents *Repulse Bay* to be shut up, and that Capt. Cook & Capt. Clerk could not find a Passage by the *Strait of Aniam* now called *Behring's Strait*.

Whoever looks into Capt. Middleton's Journal will, I am confident prefer the *positive testimony* of the Indian Maps, to his *conjecture*, and without controverting the Inference drawn from Capt. Cook's voyage. This can by no manner of argument prove the *Sea*, from Repulse Bay round to the Westward is *unnavigable*.

The many great Rivers of Asia disemboguing into that Sea which lyes on the North of It, bring down multitudes of Drifts, which will tend to congregate Ice. That Ice may be so accumulated between Asia and the opposite Coast (the extent Northward of both which is unknown) as to prevent a passage that way. But we have no Reports to indicate any considerable Rivers falling into the *Hyperborean Sea* from *Repulse Bay* to the meridian of Cross-Sound & both Mr. Hearne and the Canadian Traders represent the northern part of America as destitute of Timber.

The allegation concerning the *Bar of fixed Ice*, admitting this as a *Fact*, instead of an *Hypothesis*, as it is by some alledged to be, make nothing in favour of what it is brought to prove, for we know the sea is navigable at *Spitzbergen* to 80° N. Lat. and we have no reason to believe the Coast of the Hyperborean Sea, from *Repulse Bay* westward extends to 70° N. Lat. The Canadian Traders represent it to lye in $68\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ N. & Mr. Hearne only alleges it to be in 72° N. Lat. The Danes have a settlement in *Davis's Strait* in $73^{\circ} 15'$ N. Lat., and there is no one circumstance, either in Mr. Hearne's Journal or in the Canadian Reports, to countenance an opinion that the Country on the west of the Northern part of the *Hudson's Bay* is uninhabited in winter; on the contrary Mr. Hearne set out in December from *Churchill*, where the climate seems to be more temperate than at *Albany*, altho' the latter be much further to the South, and this is a strong presumption of a Sea to the Northward.

But even supposing for a moment, what is not supported by any probable inference, that the navigation westward by the North of *Hudson's Bay* is impracticable, then we are to consider the matter as confined to an Examination by Land.

The Canadian Traders represent the distance from *Quebec* to the extremity of *Lake Superior* to be 750 Leagues or 2250 Geographical miles, & from thence to the *Great Slave Lake* 1000 leagues, or 3000 more, in the whole 1,750 Leagues or 5250 Geographical miles. Altho' this distance be admitted to be greatly exaggerated, still the estimation operates equally in favour of *Hudson's Bay* when compared with the distance from thence.

I will suppose the distance in a direct Line may be admitted in miles instead of Leagues, because I would give the fairest computation, this gives 1750 miles, thro' a country full of falls & rapids to impede the navigation.

We shall take it however only to the Island in the *Arathapescow Lake* at 1350 Geographic miles.

This distance from *Hudson's Bay* is only 600 miles, of which above 200 is the *Chesterfield Inlet* known to be navigable. The Canadian Trader represents the *Arathapescow Lake* to extend 100' to the Eastward of the Island, Mr. Hearne 90'; and a very considerable portion of the remaining 300 miles is occupied by the *Dobaunt* and other Lakes.

By *Hudson's Bay* the Discoverers would profit by the information of Mr. Turnor whom the *Hudson's Bay Company* have sent into those parts and from whose Astronomical abilities we may reasonably expect competent Information, whereas Peter Pond's allegation (as reported by Mr. Holland) "that the *Observations* of the Latitude in his last Journey agreed to a second with the positions in his former map" laid down by Estimation, betrays his ignorance or impudence and invalidates any Reports coming from him.

Supposing some person of knowledge and veracity to be sent with him it is probable Pond would hide that Person as is at present alledged of a person whose merits raised his Jealousy.

It is also to be considered that Pond is a native of the United States, and cannot therefore be deemed to be attached to this Country. He also pretends to the Sovereignty of the Lands adjacent to the *Arathapescow Lake*, so that by encouraging him we may be fostering a viper in our bosom.

Should the Vessel be going to Hudson's Bay find no Sea communication practicable, she would return back to England by the beginning of October in time to proceed by Cape Horn, in prosecution of the Voyage on the west side, with the advantage of all that Local knowledge which their Observations and enquiries in Hudson's Bay had obtained.

I am given to understand that the Wages and Provisions for a Vessel of 120 tons & 30 men would not exceed £100 p. month, so that the expence of this attempt would be small.

The most eligible mode of promoting the enterprise would be by sending one vessel round Cape Horn without delay & another to Hudson's Bay; and the Hudson's Bay Company have expressed their readiness to co-operate with Government as the Esquimaux on the West side of the Bay, are on Friendly Footing with the Hudson's Bay Company's Agents, some of them might probably be induced to accompany the Adventurers in their Canoes. Mr. Hearne mentions that the Esquimaux winter at a *very great Lake*, called *Yathked*, situated to the S. W. of the *Chesterfield Inlet*, & it is not improbable they may be induced under the English Influence to accompany some of our People across those Lakes & by those Rivers which the Indian Maps represent as connecting Hudson's Bay & the Arathapescow Lake, which would obviate the objection made to the navigation from the Northern Parts of Hudson's Bay, as being a country destitute of Birch-wood for making *Bark Canoes*.

I cannot omit mentioning the propriety of having *Dogs* as a *watch*; for the Indians coming upon their enemies like a Tiger by stealth, The Alarm would be given and their Brutal Ferocity prevented.

No. 5.—ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 379.*)

DR. SIR,—My Friend Mr. Wegg the Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, desires me to say that the Directors of that Company have unanimously determined to send their Sloop of about 90 Tons at the Company's Expence, if Government will send a proper Person in her to examine if any out-let can be found from Hudson's Bay to facilitate the communication with the West Coast. They are particularly solicitous that Government would send a proper Person in her that the Publick may be assured of every thing being done to effect the desired purpose.

They also wish that two proper Persons may be sent by Government to travel inland to ascertain the shortest communication by the Lakes & Rivers, and The Hudson's Bay Company will defray any reasonable Expence of that undertaking.

Dr. Sir,
Very truly yrs.,
A. DALRYMPLE.

No. 52 High Street, Marylebone,
11th Feby., 1790,

No. 6.—NOTE BY ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 380.*)

DR. SIR,—I find you were mistaken concerning D. He is a Cumberland man and not an American! I thought I recollected Stockdale had so informed me, I therefore enquired of him & find they come from the same part of that Country.

I should think Capt. F. & D. would do well for the Land Expedition to Hudson's Bay & H. and his Brother from Canada, if that Plan is still followed; I mentioned Johnstone to Wegg in the manner we agreed and shall write to day.

Yrs. very truly,
A. DALRYMPLE.

No. 7.—CAPTAIN HOLLAND'S PLAN TO EXPLORE FROM QUEBEC.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 381.)

The following Plan strikes Mr. Holland as most Eligible for carrying into Effect the proposed Expedition for Discovering, and Exploring the Interior parts of the Northern and Western Quarter of America: Lying between Lake Aurabusquie, or Arathepskow and the Line of Coast discovered by Capt. Cook:

First. That the Party to be employed should consist of not less than sixteen Persons, including a Surveyor and Assistant: Four Men having some knowledge of Boat Building; Eight Canadians, and Two Indians, for navigating Two, or sometimes Three Canoes, in order at Times, or as occasion may require to be enabled to Detach one, on any separate work which may present itself, such as exploring Rivers, sketching in the side of a Lake opposite to that taken by the Main Party and Chief Surveyor with whom Two Canoes must constantly be stationed for fear of accidents to either; and by keeping the Duplicates, Plans, observations, Journals &c. separated less injury would be sustained by the loss.

One of the great Obstacles to impede such an Expedition, would be the want of Provisions. It will therefore be necessary that a sufficient Quantity (for at least Three years consumption) should be deposited at Aurabusquie, to be conveyed thither from the King's Stores at Fort Michilimacinac, and as our Canoes, from the smallness of their size would not be able to contain the Quantity requisite, a Party, and Canoes, might be spared from the Fort, to aid in the transporting of it to Aurabusquie; from whence our chief operations ought to commence.

The Track from Lake Superior thither being known (and an accurate survey not the object in view) all that appears necessary between those Places is the ascertaining the Latitude and Longitude of some Principal Posts in our Route; and making such Sketches as may be useful to Persons who may follow. This I presume will be all that can be done in the course of the Ensuing Summer, supposing the Party to depart from Quebec about the end of May; at which Place, and at Montreal; a Month at least will be consumed in making the necessary Preparations Prior to our Departure. Little further during the winter season can be done at Aurabusquie, than exploring the Surrounding Country; making Observations; gaining Intelligence; and preparing for pursuing our Route in Spring; which I think should be by mounting the Slave River; thence North West coasting the Slave Lake (which by Information gained at Quebec from Persons who have been in that Country) is not less than Ten Degrees of Longitude; That it discharges itself into a River which takes its course N. West, and that its Distance from thence, to Prince Williams Sound or Cook's River, does not exceed Fifteen Degrees of Longitude.

After reaching the mouth of Cook's River, or whatever other River, we may fall in with on the outset, It will be advisable to stretch along the Coast, to the South East, to observe the course of all such rivers as may appear of importance; until we shall be joined by the Party, intended to depart from Hudson's House, who I apprehend will follow the Coast to the North West, and explore the rivers in like manner until our Junction.

No. 8.—ESTIMATE OF EXPENSE NECESSARY TO EQUIP A PARTY ON AN EXPEDITION TO THE NORTH WEST PARTS OF AMERICA TO BE EMPLOYED IN EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 385.)

	£	s
A Surveyor at Pr Diem.....		
One Assistant at 10s. Pr Diem makes Pr Annm.....	182	10
Four men to understand Boat Building 3s. pr Diem.....	219	
Eight Canadians for navigating & Transporting Canoes, Provisions &c.....	365	

	£
Two Indians at 2s. Pr Diem.....	73
Sixteen Rations of Provisions for the above Party. The Ration consisting of: 16 ounces of Bread, 1 lb. of meat, 1 Pint of Rum.....	
Necessary Disbursements not included in the above.....	
Astronomical and other Instruments.....	150
Indian Trinkets.....	150
Canoes, Oil Cloths, Tackling &c.....	40
Arms, Ammunition, Hatchets, Nap Sacks, &c.....	

No. 9.—LIST OF INSTRUMENTS, &c.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 386.)

List of Instruments necessary for making Astronomical and other Observations by the party intended to cross from Canada to the Pacific Ocean. Prepared by Mr. Holland,

February, 1790.

A Transit Instrument.

A Time Piece.

Telescopes { A Refractor } of sufficient power to observe the Eclipses
{ A Reflector } of Jupiter Sattelites.

A Thermometer graduated considerably below the Freezing Point.

A Barometer constructed for measuring Heights.

A Theodolite, Azimuth and Hadley.

No. 10.—DALRYMPLE TO RIGHT HON. W. W. GRENVILLE.

(Archives series Q, vol. 49, p. 388.)

SIR,—I take the liberty of troubling you, to express how much depends on your speedy determination on the propositions of The Hudson's Bay Company, the Season drawing near for the departure of their Ships—At the same time that I wish to interest you in my own behalf, if you think my pretensions in the enclosed letter to the Court of Directors of the East India Company is founded on Justice.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

A. DALRYMPLE,

High Street, Marylebone,
16th April, 1790.

No. 11.— A. DALRYMPLE TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 389.)

No. 52 HIGH STREET,

MARYLEBONE, 1st June, 1790.

DR. SIR,—I shall be very much obliged to you if you will be so good to use your influence with Capt. Holland to obtain any Latitudes (and also Longitudes if he has any) of Lake Superior.

I recollect to have heard that he had come down the Falls of St. Mary from Lake Superior to Lake Huron so that he must have been in these parts & the character he bears makes me conclude he could not have been there without making observations. I have only one position on Lake Superior from the Hudson's Bay Company, & that does not agree with D'Anville.

Yrs. truly,

A. DALRYMPLE.

No. 12.—A. DALRYMPLE TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 390.)

7th July, 1790.

DR. SIS,—I have not been able to get down to Whitehall since I had your note. My map is *not finished* because I *have not received* the *Latitudes &c.* of Lake Superior, you promised to ask of Mr. Holland. I think everything else is prepared. If you wish to have a *Proof* of what is done, viz. the *West Coast of Hudson's Bay* without any of *Peter Ponds* or the Canadian Parts I will bring it to-morrow as I shall be your way. I suppose you have heard that Capt. Douglas is gone again from China to the N. W. Coast of America under *American* colours.

I was yesterday told by Mr. Raikes that the King of Sweden had made good his Landing within a small distance of Petersburgh (I think 25 miles) and had repelled the Russian Troops. But I suppose this is not news to you.

Yours truly,

A. DALRYMPLE.

No. 13.—CAPTAIN HOLLAND TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(Archives series, Q, vol. 49, p. 391.)

LONDON, July 25th, 1790.

SIR,—Presuming from the advanced state of the season, that little more can be done this year towards prosecuting the intended exploration of the Interior parts of the North West of America; than in making such arrangements at Quebec during the winter as will enable us to leave that place the Instant the Ice breaks up in Spring; to effect which I conceive it of material consequence to have the necessary Instruments and other articles to be procured in this Country shipped this season for Canada, for the following reasons, That after Sunday next the 1st of August the direct communication by shipping to Quebec closes till next Spring; when from numberless impediments their arrival is frequently retarded till near the commencement of June at which time we should be near Michilimacinak. Submitting the above with all deference to your superior judgement.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most devoted, most obedient

and most humble servant,

JN. F. DE B. HOLLAND.

NOTE B.
RELIGIOUS, EDUCATIONAL AND OTHER STATISTICS.

No. 1—SUMMARY OF THE CENSUS OF CANADA, 1784.

(Archives, series B, vol. 225-2 p. 406.)

RÉCAPITULATION GÉNÉRAL du dénombrement de la province de Québec en l'année 1784.

Districts.	Hommes mariés.	Maisons.	Femmes.	Garçons.		Filles.		Domestiques.	Absents.	Infirmes.	Esclaves.	Arpens de terre en superficie.	Minots de semence.	Chevaux.	Bœufs.	Vaches.	Torailles.	Moutons.	Cochons.	Fusils.	Miliciens.	
				An-dessus de 15 ans.	Au-dessous de 15 ans.	An-dessus de 14 ans.	Au-dessous de 14 ans.															
Ville et district de Montréal.....	10,140	9,794	9,727	4,357	11,637	3,809	10,803	4,020	304	625	212	726,703	217,703	17,825	12,036	22,579	16,620	33,238	41,806	5,968	—	14,493
Ville et district des Trois-Rivières..	2,080	1,973	2,247	912	2,874	877	2,726	676	104	118	4	214,875	39,349	3,135	1,602	5,368	3,147	10,206	6,458	1,291	2,893	
Ville et district de Québec.....	7,911	7,137	7,380	4,112	10,041	4,206	8,984	1,795	93	130	88	23,781 ¹ / ₂	126,318 ¹ / ₂	9,116	8,456	16,344	12,439	41,222	22,292	3,575	10,863	
Total	20,131	18,904	19,354	9,381	24,552	8,892	22,513	6,491	501	893	304	965,059 ¹ / ₂	383,349 ¹ / ₂	30,096	22,094	44,291	32,206	84,666	70,466	10,834	28,249	

No. 2.—LIST OF PARISHES, &c., OF THE DIOCESE OF QUEBEC.

(Archives, series B. vol. 225-2 p. 34.)

LISTE des Paroisses et curés du Diocèse de Québec; de la quantité des dixmes et du nombre des communicants ou personnes de l'un et de l'autre sexe au-dessus de l'âge de 13, 14, 15 ans, ou environ.

(LIST of parishes, and curés of the diocese of Quebec, with the amount of tithes, and the number of communicants, or persons of both sexes, above the age of 13, 14, 15, or thereabouts.)

Paroisses.	Curés.	Communi- nants.	Dixme.	De bled.	D'avoine.	De pois.
				Minots.	Minots.	Minots.
Kamouraska ..	M. Trutaut	650	350		200	
River Ouelle ..	M. Ber. Panet	580	400		110	
Ste-Anne, Grande-Anse ..	M. Lefebvre	500	450		150	90
St. Roch ..	M. Verreau le jeune	450	250		50	140
St-Jean Port Joli ..	M. Faucher	200	90		50	24
L'islette ..	M. Jacques Panet	450	420			
Cap St. Ignace ..	M. Paquet	350	200		40	
St. Thomas ..	M. Perrault	960	600		120	20
St. Pierre ..	M. Bedard	440	550		60	10
St. François ..		470	400		70	30
St. Charles. R. Boyer ..	M. Sarault	902	600		250	160
St. Gervais ..	M. Roy, environ 100 minots pris sur St. Charles.					
St. Valier ..	M. Garault	650	500		60	
Berthier ..		350	300		25	
St. Michel ..	M. Lagroix	900	350		80	50
Beaumont ..	M. Berthiaume	300	150		65	30
Pointe Lévi ..		500	350		160	90
St. Henri ..	M. Vesina, environ 100 minots détachés de St. Charles et de la Pt Lévi.					
Ste. Marie, Nouv.-Beauce ..	M. Verreau, l'ainé	720	450		160	40
St. Joseph do	M. Jean					
St. François do						
St. Nicolas ..	M. Griault	250	200		30 à 40	15
St. Antoine ..	M. Noel	450	200		90	12 à 15
St. Croix ..	M. Gatien	250	200		90	15
Lotbinière ..		300	180		60	10 à 12
St. Jeane, St. Pierre des	Le Père Louis	280	100		50	20
Béquets ..		180	80		25 à 30	
Gentilly ..	M. Doubis	350	300		100	
Becancour ..		250	120		50	+18
Nicolette ..	M. Brallard	270	150		60	20
Baye du Febvre ..	M. Lenoir	200	150		40	*200
St. François ..		(Le même Prêtre dessert les sauvages Abenakis.				
Lac Yamaska ..	Père Christostôme	400	120		100	*85
St. Hyacinth, nouvelle Pa- roisse sur la Rivière d'Y- maska ..	M. Durouway					
Sorel, isle du Pas ..	M. Martel, le jeune	637	365	455	55	†
St. Ours ..	M. Porlier	730	750	200	80	§
St. Denis ..	M. Cherrier	500	600	150	50	
St. Antoine ..	M. Gervaise	420	650	150	50	
St. Charles ..	M. Martel, l'ainé	700	800	60		
Belœil ..	M. Noizeux	500	450	60	20	
St. Joseph de Chambli ..	M. Mennard	1,200	12 à 1,300			
St. Olivier de Chambli ..				M. Picard		
Contrecoeur ..	M. Kimbert	280	250	60	25	
Verchères ..	M. Carpentier	900	11 à 1,200	150	60	
Varennes ..	M. Duburon	8 à 900	12 à 1,300	200	80	
Boucherville ..	M. Dufrost	800	600	200	30	
Longueuil ..	M. Demeulle	500	650	100	60	

† 10 minots de bled d'inde.

‡ 25 minots de bled d'inde.

* Y compris le bled d'inde.

§ 10 minots d'orge.

No. 2.—LIST OF PARISHES, &c., OF THE DIOCESE OF QUEBEC.—Continued.

LISTE des paroisses et curés du diocèse de Québec, etc.—Suite.
(List of parishes and curés of the diocese of Québec, &c.—Continued.)

Paroisses.	Curés.	Communiants.	Dixme.	de bled.	d'avoine.	de pois.
				Minots.	Minots.	Minots.
Laprairie	M. Filion	800	650	440	80 à 100	
St. François Régis	M. Gamelin	400	400	60	80	
St. Constant	Mission desservie par Mr. Ducharme.					
Sault St. Louis	M. Damouchel	350	300	70		
Chateauguay	M. Denant, il dessert aussi la mission de St. Régis.					
Soulanges		200	180	30	20	
Ile Ferraut	M. Deguire	400	360	80	25	
Vaudreuil	M. Cossefroy	800	700		500	100
Pointe Claire	M. Besson	850	650		380	130
St. Geneviève	Desservie par les deux curés ci-dessus.					
St. Anne	M. Gallet	300	150		100	40
Lachine	M. Beauzel	800	600		400	200
St. Laurent		450				
Sault au Recollet.	M. Fortin	340		env. 200	150	45
Rivière des Prairies.		440	350		100	40
Pte. aux Trembles	M. Racine	320	280		150	40
Langue Pointe	M. Marchand	350	250		150	50
St. François en l'île Jésus.	M. Renager					
St. Vincent de Paul.	M. Lemaire	1,100	800		420	200
St. Martin	A pris sur la Rivière du Chêne environ 200 minots.					
St. Rose	Frs. Perrault	6 à 700		env. 500	120	40
Rivière du Chêne	Proust	700	6 à 700		200	80
Terrebonne	M. Foucher	450	300		50	30
La Mascouche	Beaumont	4 à 500		env. 400	60	20
La Chemaye	M. Petrimoulx	2,200	16 à 1,700		300	150
L'Assomption	M. Bro partage le revenu du précédent, ce qui, joint à quelque autre division fait qu'il ne reste plus au curé de L'Assomption que 6 à 700 minots.					
L'Acadie		550	5 à 600		60 à 80	30
Repentigny	M. St. Germain	350	env. 400		75	35
St. Sulpice		270	260		40	50
La Valterie	M. Archambault	env. 150	80 à 100		15	12
St. Paul, nouvelle paroisse.		300	250		30	20
Lanoraie	M. Ponget	580	350		200	50
Berthier	M. Catin	400	270	50	400	
St. Cuthbert	M. Rinfret	300	300	100	60	
Maskinongé	Père Petrimoulx	400	500	130	80	
Rivière du Loup	M. Bertrand	580	500	150	60	
Yamachiche		200	100	60	10	
Point du Lac	M. St. Onge, G.V.	100	60	40	10	
Cap de la Magdeleine.		100	60	40	10	
ChAMPLAIN		160	80	20	20	
Baptiscan	M. Huot	200	90	60	30	
St. Geneviève		380	110	90	20	
St. Anne	M. Say	600	350	100	50	
Les Grondines		200	100	90	20	
Déchambault		350	200	100	40	
Cap Santé	M. Filion	600	500	110	60	
Les Ecureuils		300	120	90	40	
La Pte. aux Trembles	M. Bailly	610	450	100	90	
St. Augustin		580	460	130	80	
Nouvelle Lorette	Mission sauvage desservie par le P. Girault.					
St. Foï	M. Delettincere	650	500	110	60	
Charlesbourg	M. Deschenaux	260	125	100	25	
Beaufort	M. Borel	900	500	150	90	
L'Ange Gardien	M. Renaud	600	280	100	60	
Château Richer		280	220	30	40	
St. Anne	M. Hubert	310	300	100	40	
St. Féréol		350	260	100	40	
			presque rien.			

* NOTE.—Cette paroisse sera probablement divisée et celle sur le fleuve ne sera gueres que de 200 minots.

No. 2.—LIST OF PARISHES, &c., OF THE DIOCESE OF QUEBEC.—*Continued.*

LISTE des paroisses et curés du diocèse de Québec, etc.—*Suite.*
(LIST of parishes and curés of the diocese of Québec, &c.—*Continued.*)

Paroisses.	Curés.	Communiants.	Dixme.	de bled.		d'avoine.		de pois.	
				Minots.	Minots.	Minots.	Minots.		
St. Joachim	M. Corbin	280	400	300		35			
La Baye St. Paul	M. Gagnon	310	200	60	20				
La petite Rivière									
Isle aux Coudres	M. Compain	250	200	60	25				
Les Eboulements									
La Malbaye									
St. François isle D'ort	M. Leguerre	250	200	70	80				
Pte. Famille	M. Guichaux	350	300	80					80
St. Pierre	M. le Coadjuteur	400	300	70					80
St. Laurent	M. Hamel, vicaire	400	200	60					80
St. Jean	M. Pinet	420	200	150					80
Montréal	M. Montgolfier	3a 4,000	4 à 500	150					20
Villes Trois Rivières	M. Mailloux	400	env. 140	60					4
Québec	M. Aug. Hébert*	3,000	env. 80	80					

*Son revenu peut être en tout de 2,500 m. par le casuel la fabrique, à ma prière, a suppléé à la modicité de son revenu, afin de payer ses deux vicaires qu'il est obligé de nourrir, et à qui il donne en outre à chacun 200 m.

Ces notices prises de celles de mes visites ne peuvent être justes à présent, et ne donnent qu'un à peu près les anciennes paroisses se sont détériorées ; les nouvelles se sont augmentées et s'augmentent encore.

QUÉBEC,

Jun 1784.

BRIAND, évêque de Québec.

No. 3—CENSUS OF CLERGY, &c.
(Archives Series B, vol. 225-2 page 384.)

DÉNOMBREMENT GÉNÉRAL DE L'ÉTAT ECCLÉSIASTIQUE ET COMMUNAUTÉS RELIGIEUSES DE LA PROVINCE DE QUÉBEC EN 1784.

DÉNOMINATION.

Villes.	Noms.	Séminaires.		Jésuites.		Récolléts.		Prêtres Curés.	Ursulines.	Hôtel-Dieu.	Hosp. Gén.	Congrégation.
		Evêques	Prêtres.	Pères.	Frères.	Pères.	Frères.					
Québec.....	Monsieur Desglis..... Monsieur Briant.....	1	6	3		6	5	46	39	32	33	12
		1		1 en cure		3 en cure						
Trois-Rivières..... Montréal.....			10	1		1	2	13	21	32	17	48
								40				
	Total.....	2	16	4		7	7	99	60	64	50	60

daté Québec Le 28 Octobre 1784.

FRANÇOIS BABY,
Adjudant-Gén. de Milices.

No. 4.—STATEMENT OF MILITIA.

(Archives series B, 225-2 p. 423.)

TABLEAU des Milices Canadiennes en la Province Québec, district de Québec.

Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel et Adjt.-Général.	Major.	Capt.-Aide Major.	Capitaine en second Aide-Major.	Etat-Major, Enseigne, Aide-Major.	Total.			
	François Baby.....	Jacques Perras.....	Gabl. Taschereaux.....	Louis Germain.....	Jean Bte.....				
Le Comte Dupré.....									
Noms des Paroisses.	Capitaines.	Capitaines en second.	Lieutenants.	Enseignes.	No. de Miliciens Mariés.	No. de Sergents.	Miliciens, Gargons.	Total.	
Ville et Baillien de Québec.	Leforce.....	Pommeran.....	Serindac.....	Bte. St-Germain.....	819	26	767	1,636	
	Marcoux.....	Perrault.....	Duval.....	Bruneau.....					
	Berthelot.....	Durfaul.....	Turgeon.....	Dupont.....					
	Dumas.....	Liaard.....	Marchand.....	Premont.....					
	Tremont.....	Picard.....	Dumas.....	Chevalier.....					
	Launière.....	Bouchel.....	Pinguet.....	Volant.....					
			Pierre Lepage.....						
		J. Bte. Grandmaison.....							
				Michel Viel.....					
				Jean LeBelle.....					
Rimouski, St. Germain.....	Alex. Roy.....	Joseph Cureux.....	Frans. Dionne.....	Alexis Nadeau.....	37	6	31	73	
3 Piscoles, Reine des Anges.....	Joseph Boucher.....	Ignace Boucher.....	Bernard Lizotte.....	Jean Oudet.....	23	5	84	32	
Isle Verte, St. Jean Bte.....	Aug. Roy.....	J. Marie Castonguay.....	J. Marie Castonguay.....		24	4	100	39	
Cacouna do.....	Jean Maurin.....	Charles Forth.....	Emanuel Dupré.....		24	4	84	34	
Rivière du Loup, St. Louis.....	Franç. Duval.....	J. Bte. Després.....	Jean Bernier.....		24	4	84	34	
Isle du Portage do.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Bte. Després.....			23	2	21	45	
Kamouraska.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Bte. Després.....			17	1	13	33	
	Pierre Pinet.....								
Rivière Ouelle, L'Assomption.....	Alex. Roy.....	Joseph Boucher.....	Joseph Cureux.....	Jean LeBelle.....	30	6	31	260	
Lapencardières, Ste. Anne.....	Joseph Boucher.....	Aug. Roy.....	Frans. Dionne.....	Alexis Nadeau.....	159	5	84	297	
St. Rock.....	Aug. Roy.....	Jean Maurin.....	Ignace Boucher.....	Jean Oudet.....	191	4	100	297	
Port-Joy, St. Jean.....	Jean Maurin.....	Franç. Duval.....	Bernard Lizotte.....		133	4	64	204	
Lilette, Notre-Dame.....	Franç. Duval.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Marie Castonguay.....		160	4	94	260	
Cap St.-Ignace.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Bte. Després.....	Charles Forth.....		87	3	63	136	
Isle aux Grues } St. Antoine.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Bte. Després.....	Emanuel Dupré.....		87	4	91	236	
Isle aux Oyes }.....	J. Bte. Després.....	J. Bte. Després.....	Jean Bernier.....		101	4	78	185	
Rivière du Sud. (St. Pierre.....	Michel Blay.....	Michel Blay.....	J. Bte. Blay.....		21	1	25	47	
Pue. à la Caillie, St. Thomas.....	Louis Bigy.....	Louis Bigy.....	Fre.....		102	4	105	313	
Berthier, L'Assomption.....	Jacques Thibault.....	Jacques Thibault.....	Jacques Nicole.....	René Gagné.....	72	3	73	196	
St. Vallier.....	Pascal Couvaix.....	Pascal Couvaix.....	François Menter.....		191	5	107	306	
	André Aubé.....	André Aubé.....	Pre. Labes.....		72	3	65	142	
	Pierre Bouchard.....	Pierre Bouchard.....	Germath Blondeau.....		135	3	147	312	

Suite du District de Québec.

Noms des Paroisses.	Capitaines.	Lieutenants.	Enseignes.	No. de Sergents.	No. de Militiens Mariés.	No. de Militiens Garçons.	Total.
St. Michel.	Domique Poliquin.	J. Bte. Leclair.		6	163	125	296
Beaumont, St. Etienne.	Joseph Roy.	Alexis Mignot.		3	67	55	127
Point Levy, St. Joseph.	Frans. Bourrassa.	Jacques Bégin.		3	165	143	320
St. Charles.	Etienne Bégin.	J. Bte. Bégin.		5	180	94	281
St. Gervais.	Joseph Royer.	Jean Bilodeau.		5	131	31	167
	Louis Gaussein.	J. Bte. Peralut.		5	115	38	180
	Frans. Vereau.	Guillaume Proval.		5	84	46	186
La Beauce.	Joseph Poulin.	André Bisson.		4	56	25	84
	Frans. Quirion.	Jean Gagnon.		2	167	71	244
St. Henry.	Louis Bégin.	J. Bte. Crepant.		4	95	39	139
St. Nicolas.	Etienne Frisbet.	J. Bte. Demers.		3	104	57	167
St. Antoine.	Louis Côté.	Etienne Lambert.		4	55	46	107
St. Croix.	Ant. Hamel.	Jh. Simon Houle.		4	98	52	156
St. Lotbinière.	Jean Leclair.	Fr. Bélanger.		4	28	15	46
St. Jean Dechallion.	Joseph Laliberté.	René Frotier.		2	45	30	79
Grondines.	Joseph Hamelin.	Joseph Noël.		2	103	42	151
Deschambault.	Pierre Grolaeur.	Pierre Lapare.	François Pagé	4	140	69	217
Cap-Santé.	Pierre Mercure.			5	82	42	127
Ecureuils.	Jacques Delisle.			2	109	76	191
Pointe-aux-Trembles.	Jacques Garnand.			4	156	112	278
St. Augustin.	Augt. Gingras.	Louis Gingras.		4	165	115	287
Ancienne Lovette.	Frans. Gauté.	Prisque Goulette.		2	52	37	98
St. Foi.	Charles Norau.	Ignace Govin.	Joseph Allin	4	281	177	472
Charlesbourg.	Antoine Sanson.	Tierre Hamel.		2	129	82	218
	Jacques Joban.	Jean Trudel.		4	53	66	123
	Raphael Giroux.	Jean Bte. Bélanger.		2	61	50	116
Beauport.	Louis Lheureux.	Jacques Barbau.		2	52	62	118
	Paul Rainville.	Jean Garnaud.		5	52	48	104
	Michel Huot.	Philippe Trudelle.		2	31	25	58
	Joseph Caseau.	Ignace Gravel.		3	21	28	51
Côte Beaupré.	Frans. Lessar.	Ignace Giguere.		4	141	99	246
	Joseph Gagnon.	Frans. Fortin.		1	45	45	93
	Joseph Paré.	Michel Lavoix.		3	49	48	102
Petite Rivière.	Jean Bte. Fortin.	J. Bte. Ménard.		4	99	45	146
Baye St. Paul.	Jean Boily.	Louis Tremblay.		1	45	45	93
Éboulements.	Jean Frs. Tremblay.	Jh. Bomar Dufour.		3	49	48	102
Isle-aux-Coudres.	Zacharie Harvé.						

Suite du District de Québec.

Noms des paroisses.	Capitaines.	Lieutenants.	Enseignes.	No. de Sergents.	No. de Miliciens Mariés.	No. de Miliciens Garçons.	Total.
(St. Pierre	Prisque Plante	Pierre Furland	Joseph Gosselin	3	73	61	140
St. Famille	Pierre Deblois	Etiene Drouin	Etiene Giguère	3	65	51	122
St. François	Joseph Lepage	Jacques Guérard		2	50	19	73
St. Jean	Louis Gimais	François Pepin		3	80	42	127
(St. Laurent	Louis Bouleau	Fr. Labreque		2	59	57	120
Total, Etat-Major, 6	63 en second 7	60	15	219	6,181	4,312	10,868

No. 5.—RETURN OF INDIANS.

(Archives Series B. 225-2, p. 393.)

RETURN of the Indians in the District of Quebec, 1st July, 1783.

Villages	Chiefs of the Villages.	Chief Warriors.	Messengers.	Warriors.	Women.	From 6 to 12 years.		From 3 to 6 years.		Children.	Total.
						Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.		
Coch Nawaga	2	18	8	139	202	64	49	39	30	61	612
Lake Two Mountains	3	29	24	169	266	65	51	61	57	24	754
St. Regis	3	20	9	100	134	22	27	22	21	22	380
St. François	3	6	2	103	149	17	17	10	11	24	342
Lorrette	2	2	2	28	42	11	4	9	2	3	103
Oswegatchie	2	6	2	26	39	8	2	7	1	8	101
Carleton Island	2	6	3	184	230	32	36	21	26	42	582
Total	22	87	48	749	1,062	219	186	169	148	184	2,874

(Signed) JOHN CAMPBELL,

*Superint. &c., Indian Affairs
within the Province of Quebec.*

No. 6.—STATE OF RELIGION IN CANADA.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 49, p. 343.)

At the Settling of the Peace in 1762 it was represented to Government that there were a vast number of French Protestants in Canada, for whose benefit it would be proper to send out Clergymen who could preach in that language, though in reality the number was very small, and the English Protestants were ten times as many, and about two years ago amounted to 6,000, and upwards. Accordingly three clergymen with a stipend each of £200 a year, were sent out to their respective Parishes of Quebec, Montreal and Trois Rivières, viz. : Mr. DeMontmollin, Mr. DeLisle and Mr. Viziere. About 6 years ago, a Mr. Geary went over for one winter, with the same salary, but came back to England.

And last year the Revd. Mr. Toosey, who has two Livings in Suffolk, was sent in his room, without being appointed to any settled place wherein to officiate as a clergyman.

These are all the clergy in that extensive Province, except the Revd. Mr. Stuart and Mr. Doty the Society's Missionaries; lately placed, the one at Cataraqui, and the other at Sorrell, with a salary of £50 a year from the Society.

The neglect of church duty appears from repeated accounts sent to the Bp. of London, and the Society, to be most shameful.

There is not a single Protestant Church in the whole Province.

The French Minister at Quebec, a reformed Jesuit cannot preach in English, and is very negligent in his duty.

The Minister of Trois Rivières is a most dissolute character. He was formerly a Recueille [Recollet] monk at that place, quarrelled with his Abbot, and then got ordained here in England, and went back the Protestant Minister of that place, where he never does any duty at all.

The Minister at Montreal (who is also Chaplain to the Garrison) when he does officiate, it is in the Chapel of the Recollects Convent, on Sunday mornings only, and on Christ-mas day & Good Friday.

The paucity of French hearers hath so far set aside divine service and preaching in French, that the Society have credible information, that for four years together not 4 sermons were preached in that language. The evening service is never performed, and the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper not administered above 3 or 4 times in a year, at Montreal; not so often at Quebec, and not at all at Trois Rivières.

Catechizing is unknown in that country.

The ill effects of this neglect are very obvious, and have been severely felt.

The greater part of the Inhabitants at Montreal are Presbyterians of the Church of Scotland. These, being weary of attending a Minister, whom they did not understand, & for other reasons, have established a Presbyterian Minister, and subscribed liberally to his support. His name is Bethune, and he was late chaplain to the 84th Regiment, & while Mr. Stuart assisted Mr. DeLisle (which he did for a short time) he used constantly to attend the Service of our Church.

Had a worthy Clergyman of our Church settled there, this had been prevented.

There are two schools, to each of which a salary of £100 a year is allotted by the Government, the one at Quebec and the other at Montreal. The Schoolmaster's name at Quebec is Tanswell.

The Revd. Mr. Stuart had the School at Montreal for a short time (after his flight from Fort Hunter where he was Missionary) until, about 2 years ago the Govt. thought proper to take half the salary away and divide it between a Mr. Fisher and a Mr. Christie, both Presbyterians. The latter turning profligate, absconded, and the Govt. took that opportunity of giving £25 to a schoolmaster recommended by Joseph Brant, at the New Indian River, name unknown.

But, besides the division of the Salary, there is neither a schoolhouse nor Land appropriated, nor Trustees appointed, nor any Regularities made respecting the application of the £100 salary.

The Inhabitants are opulent and generous & only want a proper person to place and establish a Seminary. In that case, the Income cannot fail of being considerable. The prices for Tuition have been for Latin half a guinea, for English and Arithmetic 2 dollars per month. There is not an English School in the place.

Such was the State of Religion in Canada till the Society sent the two forementioned Clergymen.

The first, Mr. Stuart, is missionary at Cataraqi and to the Mohawks at the Bay of Kent; and Mr. Vincent is the Society's Schoolmaster there. Mr. Stuart is to divide his time, betwixt the Mohawks & the New Settlements of Loyalists, for which his allowance of £50 is inadequate.

It is hoped, therefore, that Government will make an addition to it, & also appoint Mr. Stuart Chaplain to the Garrison at Cataraqi, and give instructions to the Governor, to allot a Glebe, & to erect a Church & Parsonage-house and also a School-house, with a Salary & Land.

The same is desired respecting Mr. Doty at Sorrel (except that there is no Garrison there).

A Missionary is wanted also at Johnstown, 36 miles above Coteau de Lac, with the assistance of Government.

There are Loyalists settled from Cataraqi as far as the Indian Boundaries, where a Clergyman may be of use, & they desire one.

There are 44 families of the Church settled at Oswegatche where a Mr. John Bryan at present officiates.

There is a Settlement likewise of the Six Nations at a Village upon the Grand River, 40 miles above Niagara, who stipulated with General Haldimand that Government should build them a church & furnish them with a Minister & Schoolmaster.

Sir J. Johnson has already established the latter & pays him. (Note, there was not a resident Clergyman at Niagara during the whole war).

The Society would find a Schoolmaster at Montreal, if put upon a proper Establishment.

As Mr. Toosey has no fixed employment, and is an Englishman, might not he be directed to officiate either at Quebec or Montreal, or Trois Rivières, where it is presumed that Churches ought to be built?

According to this Representation, there will be wanted at least three more English Clergymen, for which there must be an assistance from Government, in addition to the Society's. It is hoped that, as it was in the first sending out Ministers to Nova Scotia Government will make an allowance to such Ministers as may go from hence, and find them a passage.

No. 7.—ECCLESIASTICAL STATE OF CANADA.—CATHOLIC AND
PROTESTANT.

(Archives Series Q, vol. 49, p. 350.)

TABLE A.

CATHOLIC.

BISHOPS.

Mons. Briand, retired.
" Hubert, acting.
" Bailly, coadjutor.

VICARS.

Mons. Montgolfier.
" St. Onge.
" Gruvé.
" Brassier.
" Durant.
" Plessis, Secretary of Ye Diocese.

SEMINARY OF QUEBEC.

Mons. Gruvé, Superior.

Directors.

" Bedard.
" La Haille.
" Burke.
" Robert.
" Roy, procureur or Atty.
" Boissonneau, professor.

SEMINARY AT MONTREAL.

Mons. Montgolfier, Superieur.
" Brassier, Vice Superieur.
" Poncin, Directeur.
" Guychart, Missionary to the Algonkins at
Lake of 2 Mountains.
" Dezery, Official curate.
" Guillemin.
" Marchand, principal of College.
" Borneuf, Procureur.

Mr. Le Clerc, Missionary at Ye Lake of 2 Mountains.
" Hubert.
" LeClerc, Professor of Philosophy.

4 Ecclesiastics for humanity and Learning.

Mons. Archambault.
" Bedard.
" Chaboillez.
" Parent.

MONTREAL PARISH VICARS.

Mons. Poulin de Courval.
" Keller.
" La Motte.
" Bedard.

RECOLLETS AND FRANCISCANS.

Mons. Berry, Provincial Commissary.
" Demers, Super. at Montreal.
" Patrimoulx, Montreal Convent.
" Dugast, Missionary at Yamaska.

JESUITS.

Mons. Girault, Superior.
" Well at Ye College at Montreal.
" Casot, Procureur.

CURATES AND MISSIONARIES OF YE DIOCESE.

COUNTY OR DISTRICT OF QUEBEC.

NORTH of the River St. Lawrence.

CITY.

Mons. Hubert, Parish Vicar.
" Vidal do
" Pacquet do

Mons. Corbin serves St. Joachim.
" Guillard serves St. Anne.
" Hubert serves Chateau Richeret Ange Gardien.
" Renaud serves Beauport.
" Derome serves Charlebourg.
" Descheneaux serves Lorette.
" Beriau serves St. Augustin.
" Bailly, coadjutor, Pointe aux Trembles.
" Begin, coadjutor, Vicar.
" Hubert serves Les Ecureuils.
" Fillion serves Cap Santé.
" Labadie serves Deschambault.

SOUTH OF THE RIVER ST. LAWRENCE.

Mons. Fortin serves Lotbiniere and St. Croix.
" Marcheteau serves St. Antoine and St. Nicholas.
" La Motte serves St. Joseph and St. François.
" Dubord serves St. Marie.
" Vesina serves St. Henri.
" Berthiaume serves Pointe Levi.
" Sarault serves St. Charles.
" Minotte serves St. Gervais.
" Deguise serves St. Michel.
" Gareau serves St. Valier.
" Landriaux serves Belle Chasse.
" Compain serves Beaumont.
" Verreau serves St. Thomas.
" Bedard serves St. François, Rivière du Sud.
" Chauveaux serves St. Pierre, Rivière du Sud.
" Paquet serves Cap St. Ignace.
" Panet serves L'Illet.
" Faucher serves St. Jean Port Joli.
" Verreau serves St. Roche.
" Lefebvre serves St. Anne.
" Panet serves Rivière Ouelle.
" Trutauf serves Kamouraska.
" Paquet serves Isle Verte, Rimouski, Trois Pistoles, Madawaska.

CONVENTS OF NUNS AND FEMALE COMMUNITIES.

General Hospital at Quebec. Founded 1693 for the sick in Body and mind. Catherine Noyau, Superieure.	Nuns, 41
General Hospital, Montreal. Founded in 1753 for sick and poor. Therese Le Moine de Pins, Superieure.	Nuns, 18
Hotel Dieu at Quebec. Founded in 1636 for Sick and Poor. Mary Gen. St. François, Superieure.	Nuns, 30
Hotel Dieu at Montreal. Founded in — for Sick and Poor. Gab. Louise D'aille Volett, Superieure.	Nuns, 30
Sisters of the Congregation de Notre Dame. Founded in — for tuition of girls. Marie Bayienne, Superieure.	Sœurs, 57
Ursulines of Three Rivers. Founded in 1697 for Instruction and for Sick and Poor. Ursule Baby, Superieure.	Nuns, 19
Ursulines at Quebec. Founded in — for Instruction of Girls. Marie Charlotte Brassard, Superieure.	Nuns, 38
	Nuns, 233

TABLE B.

Mons. Bourg Missionary to Acadians and Indians at Chaleurs Bay.	
“ Jones Supt. of Mission in Nova Scotia.	
“ Power } serving under Mr. Jones.	
“ Phelan }	
“ Le Roux Missionary to the Indians in the Bay of Fundy.	

MONTREAL DISTRICT.

NORTH of the St. Lawrence.

ISLAND OF MONTREAL :

Mons. Perreault serves Parish St. Laurent.	
“ Racine serves Poin.e aux Trembles.	
“ Girouard serves Long Pointe.	
“ Ecuier serves Pointe Claire.	
“ Dumouchel serves St. Geneviève.	
“ Prevost serves Sault au Recollet et la rivière des prairies.	

ISLE JESUS :

Mons. Marchand serves St. François de Salles et La Chenai.	
“ Chenet serves St. Vincent de Paul.	
“ La Maire serves St. Martin.	
“ Gallet serves St. Rose.	

Mons. Mailton serves Rivière du Chêne.	
“ Carinave serves Isle Perreault, St. Anne.	
“ Brunet serves Soulange.	
“ Deguire serves Vaudreuil.	

ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE DISTRICT.

Mons. Delorimier serves St. Cuthbert.	
“ Pouget serves Berthier.	
“ Perreault serves Lanorai et La Vallerie.	
“ Serand serves St. Paul.	
“ St. Germain serves St. Sulpice and Repentigny.	
“ Petrimoulx serves St. Pierre de Portage.	
“ Bro serves St. Jacques.	
“ Forges serves St. Roc.	
“ Foucher serves St. Henri de Maskouche.	
“ Royteux serves Maskouche de Page.	
“ Beaumont serves Terre Bonne.	
“ Hubert serves Blairville.	
“ ——— Batiscan.	
“ ——— Cap Madeleine.	
“ Abry serves St. Geneviève.	
“ Morin serves St. Anne et Grondines.	

South Side of the St. Lawrence :

Mons. Massue serves St. Pierre, St. Jean et Gentilly.	
“ Dubois serves Bécancour.	
“ Brassard serves Nicolet.	
“ Archambault serves Bay de Febvre.	
“ Le Noix serves St. François et les Abenakies.	

Mons. Brougier serves Chateauguay.	
“ Ducharme serves Sault St. Louis & Lachine.	
“ Genest serves St. Philippe.	
“ Lanets serves Blairfindie.	
“ Griault serves Prairie de la Madeline.	
“ Denault serves Longueuil.	
“ Comfroy serves Boucherville.	
“ Duburon serves Varennes	
“ Carpentier serves Verecheres.	
“ Jean Contre Cœur.	
“ Durantay serves St. Hyacinthe.	

ON THE CHAMBLY.

Mons. Menard serves St. Joseph & Chambly.	
“ Picard serves St. Olivier.	
“ Noireux serves Belœil.	
“ Martel serves St. Charles.	
“ Cherrier serves St. Denis.	
“ Payet serves St. Antoine.	
“ Boucher serves St. Ours.	
“ Martel serves William Henry & Isle Dupas.	

DISTRICT OF THREE RIVERS.

North of the St. Lawrence.

Mons. Rinfret serves Maskinongé.	
“ Bertrand serves Rivière du Loup.	
“ Hombert, serves Yamachiche.	
“ Gagnon serves Pointe du Lac.	
“ Bleury serves Trois Rivières.	
“ Huot serves Champlain.	

DISTRICT OF HESSE.

Mons. Dufaux } Detroit.	
“ Fréchette }	

LUNENBURG.

Mons. MacDonell, Rod. St. Regis.
 " MacDonell, Alex., Oswegatchie.

PRIESTS NOT NOW EMPLOYED :

Mons. Noël formerly curate of St. Antoine de Tilly.
 " Gagnon formerly curate of Paul s Bay.
 " Leclerc formerly curate of Rimouski, etc.
 " Hamel, formerly curate of St. Pierre on Ye Isle d'Orleans.

PROTESTANT CLERGY.

Episcopal or English Church.

	Salaries.
Mr. De Lisle, Montreal.....	£ 200
Tunstall.....	100
De Montmollin, Quebec.....	200
Toosey.....	200
Veyssiere, Three Rivers.....	200
Doty, William Henry.....	100
Stuart, Kingston.....	100
Bryan, Cornwall.....	50
Langhorn—near Kingston Missionary from Ye Society for propagating Ye Gospel with £50 and from Government £100.....	150

Church of Scotland.

Messrs. Henry & Spark, Quebec, Bethune, near Oswegatchie.....	50
	£1,350

RECAPITULATION.

Bishops.....	3	
Priests.....	146	
General Hospital at Quebec Nuns.....	41	149
" Montreal.....	18	
Hotel-Dieu Quebec.....	30	
" Montreal.....	30	
Sisters of Congregation.....	57	
Ursuline Nuns at 3 Rivers.....	19	
" Quebec.....	38	
	233	
	382	
Catholic Religions.....	382	
Protestants.....	11	

TABLE C.

PROTESTANT SCHOOLS.

Schollars.	Quebec.	Salaries.
25	Tanswell.....	£ 100
18	Fraser.....	
32	Keith.....	
53	Jones.....	
11	Serjeant.....	
41	Borrows.....	
195		
	Montreal.	
42	Fisher.....	£ 50
48	Nelson.....	
39	Bowen.....	
17	Gunn.....	
146		
	Three Rivers.	
11	Brown.....	
15	Morris.....	
26		
	William Henry.	
17	Bisset.....	
	Gaspé.	
	Hobson.....	25

SCHOLLARS IN PROTESTANT SCHOOLS.

at Quebec.....	195
Montreal.....	146
Three Rivers.....	26
William Henry.....	17
	384
No returns yet made up of Ye Protestant Schools in Ye Counties of Gaspé, Lunenb'g, Mechlenburg, Nassau and Hesse.	

SCHOLLARS IN CATHOLIC SCHOOLS.

Seminary of Quebec.

Pensioners & out pensioners.....	95
Seminary of Montreal.....	91
	186
at Vaudreuil Hesse :	
Reading School.....	78
Writing School.....	86
	164
	350

NOTE C.

VERMONT NEGOTIATIONS.

No. 1.—GOVERNOR SIMCOE TO MR. DUNDAS.

(Archives, series Q, 278 p. 259.)

August the 2nd 1791.

SIR,—As I understand from Mr. Levi Allen of Vermont that He is in expectation of being admitted to an interview with you, I conceive that it will not be disagreeable to you if I take the Liberty of communicating to you those circumstances with which I have been acquainted relative to his former transactions with Lord Grenville; and some few observations which I flatter myself may give you some insight into his views, preparatory to such conversation as you shall think proper to hold with him.

Mr. Allen as commissioned under the great Seal of Vermont presented a Memorial to the Committee of Privy Council on the 13th June 1789, Stating the wishes of Vermont to form a commercial intercourse with this country, a Similar Memorial having been presented to the Secretary of State, upon Ld. Grenville's Requisition. The Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council for trade made a report upon it, full of information on the 17th of April 1790: a twelvemonth having nearly elapsed since the original Report had been presented. In the *first* conversation that I had the honor to hold with Ld. Grenville on Canadian matters, I took the Liberty of pressing upon his Lordship the necessity of cultivating the good disposition of Vermont, of whose importance his Lordship seemed to have formed a just value by having already transmitted Allens Letter for the Opinion of the Privy Council; & I then told his Lordship that totally unapprized of the goodness He had to think of me for the Government of Upper Canada, & unconnected with his Majesty's Ministers, I had come to town with the determination to do my utmost in support of an Object which seemed to have been hitherto unattended to (insomuch that Allen was about to depart) but which I had always considered of the greatest consequence to this Country. The appearance of the Spanish War added to the propriety of forming this mutual connection, and I waited on Ld. Grenville with Mr. Allen, his Lordship gave him a hundred pounds, which Allen received as his annual compensation for Losses as a *Loyalist* which He affirms himself *uniformly* to have been, & in consequence to have suffered a long Imprisonment to the *destruction* of his *property*.

The Misfortunes of the British Army to the Southward prevented Vermont from joining Great Britain as is evident from the correspondence in your office between the Allens Gen'l. Haldimand & Sir H. Clinton.

This province has now two separate Interests: That part which borders on the North River naturally wishes for a connection with New York; Robinson the late Governor is the Chief of this description of men: the other, by far the Larger Division, & what is of more importance, unlimited in its Lands, & therefore hourly encreasing in its population, from the circumstance of their waters flowing into the St. Lawrence is naturally disposed to a connection with Canada; of this Party are the Allens & Chittenden, at this moment (as L. Allen believes) The Governor; and who the Past year excepted has been the Governor of this powerful State from its commencement. Levi Allen's first mission was to Lord Dorchester; his Lordship opened the Trade to Vermont, except in some few particulars, at the same time he did so, to all the Inhabitants *without distinction* who lived upon the shores of the Lakes.

Levi Allen came to London; He wished the Trade to be further enlarged, & some inconveniences under which it laboured to be done away.

He told me that Commerce was the "opening wedge" by which G. Britain could work upon & command Vermont; & in the Spirit of the expression, & with undissembled Intentions, fully as ambitious in the point of honor, as they were self interested in that of Commerce. He was anxious to return to Vermont directly, unconnected with the Canada Merchants, & *independant* of them, with a cargo suited to the market, that He might make a display of his services, & of the Commercial advantages that He had obtained & might strengthen by these means his family interest & connections & prevent Vermont from listening to the overtures of Congress.

Among others, I gave him some credit & procured him more, but his voyage was delayed by his hands being pressed, & other mishaps; so that he could not reach the Sorrel; but bore away for Georgia. He is returned with a sufficient cargo to pay his debts, but unfortunately, at present there being little vent for that commodity, He has been obliged, to warehouse it at Liverpool.

I think it proper to submit this succinct account to you; to which I add that I have an opinion of his Honesty; & that I have no doubt, but that his Brother Ira Allen (Ethan being dead) is of the same sentiments that I believed him to have been of during the War. "That a neutrality was the proper policy of Vermont, but that if she could not preserve it her interest lead her to join Canada."

Since Levi Allen's absence an alteration has taken place in the affairs of Vermont, Chittenden suddenly lost his election, & Robinson was chosen Governor; & it is affirmed that Vermont has joined Congress. Allen says, that it was by surprize and accident, that Robinson obtained the Government that Chittenden is now rechosen, & that He *believes* Congress has resolved to admit Vermont into the Confederation, but that Vermont has not yet decisively resolved to join Congress. This seems to be matter of conjecture tho' not without probability; perhaps Government may have better information on this head. Allen states, That the meeting of the Assembly of Vermont is in October. That he wishes to be present at it, altho' he should fail in what seems to be the great object of his ambition, He being able by a Cargo, directly imported from this Country to exemplify the advantages of a Commercial Intercourse.

By the admission of Vermont & Kentucky, there are now fifteen States in the Alliance, & I beg leave to offer a few remarks why in my opinion a connection with each of these new States, is more necessary & profitable to G. Britain than with any other separate State of the whole Confederacy. The original United States passed the Tzeniths of their power, almost, at the moment of their Existence. This was effected partly by the British Acts of Parliament which restricted their West India Trade, but chiefly by the immense Emigration which took place to the Southward, wasting their Strengths at the present, & offering at no very distant period natural Allies to those who shall command the Mouth of the Mississippi, or be in possession of the Chain of Lakes which stretch themselves out parallel to the Line of Emigrations.

Vermont has grown and is daily growing into great strength, her position in the Neighbourhood of Quebec leaves that province absolutely at her mercy. She can strike at the ill fortified Capital, or cut off all the Communications of the St. Lawrence as she pleases, on the other Hand, in Alliance with Canada, she presents a formidable Barrier of Mountains, which are impregnable fences against the United States.

Kentucky has not so many advantages in a military view for offence or defence, but in case of a rupture with Spain her alliance would be of the utmost importance,

The Committee of the Privy Council in their Report of April the 17th 1790 state, that the Eastern States of America wish to admit Vermont, & the Southern States, Kentucky into the Confederation as reciprocal Ballances.

The United States are certainly divided in Interest, & the British connection with them stands upon that footing, which requires great circumspection. The Commerce of the Southern States is an *immediate* advantage; The Power of the Eastern an Object of *future* apprehension & caution. Vermont & Kentucky have certainly *separate* & *distinct interests* from either; with the Southern States; they

cannot export their Commodities by means of the Atlantick; nor with the Eastern can they be injured by the carrying Trade being in the possession of Great Britain.

It is upon the ground of these separate Interests (even supposing Mr. Levi Allen's Ideas that Vermont has not finally joined Congress to be ill-founded) That I humbly conceive He may yet be of important Service; & Sir, I have intimated as much to him. I do not conceive it to be probable that Vermont can have submitted to participate in the present Debt of the United States, but it is reasonable to presume that in case of her admission into the alliance, she may have agreed to pay a certain portion to the Expences of the federal Government now; It is of the utmost Importance to G. Britain that she would not upon any account suffer imposts to be laid upon British Manufactures, or permit duties arising from them to be collected on her *Lakes* or *Rivers* for the use of Congress. The result of such a determination on the part of Vermont would be, that she would become the storehouse for Smuggling all British Commodities into the Eastern States, facilitated by the Speedy means of transporting them in the Winter over the Snow upon Sleighs, and by this very traffic Vermont would gradually alienate herself from the governing Powers of the Congress, and rivet more strongly her natural connections with Canada. I also intimated to Mr. Allen that as the United States are divided in their Sentiments upon commercial matters into two parties, the Representatives of Vermont must give her decided voice with the *Southern States* who are against laying any duties & further Imposts on the British Commerce, as G. Britain tho' she should have the utmost regard for Vermont now that State has joined the Alliance cannot probably make any distinction if she shall be obliged in her own defence to retaliate by duties & prohibitions.

These points, at the least, I should think the Allens &c. &c. might carry; & the voice of Vermont directed by its own Interest and that of Great Britain against The general opinion of the Eastern States.

The example would have great influence on that connection which It is hoped we shall obtain with Kentucky, (The majority of whose Inhabitants I have authentic Intelligence are averse to the union with Congress) & not only so, but on all those Settlers on the Rivers which flow into the Lakes & who may be taught to reject as unconstitutional and oppressive every Idea of such federal duties being levied upon them as are raised on the Inhabitants of the Sea Coasts.

Mr. Allen does not know how far the Government of Canada has been directed to accede to his former requisitions; nor does he press them. He seems inclined to wish them to be reserved as a Boon to cement that connection which is his favorite Object.

I have thus, Sir, endeavoured to state to you the views of Allen; and I must beg of you not to be prepossessed against him from his uncultivated appearance. The Family are remarkable for their sound sense, & spirit of enterprize; & the prejudices which have been excited against them principally rose from the misrepresentations of the N. Yorkers. I have endeavoured to explain Allen's commercial Object & the publick advantages to which it may lead. He has lately received his pension; He would not be too late even now, for the Sorrel with merchandize, but He cannot afford to risk the demurrage of the Vessel. I submit to you whether an advance on his Pension or some other means might not be of Essential Service in enabling him to carry his Points, & appear with consequence among his Country men at a Critical Period? I have not intimated in the *slightest manner* any such idea to him. Yet, as I can never but be of opinion that Great Britain is not for a moment secure of Canada, in its present weakness, unless she has firm friendships with Vermont, I am sure that you will have the goodness to pardon my zeal in seizing every means to promote the great cause in which my whole Heart is engaged; & in this principle, will read with a favoable eye the circumstances & Opinions which I have felt it my duty with all deference to submit to your consideration, being with true Respect,

Sir, your most obt. & most Humble St.

J. G. SIMCOE,

No. 2.—LEVI ALLEN TO GOVERNOR SIMCOE.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 278, page 55.)

VERMONT UNION RIVER,

Novemr. 19, 1791.

I arrived at Halifax in 27 days, the next morning sailed for Boston, arrived there the sixth day, and the third day reached Windsor in Vermont, the place of the Annual Session of the General Assembly, a few days after they had convened; and to my great Mortification found there had been an adjourned Session of the General Assembly held about six months previous, to the then stated term, and that previous thereto there had been a convention of deputies from each Town, at which convention, & after confirmed in the adjourned Session of the Legislature, the Junction with the United States had been fully completed. I remained at the Genl. Assembly until the close of it (Twenty one days) during which time found, if the Junction aforesaid had not been fully completed, the same might have been prevented; but recollecting Mr. Nepean directed me in case the Junction was actually settled, by no means to interfere; yet I could not but talk occasionally on the Subject and set forth in Strong Vermont Language, the great advantages that would have accrued to Vermont had they remained as they were;

The Truth of which was acknowledged by a great Majority of both Houses, & almost all condemned the measure as premature, aludging that if they in future found a necessity of joining Congress, it was time enough to join when that necessity appeared, & that they felt themselves much hurt that a set of designing knaves merely to obtain places of Honour and profit, should lead the State by the nose blindfold to perpetrate an act to the disgrace of the Legislature, subversive of the Interest of the State, & for which Posterity would have cause to curse them. Further, I beg leave to observe my whole dependance was and I certainly knew the Legislature of Vermont met only the 2d Thursday in October annually, as by Law established, except by adjournment or a Special Assembly, or some Emergency called by proclamation of the Governor for the time being, with advice of Council, and I am amazed that the Secretary of State nor any one in England had no information of the Convention, or adjourned Session of the General Assembly in Vermont, tho' both had been convened six months before I left England.

I am fully satisfied if I had arrived last year with the well chosen assortment of goods agreeably to the original plan, Vermont would not have joined the Union, at least would have been procrastinated, which would have amounted to the same thing, for if the matter had not been done at the time in the manner it was hurried on, the same would not have taken place ad infinitum. The goods coming through Canada directly from the manufacturers in England and sold cheap in Vermont would have opened the eyes of the people, more than all the wise learned men of Europe would have done by Logical Orations. The facts were General Ethan Allen being dead Ira Allen Esq. thro' his cursed lucrative Ideas was afraid of loosing Lands adjoining Canada Line, Therefore was silent, a number wanted to go to Congress & tho' four only would be sent yet 44 at least expected the appointment, all their Influence & *oratory* was not sparingly scattered over the State; Governor Chittenden tho' really opposed to the measure, thought it unpopular to oppose it, so poor Vermont had not one of any considerable consequence to say a word for her real Interest, (in popular Governments the Governor is a Cypher). I am grievously disappointed, & shockingly mortified, that after so many of the leading & really the first men in and out of Office in the State, should previous to my going to England, give me such strong assurances, they never would join Congress; but on the Contrary would wish to become a British Province; and then without the least appearance of any necessity whatever suffer the Junction to take place, without the least opposition.

Instead of writing this long letter, under my disappointment I should set off for Quebec in order to have a personal Interview, but your orders to me in England were to the contrary, which orders as any other I may receive from time to time, shall be punctually attended to, the same as tho' I was on Military duty under your Immediate Command.

Endorsed:—In Lt. Gov. SIMCOE's (No. 4) of 16th Feby 1792.

No. 3.—GOVERNOR SIMCOE TO MR. DUNDAS.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 281-1, page 266.)

(Private.)

NAVY HALL, August 5th 1794.

SIR,—Having a safe opportunity by Captain Vandeleur I can not resist offering to you the enclosed communication which I received thro' the Secretary of this Province, Mr. Jarvis, from the Governor of the State of Vermont and which I have formerly transmitted to Lord Dorchester.

Many paragraphs have of late appeared in the New York papers intimating that the Inhabitants of Vermont are disposed to commence Hostilities against Canada.—some very respectable people of Vermont were with me when I received such News Papers; who without hesitation affirmed that they were fabricated by the People of the State of New York, that they did not contain the sense of the People of Vermont but were meant to stir up enmity between the British Government and the Vermontees.

I enclose to you a News Paper that has lately fallen into my hands and which contains some paragraphs that evidently are of such a texture and fabrication.

I cannot but deplore that means have not been taken to discriminate the foundation on which the Proprietors of the Lands in Vermont are at issue, with the Proprietors of Lands in Canada from the general and more extensive Principle on which Great Britain retains the Jurisdiction, of certain territories, which surround those Posts; the evacuation of which has been suspended untill the Treaty of 1783 shall be satisfactorily completed.

The Distinction, before I left England, I did myself the honor of remarking to you, Sir, and enforcing the policy of an immediate settlement of this Contention. The Proprietors of Vermont must inevitably be now forced to shelter themselves under the right that State has to assert its Jurisdiction for the recovery of those Lands; which Jurisdiction they probably would not have concerned themselves about, could they from any Quarter have received their profits and on the side of Vermont, Great Britain is engaged in a dispute, almost inveterate, which has not for its basis a National cause, but originates from an unjustifiable grant of the Canadian Government, which could not have been supported, had not the Revolution taken place, and the State of New York, and New Hampshire, been separated from Great Britain.

There are Sir abundant proofs in your office of the facts as mentioned by Governor Chittendon and Lt. Colonel Mathews the late General Sir F. Haldimand Aid du Camp, and Sir Henry Clinton can illustrate them.

The people of Vermont with whom I have spoken all agree, that State would gladly embrace and support a neutrality, that their Country might not become the Seat of War.

To what extent the people of Vermont who are friendly to Great Britain may be of real Service, It is impossible to say, but there are such probable grounds for

supposing they may become highly beneficial that I feel it a duty to make this present statement to you, Sir, most earnestly hoping that Lord Dorchester has already thought it an object worthy of his consideration.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedt. & Humble Servt.,

J. G. SIMCOE.

The Rt. Honble

H. DUNDAS,

&c. &c. &c.

No. 4.—STATEMENT BY MR. JARVIS.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 281-1, page 269.*)

On the 12th of January I called on Governor Chittenden at his house in Williston on Onion River and spent that night with him in company with Colonel Fay, (his private Secretary and Secretary of State) in the course of the Evening the conversation turned on the war in Europe. When Governor Chittenden expressed a very great disapprobation of the popular measures in France "that if Congress takes a part in the War in favor of France I am sure Vermont will never accede to it but will make the best bargain they can for themselves (addressing himself to me) I beg you will give my compliments to Governor Simcoe, and tell him that the Governor and Council of Vermont are of the same opinion that they were in the year 1781 when Colonel Fay was three weeks on board a King's Vessel in Lake Champlain negotiating a union with Canada &c. &c. when the news of Lord Cornwallis's misfortune reached Vermont, which suspended the negotiation and finally put an end to it. That Vermont has nothing to gain by entering into a combination to defend the Sea Coasts, on the contrary every thing to lose—their Commerce (through Canada) ruined, their whole Country open to inroads of British Indians &c."

The 14th of January I called on General J. Allen at Colchester and on Colonel Allen at Fairhaven, both of whom were concerned in the negotiation of 1781 who informed me that Vermont still adhered to their former sentiments with regard to their union.

J. G. S.

NOTE D.

BEFORE AND AFTER THE BATTLE OF EDGE HILL.

No. 1.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 300.)

CARLISLE, 29th June, 1763.

SIR,—The two light Infantry Companies of the 42nd and 77th Regimts arrived here yesterday.

A general Panick has seized this extensive Country and made the Inhabitants abandon their Farms and their mills: The Agent employed by the Contractors could not on that account provide the Carriages and Provisions I had ordered to be ready by the 28th Instant: and I have been obliged to send back to Lancaster for Flour and Waggon, which I expect will be here about the 8th of July when I shall proceed forthwith to Fort Pitt.

I had this day a Letter from that Post dated the 18th containing nothing material. To morrow morning a Party of Two officers and 30 men, with a guide will march for Bedford, from whence they are to proceed with some Woodsmen acquainted with the Country to Fort Ligonier.

There appears to be few Savages yet on these frontiers, but every Tree is become an Indian for the terrified Inhabitants.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

H. B.

His Excellency Sir JEFFRY AMHERST.

No. 2.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(Archives, series B 4, p. 304.)

CARLISLE, 3d July, 1763.

SIR,—An Express from Fort Pitt brings this moment the fatal account of the loss of our Posts at Presqu'Isle, Le Bœuf, and Venango, your Excellency will see in the inclosed Letters all the Particulars I had of this unexpected disaster.

As the Destruction of the important Post of Presqn' Isle will occasion some alteration in your first Plan, I beg you will favor me with your orders concerning the Troops you have destined for this Department.

By the inclosed Return of Provisions at Fort Pitt, that Post does not stand so immediately in need of a relief, as to make us run great Risks to force a Convoy up, before the Provinces can give us other Assistance.

I doubt if on account of the Harvest Pennsylv^a can have Troops raised and equipped in less than six weeks or two months, during which time they are incapable of any defence, for want of a Militia Law.

The Savages must soon disperse for want of Provisions and their first Impetuosity cooled, they will be more easily dealt with.

I shall however move forward as soon as I can collect the Horses and Carriages I want which the great consternation and flight of the Inhabitants makes very difficult.

I have required the Governor to send their Arms and Ammunition and proposed to collect the People in this Frontier in a few well stockaded Places inclosing Mills, as a Retreat for themselves, their families & Provisions, to keep possession of the Country, and if the Enemy should penetrate, destroy all kinds of eatables, which could not be secured in these Strong Holds, and might fall in the hands of the Savages, but from the nature of this Government, I suppose nothing will be done in time.

The Second Compy. of the 42d will be here the 5th and I expect the Remains of the two Regts. on the 6th or Seventh.

I have secured all the Provisions I could get in this Country, 100 Head of Cattle; 200 Sheep and about 3,000 lbs. of Fine Powder from the Indian Traders. I expect the Flour and Waggons from Lancaster by the 8th.

I received your Letter of the 25th June and shall continue in the service the men so timely raised by Mr. Croghan which the Province will I hope take into their pay.

I am, &c.,

H. B.

I enclose Mr. Croghan's Letter to Sir Wm. Johnson open.

His Excellency Sir JEFFRY AMHERST,
By the Express J. Glen.

No. 3.—LIEUT. COLONEL ROBERTSON TO BOUQUET.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 329.)

PHILADELPHIA,

19 July, 1763.

DEAR SIR,—By Sir Jeffrey Amherst's Order, I waited upon the Governor here, with a letter of Sir Jeffrys, I added to the arguments he used every thing I thought could tend to induce The Governor and the Commissioners appointed to superintend the raising of 700 men, to put these under your command, and finding these gentlemen were not determined by what they had read or heard, I left them to consult and went and supplicated the aid & influence of Mr. Norris, as I found that the Governor would readily agree to a measure if proposed by them, that he durst not seem otherwise to favor, I tryd to persuade Mr. Norris, that the Indians could not by any defensive plan be prevented from ravageing the frontiers which they would effectually be by The General's plan of carrying the war into their Country, but, that to effectuate this, it was necessary that the 700 men should be put under Sir Jeffrey's command, in order to defend the forts & set the regulars at liberty to act. I threatened to abandon the forts, and I urged the Illegality of arming men without their being Subject to the Commander in Chief's orders, that this innovation was a personal affront to Sir Jeffrey, whose actions deserved the confidence of the province, but I found all my pleading vain, and believe Ciceros would have been so, I never saw any man so determined in the right, As these people are in their absurdly wrong resolve.

I hope you have success with the force you have with you these people don't deserve and could not much relish the honour of shareing a Victory.

I am, Dear Sir,
Your obliged friend &
obdt. Servt.,

JAMES ROBERTSON.

No.4—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

*(Archives, series A 4, p. 331.)*CAMP AT BEDFORD,
26th July, 1763.

SIR,—I rec^d. yesterday your Excellency's Letters of the 16th, with their Inclosures. The Signal for Indian Messengers and all your Directions will be observed. I shall procure & transmit to you Lists of the Persons killed or taken by the Savages this way. Three more have been massacred near Shippensburgh since we left it, but we have not perceived yet any of the villains.

The Troops and Convoy arrived here yesterday, where I must give them two Days Rest to enable them to proceed; the Horses having greatly suffered by the bad Roads.

We brought so far all the sick, but one, of the two Regts., to be left by way of Garrisons along the Communication.

We lost some men by Desertion from Carlisle; four of which having been taken up & severely punished, I hope we shall lose no more of them.

The Government of Pensylv^a having repeatedly refused to Garrison Fort Lyttleton (a Provincial Fort) even with the kind of Troops they have raised, I have stationed some inhabitants of the neighbourhood in it, with some Provisions & Ammunition to prevent the Savages burning it.

The little Post of Juniata being totally decayed & having no time to repair it, I have evacuated it.

I have at this Post one officer of the 77th and thirty men of both Regts. who are unable to march. They will secure it, with the assistance of the Inhabitants; till we can better provide for it.

Having observed on our march that the Highlanders lose themselves in the Woods as soon as they go out of the Road, & cannot, on that acct., be employed as Flankers; I have commissioned a person to procure me about thirty woodsmen to march with us. Their Services are obvious, & if I can get them to go on, I would send them with the Detachment to Presqu' Isle. This is very irregular in me, but the circumstances render it so absolutely necessary that I hope you will approve of it.

Colonel Robertson has communicated to me the bad success of his Representations to the Gov^r of Pensylv^a. & his Commissioners; The unanswerable arguments in your Letters would have made Impression on any other set of men; I hope that we shall be able to save that infatuated People from Destruction, in spite of all their Endeavors to defeat your vigorous measures.

I meet everywhere with the same Backwardness, even among the most exposed of the Inhabitants, which makes everything move on heavily, & is disgusting to the last Degree. I have heard nothing from Ft Pitt since the 26th of June, & several expresses sent from hence must have been interrupted. I have sent one of our two Indian Prisoners from hence to the Ohio for Intelligence, who is to meet me on the way; I know him, & having his Wife & Children as Hostages for his Fidelity, I hope he will answer my Purpose.

I have recd. his Majesty's Warrant empowering any of his Field Officers in the 1st Battn. of the 60th Regt. to hold Courts Martial, with a Deputation for the appointing of a Judge Advocate.

If I am obliged to make use of that Power, would you have the Sentences transmitted to you for your Approbation.

The Acct. of the Reduction of the 77th & of several offic^{rs}. of the 2nd Battn. of the 42d Regt. now with me is arrived very unseasonably. We march on the 28th. I shall not write to you before we get to Pittsburgh, unless something extraordinary should happen on the way.

I have the Honor &c.,
HENRY BOUQUET.

His Excellency Sir JEFFRY AMHERST.

No. 5.—BOUQUET TO LIEUT. COLONEL ROBERTSON.

*(Archives, series A 4, p. 334.)*CAMP AT BEDFORD,
26th July, 1763.

DEAR SIR,—I was favoured yesterday with your Letter of the 19th in which you are pleased to inform me of the Deafness of Gov^{rn} and commissioners to the most urgent Arguments of the Generals Letters & your own warm Pleading to support them. This is no Disappointment to me, as I know their Principles & constant Indifference to the Service. Had I been in Town, I may venture to say, from the confidence Mr. Hamilton seemed to have in me, that I might have prevented his consenting to the absurd vote of his Assembly, the bad consequences of which he was not aware of: and if that had been the case, the cries of the Frontier Inhabitants would soon have obliged their Representatives to raise Troops upon the former Footing.

Tho' I find myself utterly abandoned by the very People I am ordered to protect, I shall do my best to save them from Destruction, & should I fail in the attempt, it is a satisfaction to me that nothing has been omitted on the General's side or ours, to obtain that necessary aid which might have left nothing to chance.

I think myself sufficiently strong to execute all my orders without them, but I labour under a great Disadvantage for want of men used to the woods, as I cannot send a Highlander out of my sight, without running the Risk of losing the man, which exposes me to a surprise from the Skulking Villains I have to deal with.

I find the last Winter has greatly hurt our Roads & swept off the remainder of our temporary Bridges, which makes me crawl so slowly that I have employed 36 Hours in going 3 miles. I am obliged to halt two Days here to refit my shattered Carriages & tired Horses; We march on the 28th. I have borne, very patiently, the ill usage of this Province; having still hopes that they will do something for us & therefore have avoided to quarrel with them. If they raise Troops at the next meeting of their Assembly, it will be necessary that they be put from the Beginning, under the Inspection of one of the King's Officers; as I know they have no Body able to form them into shape. I am much obliged to you for your good wishes.

I am most sincerely &c.,
HENRY BOUQUET.

Colonel ROBERTSON.

No. 6.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

*(Archives, series A 4, p. 337.)*CAMP AT EDGE HILL, 26 Miles From FORT PITT,
5th August, 1763.

SIR,—The Second Instant the troops and convoy arrived at Ligonier where I could obtain no Intelligence of the Enemy, the Expresses sent since the beginning of July, having been either killed or obliged to return, all the Passes being occupied by the Enemy. In this Uncertainty, I determined to leave all the Waggons with the Powder, and a Quantity of Stores and Provisions at Ligonier, and on the 4th proceeded with the Troops and about 340 Horses Loaded with Flour. I intended to have halted to day at Bushy Run (a mile beyond this Camp) and after having refresh'd the men and Horses to have marched in the night over Turtle Creek a very dangerous defile of several miles commanded by high and craggy Hills. But at one o'Clock this afternoon, after a march of 17 miles, the Savages suddenly attack'd our

advanced guard which was Immediately supported by the two Light Infantry Companies of the 42d Regiment, who drove the Enemy from their Ambuscade and pursued them a good way. The savages returned to the attack and the Fire being obstinate on our Front and Extending along our Flanks, we made a General charge with the whole line to dislodge the savages from the Heights, in which attempt we succeeded, without obtaining by it any decisive advantage, for as soon as they were driven from one Post they appeared on another till by continued Reinforcements they were at last able to surround us and attack the Convoy left in our rear; This obliged us to march Back to Protect it, The Action then became General & though we were attacked on every side and the Savages exerted themselves with uncommon Resolution they were constantly repulsed with Loss. We also suffered considerably. Capt. Lieut. Graham and Lieut. James McIntosh of the 42d are killed and Capt. Graham wounded of the R. A. R. Lieut. Dow who acted as A. D. Q. M. G. is shot through the Body. Of the 77th Lieut. Donald Campbell and Mr. Peebles, a volunteer are wounded.

Our loss in men, including Rangers and Drivers exceeds sixty killed or wounded. The Action has lasted from one o'Clock till night and we expect to begin again at Daybreak. Whatever our Fate may be I thought it necessary to give your Excellency this Early Information that you may at all events take such measures as you may think proper with the Provinces for their own safety and the Effectual relief of Fort Pitt, as in the case of another Engagement, I fear Insurmountable difficulties in protecting and Transporting our Provisions, being already so much weakened by the losses of this day in men and horses besides the additional necessity of carrying the wounded, whose situation is truly Deplorable.

I cannot sufficiently acknowledge the constant assistance I have received from Major Campbell during this long action nor express my admiration of the cool and steady behaviour of the Troops who did not fire a shot without orders and Drove the Enemy from their Posts with Fixed Bayonets: The conduct of my officers is much above my Praises.

I have the Honor to be with Great respect,
Your most obedient & most Humble Servant.

His Excellency GENL. AMHERST.

No. 7.—GENERAL AMHERST TO BOUQUET.

(Archives, series, A. 4, p. 365.)

NEW YORK, 25th August, 1763.

SIR,—I am to own your Letter of the 5th Instant, which I received the Day before yesterday, and I should have been very glad had it been Dated from Fort Pitt; Altho' I have no Doubt but you will have Reached that Post the Day after; for the Resolution and steadiness of your Little Army, which you so much Commend, will I trust, have Enabled you to Baffle any future Attempts of the Savages.

I Regret the Loss of Captain Lt. Graham & Lieut. McIntosh; and Am Extremely Sorry for those that are wounded.—But I hope the Latter will Recover. The Savages, no Doubt, have mustered up all their Strength on the Communication, to Attack you: and their way of Fighting would lead them to fall upon the weakest part; the *Rear*, when they found they could make no Impression on the *Front*; your Convoy was too Essential an Article to be Left behind, otherwise the pursuing of the Savages, when once they gave way, would have been the Surest Method of Making the Advantage you had gained Decisive.

Upon this Occasion I have thought proper to appoint Lieut. Balneavis, who altho not the Senior Lieutenant belonging to the Regiment; is the Eldest on Service to the Captain Lieutenancy, and I herewith Enclose you a Commission to him accordingly. The Behavior of Mr. Peebles, on former Occasions, particularly at

Newfoundland, and his being wounded now makes me Break thro' the Orders I Have Received from His Majesty respecting the Reduced Officers, that I may provide for him. As I Flatter myself the King will be graciously Pleased to approve thereof: And I Enclose you a Commission Appointing Mr. Peebles to be Ensign in the 42d Regiment, which you will please to Deliver to him: Acquainting both Captain Lt. Balneavis and Ensign Peebles that they have no Fees to pay for those Commissions,—The Infatuated Obstinancy of the People in Power of the Province of Pennsylvania Renders any further Application from me unnecessary, as they have not Paid the least regard to the Pressing Instances, I have from time to time Urged to the Governor for exerting themselves like men, in the Defence of the Lives and Propertys of the Back Settlers: But I have a very Different Account from Virginia: for the Lt. Governor, Immediately on the Receipt of my Letter, Desiring him to Concert the properest Methods for the Protection of that Colony, by Virtue of the Militia Law, which happily Subsists there, gave orders for Assembling One Thousand Men, in two Bodys, of 500 Each, giving the Command to Colonel Stephen and Colonel Lewis: The Former, I find by a Letter from Captain Ourry of the 17th Instant and which came to hand with yours, had Reached Fort Cumberland, with about 400 men: And that he had on his March thither, by a Detachment *Routed* a Party of Indians: Killed and Scalped one; Wounded Several; and Recovered two Prisoners and three Scalps: A Spirit-like this, will soon Intimidate the Villains. And as I am Sensible you will not have men to Spare for Escorting the Provisions &c. When you send forward the troops to Presqu'Isle according to my former orders, I write to Colonel Stephen, desiring him to Employ his men, on the Communication for its Security, and likewise in such Offensive Scouts as may be Judged necessary, for Clearing the Country of Any Partys of Savages that may be lurking for an opportunity to do mischief.

I have also a Letter from Governor Sharpe Informing me that he had furnished the Commanding Officers of the Militia on the Frontiers of Maryland with Arms and Ammunition and likewise sent Instructions to the Commanding Officers for Assembling the Militia; and Acting Offensively against the Indians, as occasion Might Require.

Captain Ourry will Inform you that I have Directed Messrs. Plumsted & Franks, to Forward what Provisions he may Demand for the Troops with you, Sir John St. Clair has unluckily been Taken Ill, and is at Newton; but I shall Order him to the Communication again, so soon as he is able to go.

I am in hourly Expectation of Receiving good news from the Detroit; as the Reinforcements with Captain Dalyell and Captain Loring must have Reached that Place long ago. And the 46th & 80th with other Detachments, will be at Niagara in a very Short-time; So that I have no Doubt but you will soon find, that the Spirit of the Savages will begin to fail.

I Have only at Present to add, that the Commendations you give to Major Campbell, and all the Officers and Men under your Command, when Attacked by the Indians, and during the whole of that Affair; give me a Sensible pleasure.

And to Assure you that I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant,

JEFF. AMHERST.

No. 8.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 341.)

CAMP AT BUSHY RUN, 6th August, 1763.

SIR,—I had the honour to inform your Excellency in my Letter of yesterday of our first Engagement with the Savages.

We took Post last night on the Hill where our convoy halted when the Front was attacked (a Comodious Piece of Ground and just spacious enough for our purpose) there we encircled the whole and covered our wounded with the Flour Bags.

In the morning the savages surrounded our Camp at the Distance of about 500 yards, and by shouting and yelping quite round that extensive circumference thought to have Terrified us with their numbers. They attacked us early and under favour of an incessant Fire made several bold efforts to penetrate our camp, and tho' they failed in the attempt our situation was not the less perplexing having experienced that brisk attacks had Little Effect upon an Enemy who always gave way when pressed and appeared again Immediately : our Troops were besides Extremely fatigued by the long march and as long Action of Preceding Day, and Distressed to the last Degree by a Total want of water much more Intolerable than the Enemy's Fire.

Tied to our Convoy we could not lose sight of it without Exposing it and our wounded to fall a prey to the Savages, who pressed upon us on every side, and to move it was Impracticable having lost many horses, and most of the Drivers stupified by Fear, hid themselves in the Bushes or were incapable of hearing or obeying any orders.

The Savages growing every moment more Audacious, it was thought proper still to increase their confidence; by that means if possible to Intice them to come close upon us or to stand their Ground when Attacked. With this view two Companies of Light Infantry were ordered within the Circle, and the Troops on their right and left opened their files and filled up the space: that it might seem they were intended to cover the retreat. The third Light Infantry Company, and the Grenadiers of the 42d were ordered to the support of the two first Companies, This manœuvre succeeded to our wish for the few Troops who took Possession of the Ground lately occupied by the two Light Infantry Companies, being brought in nearer to the centre of the Circle, the Barbarians mistaking these motions for a retreat hurried headlong on, and advancing upon us with the most Daring Intrepidity galled us exceedingly with their heavy Fire; but at the very moment that certain of success they thought themselves masters of the Camp, Major Campbell at the head of the two first Companies sallied out from a part of the Hill they could not observe and fell upon their right Flank, they resolutely return'd the fire, but could not stand the Irresistable Shock of our men, who rushing in among them killed many of them, and put the rest to Flight, the orders sent to the other two Companies were delivered so timely by Captain Bassett and executed, with such celerity and spirit that the routed savages, who hapned to that moment before their Front received their full Fire when uncovered by the Trees. The four Companies did not give them time to load a second time, nor even to look behind them, but pursued them till they were totally dispersed. The left of the Savages which had not been attacked were kept in awe by the remains of our Troops posted on the Brow of the Hill for that purpose, nor durst they attempt to support or assist their Right, but being witness to their Defeat followed their Example and Fled.

Our brave men disdained so much as to touch the dead body of a vanquished Enemy that scarce a scalp was taken except by the Rangers and Pack Horse Drivers.

The woods being now cleared, and the pursuit over, the four Companies took Possession of a Hill in our Front and as soon as Litters could be made for the wounded, the Flour and every thing Destroyed which for want of Horses could not be carried, we marched without molestation to this Camp. After the severe correction we had given the Savages a few hours before, it was natural we should enjoy some rest but we had hardly fixed our Camp when they Fired upon us again. This was very provoking! however the light Infantry dispersed them before they could receive orders for that Purpose. I hope we shall be no more disturbed for if we have another Action, we shall hardly be able to carry our wounded.

The behaviour of the Troops on this Occasion speaks for itself so strongly that for me to attempt their eulogium would but Detract from their merit.

I have the Honor to be most respectfully, Sir,

Your most obedient & most Humble Servant.

P.S.—I have the honor to inclose the Return of killed, wounded and missing, in the two Engagements.

H. B.

His Excellency GENL. AMHERST.

RETURN of killed and wounded in the two actions at Edge Hill, near Bushy Run the 5th and 6th August, 1763.

(Archives, series A. & W. I., vol. 98-2 p. 382.)

CORPS.	Cap. tains.		Lieu- tenants.		Volun- teers.		Ser- geants.		Cor- porals.		Drum- mers.		Privates.		Missing.
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	
42nd or Royal Highlanders.....	1	1	1	1	.....	.....	1	2	1	3	.....	1	25	27	.....
60th or Royal Americans.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	6	4	.....
77th or Montgomery's Highlanders.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....	1	.....	5	7	.....
Volunteers, Rangers and Pack Horsemen.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	8	5
	1	1	2	3	.....	1	1	5	2	3	1	1	43	46	5

Captain Lt. J. Graham, of the 42nd Regiment
 Lieut. McIntosh do do
 do Joseph Randal, of the Rangers,
 Captain John Graham, of the 42nd Regiment
 Lieut. Duncan Campbell do do
 do James Dow, of the 60th do do
 do Donald Campbell, of the 77th do do
 Volunteer Wm. Peebles do do

Killed.

Wounded.

Total killed..... 50
 Wounded..... 60
 Missing..... 5

Total of the whole 115

HENRY BOUQUET.

No. 9.—BOUQUET TO GOVERNOR HAMILTON.

(Archives, series A 19-2, p. 360.)

FORT PITT,

11th August, 1763.

SIR,—I have the Pleasure to Inform you that on our march to the relief of this Fort we have been attacked by a considerable Body of Indians; composed of the Delawares, Shawanes, Wyandots and Mingoes, and that after two obstinate Engagements on the 5th and 6th Instant, we have obtained a compleat Victory over the Barbarians, by the uncommon resolution of our brave Highlanders, before the Enemy came to meet us they had closely beset and attacked this Fort, and for five days kept an incessant fire upon it.

Captain Basset who has distinguished himself extremely and has been of great service to me carries my Dispatches to the General. I beg leave to refer you to him for the particulars of that Bloody Affair in which the most Warlike of the Savage Tribes have lost their Boasted Claim of being Invincible in the woods. If the Provinces would now enable us to follow this Looky Blow we might drive the Indians over the Lakes or compell them to sue for peace but it cannot be attempted with Prudence with the Troops I have left. And if we give them time to recover of their Pannick we may have the whole to do over again.

It is so evidently true that the only method of protecting our settlements is by carrying the war into the Enemys Country, that I shall dwell no longer upon it.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedt. & most Humble servt.,

Governor HAMILTON.

No. 10.—BOUQUET TO COLONEL AMHERST.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 363.)

FORT PITT,

11th August, 1763.

DEAR SIR,—It is with great Pleasure I can Acquaint you that we have been so happy as to Execute the Generals orders in throwing a Supply of Provisions into this Fort, and in Humbling the Savages by the most Compleat defeat they ever received in the Woods: Captain Bassett will inform you of the particulars of our two Engagements. Captain Clark finding himself in a bad state of health, and unable to go through more of this hard service, I have at his request Consented he should go to the Nearest Town, for his recovery.

I Lay under so many obligations to Major Campbell for his indefatigable Assistance in the Various Difficulties we have had to Encounter that I wish Extremely to do him some Service, and I can not do it more Effectually than by recommending his Case to you; he is now upon half pay employed in a Very Expensive and Disagreeable Service, while the real Major of the 42d Regiment remains at home; Could not a change be brought about and Lieut. Col. Reed be persuaded to take Major Campbell's half pay and his Liberty or be Ordered to relieve him which I suppose Would determine him as with his fortune, Rank is the only Consideration that can weigh with him.

If this Could Succeed, you Would Confer a Great Favour on a very Worthy man, and oblige me sensibly.

I have another Request to recommend to your Benevolence: Lieut. Dow of the 1st Battn. R. A. R., who Acted with us as A. D. Q. M. G. being on the day of the first attack with the advanced Guard, found himself in the Midst of the Savages, he Killed two and Wounded a third When he was Unfortunately shot himself through the Body. It is yet doubtful whether he will recover but his greatest Anxiety is for one of his sons a Lieut. in the 1st Battn. who will fall upon half pay.

If you would be so kind at a Proper opportunity to recommend that young man to the General to be replaced, I should think myself very happy to give that satisfaction to the Father, Who leaves a Numerous Family without friends or Fortune.

You see how much I press upon your Generosity the Motive can alone Excuse me, I shall never have it in my power to Acquit myself with you, but you will be repaid by the Satisfaction of having assisted men of Merit in Distress'd Circumstances.

I am with the most sincere Esteem and regard, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient Humble Servant.

To Colonel AMHERST.

No. 11.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 369.)

FORT PITT,

26th August, 1763.

SIR,—The 22nd Instant Major Campbell and the Detachment under his Command returned here with the Part of the Convoy, we had leftt at Ligonier, without seeing any Savages.

By the fatigue of long Marches and the necessity the Troops have been under to lay without Tents, and upon their Arms, so many men are fallen Sick, that the number fit for duty in the 42nd and 77th is reduced to 245, which to my great Mortification puts it out of my Power without a Reinforcement, to send them to Presqu'Isle, Agreeable to your Excellency's orders.

To Save Provisions and disincumber the Fort of useless hands I send to Bedford with the Waggons and Pack Horses, all the sick and Wounded able to go. After furnishing that Escort, The Remains of the two Regiments would not have been in a Condition to force their way to Presqu'Isle, had they met with Opposition.

Another Circumstance equally distressing for me is a Spirit of discontent and desertion which discovers itself among the Royal Americans at this Post. I had the honor to inform you at different times that a number of them claimed their discharges; having served the time they had inlisted for, The Necessity of the Service has not permitted hitherto to grant them their request, and Occasions those bad dispositions.

The Militia think it equally hard to be detained and they take every opportunity to desert: Not to be obliged to rely Altogether upon men in that temper, I keep 50 of the Highlanders in the Fort, and send as many Americans with the Major, Chosen among those who are less suspected.

I have disposed for the present the Troops as follows

At Fort Pitt.....	200
At Ligonier for Escort.....	100
With the Waggons to Loudohn.....	100
At Bedford with the Major.....	.....

Major Campbell will send back from Bedford 200 Horses with Flour and if he Can, some Cattle to Ligonier, which is in immediate want of Provisions.

The 100 men who Escort the Waggons from Bedford may escort back the Provisions you will please to order for the use of this Garrison and Communication.

I have heard nothing from Major Gladwin or Captain Dalyell. It is impracticable to send any but Indians to Presqu'Isle, and the only one I had employed from Bedford is supposed to be killed having not appeared since he left this Fort on his way back to me.

I have the honor to be, &c.

No. 12.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 393.)

FORT PITT,

7th September, 1763.

SIR,—I had the honor to inform your Excellency in my Letter of the 27th of August, that I had sent to Presqu'Isle, the Indian Express, who had brought Major Gladwin's Packett.

He returned after proceeding about half Way wth the Intelligence inclosed.

I detain him here till I receive a Letter from you, and send him daily out to be informed of the motions of the Savages. Yesterday he told me that several Parties were about the Fort, watching an opportunity to strike & cut off our grass guard, but as he speaks very little of their Language, he could not know their numbers.

He has met this morning over the River two Wiandots (sent from Sandusky to inquire what has become of him) who have told him that 800 Western Indians in 80 Canoes were gone towards Niagara to take post at the Carrying Place and cut off all communication with ye Detroit where one of our vessels had arrived about 12 days ago, and that the Ottawas & Chipwas who were at Presqu'Isle were not yet come back.

If this war continues, it will not be possible to keep Cattle at the Posts, without exposing too much to guard them.

The Mingoës, Delawares, & Shawanese are now collecting their men at Muskingham, & the Heads of the Scioto, As it is probable that they will attempt to cut off all Communication to this Post; our Parties must be strong to avoid a Check.

I have the honor to be, &c.

His Excellency Sir JEFFREY AMHERST.

No. 13.—BOUQUET TO GOVERNOR HAMILTON.

(Archives, series, A 19-2 p. 408.)

FORT PITT,

12th September, 1763.

SIR,—Permit me to acknowledge most gratefully the honor you have done me, by your obliging approbation of my conduct.

The Temporary Consequence of that success to the Inhabitants of the Frontier gives me great satisfaction, having been a witness to their distresses and desolation, and it is particularly on their account that I lament my inability to render their security more permanent, by crushing the Barbarians and disabling them from ever distressing us.

They appear yet stunned by the blow they have recd. but if suffered to recover their Spirits, they will soon, like their Brethren Devils in Milton rear their Heads again and vent their rage upon defenceless Families.

Could sound reason prevail against principled Prejudices, I could not renounce all hopes of assistance from your province, as your unanswerable arguments for an offensive war must convince any men not absolutely determined to act contrary to evidence and their own Interests.

None of the Provinces has so much at stake in an Indian War as Pennsylvania, being exposed naked to sudden attacks, for want of a Militia,

The Enemies must know already, or will now be made sensible that their parties opposed in Maryland and Virginia by a numerous Militia can commit their Depredations almost with impunity on your Government, and since you have not the same means of defence certainly the example of these Provinces in not raising Troops can be no Rule for yours. They remove the Danger from their Borders and direct the torrent upon you.

You are happily able to Protect yourselves, but even without any extraordinary effort, you can give the finishing stroke to this Savage War.

Five Hundred Picked men now added to the King's Troops in this Department would effect it, and obtain great honour to your Government, safety to your People, and force the Savages to respect you ever after. And that at a less Expence than you are actually at to little purpose, as your Troops joining the King's Forces would then be Victualled at the Crown's Expence.

Upwards of 600 Persons already lost in so short a time, evinces the necessity to put speedily a stop to these Barbarities, by taking vigorous measures instead of wasting our strength and mouldering away in an insignificant and endless defensive.

The Repulses the General has met with in his repeated applications to your Province makes me think that he will not make new attempts for which I hope your Assembly will not wait, but exert for their own Preservation the abundant means in their Power.

The Troops actually in this District being not sufficient to act offensively, if not reinforced, must be forwarded to the Detroit, and leave the defence of your extended Frontier to your Assembly.

I shall very readily procure to Mr. Davenport, your Agent for Indian Trade at this Post, all the facilities in my power to send down the skins and Goods remaining here and recommend them particularly to the care of the officer commanding the Escort.

I have the Honor to be with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient and most Humble Servant,

HENRY BOUQUET.

P.S.—If your Province (contrary to my expectation) raises some Troops, Permit me to Recommend you for a Majority, Captain Ecuyer, who has acted with so much spirit in the Defence of this Post He will now be reduced, and would be glad to be employed, I could not ask that favour for a better man.

H.B.

Governor HAMILTON.

No. 14.—BOUQUET TO REVEREND MR. PETERS.

(Archives, series A 23-2, p. 451.)

FORT PITT,
30th September, 1763.

MY DEAR SIR,—How could I express my sensibility for the great happiness you have imparted to me by the warm & honourable expressions of your Sentiments for me. Indeed my heart is full of gratitude at the generous proceedings of my worthy Friends on the occasion of the little success it has pleased God to give us. For indeed there has been something providential in the disposition & conduct of all that affair. Never found my head so clear as that day & such ready & chearful compliance to all the necessary orders. Such firmness & perseverance in the most horrid prospect of Ruin & distruction have struck me with admiration at so many uncommon happy circumstances.

I don't think that the Publick accounts of those Engagements have done common Justice to the Troops. I expected it from the General who was the proper channel. But I have long ago been taught not to put my trust in man & the lucky event does not rekindle in me the extinguished flames of ambition.

I ask and expect nothing. Retreat & Liberty could alone make one happy.

But those blessings are flying every day further from me. The death of my good old friend Dalyell affects me sensibly. It is a publick loss. There are few men like him.

Farewell my dear Sir.

I am, your obliged & devoted friend,
HENRY BOUQUET.

To Rev. Mr. PETERS.

No. 15.—GENERAL AMHERST TO BOUQUET.

(Archives, series A 4, p. 421.)

NEW YORK,
3d October, 1763.

SIR,—I am sorry to tell you of a Loss we have had on the Niagara Carrying Place on the 14th September; The Waggon's Returning to the Lower Landing under a Convoy of a Sergeant & 28 men of Wilmots, were attacked by some Savages: Their Fire being heard by Lieuts. Campbell & Fraser, who were encamped with two Companies at the Lower Landing, those Gentlemen, Immediately marched out their Companies to reinforce the Convoy; and I conclude imagined it might be a small Body of Indians, & pressed to get to them as fast as Possible, & perhaps were more Huddled together, or less on their Guard, than they would have been on any other Occasion: Their zeal was very commendable, but the Companys were almost Entirely cut off, by being surrounded by a very Superior Large Body of Savages said to be 500.

As soon as the affair was known at Niagara, Lt. Colonel Browning, sent out Major Wilkins with a Large Reinforcement; but before he could get up, the Mischief was Done, & the Enemy gone; The Oxen, Horses & Waggon's that were carried off, or Destroyed, will be soon Replaced; But I Lament the Loss of so many Officers & Good Men, who Fell in the Discharge of their Duty by the Hands of the Bloody Villains: All the Officers who were there viz: Lieuts Campbell & Fraser of the 80th, Lieut Rosco of the Royal Artillery, Captain Johnson of the Jersey Provincials & Lieut. Dayton of the Yorkers, were killed; and by the Return, we have Lost six Sergeants & 70 Rank & File, besides two servants, who I suppose were waggoners.

I think it is pretty evident that this Body of Savages must have been those whom your Express mentioned; and it is very likely there may have been some Senecas among them; for by the Facts, they went towards the Seneca Country, & their carrying off the Horses is another ground for Suspicion, that there were some of that Nation at the affair. Those of the Western Tribes I conclude, will return over the Lakes; tho' some may endeavor to Do more mischief on the Communication: There is one circumstance I think it necessary you should know, that you may be on your Guard, in case the Villains should make any attempt to Deceive your Garrison or the other Posts: I mean by the cloathing of the 80th Regiment, as they stript all the Dead, & carryed of the cloathing, Arms & Accoutrements.

I Have made an Exchange in the Officers of the Battalions 60th since I sent you the List; by appointing Lieut. Turnbull to the 2d & Lieut Van Ingen comes into the 1st, which you will Please to give in orders accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedt. Servant,

JEFF. AMHERST.

Colonel BOUQUET.

NOTE E.

THE RESERVATION OF INDIAN LANDS.

No. 1.—COLONEL CRESAP TO BOUQUET.

(Archives, series A, vol. 15, p. 188.)

OLD TOWN, July 24th, 1760.

SIR,—At the request of several of the members of the Ohio Company of which I myself am one, I take the freedom of acquainting your Honour, that they are inclined to let you be Partaker of the Grant which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to give them of five hundred thousand acres of Land lying on and adjacent to the South side of the River Ohio, on the same terms and conditions as they themselves are under, each member's share of said Land being twenty-five thousand acres.

If your Honour should approve of becoming a member of said Company, I should be glad to receive a letter from you, that I might acquaint the Gentlemen (several of whom are of His Majesty's Council in Virginia) with your Determination.

I am, Sir, Your humble Serv.,

THO. CRESAP.

P. S.—The Company proposes, as soon as the Wars are ended, to settle the land with Germans and Switzers, which they shall send for and encourage.

No. 2.—BOUQUET TO COLONEL CRESAP.

(Archives, series A, vol. 23-1, p. 32.)

PRESQ'ISLE, 12th September, 1760.

SIR,—It was but lately that I was favoured with your letter of the 24th July' containing an offer from you and some other members of the Ohio Company to let me be Partaker of their Grant for Five Hundred Thousand Acres of Land; on the South Side of the River Ohio, on the same terms and conditions as they themselves are under. Each Member's Share being Twenty-five Thousand Acres.

I think myself much obliged to you, Sir, and the other Gentlemen concerned in that offer. But as an Engagement of that extent requires more consideration, I must beg leave to defer giving a positive answer till I can have the Pleasure to see you which I hope may be soon.

I could indeed procure numbers of German and Swiss families to settle upon those Lands. If the Conditions could really be made advantageous to them. But many things are to be considered before that.

1. You know that by the late Treaty at Easton, Approved and Confirmed by the Ministry at home we have engaged not to settle the Lands beyond the Allegheny, and tho' the Government of Virgⁿ. and Maryland did not accede to that Treaty, I conceive that they are equally bound by it, and that no settlement will be permitted upon the Ohio till the Consent of the Indians can be procured.

2. The form of Government for this New Colony ought to be previously fixed, as they would be too remote to be dependent upon either of the Provinces.

I shall not enter in more details till I am better informed of the plan you have formed for the Encouragement of the Settlers, and of the means you have to Carry that scheme in Execution, as I am of opinion that such Settlement would be of great

Service to the Colonies I would readily contribut to promote it whether I was personally concerned or not.

I am Sir
Your obed. Servt.,

HENRY BOUQUET.

No. 3.—[EXTRACT.]—LIEUT. COLONEL MERCER TO BOUQUET.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 15, p. 391.*)

Col. Cresap having informed some of the members of the Ohio Company that you would be glad to become one of them, they desired me as one of the Body, having the Pleasure of your Acquaintance, to let you know there was a share to be disposed of, and that Col. Bouquet joining them would be very agreeable to the whole Company. As I made no Doubt of meeting with you, I brought up all the Papers relative to the Concern in order to let you know the Terms they hold or expect to hold, their Lands upon. The Company have advanced £500 each, which will entitle you to a 20th Part of 500,000 acres of Land, and as they have some pretty considerable outstanding Debts from the Trade they intended to prosecute, the whole sum will not be entirely sunk; besides there is yet more of their Money in the Hands of the Treasurer amounting with the Debts I imagine to £2,000 or £2,500.

No. 4.—PROCLAMATION AGAINST SETTTLING, &c.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 26, p. 10.*)

PROCLAMATION by Henry Bouquet, Esqr., Colonel of Foot and Commanding at Fort Pitt and Dependencies.

Whereas by a Treaty held at East Town in the year 1758, and since ratified by His Majesty's Ministers, the Country to the West of the Allegany Mountains is allowed to the Indians for their Hunting Ground, and as it is of the Highest Importance to his Majesty's service, the preservation of the peace and a good understanding with the Indians, to avoid giving them any just cause of Complaint, this is therefore to forbid any of His Majesty's subjects to Settle or Hunt to the West of the Allegany Mountains on any Pretence Whatsoever, unless such Persons have obtained leave in Writing from the General or the Governor of their Provinces Respectively and produce the same to the Commanding Officer at Fort Pitt.

And all the officers and non commissioned officers commanding at the several Posts erected in that part of the Country for the Protection of the Trade, are hereby ordered to seize or cause to be seized any of His Majesty's Subjects who without the above Authority should pretend after the Publication hereof to settle or Hunt upon the said Lands, and send them with their Horses and Effects to Fort Pitt, there to be Try'd and Punished according to the nature of their Offence by the Sentence of a Court Martial.

Given under my Hand at Fort Pitt this Thirtieth day of October 1761.

HENRY BOUQUET.

No. 5.—GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO BOUQUET.

(*Archives, series A, Vol. 18-1 p. 5.*)

W^{MS}BURG, January 17th, 1762.

SIR,—The Proclamation issued by you concerning the settling and hunting on the Lands to the Westward of the Allegenny Hills, gives Rise to some uneasiness in this Colony (over which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to appoint me to preside as his Lieutenant Governor) as it seems to tend to obstruct the resettling the

Lands by the Persons who have taken up Lands by patent under his Majesty,—And have been formerly Settled on them, but driven from their Settlements by the late Disturbance. There are many such belonging to this Colony, who made settlements on Monongahela, Green Bryar, and New River to the Westward of the Allegheny Mountains, on the Waters of the Ohio

On these Considerations I have been desired to apply to you that you would do me the Favour to make known to me your Intentions in publishing the said Proclamation, and whether the Certificate you require is only to ascertain the Identity of the Persons who are now, or hereafter may be settling to the Westward of those Hills, to prevent any other persons who have no right to settle on the Lands which may be claimed by those who have legally taken them up by patent under the Crown. This is a laudable Intention and may prevent Vagabonds from taking possession of the Just Rights of others.

As for New Settlements his Majesty's pleasure has been Signified to me by Letter from the Right honorable the Lords of Trade and Plantations that I should on no account whatever make any Grants of Lands on the Waters of the Ohio until his Majesty's further pleasure be known. And the Governor of Pennsylvania is, as I am informed under the same Restrictions.

The particular Article relating to the offenders being tried by Court Martial has alarmed the Gentlemen of Consequence in this Colony as they Apprehend no Person is liable to Martial Law, or to tryal by Court Martial who is not in some shape Connected with the Military Department.

These Representations I have made to you by and with the advice of his Majesty's Council and I make no doubt but your Answer will be fully satisfactory to them in Every particular.

I am with great Regard Sir
Your most obedient humble Servant,

FRAN: FAUQUIER.

No. 6.—BOUQUET TO GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.

(*Archives, series A, Vol, 18-1, p. 27.*)

FORT PITT, 8th February, 1762.

SIR,—I had yesterday the honor of your Excellency's Letter of the 17th Jany., Concerning the orders issued by me to prevent people hunting or settling to the Westward of the Alleghany Hills, unless they had obtained leave from the General or Governors of their Respective Provinces.

I am sorry they should have occasioned any uneasiness in your Government, but I hope to satisfy you that far from intending to invalidate the *just rights* of any person, or Endeavouring to prevent their taking Possession of them, provided they had a legal Authority for so doing, I took the only Method to secure them till such authority could be obtained.

For two years past these Lands have been over run by a Number of Vagabonds, who under pretence of hunting, were Making Settlements in several parts of them, of which the Indians made grievous and repeated Complaints, as being Contrary to the Treaty made with them at Easton, and since Confirmed by the General at this Post.

In consequence of which General Monckton ordered these People to be driven off and as the Indians still Complained of New Comers, I issued the said orders to prevent in the best manner I could those incroachments.

Notwithstanding what I have done, they still in a less degree, Continue the same Practices, and two days ago an Indian who pretends to be sent by the Six Nations to see whether we settle this Country, Complained to me that he had discovered ten New Hutts in the Woods and many Fields cleared for Corn.

I have sent two Persons with him to enquire into the truth of this, and have those People removed.

As to such Offenders being liable to be tried by a Court Martial, I conceive that people living out of the Settlements and at such places where there is no form of Civil Judicature in force and acting contrary to the orders of that Department, can be tried by the Martial Law, agreeable to the Articles of War, and that the actual Inhabitants of this and other remote Forts are liable to be tried in the Same manner if they do any injury to Indians or otherwise disobey the orders given by the General or Commanding Officer tho' they are not directly Connected with the Army.

But this can in no manner affect any Settlement that may be made hereafter in this part of the Country which Coming within the Known Limits of one of these Provinces, will consequently fall under its jurisdiction.

As you are pleased to let me know that Several Persons in your Government had formerly taken up Lands, on the Waters of the Ohio, by Patent under the Crown, I beg leave to observe that Whenever you shall think proper to permit those Persons Either to Survey or take Possession of the said Lands it will be necessary that the Commander in Chief be informed of it; that I may receive his orders thereupon, and I beg you will be persuaded that as soon as it shall be Consistent with my orders to permit Settlements to be made in this Department: I shall take a particular Pleasure in giving the Persons Concerned all the Protection and assistance in my power.

I have the honour to be
Your most obedient
And Most Humble Servant,

H. B.

No. 7.—GENERAL AMHERST TO BOUQUET.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 4, p. 105.*)

NEW YORK, 28th February, 1762.

SIR,—I have lately received a letter from the Lieut. Governor of Virginia, enclosing a copy of a Proclamation issued by you, with a copy of his Letter to you on that occasion, whereby it appears that the said Proclamation has given some uneasiness to that Colony.

I must own, there appears nothing to me, but what seems Calculated for the protection of those who may have a Just Title to the Lands and to prevent others from settling thereon, and I have accordingly acquainted Lt. Governor Fauquier that this was my opinion of your Intentions from the Words of the Proclamation, and that I did not Doubt but your answer to him would be fully satisfactory, which, I flatter myself will be the case, as I would avoid doing anything that can give the Colonies the least room to complain of the Military power.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

JEFF. AMHERST.

No. 8.—GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO BOUQUET.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 18-1, p. 75.*)

WMS BURGH, March 12th, 1762.

SIR,—I have the pleasure to Advise you that I Communicated your favour of the Inst. to his Majesty's Council who are in Every respect satisfied therewith, and have desired me to make their Sentiments known to you, which Task I undertake with great Satisfaction as they so Entirely Correspond with my own.

You may be assured that I shall give a Certificate in Writing to any one who has a Right by patent to any Lands under Consideration and shall not fail to inform you and his Majesty's Commander in Chief of my having done so.

The Persons who can make any Right appear, will be found I apprehend to claim Lands a great deal to the Southward of Fort Pitt, it having never been ascertained whether the Lands about that Fort are in this Colony or in Pennsylvania. Tho' I imagine the Instructions all the Governors on the Continent received by the last Packett will adjust all these Affairs by the absolute Prohibition of all future Settlements on Lands not regularly ceded to the King's Subjects by the Indians, which is to be by Treaty and not by private Purchasers.

I am, with great Regard,
 Sir, your most obed^t hum: Servant,
 FRAN: FAUQUIER.

No. 9.—BOUQUET TO GENERAL AMHERST.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 4, p. 120.*)

FORT PITT, 1st April, 1762.

SIR,—This day, two hours after Col. Eyre had left this place, I received your Excellency's letters of the 28th February and 2nd of March, Convinced by my own experience in this inconsiderable Part of your extensive Command, of the multiplicity of affairs that must devolve upon you from the whole, I have avoided troubling you with a minute account of all the trifling events that occur daily here, in which number I must class Mr. Fauquier's letter to me, as I thought it intirely groundless, and expected that my answer would have been fully satisfactory to him.

As I know of no legal Title People can have to settle Indian Lands, but what must be delivered from the powers given by the Crown to the Commander-in-chief, or the Governors of Provinces, I imagined to have obviated all cavils by the exceptions I had made. Neither could I think that the Lieut. Governor of Virginia after desiring me to explain my Intentions in issuing that order, should complain to you, before he had received that explanation. For certainly his letter to me in that case was an unnecessary trouble to himself and his express a useless expence to the Publick. I take the liberty to inclose a copy of the answer I made him at that time.

I never had any design to obstruct any man's Just Rights, or give uneasiness to any body, and much less to a respectable Colony.

After having found every other method insufficient, I thought the fear of Punishment would deter the Outlaws, who were the only Persons I had in view from their vile practices, but tho' some are since fallen into my hands, they have suffered no other moiestation than to be expelled from their Improvements, and have their Hutts burnt, and they seem at last disgusted from making new attempts as they know, that tho' I overlook many things, I never do forgive a breach of orders in this departmt.

I had yet another reason to make my Intentions publicly known at that time, and which I thought best not to Communicate to Mr. Fauquier. I had been repeatedly informed that one Col. Cresop, who is concerned in one of the Ohio Companies (the favourite scheme of Virginia) was proposing by way of subscription to several familys to remove from the frontiers of that Colony and Mariland to form settlements on the Ohio. I foresaw that these poor people would be ruined by that bubble, and I was the more induced to credit that Report from an offer made me by that same Gentleman of a share, or 25,000 acres of these Lands, which did not tempt me.

In preventing in the district intrusted to me a scandalous breach of a recent Treaty, by the measure complained of, I cannot at least be charged with interested views or having exerted the little power vested in me, to the oppression of the subject or the Indian.

As an officer serving without prospect of a higher Rank in the Army, There is no object of ambition for me in this Country; and as a man I must have convinced every Individual who has been concerned in this department, of my disinterestedness in never receiving the most trifling acknowledgment from any man in it.

No Trader or Sutler ever paid me a shilling for their Licences, nor other people for the Plantations I was authorized by Gen. Monckton to grant along the Communication and at Red Stone Creek for the support of this Post, and I have constantly observed the same Rule with the Indians in accepting no Presents from them.

Divested of all motives of ambition, and without private views of Interest, I flattered myself to be free of any imputation of Partiality or Injustice, and having heard of no complaint from either of the two other Provinces, I must ascribe this Proceeding to the misfortune I had in the Campaign of 1758, to be obliged to differ in opinion with some Persons of Virginia about Roads and Provisions, and I am afraid I remain still obnoxious to them, which can only increase my desire of being removed from this command, if it was consistent with your Pleasure.

The obliging manner in which you are pleased to mention that affair to me, and so very different from Mr. Fauquier's behaviour, required with my most grateful acknowledgments that I should clear myself of an odious Imputation, the effect of a groundless Jealousy and the greediness of ingrossing those Lands, and tho' from the distance of my station, I may be obliged to act sometimes without orders to the best of my Judgment, It shall be my Constant endeavour not to incur your disapprobation, or disoblige any of the Provinces.

* * * * *

I have the honour to be &c.

HENRY BOUQUET.

No. 10.—GENERAL AMHERST TO BOUQUET.

(*Archives, series A, vol. 4, p. 131.*)

[EXTRACT.]—Soon after my letter to you relative to the Proclamation you had Issued, which had given offence to the Virginians, I had one from Lt. Gov^r Fauquier, wherein he says: "Colonel Bouquet has wrote a very Sensible, Polite and Satisfactory answer, with which His Majesty's Council seemed very well pleased, and Desired that I would express their sentiments to him." This I make no doubt but the Lt. Governor has done and therefore I need say nothing more on the subject, as I was convinced your Intentions in publishing that Proclamation was solely for the protection and security of those who had a Just Right to the Lands, and I am very glad to find it appears in its true Light to the Lieut. Governor and Council.

I needed no assurance to be satisfied of your acting with Disinterestedness in the Department where you Command. And I cannot but approve of your never permitting any Trader or Sutler to pay for Licences. This is what I have always prevented.

* * * * *

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant

JEFF. AMHERST.

No. 11.—THE PROCLAMATION OF 1763, REGARDING INDIAN LANDS.

(*Collection of Acts, published in 1800.*)

[EXTRACT.]—And Whereas it is just and reasonable and essential to our interest, and security of our Colonies, that several nations or tribes of Indians, with whom we are connected, and who live under our protection should not be molested or disturbed in the possession of such parts of our dominions and territories as, not

having been ceded to us are reserved to them, as their hunting grounds; We do therefore with advice of our Privy Council declare it to be our royal will and pleasure, that no Governor or Commander in Chief in any of our Colonies of Quebec, East Florida, or West Florida, do presume, upon any pretence whatever, to grant Warrants of survey, or pass any patents, for lands beyond the bounds of their respective governments, as described in their commissions; as also that no Governor or Commander in Chief of our other Colonies or plantations in America do presume, for the present, and until our further pleasure be known, to grant Warrants of survey, or pass any patents, for any lands beyond the heads or sources of any of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean from the West or North-West, or upon any lands whatever, which not having been ceded to or purchased by us as aforesaid, are reserved to the said Indians or any of them.

And We do further declare it to be our Royal will and pleasure, for the present, as aforesaid, to reserve under our Sovereignty, protection, and dominion, for the use of the said Indians, all the land and territories not included within the limits of our said three New Governments, or within the limits of the territory granted to the Hudson's Bay Company; as also all the land and territories lying to the Westward of the sources of the rivers which fall into the sea from the West and North West as aforesaid; and we do hereby strictly forbid, on pain of our displeasure, all our loving subjects from making any purchases or settlements whatsoever, or taking possession of any of the lands above reserved, without our especial leave and licence for that purpose first obtained.

And We do further strictly enjoin and require all persons whatsoever, who have either Wilfully or inadvertently seated themselves upon any lands within the countries above described, or upon any other lands which, not having been ceded to or purchased by us, are still reserved to the said Indians as aforesaid, forthwith to remove themselves from such settlements.

And Whereas great frauds and abuses have been committed in the purchasing lands of the Indians, to the great prejudice of our interests, and to the great dissatisfaction of the said Indians, in order therefore to prevent such irregularities for the future, and to the end that the Indians may be convinced of our justice and determined resolution to remove all reasonable cause of discontent, we do, with the advice of our Privy Council, strictly enjoin and require, that no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians of any lands reserved to the said Indians within those parts of our colonies where we have thought proper to allow settlements; but if at any time any of the said Indians should be inclined to dispose of the said lands, the same shall be purchased only for us, in our name, in some public meeting or assembly of the said Indians, to be held for that purpose by the Governor or Commander in chief of our colony respectively within which they shall lie; and in case they shall lie within the limits of any proprietaries, conformable to such directions and instructions as We or they shall think proper to give for that purpose. And we do, by the advice of our Privy Council, declare and enjoin, that the trade with the said Indians shall be free and open to all our subjects whatever; provided that every person who may incline to trade with the said Indians do take out a licence for carrying on such trade from the Governor or Commander in chief of any of our colonies respectively where such person shall reside, and also give security to observe such regulations as We shall at any time think fit by ourselves or commissioners to be appointed for this purpose, to direct and appoint for the benefit of the said trade; and we do hereby authorize, enjoin, and require the Governors and Commanders in chief of all our colonies respectively, as well those under our immediate government, as those under the government and direction of proprietaries, to grant such licences without fee or reward, taking especial care to insert therein a condition that such licence shall be void, and the security forfeited, in case the person to whom the same is granted shall refuse or neglect to observe such regulations as we shall think proper to prescribe as aforesaid.

And we do further expressly enjoin and require all officers whatever, as well military as those employed in management and direction of the Indian affairs within

the territories reserved, as aforesaid, for the use of the said Indians, to seize and apprehend all persons whatever, who standing charged with treason, misprision of treason, murder or other felonies or misdemeanors, shall fly from justice and take refuge in the said territory, and to send them under proper guard to the colony where the crime was committed of which they shall stand accused, in order to take their trial for the same.

Given at our Court at St. James', the 7th day of October, 1763, in the third year of our reign.

NOTE F.

CANAL FROM LAKE CHAMPLAIN TO THE ST. LAWRENCE.

No. 1.—EDWARD BANCROFT TO HON. T. T. TOWNSHEND.

(Archives series, Q, vol. 43-2, p. 681.)

SIR,—According to my promise, I have procured the original draughts of Mr. Deane's observations, respecting a Canal from Lake Champlain &c. and have caused transcripts of them to be made, after some abridgement of which I found them susceptible, and which I ventured to make, to save your time, as well as My Lord Sydney's, which I know the importance of. The observations thus abridged and transcribed I have now the honor of inclosing to you.

Should the plan of making a *navigable* Canal, from Lake Champlain, appear to deserve the attention of Government, I should suppose the first step to be taken, would be to order a survey to be made, of the distance and perpendicular fall from its two extremities, in order to ascertain the *expence* and the *practicability* of the undertaking, if indeed there be any doubt of this last point.

It was Mr. Deane's intention to have gone himself to Lake Champlain this summer, if his observations had in any degree been honored with Lord Sydney's approbation, but I am afraid his health will not allow him to do it, with any prospect of advantage this season. He is going a little way out of Town, but if you should at any time have any commands for him, I will take care that they shall be duly forwarded.

I have the honor to be with great respect, Sir,
Your Most Humble & Most Obedient Servant

EDWD. BANCROFT.

CHARLOTTE STREET
(RATHBONE PLACE)
July 10th 1788.

No. 2.—OBSERVATIONS (No. 1) RESPECTING A NAVIGABLE CANAL FROM LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

(Submitted to Lord Dorchester by S. Deane.)

(Archives, series Q, vol. 43-2, p. 683.)

Whether it might be for the interest of Great Britain, that the States of America should return to their former Connection with this Country, is a question on which there are different opinions, but as there is now very little probability of such an event, I shall avoid any discussion thereof.

The American States are at this time but little removed from anarchy and their credit, political as well as Commercial, is reduced almost as low as possible, and yet when their local situations and circumstances are maturely considered, it will appear that collectively, they must eventually become of great importance to every European power, which has possessions either insular or continental, in that quarter of the world. It will hardly be possible for these states to continue long united in one general confederation and whenever a disunion takes place, it will separate the strong from the weak, or the northern from the southern states. By the former I mean the states East and North of the River Delaware. Of those the New England

States are, and will continue, the most powerful, their country is naturally strong, and it is already populous, and they are the only States in America in which a maritime and adventurous spirit predominates.

They are acknowledgeably but four at present, but will soon be six, Vermont is in fact already independent, and the province of Maine will be so in a few years, by which there will be six States, united by Blood, Manners, Religion and every Tye, which unites and holds men in one common interest. They have sprung from one common stock, from English ancestors, who, first settled in New England, and at this time more than one half of the inhabitants of New York and New Jersey are Emigrants, or descendants of Emigrants from the New England States. When to this circumstance that of the local-situation of this Northern Division is added, it is highly probable they will continue for a long time after this separation, united among themselves, and that they will for ever give laws to the rest of the States, who from their situation, Dissonant Manners and Habits, and from the heterogeneous Tempers or materials (as I may say) of which they are composed, have no basis on which they will ever be able to form a lasting union.

In case of a war between Great Britain and France, or Spain, the Friendship of this Northern Division of the American States will be of very great importance. For although they have not at present, and probably will not soon have a Maritime Force of any great strength, yet they can by the number and Hardiness of their Seamen do infinite mischief to the Commerce of that Power, against which they may take part.

During the Late War the American Privateers made a greater number of prizes of British vessels than France, Spain or Holland together, and this although they fitted out their Cruisers under every disadvantage; and of the armed vessels which made these Depredations in the British trade, four out of five belonged to this Northern Division; This recent instance justifies me in saying that it will be of very great importance whenever the supposed disunion takes place, to secure the Friendship and Alliance of the Northern States, whilst the Southern States, will never be of any consequence, except in point of commerce.

Mutual convenience and interest form the most sure basis for a permanent alliance between nations and in this instance both are to be found, for there is no nation in Europe, with whom an alliance can be so natural and beneficial to the above mentioned States, as with Great Britain. In peace, four fifths of their commerce must centre in this Kingdom, and in war no power can assist, or distress them so much as this can by a Maritime Force at Halifax, or an army at Canada. Their present ill temper will soon subside and pass off, and there is more of it to be met with in newspapers than any where else.

It is not my design to enter on a detail of those measures, which ought to be adopted and pursued on this subject, much less to recommend a treaty with Congress, in their present weak and divided state, in which they must necessarily remain until the above mentioned division takes place (and this is much nearer than is generally apprehended). For in the actual state of things in America, there is in fact no power to treat with, and from the nature of the commerce between the two countries and the present state of it, there is nothing, or next to nothing to treat about.

But when the Northern shall be separated from the Southern States, a more firm and efficient system of Government will be adopted by the former and the Friendship and Alliance of this Division of the States will be infinitely preferable to any Treaty whatever with the whole.

I think therefore that Great Britain will act wisely in looking forward to these events, and being ready to take advantage of them. And this will be most effectually done by being able in case of a future war in which the Northern States may be disposed to join to do them the most essential services on one hand, or the greatest mischiefs on the other, according to the part they may take.

The situation of Halifax is such, that a maritime force stationed there, can with the utmost facility command the whole of the coast, and intercept their commerce

and Lake Champlain extending two hundred miles from North to South, from the centre of Canada, to the centre of the frontiers (and far within them) of this Northern Division presents an object of great importance for the above purpose.

If the Northern Division and Confederation of the American States are masters of this Lake, they can, if hostile to Great Britain, distress and even destroy the settlements in Canada, on the other hand, if Great Britain at this time takes such measures as will secure the future command of this Lake, her possessions in Canada will, in case of Hostilities be secure, and she may thence carry the war into the heart of the Enemies' Country. By the late Treaty of Peace, nearly the whole of this Lake is included in the Territory of the American States. The country round it, and down the rivers running into it, is already in a great degree settled by emigrants from New England, and will in a few years become as populous as any part of America. But those settlers cannot find a market for the production of their labour, but over this Lake and through Canada, nor can they be supplied with those heavy articles from abroad, without which they cannot exist, but through the same channel, for if they look Southward for markets, the distance and the expences of carriage are intolerable.

This commerce is in many respects an important object to this country; it will of itself create a large and annually increasing demand for coarse and heavy manufactures, in return for which there will be sent into the River St. Lawrence the finest masts and spars of any in America, and in the greatest quantity for the British Navy, and beyond Comparison the best Oak Timber of any in America for Butt, Pipe, Hogshead or Barrel Staves, for the British or West Indian markets. The most material articles wanted in the British West Indies, from the Continent of America, are Flour, Horses, Fish and Lumber, principally staves for Rum and Molasses casks or hogsheads.

Other necessaries may be had from other countries, and some may be raised in the Islands, and some articles consumed by them at present may be dispensed with, but Oak Staves cannot. Nova Scotia and Newfoundland can supply Fish, and Canada Flour, in large quantities and some Horses.

Canada also produces many other articles consumed in the West Indies, and were a Trade open'd and encouraged from thence to the Islands, the British possessions on the Continent might soon be brought to supply her Islands with everything, except what may be sent on better terms from Europe.

Canada has little or no Pine fit for masts, and no Oak of any value; These deficiencies may be abundantly supplied by opening a Navigable Canal from Lake Champlain round the Rapids or Falls at St. John's into the navigable waters below them, and by opening a free Trade with Vermont and with the Frontiers of New England and of New York. By this it will at all times be in the power of Great Britain to send a Naval Force into that Lake and command the Navigation of it, and thence whatever may happen it will not be the interest of New England and New York to be on unfriendly terms with the British Government.

By this all the Trade of that extensive country, the Inhabitants of which are rapidly increasing will centre in Canada, which will be of more service and benefit to Great Britain than if all that Country round the Lake had been included in her American Dominions at the Peace.

Whenever the division of the States takes place, it must also necessarily be in the manner I have mention'd, and in all future times subsequent to that Revolution, the Southern States, whether united or not, must have the same friends and the same enemies with the Northern, on account of their inferiority in numbers and strength, and from their Local situation.

October 25th, 1785.

No. 3.—ADDITIONAL OBSERVATIONS (No. 2) RESPECTING A
NAVIGABLE CANAL FROM LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

(Submitted to Lord Sydney by S. Deane.)

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 43-2, p. 693.*)

There can, I think, be no doubt of the practicability of cutting a navigable canal from the water of Lake Champlain, round the Rapids into the level of the River below them. To ascertain the expence of doing this, it will be necessary to procure a survey of the ground through which the Canal is to be cut, and an estimate of the distance from the upper to the lower level of the water; and of the perpendicular height of the fall between these points. This survey and estimate might be made by any tolerable engineer in a few hours, and when made the expence of the proposed Canal might be easily calculated with considerable certainty.

But in an undertaking of this kind, the expence must not be rigorously calculated and opposed to its pecuniary advantages, these being but a part of the benefits which it certainly will produce, for besides the great and continually increasing profit arising from the transportation of bulky and heavy goods and merchandize to and from Lake Champlain by the proposed Canal, and the great extension of British commerce necessarily resulting from it, there are important political considerations which intitle this undertaking to the immediate protection and encouragement of His Majesty's Ministers as it will eventually enable the King's remaining American subjects to supply the British West India Islands, with those productions, which Great Britain and Ireland cannot well, if at all afford; and at the same time secure the Province of Quebec against all danger of future invasion from the United States, should they hereafter join any power at war with this Kingdom.

The articles wanted in the West Indies are chiefly the following: Horses, Live Stock (such as Cattle, Hogs, &c.), Flour, Lumber of all Kinds, Fish and some others of less importance. Horses are raised in Canada but not equal to the demand in the Islands, and they are a heavy sluggish breed, fit only for mills, and carts (for which they answer tolerably well) but for other purposes, the Horses bred in New England and in New York are preferred. Fish may be sent from Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; and the manufacture of Flour is encouraged in Canada, which the opening of this Canal, by affording water to erect mills upon will greatly tend to do, the Islands may at all times be supplied from thence at a cheaper rate than from any other country. The Lumber wanted in the West Indies (and which is an article not to be dispensed with) is not to be found in Canada, or Nova Scotia, in any sufficient quantity, but the country round Lake Champlain abounds with Timber of the best quality, for that purpose, and by the proposed Canal it may be procured and sent to the West Indies with the cargoes of Horses, Flour, &c.

But the supplying of the West Indies with what they want is, although the great object, not the only one. Let anyone cast his eye over the map of the country situated and bordering upon Lake Champlain, Lake George and the waters communicating with them and he will see at once, that an immense extent of territory, now rapidly becoming populous, can never be supplied with heavy, coarse and bulky goods by any means so well as through Canada, and that there must be a certain, and for ages to come, an increasing demand for the Sugar, Rum, Salt and other productions of the British West Indies and for the coarse woollens, hardware and other heavy bulky manufactures of Great Britain.

If it be asked how these goods are to be paid for, I answer that this is the business of individuals, and that when Government has removed obstacles which cramp or impede commerce, everything is done which true policy dictates; and there can be no danger but those concerned in trade will do their part and take care of themselves.

But it has been proved that this country, when the proposed communication is opened, will have ample resources to pay for the articles wanted from the West

Indies by its lumber and other produce, and for European remittances it will have everything the Northern States have or ever had, Fish and Oil excepted.

It has immense forests of Pine of the largest size and of the best quality in the world for masts, which may be met with on the banks of these waters and floated into the St. Lawrence, and then shipped for Great Britain. The richest and best iron mines in America, or perhaps in the world, are found on the banks of Lake Champlain; and from the low price of coal and the facilities of water carriage, iron may be manufactured and sent to market to great advantage. Potash, Flax Seed, Wheat and other articles may be had in that country and in great quantities as the population increases. Every commercial acquisition or advantage must ultimately prove a political one to this country, if not grossly perverted and misapplied, but besides the commercial advantages resulting from this plan, there is one of great political importance to the future peace and security of the British settlements in Canada, by forming this Canal of such a depth as to float vessels of ten or twelve feet water, from the St. Lawrence into the Lake, and by limiting the commerce on the Lake, except in small or open boats, to British bottoms, the Lake will at all times be under the command of Great Britain, and in case of a war with the American States all danger of an invasion of Canada will be removed. Moreover, by this intercourse, in which the advantages will be mutual, the Northern parts of New England and of New York with Vermont will become averse to a rupture with Great Britain and it will scarcely be possible for the other States to force them to join in offensive measures, since if ever they should become so infatuated as to fly directly in the face of their own interests, all sources of foreign supplies, except at an intolerable expence, would be instantly cut off, their trade ruined and their country exposed in every part to be invaded and harassed from Canada, on which, by their having no force on the Lake, it would not be in their power to retaliate.

The above are the outlines of a plan which may be executed at an expence very inconsiderable when compared with the magnitude of the objects in view. I am so fully convinced of the practicability of what I propose, and of the consequences pointed out, that were I in the same situation, in point of fortune, in which the late unhappy contest found me, I would, with the assistance of my friends, undertake it on private account, but in the first part of the late war I suffered great losses by the active part which I took, and in the latter part of it, and since its conclusion much greater by the prejudices and resentment of my countrymen for having pointed out their dangerous situation and the fatal consequences of their independency, and urging for a reconciliation with Great Britain. Although there are individuals of my acquaintance in this country able to advance a Capital equal to the undertaking, yet men of that description have objects at home and cannot be easily prevailed on to embark on distant enterprises. From the best information I have been able to collect, it is my opinion that about £10,000 would be sufficient for the undertaking, and that a moderate toll on goods transported on the Canal would pay the interest and in time refund the capital.

If Lord Dorchester continues to approve of this plan, and if the ultimate expence comes any way near the sum mentioned (£10,000), it cannot, under any circumstances, be an object of any consequence with Government to advance it, by installments, as the work advances, under the inspection and control of His Lordship and of his successors in Government.

The lands purchased, the Canal and works of every kind which may be erected, might be pledged to Government as a security for the repayment of the money, at or within some given term, interest on it not to commence until three years after the work shall be completed; and in all future times ships and stores belonging to Government shall pass the canal free of toll, as shall masts and spars for the use of His Majesty's Navy.

By this, the only expence to Government will be the interest of the Capital, for a certain term, which will be very inconsiderable when compared with the above mentioned advantages.

In writing my former observations on this subject, I felt myself perfectly disinterested and I am equally so at present, excepting a very natural and I hope justifiable desire of obtaining some useful employment, which might enable me to retrieve a part of my losses, and rise from my present embarrassed situation. Should this plan be approv'd, and should I be employ'd in the execution of it, I flatter myself, I might render services to the Publick, as well as to myself, but being wholly unknown to the King's Ministers, I have perhaps little reason to expect this favour; though having suffered on account of my former endeavours to procure a reconciliation of the American States with Great Britain, it would afford me satisfaction could I benefit myself in a way, whereby I might also be useful to both countries.

March 26th 1787.

No. 4—SILAS DEANE TO EVAN NEPEAN.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 43-2, p. 720.*)

SIR,—I take the liberty of sending you herewith some observations and remarks, which I made at different times, as will appear from the perusal of them. A long confinement by illness has prevented my attempting to carry any part of my plan into execution and though at this time I have recovered a good state of health, still I cannot enter on it with propriety, without knowing in some degree, the opinion of His Majesty's Ministers on the subject specially as Lord Dorchester informs me, that he has wrote his opinion of it to Lord Sydney, and has recommended it to his patronage. I am sensible of the importance of public business, which must at this time engage His Lordship's attention, but the advancing season, with other circumstances, render it necessary for me to obtain, if possible, some decision. Lord Dorchester is of opinion that what I propose is both practicable and useful, if Lord Sydney shall agree with him, I wish to enter on the business without further delay. A ship will sail from London early in June, for Quebec, and as I propose to take a passage in her, you will oblige me by giving the enclosed a perusal and to forward the proposed undertaking if it meets with your approbation.

I have the honour to be with much respect, Sir,

Your most obed't

and very hum. Serv't,

S. DEANE.

GROSVENOR PLACE,
CHAPEL STREET No. 7,
May 20th 1789.

P.S.—When you have perused the enclosed I wish to wait on you, on the subject, and as early as may be convenient.

(There were four enclosures, two of these duplicates of the "Observations" published in this note; another had notes on these observations. The fourth follows:)

No. 5.—OBSERVATIONS AS TO COST &c., OF THE CANAL BY SILAS DEANE.

(*Archives, series Q, vol. 43-2, p. 727.*)

Supposing the distance to be eight miles to be cut to carry a Canal round the rapids at St. John's, so as to have a navigation from the St. Lawrence, into the Lake Champlain, for boats and for vessels drawing six or seven feet of water, the Canal for this purpose must be twenty feet wide and eight feet deep, this is a large allowance

or calculation, one-half will answer for large boats, but when the work is in hand, an addition of width and depth to what is absolutely necessary at the time will cost little to what it will at some future period, when it may be wanted and when a stop must be put to business to effect it; and Lake Champlain being navigable in every part of it for large vessels, renders it the more prudent to make the canal in proportion. Let it be supposed in the first place, in order to form a calculation, that the ground to be cut through is of a sand, loam, or gravel removeable by the spade and pickaxe one mile in length, twenty feet in breadth, and eight feet deep will be equal to 844,800 cubic feet of earth. Suppose a labourer to dig and remove six feet deep and eight feet square in one day or 288 feet of cubic earth, then 2,933 days of labour will dig one mile in length, twenty feet wide and eight feet deep; but allow 2,950 days — 2,950 days, diet included at 2s 6d. per diem is £368 15s. but allow for banking &c., £131 5s. in addition and it will be £500 per mile, and eight miles £4,000, interest at 5 per cent £200 per annum, and add for annual repairs of bank and lock £50 per annum, the annual expenses will be £250. It is estimated that at this time there are at least 2,000 cart or waggon load of goods, transported round those falls, or rapids annually. This cannot be done at less than 8s per load, allowing nothing for the starting of hoops, leakage of casks, breaking of bales &c., incident to a land carriage, and not to one by water, deduct £250 from £800, the amount of the land carriage, the e will remain £550 for the transportation on the Canal. At present a vessel below the rapids, must be unloaded, and then waits for carts and waggons to be reloaded with them, a considerable expence, especially if put into store and other ways they must be exposed to the rain and snow, to which they must be at any rate in the waggons and carts. But the boat passing on the Canal into the Lake may go along side of the ship below, and taking the goods on board, there will be but one moving of them by hand instead of five or six in the other case, and the above damages will be avoided. A boat or vessel constructed for the purpose, and navigated by four or five men and a boy, will transport as great a quantity of goods as fifty or sixty waggons or carts, with this material difference, that such a vessel is not obliged to unload, on entering the Lake, but may proceed with her cargo to those ports or creeks to the Lake, nearest to where the goods are wanted for consumption; and may take a freight back of corn, flax seed or such articles of produce, as the inhabitants have to dispose of, and by passing down the waters of the Canal, may deliver the same for any foreign market.

To show how great a profit this is capable of, will select one article which cannot be dispensed with in any country, and for which no substitute can be found, that of salt. The track of country lying between Lake Champlain and Connecticut River is already in a great part settled, and the inhabitants and cultivation are rapidly advancing, and it is the same with the country between the south waters of the Lake and Albany, no part of that extensive territory can find so convenient a market as on Lake Champlain. There are five or six rapids or cataracts on Connecticut River, between the above mentioned inhabitants and Hartford, to which it is barely navigable for sea vessels, as they are called, and in addition to this, the river in all this distance is absolutely unnavigable for more than one-half the year, by ice and freshes. The river Hudson is navigable to Albany and no farther, above that like the Connecticut River it has rapids at every small distance. From this situation of the country it is evident, that a safe navigation opened on Lake Champlain will command the trade of this extensive country, and the proprietor or proprietors of this proposed canal will hold the key to the whole of it, for all heavy and bulky goods, as well as for the article of salt, to which I will now turn my calculation.

The common price of salt in Vermont is, and has been two dollars, or nine shillings sterling per bushel, and the people to this time have had no market for their wheat or flax seed or other produce, except for their cattle, horses and sheep, which may, though at an enormous expence, be drove to the southward. Salt either from Europe or the West Indies may be delivered at the foot of the above canal at 1s. to 1s. 3d. per bushel, and give a good profit, but allow 18d. in calculation. The

vessel above described may there receive and carry to market and suppose her to take but one thousand bushels which will be but a moderate cargo, and allow her forty days to go up the lake with it, to unload, and to return, the account of her voyage, making large allowance for each particular, may be thus estimated,—One thousand bushels of salt at 1s. 6d., £75; 40 days wages and victualling £30; wear and tear, as it is called, of the vessel, £15 and allow for contingent expenses £10, total £130 or 2s. 7d. per bushel delivered at any port or creek of the Lake, and if sold at 5s., little more than one-half the present price, the amount will be £250, a profit of £120 on a voyage of forty days. This is allowing the vessel to return empty, but the vessel which carries one thousand bushels of salt will bring back a thousand bushels of wheat or flax seed, or a quantity of other articles in proportion, such as salted provisions, pot and pearl ashes &c. so that at all times as good a freight may be expected back or home, as out, and salt now selling at 9s. sterling per bushel, must command an immediate sale at 5s.

Suppose, for instance, in the way of barter, which must be almost the sole, as it is in this case, the most profitable way of dealing, that two bushels of wheat, or three of flax seed, be given for one of salt, the profit will be more than double the above calculation, which is every way within bounds. The country above described is exceedingly good for wheat and flax, but not for Indian corn and other produce to the southward. At this time there is no market for their wheat and flax seed but their home consumption, but could they be disposed of at a certain market, at the above rates, the cultivation of them would increase beyond what can be easily calculated for, and both those articles must come to the hands of the proprietor, or proprietors, of this canal at one-half, or about one-half, the current price of them in New York or Philadelphia, which towns have formerly almost exclusively supplied Ireland with flax seed, and the West Indies and part of Europe with flour. It is unquestionably the interest of Great Britain to have her islands supplied with flour and lumber, and Ireland with flax seed and timber of all sorts from Canada in preference to any other country. Canada was settled by the French within a few years as early as New England was by the English; the French Government gave no encouragement to anything but to hunting. Furs and peltry were their sole object; the Province had not a single ship belonging to it, in any commerce whatever, during the whole period of its belonging to France, a few fishing vessels for the river and the banks, mostly employed for fish for their home consumption, excepted. This Province exhibits in its history a striking proof of the necessary connection between agriculture and commerce, and of the aid they mutually afford each other. The Canadians being deprived of commerce, their agriculture remained in so wretched a state that the French troops in the country, and even the inhabitants in and near Quebec, received their flour from France; and with as great advantages for a trade with the West Indies as any part of America, they appear only to have heard, or read, of such a country, for they received the sugars and other productions of these Islands from France, and so extremely ignorant were the inhabitants of the nature of the soil they lived on, that they did not suppose it capable of producing wheat, other than a miserable crop of summer growth, as it is called; But within ten years after its being under the British Government, this Province besides its internal consumption raised wheat for exportation, to the amount of more than three hundred thousand bushels in one year. This digression to mention a fact well known to those who have attended to the history of that Province, is made to show what improvements have taken place in the Agriculture and Commerce of that country, and thence in some degree to justify the assertion that it is capable of still greater and that the present period, when Great Britain is totally separated from her antient colonies on that Continent, is the most favourable for making them, and I trust it has been demonstrated that this may be done without any expence to Government.

It may not be improper to add, that the winter in all the Northern parts of America, is a dead season of the year in almost every particular, and the farmer is employed in taking care of the cattle and in consuming the produce of the summer,

or in the carrying of it to market in the best manner in his power, but the variable-ness of the weather on the sea coast, rain and thaws following close on snow and frost, renders his transportation extremely precarious. But it is different in the parts here mentioned, which being far inland, the weather is steady and uniform, and frost and snow prevail almost without exception from December to March, which is a circumstance of vast importance to inland carriage. Two horses will draw as much in a sleigh, on snow or ice, as six in a waggon or cart, on the best road in summer. It is indeed, not easy to find any situation in any country (there is none in the British Dominions) of which advantages of equal magnitude and extent, to the public as well as to individuals, may be acquired with so small a capital and risque as in the above. Let us suppose, that instead of going round the Falls into the River St. Lawrence by the River Sorel (which is a bad navigation) that the Canal be carried directly from the Lake into the River at the foot of the rapids by Montreal, to this point in the River St. Lawrence a frigate of thirty guns can go, consequently there must at all times be water sufficient for the largest merchant ships loaded. Allow the distance to be twice what has been calculated for above or sixteen miles (this is more than the real distance) in a strait line, the fall of the water, or difference between the level of Lake Champlain and that of the River will be the same, the expence of the Lock will of course be the same. But by all accounts the digging will be much easier than in the former, the land being a sand and loam thro' the whole distance. But the advantage must exceed the expence to a vast amount beyond what at first can easily be calculated. In the first place the difficult and winding navigation of the Sorel River will be avoided. In the second place the wheat produced above Montreal, or in upper Canada, through the whole extent of it may be brought to the mills by water, at the same expence as it is now brought to be shipped in grain, and the same of other articles, and what is of some consequence, the mills without any land carriage, may supply the town of Montreal, and its vicinity, with flour for home consumption. Equal advantages will arise from other articles, without losing any of those before mentioned on the Lake Champlain.

Allowing the distance to be sixteen miles, and the expence of cutting the Canal to be double, the expence will then amount to twice the sum of the above calculations, as to the digging and the banking, but the lock will be the same. But to take it at an even sum, suppose the cutting the Canal and making the Lock to amount to £2,000, the interest at 5 per cent. to amount to £400 and the repairs as before at £50 and there will still remain a balance of £250 per annum in favour of the Canal, when compared with the expence of carting, without taking into consideration the above mentioned important advantages of its being cut directly to the River, as here proposed.

Endorsed.—Observations, 1788.

NOTE G.—LIST of Books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers.

Names.	Residence.	Works.
Akins, Dr. T. B.	Halifax, N.S.	Reports, pamphlets, &c.
Bain, James, jr.	Toronto, Ont.	Pamphlets.
Beckwith, H. W.	Danville, Ill.	Works on the Indians.
Canadian Society of Civil Engineers	Montreal, Q.	Reports and transactions.
Charlton, John, M.P.	Lyndoch, Ont.	Pamphlets.
Connecticut Historical Society.	Hartford, Conn.	Celebration of the 250th anniversary of the first Constitution.
Cruikshank, Ernest.	Fort Erie, Ont.	Pamphlets.
Curzon, Mrs.	Toronto, Ont.	Gentleman's Magazine, 1778.
De Peyster, General.	New York.	Collection of books and pamphlets.
Dionne, N. E., M.D.	Quebec.	Pamphlets.
Drysdale, W.	Montreal, Q.	do
Fleming, Sandford, C.M.G.	Ottawa, Ont.	do
Gagnon, Hon. C. A. E.	Quebec	Lettres et journaux des campagnes du chevalier Lévis, and other works.
Grant, Sir James	Ottawa, Ont.	Pamphlets.
Harper, Dr. J. M.	Quebec	Champlain's Tomb.
Hind, H. Y.	Windsor, N.S.	Sketch of the old Parish Burying-ground of Windsor.
Huot, Lucien.	Montreal, Q.	Siege of St. John's (E. and F).
Master of the Rolls.	London, Eng.	Publications of the Public Record Office.
Michigan Historical Society.	Lansing, Mich.	Pioneer Collection.
Missouri Historical Association	St. Louis, Mo.	Pamphlets.
Moody, J. W.	Yarmouth, N.S.	Lieut. James Moody's narrative, 1776.
Moreau, Rev. S. A.	Ste. Agathe des Monts.	Histoire de Berthier.
Newby, F.	Ottawa, Ont.	Pamphlets.
New York Historical Society.	New York.	Frontenac and Miles Standish in the North-West, and pamphlets.
Potomtuck Valley Association.	Deerfield, Mass.	Captivity of Stephen Williams, 1703-4.
Royal Geographical Society.	Edinburgh, Scot.	Geographical Magazine.
Scadding, Henry, D.D.	Toronto, Ont.	Journal of E. B. Littlehales.
Taché, Archbishop.	St. Boniface, Man.	Pamphlet.
Toronto Public Library.	Toronto, Ont.	Catalogues, &c.
White, Richard.	Montreal, Que.	Pamphlets.
Winsor, Justin.	Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.	Catalogue of the Sparks MSS.
Wisconsin Historical Society.	Madison, Wis.	Reports and proceedings, &c.
Wurtele, F. C.	Quebec	Pamphlet.
Yale College.	New Haven, Conn.	Reports.

1779.
November 3.
Quebec. William Grant to Haldimand. Transmitting letter from James Collins, master of the rebel privateer "Cumberland," containing his version of the destruction of the sealing posts. Page 145
- July 28,
Quebec. George Ramsay. Deposition as to fray between the crews of the "British Queen" and "Empress of Russia." 150
- July 27,
Quebec. John Murphy. Deposition as to the fray with the crew of the "Empress of Russia," corroborated by Thomas Prossert and William White. 152
1780.
February 21,
Quebec. Constant Freeman to General Haldimand. Praying for the release of his son from on board the prison vessel. 124
- April 21,
Boston. House of Representatives, Massachusetts. Leave for James Freeman, and his brother and sister to visit Quebec. 110
- May 16,
Council Chamber,
Boston. Same. Leave to James Freeman and Thomas Payson to proceed under flag of truce to Quebec with prisoners for exchange, with conditions, &c. 111
- June 23,
Boston. Same. Authorising Shubael Cook, master of the cartel sloop "Sally," to receive prisoners on board. 115
- June 28,
Boston. Job Prince. Joint power of attorney by him and Benjamin Cobb to James Freeman to collect the debts, &c., due in Canada to the late Benjamin Home, intestate. 117
- July 3,
Council Chamber,
Boston. House of Representatives to the Governor of Quebec. Asking for the release on parole of Dr. Peter Hadengrau, till he can be exchanged. Petition of his wife attached. 119
- July 6,
Boston. Joshua Mesereau. Certificate of Captain McFall's parole, and that a soldier is to be sent in exchange. 137
- July 22,
Council Chamber,
Boston. House of Representatives. Instructions to Captain Shubael Cook for his conduct in command of cartel sloop "Sally," and for the exchange of prisoners. 113
- July 26,
Quebec. John Wood. Deposition as to the fray with the crews of the "British Queen," "Empress of Russia" and "Lady Georgiana." 148
- July 27,
Council Chamber,
Boston. House of Representatives. Authorising Sara Malcolm to put Ann Watts, an infant, on board the "Sally" to be sent to her father in Quebec. 116
- August 20.
Cartel Sloop. John Freeman to Captain Freeman. Complaining that the cartel sloop has been turned into a prison and over crowded with soldiers. The sufferings of himself and others from vermin. Praying for relief. 121
- October 4. Thomas Payson to General Haldimand. Praying to be allowed to go on shore. He protests his innocence of any offence. 126
- November 20,
Cartel Sloop. Shubael Cook to Captain Schank. Praying that permission be given to sell the vessel, and that those on board may go home by land. 128
- Thomas Mayhew to the same. Complains that Freeman and Payson refuse to pay the hire of his sloop. Asks leave to sell and stay in Quebec or return by land. 129
- November 22,
Brigantine,
St. Peter. Thomas Payson to the same. Letter from him and J. Freeman that if allowed to go ashore they will remain till spring and submit the claims of the owner of the cartel to arbitration. 131
- November —
Quebec. List of papers on board the cartel "Sally." 133
1781.
April 13,
Quebec. General Haldimand. Pass for the cartel "Sally" to return to Boston, with reasons for her detention and rules for future cartels. 134
- No date. Shubael Cook to General Haldimand. Memorial as to repairs of his sloop, the "Sally," previous to his return. 136
- B. 207 HALDIMAND COLLECTION. 53

1781.

Richard Cornwall. Certificate of having taken goods on board the sloop "Chipaway" in November, 1775, which were ordered to be destroyed by Colonel Caldwell. Page 138

Captain McFall. Declaration as to the proceedings of the cartel sloop "Sally" between Boston and Quebec. 139

MEMORANDA RELATING TO HON. J. COCHRANE.

1778—1784.

B. 208.**B. M., 21,868.**

1778.

Lord George Germaine states that the security of the province is the primary object of attention.

1779.

Approval of securing inland communication. Page 1

State prisoners to Nova Scotia. 1

Remarks on du Calvet's case. 1

Cuthbert's case. 3

Ducorne's case. 4

Charles Hay's case. 4

No date.

Respecting complaints from mercantile people. 5

Complaints of contractors' agents, &c. 5

Judge Fraser's memorial. 5

The fur trade of the North West. 6

Respecting authority to the agent to sell bills of exchange on credit. 6

Speech of the judge previous to delivering judgment in the suit to recover balances due on bills of exchange in 1781. 9

1784.

Memorandum of transactions, summer 1784. 24

Negotiations between Americans and British Indians. 24

Settlement of Loyalists. 24

Census taken. 24

The North-West fur trade. 25

The publication of du Calvet's pamphlet of protests in the council. 26

Apprehensions as to disturbances on the frontier. 26

Instructions left with the Lieutenant. Governor. 27

Deputation of Six Nation Indians, with report of proceedings at Fort Stanwix. 27

Judge Mabane's declaration on his competency to give judgment in the case of Cochrane. 27

CORRESPONDENCE WITH HON. J. COCHRANE AND DAVID GORDON.

1779—1784.

B. 209.**B. M., 21,869.**

1779.

Index of letters between General Haldimand and the Hon. John Cochrane. Page 2

Index of letters between General Haldimand and David Gordon, &c. 4

October 13,
Quebec

John Cochrane to General Haldimand. Relative to demand of Mr. Callender for settlement for provisions; desires to know the amount he requires over requisitions. 5

October 23,
Quebec.

The same to the same. Respecting the best mode of raising money, if no credit is to be given for bills of exchange. 6

1781.

June 1,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Representing the impossibility of raising money by bills of exchange without giving credit. 8

54

1781.			
June 12, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. The instructions from Harley and Drummond prevent giving credit on bills of exchange. For the service of Government credit may be given under certain restrictions.		Page 86
June 15, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. With list of bills of exchange. Has authorized Mr. Callender to negotiate at Montreal.		10
June 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Authorizing drawing of bills.		109
June 21, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. List of bills of exchange applied for.		12
June 25, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Authorizing drawing of bills.		109
June 28, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. List of bills of exchange applied for.		12
June 28, Quebec.	Same to the same. List of bills of exchange applied for and granted.		13
June 30, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Acknowledging list of bills of exchange applied for, and granting their issue.		88.110
June 30, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. List of bills applied for.		14
July 4, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Authorizing drawing of bills.		110
July 4, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. List of bills applied for.		14
July 5, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Authorizing drawing bills of exchange.		110
July 7, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. List of bills applied for.		15
October 20,	Bills drawn on Harley and Drummond on requisition.		15
1782.			
January 15, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane. The General desires to have a statement of accounts.		89
January 16, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews. Respecting his accounts with the deputy paymasters at Quebec and Montreal.		15
February 21, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Remarks on the title of his (Cochrane's) accounts, and on the permission to issue bills on credit.		89
February 22, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews. Declines to enter into a controversy with General Haldimand as to his method of conducting business.		18
June 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane. Report of interview with Mr. Cochrane as to the state of the accounts.		92
June 28, Quebec.	The same to the same. To send account of requisitions; orders respecting specie and state of the military chest.		97
June 29, Quebec.	The same to the same. Not to issue any of the lately arrived specie without the Governor's approbation in writing.		98
July 1, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews. Respecting the state of the military chest, and of the accounts with Messrs. Harley and Drummond.		19
July 1, Quebec.	The same to the same. Cannot understand the restrictions placed on him by General Haldimand as to issuing money; will send copy of his instructions.		22
July 12, Quebec.	The same to the same. Transmitting extracts from his instructions.		24
July 12, Quebec.	Captain Mathews, to John Cochrane. The General desires to have a copy of instructions to Cochrane.		99
August 3, Quebec.	General Haldimand to the same. Requisition for £50,000; bills to be drawn for ready money only.		99
August 7, Quebec.	The same to the same. Demanding account of those indebted for bills drawn.		100

1782.			
August 12, Montreal.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand.	Will send information on his return to Quebec.	Page 25
September 14, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	Repeating the orders for the rendering of accounts.	101
October 23, Quebec.	The same to the same.	The General desires that the collection of the outstanding debts be the first object.	101
December 19, Quebec.	The same to the same.	Requiring quarterly account.	102
1783.			
February 7, London.	Harley and Drummond, to John Cochrane.	Dismissing Mr. Cochrane for disobeying instructions.	133
February 13.	The same to the same.	Confirming their letter of the 7th February.	135
April 18, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same.	For the quarterly accounts.	103
April 19, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews.	With list of outstanding debts.	35
April 20, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	The General is surprised at the small reduction of the debts; he desires to know if Mr. Cochrane considers them at the risk of Government.	103
April 23, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews.	Respecting the magnitude of the outstanding debts and the cause of the failure of debtors to meet them.	35
April 24, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	The General desires to know whether he (Cochrane) continues to accept the responsibility of the outstanding debts. His remarks on the credits given, especially to Shaw and Fraser.	105
April 26, Quebec.	The same to the same.	Reiterates the request for the accounts.	107
April 28, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews.	Appointment of Mr. Gordon to take charge of Harley and Drummond's affairs. The state of the accounts. The liability of Government on account of sudden peace.	38
April 28, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	Further demands for accounts.	107
April 28, Quebec.	General Haldimand, to Jenkyn Williams.	Instructions to sue for the recovery of outstanding debts.	116
April 29, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand.	Is anxious to do all in his power to assist in recovering the debts due on bills of exchange. Points out the ruin to individuals and the loss to the Crown that would be caused by prosecuting the debtors.	40
April 29, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane.	Desires an answer as to whether he would give his name for suits to recover the debts due on bills.	114
April 29, Quebec.	Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand.	Relative to suits. Will Cochrane lend his name?	117
April 29, Quebec.	General Haldimand to James Monk.	That he is to give his opinion on papers transmitted to Solicitor General.	117
April 30, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand.	Cannot allow his name to be used in the prosecution of debtors. Believes the debts can be otherwise collected.	45
April 30, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	The General cannot admit that transactions of 1782, can be mixed up with those of 1781. Desires positive answer as to his lending his name to suits.	114
May 2, Quebec.	Jenkyn Williams to the same.	Applying for copies of the obligations and securities of Shaw and Fraser for bills of exchange.	118
May 5, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Captain Mathews.	Asks for further requisition.	32
May 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane.	After his refusal to give his name in the suits for the recovery of debts, all communications must be in writing.	108

1783.			
May 6, Quebec.	Jenkyn Williams to John Cochrane. For copies of obligations and securities for bills of exchange.	Page 119	
May 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Attorney General Monk. Desires opinion of counsel.	121	
May 6, Quebec.	Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand. Desiring certain information before giving opinion as to suits against Cochrane and others.	121	
May 7, Quebec.	John Cochrane to Jenkyn Williams. The nature of the securities for bills of exchange.	120	
May 7, Quebec.	Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand. Opinion of counsel respecting suits against Cochrane and others.	124	
May 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Attorney General Monk. Transmitting papers respecting the proposed suits against Cochrane, &c.	128	
May 11, Quebec.	General Haldimand to Jenkyn Williams. Instructions to begin suit against Hon. John Cochrane.	129	
May 16, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. Asking that the suit against him be withdrawn, as he has already taken steps to secure payment of the debt due by Shaw and Fraser.	25	
May 17, Quebec.	General Haldimand to John Cochrane. Reason for instituting the suit against him (Cochrane).	111	
May 18, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. The ruinous effect of a prosecution. Will be unable to meet demands made by the paymasters in consequence.	27	
June 6, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Desires that the debts due to Mr. Cochrane be sued for complete and not separately.	48	
June 8, Quebec.	The same to the same. Urges that the debts of 1781 and 1782 be sued for as Crown debts and not as due to Mr. Cochrane. The loss to the public if this be not done.	49	
June 9, Quebec.	General Haldimand to David Gordon. Intends to keep transactions of 1781 and 1782 separate, and to obey instructions of the Treasury with respect to Mr. Cochrane.	52	
June 10, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Has had debts due Mr. Cochrane assigned to him and in course of payment. Will any sum be wanted for the public service?	53	
June 13, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. Has transferred the business of Harley and Drummond to David Gordon. Will be able to act as Haldimand's agent in recovering outstanding debts.	30	
June 14, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane. That the general is doing all he can to secure the out-standing debts of 1781. Has communicated to the Treasury his opinion of Cochrane's conduct.	112	
June 15, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. That Messrs. Harley and Drummond's engagements with Government expire to-morrow.	53	
June 15, Quebec.	General Haldimand to David Gordon. In view of the expiry of Harley and Drummond's engagement makes a requisition for £60,000.	51	
July 26, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Is unable to comply with the requisition of 15th June, owing to General Haldimand's having attached the money due from debtors.	54	
July 26, Quebec.	General Haldimand to David Gordon. Requisition of 15th June made in consequence of Harley and Drummond's engagement expiring. Has no objection to his (Gordon) acting as guardian on Fraser's estate, but not as assignee of Cochrane.	57	
July 26, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Jenkyn Williams. The General desires his opinion as to the refusal of Mr. Gordon to comply with requisition.	130	
July 26, Quebec.	Jenkyn Williams to General Haldimand. Remarks on Mr. Gordon's letter of this date, respecting his inability to meet requisition. The steps taken to secure the rights of the Crown, with judgments of the court.	135 to 145	

1783.			
August 26, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Pointing out the ruinous effect of proceeding to extremities in the judgment obtained against Shaw and Fraser.	Page 58	
August 28, Quebec.	General Haldimand to David Gordon. Has desired the Solicitor General to regard the interests of Harley and Drummond; has no wish to injure individuals, but must protect the interests of the Crown.	64	
September 11, Quebec.	The same to the same. Desires to know if all, or any part of, the requisition of the 15th June will be paid into the military chest.	66	
September 14, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Points out the reason for not meeting the requisition of 15th June. The ruinous consequences of the law-suits against Shaw and Fraser and the steps taken to arrest the money due to Harley and Drummond.	67	
September 17, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to Jenkyn Williams. Desires to have his opinion on a letter from Mr. Gordon.	130	
October 3, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. Respecting the debt of Mr. Perras, lost through General Haldimand's action.	33	
October 4, Quebec.	Jenkyn Williams to Captain Mathews. Remarks on Mr. Cochrane's letter respecting the failure of Perras.	131	
October 5, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to John Cochrane. The General had received notice of the failure of Perras, two days after the meeting of creditors. The expediency of collecting the debts.	113	
October 20, Quebec.	John Cochrane to General Haldimand. Transmitting letter from Mr. Perras, that steps may be taken to secure his debt.	47	
1784.			
May 5, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Asks for a pass to the United States.	77	
May 5, Quebec.	Same to Postmaster General Finlay. Asking pass for a messenger to New York.	85	
May 5, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay to David Gordon. That he has himself been refused a pass.	85	
May 6, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to the same. The General must refuse a pass to the United States, on account of the bad treatment to officers going there.	78	
May 6, Quebec.	David Gordon to General Haldimand. Protests against the refusal of a pass to carry dispatches to New York. Demands it as a right.	79	
May 7, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to David Gordon. Will forward his letter of the 6th to Harley and Drummond. The General's opinion of its tone. Cannot grant a pass till the arrival of a U.S. officer.	81	
May 10, Quebec.	David Gordon to Captain Mathews. Has already sent dispatches by an American officer. Note by Captain Mathews expresses surprise that Gordon's dispatches were not ready.	83	
May 10, Quebec.	Captain Mathews to David Gordon. His dispatches will be sent by a U.S. officer.	83	

CORRESPONDENCE AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE HON. JOHN COCHRANE
AND MONEY AFFAIRS.

1779—1784.—Vols. 1 and 2,

B. 210-11.

B. M., 21,870-71.

These two volumes contain the correspondence relating to the administration of Hon. John Cochrane, as agent for Messrs. Harley and Drummond, contractors for remitting the public money. The correspondence has been brought together in dealing with the question of administration, but has been calendared in other volumes.

PROCEEDINGS IN THE SUIT OF GENERAL HALDIMAND vs. HON. JOHN COCHRANE.

1779-1784.

B. 212-1—B. 212-2.

B.M., 21,872.

The pleadings, with evidence respecting the transactions of Hon. John Cochrane as agent for Harley and Drummond.

MEMORIALS FROM OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF THE ARMY.

1778-1784.

B. 213.

B.M., 21,873

1778.
April 9,
Cambridge. Governor Skene to his son. That Burgoyne had gone to Rhode Island, but had left a certificate of the distinguished services of his (Skene's) son, the original of which was kept for fear of accidents on the passage. Page 1
- Lord Barrington to Gage, dated London, 11th May, 1774. That in consequence of his desire that Lieutenant Skene should succeed his father, His Lordship, although it is not usual to appoint so young a man, will take care that Lieutenant Skene shall be paid as Brigade Major, but the appointment must be signed by him (Gage) not made by sign manual. (This letter was apparently sent with Burgoyne's certificate on the 5th of July, 1778.) 2
- April 15. State of the claims of the officers of the 1st Battalion of Royal Highland Emigrants in respect to rank. (The names, date of muster, rank in former regiments, &c., are given in the return.) (Follows p. 1.)
- May 21,
Niagara. Lieutenant Colonel Bolton. Memorial for promotion for Messrs. Mompesson, Bird, Pepyat and Fry. 4
- July 11. Ensign James Davis, 31st Regiment. To be appointed assistant engineer. 7
- July 14,
Quebec. Charles Blake, surgeon, 34th Regiment. To be appointed surgeon to the garrison at Montreal. 8
- July —,
Quebec. Donald McKinnon, lieutenant of the Royal Highland Emigrants. Stating his services and losses, and asking for a situation. 9
- August 12,
Montreal. Simon Evans, late lieutenant 23th Regiment. Stating his sufferings and asking for employment. 12
- August 14,
Montreal. Thomas Sutton, Ensign in the 47th Regiment. Praying for the bounty of one year's pay granted to officers wounded in action, he having lost a leg whilst serving with Burgoyne. 14
- September 27. Captain John Adolphus Harris. Asking to succeed to a vacant majority by purchase. 16
- October 26,
Quebec. Daniel Morison, surgeon. Asking to be employed in the service as doctor's mate. 17
- October — Brigadier Allan Maclean. Praying that he may receive his pay as Brigadier General during his absence. 18
- December 6,
Quebec. Lieutenant F. Dambourgés, Royal Highland Emigrants. Praying to be reimbursed £67, Halifax currency, advanced for the good of the service. 23
- December 25,
Niagara. Captain William Potts to Lt.-Colonel Bolton. Stating that he is desirous to resign the quartermastership of the 8th Regiment (which he purchased from Captain de Peyster) in favour of the Quartermaster Sergeant, and asking that the proposal be recommended. (In a letter dated 8th February, 1779 (B. 100, p. 95) Bolton recommends the Quartermaster Sergeant.) 25
- Lieutenant John Maclean, Royal Highland Emigrants. Praying for a captaincy. 21

B. 212-1—B. 212-2.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

53

1778.	Thomas Faunce, town major of Quebec. Praying for the command of the invalids.	Page 29
February 15, Carleton Island.	Gerard Irvine, lieutenant 47th Regiment. Praying for promotion.	31
June 16, Isle aux Noix.	R. Browne. Praying to be sent to the Indian village of the Lake of Two Mountains, and representing that he has been unhandsomely treated by Colonel Campbell.	33
August 30, Quebec.	William Osborne Hamilton, lieutenant, 34th Regiment. Praying for a company in the 84th Regiment.	36
September 5, Quebec.	Lieutenant Thomas Hill, 29th Regiment. Praying for promotion.	37
September 8.	Malcolm Fraser, captain, Royal Highland Emigrants. Praying for leave to purchase the majority.	39
October 12, Fort St. John's.	Ensigns James Smyth and Robert Johnston. Praying that their pay as ensigns in the 31st Regiment, ordered by Sir Guy Carleton and now disallowed, may be issued as formerly.	41
	A copy of Sir Guy's order, dated 27th October, 1776, follows.	44
December 11.	Alexander Kennedy, soldier in the 21st Regiment, but serving with Sir John Johnson's corps since his escape from the rebels, praying that he may be transferred to some established regiment, till he can join his own.	45
December 14, Quebec.	John Macdonell, captain in Butler's Rangers and lieutenant in the 84th Regiment. Stating his services and praying for promotion.	47
No date.	John Adolphus Harris, captain, 34th Regiment. Praying for a majority by purchase.	51
	Neil McLean, assistant commissary general. Praying for the allowances of house rent, fuel, &c., granted to other officers in the same position as himself.	52
1780.	Another memorial for his pay and allowances.	55
January 24, Sault aux Recollets.	Neil McLean, captain, 84th Regiment. Stating his services, hardships and escape, and asking for forage money. The letter at p. 57, memorial at	58
June 29, Quebec.	Hugh Mackay, assistant commissary. Stating the expenses he had incurred in removing to Carleton Island; and praying that he may be reimbursed the expense of building a house, now used for a commissariat store, and that his wife may be allowed to continue her shop.	64
June 29, Quebec.	Lieutenant Keugh, 44th Regiment. Stating his services and praying that they may be considered.	67
July 3, Charles- bourg.	James Worsley, volunteer, 44th Regiment. Praying for an ensigncy.	69
July 23, Quebec.	John de Courcy Gill, hospital mate. Praying to be appointed surgeon to Sir John Johnson's second Battalion.	71
July 29, Quebec.	William Johnston, captain lieutenant, 31st Regiment. Praying for promotion.	72
August 6,	Robert Grant, soldier in the 84th, or Royal Highland Emigrants. Stating his services since 1737, and asking at his advanced age for relief.	61
August 24, Sorel.	Benjamin Rogers, ensign, 53rd Regiment. Praying for promotion.	73
August 26.	Dr. Robert Knox, hospital inspector. Praying for the 200 days batt and forage for the campaign of 1778.	74
August —	James Macdougall, volunteer, 84th Regiment. Praying to be appointed to an ensigncy.	75
September 4, Quebec.	Andrew Philip Skene, lieutenant, 43rd Regiment, and brigade major. Praying for leave of absence.	76
September 27.	William Norton, captain, 44th Regiment. Praying for leave of absence.	78

1780. October 9, Fort St. John's.	Henry Watson Powell, brigadier general and lieutenant-colonel, 53rd Regiment. Praying that the vacant majority in the regiment may not be filled out of the regiment, but may be given to Captain Hutcheson Dunlop.	Page 80
October 14, St. John's.	Robert Battersby, ensign of the 29th Regiment. Praying for promotion.	81
October 17, Quebec.	Ensign Prentice, 84th Regiment. Praying for leave of absence and enclosing certificate (p. 82) from Dr. Kennedy, of the precarious state of his health.	83
October 17, Quebec.	Gerard Irvine, lieutenant, 47th Regiment. For leave of absence.	85
November 2, Sorel.	James Walker, surgeon's mate, 1—81th Regiment. Praying that he may be appointed surgeon to the first battalion of the 84th.	86
November 12, Detroit.	Major de Peyster, to Haldimand. Asking, in event of the report of Bolton's death proving true, that the succession may go in the regiment.	87
	Document in support of the application.	91
November 27, Quebec.	Brigadier de Looz (in French). Requesting that blankets may be issued to the two Hessian regiments under his command, to be used for making coats.	88
No date.	Alexander Dundas, major, 34th Regiment (in French). Praying to be appointed Lt.-Colonel of the 8th Regiment in succession to Lt.-Colonel Bolton.	93
1781. January 1.	James Gill, surgeon. States his services and asks for an appointment for his son in the army.	97
January 25, Quebec.	James Smyth, ensign, 31st Regiment. Praying for promotion.	100
January 29, Quebec.	Alexander Fletcher, captain, 84th Regiment. Giving particulars of the charges by Dr. Gill, against a party of recruits for the 84th Regiment.	101
January 29.	Robert Dupont, lieutenant, 27th Regiment. Stating his services and praying for promotion (covering letter of same date p. 106.)	107
	An undated memorial to the same purport.	248
February 5, Montreal.	William Harffy, hospital mate. Praying to be appointed as surgeon of the 53rd Regiment, in succession to the late surgeon (Curry)	110
March 9, Quebec.	George Graham, surgeon's mate, 44th Regiment. Praying for promotion.	111
March 14, Detroit.	Thomas Gamble, captain, 47th Regiment. Enclosing letters from the War Office respecting his promotion to the brevet rank of major in America.	113 to 121
September 5, Quebec.	John Finlay, ensign, 44th Regiment. States his services and losses and prays for promotion. (See also p. 222).	122
September 14, Quebec.	Samuel Tuffie, volunteer, 44th Regiment. Praying for an ensigncy in the regiment.	124
September 15, Quebec.	Bright Nodder, lieutenant, 34th Regiment. Praying for promotion.	125
September 20, Yamaska.	Hutcheson Dunlop, captain, 53rd Regiment. Recommending that leave of absence be granted to Lieutenant Phauel Latham.	126
September 24, Montreal.	James Hughes, town major. Praying for a company in Sir John Johnson's Regiment.	127
September 26, Detroit.	Mrs. McDougall (in French). Praying for indemnification for an island granted to her late husband (Captain McDougall) possession of which was taken by Government for the public service. (Hog Island or Ile au Cochon near Detroit.)	128
October 1, Yamaska.	Hutcheson Dunlop, captain 53rd Regiment. For leave of absence.	130
October 6, Quebec.	Henry Duvernet, lieutenant, Royal Artillery. Praying that bills drawn for certain amounts may be honoured, as he had followed the practice of his predecessors in his method of accounting.	131

1781.			
October 8,	Duncan Murray, quarter master, 84th Regiment. Praying for promotion.		Page 134
Sorel.			
October 15, 73	George Lawe, captain, 84th Regiment. Prays for a commission for his son; a volunteer in the 84th.		136
Montreal.			
November 13.	Note of amount due to Captain Thomas Gummersall for subsistence as quarter master to the second battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York, from 14th October, 1780, to November, 1781.		96
November 22,	Thomas Gamble, major. Praying that his majority may be extended to the army, instead of being for America only.		138
Quebec.			
No date.	Robert Arbuthnot, lieutenant, 31st Regiment. Asks leave to purchase the company of Captain Edge, 53rd Regiment.		139
	Bryce McCumming, quarter master, 31st Regiment, praying for the vacant ensigncy in the regiment.		140
	James Hunter. Praying for an ensigncy in any of the Regiments now vacant.		141
	Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, Indian Department. Respecting his rank in the Indian Department and prays that he may avail himself of it.		142
1782.			
April 21,	Frederic Wasmus, surgeon's mate to the Brunswick Dragoons. Prays for payment of medicines, &c., furnished to British troops at Rutland.		146
Sorel.			
May 11,	Thomas Brown, lieutenant, 44th Regiment. Prays for promotion.		148
Belœil.			
July 1,	John McLean, lieutenant, 84th Regiment, praying for a commission in Butler's Rangers.		153
Quebec.			
August 1,	Benjamin Ecuyer, ensign 44th (in French). Praying for rations in accordance with his rank.		156
Quebec.			
September 12,	Francis Lemaistre, captain. For leave of absence.		157
Quebec.			
October 18,	Captain Simpson, 31st Regiment. Praying for the appointment of quartermaster general in room of Captain Duport.		159
Quebec.			
November 3.	Fane Edge, late captain in the 53rd Regiment. States his circumstances; asks for a passage by one of the King's ships, or His Excellency's protection should he be obliged to remain in the country.		160
	Richard Houghton, lieutenant, 53rd Regiment. Praying for promotion.		164
November —.			
1783.			
May 8,	Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Introducing Mr. Austin, surgeon to the 1st Battalion.		167
Montreal.			
May 12,	John Jones, acting barrack master. Prays to be appointed barrack master of Sorel.		150
Sorel.			
May 14.	Charles Austin, surgeon, King's Royal Regiment of New York. Praying for an allowance for attending unincorporated loyalists.		168
	Thomas Gummersall, captain 2nd Batt. K.R.R. N.Y. For allowance of quartermaster.		169
May 14, 84	John Pringle, ensign, 84th Regiment. Praying for promotion.		170
Oswego.			
June 5,			
Carleton Island.			
July 19,	Thomas Faunce, town major, praying for a commission for his eldest son.		171
Quebec.			
August 11,	Christopher Myers, lieutenant, Royal Artillery. Representing his bad state of health, and asking leave of absence that he may go on half pay.		172
Quebec.			
September 8,	Thomas Gummersall to Sir John Johnson. Stating his services and the nature of his claim for subsistence, and asking him (Sir John) to use his interest to have the amount paid.		174
Oswego.			
September 28,	Henry Hope, Lieut.-Colonel, 44th Regiment, praying that Lieutenant Nicholas, who has had permission to purchase Captain Norton's Company, may have leave to sell the adjutancy to Lieutenant Starke.		181
Quebec.			

1783. October 16, Orleton Island.	Captains William Dunbar, Malcolm Fraser, Daniel Robertson and David Alexander Grant, 84th Regiment, for the brevet rank of major.	Page 189
October 16, Niagara.	Andrew Parke, Captain, 8th (or King's) Regiment. Praying for leave to purchase the majority of the 53rd Regiment.	191
October 20, Montreal.	George Eberhard, ensign in the late 3—60th. For employment in any department.	193.
November 29, Montreal.	Isaac W. Clarke, assistant commissary. Stating his services since 1773, when he was obliged to leave Boston to seek protection at Castle William. Prays to be appointed a commissary after the reduction, he having served in the commissariat since 1776.	196.
December 8, Sorel.	James Farquharson, assistant commissary. Praying to be continued in the service till it is known if he is to have half pay.	198
December 14.	William Mure, captain, T. S. Lock, lieutenant, G. B. Heaphy, ensign, 53rd Regiment; R. Brown captain, and Robert Johnston, lieutenant, 31st Regiment, reduced officers, praying that as they cannot now sail, navigation being closed, they may receive full pay until they can leave the country.	201
December 15, Montreal.	Jacob Contryman and Sefrenis Caselman, privates in the first battalion Royal Regiment of New York, praying for a reward for scouting.	203
December 19, Quebec.	Samuel Walter Prenties, lieutenant, 84th Regiment. Giving a statement of the circumstances out of which has arisen the complaint against him made by Major Harris.	205
December 27.	Thomas Scott, captain, 53rd Regiment. For permission to purchase the majority.	211
No date.	Fane Edge, late captain, 53rd Regiment. That being unable to sail this season, asks for temporary employment till spring.	218
	Bryce McCumming, quarter-master, 31st Regiment. That owing to the neglect of the paymaster of the regiment, a younger ensign had been allowed to purchase the lieutenantcy over him.	216
	Charles Atkinson, lieutenant, 44th Regiment. That owing to the entire loss of property and money by the fire at his lodgings, he will be obliged to sell out, if His Excellency does not come to his relief in consideration of the peculiar circumstances.	214
	William Savage, ensign, 34th Regiment. For the lieutenantcy, vacant by the death of Lieutenant Clarges. The prayer of the memorial is supported by Lt. Col. Barry St. Leger.	213
	Samuel Ford, lieutenant, 47th Regiment. For leave to join his regiment, as he has been detained from it without knowing the reason.	194
	William Wood, captain, 34th Regiment. Asks leave to sell his company, on account of financial embarrassment, and prays for a lieutenantcy in the 84th Regiment.	182
	Memorial to the same effect, dated 17th November, 1783.	195
	William Howard, Royal Artillery. Explains the improvement he made in fuses for shells and his reason for leaving to go to England, as he never intended to desert.	184
1784. January 10, Quebec.	Charles Blake, garrison surgeon. Stating his services and present situation and praying that it be taken into consideration.	256.
January 21, Montreal.	Duncan McDougall, lieutenant 84th Regiment. His services in raising the corps of Royal Highland Emigrants in South Carolina &c., &c., and prays for an ensigncy for his son.	258.
April 13, Quebec.	Miles Prenties, late Provost Marshal. For pay to this date and for the payment of bedding to du Calvet and of board to Major Ray (Rey) a French officer.	261
	Another memorial of 20th April for half pay, enclosing warrant for his appointment (p. 268) by General Monckton, dated 25th September,	

1784.	1759 and at p. 270, Sir Guy Carleton's warrant of appointment dated 20th January, 1775. (See also, p. 322).	Page 265
June 17, Montreal.	John Baird, captain, 53rd Regiment, for leave of absence.	271
June 28, Quebec.	G. Clowis, to Major Mathews. That in compliance with His Excellency's wish, he has not insisted on a court martial, Captain Mompesson having withdrawn the charges against him.	272
July 5, Montreal.	Captain Baird, 53rd Regiment, recommending that leave of absence be granted to Lieutenant William McFarlane.	274
July 8, Quebec.	Timothy Fielding, late soldier in the 84th Regiment for the grant of a bateau.	275
August 24, Montreal.	John Fraser, Judge of Common Pleas, Montreal. For payment of arrears while a prisoner with the rebels, and of his half pay as captain in the 78th Regiment.	322
August 28, Quebec.	David Betton. For an allowance in consideration of his age and long service. (See also p. 321).	277
September 8, Quebec.	Captain Alexander Grant. Prays for a permanent provision and that a grant of land made to him by the Indians at Detroit may be confirmed.	320
September 24, Quebec.	John Drummond and Jacob Jordan, agents to the Paymaster General. For a warrant authorising the payment of contingent expenses.	280
September 30, Montreal.	The detailed account and summaries follow.	282 to 285
September —, Quebec.	Gabriel Christie, Major General. For payment of his claims for timber, &c., against Government, according to schedule. (See p. 320).	286
October 8.	Schedule follows.	289
October 16, Quebec.	F. J. Cagnet. That, in consideration of his long services, his son may enjoy the reversion of his office.	321
October 22, Quebec.	Madame de St. Louis. Praying for a pension.	321
November 6.	James Rogers, major, second Battalion, King's Rangers. Stating his services and losses, and praying for relief.	290
No date.	Thomas Ainslie, collector of customs, for the appointment of an Advocate-General that he may supply the necessary legal assistance.	321
	Rocheblave, to be recommended to the ministry.	320
	Ensign Smith 31st Regiment. Praying for promotion.	221
	Hutcheson Dunlop, captain 53rd Regiment. Recommending that Ensign Hamilton be promoted.	224
	Daniel Wright, sergeant major, 53rd Regiment. Praying that he may succeed to the vacancy caused by the death of Ensign Magrath.	225
	Captain Minchin, 29th Regiment. For leave of absence.	226
	William Montgomery, Sergeant 53rd Regiment. Stating that he had entrusted fifty guineas to Lieutenant England who was returning to Canada when he (Montgomery) was taken prisoner in 1776. That on returning in 1779, he found that the money had not been accounted for. He, therefore, prays His Excellency to interpose.	228
	Thomas Taylor, soldier 47th Regiment. Representing that many soldiers now in Massachusetts would return if assured of pardon, and offers his services.	230
	Richard Houghton, lieutenant, 53rd Regiment. Praying for promotion.	233
	John Adolphus Harris, captain, 34th Regiment. Praying to succeed to the majority in the 84th Regiment.	234
	John Jones, barrack master, Fort George. Praying for his pay as barrack master under the warrant of Burgoyne.	235
	Charles Williamson, surgeon's mate 31st Regiment. Praying to be promoted to the surgeoncy in Sir John Johnson's 2nd Battalion.	237
	Lauchlan Maclean, lieutenant 84th Regiment, for leave to purchase Captain Alexander Fraser's company.	239
	Henry Pilot, captain, 31st Regiment. For batt and forage money.	241

1894.
No date.

Hutcheson Dunlop, captain, 53rd Regiment. Recommending that Davies have leave of absence. Page 242

Bryce McCumming, quarter master, 31st Regiment. For a commission to his son, who is the eldest volunteer in the regiment. 243

Henry Stiles, surgeon's mate. For the ensigncy in the 34th, vacant by the promotion of Ensign Arden. 246

Robert Hoyes, captain, 34th Regiment stating his services with a view to promotion. 247

Thomas Hollier, lieutenant 29th Regiment. For leave to purchase the vacant company in the 84th Regiment. 251

Peter Clinch, lieutenant and adjutant Royal Americans. For a commission in the Royal Yorkers. 253

Gotlieb de Gleissenberg. Praying to be continued in his present allowance till Christmas, and to be procured a passage next fall. 293

Thomas Garnett, senior captain in a battalion raised by Mr. James Howelson, by order of Governor Tryon, to serve under Sir John Johnson. Encloses journal of his proceedings since February, 1777, and prays for an allowance for his heavy losses and for the heavy expenses he incurred in supplying enlisted soldiers and loyalists who fled to him for safety. 296

Pierre Roubaud (in French), addressed "Messieurs et amis." They are no doubt acquainted with events of which more than half may be anticipated. Since Gamelin left, Lantingette has arrived. The committee of correspondence with Canada had an audience with Lord Sydney, but the session was too far advanced to bring forward anything respecting the Province. It is not likely that the ministry would accept any bill on the subject passed by Parliament, as it would restrain its powers, and the Quebec Bill had extended the power of the Crown, investing the King with all the powers of the King of France as respects property. It is eighteen years since the Chancellor refused to sign the Patent concerning the Jesuit Estates to Lord Amherst, because they were the fruit of the conquest of Canada, bought at the cost of the blood and money of the people, and, therefore the appanage of the people and not of the sovereign. The Quebec bill set aside this logic by the introduction of the laws of France, according to which it is the Kings and not the people who conquer. The extension of the power of the Crown is the system of the present ministry; it will not destroy this system and the majority in Parliament has never been so submissive. Besides they (to whom the letter is addressed) are divided, which alone would make every thing fail. Let them return to Canada; withdraw the petitions; unite respecting the needed reforms and entrust their demands not to a large committee, to a Mr. Mazeres or Mr. Powis who are in opposition, but to a wise and fully instructed agent. It would be necessary besides to leave all to Parliament. Lord Sydney and Mr. Nepean are favourable and confidence would gain their support. A du Calvet would advise other steps, but he is a madman, blinded by his own passions who would rejoice in companions in his misfortunes. He has openly attacked the ministry. General Haldimand has powerful friends; the King is his friend and the ministry as much so. Du Calvet's affair will probably never be settled. The inquiry in the Province will be conducted under Haldimand's eyes, who is to return to his Government. The whole party opposed to him will crumble into dust. As du Calvet who will supply money? He is now getting into low water. (Details of his difficulties follow.) His blind, headstrong temper has led him to play the Devil with the committee because it would not go as fast as he wanted; he has publicly insulted Adhemar; and there

1884.

only remains himself (Roubaud) who from his facility of character is always attracted to the unfortunate. Yet the ingratitude of du Calvet may force him also to leave; besides he owes gratitude to Government. Thirteen guineas paid to him by du Calvet appeared to the latter an exorbitant price for more than a year's work, suggestions and services. But for his own goodness of heart he would also have become his (du Calvet's) enemy. Adhemar will sail in the course of next month. Praise of Adhemar follows. Urges them to calm the fears of their friends at the return of Haldimand; whose conduct would satisfy them, and Government is well disposed; the desire for priests and the free admission of French Canadians to public employments will be gratified. Speaks hopefully of his own affairs, and offers to become agent for the Canadians. The rest of the letter discusses the political state of Europe. Page 304

No date.

Richard Houghton, lieutenant, 53rd Regiment. For his pay in the Indian Department and allowance for his expenses. 318
Hill Mitchell, grenadier 28th Regiment. Praying for payment of arrears whilst he was prisoner with the French at Detroit. 323

MEMORIALS FROM THE PROVINCIAL CORPS AND LOYALISTS.

1777-1785.—VOL. I.

	B. 214.	B.M., 21,874
1777.		
August 23 and 26.	General Orders appointing Isaac Man Adjutant to Jessup's corps and Brigade Major to the American Volunteers.	Page 3
September 7, Detroit.	George Anthon, surgeon, to Lt. Governor Hamilton. For an increase in the allowance for medical attendance, stating his past services.	4
Septembre 8.	Pay return of volunteers commanded by Samuel McKay from 1st August to date.	1
	The same under Daniel McAlpin for same date.	2
September 8.	Brigadier Samuel Fraser. General order regulating the organisation of the Provincial troops.	6
September 15,	Appointment of John Macomb to be paymaster of the Provincial troops.	7
September 25, Freeman's Fields.	Account of articles issued as a gratuity to the Volunteers under Samuel McKay.	8
	The same to those under Daniel McAlpin, same date.	9
October 8.	Account current of John Macomb, paymaster of the Provincial troops. (Vouchers at pp. 11-12.)	10
October 24, Mount Inde- pendence.	Brigadier Watson Powell to Isaac Man. To take as many prisoners as are necessary for the boats going to Diamond Island for provisions, and to make no delay as all the prisoners are to be sent to Canada as soon as possible.	13
December 6, Montreal.	Brigade Major Morris. Wishes to see Brigade Major Man to communicate orders.	14
1778.		
July 5, Quebec.	Breed Bachelor. Praying to receive his pay as captain stating his services (see also p. 17).	15
July 5.	Robert L. Fowle, stating his losses and services and praying that his case may be considered.	19
July 8.	James Froom, a loyalist. For relief for himself and family.	21
July 13, Quebec.	Francis Hogal. Complaining that captain McKay is detaining his recruits.	23
July 14.	Joseph Pringle, a loyalist. States his sufferings and prays for relief.	24
July 17, Quebec.	Eben Jessup to Burgoyne. Giving an account of the formation of the King's Loyal Americans, their services, &c., and pointing out that his	
66	HALDIMAND COLLECTION.	B. 213

	part of the expense has not yet been paid ; that part of the men raised are incorporated at New York. Asks that an account of their services may be given to Generals Carleton and Haldimand. The letter gives details of the services of the loyalists with Burgoyne. Page 26	
July 15, Quebec.	Statement of John Peters of the abusive expressions of Samuel McKay regarding General Carleton. 31	
July —.	Captains Alexander McDonell, John Munro, and Samuel Anderson of the Royal Regiment of New York, for themselves and others. Praying that some plan may be adopted to relieve the distress of their families and remove them out of the hands of their enemies. 33	
	A letter from Mrs. Munro, giving an account of the attacks on her family as that of a loyalist, follows. 35	
August 3.	Joseph Pringle. Stating his case since settling on the New Hampshire grants in 1770, with an account of the losses he has sustained, and praying for relief. 36	
August 3, Quebec.	Certificate of the services of Peter Gilchrist, farmer, a loyalist, given by Edward Jessup and Hugh Munro. 39	
August 4.	Robert Leake to Brehm. Stating his services as a loyalist and asking his assistance to obtain a commission. 41	
August 8.	Petition of John Graves to have his allowance continued as hospital mate, with report from W. Barr, hospital purveyor, that Graves was never so employed, and has no title to the pay asked for. 43	
August 18, Montreal.	Joseph Smyth. Praying for a court of inquiry to investigate the charges against him. 45	
August 21, Quebec.	Valentine Detler, a loyalist, from Albany. Stating his services and losses, and praying for relief. 47	
August 21, Quebec.	John Rogers, a loyalist, from Albany. Stating his services and losses and praying for relief. 49	
	Certificate by Major James Gray of the loyalty and sufferings of John Rogers. 51	
August 23.	List (apparently furnished by John Rauther (Raiter?) of people's names well affected to Government at Hosack, Pittstown, and Halfmoon. 52	
August 26, Isle aux Noix.	Roll of Captain W. Fraser's company of Rangers. 55	
	In a letter of same date, Fraser states that he had picked out 4 sergeants and 50 rank and file fit for the duty of rangers. They only want clothing and light arms to fit them for immediate service. In the list only 3 sergeants and 40 rank and file are named. 56	
September 7, Three Rivers.	John Grout. For leave to set up a school at Three Rivers. 57	
September 10, Sorel.	E. Manuell. Applying for licence to sell liquor. 59	
	A certificate of his loyalty and his escape from the rebels precedes the letter of application. 58	
September 14, Sorel.	Adam Borthwick. Stating his services as a loyalist and asking for employment. 61	
October 6, Sorel.	Samuel Adams, late of the Province of New-York. Praying for relief. 63	
	Similar applications from William Fairfield (p. 65); Alexander Campbell (p. 66); and Donald Fisher (p. 68); all dated at Sorel.	
October 16, Sorel.	Justus Sherwood. Praying for rank, as he could soon fill up a company of rangers with good woodmen from the Colonies. 69	
October 17, Montreal.	Petition of sundry loyal inhabitants of the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania, praying for permission to go back to relieve their families; they having been carried off prisoners by the Indians. 71	
October 24, Quebec.	Robert Rogers, lieutenant-colonel. Praying for a warrant to raise two or more battalions from the frontiers of the Colonies. (The request was refused. 74	

	1778.		
November 9,	Quebec.	James Campbell, volunteer in Captain McAlpin's corps. For an appointment in the secret service.	Page 76
November 10,	Sorel.	Memorial from loyalists for a second battalion of Sir John Johnson's corps to be raised so that the loyalists may be made useful.	78
		The memorial was handed to Sir John Johnson, enclosed in a letter dated the 12th November, signed by Robert Leake, Edward Jessup and John Peters.	81
November 18,	Quebec.	Daniel McAlpin, captain 60th Regiment. Stating his success in raising men. Peter Drummond appointed a captain, taken prisoner and long kept in irons. Prays that the officers appointed may be retained in their rank.	84
November 19,	New-York.	Adam Ferguson to Andrew Elliott. Recommending the case of Mr. White, a loyalist, for consideration.	86
		A recommendation by Mr. Elliott follows.	87
December 16,	Montreal.	George Christie, a loyalist. Praying for relief.	88
December —.		Mary de Forest, whose husband has been imprisoned for his loyalty, praying for relief for herself and family.	90
December —.		James McIntosh. Stating his losses and praying for relief.	92
	1779.		
January 14,	Sorel.	Isaac Man. Applying for further relief.	94
January 18.		Alexander Cruikshank. Stating his sufferings and applying for employment in the commissariat at Niagara. (The services of the memorialist are certified to by Sir John Johnson, Major Gray, Captains Leake and Munro).	96
January 25,	Sorel.	Robert Armand. He is not fitted for the situation given him under Twiss and prays to be appointed Provost Marshal.	101
February 9,	Montreal.	Joseph Pringle. Certifying to the loyalty of Benjamin Payne and John Griswold, now prisoners in Quebec.	102
March 15,	St. John's.	Joseph Sulye. Stating his sufferings and praying for relief.	142
March 22,	Sorel.	Robert Armand. Praying for rations, having had no allowance since the 1st of February (see p. 101).	104
March 29,	St. John's.	Solomon Johns. Stating his services, for which he has received no allowance. All the money he brought with him 14 months ago being expended, asks for rations and still to be employed.	106
March 29,	Quebec.	John Stagg, formerly in Rogers' Rangers. Praying for relief.	109
April 16,	Montreal.	Abraham Burns, a discharged soldier of the 60th Regiment. Praying that the quartermaster sergeant of the Royal Highland Emigrants may be ordered to pay the amount due him for goods purchased, and money advanced him.	111
April 26,	Quebec.	James McIntosh. Stating his services at Louisbourg, &c., and praying for relief.	113
May 6,	Quebec.	Hugh Munro. Praying for employment, as he is ashamed to receive subsistence without doing anything in return.	115
May 21,	Quebec.	Caleb Green. For relief and to be sent back to Montreal.	117
June 8.		Thomas Barron, a suspected person. Stating his loyal services, his suffering and losses, and praying for employment.	119
June 24,	Sorel.	Sergeants Jacob Miller and John Peter Sommer and private John Caldwell. Stating their services in raising men, for whom they had received no acknowledgment.	123
		List follows of the men raised and how distributed.	125
August 16,	Quebec.	Thomas Barron. Praying for an appointment.	128

1779.			
August 29, Quebec.	John Jones, a loyalist. Stating his sufferings, services, and losses, and praying for a present allowance and for employment.	Page 130	
August 31, Quebec.	Walter Sutherland, volunteer, K R R N. Y., stating his services and asking to be employed on Lake Champlain.	133	
September 19, Quebec.	The officers in Canada of Rogers' corps, applying for further subsistence; on leaving New York they received subsistence up to the 24th of July.	136	
September 20.	Stephen Tuttle. Stating his services and the sufferings of himself and family, for the consideration of His Excellency.	138	
October 13, St. John's.	Silvanus Everts, Stating his suffering and losses, and praying for subsistence.	140	
October 15, St. John's.	Oliver Everts. His services, losses and sufferings; owing to sickness since he escaped with his family to Canada the money he brought is expended; prays for relief.	145	
	A pass from Colonel Skeene and other documents.	149 to 151	
October 18, Machiche.	Susan Adams, wife of John Adams. Prays for a continuance of the allowance, or that her husband be relieved from teaching school gratis, so that he might employ himself to obtain support for his family.	152	
October 23.	Elizabeth Thompson. That her husband to avoid the treatment threatened by the rebels had escaped to Ireland; she had escaped with her infant daughter to Canada, and now prays for a passage to Cork.	154	
October 24, Machiche.	Certificates of the loyalty, &c., of Peter Gilchrist.	156	
November 19.	Mayor James Gray, introducing Lieutenant Robertson to Brigadier Powell.	157	
December 22. Quebec.	Donald Wilkinson. Stating his services at Louisbourg and Quebec; his sufferings from the rebels, &c., prays for relief.	158	
December 27.	John Butterworth. Stating his losses and offering to teach and preach at any garrison or corps to which he might be sent.	161	
December —.	Peter Gilchrist. Praying for rations.	164	
December —.	Edmund Terry, a disabled loyalist. Applying for relief.	165	
December —.	John Howard. Praying for subsistence.	168	
1780.			
February 1.	Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers. Stating the steps he wishes to take for raising men; recommending his brother and suggesting the destruction of Machias, &c.	170	
February 22, Montreal.	Joseph Beatie, a loyalist. Praying for subsistence.	177	
March 2, Sorel.	James Glenie to Captain Twiss. Forwarding a petition from Berthier for the erection of a bridge.	180	
	The petition (in French) follows.	182	
March 9, Montreal.	Anthony Bradt. Praying for relief.	185	
March 17, Montreal.	Certificate by Major McAlpin of the appointment of Isaac Man to be Brigade Major in 1777.	186	
April 26, Berthier.	Stephen Tuttle. Praying for relief.	187	
April —.	Thomas Barron. Praying for relief.	189	
May 10, Fort George.	William Fraser to his sons, William and Thomas. Stating his sufferings in escaping from the power of the rebels. Prays them to do all possible to get him and the family into Canada.	190	
May 18, Quebec.	John Thompson. Applying for bateaux for the upper posts.	192	
June 19.	Certificate by Eben. Jessup of the loyalty and sufferings of James Bradshaw.	195	
July 2, Quebec.	Neil Robertson, loyalist in McAlpin's corps. Praying for promotion.	196	

1780. July 21, Machiche.	Allan McDonnell. His imprisonment and escape; prays for a commission in one of the newly raised corps.	Page 199
July 21,	Ebenezer Jessup and Hugh Munro. Praying that the latter may be appointed to the command of the late Major McAlpin's corps, and that it be added to Jessup's.	201
July 26, Yamaska Blockhouse.	W. and T. Fraser, officers of loyalists. Urging their claim to be sent on recruiting service, and asking consideration for William Fraser's seniority in McAlpin's corps over Neil Robertson.	204
August 3, Quebec.	John Macomb. Stating his services; shows by account rendered the balance due to him, and prays to be appointed commissary at Detroit, all his family being there.	207
	The account referred to above.	206
September 12.	Hugh Munro, giving a statement of his case since he joined the troops in 1777, and praying to be reinstated as senior officer of Jessup's corps, to which he properly belongs.	210
November 3, Quebec.	Walter Butler. That being granted leave to purchase into an established regiment it will be necessary for him to go to Niagara to settle accounts with the different companies as paymaster, and asks leave to set off, before it is too late in the season.	217
November 13, Quebec.	Peter Drummond. Praying that he should be ordered payment of his back pay, not having received any from the 24th of June, 1777, to this date.	218
December 16.	John Peters, Edward Jessup and William Fraser. Calling attention to the proceedings of Major Rogers on the recruiting service; the obstacles thence arising and asking for a remedy.	221
December —	Memorial of certain loyalists, asking to be formed into a corps of rangers.	228
December —.	Petition of Pncebe Grant, widow, that her late husband's allowance may be continued to her and the children.	231
December —.	Petition from Mercy McLaren, widow of Peter McLaren, that her late husband's allowance may be continued to her and the children.	233
1781. February 15, St. John's.	John Howard. Praying that he may be paid for services (stated) he having lost the vouchers to show what he was promised.	235
March 1, Montreal.	Philip Empy. Stating his services and sufferings, and praying for additional subsistence (see also p. 306).	237
March 15, Montreal.	Mrs. McAlpin, widow of Major McAlpin, stating his services, the great expense he incurred, and that only the sum of £63 17s. 5d. remains for the support of herself and two daughters, and asking for the royal bounty.	243
	The account referred to.	241
March 21, St. John's.	Andrew Naughton. Praying for an addition to his pay.	246
March 22, St. John's.	John W. Meyers. Praying for relief until he has an opportunity to complete his company by recruiting.	247
April 3, Quebec.	James Rogers. Praying for authority to recruit in the Colonies; it is proposed to join Peters' corps and afterwards form two battalions, and as he would be of more service on the frontiers of New England than anywhere, Colonel Rogers has no objection to his being transferred.	248
May 30, St. John's.	Petition of loyalists to be granted a flag of truce, so as to get their wives and children out of the hands of the rebels.	250
June 2, Quebec.	Jacob Snyder. Praying for relief, having been taken prisoner, and thus prevented from receiving a commission in McAlpin's corps.	252
June 17, Quebec.	John Platt. Giving a detailed account of his services since 1775, his losses, expenditure supplying loyalists, &c., with provisions; his employment in secret service has prevented him from raising men for his company. Prays for relief.	253

1781.			
July 2, Machiche.	Elizabeth Phillips and Dorothy Windecker, wives of men in Butler's Rangers. Praying that they may be allowed to join their husbands at Niagara.		Page 258
September 10, Montreal.	John Macdonnel, loyalist, 74 years of age and his wife 67. Stating that he has nine sons, seven in the army, and two on the King's works. The persecutions he has suffered; being reduced to poverty from the losses he has sustained, prays for relief.		260
September 17, Quebec.	William Miller. Praying for indemnification for the damage done to his property by the chasseurs.		263
September 19. Montreal.	William Hogan. Praying for an allowance and for such employment as may render him deserving of this bounty.		265
September 22, Niagara.	Walter Butler. Praying to be promoted to the majority in his father's regiment.		267
September 23, Quebec.	Petition (in French) from Messrs. de Boucherville and d'Aillebout-Cuissy for themselves and other French Canadian officers. Desiring to be informed how their past claims are to be settled and what is to be their future employment.		270
October 1, Niagara.	Lieutenant-colonel John Butler, for himself and officers. Praying that the words in their commissions, "to serve with the Indians," may be omitted as they are made a pretext for ill-treating any of the corps of rangers who may be taken prisoner.		272
October 2, Quebec.	Joseph Beaty. Stating his services in detail, from September, 1777, and praying that he may be provided for in Rogers' Corps.		275
	The memorial, referred to Riedesel, was reported on favourably by him on the 5th October.		274
October 14, St. John's.	Benjamin Patterson. Praying for relief.		233
November 3, Quebec.	David Phelps. Praying for subsistence as a loyalist.		285
November 19. Verchères.	Thomas Mann. Praying to succeed Ensign Havar.		288
1782.			
January 2, Montreal.	Roelof Vandecar. That his allowance has been withdrawn; prays for payment of his expenses on secret service.		291
	Enclosed to Abraham Caylor.		290
January 6, Montreal.	Francis Hogel. Praying that he may be employed in the army, as he does not wish to be considered a useless encumbrance.		293
January 18. Verchères.	Certificate by Francis Hogel that a horse belonging to George Rouse, employed in Government service, was taken by the rebels in 1777.		295
	A certificate of Rouse's loyalty follows, dated 1st February and signed by Christian Wehr and other loyalists.		293
February 16, Montreal.	William Parker, private K. R. R. N. Y. Calling attention to the fact that black people, loyalists from the Colonies, have been made slaves in Montreal and praying that they be freed.		297
March 12, St. John's.	James Blackley. Praying for relief.		299
March 14, St. John's.	Certificate by Captain Robert Leake, of Blackley's loyalty, &c.		301
March 14, St. John's.	Stephen Ducolon. His services and losses; prays to be employed; he would prefer to supply a vacancy as surgeon to one of the corps.		302
March 14, St. John's.	John Butler and Hermanus Best. Asking leave to proceed to fill up their company by recruiting.		304
March 16, Montreal.	William Parker. Praying that if two negroes, who came in from the Mohawk country, do not join Sir John Johnson's corps as they agreed to do, that he shall be paid for the provisions supplied them and for his trouble.		305
March 19.	Duncan McCarty, corporal. Praying for an allowance whilst employed on secret service,		306

1782.		
March 19, Verchères.	William Lamson. For leave to recruit in the Colonies.	Page 307
March 19.	Abraham Freese. Praying for an allowance whilst employed on secret service.	310
March 21.	Loyalists (signatures given) for a flag of truce to bring their families from Skenesborough.	311
March 27.	Certificates in favour of Mr. Monier, late post master at Albany.	313
March 27, Montreal.	William Hogan. Renewing the prayer of his petition (p. 265) of September last, for employment, he having been allowed a ration.	315
March —.	Roderick McLeod, formerly of the 78th Regiment. For a ration and wood.	316
April 20, Montreal.	James Cusick. Stating his services under Shirley, &c., and detailing his course through the different campaigns since, and praying for relief.	318
May 2, Montreal.	William Johnston. Praying for relief.	322
May 26, Verchères.	James McIlmoyle. Stating how he was taken prisoner and released, and reporting what he believes to be the state of feeling at Sunderland.	323
May 29, Verchères.	Isaac Man, junior. Praying for pay for services.	325
	Note to Major Jessup follows.	327
June 7, Quebec.	Mary Rogers, widow of a loyalist. Praying for subsistence, her husband having been hanged for his loyalty by the rebels in 1777, she herself stripped of every thing and obliged to fly for shelter to her relations. That not satisfied, the rebels ordered her to leave the country.	329
	The order signed by a justice.	328
June 13, Sorel.	William Johnston. Petition with certificates, praying for subsistence or a passage to Great Britain or New York.	331
June 17.	Certificate of the loyal services of Duncan Campbell, formerly of Albany.	333
June 18.	Remonstrance of men engaged to join Major Rogers' corps against being transferred to Jessup's.	334
July 27, Verchères.	Isaac Man, junior. For permission to recruit in the Colonies.	337
July —.	Benjamin Pawling, lieutenant in the rangers. For the vacant company.	336
August 10, St. John's.	James Login. Praying for books and instruments of geometry.	340
September 25, St. John's.	Terence Smyth. Praying for employment.	343
October 11, Quebec.	John Ryckman. Praying for relief.	345
October 11, Quebec.	Philip Luke. Praying for employment and for temporary relief.	348
October 18.	Memorial of the officers of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. Praying that the battalion may be put upon the establishment, as they are afraid should there be peace before that is done, they may be reduced without half pay.	354
October 21, Verchères.	Eben. Jessup to General Tryon. The efforts he made to raise men frustrated by the misfortunes of 1777. Mrs. Jessup and the children are going to England; recommends them to the general's friendship.	351
November 6, Montreal.	William Kennedy. Stating his services and asking for relief. The request is in a long letter to Abraham Cuyler.	357
November 19, Montreal.	John Brackan. Praying for relief.	362
November 28, Chambly.	Duncan Cameron. For additional relief, for the support of his family.	364
November 30, Montreal.	Widow McDonell. For the continuance of her late husband's pension.	365

1782.	December 6.	Philip Empy to Abraham Cuyler. To be recommended for subsistence.	Page 370
	December 20,	Benjamin Houff. Praying that he may receive the full benefit of St. John's. His Majesty's proclamation.	372
	December 21.	Hugh Munro to Cuyler. Stating his unfortunate situation and asking him to get His Excellency to grant him a sum in full of all demands, that he might begin life again.	374
	December —.	George Rowse. For liberty to join one of the corps now raising, as he does not wish to be unemployed.	390
	December —,	Joseph Hanes. Praying for relief.	388
	December —.	Thomas Millard that his former allowance should be restored.	386
	December —.	Walter Scott. Stating his sufferings and losses, and praying for relief.	384
	December —.	Report on the situation of Ronald McDonell; if he is deprived of his pension he and his wife would be reduced to great distress.	383
	December —.	Hendrich Mattia. Praying for an allowance.	382
	December —.	Ephraim Jones. That his former subsistence may be continued to him.	380
	December —.	Michael Carman. Stating his losses, and praying for relief.	377
	No date.	Account of John Howard of Pfister's corps, showing a balance of £120 odds.	242

MEMORIALS FROM THE PROVINCIAL CORPS AND LOYALISTS.

1777-1785.—VOL. 2.

B. 215.

B.M. 21,875.

1783.	January 1,	Jeptha Hawley. For the restoration of his full allowance, the reduction being made on account of the discharge of part of his men in his absence on duty.	Page 1
	January 3,	Alexander Campbell. For subsistence.	3
	January 3,	Roelof Vandecar, sworn account against Government for expenditures on service.	5
	January 3,	Guillaume Lamothe (in French). Praying for a house outside of the fort at Detroit in which he had his quarters.	7
	January 25,	Lois Loveless, widow. For the continuance of her husband's pension to the children. (Apparently she was about to marry again.)	8
	February 13,	John Thomas Prenties. That in consequence of his arrest, he is in distress and prays for relief.	9
	May 4,	Thomas Gumersall, captain. Praying for his allowance whilst acting as quartermaster.	13
	May 10.	A recommendation by Major Ross.	12
	May —.	Allan McDonell. Praying for the continuance of his pension.	11
		William Bryden. Praying for his discharge that he may be allowed to return to his family.	14
	June 2,	Jonathan Miller, King's Rangers. Praying that the pay promised to him by Dr. Smyth may be paid him.	15
	June —.	Memorial of loyalists (names attached). For leave to settle on the Caldwell lands on Lake Champlain.	17
	June 9,	Claudius Bretell. Praying for leave to return to Otter Lake, as he has received no subsistence and is unable to make his living here.	20
	June 16,	Robert Nichols. That the beef sent in by him and Holmes was at their own risk and not from promises made by Pritchard. If any allowance is to be made it is to him, as Holmes only brought three small cattle.	22

B. 214

1783. June 12, Quebec.	Isaac Man, junior. For an inquiry into his conduct.	Page 24
June 19. Quebec.	John Mann. Praying for the continuance of his allowance, or employment. The memorial states his services.	25
July 24, Ile aux Noix.	Loyal Rangers. Praying for their discharge, if consistent with His Majesty's service.	28
July 26.	List of names of the petitioners.	31
August 14, Quebec.	Hugh Munro. For compensation for his losses.	33
August 14, Quebec.	Rudolphus Ritzema. Praying for a refugee pension.	34
August — Montreal.	Ebenezer Allan. Complaining of the treatment he has received, and asking to be sent to his former place of residence. He desires a fair trial for any crime with which he may be charged.	35
August 15.	Francis Hogel. Praying for employment in the army and the continuance in the meantime of his allowance.	37
August 18. Quebec.	John Monier. Has arrived from New York with other loyalists and not being able to farm, asks for employment.	39
August 18, St. John's.	Loyalists (names given) praying for a pass to go to Vermont for the settlement of their affairs, and to return.	40
August 19, River du Chêne.	Edward Jessup. For leave to go to England.	41
August 20, Quebec.	Samuel Wright. That the property he brought with him is exhausted; prays for relief.	44
August 27, Dublin.	Reverend John McKenna, who was clergyman to a body of Highlanders settled on Sir John Johnson's estates. States his services, sufferings and losses in detail, and prays for compensation.	46
August 27, Sorel.	Certificates in his favour by Carleton, Riedesel and Cleve, A.D.C. to the latter.	53
September 1, Sorel.	Alexander Campbell. Sending certificate as to his losses. The certificate is at	54 45
September 8, St. François.	Donald MacIntosh. For a pass to go to Otter Creek.	55
September 15. Sorel.	Officers of Rouville's Company (names signed), Memorial (in French). Complaining that their allowances are withheld and praying for redress.	56
September 22, Montreal.	Alexander White. Stating his loyalty, his services and losses, and praying for relief.	59
October 8, Lachine.	Certificate by Sir John Johnson, dated Montreal, 12th September. John Thompson, late of Burnet's Field, on the Mohawk. Stating his losses and praying for relief for himself and family.	58 62
October 12.	Joseph Anderson, for leave to close up a useless road between his farm and the King's store at Lachine.	65
October 24.	Petition of settlers on Onion River. For leave to carry on trade with the Province of Quebec.	66
October 26, St. John's.	Petition of loyalists lately from New York. For leave to settle in Quebec.	67
October 30, Sorel.	John W. Meyers and Thomas Sherwood. For a grant of lands eastward of Missisquoi Bay, for settlement. A list of those of whom the settlement is to be composed.	69 70
November 3, Sorel.	Patrick McNiff. For subsistence or employment. In a letter of the 8th January, 1784, a duplicate of this petition is sent.	74 76
November 5, Sorel.	Daniel McGinn. For relief or employment (covering letter at page 78). Jeune. Stating his services and losses, and praying for relief.	77 79

1783.			
November 15, Montreal.	Roelof Vandecar. Praying for an inquiry into his conduct; his services and the false reports respecting him (covering letter p. 83).	81	
November 17, Montreal.	Major Gray and captains of the R.R. N.Y., praying for a share of the allowance for off-reckonings.	84	
November 24, Montreal.	Richard Lipscomb, lieutenant and quartermaster of the 1st Batt. K. R.R. N.Y. For leave to sell his quartermaster's commission.	85	
December 6.	Andrew Coulter, an old soldier. Praying for relief. Certificate of his services.	86 88	
December 18, Montreal.	Major James Gray. Praying for authority to exchange his rank of half-pay major with Captain Duncan, in order to apply the difference to the discharge of his debts.	90	
December 18, Montreal.	Patrick Langan. For a company, if Captain Leake should succeed to the majority of the 2nd Batt. K.R.R. N.Y.	93	
December 22, River du Chêne.	Certificate of the services of Thomas McKnight.	94, 95	
December 31 ^s	Reverend John Stuart. To be appointed chaplain at Cataraqui.	96	
December —.	Lieut. James Robins. Loyal Rangers. For back pay.	98	
December —.	Roger Stevens. Stating his services and praying for relief.	100	
December —.	Ralph Spooner. Praying for relief.	103	
December —.	John Savage. Praying for His Excellency's patronage.	104	
December —.	William Smyth. Praying for relief.	106	
December —.	Copy of Governor Tryon's recommendation of Eben. Jessup.	108	
December —.	Thomas McKnight, captain. For his pay from 16th August, 1777, to the 24th May, 1781.	109	
1784.			
January 2, River du Chêne.	Memorials of commandant and captains of the Loyal Rangers, for warrant money as allowed to the British troops.	110	
January 12, Niagara.	Memorials to the commissioners on losses: John Shiereland.	112	
	Nicholas Phillips.	114	
	Hendrick Hoff.	116	
January 26, Sorel.	John Monier. Praying to be sent to Frontenac as commissary.	119	
January 26, Sorel.	Frederick Williams. Praying for relief. Certificates by VanAlstine (p. 121); Stephen de Lancy (p. 122).	122	
January 30, Sorel.	Thomas Pryce Jones, for his rations to be continued. Certificates from Alexander White (p. 124); from Major LeMoine (p. 125).	126	
January —, Sorel.	Associated loyalists for Cataraqui. Praying for tools and other articles.	129	
February 2, Quebec.	W. Tyler, lieutenant, King's Rangers. Stating his services and losses.	135	
February 8, Sorel.	Joseph Jessup. Stating his expenses for recruiting men for the Loyal Rangers, and praying for an inquiry.	138	
February 19, Sorel.	Isaac Man. Stating his losses and praying for a pension.	140	
February 23, Sorel.	Mary Rogers, widow. Stating her age and sufferings, and praying for relief.	142	
February 26, Sorel.	Alexander White. Praying for subsistence.	143	
February 26, Sorel.	Daniel McGinn. For relief.	145	
February —.	Duncan Campbell, settled on Caldwell Manor. For provisions.	147	
March —.	Memorial, praying for relief, of Michael Grass and other loyalists from New York.	133	
March 9, Sorel.	Patrick Smyth. For assistance to get his wife and family over the lake, before it becomes impassable.	148	

1794. March 25.	Jano, widow of Nicolas Housomer. Stating her husband's services and praying for relief.	Page 151
April 2, St. John's.	Roger Stevens. Stating his services and praying for relief.	155
April 15, Montreal.	Adam Empey. Praying for permission to trade in dry goods and liquor between Montreal and Niagara.	157
April 30, Sorel.	John Henry Aussem. Praying for compensation for medical attendance on loyalists.	159
May 11, St. John's.	Loyalists praying to clear up doubts as to the conditions on which bounty is to be paid them on settling.	162
May 17, Montreal.	Allan McDouell. Praying for the continuance of his pension.	165
May 24, Montreal.	Edward Foster. For relief.	166
May 24, Montreal.	Ebenezzer Allan. Praying to be released from gaol and his case inquired into.	167
May 31, Quebec.	Rev. George Gilmore. Praying for an allowance to enable him to perform clerical duties at the Bay of Chaleurs.	168
May 31, Quebec.	Samuel Hindman. For temporary relief.	169
June 3, Lachine.	John Marier. Praying for suitable employment, as he is unable to clear a farm.	171
July 3, Cataragui.	Ebenezzer Allen (Allan in previous petitions). For a pass to go to the Colonies.	173
July 20, Quebec.	Hugh Munro. Praying for relief.	175
August 18.	Ebenezzer Allan to Mathews. Urging the prayer of previous petitions.	177
August 20, Quebec.	John Goodenough. Praying for relief.	179
September 24, Quebec.	Isaac Man. Owing to illness in his family, he has been compelled to remain at the Island of Orleans, on his way to Bay of Chaleurs. Prays for an advance to settle debts incurred by the delay.	180
	A second petition, dated 28th September, prays for a pension for life.	181
October 6.	Walter Sutherland. For employment in the Indian Department.	183
October 16, Verchères.	William Scharmerhorn to Sir John Johnson. Stating his services and distress.	and 238
October 28, Quebec.	Baron Schaffalisky, (in French) For a continuance of his pay as an officer of the rangers.	184
	Additional statement of facts (in English) in support of his petition, dated 12th November, 1784.	186
No date.	James McDonell. For a hearing and for His Excellency's patronage.	188
	Alexander White. For assistance to proceed to Great Britain.	190
	Solomon Jones, late surgeon's mate. For relief.	193
	James Quinn. For employment.	195
May —, London.	Lient.-Colonel Butler. Narrative of his services in America, to be added to the schedule of his losses laid before the Commissioners.	196
No date.	Certificate of the loyalty and services of Neil Robertson.	203
	Thomas Gumersall For payment of his allowance as quartermaster during the time he acted in that capacity.	204
	John Peters. Representing certain Loyalists in Canada, objecting to go to so remote a part of the Province as Cataragui, and asking leave to go to Missisquoi.	206
	Same. Stating his services, &c., and asking leave to complete his battalion on the frontiere of (New) York and New England, which may be of use on Lake George and Lake Champlain.	212

No date.

Jacob Shafer. For employment.	Page 213
Loyalists on Caldwell Manor, for the same benefits as if they had settled on Government lands.	215
Michael McCann. For leave to sign as a loyalist under Sir John Johnson.	217
Moses Delesdernier. His services, the unjust charges brought against him by Lieut.-Governor Francklyn, and protesting his loyalty, &c.	218
Mathew Sterns, for relief.	222
William Hutchison, for a situation in the excise.	223
David Brackenridge. For employment.	226
Proposals by Messrs. Rogers and Peters. For raising two battalions.	228
Donald McIntosh. For relief.	230
John Platt. Praying for redress.	232
Simon J. Cole. For relief.	234
Allen McDonell. For promotion in one of the newly raised corps.	236
Widow Diederich. For relief in her distressed situation.	240
George Finkle. For subsistence.	241
Isabel Parker, a loyalist from New York. That she has always assisted the men on secret service. Prays that her son, now a prisoner, may be exchanged.	242
Thomas Barron. Praying for assistance and employment.	243
Helena McLeod, widow of Norman McLeod. For relief.	245
Alexander Kennedy. For his pay and allowance of clothing whilst a prisoner.	246
Certificate by Captain John McDonell and other officers, to Sergeant Sommers.	247
Azariah Pritchard. Proposal to raise men to serve as rangers.	248
Hendrick Ruiter. For the pay of captain whilst he remains in Canada	250
James McNeal, of Jessup's corps. For employment as a school-master.	251
Loyalists in King's Royal Regiment of New York. For measures to be taken to get their families out of the hands of the enemy.	253
John Rogers. Stating his services; the execution of his father for loyalty, &c., and praying for relief.	255
John Adams. For an allowance.	256
Richard Wilkinson. For relief.	258
—Bliss to Captain Brehm. Stating his service and asking his influence to have him continued in the commissariat.	260
Simon Huntington. For relief.	262
Simeon Covill. For leave to go to England and to be allowed provisions.	264
Francis Hogel. His services; prays to be appointed to one of the vacant companies.	265
Simon J. Cole. For employment.	267
Henry James Jessup. For a commission to practise as a barrister.	269
The family of the late Major McAlpin. For relief.	270
Samuel Hindman. For relief.	271
Samuel Freeman. For relief.	272
John McKenzie. For relief.	274
Peter Miller. For provisions and clothing for himself and family.	276
John McPherson. For relief.	278
Abraham Hyatt. For relief.	280
Henry William Shaughnessy. For leave to raise men to entitle him to a commission.	281

No date.	Extract of instructions to Malcolm Fraser, paymaster of the 84th of Ogilvie, the regimental agent in London.	Page 283
	Undated memoranda respecting prisoners, &c.	284 to 287

MEMORIALS FROM THE INDIAN AND NAVAL DEPARTMENTS,
1776-1784.

B. 216.

B.M., 21,876

INDIAN DEPARTMENT.

1778. June 2, Niagara.	Edward Pollard to Bolton. Has examined Butler's accounts and found them correct. Remarks on regimental changes.	Page 4
August 11, Belemequin Bay.	John Peters to Mathews. Reporting the bad conduct of Indians at Onion River; all but fourteen Mohawks consent to go on the expedition; provisions wanted.	6
September 6, Detroit.	Alexander McKee to Haldimand. Congratulations on His Excellency's arrival. Recalls his services at Fort Pitt, his imprisonment and escape. Reports a correspondence between the rebels and the Spanish at New Orleans; proposed expedition against Pensacola. Respecting office in the Indian Department and his salary.	8
September 30, Carleton Island.	Jacob Adams. Stating his services; his dealings with the Indians; proposes to go on a scout with them and asks leave on his return to come to Montreal.	11
December (?)	The same. Had purchased from the Indians a Yankee boy taken prisoner, who is to serve him for four years; also an old man, who, with the boy, has been sent to His Excellency. Asks to be paid for the expense of purchasing the two.	14
	Further respecting the Indians and the Yankee boy, and renews his request for leave to go to Montreal.	16
1779. July 17, Montreal.	West Bowen. Complains that he cannot get a settlement for his pay as a ranger in Walter Butler's company and praying for redress.	18
1780. August 22, Detroit.	Statement of the pay and necessaries he has received.	20
October 9.	Alexander McKee. Praying for a permanent position.	60
October 21.	Jacob Adams. For three months' pay due previous to the settlement made with him by Sir John Johnson.	21
	Jacob Schieffelin. That he was taken prisoner with Hamilton; states the expense effecting his escape and the loss of his mercantile business, and prays His Excellency's protection.	24
1781. April 19, Niagara.	Certificate by Col. John Butler of the time up to which he had paid Lieut. Lewis Clement.	25
July 3, Niagara.	John Dease. Stating his services and his losses in consequence of employment in the Indian Department. Asks leave to recruit for a company and to obtain a commission in Butler's Rangers.	26
	A second memorial to the same effect dated 26th March, 1782.	30
October 20, Niagara.	Richard N. Wilkinson. Stating his services and applying for one of the two companies of rangers now vacant at Niagara.	28
1782. June 5, Montreal.	Sarah McGinn. That her husband was killed near Lake George, under the command of Sir William Johnson, and her only son wounded in the present rebellion; her subsequent losses. She is at great expense for feeding the Indians who come to her place at Carleton Island. Prays for additional rations and for payment of cattle delivered to the commissary in 1777.	32
June 9, Quebec.	George McGinn, lieutenant in the Six Nation Department. Stating his services and asking for pay and allowances, his wound having unfitted him for active service.	36

	1782.	Medical certificate follows.	Page 40.
		Another petition to the same effect, dated at Montreal, 23rd June,	55
August 18,	1783.	Joseph Clement, praying for the payment of arrears due to his late	43
Quebec.		father.	43
August 29,		Certificate from D. Claus of the date to which the father was paid.	42
Montreal.		Margaret Hare, widow of Lieutenant John Hare, killed at Oriska, in	
		St. Leger's expedition in 1777. Her suffering and losses, &c. Prays	
		His Excellency's consideration for herself and six children.	45
		A second petition dated 25th November, for rations.	51
		Certificate of her late husband's loyalty and services.	52
October 7,		John Ryckman. His capture on an expedition to the Colonies; his	
Quebec.		escape; prays for assistance to rejoin the Indian Department.	48
—		John Johnson. Praying for arrears of pay, and for leave to join a pro-	
		vincial corps as a volunteer.	53
July 30,	1783.	Officers of the Six Nation Indian Department praying for a provision	
Niagara.		in view of the expected reduction.	57
September 2,		Peter VanAlstine and other loyalists, to Sir Guy Carleton. For six	
New-York.		months' pay in advance and a recommendation to the Governor of	
		Quebec.	64
		Memorandum of the amounts received.	63
September 8,		Return of the loyalists embarked on board the transports for Canada.	67
New-York.			
September 10,		Representation of the officers of the Six Nation Department and	
Montreal.		application for grants of land.	70
September 15,		William Lamothe and Jacob Schieffelin of the Detroit Volunteers, for	
Detroit.		the same provision as is given in other corps.	74

NAVAL DEPARTMENT.

	1777.	Hilary Gosselin, master of the snow "Friends." Stating the vessel's	
October 1,		services, he and his crew with the vessel having been detained at Quebec	
Quebec.		in the winter of 1775 and employed since. If not further required, asks	
		for a proper discharge, certificate of service and the usual allowance	
		to men discharged abroad.	78
December 14.		William Friend, late of His Majesty's sloop on Lake Champlain. Pray-	
		ing to be made pilot on the lake.	80
1778.		Permit to the schooner "Sukey" to pass and repass, for the supply of	
January 3.		fuel to the city.	82
New-York.		Capt. Zach. Thompson, of the Naval Department. For leave to go to	
July 20.		England.	83
		An account of the time during which he has been employed fol-	
		lows.	85
July 25,		Robert Whitfield. For a letter of marque for his armed ship the	
Quebec.		"Hope".	87
July —		L. Alder, R. N. For leave to quit the lake service and to go to Britain	
		for promotion.	89
August 31,		From some of the sailors on board of the "Seneca." To be discharged,	
Niagara.		their time having expired.	91
October 17,		Alexander Menzies. Renewing his request for leave to quit the lake	
St. John's.		service.	94
October 15,		William Davis, late midshipman. For employment on land.	96
Sora.			
	1779		
January 28.		Thomas Marshall. Applying for pay.	98
		Report of Capt. Schank. That he is absent without leave.	99
		Application from Edward Simpson refused for the same reason.	100

1779.			
March 12.	Joseph Judge. Stating his services and praying for an allowance for pilotage, &c.		Page 109
Cork.			
March 12,	William Friend. Owing to his advanced age and infirmities, asks leave to quit the service.		102
St. John's.			
July 29,	John Gray, late naval storekeeper. For employment.		104
Quebec.			
August 28,	Joseph Judge, agent for victuallers. For a recommendation to the Treasury.		107
Ship <i>British Queen</i> .			
1780.			
March 3,	William Davis, late of the "Viper" sloop of war. For employment.		111
Quebec.			
May 9,	Lieut. Richard Peter Tonge, naval service. For promotion.		113
Quebec.			
July 22,	Thomas Dunlap, seaman on Lake Erie. For his discharge.		115
Detroit.			
August 29,	Lieut. William Baker, naval department. For confirmation in his commission.		117
Quebec.			
December 14.	Johan Cristian Jecker, a Hanoverian sailor. To be received into the hospital for medical treatment.		119
Quebec.			
December —	James Laha, seaman. For leave to go on a whaling voyage.		121
1781.			
February 13.	William Franklin, president of the Board of Associated Loyalists, to Capt. John Brooks. Instructing him to make a descent in the armed schooner "Maid of Honour", on the coast of Connecticut, in co-operation with Capt. Nathan Hubbell.		124
New-York.			
	Pass of same date.		123
1782.			
February 15,	James Frost. For the post of captain of the port of Quebec, vacant by the death of Capt. Napier.		126
St. John's.			
February 15,	Lieut. Richard Peter Tonge. For the post of captain of the port of Quebec.		130
Quebec.			
September 8.	Seamen on Lake Erie, to be paid every three months.		132
October 12,	T. Migneron, lieutenant in the navy. For leave to remain in Quebec till spring.		134
Quebec.			
No date.	The naval officers on the lakes. Praying that the benefit of half-pay may be extended to them.		136
1783.			
January 9,	William Halcro. For promotion.		139
Quebec.			
May 3,	William Robertson. For an allowance whilst engaged in cartel service at New York.		141
Quebec.			
	A petition of same date and to the same effect, from Lieut. Tonge.		143
July 19,	Mrs. Andrews, widow. Asking what pension she is to receive and how it is to be paid.		145
Detroit.			
	What appears to be the answer, in the form of a question by Captain Schank and answer by Haldimand, both undated.		173
July 20,	Captain Daniel Robertson, to Brehm. His distress for want of rum for the Indians; believes he can reduce the expenses of the post, without making the Indians discontented. The new vessel nearly ready, which he thinks His Excellency might give him.		147
Michillimackinac.			
September 29,	Alexander and William Wishart. To be put on the same footing as other Loyalists in respect of lands.		149
Quebec.			
No date.	Edward Henderson. For his pay as pilot.		151
1784.			
January 28,	John Brook, sailing master on the lakes. For employment among loyalists.		155
Quebec.			
February 17,	Edward Henderson. Stating his services not paid for; praying for redress and a pass to New York.		18
Quebec.			

1784. March 25, Quebec.	James Cheesborough, late mate of the "Mercury." For four months pay on his discharge.	Page 162
March 29, Quebec.	John Brook, late sailing master. For a gratuity of two months' pay.	164
April 30, Quebec.	John Allen, late non commissioned officer in the Naval Department. For land on the same footing as the loyalists, or two months' pay as a gratuity.	166
June 9, Carleton Island.	Thomas Williams, shipwright. For his pay during the time he has been in the hospital, according to agreement.	169
September 8, Quebec.	Captain Alexander Grant. Stating his long services (given in detail); prays for a provision for his support and for the confirmation of a grant of land made to him by the Indians of Detroit.	170
No date.	John Peyton, captain of the naval armament on Lake Champlain. For leave to resign and return to England for promotion.	174
	Edward Henderson. For a court of inquiry into any charge that may be brought against him.	176

MEMORIALS FROM CIVILIANS IN CANADA.

1777—1785.

B. 217.

B. M. 21,877

1777. August 18, Montreal.	Memorial of merchants and commanders of vessels in the trade from Quebec and Montreal to Great Britain. Praying for two ships of war to act as a convoy for the merchant ships to sail on the 25th of October.	1
1778. July 11, Quebec.	Ann Drogan, widow, that her child may be admitted to the general hospital.	4
July 16, Quebec.	Moris Herin. For a place in the hospital.	6
August 11, Montreal.	Chapman Abram. Stating his services; praying for leave to go to the upper posts to collect debts due to him and for a recommendation.	7
August 30, Montreal.	James Cusick. Stating his services and asking for employment.	10
August 31, Montreal.	Joseph Howard. To be confirmed in his commission as vendue master, and for others to be prohibited from practising the same without being duly authorised.	13
September 30, Montreal.	Merchants of Montreal. Applying for a convoy for the trade fleet leaving on the 5th of October.	15
September 30, Montreal.	British merchants of Montreal. Complaining of the inconvenience to which they are put by the change in the regulations affecting post houses.	18
October 5, Montreal.	Alexander Henry. For allowance to sell a negro for debt due by his master.	21
October 17, Quebec.	John King, a negro. Stating his services and praying for his liberty.	23
October 26, Quebec.	David Allgeo. Stating his losses and praying for employment.	24
October 27, Quebec.	Rathass Coffee. Praying for his liberty.	28
October 28, Quebec.	David Lynd, clerk of the peace. For the salary from the date of his appointment.	29
October 28, Quebec.	A second memorial on the same subject, dated 27th November.	41
October 28, Quebec.	Andrew Simpson. Charging Dr. Duff with having swindled him and praying for redress.	31
November 2.	Elizabeth Fitzgerald. That she and Capt. Schank are engaged to be married and asking for His Excellency's sanction.	33

B. 216

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

81

1778.	A second letter, undated, on the same subject.	Page 36
November 3, Quebec.	Merchants of Quebec and others. Complaining of abuses in the management of the post houses between Quebec and Montreal.	39
December 11, Quebec.	Ann Deanmaid, widow of a soldier. For relief.	43
December —	Duncan McCrow. For a licence to sell liquor.	46
1779.		
January 12, Montreal.	George Young. For a salary as crier of the Court of Quarter Sessions.	48
January 23, Quebec.	Donald McKinnon. To be admitted to take the oath of fealty for his lands.	50
January — Montreal.	John Pullman. For licence to continue his school, with a memorial of residents of Montreal in support of the petition.	52
February 15, Terrebonne.	Thomas Petters. For redress on account of damage done by the Chasseurs.	55
	Letter enclosing the memorial.	58
March 10, Quebec.	William Forbes. Stating his losses and praying for relief.	59
March 24, Quebec.	Laughlin Smith. For the office of searcher and waiter in the Custom-house, Quebec.	61
March 31, Quebec.	John Piggot. For a licence to sell liquor.	64
April 6, Quebec.	Three brothers, named Harper, escaped from the Colonies, who are willing to serve in any capacity in any corps to which they may be ordered.	66
April 6, Quebec.	David Allgeo. Renewing his request for employment.	71
April 27, Quebec.	Mary, wife of Murdoch Cameron. That a house bought by her at St. Roch has been taken for the use of Government; prays for compensation.	68
May 1, Montreal.	Merchants trading to Lake Superior and the North-West. For passes to send forward their goods with as little delay as possible.	73
May 21, Quebec.	Charles Patterson and William Grant. For passes for canoes to the North-West. (List of passes granted is appended.)	78
May 21, Quebec.	Alexander Ellice, on behalf of the merchants of Detroit. Respecting the charge for transport by Stedman over the Niagara portage.	80
May 28, Quebec.	Robert Russell. For licence to practise as an attorney and advocate.	82
May 28, Quebec.	Ann Sinnot. For an order to receive the wages of her eldest son, shot on board the ship "Retrive" (<i>sic</i>).	84
June 7, Quebec.	J. B. Dumas. For pardon for the offence of illicitly dealing in flour and grain.	85
	The warrant committing him to prison for two months follows.	88
June 10, Quebec.	David Allgeo. For the office of naval storekeeper at Quebec.	89
June 28, Montreal.	William Hilt. Praying that his licence to sell liquor, which has been revoked, may be restored.	90
June — Percé.	Militia of Percé. For a reinforcement to protect the harbours, fisheries, &c., against American privateers.	92
August 7, Quebec.	Robert Russell. For a commission as notary public.	94
August 20.	William Dummer Powell. For a commission to practise as a barrister in the Province, he being a member of the Inner Temple, where he studied.	96
August 24.	Robert Macaulay. For a pass to go to Lake Champlain for the delivery of pipe staves, which he has sold to Mr. Grant, of Sorel.	97
September 2, Quebec.	William Ross, merchant, St. Anne's. Stating his services and praying for a pension.	99

1779.			
September 22.	Moses Delesdernier. That he has purchased provisions to send to the Bay of Fundy, not knowing that such exportation was prohibited. Prays for liberty to load one vessel.	Page 104	
October 30, St. Sulpicee.	J. B. Miros. For relief.		106
November 2, Quebec.	Thomas Walker. For licence to practise law in any of the Courts of Record in the Province.		103
December 6, Quebec.	James Park. For a licence for a house of entertainment he has lately fitted up on the St. Foye Road.		110
1780.			
January 5, Detroit.	Merchants of Detroit. Complaining of the delay in the transport of their goods and praying for certain changes in the system.		112
January 6, Montreal.	Agnes Laforce. That her late husband suffered for his loyalty and was compelled to leave Virginia; that she and her family were taken prisoners by British troops and Indians, and with 13 negroes taken to Detroit, where the negroes were sold. Prays for their restoration to her, or that she be paid their value.		116
February 15, Quebec.	John Lee, breeches maker. Complains that he has been notified to leave his house, of which he holds a lease, and praying for redress.		119
February 20, Montreal.	Richard Pollard. For a pass to send goods to Niagara.		123
February 21, Montreal.	Pheby David. Stating her claim against Mr. Deschambault and praying that the judges be ordered to proceed with the case.		125
March 17, Quebec.	W. Griffiths, surgeon. For employment as a surgeon.		129
April 10, Quebec.	Samuel Holland, surveyor general. Stating his services and claims, and praying for payment of his salary as surveyor general.		157
	Papers relating to the case.		162 to 171
	Memorial referred to the committee of Council for examining accounts, on the 16th October, 1782.		172
	The report of committee and correspondence with the deputy receiver general, on the claim.		176 to 185
May 20, Quebec.	Alexander and William Macomb, merchants in Detroit. For passes for 50 bateau loads of goods for the upper country.		133
May 26, Quebec.	Inhabitants of Quebec for the abatement of a nuisance.		134
June 6, Montreal.	John Raby. For the office of inspector of chimneys.		136
June 12, Montreal.	The same, in French.		138
June 14, Quebec.	Thomas Walker. For a commission of attorney-at-law.		140
June 27, Restigouche.	George Sinclair. For leave to recruit for a commission in the 84th.		141
	Indians of Restigouche and Nouvelle. Complaining of encroachments on their lands by the inhabitants of Bonaventure, and praying for protection. (The memorial is addressed to Lieut. Governor Cox.)		143
June 28, Quebec.	George Hips. For a licence to retail spirituous liquor.		146
June 30, St. Thomas.	Jeremiah McCarthy. Account for rent of his house occupied as a guard house by the Anhalt-Zerbst Regiment, and for damages.		149
	Memorial for payment.		152
July 14, Quebec.	James Monro. That being compelled from the state of his health to go to Britain, prays that Robert Russell may be authorised to act as notary in his room.		150
August 9, Quebec.	Constant Freeman. Praying that his children, newly arrived from Boston, may be allowed to join him.		153
August 29, Three Rivers.	Joseph Stansfeld (in French). That his sole means of livelihood is from the wood on his land. Prays for compensation for the wood taken from it.		186

1780.		Page 194
August 30, Quebec.	William Grant. Offering his services during the absence of Thomas Dunn.	188
September 6, Quebec.	Elizabeth Clarke. That after serving Capt. Collett for seven years, he left Quebec without paying her wages; prays for relief.	190
November 1, Quebec.	John Pagan. For leave to import merchandise from New York.	192
No date. 1781.	Charles Stewart. For licence to practise law and officiate as a public notary.	131
January 2, Quebec.	William Gill. For payment for a storehouse.	195
January 12, St. John's.	Madame Babuty. Enclosing her account and certificate of her losses by the King's troops and the rebels.	197
	The documents relating to the claim follow.	198 to 202
February 20, London.	Mary Hay to the Rt. Hon. Wellbore Ellis, Secretary of State for the American Department. A long memorial respecting the imprisonment of her husband, Charles Hay, and praying for his release.	203
March 7, Montreal.	John Whaplate. Complaining of the ill treatment he had received from his late master, Lieut. Archibald McLean, of the 8th, and praying that payment of his wages be ordered.	218
March —	William Ross. For the appointment to the office left vacant by the promotion of Mr. Allgeo.	221
April 12.	A. Maria Dupuys. States her de-titution in consequence of being shipwrecked and prays for His Excellency's commiseration.	223
April 19, Montreal.	Montreal merchants trading to the Grand Portage, or North-West. For leave to purchase Indian corn at Detroit, to supply the North-West trade.	226
April 21, Quebec.	John Swasy. For a licence to sell liquor.	230
April 21, Quebec.	R. Huntington and Francis Robichaux. For the remission of their sentence for an assault on Joseph LeGris, <i>alias</i> Lepine.	232
May 23, Quebec.	George Allsopp, that the <i>droit de quint</i> on the purchase of the seigniory of Jacques Cartier be remitted, on the ground of the offices he holds.	234
July 2, Quebec.	James Sinclair. Represents that by the bursting of the drain from the market place in the upper town to the Hotel Dieu, sugar and other goods had been destroyed in his store to the value of £1,200, and prays for a remedy.	237
August, 21, Quebec.	Norman McLeod, Alexander Saunders and John Martin. Complaining that in spite of the orders prohibiting private vessels being employed on the lakes, M. Barthe has been allowed to have two, to the great detriment of the other merchants trading at Makinak and Detroit.	239
September 8, Quebec.	Ann Leamy paying that her husband, Thomas Leamy, may be admitted to the general hospital.	241
September 29, Quebec.	William Riordan, stating his loss by shipwreck. James Randles and Aubin Degouffles have taken possession of his property at Gaspé during his absence; prays for redress.	243
October 2, Quebec.	James Robins for pay and subsistence since he entered the King's service, having received only \$60 at New York for the whole period.	245
October 8, Quebec.	Margaret Waddle, widow of James Waddle, private in the 44th, for a passage to Ireland.	248
October 31, Quebec.	William Sangster, for the remission of his sentence for illicit trading.	250
December — Quebec.	Angelique, widow of Alexander McKay, pilot. For rations.	252

1781. No date.	Certificate of the loyalty of John Maclellan, and recommending him for a licence to sell liquor. Page 229
	McLellan's petition. 254
	John Burke, Montreal, late attorney for the deceased Thomas Barron, and now acting for his son, proprietor of the Thiersan seigniory, on the Yamaska. For delay in taking the oath of fealty, the heir being on service at a distance. 256
1782. February 27, Quebec.	George Gregor. For repayment of the <i>droit de quint</i> on his small fief outside of St. Louis Gate, owing to the damage done during the siege of Quebec in 1775. 260
March 20,	James Sutherland. For payment of his account for necessaries supplied to Burgoyne's army. 265
March 26.	Robert Stott. That the house he built at Isle aux Noix was taken for the King's service without recompense, and the hay on his farm used; asks for leave to return to his farm on the River La Colle. 267
March 30, Montreal.	Francois Hamelin. For a licence to practise as attorney-at-law. 268
May 29, St. Thérèse.	Robert Gordon. Complaining of the violent conduct of Capt. McLean of the 84th Regiment and others, and praying for redress. The memorial gives details of the conduct of the officers complained of. 270
June 8, Quebec.	James Freeman. For a pass to go to New York for his health. 277
July 1, Quebec.	James Tanswell. Praying for a situation, or if he is to be continued as schoolmaster, for employment for his leisure hours. 278
July 4, Montreal.	John Daily. For an appointment in the commissariat, either at Michilimakinak or Oswegatchie, where there are vacancies. 281
July 11, Quebec.	—— Cameron, late private in the 84th. For relief. 282
July 23, Quebec.	Elizabeth, widow of Adjutant Fitzgerald, of the 52nd. For a commission for her son, a volunteer, who had been promised a commission by Burgoyne, previous to his capitulation. 284
	Another petition to the same effect, dated 30th January, 1783. 300
	(This latter petition is repeated at page 374, dated 30th January, 1784, which is probably the correct date; see also p. 378).
August 1, New-York.	Descriptive pass to John Black, seaman, employed carrying wood for His Majesty's service. 287
August 20, Grand Rustico.	Petition (signatures attached) of distressed inhabitants of Rustico, on the Island of St. John (P.E.I.) that as their crops have been nearly all destroyed by mice, they have sent John Gallong to seek provisions to support them through the winter. 288
September 21, Montreal.	Merchants of Montreal trading to Niagara and Detroit that owing to the quantity of goods still to be sent forward, they pray that the "Limnade" and "Seneca" be ordered to make a full trip with merchandise from Carleton Island to Niagara. 290
No date.	Michael Danien. For relief 264
	Mrs. Schmidt, widow of a Hessian soldier, for continuance of the rations granted to her husband. 294
	John Pullman, schoolmaster. For a situation and for encouragement for a work on currency which he has prepared. 295
1783. January 5, Montreal.	Elizabeth, widow of Lieutenant Crothers. For a pension. 293
February 14, Three Rivers.	British inhabitants of Three Rivers. Applying for the Recollet Church, now used as a store for medicine, to be transferred to Rev. Mr. Veysièrre for public worship. 307
February 18, Bay of Chaleurs.	Inhabitants of Bonaventure to Lieutenant Governor Cox (in French). Complaining of the conduct of the Indians towards them and praying for regulations for their intercourse. 303

1783.			
February 18, Chambly.	Ferners. Claim (in French), for anchors supplied to bateaux on the 1st of January, 1781. Recommendation for payment, dated July, 1784, is appended.		Page 359 309
February 27, County Gaol.	William Barding. Praying for release, he being imprisoned for selling liquor.		309
	A second petition, dated 24th March.		311
March 26, Montreal.	Merchants of Montreal. For leave to carry their goods to Niagara in their own bateaux.		313
April 4, Three Rivers.	Nathaniel Lloyd. For the return of papers respecting a seigniory on the River Esquimaux, on the Labrador coast, left for examination.		316
April 18, Quebec.	W. Boutillier, issuing commissary. To be reinstated in office.		318
June 15, Montreal.	Finlay Fisher. For a share of the bounty granted to schoolmasters.		320
July 14, Quebec.	James Tanswell. That his school may have the title of "His Majesty's Royal Quebec Academy."		322
July 16, Quebec.	Plato, a negro slave. For leave to join his own master.		324
July 21, Quebec.	Adam Lymburner, that J. B. Roussell, captain of militia at Longueuil, should receive an allowance for his services during the late troubles.		325
July 21, Montreal.	Robert Ellice. For self and other creditors of Graverat and Visger, of Detroit. Complaining of an undue preference to Abraham Cuyler, and praying for redress.		328
July 26, Quebec.	Etienne Rioux, seignior of Trois Pistoles, and Germain Lepage, seignior of Rimouski. That in consequence of the peace, they pray for the liberation of Antoine Lepage, whose conduct they will watch.		330
July 26, Quebec.	Charles Thomas, advocate. For a commission to act as notary.		332
July 30, Quebec.	Alexander and John Fraser. For leave to bring their timber from Lake Champlain.		333
August 4, Quebec.	Barrak Hays. For a commission to act as auctioneer in Montreal.		335
August 21, Quebec.	Roger Mara. For release from gaol, to which he was sent on a charge of stealing a gallon of rum, valued at ten pence.		337
	Certificate of character.		339
September 25, Quebec.	Francis Levesque and Thomas Aylwin, trustees for the late John Marteilhe, for payment for oak cut and taken from Grand Isle on Lake Champlain.		340
October 7, Sorel.	Samuel Perry. For the arrears due to him.		341
October 9, Montreal.	George McDougall. That Hog Island (near Detroit) be restored to the heirs of the deceased Captain George McDougall.		343
	Further petition to the same effect, dated 29th July, 1784.		410
October 11, St. John's.	Charles Bennet and Joshua Bostwick. For leave to bring timber from Lake Champlain.		345
October 24, Quebec.	Bill on the treasury, in favour of Samuel Holland, for a year's pay as Surveyor General in 1766.		346
October 30, Sorel.	Patrick McNiff. To be put in the same position with other loyalists in regard to subsistence, &c.		347
October 30, Quebec.	Jane Crozier, widow. For rations to be continued to her and her children as during her husband's life time.		350
November 10.	James Glenney. For leave to trade with the people of Lake Champlain, so that he may recover debts due to him.		353
November 12. Quebec (?)	Stephen de Lancey. Stating his losses and applying for the usual rations and fuel from the time he landed at Quebec.		355
December 1, Quebec.	Commission appointing James Hughes to be barrack master for Montreal and Chambly.		544

1783. December 9, Quebec.	Mary Fowler, widow. For relief. Certificate of her husband's services added.	Page 357
No date.	Frederick Doiganart, soldier of the troops of Brunswick. For leave to retain his dwelling house and garden at Sorel.	360
	Esther Magan, widow. For an allowance of provisions.	362
	Nicholas Hausseger. For relief and support.	363
	Heathcote Johnston and Ann Burnett, his sister, late of Perth Amboy. For relief.	365
1784. January 10, Quebec.	Hermanus White. For the remission of his sentence for selling liquor without a licence.	368
January 14, Quebec.	George Smith, engraver at the bottom of Mountain Steet, lower town, can get no employment at his business here and reminds His Excellency of his promise of encouragement.	369
January 28, Quebec.	Jacob Rowe. For the situation of deputy barrack master, vacant by the death of Richard Murray.	372
January 29, Quebec.	Charles Thomas. For the situation of clerk of the Prerogative Court of the Province.	373
February 1, Montreal.	John Peter Gregenham and George von Binder, two Germans. For a pass to go to Germany.	380
February 2, Quebec.	Thomas Powis, jeweller. For leave to dispose of his goods by means of a lottery.	384
February 9.	Robert Mallett. For a pass to go to Lake Champlain to cut staves.	383
February 28, Quebec.	Augustus Willing. Stating the circumstances of the suicide of his master, Lieut. Siegfried Langerjaan, and praying that Charles Thomas, notary, be appointed administrator of the estate.	385
March 5, Quebec.	Hugh Mackay. For arrears of pay as a deputy commissary and for a grant of land.	337
March 21, Quebec.	James Tanswell. Had taught school in Halifax for five years and removed to Quebec at the request of Sir Guy Carleton. His losses from bad debts and other causes. Prays for rooms for a school and for his family.	392
March 29, Quebec.	Charles Thomas. Application (in French) for naturalization, he being a German.	394
April 12, Quebec.	John Black, a negro, who served as a seaman in His Majesty's service. Praying for a passport to protect him in his liberty, of which Captain Martin, with whose wife he is now serving, seeks to deprive him.	397
April 13, Quebec.	Hector Macaulay. To be admitted barrister-at-law.	398
May 5, Detroit.	Philippe Joncaire Chabert, of Detroit. For his pay.	401
	Letter to Major Lernoult, of the same date enclosing the memorial.	400
June 1, Quebec.	Daniel and Cornelius Sullivan, under sentence of death. That their lives may be spared and they be sent to the coast of Africa.	403
	Petition in the same terms from Peter Gibb.	405
June 26, Quebec.	Hugh Finlay. For the appointment of Postmaster General for Canada, and praying for a warrant or commission.	407
July 30, Quebec.	James Glenny. For a pass to go up Lake Champlain.	412
July 30, Quebec.	Rufus Barton and Joseph Macklin. For release from gaol, they being unable to conform to the conditions of the court for securing their liberty. They promise amendment.	413
	A second petition was sent on the 9th of August.	419
August 4, Montreal.	Merchants of Montreal trading to the upper posts. For a third vessel to be continued on the lakes for the transport of merchandise.	414
August 4, Quebec.	John Halsted. That he and John Dyer Mercier had built a wharf on a lot at Cape Diamond and drawn the timber for a store in 1775, which	

1784.	latter was taken possession of by Carleton, and the wharf used since 1779 for Government purposes. Prays for possession of the wharf and for payment for the use of it and for the timber.	Page 417
August 10, Quebec.	Elizabeth McNeill, widow. For a pension for life.	421
August 14. London.	Simeon Coville. Stating his services and sufferings, and praying for the continuance of his half pay.	505
	A further letter, with details, dated 10th January, 1785, in London.	507
	Documents in support of his claim, dating from 1777, extend from	495 to 503
August 15, London.	Simeon Coville. His services; his absence on duty led to his name not being inserted in the return for the arrangements under Major Jefsup. Prays to be placed on the same footing as other Provincial officers.	424
	Certificates of service annexed.	426 to 430
August 15, Cataraqui.	James Robins. For a court of inquiry into the justice of his claims.	431
	Memorial accompanying the above.	447
August 21, Sorel.	John Clair. Letter to Major Mathews (p. 433) enclosing memorial for an advance to purchase tools, his blacksmith's shop having been burned down.	434
August 23, Montreal.	Richard Pollard and Walter Mason. For permission to send boats to carry their goods from Carleton Island to Niagara, the vessels not being sufficient to transport them this season.	436
August 30, Montreal.	Richard Dobie. For payment of bills of exchange, of which a statement is made.	438
September 5, Quebec.	Rufus Barton. For his release.	450
September 15, Quebec.	John Collins. For a full pardon and his release from gaol.	452
September 24, Montreal.	Peter Lukin. For licence to practise law.	454
September 27, Quebec.	William Gibbs. For the payment of the rent of his store used by Major Gamble for His Majesty's service.	457
September— St. John's.	Madame Babuty. To have her property restored to her.	460
October 4, Montreal.	North-West Company. Stating the work of surveying they had undertaken to discover new means of communication, and to explore the country west of the Hudson's Bay to the North Pacific Ocean, the results to be laid before Government, and praying for the exclusive use of the passage they may discover, and to refuse passes for the Grand Portage, &c.	462
	A letter of the same date accompanies the memorial, giving an account of the progress of the fur trade since the conquest of Canada; the present mode of carrying on the business, &c.	467
	Another letter of the same date from Benjamin Frobisher, on behalf of the North-West Company. Asking for facilities in the transport of provisions, and repeating the request for exclusive right to trade.	478
October 5, Quebec.	Elizabeth White, widow of a pilot. For relief.	483
October 6, Bay of Quinté.	Peter Vanalstine. For a grant of seed wheat to the settlers.	485
October 22, Quebec.	Thomas Ainslie. For the appointment of a legal adviser for Custom house cases.	486
October— Montreal.	Edward King. To be sent to Cape Breton as a loyalist.	487

1784.
No date.

British Militia (loyalists) at St. John's. That they had given up every thing in the Colonies and are now worn out; praying for consideration. Page 399

James Robin. For a court of inquiry as to the justice of his claim for pay. 489

Laurent l'Emelin, pilot (in French). For the grant of a small sloop. 492

Certificates of his services, dated 27th September, 1781. 456

Edward Man, Patrick Farrell and Alexander Cosgrove, prisoners. For their liberation and to be allowed to leave the Province. 494

Peter Fraser, late of Quebec. His services; prays for compensation for the loss of his vessels employed by the naval officers. 511

A letter of same date to Mathews, forwarding the petition and enclosing a detailed statement of his services. 514

Statement enclosed. 515

George Geddes, lieutenant of the Percé militia. His losses and the expenses he incurred feeding prisoners &c.; prays for an allowance. 517

Elizabeth, wife of John Lafontaine, and widow of the late Samuel Morin. For relief. 518

British inhabitants of Montreal. Recommending the appointment of the Rev. John Doty to take charge of a school in Montreal. 519

Daniel Morrison, surgeon. Stating his services in the army since 1746, and praying for some marks of His Excellency's favour. 521

John Hill, late soldier in the 10th Regiment. For employment. 523

John Burke, clerk of the peace, Montreal. That he be allowed fees in prosecutions conducted by him. 526

Another memorial (also undated). For leave to go to Europe and to be allowed to appoint a deputy during his absence. 529

M. Seers, butcher, Montreal, and others. Stating their sufferings; they have not received from Bellestre the clothing ordered, either when prisoners at Albany or since their return, and pray for redress. 531

Malcolm Fraser, merchant at Three Rivers. Complains of his treatment by Colonel Barner's troops, who have violently taken possession of his house and robbed him. Can get no relief from Colonel Barner; prays for redress. 534

Davison and Lees. For payment of bill drawn in their favour by Lieut. Governor Patrick Sinclair, of Michillimakinak. 536

David Allgeo. To be appointed superintendent of pilots. 539

James Robins, loyalist. For his back pay. 541

The Rector, churchwardens and principal Protestant inhabitants of Montreal. That the burial ground near the powder magazine will admit of no more graves being made there, and pray for a piece of ground near the Recollet gate for that purpose. 546

Shoolbred and Barclay. That the seamen of their vessels have been pressed by Captain Douglas; pray for relief. 548

Inhabitants of Caldwell's Manor. For relief. 550

MEMORIALS FROM FRENCH INHABITANTS OF CANADA.

1778-1784.

B. 218.

B.M. 21878.

Michel Delisle, prisoner with the rebels, to his wife. Regrets the separation; hopes for speedy release and expresses submission to the will of Heaven. The great kindness shown to the prisoners by Madame Corry and by Mlle. Jonquière, who carries this, and to whom 84 livres are to be repaid. Sends remembrances to the curé and other friends. 1

1778.
March 15,
Albany.

B. 217

1778.			
March 15, Albany.	Pierre Beauchemin, prisoner with the rebels, to his wife. Similar to the letter from Delisle.		Page 4
July 2, Quebec.	Count St. Aulaire. His disappointment at not receiving the commission promised by Lord Weymouth; the loss of all his property by the capture of his servant; asks that effect be given to the recommendation of Lord Weymouth.		6.
July 13.	Petition, for their pay, of pilots ordered to Bic.		8
July 20, Quebec.	Petition of Pierre LeRoy, for leave to rebuild part of his house at St. Roch.		10
August 7, Three Rivers.	Marie Louise Alavoine. To be exempted from billeting troops.		12
	Another petition of same date and to the same effect, from Marguerite Bandry, widow Pillard.		14
August 9, Sault St. Louis.	De Musseau. Stating his advanced age and impoverished state, and praying for consideration.		16
August 10.	Louis Migneau. For indemnification for losses he sustained when a prisoner.		17
August 11, Montreal.	Louis Chabot, a captain of militia of the parish of St. Antoine, on the Richelieu. To be continued in the service.		19
August 11, Montreal.	Louis Tinus, a captain of militia of Mascouche. For the bounty granted by Sir Guy Carleton.		21
August 11, Montreal.	François Duverger. Stating the amount of loss he had sustained at the hands of the rebels, and praying for an allowance.		35
August 16.	Charles Rousseau. For back pay and to be appointed assistant commissary, or given some other employment.		24
August 17, Montreal.	François Consigny. For indemnification for the losses he suffered at the hands of the Indians.		26
	Statement of losses appended.		28
August 18, Montreal.	Louis Dreuville. That keepers of canteens and tavern keepers in the parishes of Laprairie are selling liquor during divine service on Sundays and holidays, and praying that the practice be put a stop to.		29
	Report of Hertel de Rouville. Stating what specific information should be given by Captain Dreuville before steps can be taken to stop the sale of liquor he complains of (dated 19th August).		31
August 19, Montreal.	François Loiseau. For an allowance in consideration of his services, sufferings and losses.		32
August 25.	Widow Desautier. For relief.		37
August 26.	Duplessis Fabre. For relief.		38
August 26, Repentigny.	François Decoigne. Congratulating Haldimand on his appointment to the command of the Province.		42
August—	Catharine Honoré (Widow Kin). For relief on account of her late husband's services.		40
September 3, Isle au Chevreuil.	J. B. Bouchette. For leave to come to Quebec on family affairs.		44
September 6, Machiche.	Joseph Adam. Complaining that M. Tonnancour gives exemption from corvée to several rich inhabitants.		
September 13, Boston.	Louis Roy to his father and mother. Sends this by Mrs. Cooper, who has lent him 42 livres, which he asks them to repay. Her kindness to him and other prisoners.		48
September 30, Quebec.	Pierre Richaldair. For employment as pilot.		49
September— Sorel.	Marie Anne Dumas, widow of Germain Lespérance. For indemnity for her land on which the blockhouses at Sorel are built.		51
October 12, Lachesnay.	Congratulations by the inhabitants to Haldimand on his succession to the government of the Province.		53

1778. October 14, Montreal.	Mrs. Mayrant. For leave to take a canoe load of merchandise to Cataraqi for purposes of trade, the goods in the two canoes taken up by her husband not having been taken to Detroit, owing to the vessels being employed in carrying the King's goods, so that by the loss of the sales she and her family would be exposed to great hardship during the approaching winter, if the permission asked for is not granted. Page 54	
October 19.	François Lavanture, postmaster at New York, parish of St. Cuthbert. For a positive order not to use the old post road, and especially an order directed to Louis Belair, postmaster at Maskinongé, who makes his postilions take the old road contrary to the regulations.	56
October 26, Masconche.	Captains of militia. That the Chasseurs may be transferred to some of the neighbouring parishes.	58
October 29, Lachine.	Widow Lorimier. For relief.	60
October 30, Quebec.	J. B. Badeau, notary of Three Rivers. That the minutes of Maitre Dielle may be deposited with him. (See p. 139).	62
October 30, Quebec.	Joseph Duval, clerk of the market. That the people can purchase no flour on the market, as the flour millers send through the country purchasing it, and prays for a remedy.	64
November 3, Quebec.	Adjutant Ginié of the three Canadian companies. For additional pay.	65
November 6, Chambly.	Mrs. Joncaire Cooper. For rations.	68
November 19, Bécancour.	The wife of Hyacinthe Godefroy de Linetot. For delay in taking the oath of fealty till her husband's arrival.	70
November 28, Quebec.	Widow Demouchel. For an asylum at the general hospital.	72
November 30, Montreal.	Jacques Jorand. Applying for a commission as notary.	73
	Letter to L. Genevay, secretary, of same date, enclosing the petition.	76
December 10, Quebec.	Berthelot Bartigny, applying on behalf of Louis Belair, postmaster, for an order to travellers to take the road prescribed by the ordinance of last October.	78
December 20.	Report of the damage done to the house of Charles Matthieu at Terrebonne, occupied as a hospital by the troops. The report was attested on the 20th May, 1779.	80
	See also	148
No date.	Louis Tinus and other volunteers. For clothing, &c., which should have been furnished them by Mr. Belestre by order of Sir Guy Carleton.	86
	Charles Maillet, of Three Rivers, formerly receiver of the domains of the King of France. For relief and employment.	88
	Marguerite Pilley, widow of Pierre de Golino. Praying for exemption from corvée and from billeting troops, and offering four sons for the King's service. (Enclosed is an order, dated 4th December, 1776, exempting her from both obligations.)	90
	Louis Decoignemard. To be continued as commissary of loyalists. (In other documents he is called Decoigne).	92
	Joseph Despin. For him and his son to be exempted from corvées.	94
	From officers of militia at Sorel. Praying that on account of their advanced age they be no longer employed.	96
	De Salaberry. For promotion.	97
	Joseph Desbarats, River du Loup. For leave to go to trade with the Tête de Boule Indians.	100
1779. January 2,	Charles Etienne le Testu, physician. For exemption from billeting troops.	101
January 2,	Marguerite Belcourt de la Fontaine. For the means to educate her son, child of Captain Pettigrew, of the 10th Regiment.	104
1 218		91

1779.			
January 5,	Rivière du Loup (en haut).	J. B. Pichet. That besides the lodgings he has provided for an officer and servants billeted on him, he has been ordered to give up a room for an office for transacting business, and prays for relief.	Page 106
January 12.		Pascal Pillet, senior. For rent for his storehouses, &c., at Lachine.	109
January 19.		Chevalier Lorimier. Stating his services, and praying for promotion.	111
January 20.		Joseph Gabrion, schoolmaster at Pointe Claire. For commission to practise as a notary at Soulanges. (Certificates follow to page 119).	116
		A petition of same date from the present notary, praying for the appointment of Gabrion as his successor.	120
January 21,	Quebec.	Nicolas Charles Louis Levesque. Praying to be reinstated in his office of notary, of which he had been deprived on malicious charges.	122
February 8,	Montreal.	Julien LeBlanc, captain of militia of St. Martin. Complaining of the conduct of officers of Captain Shoel's Company, who not only refused redress but even threatened him. Prays for redress.	125
		See also	200
February 10.		Amable and Pierre de Sicard. Stating their services and praying for an allowance.	127
		Certificate from Samuel Holland.	129
		Certificate from Lieutenant Clignancourt and Ensign de Bleury.	130
February 23.	Quebec.	Amable du Rocher. To be admitted to take the oath of fealty on the purchase of half of the Island of Orleans.	131
February 24.	Pointe Claire.	Louis Joseph Soupras, notary. For leave to remove to Montreal to practise his profession.	133
February —		The inhabitants of Nouvelle Acadie, parish of St. Jacques. For exemption from corvée, whilst they are clearing their lands.	135
February —	St. Foye.	André Moffat. For rations for the child of a soldier named McDonald, of the 84th.	137
March 6,	Three Rivers.	J. B. Badeaux, notary. That the minutes of the late Notary Dielle be sent to him as they are (see p. 62).	139
March 15,	Boucherville.	Antoine Belcour de la Fontaine. For a warrant for his pay as a lieutenant.	141
April 1,	St. John's.	Joachim Primo and Joseph Boivin. For leave to rebuild their houses.	143
May 18,	Montreal.	George Brookhoff. A discharged soldier, for a licence to sell liquor.	146
		Certificate of character.	145
May 21,	Quebec.	Manon Brouague, Widow Bondfield. Praying that the lot of land taken by Captain Marr for the King's service be restored to her.	151
June 22,		Antoine Juchereau Duchesnay. For leave to build, at his own expense, a bridge over Cap Rouge River.	153
June 25,	Quebec.	Jacques Colin. For commission to practise as a notary at River Ouelle.	159
July 6,	Isled'Orléans.	Widow Lafèche. For relief.	160
July 21,	Quebec.	Pierre Moreau. For the remission of a fine of \$30, for striking a man whom he caught shooting over his land.	162
July 22.		Mrs. Galarneau. For relief, the schooner containing goods sent by her husband for her support having been captured.	165
		Certificate by Joseph Colard, under whose orders Galarneau was serving.	164
July 29.		Widow Hébert Couillard. For exemption of her servant man from corvée.	167
August 2.		Anne Angelique Degoutin, daughter of the late Mr. Degoutin, formerly councillor at Louisbourg. For an additional allowance.	168
August 12,	Quebec.	François Dominique Rousseau. For commission to practise as a notary in Quebec, with certificates.	169

1779. August 21, Repentigny.	Madame Decoigne, widow Evans. For relief.	Page 172
August 28.	Wife of François Thibaud. For relief, her husband being either killed or a prisoner with the rebels.	184
	Certificate of her case.	181
September 4, Quebec.	Joseph Rocheleau, postmaster. For exemption from corvée.	173
September 27, St. François.	St. Martin. To be exempt from billeting soldiers.	175
October 13.	Marguerite Charland, wife of a pilot. Prays for subsistence whilst her husband is employed.	176
	Certificate that Charland was taken to London in the ship "Quebec," and is now employed as a pilot.	178
October 14.	François Paget. For an allowance for saving at Percé two cannons from the rebels.	179
October 30, Quebec.	Marguerite Baudry, widow of Louis Pillard, notary. For relief.	185
November 2, Jeune Lorette.	Père Girault. Stating that the eight Indians, newly returned, were to receive presents, besides the four dollars each was to be paid for his services.	187
November 19, Montreal.	Paul Duverger. For an allowance, in addition to his pay in the Indian Department.	189
November 26.	Joseph Duquet. For payment of articles supplied to the Indians in 1775.	192
December 12, Montreal.	Jacques Dufaut, notary. For a notary's commission for his son.	194
	Certificate annexed.	196
No date.	Joseph Duprés. For a licence to sell liquor.	158
	Certificate of character.	156
	Etienne Deschambault. Stating his losses, &c.	197
	Instructions to the judges for the district of Quebec, to ascertain the names, &c., of the habitants who are with the rebels.	199
1780. January 12.	Angelique Godefroy, wife of Louis Delaronde, of the Indian Department. That her husband has been missing since the action of the 19th September, 1777, and supposed to be taken prisoner. That it being now believed he has been killed, the pay continued to her till now has been stopped; prays for relief.	202
January 15.	The postmasters on the road between Quebec and Montreal. For an additional allowance.	205
January 18, Quebec.	Pierre Voyer, postmaster at Ancienne Lorette. Complaining of Augustin Gingras, postmaster at St. Augustin; praying that he may not be permitted to carry passengers except through Lorette.	207
January 19, Quebec.	Widow Bondfield. For leave to sell her lot of land now occupied for the King's service.	219
January 24, Montreal.	DeBonne. For a commission to practise as a notary.	209
January — Longueuil.	Amable Laliberté. For redress for wrongs committed by the commanding officer of the Chasseurs and others.	210
February 6, St. François.	Père Bedard. Giving an account of provisions left at St. Vallier and asking that they may be distributed among the poor.	213
February 7, Berthier.	J. B. Beauparlane. For passes to send canoes with goods for the Sioux.	215
February 10, Three Rivers.	Louis Pillard. Praying to succeed his father as a notary.	217
February 21, St. François.	Crevier, captain of militia. That the militia of St. François be free from corvée.	221
March 1, Cap Santé.	The captain of militia. Recommending a poor man and his wife to the general's charity.	222

1780.			
March 16, Montreal.	DeBonne.	Thanks for having received licence to practise.	Page 223
March 28, Quebec.	Notaries of Quebec.	To be maintained in their prerogatives and honours.	224
April 19, Ancienne Lorette.	Marie Riverin.	For assistance; complaining of the hard conduct of M. Badelant towards her mother and herself.	231 234
April 20, Three Rivers.	Le Chevalier de Niverville.	To be authorised to receive the <i>lods et ventes</i> .	237
April 25, Three Rivers.	Madame Montizambert.	For a commission for her son.	239
April —	Joseph Martel, ferryman at St. Charles.	For payment for ferrying over the troops.	241
May 3.	Alexander Serrés, a French surgeon.	For employment in the service.	242
May 5, Boucherville.	Belcour de la Fontaine.	For employment.	244
May 28, St. François.	G. Morraut, captain of militia.	Praying for an indemnity for loss of employment by holding himself in readiness to be sent on service.	247
May 30, Repentigny.	Widow Evans.	Thanks for allowance of provisions.	248
June 11, Pointe Ulnaire.	Joseph Gabrion.	That his commission of notary may be sent him.	249
June 14.	François Dominique Rousseau.	That an officer who is wrongfully keeping possession of his house at Varennes be ordered to leave it.	253
June 15, Machiche.	Catherine Gerbeau, wife of François LeMaitre Duême.	For redress for wrongs done by Colonel Gugy.	255
June 15, Quebec.	Joseph Brisebois, of Yamaska.	To be appointed notary there.	258
June 16, Quebec.	Charles Matthieu.	For compensation for his house at Terrebonne, taken for a hospital.	259
June 26, Montreal.	Widow of Pierre Hertel de Beaubassin.	For subsistence.	262
June 29, Montreal.	Another petition dated 14th December,	calling attention to the preceding and giving a chronological statement of her late husband's services.	262 289
August 1.	Clement Sabrevoy de Bleury, <i> fils</i> .	His services and sufferings; praying for compensation.	264
August 30, Quebec.	Barthelemy Faribault.	Complaining of exactions by Captain Olivier in billeting men, from which he is legally exempt, and praying that he may be stopped from so doing.	266
September 21, Quebec.	Yves Chiquet.	To be maintained in his rank of lieutenant commander in the navy.	272
October 1, Bécancour.	Charles Riverin.	To be appointed notary in the Province.	274
October 1, Lachine.	Widow Arsenau.	For relief; with certificates from M. Dubois, curé and G. de Tonnacour.	277
November 3, Longueuil.	Jean Roy.	For indemnification for his land taken possession of by the Indians.	282
November 13, Quebec.	Jean Baptiste Roussel.	That his resignation of his commission of captain of militia be accepted.	280
November 29, Quebec.	Adjutant Ginié.	Praying for assistance, his pay being insufficient for the support of his family.	285
December 28, Quebec.	Widow Corbin.	For relief.	287
No date.	Le Comte Duprès.	For allowance as a colonel of militia.	292
	Joseph Stansfield (Three Rivers).	That the cutting of wood on his land may be stopped.	270

No date.

Etienne Gagnez and Monique Belanger. For permission to marry.

Page 294

St. Aubin, notary. Praying that he may have a commission to practise as a notary from Cap St. Ignace to Rivière du Loup. 296

Louis Miray, notary. Complaining of his illegal arrest by Jean Garneau, lieutenant of militia at Beauport, and praying for redress. 298

MEMORIAL FROM FRENCH INHABITANTS OF CANADA.

1778-1784.—VOL. II.

B. 219.

B. M., 21,879.

1780. July 9, St. Thomas.	Estimate of damage to a house belonging to Mrs. Macarty.	241
1781. January 6, Montreal.	Widow Dubuisson Dagworthy. That taking advantage of her late husband's weakness of mind, his family induced him to make a will by which she is left with an insufficient allowance; prays for His Excellency's protection.	1
January 15, Montreal.	Widow Duverger. For relief.	3
January 26, Varennes.	Robert Lamorandière. For a military or civil appointment.	5
January 31, Montreal.	Jean Bernard. For delay in the payment of the <i>droit de quint</i> on the purchase of the seigniori of LaSalle.	6
February 20, Quebec.	J. Marcou. Offering his services to supply Government with wheat.	8
March 7, Montreal.	Sister St. Ignace. Sends the thanks of the nuns of the Congregation of Montreal to Haldimand for his liberality towards them.	9
March 17, Quebec.	Louise Laperade, wife of François Roy. Stating her husband's services and praying for the gratuity usual in such cases.	11
April 16, Quebec.	C. Mither Fortier. Stating his losses and asking for employment.	13
May 15, Quebec.	André Drapeau. For leave to trade in furs at Rimouski.	16
May 18.	LeMoine, junior. For employment.	19
May 19.	Jacques, Charles and François Houde <i>dît</i> des Ruisseaux. For a reprieve to Joseph Houde, sentenced to death for theft.	18
June 1, Quebec.	Louis Marchand. Offering his services in procuring wheat, &c.	20
June 13, Quebec.	La Lecomte is old, poor and ill, and asks to be admitted to the hospital.	22
July 8, Quebec.	J. B. Magnan. Reports that he has been unable to bring to an agreement the parties interested in the new road from Three Rivers to Pointe du Lac; prays that disinterested persons be sent to settle the question.	23
July 25, Montreal.	Madame Beaubassin. Calling attention to a previous petition.	26
July 26, Montreal.	Joseph de Longueuil, seignior of Soulanges, &c. Represents the damage to his property caused by the removal of timber and firewood for the King's service, of which he does not complain, but he understands that an island on the lake is to be taken possession of without consulting him, as if it were not his property, and asks for redress. A report from Twiss states that in the primitive title to Soulanges a reserve was mentioned of six arpents, in the most suitable place for building a fort for the King's service, which formed no part of the concession, and that this clause was repeated in the title to the concession extending the land to the Pointe au Baudet.	27
B. 218		95

1781.			
August 8.	Josephte Allegrain Vezina. That her father may be admitted to the general hospital.		Page 30
August 10, Quebec.	Proprietors and masters of vessels trading on the St. Lawrence. For leave to increase the rate of freight.		32
September 21, Quebec.	Postmasters of the District of Quebec. For an allowance of two shillings a league.		34
October 14.	Marie Anne, wife of François Sauvageau. For relief.		35
October 28, Montreal.	Widow Hertel. For a pension.		38
November 26, Three Rivers.	Another petition to the same effect, dated 27th January, 1782.		48
December 14. Three Rivers.	Alexander Serrés, surgeon. To be exempted from billeting soldiers.		39
No date.	Widow Chastelain. For relief.		42
1782.			
January 6, Montreal.	J. B. Magnan. To be appointed commissioner of the peace.		43
February 12, Quebec.	Marianne Chalon, widow of a pilot. For relief.		45
February 17, Quebec.	Widow Duverger. For relief.		47
February 26, Isle Jésus.	Marie Louise Amelot, wife of Michel Laline. With an account of the manner in which the property of her father was left, and praying for justice.		49
March 2, St. Charles.	Marianne LeVitré, widow Corbin. For relief. (See also p. 97.)		55
March 13, Boucherville.	Joseph Augustin Chattelin, junior. To be appointed notary.		57
No date.	Dominique Mondelet. That obstacles having arisen to prevent his appointment to the office of notary at St. Charles, &c., prays for a commission for the district of Montreal.		59
May 29.	Widow LaFontaine Belcour. For an answer to her petition.		61
July 18, Montreal.	François Suzor. Praying to be admitted as a loyal subject, and to be allowed to remain in the province on taking the oath of fidelity		62
August 17, Montreal.	A similar petition on the 28th July, in which the name is given as François Suzor de Bièvre.		71
August 18.	Joseph Vigneau. To be made a surveyor.		64
September 13.	Pierre Fortier, of the firm of Fortier and Orillat. Memorial respecting powder stored in the magazine, for which he asks a settlement.		65
October 10, Yamaska.	Statements, receipts, &c., follow.		66 to 70
November 2, Quebec.	Desrivières Beaubien. For liberty to carry some rum to the upper country.		72
November 8, Yamachiche.	Joseph Vignau. To receive licence to practise as an attorney.		74
November 11, Cap Santé.	Pierre Leclair. Praying to be continued on full pay.		76
No date.	Joseph Torelle dit Lefrenier, Yamaska. Respecting wood taken from his land, and praying for compensation. Report from Twiss appended.		77
November 15, St. Maurice Forges.	Philippe Rocheblave. Respecting bills drawn from Michillimakinak for goods furnished, and now protested.		80
December 15.	Dumas, having purchased Duaimé's mill, prays that he may be allowed to repair the banks of the channel leading the water to the mill.		84
November 17, Cap Santé.	The inhabitants. Stating their situation for want of a road and praying that one be laid out.		86
No date.	Fouchet. That his daughter has been seduced by one Montour, clerk to Frobisher, and praying that Montour be ordered to marry his daughter.		87
November 18, St. Maurice Forges.	A. Dumas. For an extension of his lease.		89
December 15.	Widow Corbin. For relief.		91

1782.			
December 16.	Joseph LeRoux.	That his wife has become insane, and praying that she be admitted to the general hospital.	93
No date.	Joseph Biron, trader at St. Regis.	For liberty to go to Toronto.	95
December 30,	Captain of Militia.	For orders to be issued for the regulation of the inhabitants, as they say he issues orders out of his own head.	96
Rimouski.	Pierre Leclair, pilot.	For his full pay, from which a deduction has been made.	99
No date.	Captains of militia of St. Louis de Lotbinière.	Calling attention to the necessity for having a bridge constructed to cross the river; that for carrying passengers across, they had agreed to exempt the two inhabitants living next the river from billeting but this had been disregarded by the officers commanding the troops, and praying for redress.	100
	The superior of the Sisters of Charity.	For an allowance for the children in the general hospital.	103
1783.	February 12,	Madame Dalbergati. Praying for indemnification for being deprived of the use of the Island of Bic, part of her seigniori.	105
Quebec.	February 24,	Inhabitants of Three Rivers. For land on which to build a presbytery.	108
Three Rivers.	March 1,	The inhabitants of Grondines. For relief, having lost all their crops by frost.	110
Grondines.	May 19,	Certificate and pass to M. LaTerrière to return to Canada.	112
St. John's.	May 21,	Baptiste Choisier, of Illinois, For a pass to rejoin his family.	117
Montreal.	May 26,	Pierre Mezières, junior, a reduced officer in the Indian Department. For an allowance or employment.	119
Niagara.	May 29,	Josetta Waden, widow of Jean Etienne Waden, murdered in the upper country, by one Peter Pond, a trader, and one Toussaint le Sieur, Waden's clerk. Praying that these two be taken into custody.	123
Montreal.		Deposition of Joseph Sagnant enclosed.	113
		The petition and deposition enclosed in a letter from Allan Morrison.	125
June 20,	Pierre la Terrière.	For permission to return to the Province, which he had been allowed to leave on condition of not returning during the war.	127
On board of the Peggy.		Enclosed in a letter to the secretary.	126
June 24,	J. B. LeBrun and others.	Informing His Excellency of a rape committed by several soldiers of the garrison and praying for redress.	129
Quebec.	July 1,	Rev. F. Cherrier, curé of St. Denis and LaBruère Montarville. Representing that the parishioners had been ordered to build a bridge out of their limits on a stream over which they have already built two bridges and asking His Excellency's orders.	132
St. Denis.	July 31,	Edward Victor de Kœnig. For employment.	135
Quebec.	August 24,	Pierre Michel Fortier, formerly in the Provincial Naval service. For employment.	136
Quebec.	August —	Louis Fromanteau, formerly commissary in Burgoyne's army. For the office of clerk of the Court of Common Pleas.	138
Quebec.	No date.	Joseph Gabrion, notary at Soulanges. To prohibit Soupras, notary, from passing acts, &c., within his district.	140
September 20,	Marie Anne Bellefontaine, widow of J. B. Challon, pilot.	For the benefits to which her husband was entitled from his services.	104
Quebec.	September 23,	Joseph Guay. For the remission of a fine imposed on him for selling liquor.	147
St. Henry.	September 23,	Jacques Colin, notary. For an increase to the extent of his notarial district.	149
Quebec.			

1783. October 18, Quebec.	Madame Dalbergati. Further respecting the Island of Bic. Page 151	
—	Inhabitants of Charlesbourg to have Nicolas Charles Daulnay appointed notary.	152
November 8, St. Nicolas.	The inhabitants of St. Nicolas complain of ill-treatment from Major Pausch, of the Hesse Hanau Artillery.	153
November 25.	Widow Corbin. For assistance for the present year.	155
December 5, Quebec.	Joseph Jerome Bedard. For the indulgence of delay in the repayment of £100 to Mr. Day, in consequence of the loss of his vessel.	156
December 22, Quebec.	Charles Liard. To be continued as guardian of the bateaux. Pierre Ponconneau. For a court of inquiry into charges against him.	160 162
1784. January 19, Quebec.	Division of labours on the bridge over the Jacques Cartier River.	166
January 24, Quebec.	Recollets. For assistance in consequence of the damage sustained by their buildings.	162
February 10. St. Nicolas.	Michel Bergan. For the remission of penalty for selling liquor.	170
February 18, Lotbinière.	Inhabitants of Lotbinière. For the appointment of Joseph Cadet to be notary.	172
	Another petition from St. Antoine in favour of M. Cadet.	174
	One from St. Jean Deschailions for the same.	176
	See also	192
February 19, Quebec.	Widow of Alexis Jean. For relief.	178
March 15.	Joseph Cadet. To be appointed notary.	179
	The petition presented by Antoine Hamel, captain of militia.	183
March 17, St. John's.	Madame Babuty. For leave to improve her farm and erect buildings.	184
March 22, St. John's.	Joseph Cret, a French barber. For leave to build a wall on the Cape to prevent damage by the spring rains.	186
March 22, Quebec.	Inhabitants of Pointe aux Trembles. To be joined to neighbouring parishes for the construction of a bridge over the Jacques Cartier River.	188
May 10, Quebec.	Madame Dalbergati. For rent for the Island of Bic.	193
May 28, Detroit.	Guillaume Monforton. Stating his situation and praying for His Excellency's protection.	195
	A letter of the same date to Lieut. Governor Hamilton, respecting his painful situation.	197
June 1, Quebec.	French advocates of Quebec. Respecting the efficacy of their old commissions so as to establish their seniority over the younger advocates.	200
June 3.	Amable Casalet, tobacconist. That a man named Finlay has abducted his wife, and carried off clothes, &c. and the magistrates of Montreal refuse to grant him a warrant.	204
June 12, Chambly.	Inhabitants on the Chambly. For the appointment of de Suzor to the office of Notary.	206
June 21, Montreal.	Montigny Louvigné. That it is too late to go to the upper country, prays for leave to go to Lachesnayé.	208
July 3.	Ignace Crepeau. For compensation for lumber and damage to his land.	209
July 26, Three Rivers.	Louis Pillard, to be admitted to the notariat at Three Rivers. (Certificates follow).	211
August 30, Montreal.	Desrivières Beaubien. For a pass to trade on the Lièvre.	214
No date	F. J. Cugnet. That his son may succeed to the offices he (the father) now holds.	216

1784.
October 7,
Montreal.

No date.

Widow St. Luc. Has lost everything in losing her husband; her new grief at the departure of Haldimand. Sends a memorial to the King which she prays His Excellency to support with his influence. Page 218	
Philippe Rocheblave. That his services may be recommended to the consideration of the ministry.	220
A. Dumas. To be admitted to the profession of advocate.	223
Pierre Gamelin to Lord Sydney. Stating his military services and praying for half pay.	225
Joseph Cadet. Setting forth his distress and praying to be admitted to the office of notary.	221
Recommendations in his favour by the priest and inhabitants of St. Nicolas.	228
Followed by another memorial, undated, from Cadet.	230
Baptiste Magnan, grand voyer. For an allowance for travelling expenses.	232
Louis Picard, junior. For a licence to sell liquor.	234
The captain of militia and inhabitants of Contrecoeur. Praying that a road from St. Antoine to Contrecoeur, granted by General Gage, be confirmed.	237
Allan McDonell. His services; prays for an appointment in the commissariat.	239
Charles Fieshbach. The services rendered by himself and his son; prays for additional pay.	242
Madame Bonfield. Respecting land near St. Louis Gate belonging to her and taken for the King's service.	245
Joseph Dufaut, junior. To be appointed notary at Rivière du Chêne.	247
Joseph Bonnet. To be appointed branch pilot.	248
The captains of militia of Cap Santé and Deschambault. For the appointment of a notary for their parishes.	250
Jean Deronce, pilot. That he be not punished for the misfortune of wrecking a ship under his charge, as it was an accident he could neither prevent nor foresee.	252
Jean Brouilleaune dit le Suisse. To know if he is to be continued as a pilot.	254
Agathe de Longueuil widow of Louis de Verohères. That the Indian who murdered her husband be brought to justice (a note says that this petition was addressed to Sir Guy Carleton.)	256
J. B. Boucher de Niverville, Seigneur of Chambly. For redress against Major Hoyes.	260
Barthelemy Faribault, notary at Berthier. That his notariat may be extended over the Province.	263
Etienne Samson, Point Levi. For indemnification for the occupation of his land by the King's timber.	265
Louis Tinus. His services and losses; prays for consideration.	267
Nicolas Davis, messenger. To be continued in his employment.	271
Joseph Lazard, native of Aix, in Provence, a baker. For permission to follow his business.	272
Mathurin Bouvet, notary at Varennes. That his notariat may extend over the district of Montreal.	274
Joseph Desjalais, lieutenant of militia at St. Ours, now of Rivière du Loup. To be appointed major of two companies of militia.	276
Françoise Decarrière. For assistance.	279
Dominique Mondelèt. To be reinstated in the office of notary.	281
The captains of militia of St. Thomas. For some allowance in consideration of their continual attendance.	283

No date.	Joseph Cadet and Joseph Berry. To be exempted from billeting soldiers.	285
	André Guay. For an allowance for his services.	288
	Alexandre Picard, silversmith. That he may have the privilege of supplying the silverware wanted for the Indians.	290
	Marie Anne Silvestre. For subsistence.	291
	Jean Louis Allegrain. For a situation in the general hospital.	292
	Grégoire Huc <i>dit</i> Coutellier. His losses; has been imprisoned for debt and prays to be liberated on furnishing security.	294
	Jean Schindler, a furrier. Praying for employment.	298
	François Malherbe <i>dit</i> Champagne. For a licence to sell liquor, at Sorel.	299
	Captains of militia and churchwardens of St. Roch. That their parish be maintained in its original limits.	301
	Jean Marie Roulet du Chatellier, notary of Isle Jésus. To be reinstated in his notariat.	304
	Agnes Dupont. For relief.	307
	Joseph Lussier. To be ferryman at Maskinongé.	308
	Postmasters of Machiche and Rivière du Loup, for their assistants to be free from <i>corvée</i> .	310
	Jean Martel. To be paid for ferrying troops.	312
	André Leblanc, l'Islette. For relief.	313
	Joseph Sanguinet, Montreal. To be appointed notary and advocate	319
	Joseph Dufour. For indemnification for enforced idleness, awaiting orders for service.	321
	Joseph Lemoine Despins, junior. To be appointed notary.	322
	The postmasters between Quebec and Montreal. For regulations for the posting service, so as to enable them to carry on the duties properly.	323
	Madame Dalbergati. For indemnification for wood cut and taken from the Island of Bic.	326
	Wife of Menagé, a baker, who has been absent for two years. Praying that the board of one Million, a lunatic, which she has paid at the general hospital, may be refunded and the charge of Million be assumed by Government.	328
	Marianne Chalon, wife of a pilot. For subsistence.	329
	Joseph Royer, captain of militia, St. Charles. For a grant of seed wheat.	331
	Marianne, wife of François Sauvageau, pilot. For her husband's wages	333
	Widow Laplante. For charity.	335
	Michel Marchand, tailor. For relief.	337
	Misses Lafleur. Respecting the damage they have sustained by the burning of their house.	338
	Madame Babuty. For a house at St. John's.	339

— — —

SPEECHES IN THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, &c.—1779-1784.

B. 220.

B. M. 21,880

1778.
No date.

Addressed to Haldimand by the British subjects, gentlemen, merchants and citizens of Quebec, professing their gratification at his arrival in succession to Carleton. (There is no date, but the contents of the address show it to have been presented shortly after Haldimand's arrival.)

61

1778.	A similar (but much shorter) address from the merchants of Montréal is dated the 6th of July, 1778.	Page 64
	A very short address in French, dated at Montreal, 9th July.	66
	Reply to Montreal address in English, 12th July, and in French, 13th July.	68-69
	Address by loyalists from Albany, undated.	70
July —	Replies (in English) to the Quebec address.	73
July 17,	The inhabitants of Three Rivers. Praying for the establishment of	
Three Rivers.	suitable courts of law in the district.	74
	The reply is, that so far as depends on him (Haldimand) everything would be done for their advantage. (There is no date on the address, the reply is dated 17th July.)	78
July 20,	Address (in French) from citizens of Quebec. Congratulating Haldimand on his safe arrival, &c.	79
Quebec.	Reply by Haldimand, of same date.	82
	Another copy of the address, with the signatures.	84
1779.	Replies dated in August to addresses.	88-89
January 11,	Haldimand's speech to the Legislative Council (in French, p. 6; in English, p. 7), the Council's address (in English, pp. 2 and 8; in French, p. 4) and Haldimand's answer (p. 9).	2 to 9
Quebec.	Address in reply to the Governor's speech.	19-21
1780.	The answer to the address.	23
January 19.	Speech at the opening of the Legislative Council (French and English).	12, 14
January 27.	Message recommending amendments to the Act respecting forestallers &c. (English and French).	10, 11
April 4,	Message respecting forestallers, &c.	16
Quebec.		
April 4,		
Quebec.		
1781.		
January 15.	Speech at the opening of the Legislative Council.	17
No date.	Address (in French) of the French Canadians of Quebec, expressing indignation at the renewed attempt at invasion and their determination to oppose the invasion, &c.	24
	A similar address appears to have been sent from Montréal, the answer being addressed to the French Canadians of that city.	26
January and	Addresses (French and English). That the most earnest and hearty support shall be given to every measure of defence necessary for the safety of the Province, &c., with the replies.	90 to 112
February.	Speech to Legislative Council that public affairs requiring dispatch, the Attorney General is preparing the ordinances for expiring laws, which he trusts may meet with their approbation (English and French).	27, 28
1782.	Message from the Governor respecting the necessity for a proclamation for threshing grain, so that if necessary it may be removed to a place of safety (French and English.)	29, 31
February 2,	Address from the Legislative Council, in reply to the speech from the Throne.	32
Quebec.	Additional addresses in English and French.	33, 34
February 4,	Answer to these, dated 7 February.	35
Quebec.	Speech of the Governor at the opening of the Legislative Council (French and French).	36, 37
1783.	Message to the Council to agree to the renewal of the proclamation for securing grain (English and French).	38, 39
January 17,	Address of the Council on prorogation (English and French).	40, 41
Quebec.		
February 5,		
Quebec.		

1783.			
February 4, Quebec.	Answer by the Governor to the address of the Council (English and French).		Page 42, 43
June 21, Montreal.	Address (in French). That two yong French priests lately arrived may be permitted to exercise their ecclesiastical functions in the Province.		113
June 24, Quebec.	Haldimand to Mezières and Adhemar (in French). That the order to send the two priests out of the Province was required by his duty towards the state.		120
June 30. Montreal.	Mez ères and Adhemar to Haldimand (in French). They had communicated his answer respecting the priests. The people feel grateful for his kind message; are preparing to send a petition for priests to the King.		122
July 11, Montreal.	Circular (in French) sent by Adhemar to the captains of militia. Asking them to get up petitions to the King to send out priests from Europe.		124
August 18, Montreal.	Delisle and Adhemar to Haldimand (in French). Requesting his countenance in their mission to get priests from Europe.		126
August 28, Quebec.	Haldimand to Delisle and Adhemar (in French). That it is necessary he should see the petition before he could recommend its prayer to the King.		128
September 4, Montreal.	E. W. Gray, sheriff, to A. Mabane and Jenkin Williams. That the meeting lately held was not called by authority of the magistrates.		130
September 4, Montreal.	Adhemar and Delisle (in French), with the petition for priests from Europe, and explaining the circumstances attending their meeting; the circulars to captains of militia, &c.		131
	The petition (enclosed) prays for equal rights and privileges with other subjects.		135
	Memorial (enclosed) for the admission of priests from Europe.		138
September 8, Quebec.	Haldimand to Mabane and Jenkin Williams (in French). Letter, petition and memorial received from Adhemar and Delisle. They, with Messrs. Frazer and Williams, are to investigate and report on the facts connected with the meetings, memorials, &c.		147
September 14, Montreal.	Mabane and Williams. That the meeting referred to in the letter from Adhemar and Delisle was not authorised, but as the object of that and of the circulars to the captains of militia was only for a petition to the King, and as the better sort of citizens disapproved of the proceedings, they thought it better to take no notice of them.		148
October 6, Quebec.	Haldimand to Adhemar and Delisle (in French). That the steps they have taken, and their assumption of the title of deputies for the Province are neither proper nor legal. As the King and nation only desire their happiness, he can approve of neither the petition nor memorial.		149
No date.	Rough draught of a speech to be delivered to the council by Haldimand.		56, 57 to 59
1784. March 22, Quebec.	Speech by the Governor at the opening of the Legislative Council. No official notice yet received that the definitive Treaty of Peace has been signed. Recommends ordinances for securing the liberty of the subject; for registration of deeds; for the regulation of fees; for the regulation of post houses. Returns respecting the St. Paul's Bay disorder show that the number affected was not so great as represented (English and French).		44, 46
March 24, Quebec.	Address in reply by the Legislative Council (French and English).		48, 49
March 25, Quebec.	Reply to the address (French and English).		51, 52
April 21.	LaCorne St. Luc to the French Canadian councillors. To suggest that as representations have lately been made to the King for the repeal of		

1784. the Quebec Act, that they as Canadian born, should address the Governor so as to inform the King of their true sentiments. Page 53
- The address (in French) follows for the continuance of the Quebec Act (1774), so that it might be transmitted to their children as their charter. 54
- July 19, The substance of the address embodied in one in English. 55
Quebec.
- The Grand Jury. Thanks for the repairs done to the hill leading to the upper town; there is an absolute necessity for the work to be completed. 150
- August 4, Inhabitants of Quebec. That means should be taken to insure the safety of travellers to Nova Scotia; that steps should be taken to punish the Indians who lately murdered two persons on their way to that Province, and that a special session should be held for their trial. 151
Quebec.
- August 5, Haldimand to Constant Freeman. (Enclosed in a letter from Mathews.) That the Indians charged with the murder of McNeal and his guide are in safe custody and will be tried at the regular Court of Oyer and Terminer. 154
Quebec.
- Various dates Collection (marked No. 50) of the different commissions, passes and regulations, &c., the forms of which have been printed since 1778. 155. 172
- Included in this collection is a proclamation to the inhabitants of the back settlements bordering on Canada and offering an asylum from the tyranny of Congress. With the proclamation were printed two letters, from Thomas Jefferson one to Colonel Todd, dated Williamsburg, 19th March, 1780, the other of the same date to Colonel Clark, published to show the distressed situation of the revolted Provinces. (These letters are calendared in B, vol 175 and are at pp. 13 and 16 of the volume.) 175. 178
- No date. Speech to the Oneida Indians in the rebel interest delivered to them from Haldimand in the Iroquois language (Translation). 181
Original. 186

LETTERS OF INSTRUCTION TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ST. LÉGER ON GIVING UP COMMAND OF QUEBEC.—1784.

B. 221

B. M. 21. 881

1784. Haldimand to Hamilton. That where it may be necessary for the King's service and the happiness of his people in the Province, there may be a mutual interchange of views between him and the commanding officer. Page 63
November 14, Quebec.
- November 14, Same to the same. Explanations of instructions in answer to a request for further information. 60
Quebec.
- November 14, Same to the same. Sends His Majesty's instructions for the Governor of Quebec. The respective duties of the civil and military authorities towards the loyalists. Economy to be observed in the issue of provisions. In respect to the ecclesiastical policy he had thought it best to allow priests to remain among the Indians and has encouraged the Seminary of St. Sulpice to fill up the vacancies from their older missionaries. He had left the Jesuits on the same footing as he found them, although some of that order had engaged in schemes and correspondence inconsistent with the allegiance and fidelity due to the King. The instructions from the ministry respecting priests from Savoy were left with the other papers; four of these priests may soon be expected, and are to have £200 a year. His belief in the equity and good policy of the Act of 1774. Those who are petitioning for a change are designa-

B. 220

1784.

	ing men, enemies to the tranquillity of the Province. Laws to be considered respecting procedure in the courts of justice, the reduction of fees, the registry of deeds, &c., the arrangements regarding the seignioriy of Sorel.	Page 54
November 14, Quebec.	Same to St. Léger. No. 1. That he has left the necessary papers, with schedule, so as to put him in possession of the information that will enable him to carry on the command; list of expenditures, &c., enjoining him to curtail expenses.	1
November 14, Quebec.	Same to the same, No. 2. General instructions respecting correspondence with the War Office, the Treasury, &c., and what documents he should transmit.	3
November 16, Quebec.	State of the troops in the Province of Quebec, as distributed in the upper and lower posts at the departure of Haldimand.	49
	No. 3. The nature of the returns and the periods at which they should be sent.	5
	No. 4. Respecting military works and repairs.	7
	No. 5. The barrack masters department.	8
	No. 6. The marine department.	9
	No. 7. The engineer's department.	10
	No. 8. hospital and surgeons.	12
	No. 9. Regimental contingencies.	14
	No. 10. Indian affairs, dealing with the expense caused by the war, which every effort must be made to reduce, of which Sir John Johnson and his officers are fully aware; the political conduct to be observed towards the Indians. A reference is made to their settlement on the Grand River.	15
	No. 11. The paymaster general's department and the arrangements for drawing bills. He must examine the state of the departments and obtain an estimate of the sums wanted for each.	20
	No. 12. Sends copy of letter from Lord George Germaine, drawing the line between the command of the lieutenant governors and officers of the army at the upper posts.	21
	No. 13. Sends letters from Captain Robertson at Michillimakinak with accounts from various departments. If properly vouched he (St. Leger) is authorised to settle accounts by warrant, as he wishes to discontinue the system of paying by bills.	22
	No. 14. Contingent accounts and how they are to be settled.	24
	No. 15. Warrants for assembling courts martial.	26
	No. 16. Respecting arrangements for vessels to accommodate the trade to the upper country.	27
	No. 17. Arrangements for loyalists and disbanded troops.	28
	No. 18. Arrangements for the carrying place at Niagara with John Stedman and John McComb.	30
	No. 19. The policy to be observed in respect to the posts in the upper country, claimed by the Americans, and what is to be done with the stores if they are given up.	31
	No. 20. The precautions to be observed lest the Americans should obtain permission to pass through the Indian country to attack Oswego or Cataragui.	33
	No. 21. Respecting the carriage of merchandise by the King's ships and the settlement of accounts for freight by the merchants.	34
	No. 22. That Colonel Hope is to reassume the office of barrack master general.	36
	No. 23. How the expenses in the suits against Cochrane and others on account of bills of exchange are to be paid.	37

1784.

No. 24. Respecting ordnance and other stores. At the end of this is a list of the following papers: Vote of Parliament for half pay to Provincial Troops, two letters to Stephen de Lancey respecting loyalists, and warrants for surveys on provisions. Page 37

No. 25. Timber to be sent for the Board of Ordnance to England and Gibraltar. 41

No. 26. Seigniorship of Sorel to remain in charge of the Royal engineers; the rents to be paid to the Receiver General. 42

No. 27. Under certain circumstances St. Leger may communicate his instructions to Lieut. Governor Hamilton. 43

Schedule of letters and papers delivered to St. Leger by Haldimand. 44

Return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled upon the King's lands in the Province of Quebec, in 1784. 52

Manifest of the exports of furs from the port of Québec, in 1784. 53

FORMS OF WARRANTS, COMMISSIONS, ETC.

1776-1785.

LIST OF OFFICERS IN VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS, 1783-1784.

B. 222.

B.M., 21,882.

Commission appointing John Campbell to be commandant of the Indians in the Province of Quebec. Page 20

Commission appointing James Stanley Goddard to be inspector of accounts. 20

Pay Office to Colin Drummond. Calling attention to the large sums raised by bills although it did not appear that the military chest called for such a supply. He is in future to consult with the commander-in-chief; his business is to pay out, not to raise money, except on extraordinary occasions. Information respecting the dates to which certain regiments are paid, and how the subsistence for the foreign troops is to be issued. 10

Sir Guy Carleton. Prohibiting the sale of rum or other spirituous liquors without licence. 12

Commission to James Farquarson to be assistant commissary. 6

Forms of certificate for landing and of order for survey on damaged provisions follow. 7

Commission to Jacob Jordan appointing him deputy paymaster general. 9

Certificate granted to Robert Hunter, of military stores being landed here. 32

Instructions by Sir Guy Carleton to Captain Skoffington Lutwidge, of H. M. S. "Triton," lent to command the naval armament upon Lake Champlain. 13

Establishment of the naval armament on Lakes Ontario, Huron, Erie and Michigan, showing the pay of each rank, &c. 15

Discharge to certain seamen (named) who served during the siege of Quebec and afterwards on the lakes. 15

Commission authorizing the appointment of a Lieutenant Governor or Superintendent of Fisheries on the coast of Labrador, at a salary of £200 a year. 49

Certificate to an officer going on a scout, and form of leave of absence to a deputy commissary general. 45

1775.

April 7.

1776.

March 2.

Quebec.

March 28.

London.

June 25,

Montreal.

—

Chambly.

July 5,

Chambly.

August 7,

Quebec.

1777.

April 8,

Quebec.

October 21,

Quebec.

1778.

April 30,

Quebec.

August 12,

St. James.

1779.

February 1,

Quebec.

B. 221

1779. August — Quebec.	Instructions to Patrick Sinclair, Lieutenant Governor of Michillimackinac. His original commission was dated 7th April, 1775 (p. 21); allowed to retain the rank of captain on retirement by letter 2nd July, 1776 (p. 23); had been made prisoner in 1775 on going to his post and returned to England on parole; goes out now for exchange. Whitehall 3rd June, 1777 (p. 22). Respecting the accounts of the Receiver General; authorising the Board of Accounts to call evidence.	Page 23 37
October 19. Quebec.		
1780. March 17, London.	Memorandum by Lord George Germaine on the powers of Lieutenant Governors of posts to command the troops in garrison. Form of licence for the erection of a tenement and the sale of spirituous liquors, with conditions attached.	81 82
July 10, Quebec.	Report by the committee appointed to examine a petition of the masters and owners of vessels trading on the St. Lawrence, recommending in what manner the freight due to them should be collected. The orders for the calling together of Boards of Accounts (including the above) dated 24th March, follow.	16 17, 18
August 8, St. James.	Warrant to pay M. and Madame Deschambault a yearly pension of £200.	51
August 29. Quebec.	For survey on damaged Indian goods.	42
September 14, Quebec.	Haldimand to John Fraser and Jacob Jordan, Deputy paymasters, with instructions as to the accounts, &c., from the Paymaster General.	60
October 15, Quebec.	Warrant appointing a Board to examine the Receiver General's accounts. Other documents of 14th July, 4th October, and 15th November, 1781, and 1st May, 1782.	32 33 to 36
December 20, Quebec.	Warrant to the committee of accounts to examine the bills drawn from the upper posts. Also for the same, dated 18th October, 1781, and 25th October 1782.	38, 39 39, 40
1781. May 2, Quebec.	Pass to erable Father de la Brosse to visit the lower posts on the St. Lawrence, to perform the functions of his ministry with the Indians, Canadians and Acadians.	46
May 6, Quebec.	Warrant for the remission of the punishment of Reuben Huntington.	47
August 25, Quebec.	For a board to examine pilots, to enable them to act as branch pilots for the St. Lawrence.	44
August 20. Quebec.	For a survey on damaged provisions in the King's stores, Quebec.	41
August 25, Quebec.	To engage the river craft to forward the transport of provisions. A second order to the same effect dated 15th September, 1781.	43
October 29, Quebec.	For a survey on damaged provisions at Three Rivers. Forms: For civil accounts; for passes to vessels employed in the St. Lawrence fisheries.	40 48
1782. March 14, St. James.	Commission to Sir John Johnson to be Superintendent General, &c., of Indian Affairs.	26
March 18, Whitehall.	W. Ellis to Sir John Johnson. Notifying him of his appointment and calling attention to the terms of the commission.	26
March 30, Whitehall.	Treasury to the same. Transmitting a minute of the Board respecting the reduction of expenses in the Indian Department. The minute follows.	28
April 23. St. John.	Instructions to Inspector of Indian Affairs. Commission to Jehu Hay. Appointing him Lieutenant Governor of Detroit.	31 30

1782. June 7, Quebec.	Appointing a board to examine the accounts of Taylor & Forsyth.	Page 53
June 30, Quebec.	Warrant to Schank to press seamen for the provincial navy.	19
July 2, Quebec.	For a survey on damaged provisions on board lately arrived victuallers.	41
August 13.	Regulations, &c., regarding the sale of commissions, resignations, &c., by officers of the army. The regulations by the War Office are dated 23rd December, 1775	57
September 24. Quebec.	Order to the Committee on accounts to have them all examined and ready for transmission by the ships in October.	36
December 9, Quebec.	Dividing the Province of Quebec into three road districts.	54
1783. February 8, Quebec.	Order to Jenkin Williams, Clerk of Council, W. Grant, Deputy Receiver General, George Pownall, Secretary and Registrar, Nicolas Boisseau, and Francis Cugnet, to prepare and lay before Haldimand a schedule of all papers in their offices.	56
	Form of accounts for different departments.	46
March 17, Quebec.	Warrant to pay William Bower for his expenses in visiting the different shanties to examine the timber cut on the King's ground.	62
March 31, Quebec.	Pass to Mr. Bean to come to Montreal from Loyal Block house and return.	63
April 8, Quebec.	Warrant for a board of accounts to examine those of the Receiver General.	64
No date.	Arrangement of distressed loyalists upon the pension list, showing the allowance made to each per muster.	63
April 11, Quebec.	Order to Thomas Ainslie, collector of Customs, to have his accounts ready for the committee	65
April 14, Quebec.	Under certain conditions shopkeepers (the number is left blank) may erect each a tenement on the Isle aux Noix as a house of entertainment and to supply necessaries for the garrison; lots of 80 by 40 feet to be marked out for this purpose. The conditions are embodied in a form for signature.	66
May 12, Quebec.	Pass to John Stevenson to go to the Colonies and return, a cessation of arms having been declared.	68
May 23, Quebec.	Commission appointing Joseph Brant captain of the Northern Confederated Indians.	68
June 5, Quebec.	Warrant to make a survey on damaged provisions at Isle aux Noix.	70
July 2, Quebec.	Order to the agent for transports to take up the ship "Quebec" and the brig "Abercorn" for the conveyance of German troops.	73
July 7, Quebec.	Warrant granting Jean Baptiste Lepeau, of Percé, a gratuity of £10 and an annual pension for life of the same amount.	74
July 10, Quebec.	Commission appointing St. George Dupré, Grand Voyer of the district of Montreal, in room of M. Picotté de Bellestre, incapacitated from bad health.	74
July 10, Quebec.	Pass to Calvé, Indian officer, employed to visit the Western Indians.	75
July 13, Quebec.	Warrant for survey on damaged provisions in recently arrived victuallers.	76
October 11, Quebec.	Warrant to a committee to examine the Receiver General's and other accounts.	77
October 13, Quebec.	Survey to be held on provisions in the King's stores, Quebec.	77
	The same (dated 27th October) on the provisions at Three Rivers.	78
	The same on provisions at Sorel.	79

1783. October 26, Quebec.	Edward Abbott, Lieut.-Governor, order to Grant, Receiver-General, for his salary.	Page 90
No date.	Richard Burke. Instructions to Thomas Boone, appointed to pay the troops in Canada.	98
	Enclosed with these is the copy of a letter from merchants of Quebec dated 24th August, 1783, praying the Treasury not to send additional specie to Quebec, there being abundance in the hands of the merchants.	97
November 24, Sorel.	Report of survey on damaged provisions at this post.	85
December 4, Montreal.	Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Transmitting list of the officers of the Indian Department deserving of attention as loyalists.	129
	The list follows.	130
December 25 1784.	Off-reckonings for a regiment of foot according to the establishment on this date, showing the net amount for the year to be £2,677. 3 4.	72
February 13, Quebec.	Abstract of reductions made in the appointments of the staff and of the several departments in the Province, 24th December, 1783.	132
February 13, Quebec.	List of officers, &c., in the Indian Department at Niagara during the rebellion, with the reductions in consequence of the Provisional Treaty.	116
	Same for those at Detroit.	117
	Same for those in the Department of the Seven Nations of Canada.	118
	Commissaries, issuers, &c., in the Commissariat Department in the lower parts of Canada to 24th December, 1783, and the arrangement beginning on the 25th December, 1783.	119
	The people employed in the Commissariat at the upper posts.	120
	Other lists, viz. Quarter-master general's (p. 121); barrack master's (p. 122); naval (p. 123); Indian (pp. 124, 125); engineers (p. 127).	121 to 128
February 25. Quebec.	Loyalists and disbanded soldiers who wish to obtain lands from the Pointe au Baudette, are to repair to Lachine; those desirous to have lands at the Bay of Chaleurs are to go to Sorel; those in Quebec for the same place are to give in their names by the 2nd April.	83
No date.	The title of this return is: "List of officers and men, military and civil, which your Excellency was pleased to mention to have discharged hereafter, which then lessens the expense." The list is signed by John Schank, senior officer, Naval Department. The saving shown amounts to £3,129. 8. 4 stg.	134
March 9, Quebec.	Loyalists may remain in their present quarters till the state of the river shall permit the use of bateaux.	88
April 13, Quebec.	Survey ordered on bedding in the barrack master's store.	87
April 14, Quebec.	Committee to examine the Receiver-General's and other accounts.	88
May 17-18. Quebec.	Commissioners (named) appointed to administer the oath of allegiance.	89
May 18, Quebec.	List of seeds sent by Major Holland, for the use of settlers in the upper country.	91
May 18, Quebec.	Officers and soldiers, late of the troops of the Duke of Brunswick, desirous of settling, engage to repay the twelve month's provisions advanced, to enable them to settle.	91
July 1. Quebec.	Warrant appointing Joseph Marie Tonnancour, colonel of militia for Three Rivers, in room of his late father.	102
July 14, Quebec.	Pass to Lieut. Colonel Hull, on his way to New York.	98
July 21, Quebec.	Warrant to Thomas Dunn to transfer the balance in his hand to Caldwell, Receiver General.	99
July 21, Quebec.	Pass to Colonel French on his way to England by way of New York.	99

1784. August 3, Quebec.	Survey ordered on provisions at Three Rivers.	Page 100
August 31, Quebec.	Return of the naval department.	133
September 9, Quebec.	Order to John Craigie, Deputy Commissary General, to appoint suitable persons to survey the provisions at the posts.	101
September 25, Quebec.	Survey ordered on provisions stored in Quebec.	103
October 8, Quebec.	Committee appointed to examine the Receiver General's accounts.	104
October 21, Quebec.	Investigation ordered, to ascertain who is responsible for the loss of flour, and the cause of the deficiency in provisions.	105
October 25, Quebec.	Official notification by Haldimand, that the land on the Ouse, or Grand River, has been bought for the Mohawk Indians and authorising "the said Mohawk Nation and such other of the Six Nation Indians as wish to settle in that quarter, to take possession of and settle upon the banks of the river commonly called Ouse or Grand River running into Lake Erie, allotting to them for that purpose six miles deep from each side of the river beginning at Lake Erie, and extending in that proportion to the head of the said river."	106
November 16.	Loyalists settled in the Province of Quebec and estimates of provisions. The figures are men, women and children above ten years, who draw full rations, 4,500, under ten drawing half rations, 1,152. Loyalists who may have since come in 500, a total of 6,152, and of rations including wastage, 5,576.	107
1785. March 28, London.	Certificates of service granted to Justus Sherwood and Dr. George Smyth and of their losses.	107, 108
April 22, London.	Certificate that the amounts charged by Captain Maurer, for bateau service were authorised to be paid as necessary for the King's service and that the vouchers are the best that can be produced.	114
No date.	The good service of Peter Fraser, in various capacities; his knowledge of the St. Lawrence has enabled him to save the cargoes and crews of vessels which have been cast away; he is recommended as worthy of trust.	114
May 7.	Certificate of the services and losses of John Butler, and testimonial in his favour.	70
August 10, London.	Testimonial in favour of Sir John Johnson.	80
August 13, London.	Certificate of the services of Daniel Claus since 1756, when he was lieutenant in the 60th Regiment. The services are stated briefly, and his sufferings as a loyalist certified to.	110
August 19.	Certificate of the services of Major James Gray.	112
1786. May 6. London.	The same of the same date to Major Robert Leake.	112
May 6. London.	Certificate that Captain Daniel Robertson, commanded at Oswegatchie in 1779, not Lieut. Davis, who received a warrant for the command money by mistake.	113
May 14, London.	Certificate to John Stedman of his services and the faithful discharge of his duties at the carrying place of Niagara.	109

PAPERS CONCERNING THE TENURES OF FOY ET HOMMAGE.

1771-1784.

B. 223.

B. M., 21,883

1771.
October 10.
Quebec.

F. J. Cugnet (in French). Opinion on a suit between Cuthbert, Seigneur of Berthier, and Jean Baptiste Destrampes, respecting land on Isle aux Castors; alleged to be set aside as a common. The opinion was

B. 222

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

109

	given on a series of questions by Henry Kneller, advocate, and answered categorically by Cugnet.	Page 1
	Copy of the 25th article of the police regulations for Quebec, respecting the care of cattle in pasture, extracted from the 1st register of the Conseil Supérieur, dated 11 March, 1676.	13
	The ordinance relating to cattle at large of 31st October, 1727.	15
October 28. Quebec.	Extract from list of seigniories of those granted by the French Government on that part of Lake Champlain lying within the Province of Quebec, none of which have been reunited to the King's domain.	74
	The same for lands granted <i>en roturier</i> or in soccage.	74b
No date.	Alexander Fraser, to be admitted to take the oath of fealty for the fief and seignioriy of Lauzon, acquired from Messire Beauvillage, and his lands be divided among his heirs and children, to avoid future dispute.	69
	Certified copy by Cugnet, of a declaration by the King of 16th June, 1703, that the Counsellors of the Superior Council of Quebec, be on the same footing as the Counsellors of the Parliament of Paris. It prescribes the constitution of the Council.	71
1778. August 18, Montreal.	Petition of the seigniors of the district of Montreal for delay in rendering the oath of fealty (foi et homage) for reasons given.	76
No date.	Memorandum by Mr Pownall concerning the post of LaBaye, in favour of Mr. Rigaud, dated 15th October, 1759, and of a piece of land at Terrebonne, in favour of Mr. LePage, dated 10 April, 1731. The certificate of registry signed by Boisseau is dated 6 June, 1758; a note to the concession of LaBaye says it is the last concession in the register.	75
1781. January 1, Quebec.	Two memorials (in French), from the Nuns of the General Hospital, Quebec, to be put in possession of the Seignioriy of Berthier, left them by the late M. Rigauville.	167, 169
	Permission granted, on payment of the usual fees.	172, 173
January 15, Montreal.	A. L. Réaume (in French). Praying for delay in rendering fealty, owing to his father's recent death and the question of succession being still unsettled.	79
January 16, Quebec.	Nuns of the General Hospital. Memorial (in French), for a remission of the dues, on the ground of their services.	174
	Petition granted.	176
January 22, Quebec.	Nuns of the General Hospital returning thanks (in French) to Haldimand, for permission to take possession of the land left them and for his generous remission of dues.	177
	The official warrant for the remission of dues.	179
January 28, Montreal.	Nuns of the General Hospital Montreal, memorial (in French). For the remission of dues on the Seignioriy of Chateauguay.	180
	Petition granted on the ground of services to the sick and infirm.	183
	A memorandum (in French), which appears to have been sent with the memorial.	188
February 2, Quebec.	Report by Monk, Attorney General. Reporting that the titles of the Seminary of St. Sulpice and of the Ursulines of Three Rivers, do not legally admit of the oaths of faith and homage being administered, whatever may be the view of the question politically.	80
February 7, Quebec.	Case (in French), for the opinion of counsel as to admitting Mr. Grant, husband of the Baroness de Longueuil, to take the oath of fealty for the barony.	84
	The opinions given at great length follow, from Cugnet (pp. 86-102) from Judge Panet, pp. 90-94).	86 to 127
February 20, Montreal.	Petition (in French) from the secular nuns of the Congregation of Montreal for remission of dues on St. Paul's Island.	184
	Granted, "hoping that this favour will incite them to redouble their zeal for the education of youth."	185

1781. March 29, Quebec.	Cugnet. Memorandum (in French) "I have no knowledge that there are other seigniories conceded in perpetuity on the River and Gulph of St. Lawrence, on the north shore, than those of Mille Vaches, the island and islets of Mingan, the island of Anticosti and the main land (terre ferme) of Mingan." Page 128.	128
August 13, Quebec.	Judge Panet. Remarks on various titles among the acts of fealty, pointing out errors and omissions.	129
December 31, Quebec.	Dates and numbers of persons presenting, themselves at the receptions on taking the oath of fealty. The total number from the 1st of January to the end of the year was 98.	187
No date.	Judge Panet (in French). Legal quotations respecting the oath of fealty.	157
	Notes (in French) on the titles of the Jesuits of the College of Quebec to the Seigniories of Notre Dame des Anges or Charlesbourg.	159
	Note (in French) on imprescriptible rights.	161
	Note (in English) by Attorney General Monk, holding that no prescription could be pleaded by Bissot as against the King's rights. Extract (in French) of a judgment by Hocquart in a case of Bissot's.	162, 163.
	That the oath of fealty cannot be accepted from Pierre Amable de Borne and Chevalier de Repentigny, for lands at the Sault St. Marie, granted to them on the 18th October, 1750. Signed by Cugnet, for the Governor General.	155
1782. February 3, Quebec.	Copy of the confirmation of the title by the King. Cugnet (in French), respecting the registration of lands and what should be registered to guard the King's rights under the old French laws.	164 138
July 10, Quebec.	Memorandum (in French) by Cugnet. Respecting the fiefs and seigniories held by James Cuthbert.	141
July 12, Quebec.	Cugnet (in French). That should seigniors to whom lands be conceded not have cleared or placed settlers on them, these lands, according to the decree of 6th July, 1711, revert to the crown. How lands were to be conceded to the settlers; by another decree of 10th March, 1732, seigniors were forbidden to sell standing timber.	148
July 13, Quebec.	Same (in French). Memorandum respecting the property of Chartier de Lohinière.	151
1784. October 14, Quebec.	Same. Certified copy of the Act of 10th May, 1741, of Beauharnois and Hocquart, to reannex certain Seigniories to the Crown domains in Canada. They are, Daine of 5th April on Missisquoi Bay; Lusignan of 6th April, on Missisquoi and Lake Champlain; LaRonde Denis, 8th April, Chambly River; de Beaujeu, 9th April, on the River Chambly; Pean, 10th April, River Chambly and Lake Champlain, all in 1733. In 1731, to Dosquet, 15th October, on the Yamaska; 1733, to St. Vincent, 12th April, on Lake Champlain; 1734, Beauvais 20th July, on Lake Champlain; to Contrecoeur, 1st July, of an island in Lake Champlain; Contrecoeur fils, 7th July, on Lake Champlain from the Rivière aux Loutres (Otter Creek), with islands, &c. in front; de la Perrière, 6th July, on the River Onymouski, with islands, &c.; 1733, Sabrevois, 4th April, River Chambly; Sabrevois de Bleury, 1st April, on the River Chambly; 1736, d'Argenteuil, 6th October, at the end of the depth of Lanoraie; 1733, to Lafontaine, 5th April, on the River Chambly, to Missisquoi Bay; 1737, Robert, 13th June, on the west bank of Lake Champlain to below the River Boquet; 1733, Foucault, 3rd April, to Missisquoi Bay. They may obtain new titles by improving these lands within a year's delay. In default judgment is finally given against the Sieurs Douville de Noyan and Lagauchetière for concessions dated 8th October, 1736, on 2nd April and 11th April, 1733.	18

	1784.		
October 14,	Quebec.	Certified extract by Cugnet from the registers showing the descendants of the noble families in the Province.	Page 23
October 19,	Quebec.	Documents presented by F. J. Cugnet, respecting the claims of Cuthbert, Seigneur of Berthier. The documents include: 1. Extract from Cuthbert's Act of foi et homage.	29
		2. Legal proof that the Isle aux Castors of Berthier is common.	35
		3. Legal explanation of cens et rentes.	37
		4. Legal explanation that the seigniors have no legal right to levy tolls.	39
October 23,	Quebec.	Legal explanation, showing that the River Machiche is the King's and forms part of his domain in this Province. The title affirms that the River Machiche being navigable, forms part of the King's domain, not only from the concession to Boucher of the fief Grosbois, but from the common law.	43
October 27,	Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet, in answer to the question: Had the mandements of the Bishops in Canada full force without the consent of the governors general and intendants? Quotes authorities and declares that they had not.	50
November 2,	Quebec.	Cugnet, in answer to the question: Whether under the French rule, there did not exist a law concerning the registers of baptisms, marriages and burials, quotes the laws as providing that two registers shall be kept, one to be transferred to the registry, the other to be retained in the parish; the law to be complied with under penalty.	54
March 28,	Quebec.	Cugnet. A detailed report on the fiefs and seigniories of the main land of Mingan, of the Island and islets of Mingan and of the Island of Anticosti, and also of that of Mille Vaches, included within the King's domain, called traites de Tadoussac.	56

VALUATION OF FIEFS AND SEIGNIORIES IN CANADA.—1781-1782.

	1781.	B. 224.	B.M. 21,884
		Each table has columns with the following titles: Nombre des habitants censitaires; étendue des terres concédées, (with sub title: Superficie des terres; en culture; en prairie; en bois debout). Maison et bâtiments (sub titles; moulin banal; maisons; granges). Revenus en argent Tournois (sub titles; des domaines; des moulins). Cens et rentes (sub titles: en argent Tournois; en blé; en chapons; journées de corvées); Droits, privilèges, et prerogatives du seigneur suivant les titres primatifs de concession. Clauses de reserves au roi et charges des concessions des seigneuries. There is also a statement of the revenues from each source.	
September 20,	Quebec.	Recapitulation (in French) of the fief and seigniori of Isle Bizard, of Pierre Fortier, in the district of Montreal.	Page 1, 2
		The same of the fiefs and seigniories of the seminary of Montreal.	3, 4
November 15,	Quebec.	The same of the Jesuits.	5, 6
December —	Quebec.	Recapitulation of the fiefs and seigniories of Pierre Paul Margane, of de la Valtrie of the District of Montreal.	8, 9
	1782.		
January 30,	Quebec.	Same of Joseph Brassard Descheneaux, of the district of Quebec.	10, 11
February 25,	Quebec.	Same of Joseph Dominique Emanuel Le Moine, Chevalier de Longueuil.	12, 13
April 29,	Quebec.	The same of the Seigniori of Quebec.	14, 15
April 29,	Quebec.	The same of Michel Eustache Gaspard Alain Chartier de Lotbinière, district of Montreal.	16, 17

1782.		
April 29, Quebec.	The same of Conrad Gagy, district of Montreal.	Page 18, 19
No date.	List of seigniories in the districts of Quebec and Montreal, with the number of houses in each.	7

—

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS—1777-1778.

	B. 225-1.	B. M., 21,885.
1777.		
March 9, Quebec.	Ordinance respecting militia (page 93) referred to in ordinance for continuing the same, dated 16th January, 1779.	Page 91
March 11, London.	Watson & Rashleigh. Invoice of naval stores shipped on board the "Mersey," consigned to Sir Guy Carleton.	1
March 13,	Commission by Patrick Henry. Appointing Joshua Wright to be sheriff of the County of Yohogania.	24
March 20, Cork.	Robert Gordon, commissary of provisions, to Carleton. Owing to the scarcity of staves for casks, has ordered the transports to load with staves, or oak logs fit for staves, and asks for assistance to procure the staves required.	22
May 8, Quebec.	Lease from Government to Johnston and Purss, of the King's storehouse, on the King's wharf, Quebec.	12
May 24,	John Wade and John Collins to Carleton. That by using small blasts, there need be no danger in blasting out a foundation for a house to be built by John Borne, in the lower town of Quebec.	29
June 2, Ferrisburgh.	John Cannon to Colonel Udney Hay, at Ticonderoga. Sending a copy of the "Association Bill of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, near Tyconderoga."	28
	The "Bill," engages to support the Northern army of the United States, by means specified, and has the signatures of 62 individuals. The attestation is in these terms: "The within is a true copy of the original association Bill, and also a true list of the signatures, viz.: All which signed the original Bill and the several copys which were transmitted to the peoples several habitations and return'd again to this office. Test. John Cannon, clerk to the Committee of Safety on the New Hampshire Grants, north of Ticonderoga."	26
June 10, Quebec.	Return of transports that sailed from St. Helen's on the 10th April for Quebec, part of which arrived on this date.	30
June 12.	Pay roll of a party of men Captain Fraser had under his command on this date.	31
June 21, Detroit.	Commission appointing Norman McLeod to be town major of Detroit.	33
July 25, London.	Mure, Son & Atkinson. Respecting the victuallers which sailed from Cork, on the 7th June and 7th July, of which a list is sent, as well as a statement of the stores sent out by these and by the fleet in April.	34
August 7.	Pay roll of Captain John Keyser's company, in Col. Jacob Clarke's battalion of militia in Tryon County, in the last alarm ordered to march to Fort Schuyler.	32
October 16, Saratoga.	Articles of convention between Lieut.-Gen. Burgoyne and Major-General Gates.	36
1778.		
April 18, Quebec.	List of His Majesty's Council for the Province of Quebec.	40
May 7. Kingsbury.	Certificate by the commission for detecting and defeating conspiracies, that David Steward has taken the oath of allegiance to the State and may remain unmolested.	42
July.	List of the Canadian noblesse resident in Canada.	45
July 28. Quebec.	Affidavit by George Allsopp, that he was assaulted by Stair Douglas, commander of H.M.S. "Montreal."	43
B. 224		113

1778.	Commission in the New York militia to John Keyser, as captain in the regiment of Tryon County. A note signed by D. Claus says: "The above is the regiment I commanded before the rebellion, and Keyser was a sergeant, and Colonel Isaac Klock a captain."	Page 48
August 21, Poughkeepsie.		
September 8, Montreal.	Presentment of the Grand Jury against Lieut.-Governor Hamilton and Philip Dejean, magistrate, both of Detroit.	62
September 17, Montreal.	Presentment of the Grand Jury of Montreal against Philip Dejean, magistrate at Detroit.	50
	Same date, the Grand Jury present that there is not a proper prison for the district.	60
	A further pre-entment respecting the prison dated 22nd September.	65
September 22, Montreal.	Bench warrant for the appearance at Montreal of George Anthon, surgeon at Detroit.	67
Philadelphia.	Letter of credence to Franklin. Minister Plenipotentiary to the court of France.	68
	Instructions follow.	69
	Plan of an attack upon Quebec. With the following note by order of Congress: "The above plan referred to in your instructions you shall lay substantially before the French minister; you shall consult the Marquis de la Fayette on any difficulties which may arise, and refer the ministry to him, as he hath made it his particular study to gain information on those important points."	73
	Observations on the finances to be laid before the French ministry. He is to labour for their assistance to remove the difficulties there stated.	81
Philadelphia.	Leave for the Marquis de la Fayette to go to France and return at such time as shall be most convenient to him.	83
	At the end of the documents beginning at page 68 and ending at page 90 is this note in French: "Plan sent by Congress to the court of France, for the invasion of Quebec, found among the papers of Mr. Laurens."	
1779.	Part of the address of the judges to the Grand Jury of Montreal, that in the present circumstances of the country the Governor General cannot take the steps he would at another time to investigate the complaints against Dejeau; that orders are given to prevent him from exercising the powers he has assumed, and that a commission has issued to proper persons to act as conservators of the peace at Detroit.	105
March 1, Montreal.		
March 6, Quebec.	Certified copy of the commission appointing Adolphus Benzell to be Inspector of unclaimed land in the Province of Quebec, dated 25th September, 1770.	110
March 8, Montreal.	The Grand Jury returning thanks to His Excellency for the measures taken to preserve order, &c., at Detroit.	107
October 19, Williamsburg.	Parole of Philip Dejeau, a prisoner in Virginia, to be taken to Hanover court house from which he is not to go more than a mile in any direction.	115
November 18, Fort Paris.	F. Fisher, colonel commanding, to officer commanding at Remensnyder's Bash, ordering a weekly return of the troops under his command, which has been neglected.	117
1780.		
January 21, Quebec.	Complaint of James Cuthbert against Haldimand. For cutting down wood on his property, to his great detriment.	118
January 28 and February 3.	Minutes of Legislative Council of Quebec on these dates.	123
February 7 to March 8.	Minutes of the Proceedings of the Legislative Council.	133 to 148
February 9, Quebec.	Considerations on the state of wheat and flour in the Province of Quebec. These show that the price of wheat had risen to two dollars a	

1780.	bushel and flour to eight dollars for 100 pounds. The proposals to prevent exportation and to fix the price of wheat, &c., discussed. Page 126	
February 17, Quebec.	Monk, Attorney General. His opinion that the Governor in Council has no legal power to fix the price at which grain and flour are to be sold. 189	
March 20, Quebec.	LeMaistre to St. Léger. With order to cut firewood on Cuthbert's property on Isle Raudin, near Sorel; enclosing letter to Cuthbert, that an account shall be kept of the quantity taken, so that he may be able to establish claim for payment, should it be found just. 149, 150	
April 10, Quebec.	Reasons of dissent by A. Mabane, F. Baby, and Samuel Hoiland, who voted for fixing the price of grain, against the decision that this was beyond the power of the Council. 152	
May 27.	French translation of petition of James Cuthbert, of Berthier. Complain- ing of the damage that will be done to his property, to himself and tenants by the erection of a bridge over the River Berthier, entering into minute details. 156	
June 15, Quebec.	Cuthbert to Germaine. Complaining of the harsh measures put in practice by Haldimand against his property, with a narrative of the proceedings complained of. 160	
July 1 to August 4.	Journal (in French) of the summer inspection of the roads, with report of the orders given and their condition. 169	
July 10, St. Cuthbert.	Louis Vadnest, captain of militia, to Haldimand (in French). Com- plain- ing of the conduct of James Cuthbert, his interference with the King's service, his threats against those who signed the petition for a bridge over the River Berthier, &c. 167	
August 17, Quebec.	Complaint (in French) by Magnan, road inspector, against Fleury, captain of Militia of Lormière, for refusing to obey orders. 177	
October 15.	Copy of minutes of Council, from 25th September, 1779, to date. 179	
November 19. Montreal.	From certain men who enlisted and desire to join Major Rogers' corps. 182	
November 19, Montreal.	Affidavit by Elias Lind that he had enlisted to serve in Rogers' corps. 184	
1781.		
January 23.	Court martial on three deserters, two from the 8th and one from the 31st Regiment. 186	
March 31, London.	Opinion of the King's Attorney and Solicitor General in England, that the Governor in Council of Quebec has a right to fix the price of grain and flour. 191	
September 12, O-s(Cohoes).	N. Nofrettas. Sends messages from B. Mountain (Beadle) and P. Moun- tain (Porter). (See Vol. B. 176, p 275.) 193	
1782.		
February 20. Quebec.	Certificate (in French) by Cugnet. That the Attorney General under the French Government had besides his salary, a gratuity of 600 livres. 196	
	A detailed statement of the fees follows, showing the annual income to have been 3,900 livres. 197	
April 2, Three Rivers,	W. Barr to Genevay. Giving an account of the appearance and actions of Scriven, of his arrest on the ground of insanity and enclosing the deposition against him (p. 198). If not insane, he must be a very bad man and not fit to be trusted with affairs of the high importance he talks of. 199	
April 5, Three Rivers.	Captain Fletcher to the same. With full details of Scriven's conduct, which left no doubt of his insanity. 202	
April 5, Montreal.	W. Barclay Scriven to Haldimand. An incoherent letter giving every indication of insanity. 207	
	A long affidavit follows. 210	

1782.
 April 7. Deposition (in French) by Alexis Peligord against William Barclay
 Three Rivers. Scriven, for an assault committed in deponent's house. Page 193
- July 13, Certificate and attestation (in French) by inhabitants of St. Ours
 Montreal. regarding the price of wood. 235
- July 14, Certificate (in French) of four inhabitants of Lanoraie of the quantity
 Montreal. of wood cut on their land and on that of Mr. Cuthbert. 237
- July 14. Examination (in French) of notables of Berthier and St. Cuthbert,
 respecting the necessity for a bridge over the River Berthier, its employ-
 ment as a navigable stream, &c., to meet the claims of James Cuth-
 bert. 239
- July 14, Attestation (in French) of the inhabitants of Berthier, who petitioned
 Berthier. for a bridge over the river. 242
- July 15, Further evidence (in French) respecting the demand of the inhabi-
 Berthier. tants for a bridge over the river Berthier. 244
- July 16, Remarks by Captain Twiss, on charges made by James Cuthbert for
 Quebec. timber cut on his land amounting in his account to £9,392. 10s. sterling;
 the total amount by the account made up by Twiss being £69, 17s. 7d.
 currency. Cuthbert has also made claims for compensation an account
 of the navigation, which have been proved by evidence to be
 unfounded. 247
- July 17, Report by James Thompson, overseer of works, of the manner in
 Quebec. which he proceeded on the inquiry at Berthier and Sorel respecting a
 charge made by James Cuthbert, Seigneur of Berthier, against Govern-
 ment. 251
1783.
 January 10. Order to all public officers to submit the public records for exami-
 Quebec. nation by Jenkin Williams, Inspector General of the King's domain. 261
- February 3, Lease of the St. Maurice Forges to Conrad Gury for sixteen years. 262
 Quebec.
- February 6, Report by George Starr of the movements of troops in New England,
 Loyal Block the growing discontent of the people at the excessive taxes, their desire
 House. for peace. Preparation for an expedition against the posts in conse-
 quence of reports to Washington that a large force is preparing to
 move in spring in favour of Vermont. How the American force is to be
 divided. Washington with a large force intends to bring Vermont to
 terms. Starr brought in a deserter from Washington's army, which
 he represents to amount to 8,000 men and that the officers were speaking
 of an expedition against Vermont. 270
- February 10- J. C. to C. S—d (Sherwood.) The continentals made the pretext in
 coming to this State (Vermont) that they only came after deserters;
 they had injured no one; believes they came after Squire Knowlton
 and others. The Governor and Council had remonstrated against the
 exercise of authority by Congress in this State. Can send no news of
 the general court for some days, expects to be with him (Sherwood)
 shortly. 273
- February 12. Summary of information brought by Starr. Giving fuller details than
 in the previous report (p. 270). Washington declared that if Vermont
 were not quiet he would move his whole force into the state. 276
- February 14, Observations (in French) by the road inspector (voyer) of the
 Quebec. district of Quebec. The insufficiency of the allowance for travelling
 expenses when in the discharge of his duty and suggesting a remedy. 279

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS, 1777—1778

B. 225-2.

B.M., 21885.

1783. February 14, Quebec.	Report (in French) of Jean Renaud, road surveyor (voyer) of the District of Quebec, on the state of the roads and bridges in Ancienne Lorette, Charlesbourg, Deschambaux, Cap Santé, Pointe aux Trembles, St. François Ile d'Orléans, Lotbinière, Kamouraska, St. Roch, St Jean, Cap St. Ignace, St. Thomas, St. Valier, and Pointe Levy. Page 282	282
February 22, St. John's.	Deposition by Uriah Baldwin. Respecting a sale of tea by Pritchard to people from Vermont.	286
March 9, Chambly.	Deposition of Alexander McArthur. Respecting a charge of robbery.	292
March 13, Pointe au Fer.	Journal of Major Campbell's last scout out from his camp 1st March, 1783. The journal, signed "Ziba L. Phillips, sergeant K. R.", (King's Rangers) begins on the 1st and ends on the 13th. The sergeant reports the failure of Willet's expedition to Oswego, &c.	288
May 19, Montreal.	Valuation (in French) of a guard house at Montreal.	296
July 7, Quebec.	Warrant for payment on this valuation.	298
July 22.	Return of Indians in the seven villages round the settled parts of the Province of Quebec. The totals are for Caughnawaga 612; Lake of Two Mountains, 754; St. Regis 380; St. François 342; Lorette 103; Oswegatchie 101; Carleton Island 582. Of chiefs and warriors there were in all: village chiefs 22; chief warriors 87; warriors 749. Full details of men women and children.	300
July 22.	Declaration by Mabane that whatever opinion he may have given as a councillor in respect to the policy of giving credit on bills of exchange, he is in no way precluded from giving an impartial judgment in the case of Cochrane when it comes before the court.	301
October 23, Quebec.	Mabane, Dunn and Williams. Applying for salary as commissioners for executing the office of Chief Justice.	303
November 19, Quebec.	Memorial by James Cuthbert to the Duke of Portland. Respecting complaints against Haldimand for cutting timber on his (Cuthbert's) land and erecting a bridge where he had the exclusive right to ferry.	304
November 24, Quebec.	An account for timber cut &c., follows.	307
November 24, Quebec.	Jean Renaud, road surveyor. Representing (in French) that the Attorney General has refused to undertake the case against Henry Caldwell, for violation of the road acts. &c.	310
December 10, Quebec.	A representation of the case from the commissioners of the Peace who gave judgment against Caldwell at	315
December 10, Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet. Memorandum (in French) respecting the law concerning cattle going at large.	312
December —	List of vessels lost and damaged in the River St. Lawrence from the 3rd of June, 1776, to 31st October, 1783. There were 60 vessels in all, and the place is mentioned where each ship suffered. The necessity of buoys and land marks is urged to save further loss.	318
December.	Present state of the rents and other revenues of the seigniorship of Sorel according to the last two receipts for 1782 and 1783.	325
1784, January 26, Quebec.	Jean Renaud, road surveyor. Proposals (in French) concerning the roads and bridges in the district of Quebec, submitted for consideration.	328
January 26.	Same. Report (in French) on the portage of Lake Temiscouata, giving an account of the surveys, of the men employed, &c.	335
March 31, Quebec.	Certificate by Captain Rudyerd to Daniel Cameron, in support of his petition for land.	341
May 17, Quebec.	Report (in French), signed by Samuel Holland, Henry Rudyerd, John Coffin and F. J. Cugnet, on the state of the streets in Quebec.	342

B. 225-2

66-5

1784. June 22, Quebec.	List (in French). Of the parishes and curés in the diocese of Quebec, with the amount of tithes, and the number of communicants, or persons of both sexes above 13 to 15 years of age or thereabouts. Page 349	349
July 4, Woolwich.	James Pattison to Colonel Macbean, Royal Artillery. That all men enlisted after the 9th of February, 1779, are entitled to their discharge, but may be reenlisted for life. Scale of bounties, &c., is stated in the letter and an extract from the Act of Parliament enclosed. 355	355
July 20, Quebec.	Dedimus potestatem to John Collins to administer the oath of office to Neil McLean as a commissioner and justice of peace for the district of Montreal. 359	359
July 31, Quebec.	Warrant (in French), by M. Pierre Panet, commissioner of the peace, to the gaoler at Quebec, to receive an Indian charged with the murder of Mr. McNeill, and a man named Dufeu from Kamouraska. 362	362
August 2.	Speech of François Xavier, principal chief of the Madawaska Indians, that the young men accused of murder would be delivered to justice. 363	363
	On the 4th of August, it was agreed that the witness against the murderer should be left till the arrival of the chiefs and that the messenger to the Penobscot Indians should be furnished with a belt. 365	365
August 2, Quebec.	François Xavier, the grand chief, and Grand Pierre, the second chief of the Madawaska village, ask for an order to prevent the sale of rum to their people. James Kelly, a trader at the village, says that Indians from St. Francis have been selling rum to the Madawaska Indians and that Robichaud at River du Cap has been selling it in kegs, and that this was the cause of the late murder. That the Indians wish that no spirituous liquor be brought, as whenever it is there, the young men, wives and others sell all they have to get it. 366	366
August 13, Cataragui,	Oaths of office taken by John Ross and Neil McLean before John Colline. 368	368
August 26, Quebec.	Obligation as justices of the peace. 371	371
	Committee on Public Accounts, that until the papers are received from Lieut. Colonels Hamilton and dePeyster, no accurate report can be made on the accounts submitted. 373	373
August — Quebec.	Certificate of the dates of the commissions appointing commissioners for executing the office of Chief Justice. 376	376
September 2, Quebec.	Abraham, barrack master, to John Sparkman. Respecting the allowance to be made to him (Sparkman) for acting as his substitute. 380	380
October 11, Quebec.	F. J. Cugnet (in French). Note concerning the Canadian noblesse, with regulations dated 29th May, 1680, and extract of letter from de Maurepas to Hocquart, Intendant, dated, Versailles, 22nd April, 1732. 382.	382
October 23, Montreal.	Statement showing the dates of the sessions of the Court of King's Bench at Montreal, from 1778 to date, with the names of the jurors at each. 407	407
October 28, Quebec.	Return (in French) of ecclesiastics and religious communities in the Province. 385-392	385-392
	General census of the city and district of Montreal. 386	386
	The same for the city and district of Three Rivers. 389	389
	The same for the city and district of Quebec. 390	390
	Return of Indians in the district of Quebec. 393	393
October 31, Quebec.	Reports of James Thompson, overseer of works for the garrison of Quebec, on the charges brought against Government by Captain Cuthbert, seignior of Berthier. 394	394
	Affidavit to the truth of the reports sworn before Thomas Dunn on the 4th November. 398-400	398-400
November 1, Quebec.	Manifest of furs exported from Quebec in 1784, up to this date. 401	401
	Additional return up to the 12th of November. 405	405

1784. November 7, Quebec.	James Thompson to Mathews. Further respecting claims by Cuthbert, of Berthier, and the trumped-up claim of Donald McKay, for loss at the ferry in consequence of the building of the bridge.	Page 402
1785. April 4. London.	Evan Nepean to Haldimand (?) Sends list of papers respecting Cuthbert's claim. He thinks the case should be settled in the Canadian courts. Is under the impression that when the question was taken up in his predecessor's time, it was understood that Cuthbert had no right for payment for any part of his estate but ought to have a toll on the bridge.	420
	List of papers transferred to Mr. Coore on the 5th April.	421
June 4, Quebec.	General recapitulation (in French) of the Province of Quebec for the year 1784. A note (in French) says: At the conquest of Canada in 1760, there were 76,122 souls in the Province, of whom 16,212 might serve in the militia. According to the enumeration which I had made at the end of 1784, which gives an interval of about 24 years, there were 113,912 souls in the Province, without counting those in Detroit, and the Baie des Chaleurs, or the loyalists, settled since the peace, which shows an increase of 36,890 souls. Another note states that by a return dated the 4th of June, 1785, the number of militia was 28,249 men. (By comparing the two notes it will be seen that the number of militia had increased in nearly 25 years by 12,037, showing the rate for population to be about 67.36 and for militia about 57.39 per cent.)	406
June 4, Quebec.	Table (in French) of the Canadian militia in the Province of Quebec, giving the names of all the officers, and the number of the non-commissioned officers and privates. City and district of Quebec.	424
	City and district of Three Rivers.	427
	City and district of Montreal.	428
	Recapitulation.	431
	(The total 28,249, as given at page 406).	
June 25, London.	William Van Felson. Petition respecting lands at Bonaventure.	432
No date.	Certificate by Mr. Steele that James Douglas gave information of fraudulent practices by which the Crown obtained judgment to a large amount against Taylor and Forsyth and recommending his claim to compensation for losses thereby incurred.	462
	Francis Maseres to the committee of petitioners for a House of Assembly, respecting the establishment of the French law in matters of property and civil rights.	463
	Documents relating to the ordinance for fixing the price of grain, namely, memorandum by Haldimand.	473
	Articles proposed to be inserted in the ordinance.	474
	Sketch of the proceedings at the Council in discussing the proposals.	476
	Hints submitted to the Governor and Council concerning the high price of wheat and flour.	491
	Official notice (in French) to the Bishop of Quebec, of the passage of an ordinance for the immediate threshing of the grain in possession of farmers.	495
	Memorandum on the composition of the courts of justice.	520
	Regulations proposed by the merchants interested in the Canadian trade to secure their property in the upper country.	496
	Opinion upon the repeal of the Quebec Bill. No signature. The document enters at some length into the consideration of the bill; its effect on the different classes and nationalities, &c.	498
	Names of the traders to the upper country, in two lists: namely, those trading to the Grand Portage and those to Lake Superior.	508

No date.

Memorandum respecting public matters in the Province of Quebec, submitted to the consideration of Lord Sydney by Haldimand: 1. Means the most probable to retain Six Nation and Western Indians in the King's interest. Page 509

2. Preservation of the fur trade, &c. 512

3. Plan for the navigation of the lakes in the upper country. 515

4. Plan for the establishment of the disbanded corps and loyalists settled upon the Crown lands in the Province of Quebec and the advantages that may result. 513

5. Respecting the fortifications at Quebec and the different posts throughout the Province, and to learn His Majesty's pleasure concerning the support or completion of them. 517

Suggestion that appeals from the decisions of the Vice Admiralty Court at Quebec should be made direct to the Privy Council and not in the first place to the Admiralty Court at Halifax. 523

List entitled "return of the different families in Canada," but with no indication as to the families referred to. 524

List of ships appropriated to the Canadian victualling service. 525

Extract of Chief Justice Clifton's defence to the articles exhibited by Governor Johnston. 526

Account (in French) of the state of affairs in Louisiana and the resistance to the transfer to Spain. 527

Memorandum (in French) by Renaud, of the works done and to be done to the road leading to Lake Temiscouata and of what is still necessary. 532

Opinion of Mr. Elliott on Mr. Cuthbert's rights to the ferry at Berthier. 535

Estimate of expenses attending the Secretary's office in time of peace. 536

Memorandum on civil affairs in the Province. (These are jottings, or rough memoranda). 537 to 541

Estimate of the annual expenses of the commissary of musters for the southern district. 542

Two lists relating to the Provinces previous to the Revolutionary War. 1 List of governors on the continent of North America, showing the 13 colonies and Nova Scotia, Quebec, Newfoundland, Bermuda and New Providence. 544

2. Distribution of troops in the same. (Note: two troops of rangers in the Province of Georgia not included). 545

Manner in which the contingent account of the regiments should be made up and transmitted to the commander-in-chief. 547

List of officers, but with no indication of the corps to which they belong. There are 10 companies each with a captain and first and second lieutenant. 549

List of the French troops additional to those in B. 27, published in the report on Archives for 1886. They are: List of the staff and troops of the marine. 551

3rd battalion, Regiment de Berry and the Regiment de la Reine. 552

Regiment de Bear. 554

Regiment de Guyenne. 555

A plan, marked "Order of Battle." 557

Statement of cash for freight, received by Thomas Dunn in November and December, 1784. 435

Judgment in appeal to the Privy Council in the case of Commodore Johnston and Captain Sutton. 436

Receipt for the balance of the fees paid by Haldimand for his investiture with the Order of the Bath. 559

1788
January 5,
London.

August 3,
London.

120

	The details follow, the amount of fees being £118 7 7 sterling.	560
	Fees at installation £69 17 6.	562
	For a plume £15 15.	564
	Dinner to the Knights £9 19 6.	565
	Subscription for the installation of Knights £250.	566
	The amount paid for the honour of knighthood, as shown by these figures, was £763 19 7 sterling.	
1787.	Journal and account of expenses (in French) of Ehinguer on his journey to Yverdun and return, on account of Haldimand :	
November 28.	Account.	447
	Journal.	454
	Endorsed (in French) journal and account of expenses of Sr Ehinguer who took my barge to Yverdun. He left London on the 9th of June, and returned on the 28th November 1787.	

LIST OF PLANS.

B. 226.

B. M., 21,886.

(It is simply a list of the plans, without any remarks.)

River St. Lawrence below Quebec.	12 plans	1
From Quebec to St. John's and Montreal,	13 plans, B1, B2.	2
Province of Quebec with the seigniories	B3.	3
Chateau St. Louis, different plans,	B4.	3
Lake Champlain and the Hudson River,	19 plans, C.	4
Montreal and upwards,	15 plans, D1.	5
Upper Lakes,	18 plans, E1, E2, E3.	6
Florida,	7 plans, 1.	9
Florida,	9 plans, 2.	9
Mississippi, Louisiana, &c.		10
Florida,	6 plans and old plans and papers.	10
Fort Pitt,	11 plans.	11
Carolina,	4 plans.	11
America,	4 plans.	12
Printed plans of America,	7 plans.	13
Canada and various,	10 plans.	13
Jamaica.		14
Europe.		14

GENERAL INVENTORY OF PAPERS RELATING TO CANADA.

B. 227.

B. M., 21,887.

General inventory of papers relative to the post of Michillimakinak, from June, 1778.		2 to 6
Detroit.		8
Niagara and its dependencies.		10 to 18
Carleton Island, Oswegatchie, Montreal.		20 to 22
Isle aux Noix, St. John's, Sorel.		22 to 26
Royal Navy.		25 to 28
Provincial Navy.		28 to 30
Commissary General,		30 to 32
Receiver General.		32

Engineers Artillery and Ordnance.	34
Indian Department.	36
Six Nations.	38
New York, Halifax, Penobscot, Forts Howe and Hughes.	40
Military letters and other papers, British and Foreign.	42
Secret Intelligence.	44
Rebel Prisoners and others.	46
Provincial corps and Loyalists.	46, 48
Letters from Secretaries of State, Treasury &c., on Civil Mat- ters.	48 to 52
Ministerial papers.	54 to 60

INVENTORIES OF PAPERS RELATING TO CANADA.

1778-1784.

B. 228.

B.M., 21,888.

This volume contains a very full catalogue of the papers collected by Haldimand, with note of where some were to be found; and how others had been disposed of, &c. The lists fill 249 pages.

MEMORANDUM BOOKS OF GENERAL HALDIMAND.

1756-1778.

B. 229.

B.M., 21,889.

A collection of rough memoranda on a great variety of subjects. It is not possible to calendar the volume which contains many important facts, mixed with the most trivial affairs. The Memoranda fill 114 pages. On the last are rules for his conduct, apparently at the time of entering on office as Governor of Quebec, the last of which may be given. The originals are in French. "To be always polite and obliging but also to be always watchful." "To ask time to consider things of any importance, but also to make it an inviolable law to do whatever has been promised." "Not to become heated in conversation, rather to leave the room under any pretext, as was the case with a Bishop, who prayed in order to give time for his blood to cool; to return immediately, to listen with patience and take time for deliberation." "To favour commerce, and distinguish the merchants who deserve it." "To have the respect for the officers which is due them, to associate with them at table and in parties with the Canadians, and to require from them good conduct, and the regulation of their expenses." The short jotting of his transactions will enable his course to be traced from the time he left the command at Boston till he came to Quebec in 1778.

PRIVATE DIARY OF GEN. HALDIMAND.

JOURNAL INTIME DU GÉN. HALDIMAND.

B. 230 à B. 232.

B. M., 21,890 à B. M., 21,892.

(Le journal forme trois volumes. Les entrées y sont faites d'une manière irrégulière; nous les avons mise ici dans leur ordre chronologique, bien que quelques-unes des dates soient douteuses.)

MEMORANDUM POUR L'ANNÉE 1786.

1786. 1^{re} janv. Mon neveu Anthoine a passé chez moy et ma apporté mon conte courant par lequel, Il me redoit £50-15-3. Il ma remis en meme temps une reconnoissance, des fonds que j'ay mis entre ses mains avec un memorandum de ce qu'ils mont raporte jusqua ce jour.

Donne en etrenne a mes Domestiques à Tuckfield 5 guinées.
à Fred. " "
à la menagere 1 "

à chacun de mes autres Domestiques chaque $\frac{1}{2}$ g.

Visitté le matin le Baron d'Alvensleben, Sr^e John Dick, le Gen^l Robertson.

Le soir Lady York, Mrs Carpenter, Mrs Morisson, revenu chez moy à 11 heures.

Le 2^e

Madame Prevost arriva chez moy et ma entretenu au sujet de son fils James, qu'elle souhaiteroit d'envoyer à N. found Land au lieu de la Jamaïque.

Reçu la visitte du chevalier York auquel j'ay montré les ordres laissés en Canada, avec les copies des Lettres ecrites au ministre. Il a lu celles que j'écrivis au sujet de Cuthbert, Du Calvet etc.—dont il a paru satisfait. Il m'a dit que si le ministere me continuoit les appointements de L. G. que je devois etre très content, et rester tranquille jusques à ce qu'on me demanda pr servir.

Reçu les Visittes du G^l Christie L. G^l Moultry Major Gen. Sr Fr. Smith, Mrs Amiel. Le G. Durnford, ma conseillé d'envoyer un pouvoir d'Atorney à Mr Hodge à Pensacolle pr disposer de mes terres dans la floride Occidentale. Il croit que Levington a vendu à Mr Ward, la moitié d'une plantation de Mad^e Fairchild, de 2000 arpens. Il lui en reste encore une autre proche des marches.

Il n'est pas douter que Levington ou son agent, n'ayent reçu les rentes de ma maison de Pensacole, et ils devoient me payer l'interet de cet argent.

Le 3^e

passé chez Lord Amherst qui étoit arrivé en Famille la veille.

passé chez le Gen^l Carpenter, Grant et le Major Gunn.

Le 4^e

Le Perruquier a Commence à maccomoder. J'ay été au Lévé.

Le 5^e

Été à la cour. Viens diner chez moy.

Le 6^e

fait visitte à mon neveux, le G^l Budé diné chez moy. Il me conseilloit beaucoup de ne plus penser à retourner en Amérique s'est passé la soirée chez moy.

Le 7^e

fait visitte à L. et L^d Sydney, L. et L^d Amherst, du Gen^l et M^{de} Robertson, Moultry, Trayon, diné chez moy avec le Major Peto qui ma dit que le Roy avoit refusé l'arengem^t proposé par Lernoux, qui sera obligé de vendre.

PRIVATE DIARY OF GEN. HALDIMAND.

B. 230 to B. 232.

B. M., 21,890 to B. M., 21,892,

(The diary is contained in the three volumes but the entries are made irregularly. They have been placed as far as possible chronologically, but a few of them are of doubtful date.)

MEMORANDA FOR THE YEAR 1786.

January.

1. My nephew Anthony called and brought my account current, by which he still owes me £50 15s. 3d. At the same time he handed me an acknowledgment for the funds I have placed in his hands, with a memorandum of what they have yielded up till to-day.

Gave my servants a new year's gift. To Tuckfield 5 guineas; to Fred. the same; to the housekeeper, 1 guinea; to each of my other servants, half a guinea.

In the morning visited Baron d'Alvensleben, Sir John Dick, General Robertson. In the evening, Lady York, Mrs Carpenter, Mrs. Morison; returned home at 11.

2. Madame Prevost arrived at my house and entertained me on the subject of her son James, whom she would like to send to Newfoundland instead of to Jamaica.

Had a visit from Sir Joseph York, to whom I showed the orders left in Canada, with copies of the letters written to the Minister. He read those I had written respecting Cuthbert, du Calvet, &c, with which he seemed satisfied. He told me that if the Ministry continued my allowances as Lieutenant-General I should be well satisfied, and rest easy until I should be asked to serve.

Had visits from General Christie, Lieutenant-General Moultry, Major-General Sir F. Smith, Mrs. Amiel. General Durnford advised me to send a power of attorney to Mr. Hodge, at Pensacola, to dispose of my lands in Western Florida. He believes that Levington has sold to Mr. Ward half of a plantation of 2,000 arpents belonging to Mrs. Fairchild. There is still another belonging to her near a market.

There is no doubt that Levington, or his agent, has received the rents of my house in Pensacola, and they should pay me interest for the money.

3. Called on Lord Amherst, who had arrived with his family the previous evening. Called on General Carpenter, Grant and Major Gunn.

4. The hairdresser has begun to fit me. Was at the levée.

5. Was at court. Dined at home.

6. Visited my nephew. General Budé dined with me. He strongly advised me not to return to America. He spent the evening with me.

7. Visited Lord and Lady Sydney, Lord and Lady Amherst, General and Mrs. Robertson, Moultry, Tryon. Dined at home with Major Peto, who told me that the King had refused the arrangement proposed by Lernoult, who will be obliged to sell.

Le 8^e Dim.

Été voir mon neveu qui se trouve mieux—diné chez Lady Holderness, avec Mes^{rs} Dayrolles, Genl Gordon Budé Lord Dambier et son frere, passé la soirée chez moy.

Le 9^e

Changé de chambre à coucher et fait transporter mon bureau dans la chambre en haut. Employé toute la matinée avec le Major Mathews et Tuckfield à verifir mon conte des Depenses qu'il a faite pour moy. Jusqu'au 31 X^{bre} dernier & J'ay ouvert une autre conte p^r L'année Courante.

Le 10^e Mardy.

Visité M. Dayrolles, & le Baron d'Alvensleben que j'ay trouvé chez eux—le premier me dit que L'Envoyé de Russie Lui avoit fait voir il y a quelque temps Le Traité que L'Imperatrice de Russie avoit proposé de faire avec Langleterre, souhaitant de faire un traité de Commerce & d'alliance, offensive, & diffensive que L'Angleterre avoit refusé;—Le Baron après m'avoir parle sur l'Etat des Troupes Hanoveriens qui servent dans les Indes me dit combien on avoit été content de Leur Conduite, qu'on avoit resollu d'augmenter chaque Batt. (qui ne sont que deux de 100 homes par compagnie) de deux compagnies, que le Roi avoit accordé à cette Levée dans ses etats d'Allemagne & qu'on y travailloient actuellement. Ces Troupes Allemandes ont servy avec une approbation generale.

Nous avons eu une longue Conversation sur l'Etat des affaires telles qu'elles nous paroissent a present, d'où il nous a paru que nous sommes et serons pour longtemps les Duppes des Français.

Été chez M. Rigaud, qui m'ayant thémoiné l'envie qu'il avoit de faire le portrait de Joseph Braun. Je les ay invité à diner chez moy. Nous avons eu une longue ou Joseph a paru connoitre les Interets de sa nation, & etre tres raisonnable, passé la soirée chez moy.

Le 11^e Mercredi.

Joseph a dejeuné chez moy avec Claus. Il ma fait voir la copie du discours qu'il a fait, à M. Ld Sydney, que j'ay trouvée faible, bas, et beaucoup audessous de ce que j'attendois de Lui. Je ne veux plus me meler de ces gens la. Diné chez M. Core, avec M. Barner, M. le Docteur, passé la soirée chez M^{de} Robertson, ou il n'y avoit que des vieilles femmes, Mr Amherst & my lady y sont venu.

Gagné deux Guinée, revenu chez moy à 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ heure.

Le 12.

Été chez Mr Rigaud revenu diner chez moy, ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Le 13.

fait visite au Baron Alvensleben avec lequel j'ay eu une longue conver. sur les affaires du temps Il se figure que les affaires des Indes Orientales s'anageront plus facilement qu'on ne pense. Il me dit que le Roi donneroit le Park de Grinich au Prince Edward; comme il est marin.

Le Baron m'assura que le Roi se proposoit d'aller à Hannover avec la Réne qu'il yroit débarquer à Stadé, et qu'il y avoit déjà des ordres donne en consequence; le Genl Bude ne croit pas que le Roy & encore moins la Réne entreprene ce voyage, en tout cas il ne souhaite pas d'en être.

14. Samedi.

fait visite à Bude, reçu la visite du cap. Thompson, mon ship's mate; et celle du juge Owen. La nége m'empechant de monter à cheval revenu chez moy où j'ay passé la soirée.

15. Dimanche.

Mon reveux se trouvant toujours incomodé de la Poitrine, vint me voir en allant à Heigh Gate, ou Il se propose de coucher pendant quelque temps. Il me remit une

8. *Sunday.* Been to see my nephew, who is better. Dined with Lady Holderness, with Messrs. Dayrolles, General Gordon, Budé, Lord Dampier and his brother. Spent the evening at home.

9. Changed my bedroom and had my desk carried to the upper room. Employed all morning with Major Matthews and Tuckfield in verifying my account of expenses which he made for me up to the 31st December last, and have opened another account for the current year.

10. *Tuesday.* Visited M. Dayrolles and the Baron d'Alvensleben, whom I found at home. The first told me that the Russian envoy had, some time ago, shown him the treaty which the Empress of Russia had proposed to make with England, desiring to make a treaty of trade and alliance which England had refused. The Baron, after having spoken to me of the state of the Hanoverian troops serving in India, told me how very satisfactory their conduct had been, and that it had been resolved to increase each battalion (which are only two, with 100 men to a company) by two companies; that the King had agreed to this levy in his German States, and that the work was now going on. These German troops have served with general approbation.

We had a long conversation on the state of affairs as they appear to us at present, from which it appeared to us that we are and shall for a long time, be the dupes of France.

Called on Rigaud, who having shown a desire to paint the portrait of Joseph Brant, I invited them to dine. We had a long [conversation], in which Joseph appeared to know the interests of his nation, and to be very reasonable. Spent the evening at home.

11. *Wednesday.* Joseph breakfasted at my house with Claus. He showed me the copy of a speech he made to Lord Sydney, which I found weak, shallow and much below what I expected from him. I don't wish to be any longer mixed up with these people. Dined at Mr. Coore's with Mr. Barner, the doctor. Spent the evening at Mrs. Robertson's, where there were only old women, Mr. Amherst and my Lady came there.

Won two guineas; returned home at half past ten.

12. Was at Mr. Rigaud's; returned to dine at home, where I spent the evening.

13. Visited the Baron Alvensleben, with whom I had a long conversation on present affairs. He imagines that East Indian affairs will be settled more easily than is thought. He tells me that the King will give Greenwich Park to Prince Edward, as he is a sailor.

The Baron assured me that the King proposed to go to Hanover with the Queen; that he would land at Stade, and that in consequence orders were already given. General Budé does not believe that the King, and far less the Queen, would undertake this voyage; in any case, he does not wish to be of the party.

14. *Saturday.* Paid a visit to Budé; received a visit from Captain Thompson, my shipmate, and one from Judge Owen. The snow prevented me from getting on horseback. Returned home, where I spent the evening.

15. *Sunday.* My nephew, being still troubled with his chest, came to see me on his way to Highgate, where he intends to sleep for some time. He handed me a B. 230 to B. 232.

lettre de son Frere Henry, auquel il faut que nous pensions serieusement. Il ne fera jamais que vegeter à Turin—fait visite après dîné à Lady Sydney Lady Amherst, Elles n'étoit pas à la maison de meme que Lady York. J'allay de la chés Madame Gage, ou je trouvoy Lady Arondel et la Demoiselle avec Ld Gage, revenu chés moy à 10 heures.

16.

fait visite à Ld Amherst, le col. et Mrs Williamson, Made Robertson revênu chés moy ou le G^l F. Smith et le Major Jessop ont diné.

17 Mardy.

fait visite à Mr G. Paterson qui ma beaucoup entretenu sur les malheurs de la guerre d'Amérique et sur les dépenses enormes qu'on y avoit fait tes. Il croit qu'elles pouvoient bien etre un objet de recherche de la part du Parlem^t dans cette cession, Il a tous les contes & papiers pret. Il me dit que le Major André avait un pressentiment de quelque malheur que lui Paterson s'étoit fortem^t opposé au projet de gagner Arnhold, & quant au André auroit pû evitter de s'exposer. Il me dit qu'il étoit present lorsque le Gen^l dit au Roy (en parlant p^r Boston) qu'il avoit asses de Troupes, pour mettre ces gens à la raison, &c.

Lorsque le Gen^l Paterson partit p^r se rendre à Boston Il eut ordre expres du ministre de Lui marquer l'Etat des choses, il le fit sans reserves La Lettre fut montrée au Roi, qui preoccupé de ce que le G^l Gage lui avoit dit, ne fit aucune attention à cette lettre disant que Mr Gage ayant passé si longtems en Amérique devoit mieux connoitre ce Pays la & la Caractère de ses habitants que le G^l Paterson.

Il me parla d'un fourage Commandé par le G^l Grant, qui ayant retrouvé son cordon, sans lui avertir, avoit fallu à le faire prendre Prisonnier avec son escorte, s'il n'avait pas eu la présence de parler François à un party de Rebelles, parmi lesquels il s'étoit engagé, contant d'être toujours dans l'enseinte du Cordon.

Il me dit qu'après l'affaire de Bonkershill ou il avoit été envoyé avec une partie de la Brigade, pour renforcer le chevalier How. Il offrit de prendre possession d'une hauteur (Snow hill) audessus de Cambridge, mais que Hcw n'avait pas voulu ayant reçu ordre exprès du G^l Gage de ne pas avancer plus loin.

Je fus de la faire visite à Madame Laland, et Mad. & Mlle Trayon Vinrent. j'alley enuite chez Rigaud et fis changer quelque chose au portrait de Joseph qui j'espere sera fort bon.

passé la soirée chés moy.

18 Mercred.

M. Vinter qui avoit été envoyé du Cap Breton par Des Barres, pour acheter des provisions, a Rhode Island, p^r engager les Quacres, qui y sont établi, de meme que Nantouquet, (tous fort experts dans la pêche de la Balaine) à aller s'établir au Cap Breton, Il croit qu'on pourroit aranger des familles, tous gens à Leurs aise pourvu qu'on les Traitte comme des Loyalistes Des Barres lui avait donné un crédit de £800 st. sur son agent Mr Robert & ayant appris par le gouverneur Paar à Halifax, qu'il n'avoit point d'ordre d'envoyer des Provisions p^r les Loyalistes qui s'établissent au Cap Breton, Vinter prit sur lui d'en faire charger p^r la somme de £1600 st. sur trois vaisseaux. Il suppose que deux sont arrivés à Sydney, pour n'en étant plus qu'a deux Lieues, il fut assayli par une tempête qui le jetta si Loin en mer qu'il fut enfin obligé d'aborder en Angleterre. Il a été fort mal reçu de M. Rose, qui Lui dit de meme que M. Napier, que le gouvernement ne payeroit point les bills, M. Des Barres n'étant point autorisé à faire de telle dépence.

Il fait un *raport* avantageux de l'établissement dans cet Isle, mais il faut qu'il soyent supportés par le gouv^t pendant quelques années.

Il paroît que Skeiler [Cuyler] est un homme turbulent et fachieux qui fait tout ce qu'il peut pour faire de la peine à Des Barres dont dependant il est le secrétaire.

Été au Levée qui étoit nombreux-revenu chés moy où j'ay appris que le Capt Merick est mort à Naples, dont Budé est fort affligé; étant retenu trois jours à Douvres il y a fait son testament, ou il a thémoigné son amitié à ses amis, &c. &c.

passé la soirée chés moy.

letter from his brother Henry, on which we must think seriously. It will never do for him to vegetate at Turin. After dinner visited Lady Sydney and Lady Amherst. They were not at home, nor was Lady York. From there I went to Mrs. Gage's, where I found Lady Arundel and the young lady with Lord Gage. Returned home at 10.

16. Visited Lord Amherst, Colonel and Mrs. Williamson, Mrs. Robertson. Returned home, where General F. Smith and Major Jessup dined.

17. *Tuesday.* Visited General Paterson who entertained me with the misfortunes of the American war, and the enormous expenses it had entailed. He believes that these may be a subject of inquiry by Parliament this session. He has all the accounts and papers ready. He tells me that Major André had a presentiment of some misfortune; that he (Paterson) was strongly opposed to the plan of gaining Arnold, and that André might have avoided exposing himself. He says he was present when the general told the King (speaking of Boston) that he had sufficient troops to bring these people to reason, &c.

When General Paterson set out for Boston, he had express orders from the minister to report the state of things. He did so without reserve. The letter was shown to the King, who, preoccupied with what General Gage had told him, paid no attention to that letter, saying that Mr. Gage having spent so long a time in America must know that country and the character of its inhabitants better than General Paterson.

He spoke to me of a scout commanded by General Grant, who having passed his cordon without being warned, must, with his escort, have been made a prisoner, if he had not had presence of mind to speak French to a party of rebels, among whom he had got, believing he was still within his own lines.

He says that after the affair of Bunker's Hill, to which he had been sent with a part of the brigade, to reinforce Sir William Howe, he offered to take possession of a height (Snow Hill) above Cambridge, but that Howe would not consent, having received express orders from General Gage not to advance further.

From there to pay a visit to Madame Leland; Mrs. and Miss Tryon came in. I went then to Rigaud's and made him change something in Joseph's portrait, which I hope will be very good.

Spent the evening at home.

18. *Wednesday.* Mr. Winter who had been sent by Des Barres from Cape Breton to purchase provisions at Rhode Island, to induce the Quakers, who are settled there, as at Nantucket (all very expert in the whale fishery) to go to settle at Cape Breton; believes that an arrangement can be made with the families, all well-off people, provided they are treated like the loyalists. Des Barres had given him a credit of £800 sterling upon his agent. Mr. Robert, and having been informed by Governor Parr, at Halifax, that he had no order to send provisions to the loyalists settled at Cape Breton, Winter took on himself to have three vessels loaded for them at a cost of £1,600 sterling. He supposes that two of these had arrived at Sydney, for being not more than two leagues off, he was met by a gale which drove him so far to sea, that at last he was obliged to land in England. He was very ill received by Mr. Rose, who told him, as did Mr. Napier, that the Government would not pay the bills, Mr. Des Barres not being authorized to incur such an expense.

He makes a favourable report of the settlement on the island, but it must be supported by Government for some years.

It appears that Skeiler [Cuyler] is a turbulent and factious man, who does all he can to annoy Des Barres, although he is his secretary.

Was at the levée, which was numerously attended. Returned home, where I learned that Captain Merrick has died at Naples, at which Budé is much distressed; being detained three days at Dover, he made his will there in which he has testified his affection for his friends, &c., &c.

Spent the evening at home.

Le 19.

Été à la Cour, LaRène étant incomodée n'y a pas paru, cependt Elle a diné jusqu'à 4½ heures. Budé a diné ches moy, & est allé passer la soirée chés le Gl Johnson

Peter Frazier est arrivé le soir avec des dépêches de Quebec pour Lord Sydney. Il a apporté des Lettre de Alexandre Gray concernant les affaires de DuCalvet & Hay—avec une Lettre pour M. Corre par ou il paroît que DuCalvet a fait tout ce qu'il a pu pour me surprendre et que Gray a négligé mes affaires.

20. Vendredy.

J'allay ches Mr Corre avec Mathews pour lui faire voir les Lettres de Devispond [Durnford] au sujet de Ducalvet. Il n'était pas ches Lui passé chés mon neveux qui se trouvait mieux.

J'allay ensuite chés Rigaud et fut content du portrait de Joseph. Diné & passé la soirée chés le Baron Alvensleben perdu 1½ guinée.

Il a paru hier & aujourd'huy dans le Morning Herald. Des Lettres adressées au Duc de Richmond et le Marquis de Langdon [Lansdowne?] sur le projet qu'ils ont formé de nomer Sr Guy Carleton general, & Gouverneur en chef de tout ce qui nous reste en Amerique. Ces Lettres sont fort severe contre ces seigneurs et leur protégé.

Je vis hier M. Adair chirurgien General, qui me dit avec un air épouvanté, qu'il venait d'apprendre par des Lettres et un Pamphlet, qu'il avoit reçu, que tout le Canada étoit Verollé, je le priay de me faire voir ces Lettres. Il me dit qu'il me les apporterait, je conçois que c'est un Tour du Lt Gouv. pour favoriser son amy Boman—qu'il avoit envoyé pour visiter les differentes Paroisses, et qui a fait dit on en conte de 1800 L. pr Ses depenses. Il sera necessaire que je verifie cet affaire.

Reçu une Lettre de Maban qui m'assure qu'il veillera sur ce que la comission à l'égard de Ducalvet se fasse dans les Regles. L'Eveque et Lavy [Gravé?] se sont très mal conduit, il faut penser à la pension du premier.

Le Col. Butler vint ches moy, au sujet de ses subalternes etc. Il me dit que le chev^r Carleton ne vouloit point se meler des affaires du Canada jusqu'à ce qu'il eût reçu sa commission, cependant il va souvent à l'Office de Lord Sydney et le juge Smith est appelé tous les jours auprès des ministres, et vraysemblablement occupé au changem^t qu'on se propose de faire à l'acte de Québec.

Butler me dit que Joseph se proposoit d'aller à Paris avant que de retourner en Amerique, si la chose avoit lieu il y a bien de l'apparence qu'il sera reçu plus cordialement qu'il ne l'a été icy, on Lui alloue 15 sh: par jour et 10 sh: au Capt. Haton qui est fort piqué de cette différence, etc., etc.

Il est surprenant qu'on soit si peu au fet de l'importance de conserver une bonne intelligence avec les Sauvages, et la necessité de faire une alliance avec eux.

21 Samedy

passé chés M. Rigaud, reçu quelques visittes, dinné et passé la soirée chés moy.

22^e Dimanche.

Il paroît Jedy et Vendredy passé deux Lettres dans le Morning Herald adressées au Duc de Richemond. Une personne qui a étoit chés moy ce matin pourroit bien en etre L'auteur.

Le Docteur Barr, le Major Scott et mon neveux ont diné chés moy, ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Mon neveux me propose d'écrire à son frere Henry pr lui proposer de former une maison icy, avec Mr Longs, qu'il les supporterait de son credit, mais qu'il ne vouloit pas s'associer avec eux, Il me dit qu'il souhaitteroit que M. Longs vint passer quelque temps icy pr Etablir sa maison; qu'en suite Il pouroit retourner à Turin, et Henry venu icy pr le remplasser, Il croit que de cette façon ils pouroient faire former une maison entre icy et Turin qui Leur procureoient plus d'avantage qu'il n'en ont aujourd'huy.

Il me dit que M. Long avant son départ étoit fort amoureux de la seconde des filles de M. Sanders.

19. Was at Court; the Queen being indisposed did not appear. However she dined at half past four. Budé dined with me and went to spend the evening with General Johnson.

Peter Fraser arrived in the evening with dispatches from Quebec for Lord Sydney. He brought letters from Alexander Gray respecting the affairs of DuCalvet and Hay, with a letter for Mr. Coore by which it appears that DuCalvet has done all he could to circumvent me, and that Gray has neglected my business.

20. *Friday.* I went to Mr. Coore's with Mathews to show him the letters from Durnford on the subject of DuCalvet. He was not at home. Called on my nephew who is better.

I then went to Rigaud's and was pleased with Joseph's portrait. Dined and spent the evening at Baron Alvensleben's. Lost a guinea and a half.

There have appeared yesterday and to-day in the *Morning Herald*, letters addressed to the Duke of Richmond and the Marquis of Lington (Lansdowne?) on the plan they have formed to appoint Sir Guy Carleton general and governor-in-chief of all that remains to us in America. The letters are very severe against these lords and their protégé.

Yesterday I saw Mr. Adair, surgeon general, who told me, with a very frightened air, that he had just learned by letters and a pamphlet he had received, that all Canada was attacked with small pox. I asked him to show me these letters, and he said he would bring them. I imagine it is a scheme of the lieutenant governor to favour his friend Bowman, whom he had sent to visit the different parishes, at a cost, it is said, of £1,800 for his expenses. I must ascertain the truth of this business.

Received a letter from Mabane, who assures me that he will watch that the commission respecting DuCalvet is acting regularly. The Bishop and Lavy (Gravé) are behaving badly. The pension of the former must be considered.

Colonel Butler called on me respecting his subalterns, &c. He tells me that Sir Guy Carleton will not interfere with the affairs of Canada till he has received his commission. However, he often goes to Lord Sydney's office and Judge Smith is called every day to the ministers, probably engaged on the changes which it is proposed to make in the Quebec Act.

Butler tells me that Joseph proposed to go to Paris before returning to America. If it take place, there is every appearance that he will be more cordially received than he has been here. He is allowed fifteen shillings a day and ten shillings to Captain Hatton, who is greatly piqued at this difference, &c., &c.

It is surprising that they are not fully aware of the importance of preserving a good understanding with the Indians and the necessity of forming an alliance with them.

21. *Saturday.* Called on Rigaud, received a few visits, dined and spent the evening at home.

22. *Sunday.* There appeared on Thursday and Friday two letters in the *Morning Herald*, addressed to the Duke of Richmond. A person who was with me this morning might possibly be the writer of them.

Doctor Barr, Major Scott and my nephew dined in my house, where I spent the evening.

My nephew proposed to me to write to his brother Henry, to offer him to form a partnership here with Mr. Long, which he would support with his credit, but that he did not wish to be in partnership with them. He says he would wish Mr. Long should come to spend some time here to establish his firm; that then he might return to Turin and Henry come here to take his place. He believes that in this way they might form a business between this and Turin, from which they would secure more benefit than they now do.

He tells me that Mr. Long, before leaving, was much in love with the second of the daughters of Mr. Sanders.

23 Lundy.

Le Brigadier McLean a diné chés moy et m'a dit qu'il connoissoit L'auteur des deux Lettres cy-dessus qu'il les lui avoit montrée avant de les envoyer à l'imprimeur qu'il étoit Ecossois, et qu'il devoit passer au printemps prochain en Canada.

Mardy 24.

Il a paru ce matin ure reponse dans le *Morning Herald*, aux deux lettres qui y étoient inserées cy devant ou je suis attaqué fort malapropos.

Le Genl Bude et John Adair ont diné chés moy nous sommes allé auprès de Lady Amherst ou il y avait beaucoup de monde revenu a minuit. Gagné $\frac{1}{2}$ Guinée au wist.

25 Mercredi.

fait visite à M. Gage qui me parut inquiet sur la recherche qu'on fait des Contes de la derniere guerre.

Il me dit que le Major Gambell lui avoit dit que c'étoit M. Mazeres qui avoit s'exciter à Ducalvet à me poursuivre et a publié les deux Pamphlets.

fait visite au Genl Bough. A mon retour ches moy le Major Mathews me dit que M. Townshend étoit venu chés moy de la part de Son Pere Lord Sydney pour me dire que vraysemblablement la Commission de Gouv. General pour le Chev: Carleton seroit signée aujourd'hui, et qu'en meme temps les ordres pour que recusse les appointements de Lt General seroient aussi signés le meme jour. Diné chés Lady Holderness avec Mr Desrolles et Budé, Lady Holderness ma paru plus gaye qu'à l'ordinaire. Mon coché s'étant absenté j'ay été obligé de revenir et de rester chés moy, ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Jeudy 26.

J'allay voir G^l Amherst que je communiquay le message que M. Townshend; m'avoit fait de la part de M. L. Sidney. Il me dit qu'il y avoit un ordre en Conseil pour former les instructions du G^l Carleton, que par rapport à moy je devais etre content, mais qu'il étoit essentiel, que je baissasse les mains du Roy en même temps que Carleton.

Je fus chés Lord Sydney ou je vis son fils qui me dit que millord sabiloit, mais seroit à l'office à un heure, je l'y rencontray et il me dit qu'il n'étoit pas nécessaire que je baissasse la main du Roy que par rapport à mes appointements du L. G. Ils seroient portés par M. Pitt dans l'extraordinaire des guerres, sans quoy l'opposition pourroit faire du bruit, que l'acte du Parlement à l'égard des Etrangers subsistait encore on ne pouvoit pas m'employer dans ce Pays, et que j'étois si haut dans la liste des Lt G^l qu'il seroit difficile de m'envoyer ailleurs que part à part aux papiers qui pouvoient se trouver dans la Gazette, que je ne devois point men inquietter, puisque je pouvois voir qu'on y a le soin le Roi même.

Je fus si tard à la Cour que je ne pus pas parler à la Rêne le Roi ne me dit que deux mots & me parut fort embarrassé. Je vis presenter l'adresse & reviens chés moy ou j'ay passé la soirée. Lord Sydney me parut aussi embarrassé, je lui demanday a le voir le Lendemain. Il me nomme 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ heure.

Le Vendredy 27.

Jo me rendis chés L^d Sydney à 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ heure du matin; Il n'étoit pas Levé, et je fus en attendance chés Budé, revenu chés Lord Sydney que je trouvay chés Lui, il me reçut très bien & en ministre, il me dit qu'à l'égard de mes appointem^{ts} de Lt Gen^l Ils seroient compris dans l'estimat des Guerres que ceci convenoit mieux aux ministres qu'autrem^t lorsqu'on voudroit économiser on pourroit me donner un gouvernem^t & que j'ay perdrais. Il me dit ensuite qu'il avoit dessein de proposer quelque chose en faveur de moy et de Prevost sans doute un naturalisation entière dont je ne me soucie pas. Je restay à dejeuner chés Lui ou Lord Bolton se trouvait. La conversation fut generale. il me fit connoitre L'Etoile du matin le Duc de Montague, & il minvitta a diner Lundy prochain. J'allay faire visite au Seibreight, G^t Trappard, et je passay chés Rigaud. Je rencontray le General Amherst à mon retour à qui je fis part de la conversation que j'avois eu avec L^d Sydney; Il me conseilla de me trouver au Levé lorsque Carleton baisseroit la main du Roi & je crois qu'il a Raison.

23. *Monday.* Brigadier McLean dined with me. He told me that he knew the author of the letters above referred to; that he had shown them to him before sending them to the printer; that he was a Scotchman and was to go to Canada next spring.

24. *Tuesday.* There appeared this morning in the *Morning Herald*, a reply to the two letters previously published there, in which I am attacked severely.

General Budé and John Adair dined with me. We went to Lady Amherst's, where there was a crowd. Returned at midnight. Won half a guinea at whist.

25. *Wednesday.* Paid a visit to Mr. Gage, who seems uneasy respecting the investigation being made into the accounts for the last war. He says that Major Gamble told him it was Mazères who had incited Du Calvet to sue me and to publish the two pamphlets.

Visited General Bough. On my return home Major Mathews told me that Mr. Townshend had come to my house on behalf of his father Lord Sydney to say that probably the commission of Governor General for Sir Guy Carleton would be signed to-day, and that at the same time the order that I should receive the allowances of lieutenant general would also be signed the same day. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Desrolles and Budé. Lady Holderness appeared more cheerful than usual. My coachman having absented himself I was obliged to return and remain at home, where I spent the evening.

26. *Thursday.* I went to see Lord Amherst, that I might communicate the message which Mr. Townshend had given me on behalf of Lord Sydney. He said there was an Order in Council to prepare the instructions for General Carleton; that with respect to me I should be satisfied, but that it was essential I should kiss the King's hand at the same time as Carleton.

Went to Lord Sydney's, where I saw his son, who said my Lord was dressing but would be at the office at one o'clock. I met him there and he told me that it was not necessary I should kiss the King's hand; that in regard to my allowances as Lieutenant General they would have to be charged by Mr. Pitt on the war extraordinaries, or otherwise the opposition might make a noise; that the Act of Parliament respecting foreigners being still in force, I could not be employed in this country and that I was so high in the list of Lieutenant Generals, it would be difficult to send me elsewhere; that I need not trouble myself about what appeared in the newspapers, as I could see that the King himself was interested.

I was so late at the Court that I could not speak to the Queen; the King said only two words to me and seemed much embarrassed. I saw the address presented and returned home, where I passed the evening. Lord Sydney appeared to me to be also embarrassed. I asked to see him next day. He named half past nine.

27. *Friday.* I went to Lord Sydney's at half past nine in the morning. He was not up, so I waited at Budé's; returned to Lord Sydney's, whom I found at home. He received me very well and as a minister he told me that, with respect to my allowances as Lieutenant General, they would be included in the war estimates, that this would be more convenient to the Ministers; when it was desired to economise I could be given a Government, by which I would lose. He said then that he intended to propose some thing for my benefit and that of Prevost, no doubt complete naturalisation, for which I do not care. I remained to breakfast, at which Lord Bolton was present. The conversation was general. He made me acquainted with the "Star of the morning," the Duke of Montague, and invited me to dinner on Monday next. I went to pay a visit to Seibright and called on Rigaud. I met General Amherst on my return and told him part of the conversation I had had with Lord Sydney. He advised me to be at the levée when Carleton is to kiss the King's hand, and I believe he is right.

Venu dîner chés moy apres quoy j'allay chés mon neveux qui estoit allé à Hamstead ; et chés M. Corre qui ne se trouva pas au Logy.

28 Samedy.

Je menay le Genl Robertson pour voir le portrait de Joseph qu'il trouva bon, nous allames de la chés le genl Gage, qui me paroît m'aigrir tous les jours. L'affaire des Contes du Shérif, et des Siens Vinrent sur le tapis, et il parut inquiet. Robertson me dit en nous retirant que le chev. Carleton & Watson avoient des informations certaines de plusieurs malversations qui s'étoient commises en Amérique par les chefs des differents departements, & que les commissaires des Contes en estoient informés. Il me noma un Mr X de Long Island a qui ch: (Sberiff?) avoit fait present de quelques pièces d'argenterie, entr'autre un bole d'argent dans lequel il faisoit du poutsh pour regaller les personnes qui venoient le voir, sur ce qui quelques personnes louoient le present de Sh: Il dit qu'il auroit pu Lui en faire un beaucoup plus considerable puisque pour £2000 d'argent qu'il lui avoit envoyé, Il lui avoit procuré des certificats aussi bon qu'il étoit possible d'en faire ou Il auroit £5000 de profit. J'allai le voir à la Comédie avec Robertson, y revins chés moy apres onze heures.

30 Dimanche. (29)

Les temps paroissant pluvieux je passai la plus grande partie de la matinée chés moy.

Sr George Pocock vint me faire Visite, & me dit que le chev. Carleton lui avoit dit que ses commissions comme Gouver. Général n'étoit point signés.

Je rencontray le Go Trayon à la Promenade revenu chés moy ou le Mr Scott, & Capt. Collin vinrent me voir, le dernier me dit qu'il avoit appris la veille que l'Envoyé de Prusse avoit présenté un memoire au ministre de la part de son maitre, par lequel il l'informait que S. M. Prussienne ayant resollu de faire retablir le Prince d'Orange dans tous ses droits en Hollande, Elle souhaittoit de savoir quel parti le Roy et la Nation prendroit à cet égard, la nouvelle me parait sans fondement.

J'allai à 8 heures du soir chés le chev. Yorek que je trouvoy au logis—mais mylady n'étoit pas visible—J'y restay plus d'une heure. Il ne savoit rien du memoire que le Ministre de Prusse devoit avoir présenté (ce qui me persuade que la nouvelle est fause). La Conversation roula sur les affaires de la Hollande et il paroît attribuer tous les désagremts que le Prince d'orange et essaye à sa foiblesse. Il a souffert des indigoiétés qui l'ont aville et il se relevera difficilement.

Il me parla beaucoup des desagremts qu'il avoit essuyé au sujet de son Regimt de Dragon, Il en avoit parlé au Roy qui paroissoit entendre la chose et approuvée sa Conduitte pendant les Ministres ou le Viceroy faisoit tout ce qu'il vouloit.

Nous tombames enfin sur mon chapitre et il me dit que je devois être parfaitement satisfait qu'ayant obtenu le ruban marque aussi essentielle de la satisfaction du Roy, et obtenait le paye de Lt Genl Je serois plus heureux que si j'avois continué dans le Gouvernement que comme Etranger & n'ayant point d'appuy par la en Angleterre, je me verrois toujours exposé à la caballe, &c.

Il blamoit beaucoup les dépenses Enormes que la nation faisoit dans chaque Guerre, qui les mettoit hors d'Etat de la pousser lorsqu'elle avoit les plus grands avantages. Il espere que l'Examen des Contes occasionera quelques reglements avantageux sur ce sujet,—et il croit comme moy, que quoique nous ne soyons pas fort en etat de faire la guerre, nous nous y verrons cependant forcé, par l'aviditté de nos marchands et de nos marins.

passé chés madame. Robertson que je ne trouvoy pas chés elle, revenu chés moy 10½ heures.

La premiere branche de la maison d'Orange a fourny les plus grands Princes qu'il y ay eu en Europe, mais celle de Frise paroît avoir degénééré.

30 Lundy.

Été chés Budé qui ne se portoit pas bien. Je crois que l'arrivée imprevue de Prince Guillaume l'avoit inquietté, je le trouvoy avec le General Grinville, & lorsque j'entray je fus surpris de ce qu'il dit à Tuckfield, de le prevenir de ce quelqu'un vouloit entrer. Il me parut de mauvaise humeur, nous allons ensemble voir des chevaux qui ne lui plurent pas.

Dined at home, after which I went to my nephew's, who had gone to Hampstead and to Mr. Coore's who was not in his lodging.

28. *Saturday*. I took General Robertson to see Joseph's portrait, which he liked; from there we went to General Gage's, who seems to get leaner every day. The business of Sheriff and his accounts came up and he appeared uneasy. Robertson told me in going out that Sir Guy Carleton and Watson had positive information of several malversations committed in America by the heads of the different departments, of which the Commissioners of Accounts had been informed. He mentioned to me a Mr _____ of Long Island, to whom Ch. (Sheriff?) had made a present of some pieces of silver ware, among them being a silver bowl, in which he made punch to entertain those who came to see him, upon some persons praising Sh. (Sheriff's) present, he said he might have made one of much greater value, since for £2,000 of money he had sent him, he had procured certificates, as good as could possibly be got, by which he had £5,000 profit. In the evening went to the play with Robertson, returning home after 11 o'clock.

29. *Sunday*. The weather looking rainy, I spent the greater part of the morning at home.

Sir George Pocock came to pay me a visit, and said that Sir Guy Carleton told him that his commission as Governor General was not signed.

Met General Tryon on the promenade. Returned home, where Major Scott and Captain Collin [Cullen?] came to see me. The latter said that he had learned the evening before that the Prussian envoy had presented a memorandum to the Ministry from his master, by which they were informed that His Prussian Majesty having resolved to re-establish the Prince of Orange into all his rights in Holland, desired to know what part the King and the Nation would take in this regard. The news appears to me unfounded.

Went at 8 o'clock in the evening to Sir [Joseph] Yorke, whom I found in his lodging, but my Lady was not visible. I remained more than an hour. He knew nothing of the memorandum which the Prussian Minister was to have presented (which persuades me that the news is false). The conversation turned upon the affairs of Holland and he appears to attribute all the difficulties the Prince of Orange has experienced to his own weakness. He has suffered indignities which have dishonoured him and he will relieve himself with difficulty.

He spoke to me a good deal about the trouble he had met with on account of his regiment of Dragoons; he had spoken about them to the King who appeared to understand the thing. However, the Ministry, or the Viceroy, did all he wanted.

We fell at last on the subject of my affairs, and he told me I should be perfectly satisfied; that having obtained the ribbon, so essential a mark of the King's satisfaction and the pay of Lieutenant-General, I would be happier than if I had continued in the Government; that as a foreigner, and therefore without support in England, I would always be exposed to cabals, &c.

He blamed greatly the enormous expenses incurred by the nation in every war, which prevented pushing it when the greatest advantages offered. He hopes that the examination of the accounts will occasion some satisfactory regulations on this subject, and he believes, as I do, that although we are not in a position to make war, yet we may be forced into it by the eagerness of our merchants and sailors.

Called on Mrs. Robertson, who was not at home. Returned home at half past ten.

The elder branch of the house of Orange has furnished the greatest princes there have been in Europe, but that of Friesland appears to have degenerated.

30. *Monday*. Was at Budé's who was not well. I believe the unexpected arrival of Prince William has disturbed him. I found him with General Grenville, and was surprised when I entered at what he said to Tuckfield, to warn him that some one wished to come in. He seemed to me to be in bad humour. We went together to look at some horses, which did not please him.

Je rencontray Ld Amherst, avec qui j'eus une longue conversation sur les affaires du temps. Il jemit avec tous les honnêtes Gens de voir tous les meaux auxquels l'opposition paru exposer, le Roy ayant recomandé dans son arengue d'avoir attention à la flotte; a été cause que l'admiral Barrington a été fait Lt. G1 des marins ce qui lui donne un revenu de 16 à 1700 L. St. par année une employ qu'on avait refusé à Ld Rodney et à l'admiral Payne étant résolu par Economie d'abolir cet Employ. fait visite à S George Poccock, diné chés Lord Sydney avec Ld Morton, Sir W. Hoskin, le G1 Torrin. Lady Sydney a été fort polie à mon egard. Lady Brudenell et Lady Stopford vinrent appres diné avec Lady Chatam qui je trouvoy fort jolie. Lady Stopford me remerciat des politesses que j'avais themoigné à son fils lorsqu'il fut à Quebec. Lord Morton me fit beaucoup de politesse et sir W. Hoskin beaucoup d'amitié. M. Townshend me remit avant le diner une Lettre de la part de Napier, concernant la promotion de Freeman, qui aura la compagnie dans le 24e Regt, le qui est fort heureux.

Mardy 31.

fait visite au G. & Mde Carpenter & le Maj: Mulcaster. Je rencontroit le chev. Dick qui se rendait à l'office. Il me dit sur quel pied il s'était chargé de la direction des Contes, c'est à dire qu'il prevint Mr Pitt qu'il se feroit beaucoup d'ennemis, cependant qu'il feroit à cet égard tout ce qu'on exigeoit de lui, mais qu'il ne vouloit recevoir aucun salaire ni aucune récompense quelconque. Il me dit que je devois garder mon Tally, que je serais obligé de produire lorsqu'on me le demanderoit, ou que mon tour viendrait pour examiner mes vouchers, que M. le Ch: Carlleton devant passer en Canada avait demandé que son conte fut examiner et qu'on l'avoit fait. Il me dit je ne sais à propos de quoy, qu'il n'y avoit aucune récompense à espérer dans ce pays, et qu'il faloit se contenter de la satisfaction d'avoir servy en honéthome.

revenu chés moy a 1½ M. et Mad. Prevost vinrent un moment appres et me dire qu'ils avoient resollu d'envoyer leur fils James à Halifax avec le Commander Gordon. Je trouvoy le Genl un peu mieux. Il me dit que pour satisfaire sa Femme il feroit un tour à Henod en Bourgogne chés son beau l'ère, mais qu'il reviendrait passer l'hiver dans ce Pays. Il se plaignoit beaucoup de l'insolence des agents et surtout de ce qu'ayent de son argent entre leurs mains, Il lui font payer l'intérêt de ce qu'il doit pour l'habillemt, que ces Messrs le voyant soutenu de Ld Amherst s'en prevalloient trop.

Appres la mort de son frère Il chargea M. Grant [Grau] son beau père de finir conte avec sa belle sœur à laquelle pour evitter des difficultés, Il abandonne le ½ de ce qui lui revenoit, Il me dit que son frère avoit toujours trouvé le moyen de s'emparer de tout ce qui lui appartenoit de même qu'a son frère Marek

Il faut cependant que je tache de me faire payer de ce qui revenoit de Bonquet pour ces qu'on a retiré de la malheureuse entreprise de la Caroline que je crois monte à 500 L. St.

L'American Clob commença aujourd'huy, je me rendis à 5 présise et je trouvoy tout le monde à table. Ce qui me fait espérer que dans la suite, on suivroit l'ancienne institution qui est que le diner soit servy précisément à 5 heures et qu'il finisse à huit tout le monde fut gay, et il ne se passa rien de remarquable. payé 17 sh: et 5 pr n'avoir pas été au dernier club revenu chés moy à 9½.

1. février Mardy.

fait visite à Lord Adam Gordon. Clark & son fils ont diné chés moy. J'ay écrit à Mr Genevay et Mr Fairchild.

2. Jedy.

été au levé de M. Pitt qui étoit fort nombreux été à la cour qui étoit fort nombreux dîne chés M. Desrolles avec Bude M. de Salis, Madre, M. Blasset, Mrs Salis. Il y eut assemblée le soir ou il y trouva beaucoup de monde, joué un Robert avec Lady Albermall contre Lady Essex et Budé, gagna deux guinées revenu chés moy à 11 heure. Lord Amherst me dit qu'on avoit mis un capt. à la demy paye du 2e Batt. dans le mien à la place de Kelly qui est mort à la Jamaïque. Je lui dit qu'on ne cessoit de nous maltraiter. Il l'avoua mais ne fera jamais rien en notre faveur. Je revins chés moy à 1½ heure fort fatigué.

I met Lord Amherst, with whom I had a long conversation about the times. He is groaning with all honest men over the evils which the opposition appeared to expose. The King having recommended in his speech that attention should be paid to the fleet, was the cause of Admiral Barrington being made Admiral of the fleet (?) which gives him an income of £1,600 or £1,700 sterling a year, an office which had been refused to Lord Rodney and to Admiral Payne, as it had been resolved for the sake of economy, to abolish the office.

Visited Sir George Pocock; dined at Lord Sydney's with Lord Morton, Sir W. Hoskin and General Torrin (Torrens?), Lady Sydney was very polite towards me. Lady Brudenell and Lady Stopford came after dinner with Lady Chatham, whom I found very pretty. Lady Stopford thanked me for the politeness I had shown to her son when he was at Québec. Lord Morton showed much politeness towards me, and Sir W. Hoskin great friendship. Mr. Townshend handed me, before dinner, a letter from Napier respecting Freeman's promotion, who will have the company in the 24th Regiment, which is very fortunate.

31. *Tuesday.* Visited General and Mrs. Carpenter and Major Mulcaster. I met Sir John Dick, who was going to the office. He told me on what footing he was entrusted with the direction of the accounts, that is, he warned Mr. Pitt he would make many enemies; however, that in this respect he would do all that was required of him, but that he would not receive any salary or recompense whatever. He told me I must keep my tally, which I would be obliged to produce when asked for, or when my turn came for the examination of my vouchers; that Sir Guy Carleton, as he was going to Canada, had asked that his account should be examined, which was done. He told me, I do not know for what reason, that there was no reward to be hoped for in this country, and that one must be content with the satisfaction of having served as an honest man.

Returned home at half past one. Mr. and Mrs. Prevost came a moment after, to tell me that they had resolved to send their son James to Halifax with Commander Gordon. I found the General a little better. He told me that, to satisfy his wife, he would take a trip to Henon in Burgundy to his father-in-law's, but would return to pass the winter in this country. He complained greatly of the insolence of the agents and especially about his money they have in their hands. They make him pay interest for what he owes for clothing, as these gentlemen, seeing themselves supported by Lord Amherst, take advantage of it.

After the death of his brother, he entrusted Mr. Grant, [Grau] his father-in-law, to close the account with his sister-in-law, and to avoid difficulties, he relinquished one-third of what should come to him. He said his brother had always managed to get hold of all that belonged to him as well as to his brother Mark.

I must, however, try to get paid what belonged to Bouquet of what was saved from the unfortunate speculation in Carolina, which I believe comes to £500 sterling.

The American Club began to-day. I went at five o'clock precisely and found every one at table, which made me hope that in future the old fashion would be followed, of having dinner served precisely at five and finished at eight. Every one was cheerful; nothing remarkable passed; paid 17s. and 5s. for not being at the last club. Home at a quarter past nine.

February.

1. *Wednesday.* Visited Lord Adam Gordon. Clark and his son dined with me. Wrote to Genevay and Mr. Fairchild.

2 *Thursday.* Was at Mr. Pitt's levée, which was numerously attended. Was at Court, also numerously attended. Dined at Mr. Desrolles with Budé, Mr. de Salis, Madre, Mr. Blasset, Mrs. Salis. There was an assembly then in the evening, well attended. Played a rubber with Lady Albemarle, Lady Essex and Budé; won two guineas. Returned home at 11. Lord Amherst told me that a half pay captain of the second battalion had been put into mine instead of Kelly who died in Jamaica. I told him they did not give up ill using us. He acknowledged it, but will never do anything in our favour. Returned home at half past one, very tired.

B. 230 to B. 232.

3. Vendredy.

J'envoyay du Gensing à Ld Dartmouth et le premier Vollume de l'abé Winkelman au chev. Dick, fait visite au Baron Alvensleben—beaucoup promené et revenu chés moy ou je trouvoy une lettre de Baby et de Guky.

donne 2. guinées à Mr^s Emery p^r la bource des pauvres Suisses Il me parla d'un certain Maigro qui pourrait me convenir p^r domestique.

passé la soirée ches moy.

4. Samedy.

Été ches Rigaud, au sujet de la gravure du portrait de Joseph, j'allay ensuite à Hampsd & rencontray mon neveux à mon retour le Brig. McLean me dit le matin que la Personne qui avoit escrit les deux premières Lettres dans le Morning Herald contre le Duc de Richemd & le Chv. Carleton avoit été ches Lui ce matin & lui avoit dit qu'ayant voulu répondre à la Lettre que les amis de Carleton avoit escrit, il l'avoit porté à l'imprimeur qui lui avoit dit qu'il ne pourrait pas l'imprimer à moins qu'on ne lui donnat audela de 5 guinées que ceux qui avoient répondu aux premières Lettres lui avoient donné cette somme, et qu'il ne pourroit rien inserer dans son papier à moins qu'on ne lui donnat davantage. Cegy pourroit faire soupçonner par quels moyens tous les exemplaires (qui faisoient une relation de la guerre d'Amérique & particulièrement de l'*Invasion* du Canada) ont disparu on n'en trouve plus aujourd'huy.

5. Dimanche.

Promené le matin en voiture. Lord Gage & Ld Dartmouth me firent visite, passé la journée à lire des lettres de Bq. [Bouquet ?] & Prevost de 1755 & 56, & quelques unes de Momt^t [Monette ?] qui ont réveillé mon ancienne amitié pour Elle. Je devois lui écrire ou la voir à mon passage au Continent. Le Brig^{dr} McLean me dit hier que le chef de justice Livius étoit soupçonné, avec raison, d'avoir écrit les deux Lettres adressées il y a quelques jours au Duc de Richemond, Le Major Mathews me fit voir une Lettre qu'il avoit reçue du Brig^{dr} Hope, avec une incluse au Ld Sydney pour le recommander pour succéder au Major Carleton (qu'on croyoit mort) comme ranger of the woods. Je crains qu'il n'y aye beaucoup d'artifice dans la condui te de Hope.

6. Lundy.

promené à cheval été bien moullie Budé dine ches moy, nous avons été au concert du Baron ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde de la nous sommes allé ches Lady Amherst revenu a 11½ je n'ay point joué.

Le M. Mathews fut ce matin ches Nepean pour lui montrer la Lettre de Hope. — Il lui dit que C^{ton} n'étoit pas mort, mais qu'il ne devoit pas brûler la Lettre à Ld Sydney, qu'il devoit faire connoissance de Carleton, que tout en Canada dependroit de lui dans la suite, James Grant qu'il rencontroit lui dit que la Commission de Carleton comme Général étoit signée; mais non pas celle comme Gouverneur.

Le Capte Twiss vint me faire visite, et me dit que le bord de L'ordonnance ne vouloit point le payer comme Commandant Ingénieur en Canada et que s'il n'avoit pas une fortune lui même Il seroit fort à l'étroit, Carleton lui demandat s'il souhaitoit de retourner en Canada Il lui dit que non, et parceque je pus comprendre, Il quittera plutôt le service que de quitter Langléterre. Il n'approuve pas l'économie que le Duc [de Richmond] a établi à l'égard des officiers Ingénieurs quicommandent dans des endroits ou on construit des ouvrages et ou par conseqent les officiers qui commande, sont responsables pour les depenses.

Le qui commande le genie en Canada, propose de finir les ouvrages qui ont été commencés Il croit qu'il en coutera environ 16,000 L. St. pour mettre tout en état; et le Duc se persuade qu'il ne sera pas difficile d'obtenir cette somme.

Le G. Budé me parut s'intéresser pour Mathews, je tacheray den tirer avantage.

7. Mardy.

Promené à cheval venu ches moy ou j'ay passé la soirée, j'ay lu avec plaisir la derniere Campagne du Roi de Prusse.

3. *Friday.* Sent some gensing to Lord Dartmouth and the first volume of the Abbé Winkelman to Sir John Dick. Visited Baron Alvensleben. Walked a great deal, and returned home, where I found a letter from Baby and Guky.

Gave two guineas to Mr. Emery for the subscription for the poor Swiss. He spoke to me of a certain Maigro who might suit me as a servant. Spent the evening at home.

4. *Saturday.* Was at Rigaud's respecting the engraving of Joseph's portrait, then went to Hampstead and met my nephew. On my return, Brigadier McLean told me that the person who had written the two first letters in the *Morning Herald* against the Duke of Richmond and Sir Guy Carleton had been at his house that morning and told him that wishing to answer the letter written by Carleton's friends, he had carried the answer to the printer, who told him he could not print it unless he was given upwards of five guineas; that those who had answered the first letters had given him that sum and that he could insert nothing in his paper unless he was given more than that. This raises suspicion as to the means by which all the copies (which gave a relation of the war in America and particularly of the *Invasion of Canada*) have disappeared, as none can now be found.

5. *Sunday.* Took a drive in the morning. Lord Gage and Lord Dartmouth paid me a visit. Spent the day in reading letters from B₁ (Bouquet) and Prevost of 1755 and '56 and some from Monette (?) which reawakened my old friendship to her. I must write her, or see her on my way to the continent. Brigadier McLean told me yesterday, that Chief Justice Livius was suspected, with reason, of having written the two letters addressed some days ago to the Duke of Richmond. Major Mathews showed me a letter he had received from Brigadier Hope, with an enclosure to Lord Sydney, recommending him to succeed Major Carleton (believed to be dead) as Ranger of the Woods. I fear there is a good deal of trickery in Hope's conduct.

6. *Monday.* Took a ride and got soaking wet. Budé dined with me. Went to the Baron's concert which was well attended. From there we went to Lady Amherst's; home at half past 11. I did not play.

Major Mathews was this morning at Nepean's to show him Hope's letter. He told him that Carleton was not dead, but he was not to burn the letter to Lord Sydney; that he should make the acquaintance of Carleton as every thing in Canada would by and bye depend on him. James Grant, whom he met, told him that Carleton's commission as General was signed but not that as Governor.

Captain Twiss called and told me that the Board of Ordnance would not pay him as commanding engineer in Canada, and that if he had not a fortune himself he would be very ill off. Carleton asked him if he wished to return to Canada; he said no, and by what I understand he will sooner quit the service than leave England. He does not approve of the economy the Duke [of Richmond] has established in respect to engineer officers who command in places where works are under construction, and where, consequently, the officers commanding are responsible for the expenses.

The who commands the engineers in Canada proposes to finish the works which have been begun. He believes it will cost about £16,000 sterling to put them all in condition and the Duke is convinced that it will not be difficult to obtain that sum.

General Budé appears to be interested in Mathews; I will try to draw some advantage from it.

7. *Tuesday.* Rode out; came home where I spent the evening. I read with pleasure the last campaign of the King of Prussia.

8. Mercredi.

Été en voiture à Hampstead. Mon neveu est venu ches moy et me fait voir une Lettre de Son Père qui tire sur lui pour l'acquisition qu'il a faite pour mon Conte du Pré de Mde Lavoie de Clindy, de la somme de £88 St. que je trouve tres cher.

Je l'ay chargé d'écrire à M. Mandrot, pour connoître le caractère du fils de DelVotz. [Devos?]

Mon neveu me paroît avoir dessein de faire quelque chose pour son frère Henry et la maison de Turin en général.

Reçu une Lettre de M. Williams de N.-Y. Il n'a pas pu voir Levingston, mais il a remis ma Lettre à Son Père.

Le Capitaine Hutchins à qui il a remis ma Lettre lui a promis de faire tout ce qu'Il pouroit pour mes Interets dans la Province de Pensilvanie—passé la soirée ches moy.

Jedy 9.

Été à la cour où je fus fort tard on dit que lorsque leurs majesté arrivèrent il n'y avoit presque personne dans la salle. La Rêne me demandat à quelle heure j'étois arrivé, je lui répondois que j'avois été plus d'un heure et demy en chemin et qua la fin j'avois été obligé de laisser ma voiture au milieu de St. James St., pr prendre une chaise à porteur que malgré ça j'avois eu becoup de péne d'arriver à St. James à 3 heures. La cour étoit fort nombreuse et il me paroît que je n'y avois jamais vu de belles Femmes.

Diné ches Lord Amherst ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde, le cheva. Yong a coté de qui j'étois me parla beaucoup de même que le G^l Fosset qui me dit qu'il avoit écrit une longue Lettre en réponse d'une que le Brig Hope lui avoit écrit au sujet des manoeuvres des Truppes qu'il paroissoit que tous ceux qui avoient servy en Amérique étoient pr des mouvements vifs sans penser, qu'il conviendroit toujours d'avoir un corp solide derrier lequel l'Infanterie legere put se rallier j'approuvay son avis, Il me dit qu'il avoit dissuadé le Roy de prendre l'avis de quelques vieux généraux, et je crois qu'Il travaille à former une espece de Reglem^t sur ce sujet. Je Lui dit que toutes ses pénes seroient inutile, si on ne tenoit pas la main à ce qu'il fut exactement suivy, et déffendu sous pénes à quel commandant du corps que ce fut, d'executter d'autres manoeuvres. retiré ches moy à 9 heures.

10. Vendredy.

promené à pied. Bude a diré ches moy & nous sommes allé passer la soirée en semble ches Madame Morisson ou j'ay perdu une guinée.

11. Samedy.

fait une grande Promenade à cheva', mon neveu ma envoyé mon madero, 11 caisses Madere de 12. grand ; bout : chacun et une Pipe bien remplie. Je mis le tout (excepté une caisse) dans ma cave sous l'Eglise. Le Col. Small est arrivé, toujours rempli de compliments. Fait une longue Promenade à cheval, diné chés moy, passé la soirée chés le G^l Robertson.

12. Dim.

fait une visite avec le G^l Robertson au G^l Provost, que je ne trouvoy pas mieux, madame me fit voir une Lettre de son Père qui les invite à passer en France au Printemps prochain pour aller ensemble aux eaux de Bourbon. Diré ches le G^l Robertson revenu ches moy de bon heure. Nous eumes beaucoup de conversation sur les affaires de l'Amérique. Il est très bien informé de ce qui s'est passé au Sud, Il me dit que je devois faire un conte des Rations & du bois, que les autres commandant en chef avoient reçu au Sud pendant la guerre, & de le faire voir aux commissaires des Contes How & Clinton ont toujours tiré au de la de cent Rations par jour & autant de bois qu'ils pouvoient bruler.

Mad^e Morisson me dit avant hier qu'elle avoit appris de Sr John Boyd qu'il y auroit une Instalation au Printemps, et qu'elle me prioit de les inviter au Ball.

13 Lundy.

Megro est entré à mon Service sur le pied de maitre d'antel & de valet de chambre, je lui ay promis 40 guinées de Gage par année sur la condition qu'il n'auroit aucun droit à me depouillé ni aucuns percuïs de quelle nature que ce puisse être.

8. *Wednesday.* Drove to Hampstead. My nephew came to my house and showed me a letter from his father who is drawing upon him for the purchase he made on my account of Madame Lavie de Clindy's meadow, for the sum of £385 sterling, which I think very dear.

I desired him to write Mr. Mandrot to ascertain the character of the son of DelVotz (Devos?).

My nephew appears to intend doing something for his brother Henry and the Turin firm in general.

Received a letter from Mr. Williams from New York; he has not been able to see Livingstone, but has handed a letter to his father.

Captain Hutchins, to whom he sent my letter, promised to do all that he could for my interest in the Province of Pennsylvania; spent the evening at home.

9. *Thursday.* Was at court where I was very late. It is said that when their Majesties arrived scarcely any one was in the room. The Queen asked me at what time I arrived. I answered that I had been more than an hour and a half on the road and that at last I had been obliged to leave my carriage in the middle of St. James street and take a sedan chair. That in spite of this, it was with great difficulty I had reached St. James' at three o'clock. The court was crowded, and it seemed to me that I had never seen so many beautiful women there.

Dined at Lord Amherst's, where there was a large company, Sir George Yonge, to whom I sat next, spoke to me a good deal, as did General Fosset (Fawcett), who told me he had written a long letter in answer to one which Brigadier Hope had written him respecting the manoeuvres of the troops, as it appeared that all those who had served in America were for rapid movements without thinking it necessary to have a solid body behind which the light infantry might rally. I approved of his advice. He told me that he had dissuaded the King from taking the advice of some of the old generals and I believe that he is engaged in drawing up a kind of regulation on the subject. I told him that all his trouble would be useless unless care were taken that it should be followed exactly and that every commander of a corps, without exception, should be forbidden under penalty from executing any other manoeuvres. Went home at nine o'clock.

10. *Friday.* Took a walk. Budé dined with me, and we went to spend the evening at Mrs. Morrison's, where I lost a guinea.

11. *Saturday.* Took a long ride. My nephew sent me my Madeira, 11 cases of 12 large bottles each, and a pipe well filled. I put the whole (except one case) in my cellar under the church. Colonel Small has arrived, still full of compliments. Took a long ride. Dined at home; passed the evening at General Robertson's.

12. *Sunday.* Paid a visit with General Robertson to General Prevost, who is no better. His wife showed me a letter from her father inviting them to come to France next spring to go together to the Bourbon waters. Dined with General Robertson and went home early, we had a good deal of conversation on the affairs of America. He is very well informed for what took place in the South. He said I should make up an account of the rations and wood which the other commanders-in-chief had received in the South during the war and show it to the commissioners of accounts. Howe and Clinton have always drawn upwards of 100 rations a day and as much wood as they could burn.

Mrs. Morrison told me the day before yesterday that she had learned from Sir John Boyd there would be an installation in spring and begged me to invite them to the ball.

13. *Monday.* Megro entered my service in the capacity of butler and valet. I have promised him 40 guineas a year of wages on condition that he shall have no right to take any perquisites of any kind.

Promene à cheval au Parck Mrs. Watts le chev. Napier Dr Baker & Dr Brown ont diné ches moy.

Passé la soirée ches le Col. Leland, avec le G. Petisson, Rainsfort, le Capt. des vaisseau de guerre sa feme, sa fille, Troyon sa femme sa fille, Madame Arnhold.

La compagnie se figuroit que le Prince de Galle est marié avec Madame Fitzherbert et en prevoyent concéquences les plus fatalles pr L'Etat.

14. Mardy.

Été au club. Lord Shouldom President qui ma nom me pr son successeur, nous etions 18 Personnes—passé la soirée ches moy ou je suis revenu à 10 heures le diné et la compagnie fort bonne.

15. Mercredi.

Je rencontray Lord Amherst au Parc et Lui remit la Lettre du Capt. Hanzard. Je rencontray ensuite le G^l Cton qui me dit n'étant pas allé à Windsor il n'avait pas vu le R. de quelque temps mais qu'il pouvoit m'assurer que le Chev. Cton n'était pas un de ses Favoris, que le R. n'était pas content des prententions énormes qu'il formoit, qu'il le croyoit honethome mais qu'il ne concevoit pas comment Il pouvoit avoir de telles idées. Le G^l me dit aussi que le chevalier était brouillé avec son frère parceque celui cy s'était flatté d'être gouverneur de Québec. Il me demandat si mes affaires etoient finies, je Lui dis que non, sur quoy il me dit que je devois avoir les appoints de L. G. Il se figuroit que j'avois epargné de l'argent, parceque Clinton en avait beaucoup apporté d'Amérique, Je lui fis comprendre que nos payes avoient été bien différentes, qu'outre ça Clinton avoit tiré toutes ses Provisions des magazins du Roy, et toutes ses fournitures des magazins du BarrackMaster général et peut hêtre du Q. M. G. Il parut comprendre la Différence de nos positions. Il me fit connoitre le caractère bisare de Clinton, sa conduite vis a vis du Duc de Newcastle et de Lui.

Je menay Davidson ches Rigaud et je rencontray les Messrs Pollon que je menay ches Romarden, on me Volla mon mouchoir.

passé la soirée ches Mad^e Robertson ou il y avait grand monde, joué 3 Robert et gagné 3 guinées.

16. Jedy.

Je fus à la cour qui fut fort brillant. j'y trouvay le chev. Carleton à qui je dis que lorsqu'il yroit en Canada Il y trouveroit mon équipage, ma chaise de Poste et 12 chevaux, qui seroient fort à son service; Il me demanda qui etoit mon agent je lui nommay Chandler, et il me dit qu'il nomeroit Dunn, qui apprecieront les choses, et sur ce que je lui offrit ma maison de Montgomery. [Montmorency] Il me dit que Lady Carleton ne voudroit pas la prendre pour aucun prix a cause de ses Enfants.

Davisson qui a dîné ches moy me dit que Mr Molissard Lui avoit dit qu'il seroit nommé pour recouvrir les Dettes de Cochran, que les Drummond avoient acquis beaucoup d'Interest auprès des ministres par le mariage de leur fils avec

Il me dit qu'il avoit ordre d'envoyer pour 8600 L. St. de presents pour les Indiens. (ce qui est absolument inutile) Il me dit aussi qu'il avait obtenu le contrat pour fournir des Provisions pour la Nouvelle Ecosse, qu'il a doit donner ordre d'envoyer 200 pipes de madere en Canada.

Il pareit être grand enemy de Dunn, Twiss & Shanks.

Le G^l Murray me fit visite & déjouna ches moy. Il me fit Compliment sur le Ruban & me dit Combien Il s'interessoit pr Matieu [Mathews] & qu'il feroit usage de mon nom auprès de L^d Sydney.

17 Vendredy fev. 86.

fait visite au G^l Murray, Lady Holderness, Dr Minster, Lord Hopton, Capt. Twiss. Je rencontray M. Townshend qui me dit que l'advocat et le solliciteur général faisoient des difficultés, sur ce que le ch. Carleton ne pouvoit pas Commander hors de sa Province dans les autres. Je suppose qu'il entendoit dans le Civil uniquement car Il n'y comprenoit rien lui-même.

Rode in the park. Messrs. Watts, Sir James Napier, Dr. Baker, and Dr. Brown dined with me.

Spent the evening at Colonel Leland's, with General Paterson, Rainsforth, Captain of the Royal Navy, his wife and daughter, Tryon, his wife and daughter, and Mrs. Arnold.

The company believed that the Prince of Wales is married to Mrs. Fitzherbert and anticipated from it the most fatal consequences to the State.

14. *Tuesday*. Was at the Club. Lord Shulldham presided, who has named me as his successor. We were 18 persons. Spent the evening at home, to which I had returned at 10 o'clock. The dinner and company were good.

15. *Wednesday*. I met Lord Amherst in the Park and handed him Captain Hazard's letter. I then met General Cton (Carleton) who told me that not having gone to Windsor, he had not seen the King for some time, but that he could assure me that the Chev. Ctn. (Sir Henry Clinton) was not one of his favourites, that the King was not satisfied with his enormous pretensions, that he believed him to be a man of probity, but could not conceive how he could have such ideas. The General told me also that Sir Henry was at variance with his brother, as the latter had flattered himself with being Governor of Quebec. He asked if my own business was settled, I said no; on which he said I was to have the allowances of a Lieut. General. He imagined that I had saved money, because Clinton had brought back a large amount from America. I made him understand that our pay had been very different; that, besides, Clinton had drawn all his provisions from the King's magazines and all his supplies from the Barrack Master General's stores, and perhaps from the Quartermaster General. He appeared to understand the difference of our positions. He made me acquainted with Clinton's odd character, his conduct towards the Duke of Newcastle and himself.

I took Davison to Rigaud's, and met the Messrs. Pallon, whom I took to Romarden (?) My handkerchief was stolen.

Spent the evening at Mrs. Robertson's, where there was a large number of people. Played three rubbers and won three guineas.

16. *Thursday*. Was at Court, which was very brilliant. I found Sir Guy Carleton there, and told him that when he should go to Canada, he would find there my carriages, post chaise and twelve horses, which would be much at his service. He asked who was my agent and I named Chandler; he said he would name Dunn, who would appraise the articles, upon which I offered him the house at Montmorency, but he said Lady Carleton would not take it at any price, on account of her children.

Davison, who dined with me, said that Molissard had told him that he would be appointed to recover Cochrane's debts; that the Drummonds had gained great interest with the Ministers on account of the marriage of the son with

He said he had orders to send to the amount of £8,000 sterling in presents for the Indians (which is absolutely useless), and also that he had obtained the contract to supply provisions for Nova Scotia, and that he is to give an order to send 200 pipes of Madeira to Canada.

He seems to be a great enemy to Dunn, Twiss and Schanks.

General Murray visited and breakfasted with me. He complimented me on the ribbon, and told me how greatly interested he was in Matieu (Mathews) and would make use of my name with Lord Sydney.

17. *Friday*. February 1786. Visited General Murray, Lady Holderness, Dr. Munster, Lord Hopeton, Captain Twiss. Met Mr. Townshend, who told me that the advocate and solicitor general were making difficulties, in respect that Sir Guy Carleton could not command out of his province in the others. I suppose that what he heard was in regard to civil matters only, for he does not understand anything about it himself.

18. Samedi.

Je menay le Lt Wolf ches le Ld Amherst qui promit de le recommander au Carleton et au Col. Davis, qui comanderà en Canada—passé ches mon neveu x qui me dit avoir écrit à son Père & a son frère au sujet du jeune Devos, & de la famille.

Le Brigr Maclean, Small & le Col. Hunter ont diné ches moi, Small me dit des merveilles de Shipody & croit que je pouray me remettre en Poesession, resté ches moy.

Party de Quebec le 16 N. 1784 à bord de
L'Atalante Capt^e Frelyn.

Jetté l'encre à Spithead le 8 janv. 85.

Arrivé à Londres le 9 d. au soir.

Le 10 vu G. diné ches Lord Sydney—vû le G^l Lord Amherst.

Le Mardy 11^e Le Bri. McLean Capt. Cullin & vinrent me
voir—Davison.

Je fus présenté au Roy le Mercredi.

Le Jeudy invité & présenté à la Reine.

Le Vendredy.

Dimanche le 19 Fevrier, 86.

J'ai fait une promenade à cheval, diné chez le Baron Linda avec Lt. Holderness, M. Md et M^le Dayrolles, M^le Hope, les ambassadeurs d'Autriche, de Russie, & le ContePolonois, on s'est amusé, été de là chés M^d Robertson, et revenu.

Lundy 20^{me}.

Promené à pied, passé chez Rigaud, diné chés Lady Holderness avec M. et Mad. Bontinck, La fils de MyLd Athlone, un Mr Bontinck, Mr Bartelemy & Budé. été de là au concert du Baron Alvensleben, venu chés moy à 10 heures.

Reçu une lettre de M. Rose, concernant la Réduction que j'avois fait des commissaires, et une lettre de Mr de Riedesel du 10^e courant.

Mardy, 21.

Je fus avec M. Dayrolles faire visite à M. le Conte Adhemar. De là chés Mad^{me} Munster, Lord Amherst, le gen^l Roy, & le Col. Monk. Le cap^{ne} Twiss vint me faire visite & se plaignit de ce que tous les officiers, bon & mauvais, étoient traités également. Le Col. Cammel (qui étoit avec moy à Pensacole) ayant des contes a rendre au Colne voulut point los recevoir, et ces sortes de choses ne font aucun effet, et découragent les bons officiers; Twiss étant commandant Ingénieur a tiré sa paye comme tel pendant sept année, sans qu'on lui aye fait aucune objection, aujourd'huy on ne veut pas la lui passer en conte, et il faudra qu'il rembourse le surplus. ces négligences font tort au service, et déshonorent ceux qui conduisent les affaires.

Répondu à M. Rose de la Trésorerie, diné et passé la soirée chés moy.

22 Mercredi.

Je menay M. Dayrolles chés M. Rigaud. Il parut très content du portrait de Joseph. Je le conduisit de là chés Lady Holderness, et j'allay faire visite a Mad. Munster qui m'a parut fort affligée de ce que le Lt. Wolf devoit aller aux Isles. Je fus ensuite chés Lord Amherst qui me dit qu'il devois avoir conseil ce jour là pour fixer les Instructions de Carleton, et qu'il ne vouloit pas s'y trouver.

Passé la soirée chés Mad. Dayrolles, joué avec Lady Schand et deux des Ladies, perdu une couronnes revenu chés moy à 11 heures.

23 Jeudy.

Passé la matinée à arranger mes affaires. Le Cap. Twiss, les deux Mess^{rs} Grant, G. Davison, et le Lt. Wolf ont diné chés moy. Alexandre D. s'est fait excuser. passé la soirée au logis.

24 Vendredy.

Passé chés Bude & L. Amberst que je ne trouvoy pas chés eux. Cap. Kendy, 1^o Col. March, et le cap. Watts ont diné chés moy.

Été chés mon Banquier ou j'ay tiré 300 L. St. Passé la soiree chés moy.

18. *Saturday*. Took Lieutenant Wolfe to Lord Amherst's, who promised to recommend him to Carleton and to Colonel Davis, who will command in Canada. Called on my nephew, who said that he had written to his father and brother respecting young Devos and the family.

Brigadier Maclean, Small and Colonel Hunter dined with me. Small tells marvels about Shipody, and believes I could regain possession of it. Remained at home.

Left Quebec on the 16th November, 1784, in the Atalanta, Captain Frelyn.

Anchored at Spithead on the 8th January, '85.

Arrived at London on the evening of the 9th,

10th saw G., dined at Lord Sydney's, saw

General Lord Amherst.

Tuesday 11. Brigadier McLean, Captain

Cullen came to see me and Davison.

Was presented to the King on Wednesday.

On Thursday invited and presented to the Queen.

19. *Sunday*, February, 1786. Rode out. Dined at Baron Linda's with Lord Holderness, Mr., Mrs. and Miss Dayrolles, Miss Hope, the Austrian and Russian Ambassadors, and the Count a Pole. Was a good deal amused. Thence to Mrs. Robertson's and home.

20. *Monday*. Took a walk; called at Rigaud's. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Mr. and Mrs. Bentinck, son of my Lord Athlone, a Mr. Bentinck, Mr. Bartelemy and Budé. From there to Baron Alvensleben's concert, and home at ten o'clock.

Received a letter from Mr. Rose concerning the reduction I had made of the commissaries, and a letter from M. de Riedesel, of the 10th current.

21. *Tuesday*. Went with Mr. Dayrolles to pay a visit to Count Adhemar. Thence to Mrs. Munster's, Lord Amherst's, General Roy's and Colonel Monk's. Captain Twiss came to pay me a visit, and complained that all the officers, good and bad, were treated equally. Colonel Cammel (who was with me at Pensacola), having accounts to render to Colonel , he would not receive them. Things of this sort serve no purpose and discourage good officers. Twiss, being commanding engineer, drew his pay as such for seven years, without any objection being made. Now his accounts containing it will not be passed, and he must repay the excess. This negligence wrongs the service and dishonours those who manage its affairs.

Answered Mr. Rose, of the Treasury; dined and spent the evening at home.

22. *Wednesday*. Took Mr. Dayrolles to Rigaud's; he seems well pleased with Joseph's portrait. Took him to Lady Holderness's, and I went to visit Mrs. Munster, who seemed much distressed that Lieutenant Wolfe was to go to the West Indies. Then went to Lord Amherst's, who told me there was to be a council that day to settle the instructions for Carleton, and that he did not wish to be there.

Spent the evening at Mrs. Dayrolles'. Played with Lady Shand and two of the ladies; lost a crown. Home at 11 o'clock.

23. *Thursday*. Spent the morning in arranging my affairs. Captain Twiss, the two Grants, G. Davison and Lieut. Wolfe dined with me. Alexander D. (Davison) excused himself. Spent the evening in the house.

24. *Friday*. Called on Budé and Lord Amherst, neither of whom was at home. Captain Kendy (Kennedy), Colonel Marsh and Captain Watts dined with me.

Drew £300 at my banker's. Spent the evening at home.

B. 230 to B. 232.

N.B. Les fortifications sont immobiles au lieu, que les vaisseaux de guerre peuvent protéger un État et être transportés partout où l'ennemi est accessible par mer et par la s'est offensément et défensivement.

Le Col. Marsh me dit que le Ministère avoit dessein de faire passer nos Batt: dans la Grande Bretagne, et qu'allors on en formeroit deux Regimts., que mon Batt: seroit le 60^e et celui de Prevost le 61^{me}. Je lui dis que je ne voyois pas qu'on nous fit (par là) une grande faveur, que tout au plus cet honneur seroit au dépend de nos revenus. Il ne me parut pas le comprendre de cette façon là et croyoit que ce seroit un grand avantage pour nous. (Efford de l'orgueil de la nation).

25. Samedi.

Promené le matin à pied, diné et passé la journée chés moy; fait visite à M. le G^r Murray qui me montra les contes du Col. Caldwell. Il me fit beaucoup de protestations d'amitié mais je le trouvoy toujours le même. On me dit que les commissions du chevalier Carleton devoient être signées aujourd'hui.

26. Dimanche.

Il neige et fait mauvais temps, passé chés le G^r Robertson, qui a diné chés moy avec Bude et le Baron de Reigenstiern. Nous avons joué au Wist jusqu'à dix heures. Robertson me dit que 37 des membres du Parlem^t qui étoient du party de M. Pitt vôtéroient contre lui demain, sur l'affaire des Fortifications. On croit cependant qu'il emportera la question au moins en partie.

27. Lundy.

A^r Davison passa chés moy et me dit qu'il frêteroit 10 vaisseaux pour aller chargée de la farine et du Bisquit en Canada pour Terre-Neuve.

Il me pria de le recommander à M. Molefrou [Molesson] qui souhaite qu'il soit recouvrement des sommes qui sont dues en Canada à la Trésorerie. Il se plaint beaucoup de Dunn, & le croit dangereux en Canada. Il me dit que Gambell devoit y passer. La neige & le mauvais temps m'empêche de sortir. Badé vint diner chés moy, & me dit après ça le projet que le Sr Grenville avoit formé de la passer dans la famille du Duc de York, après lui avoir offert tout son appuy auprès de M. Pitt duquel il (est) Germain. Cette ouverture une longue conversation, où j'eus lieu de m'assurer combien il est dangereux d'être auprès des princes; & combien il faut de prudence pour gagner & se conserver leur confiance, &c. Il se retira à 10 heures.

Mardy 28.

Je présidai au clob américain où il se trouva 19 membres tout s'y passa très bien et je nommai le Cape Kenedy pour mon successeur.

Le G^r Murray passa chés moy le matin et m'apprit que le Bill pour fortifier Portemouth & Plimouth avoit été rejeté. Lord A. & plusieurs autres personnes m'en parurent fort content; & en général on put remarquer que le Duc n'a pas des amis, mais qu'il est craint & on le croit si perseverant dans ce qu'il entreprend qu'on suppose qu'il renouvellera sa proposition par quelqu'autre moyen.

1 Mars.

Twiss passa chés moy & je lui signai un certificat par lequel je fais connaitre qu'il a souvent eu besoin de Batteaux pour mettre mes ordres en execution, & que je ne luy ay jamais rien payé pour les dépenses qu'il a eu à cet égard.

Le Baron Riegelfelt m'a fait visite.

Diné et passé la soirée chés moy. Il a fait mauvais temps toute la journée.

2 Mars Jeudi.

Le procès que Messrs Ellis & M. m'avoit intenté pour être payé des Lettres de changes que le L^r Gov^r St. Clair avoit tiré sur moy de Missillimackinak (pour le comte du gouvernement) a été dessidé aujourd'hui, & ces messieurs ont été renvoyé avec dépend.

Le Majr Matthews après m'avoir annoncé cette nouvelle, me dit que n'ayant plus rien à faire pour moy et ne pouvant plus m'être utile, Il se proposoit de repasser en Canada le plutôt qu'il pourroit, son Regim^t devant aller à Niagara, que si je pouvois faire quelque chose p^r lui je l'aurois sans doute fait, et que s'il ne pouvoit

N.B.—Fortifications are immovable, whereas ships of war can protect a State and be transported wherever the enemy is accessible by sea, and thus act offensively and defensively.

Colonel Marsh told me that the ministry had the intention of bringing our battalions into Great Britain, and that two regiments would be formed from them; that my battalion would be the 60th and Prevost's the 61st. I told him that I did not see that (by this step) any great favour was done to us, and that at the best it would be at the expense of our income. He did not appear to understand it in that light, and believed it would be a great advantage for us. (Effect of national vanity.)

25. *Saturday*. Took a walk in the morning. Dined and spent the day at home. Visited General Murray, who showed me Colonel Caldwell's accounts. He made great protestations of friendship for me, but I found him still the same. I am told that Sir Guy Carleton's commissions are to be signed to-day.

26. *Sunday*. Snowing and bad weather. Called at General Robertson's, who dined with me, along with Budé and the Baron de Reigenstiern. We played at whist till ten o'clock. Robertson told me that 37 of the members of Parliament who were of Pitt's party will vote against him to-morrow on the question of the fortifications. It is, however, believed, that he will carry the vote, at least partly.

27. *Monday*. Alexander Davison called and said that he would charter ten vessels to go loaded with flour and biscuits to Canada for Newfoundland.

He begged me to recommend him to Mr. Molesson who wishes to be entrusted with the recovery of the sums which are due in Canada to the Treasury. He complains much of Dunn, and believes him to be dangerous in Canada, and says that Gamble is to go there. The snow and bad weather prevented me from going out. Budé came to dine with me, and told me afterwards of the plan which Lord Grenville had formed, of placing him in the family of the Duke of York, after having offered him all his support with Mr. Pitt, to whom he is related. This opened a long conversation, during which I had reason to be convinced how dangerous it is to be beside Princes and how necessary is prudence to gain and preserve their confidence. He left at ten o'clock.

28. *Tuesday*. I presided at the American Club, where there were 19 members. All passed well, and I named Captain Kennedy as my successor.

General Murray called in the morning and told me that the bill to fortify Portsmouth and Plymouth had been defeated. Lord A. [Amherst] and several others appeared to be well satisfied, and in general it is remarked that the Duke [of Richmond] has no friends, but he is hotheaded and is believed to be so persevering in what he undertakes, that it is supposed he will renew his proposition by some other means.

1. *March*. Twiss called, and I signed a certificate showing that he often required bateaux to execute my orders, and that I had never paid him for his expenses on this account.

Baron Riegelfelt paid me a visit.

Dined and passed the evening at home. The weather has been bad all day.

2 *March, Thursday*. The suit entered by Messrs. Ellis and M to be paid the bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Sinclair from Michillimakinak on me (on account of Government) was decided to-day against these gentlemen, with costs.

Major Mathews, after having given me this news, told me that having nothing more to do for me, and being no longer of use to me, he proposed to return to Canada as soon as possible; his regiment was to go to Niagara, that if I could have done anything for him I would no doubt have done so, and that if he could not hope for

rien esperer, Il se proposoit de presenter une requette à Lord Sydney & de vendre sa commission pr couper de stavs en Canada qui seroit la seule ressource qu'il lui restoit. Qu'il partiroit la semaine prochaine pr L'Ecosse pour voir son père ou Il ne pouoit rester que trois jours, après quoy il reviendroit icy pour s'embarquer.

Je fus chés le G. Robertson & Budé dans l'intention de savoir leur sentiments, mais ils n'étoient pas au Logis.

Je fus voir ensuite le G^l Christie qui me dit que le G^l Chancelier n'avoit pas voulu apposer les sceaux à la Commission de Carleton, qu'il ne trouvoit pas constitutionale, que l'affaire en restoit là, mais que Carleton accepteroit à tout prix, persuadé que ses Patrons obtiendroient tout avec le temps. Il croit que le Juge, Smith, est la personne la plus impropre qu'on auroit pu choisir pr envoyer en Canada, le croyant rebelle dans l'âme & capable de préparer l'esprit des Canadiens à un changem^t de constitution, qui causeroit leur ruine avec celui du bill de Quebec & par là la perte du Canada pour la Grande Bretagne.

Le L^t Wolff a diné chés moy où j'ay passé la soirée, le mauvais temps & le froid continue.

3 Mars. Vendredy.

Je fus au Levé où j'ai lieu de m'apercevoir que le Duc de Richmond n'avoit pas beaucoup d'amys. Il paroît qu'on ne l'aime pas quoy qu'on croit qu'il a quelques connoissances dans le Génie, on se flatoit qu'il resigneroit son employ, mais il n'en fera rien. On me dit qu'il y avoit quelques officiers qui n'atendoient que ce moment là pour lui faire rendre conte de sa conduite dans plusieurs occasions, et on croit que pour éviter les desagrem^{ts} il conservera son poste aussi longtemps qu'il pourra. Je fus à la cour où le roy me fit l'honneur de me parler longtemps, en présence de L^d Sydney.

Le Duc d'Amilton devoit être crée chevalier de l'ordre du chardier [chardon] je restay pour voir la sérémonie, & fus extrêmement surpris du peu d'ordre qui est observé dans une occasion qui devoit être solennelle ! Il n'y avoit point de ruban préparé, & le Roy fut obligé d'entrer dans son cabinet pour le trouver lui même.

Ces sortes de négligences ne sont pas pardonables, & quoy que tout le monde en parut surpris je crois devoir douter qu'on agisse avec plus de dessence dans la suite. Lorsque j'eus l'honneur de recevoir l'ordre du Bain les choses se passèrent avec beaucoup plus de dessence, & j'ay lieu de croire qu'il y avoit des ordres pour qu'elles fussent faittes d'une façon qui puisse me flatter. Le Roy en me passant le Ruban, me dit qu'il ne pouvoit le donner à personne qui lui fit plus de plaisir, & lorsque je baisay la main du Roy il me la tendoit avec affection. Tous les chevaliers qui parurent à ma reception parurent dans le manteau de l'ordre, et toute la seremonie en general se passa avec beaucoup de dessence &c. &c.

Samedy, le 4e

Je fus chés le dentiste Spence pour faire ratacher ma dent. Il me dit que lorsque je partirois pour le continent il me mettroit un fil plus fort qui dureroit une année.

Reçu une lettre du Cap. Glaisenberg au sujet de son fils qui est dans la Marine & pour lui faire payer ce qu'il a à prétendre du bat & forage money, pend^t qu'il étoit Prisonnier.

Diré chés le chev^r James Napier avec le G^e Robertson, le G. Koningham, le Col. M. qui a été secretaire de Lord Clive aux Indes Orientales, & ensuite commissaire de la commission qui fut envoyée à N. Y. Lord Carlyle, Lord Howe, pour traiter avec les Américains & M. Ibbetson qui a un office dans l'Admiralité, après Mr Stephens. La conversation roula sur les affaires de L'Amérique & et sur les difficultés que Lord Cornwallis trouveroit en arrivant aux Indes Orientales.

La Compagnie s'étant retiré excepté le G^l Robertson, il me dit que le Regim^t des Dragons de Bourgoïn étant vacant personne n'avoit plus de droit de le demander que moy, et que si je n'avois pas desein de le faire il le demanderoit lui-même. Je lui encourageay beaucoup à le faire en lui disant que si on m'accordoit ce qu'on m'avoit promis qui est la paye de L. G. je serais parfaitement content. Revenu chés moy à 9½ heures.

anything, he proposed to present a petition to Lord Sydney, and to sell his commission in order to cut staves in Canada, which would be the only resource left him; that he would leave next week for Scotland to see his father, where he could remain only three days, after which he would return here to embark.

I went to General Robertson's and Budé's, intending to ascertain their sentiments, but they were not at home.

I then went to General Christie's, who told me that the Lord Chancellor had refused to affix the seals to Carleton's commission, not believing it to be constitutional; that the business remained in that state, but that Carleton would accept at any cost, persuaded that his patrons would obtain every thing with time. He believes that Judge Smith is the most unsuitable person that could have been chosen to send to Canada, convinced that he is a rebel at heart and capable of preparing the mind of the Canadians for a change of constitution, which would cause their ruin with that of the Quebec bill and cause the loss of Canada to Great Britain.

Lieut. Wolfe dined with me; spent the evening at home. Bad weather and cold continue.

3rd March, Friday. Was at the levée, where I had reason to notice that the Duke of Richmond had not many friends. It seems that he is not liked, although it is believed he has some knowledge of engineering. People flatter themselves that he will resign his office but he will do nothing of the kind. I was told that some officers were only waiting that moment to call him to account for his conduct on several occasions, and it is believed that to avoid annoyance he will keep his post as long as he can. Was at the Court, where the King did me the honour of speaking to me for a long time in presence of Lord Sydney.

The Duke of Hamilton was to be created Knight of the Thistle. I remained to see the ceremony and was extremely surprised at the little order observed on an occasion which should be solemn! No ribbon was prepared, and the King was obliged to enter his cabinet to find it himself.

Negligence of this kind is unpardonable, and although every one seemed surprised at it, I believe I may fairly doubt if there will be any future improvement. When I had the honour of receiving the order of the Bath, every thing passed with much more decorum, and I have reason to believe that orders had been given that the ceremony might be conducted in such a manner as to flatter me. The King in handing me the ribbon, told me that he could not give it to any one with more pleasure and when I kissed the King's hand he held it to me with affection. All the Knights who were at my reception appeared in the robe of the Order, and all the ceremony in general passed with much propriety, &c., &c.

4th Saturday. Was at Spence the dentist's to fasten my tooth. He said that when I was leaving for the continent he would put in a stronger thread which would last for a year.

Received a letter from Captain Gleisenberg respecting his son, who is in the Marine, to obtain payment of his claim for batt and forage money, whilst he was a prisoner.

Dined at Sir James Napier's with General Robertson, General Cunningham, Colonel M. who was secretary to Lord Clive in the East Indies and afterwards commissioner of the commission that was sent to New York, (Lord Carlisle and Lord Howe, to treat with the Americans), and Mr. Ibbetson who has an office in the Admiralty, after Mr. Stephens. The conversation turned upon the affairs of America and on the difficulties Lord Cornwallis would meet with on his arrival in the East Indies.

The company having retired, except General Robertson, he told me that Burgoyne's regiment of Dragoons being vacant, no one had more right than I to ask for it, and that if I did not intend to do so, he would ask for it himself. I greatly encouraged him to do so, telling him that if I were granted what had been promised me, that is, the pay of Lieutenant General, I would be perfectly pleased. Returned home at half past nine.

5e Dimanche.

Je fus à la cour avec Majr Matthews. Il y avoit fort peu de monde, & le Roy se retira à trois heures. Le Roy ni la Reine ne parlerent point à Matthews, on me dit que suivant l'Etiquette, ils ne parloient pas à des Majors. Je vis le chevalier Douglas, que je ne reconnois pas. Il me dit qu'il avoit chassé tous les Américains de nos Postes. C'est à dire qu'il leurs avoit empêché de couper du bois p^r fondre le Lard des Balains qu'ils prenoient dans le Golphe, que n'ayant reçu aucune instruction à cette égard il avoit cru que le seul moyen de s'en procurer étoit d'être extremem^t exact à observer le traité de Paix, que sa conduite lui avoit procuré un complim^t de la part du Roi, & et que si ses successeurs vouloient suivre le même exemple, on géneroit considérablement la Peche des Américains.

Les Majors Potts et Scott dinèrent chés moy où je passay la soirée.

Lord Amherst me dit que le chancelier avoit refusé d'apposer les sceaux à la commission de Carleton.

6e Lundy.

Je fus consulter le G^l Fosset au sujet de la demande du Capt Glaisenbergh. Il me conseilla d'en parler au Ch: Yong, qui vraysemblablement me renverroit à la Tresorerie. Il me dit aussi que je ferois bien de parler à My Lord Howe au sujet du fils de Glaisenbergh.

Fosset me dit que L. G. de Dragons legers avoient demandé le Regim^t du chev. John Bourgoïn, qu'on dit être mort aux Indes.

Il me dit ensuite qu'il souhaiteroit que le Roy prit l'habillem^t des Regim^{ts}, & donna 1000 l. st. par année à chaque Colonel, que la Nation gagneroit par là, & que les chefs des Regim^{ts} auroient de quoy vivre honnetem^t. Il paroît que les commissaires pour les contes approuvèrent fort ce projet. De mon côté j'encourageay beaucoup le G^l de le faire approuver. Je passay chés L^d Amherst à qui je fis part de ce que j'avois appris chés Fosset. Il me dit que M. Dundas avoit parlé à M. Pitt en faveur du G. Cammel, qui est allé aux Indes sous l'espérance que s'il y avoit quelque promotion dans ce Pays il y succéderoit, que Lord Cornwallis ayant été nommé Gouverneur Général étoit un pas adroit qu'on faisoit à Cammel, & qu'aincy on ne pouvoit plus s'en dispenser de lui donner le Regim^t et il y a toute apparence qu'il réussira.

Je passay chés Robertson à qui je dis tout ce que j'avois appris. Il alla à la Cour & je restay avec Madame qui se plaignoit beaucoup de ce qu'on ne faisoit rien pour son mary, & que s'il n'obtenoit pas quelque chose il ne pouvoit pas soutenir la dépence de Londres. Enfin elle m'avoua que la seule chose qu'elle souhaitoit le plus au monde que son mary obtint le ruban, mais que si je disois ça à personne elle ne me le pardonneroit de sa vie. Je badinay beaucoup avec elle sur ce sujet. George Davison passa chés moy, & me fit voir une lettre de M. Townshend à Nepean par laquelle le roi avoit approuvé le Bail des Postes du Labrador en faveur de son frère, &c. mais que la chose étoit arêtée par l'interposition de M. Pitt qui disoit que le Bail étoit trop long. Il me pria d'en parler à M. Rose qu'il croit être le seul qui s'y oppose. Il m'apprit la dessus que Rose & Nepean n'étoient pas bien ensemble. Je lui conseillay de faire agir Lord Algernon Percy, & de faire un memoire que je présenterais avec Lord Percy. Il me parut fort affecté, & craindre que si l'affaire venoit à manquer ça ne leur fit perdre tout leur credit en Canada. Il soubçonne le juge Day, Grant, Dunn & surtout le ch. Carleton de faire tous leurs efforts pour faire manquer cet affaire, & je croit qu'il pourrait y joindre Nepean, &c.

Je fus pousser des cartes chés l'Admiral Barrington, le capitaine Vonder Put que je ne trouvay pas chés eux. Cherche en vain le chev. Ch. Douglas.

Mardy le 7.

Fait visite à Budé qui a diné chés moy avec le Major Gunn.

Je passay chés Lord Sydney que je ne trouvay pas, de la chés le Baron Regenfild qui n'étoit pas au Logis, ensuite chés M. Rigand que je trouvay occupé du portrait de Joseph Brant. Il me dit qu'il le vendroit pour 50 guirées & que Joseph lui avoit dit que s'il ne le vendroit pas il le feroit acheter lui-même pour le faire aller en Amérique.

5. *Sunday.* Was at the Court with Major Mathews. There were very few present and the King retired at three o'clock. Neither the King nor Queen spoke to Mathews. I was told that according to etiquette they did not speak to majors.

I met Sir Charles Douglas, whom I did not recognise. He told me that he had driven all the Americans from our posts, that is, that he had prevented them from cutting wood to melt the blubber of the whales they took in the Gulph; that having received no instructions on the subject, he believed that the only means of proceeding was to be extremely exact in observing the Treaty of Peace; that his conduct had obtained him a compliment from the King and that if his successors would follow the example, American fisheries would be considerably embarrassed.

Majors Potts and Scott dined with me; passed the evening at home.

Lord Amherst told me that the chancellor had refused to affix the seal to Carleton's commission.

6. *Monday.* Went to consult General Fawcett respecting Captain Gleisenberg's demand. He advised me to speak to Sir George Yonge, who would probably refer it to the Treasury. He told me also that I would do well to speak to Lord Howe respecting Gleisenberg's son.

Fawcett told me that the lieutenant colonel of the Light Dragoons had asked for Sir John Burgoyne's Regiment, it being reported that he had died in India.

He then said that he wished the King would take the clothing of the regiments and give £1,000 sterling a year to each colonel; that the nation would gain by it and that the commanders of the regiments would have wherewith to live at ease. It appears that the commissioners of accounts strongly approve of this plan. For my part, I greatly encouraged the General in having it approved of. Called at Lord Amherst's whom I informed of what I had learned from Fawcett. He told me that Mr. Dundas had spoken to Mr. Pitt in favour of General Cammel, who has gone to India, in the hope that if there should be any promotion in that country he might succeed in it; that Lord Cornwallis having been appointed Governor General was a neat stroke done for Cammel, that thus the giving him the regiment could no longer be avoided and there is every appearance that he will be successful.

Called at Robertson's, to whom I told all that I had heard. He went to the court and I remained with his wife, who complained very much that nothing was done for her husband and that if he did not obtain anything he could not support the expense of London. At last she acknowledged that what she most wished for in the world was that her husband should obtain the ribbon, but if I told any one this she would never forgive me. I joked a good deal with her on the subject. George Davison called and showed me a letter from Mr. Townshend to Nepean, but that the King had approved of the lease of the Labrador posts to his brother, &c., but that the business was stopped by the interposition of Mr. Pitt, who said that the lease was too long. He begged of me to speak of it to Mr. Rose, who he believed to be the only one opposed to it, and told me, thereupon, that Rose and Nepean were at variance. I advised him to get Lord Algernon Percy to act and to prepare a memorial which I would present to Lord Percy. He appeared much affected and to fear that if the business failed it would destroy their credit in Canada. He suspects Judge Day, Grant, Dunn and especially Sir Guy Carleton with using every effort to cause a failure in the business and I believe he might to these add Nepean, &c.

I left cards at Admiral Barrington's and Captain Van der Put's, neither of whom was at home. Looked in vain for Sir Charles Douglas.

7. *Tuesday.* Visited Budé, who, with Major Gunn (Green?) dined with me.

Called at Lord Sydney's, whom I did not find; thence to Baron Regenfeld's, who was not at home; thence to Mr. Rigaud's, whom I found engaged on Joseph Brant's portrait. He told me he would sell it for fifty guineas, and that Joseph told him if he did not sell it, that he would have it purchased himself to be taken to America.

La conversation pendant le diner roulla sur l'Hanovre, & après être monté dans ma chambre Budé me fit le détail de toute sa Famille & de son état actuel, & de la conduite de son frère, &c. que j'approuvay beaucoup. Il espère d'entrer dans la famille du Duc de York par le moyen du Gen^l Grenville, & il paroît que c'est tout ce qu'il ambitionne, & je crois qu'il a raison.

Mercredy, le 8^e

Je reçus ce matin une lettre de M. Nepean, qui renfermoit un papier concernant l'état du clergé Protestant en Canada, et me demandant mon sentiment là-dessus, de la part de L^d Sydney, qui ne vouloit donner aucune réponse avant de savoir ce que j'en pensois.

Je répondis qu'il peut y avoir quelque chose de vray dans le memoire, qu'il étoit extrêmement exagérée, que j'avais laissé les choses dans ce pays là comme je les avois trouvées et que mon sentiment étoit qu'il conviendrait de l'envoyer au Brig^r Hope pour avoir des éclaircissem^t &c. &c. Je suis fort surpris de ce qu'après avoir été plus d'une année pendant laquelle on ne m'a jamais rien communiqué, qu'on veuille me consulter aujourd'hui, sans doute afin de jeter sur moy tout les changem^{ts} qu'on propose de faire. Au reste je crois que ce memoire a été fait par M. le ministre Dauté [Doty] sous l'avis et l'assistance d'Hamilton & de Caldwell.

Diné chés Lady Holderness avec Mr Dayrolles & Budé. La conversation fut en général sur la vieille cour, & après que Dayrolles fut party elle roulla sur la nouvelle. Revenu chés moy à 9½.

Jendy 9.

Je fus au Levé de M. Pitt qui fut fort gracieux. Il me dit que Joseph se proposoit de partir dans

J'allay de là à la cour.

Le Chevallier John Caldwell, le Brig^r MacLean le Col. Cla^s & son fils et Steadman dinèrent chés moy, le Brig^r me fit voir un article qu'il avoit dans le Mornig Advertiser du 8^e au sujet du gouvernem^t général proposé pour Carleton où il y a des raisons très solides pour prouver que le projet est des plus mal conçu ; cependant il passera.

Vendredy, 10.

Je fus chés Pollock pour le consulter au sujet des pretentions du Capitaine Glaisenberg. Il me fit un détail de l'office me dit que Nepean étoit chargé de tout l'ouvrage, qu'il auroit besoin de secours, & que Townshend ne faisoit rien. En sortant je rencontray M. Dunn dans l'enty chambre. Promené et revenu chés moi. Je dinay chés Sr George Yong avec L^d Sydney le G^l Johnson, le G^l Robertson, le général Voignard, le Gouvern^r Thony, Rainsford, Fosset, & le chev. Carleton à cotté de qui j'étois passé. Nous parlames fort amicalement, & il me parut qu'il y auroit quelques personnes qui pourroit se charger de ma maison de Montmorency. Le diné étoit fort bon, & le vin encore meilleur, & nous restames assez tard. Le G^l Morrison étoit de la partie.

Samedy le 11.

J'avois proposé hier au chev. Carleton de prendre mon domestique James avec lui en Canada comme coché & domestique. Je le lui envoyay ce matin après lui avoir donné son congé & l'avoir payé pour les trois mois qu'il me servy jusqu'au 12 courant inclusif.

Diné chés Lord Sydney avec Lady sœur de M. Pitt, Lord Morton & la famille. Je remet à My L^d Sydney le mémoire de Glaisenberg, qu'il me promit d'expedier. Je lui demanday si l'affaire des Postes étoit finie, il me dit que oui, que cette affaire étoit arrangée en faveur de Davisson.

Dimanche le 12.

Fait visite au G^l Robertson qui me dit la façon dont il avoit présenté son mémoire au Roy, pr obtenir le Regim^t de Bourgoine Dragons. Il en avoit donné une copie à M. Pitt & une au Secrétaire de la Guerre, qui lui avoient donné des réponses favorables, sans rien promettre. Harry Wheright vint qui me parut un

The conversation at dinner turned on Hanover, and after having gone to my room, Budé gave me the details regarding his whole family; of his present conditions, of his brother's conduct, &c., of which I greatly approved. He hopes to enter the Duke of York's family by the intervention of General Grenville. It appears that that would satisfy his ambition and I think he is right.

8. *Wednesday.* Received this morning a letter from Mr. Nepean, enclosing a letter respecting the state of the Protestant Clergy in Canada, and asking on behalf of Lord Sydney my opinions thereon, as His Lordship wished to give no reply before knowing what I thought of it.

I answered that whilst there might be some truth in the memorial, it was extremely exaggerated; that I had left affairs in that country as I had found them and that my feeling was that it would be more suitable to send it to Brigadier Hope to obtain information, &c., &c. I was much surprised that having been here for more than a year, during which nothing has ever been communicated to me, they should wish to consult me now, no doubt in order to throw on me the responsibility for all the changes it is proposed to make. Besides, I believe that this memorial has been drawn up by the Minister Dauté (Doty) with the advice and assistance of Hamilton and Caldwell.

Dined at Lady Holderness's with Mr. Dayrolles and Budé. The conversation was chiefly upon the old Court; after Dayrolles left it turned on the new. Returned home at half past nine.

9. *Thursday.* Was at Mr. Pitt's *levée*, who was very gracious. He told me that Joseph proposed to set out in Went from there to the Court.

Sir John Caldwell, Brigadier Maclean, Colonel Claus and his son and Stedman dined with me. The Brigadier showed me an article which he had in the *Morning Advertiser* of the 8th, on the subject of the general government proposed for Carleton, in which there are solid reasons to prove that the scheme is ill conceived in the highest degree; yet it will pass.

10. *Friday.* Went to Pollock's to consult him respecting Captain Gleisenberg's claims. He gave me a detailed account of the office; said that all the work of the office was thrown on Nepean; that he needed assistance and that Townshend did nothing. On leaving I met Dunn in the antechamber. Took a walk and returned home. Dined at Sir George Yonge's with Lord Sydney, General Johnson, General Robertson, General Voignard, Governor Thony (?) Rainsford, Fawcett, and Sir Guy Carleton, beside whom I was placed. We talked amicably; it appears to me that there might be some people who would take my house at Montmorency. The dinner was very good; the wine still better and we all stayed pretty late. General Morrison was of the party.

11. *Saturday.* I had yesterday proposed to Sir Guy Carleton to take my servant James with him to Canada as coachman and servant and I sent him this morning after dismissing him and paying him for the three months he has been in my service, to the 12th inclusive.

Dined at Lord Sydney's with Lady sister of Mr. Pitt, Lord Morton and the family. I handed Lord Sydney Gleisenberg's memorial which he promised to forward. I asked him if the business of the posts was finished. He answered Yes, the matter had been settled in favour of Davison.

12. *Sunday.* Visited General Robertson, who told me how he had presented his memorial to the King to obtain Burgoyne's regiment of Dragoons. He had given a copy of it to Mr. Pitt and one to the Secretary of War, who both had given him favourable answers, without promising anything. Harry Wheright came, who

peu piqué de ce que je l'avois négligé. Il me parut qu'il avoit quelque dessein de passer en Canada. Il s'en alla & le G^l Murray vint ensuite, qui fit le Don Quichote sur le conte de Maban, & pria Robertson de l'inviter avec le juge Smith afin d'avoir occasion de recommander Maban, qui est le moyen le plus sur de lui faire du tort dans l'esprit de Carleton &c. Revenant chés moy p^r m'abiller, Matthews me dit avoir vu Madame Murray, qui lui avoit dit que Alexandre Davisson jouoit un rolle ridicule qui pouvoit faire du tort à Caldwell, au sujet de l'arrangem^t qu'il avoit fait avec le G^l Murray pour ces possessions en Canada. Enfin je pus conclure que D. est bavard et M. un mauvais sujet sur lequel on ne peut pas compter, & qu'il est très nécessaire d'être sur ces gardes avec eux.

Diné chés le chevalier John Dick, avec Lord Aobburnam, L^d St. Assof & son fils, L^d Brudnell, Mr Scott et son fils & Budé, fait visite à Lady Yorek, qui n'étoit pas chés elle. Revenu chés moy à 9 heures.

Lundy 13.

Promené à pied, rencontré Lord Amherst dans le Parc. Je lui remis la Requette du chirurgien Davenish. Il me dit qu'il en parleroit au G^l Fosset &c.

Je montay ensuite à cheval ou je rencontrai Lord Morton avec lequel je fis quelques tours du Parc. Il me fait toujours beaucoup d'accueil.

Budé diné chés moy. Je fus ensuite au concert du Baron ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde. L'Eveque chev^r Barrington me dit que le 8^e Regm^t se louoit beaucoup de la façon dont j'en avoit agy avec eux pendant qu'ils étoient sous mes ordres & que le Colonel de Peister lui avoit dit que la seule faute que j'avois commise étoit de n'avoir pas fait pendre DuCalvet, &c.

J'eus une longue conversation avec le G^l Grenville qui espère d'avoir le 3^e Regm^t qui se trouva vacant. Revenu chés moy à 10 heures.

Mardy 14.

M. et Mad^e Prevost arrivèrent chés moy à 11 heures pour consulter Adair sur une oppression qui lui survint tous les mois. Il lui a donné quelques drogues qui l'ont tranquilisées. Ils ont diné chés moy & sont party à 4 heures.

Diné au Club, où il y avoit 15 Persons. Le G. Robertson sera Président.

Le Mercredy, 15^e

Mess. le Cape
chés moy.

Mess. Johnson d'omby & le Doct. Brown ont diné

Jedy, 16^e

Été à la cour où la Rene me parla du diner du Baron de Loudun & Lady Holderness de la Maladie de M. Dayrolles. Le duc de Richmond me parla plus gratieusement qu'il avoit jamais fait. Robeau vint chés moy me dire qu'on lui avoit donné une guinée &c. je passay la soirée chés Lady Yong ou il avoit beaucoup de monde, je jouay deux Robbers gagné 2 guinés dans le premier & perdu 1½ dans le second, revenu chés moy après 11 heures.

Vendredy, 17^e

Je fus chés M. Corre avec Matthews pour le consulter sur les affaires de DuCalvet, qu'il me paroit avoir un peu négligé par la multiplicité des affaires dont il est chargé. Fait visite à Mad^e Corre & passé chés mon neveu qui me fit voir une lettre de M. Wildermet à laquelle je lui conseillay de répondre rondem^t et une de son père à laquelle je lui conseillay de faire paraître l'embaras dans laquelle M. Wildermet fils pourrait nous jetter.

Diné chés le G^l Robertson avec le G^l Murray, Sir John Anderson, Mr White, Sr James Napier, & M. Smith. Murray se conduisit avec plus de prudence (au sujet de Maben) que je ne l'avois espéré.

Mon nouveau Domestique Francis Smith est entré à mon service aujourd'huy, comme footman et groom, à raison de 20 guinées par année & l'habillem^t usité. Mais il doit lui-même se pourvoir de Bottes et culottes de Peau.

Samdy, 18^e

Le G^l Murray vint déjeuner chés moi pour avoir occasion de parler au Maj^r Mathews au sujet de Davisson. Le Major Gann passa chez moi avec le jeune Har.

appeared a little piqued that I had neglected him. It seemed to me that he had some intention of going to Canada. He went away and afterwards General Murray came, who played Don Quixote on Mabane's account, and begged Robertson to invite him along with Judge Smith, to give him an opportunity to recommend Mabane, which is the surest way to prejudice Carleton against him, &c. Returning home to dress, Mathews told me that he had seen Mrs. Murray, who said that Alexander Davison was playing a ridiculous part which would hurt Caldwell, in regard to the arrangements which he had made with General Murray for his properties in Canada. Indeed I must conclude that D. (Davison) is a prater and M. (Murray) a bad fellow, who cannot be trusted, and that it is necessary to be careful with them.

Dined at Sir John Dick's with Lord Ashburnham, Lord St Asaph and his son, Lord Brudenell, Mr. Scott and his son and Budé. Paid a visit to Lady York who was not at home. Returned home at 9 o'clock.

13. *Monday.* Took a walk. Met Lord Amherst in the Park, and handed him Surgeon Davenish's petition. He said he would speak about it to General Fawcett. I then went on horseback, and met Lord Morton, with whom I took a few turns in the Park. He always receives me well.

Budé dined with me. I afterwards went to the Baron's concert, which was well attended. Bishop Barrington told me that the 8th Regiment was greatly pleased with the manner in which I had behaved to it whilst it was under my orders, and that Colonel de Peyster told him the only fault I had committed was in not having du Calvet, &c., hung.

Had a long conversation with General Grenville who is hoping to have the 3rd Regiment, now vacant. Returned home at 10 o'clock.

14. *Tuesday.* Mr. and Mrs. Prevost arrived at my house at eleven o'clock, to consult Adair about an oppression which attacked him every month. He gave him some drugs which relieved him. They dined with me and left at 4 o'clock.

Dined at the Club, at which were 15 persons. General Robertson will be president.

15. *Wednesday.* Captain Messrs Johnson, Dombey and Dr. Brown dined with me.

16. *Thursday.* Was at Court where the Queen spoke to me of Lord Loudoun's dinner and Lady Holderness about Mr. Dayrolles' illness. The Duke of Richmond spoke to me more graciously than he had ever done. Roubaud called to tell me that he had been given a guinea, &c. Spent the evening at Lady Yonge's, where there was a large company. Played two rubbers; won two guineas in the first and lost one and a half in the second. Returned home after 11 o'clock.

17. *Friday.* Went to Mr. Coore's with Mathews to consult him about the du Calvet affair, as he seemed to have neglected it a little owing to the multiplicity of his engagements. Visited Mrs. Coore and called on my nephew, who showed me a letter from Mr. Wildermet, which I advised him to answer sharply, and one from his father, to which I advised him to answer, showing the embarrassment into which Mr. Wildermet, junior, might throw us.

Dined at General Robertson's with General Murray, Sir John Anderson, Mr. White, Sir James Napier and Mr. Smith. Murray behaved with more prudence (respecting Mabane) than I had hoped for.

My new servant, Francis Smith, entered my service to-day, as footman and groom, at 20 guineas a year and ordinary clothing, but he is to provide himself with boots and buckskins.

18. *Saturday.* General Murray came to breakfast, to have an opportunity of speaking to Major Mathews. Major Gunn called with young Harvey. They came
B. 230 to B. 232.

vey. Ils venaient de chez Doyly qui suppose toujours à ce qu'il entre dans le service à moins que le Roy ne lui donne une Cornette de Dragon. Je lui conseillay d'acheter dans l'Infanterie. Il y consentit & devoit aller voir M. Gravence son tuteur pour avoir son consentement. Il me paroît un garçon foible qui ne jouera jamais un grand rôle.

Je viens d'apprendre que M. Dayrolles mourut avant hier.

Diné chez M. Corre avec Messrs Louis Tessier, le Docteur Mathews
& Fraser, revenu chez moy à 9½ heures. J'ay donné 5 guinées au Père Robeau. Il est surprenant qu'on ne fasse rien pour lui.

Dimanche, 19^e

Promené à pied & à cheval. Il survint un orage avec de la gralle et je fus fort mouillé avant que de venir chez moy. Budé, le Baron Regenfeld, le Major Gunn & le Major Molcaester dinèrent chez moy.

Lundy, 20^e

Promené à pied & à cheval, diné chés moy & passé la soirée chés Lady Godeon où il y avoit beaucoup de monde & où on dansa dans deux appartem^t. Joué au whist avec la Duchesse de Grafton, qui me remercia beaucoup des civilités que j'avois témoigné à son fils, Lord Auguste, en Canada. Elle me dit qu'il lui en avoit parlé souvent avec reconnaissance, &c. Joué à la Guinée et perdu 3 parties.

J'eus une longue conversation avec Lord Southampton qui se plaignit de ce qu'on n'avoit pas voulu l'employer dans la dernière guerre, en me disant que c'étoit la faute de Ld Amherst, &c. Nous parlames de la façon d'équiper les Dragons & du service qu'il faudroit qu'ils fissent comme Infanterie. Je lui dis qu'il conviendrait qu'on fournât une partie de la milisse à a cheval afin qu'etre peut se transporter avec plus de facilité dans tous les endroits où l'ennemi pourroit faire un débarquement. Revenu chés moy à 12½ heures.

Mardy, 21^e

Promené beaucoup à pied, fait visite à Lady Holderness qui me parût fort affligée de la mort de M. Dayrolles, elle m'a fait une histoire de sa famille & de la maison. Le Prince de Galles doit dîner chés elle vendredy. Il fait beaucoup sa cour à la Princesse Emilie parceque celle-cy trouve toujours quelque chose à redire à la conduite du Roy, & qu'elle trouve le Prince de Galles polly. Le R. ne corrige point ses enfants & lorsque La Reine sort de l'appartement ils se conduisent fort indessamment. Madame Fitzherbert a des beaux yeux mais un air fort commun elle a eu un enfant mort en naissant. Rencontré le chev. John Dick, qui m'a témoigné beaucoup d'amitié. Diné chés Ld Amherst avec Budé, Robertson, & le juge Smith. Lady Amherst a été assez pollye. Smith nous dit que les Américains cherchait à vendre les Terres qui se trouvent audelà des Allegany Mountains aux Anglois & aux Hollandois, qu'ils avoient des agents icy qui avoient déjà reçu beaucoup d'argent, & qu'ils trouvoient tous les jours des Duppes; Budé me parut épris de Smith, & lui trouvoit quelque chose de séduisant. Je crois devoir lui dire le rôle que Smith avoit joué dans le commencement de la R.-bellion. Revenu chés moi à 9½.

Mercredi, 22.

Adair qui a déjeuné chés moy me dit qu'il croyoit le Gen^e Prevost en darger. Joseph Brant vint me dire qu'il étoit surpris qu'on ne lui eusse pas assuré la demy paye, me disant que je le lui avois fait espérer. Il parait mécontent de ce qu'on ne lui répond pas à sa Harange. Nepean le renvoye toujours.

Je fus à la cour ou le Coute Lucy m'aborda familièrement. Nous causâmes quelque temps ensemble avec Lord Cornwallace qui part dans 3 semaines pour les Indes.

J'ay payé aujourd'huy & donné le congé à Frederic qui m'a servy pendant onze années. Je lui ay payé deux mois de plus que je ne lui devois et Lui ay fait présent d'une montre d'argent. Il ma paru extrêmement satisfait et reconnoissant.

Robertson m'a dit à la cour qu'on avoit envoyé des instructions au chev^r Carleton, mais qu'il n'avoit pas voulu les ouvrir avant que d'avoir reçu sa commission, croyant

from Doily's, who still objects to his entering the service unless the King gives him a cornetcy of dragoons. I advised him to purchase into the infantry. He agreed and was to go and see Mr. Gravence, his tutor, to obtain his consent. He seems to me a weak lad, who will never play a great part.

Have just learned that Mr. Dayrolles died the day before yesterday.

Dined at Mr. Coore's, with Messrs. Louis Tessier, Dr. Mathews and Fraser. Returned home at half past nine. Gave five guineas to Father Roubaud ; it is astonishing that nothing is done for him.

19. *Sunday*. Walked and rode. A heavy wind sprang up with hail and I was soaked before getting home. Budé, Baron Regenfeld, Major Gunn and Major Mulcaster dined with me.

20. *Monday*. Walked and rode ; dined at home. Passed the evening at Lady Gedeon's ; there was a numerous company and dancing in two of the rooms. Played at whist with the Duchess of Grafton, who thanked me much for the civilities I had paid in Canada to her son, Lord Augustus, and told me he had often spoken of it with gratitude, &c. Played for guineas and lost three games.

Had a long conversation with Lord Southampton, who complained that he had not been employed during the last war, saying that it was Lord Amherst's fault, &c. He spoke of the manner of equipping the dragoons and of the service that would be required of them as infantry. I said it would be better to train a part of the militia as horsemen, so that they could be carried with greater facility wherever the enemy might make a landing. Returned home at half past twelve.

21. *Tuesday*. Took a long walk. Visited Lady Holderness, who seemed deeply grieved at the death of Mr. Dayrolles ; she gave me some account of his family and extraction. The Prince of Wales is to dine with her on Friday. He paid much attention to the Princess Emilie (Amelia ?) because she had always something to criticise on the King's conduct, and likes the politeness of the Prince of Wales. The King does not correct his children and when the Queen leaves the room they behave most improperly. Mrs. Fitzherbert has fine eyes, but a very common air ; she has had a child still born. Met Sir John Dick, who testified great friendship. Dined at Lord Amherst's, with Budé, Robertson and Judge Smith. Lady Amherst was polite enough. Smith told us that the Americans were trying to sell the lands beyond the Alleghany Mountains to the English and Dutch ; that they had agents here, who had already received large sums and that they were finding dupes every day. Budé seemed to be taken with Smith and found something attractive about him. I think I should tell him the part that Smith played at the beginning of the rebellion. Home at half past nine.

22. *Wednesday*. Adair who breakfasted with me, says that he believes General Prevost to be in a dangerous state. Joseph Brant came to tell me that he was surprised his half pay had not been secured to him, and saying that I had led him to expect it. He seems displeased that his speech was not answered. Nepean always puts it off.

Went to the Court, where Lord Lucy accosted me familiarly. We talked some time together with Lord Cornwallis, who leaves in three weeks for India.

Paid to-day and gave his discharge to Frederick who has served me for eleven years. I paid him for two months more than I owed him and made him a present of a silver watch. He seemed to be extremely satisfied and grateful.

Robertson told me at Court that the instructions had been sent to Sir Guy Carleton, but that he would not open them before receiving his commission, thinking

que si elle n'étoit pas conçue qu'il souhaittoit et qu'il ne voulut pas l'accepter il ne convenoit pas qu'il vit les Instructions. Il y a des Personnes qui croyent qu'il n'yra pas en Canada.

Diné chés Lady Holderness avec Mad^e Bentinck & sa famille, où j'appris que l'airé des ces demoiselles est mariée avec M. Mills, off: dans le Regim^t des Gardes Bleufs qui aura une assez jolie fortune quoyqu'il aye été déshérité de son Père. Mr. Mills étoit là de même que M. Bentinck fils de Charles qu'on croit après la cadette de ces Demoiselles. Budé étoit de la partie. Apprès que la compagnie fut retirée nous restames quelque temps auprès de Lady M: & on convint par differents indissés sur la conduite du P. de Galles, qu'il y a apparence qu'il est marié avec Md^e Fitzherbert, on passa toute la famille en revue, & on ne pût que prévoir Mille desagrem^s

Jedy 23^e

Le Major Matthews me montra le conte de son office qu'il voulait remettre à M. Whiglesworth. Je lui conseillay de la faire voir à M. Dunn, premièrement nous fûmes chés luy, ne l'y trouvant pas nous fûmes visite à Madame qui me reçut fort bien, et me parut aimer Londres. N'y ayant point de Levée chés M. Pitt je fus faire visite au G^l Green des Ingenieurs qui me fit comprendre que le G^l Elliot aimé le commandem^t et peuthetre l'argent. Il vit très bien mais il est si exact dans le service & il le fait executter avec tant de hauteur qu'il s'est fait beaucoup d'ennemis, mais Giberaltar est fort en sûreté entre ses mains.

Fait visible à Lady Yong et Lady Gedeon, revenu chés moy où j'ay dîné seul, passée la soirée chés le G^l Robertson où je trouvoy Lady Anstruder qui doit avoir été belle femme et fort dessidée Elle approuvait la conduite du M^{me} Fitzherbert.

Le G^l me dit qu'il me ferait voir ce que le chev. Clinton avoir reçu en Amérique que comme commandant en chef pendant qu'il y commandait, et me fit comprendre que j'avais été une Duppe de ne pas prendre tous les emoluments qui me revenoit.

Il a lui-même demandé la dépence qu'il a été obligé de faire dans les voyages qu'il a fait comme cartier maitre gen^l et Baraque Master G: On lui a demandé un ordre du G^l en chef, et il a écrit en conséquence au G^l Gage qui lui donne un certificat ce qui lui assurera le paym^t.

Plus je connois ce pays et plus je m'aperçois que c'est la dernière des duperrie de se fier sur la générosité de la Nation, les services rendus sont oubliés dans le moment qu'on n'a plus besoin de nous.

Vendredy, 24^e.

Le Major Mathews a porté à Mr Whiglesworth le conte de son office avec les wouchers et il est party le même soir à 10 heures dans la carosse pr l'Ecosse. Il ne se portoit pas fort bien.

Samedy 25^e

Promené à cheval où j'ay rencontré le G. Smith qui m'a fait un détail de l'emutte qu'il y eut parmi les troupes en '82 au sujet des soldats qui n'avaient été engagés que pendant la guerre ou pr 3 années et d'un Regim^t Ecossais qu'on voulait embarquer pr les Indes. On eût beaucoup de peine à les apaiser et on fut obligé de leur donner leur congée. Le même esprit de sedition se trouvoit dans la flotte et on croit que ces mutins correspondent avec Lord George Gordon. Je rencontray Budé qui me conseilla de faire exercer mon cheval au feu.

Diné chés le G^l Morriison avec le Baron Alvensleben, le chev: Yong et sa femme, Budé, Grenville, Roy, le Col: Williamson, M. Louys [Lewis]. J'y passa la soirée et perdu 1½ guinée.

Joseph Brant avait été chés moy Vendredy et paroissoit fort mécontent de ce qu'on ne lui donnait point de réponce. Je lui conseillay d'aller chés le chev: Carleton, qui le conduisit ensuite chés Nepean, et j'ay appris ce matin que le conseil du cabinet était assemblé pour lui préparer une réponce qui doit lui être faite demain.

Le chev: Charles Douglas qui vint chés moy me dit qu'il esperait qu'on accommoderait, le différent qu'il a eu entre le comador Sauviers, et le capt^t Benting, qu'il ferait tout ce qu'il pourroit pour ça. Été à la cour où il y avait peu de monde. Lord

that if it was not expressed as he wished and that he would not accept it, it was not proper that he should see the instructions. There are people who believe he will not go to Canada.

Dined at Lady Holderness's, with Mrs. Bentinck and her family, at which I learned that the eldest of these young ladies is married to Mr. Mills, an officer of the Horse Guards Blue, who will have a handsome enough fortune, though he have been disinherited by his father. Mr. Mills was there, as was Mr. Bentinck, son of Charles, who is believed to be after the youngest of the young ladies. Budé was of the party. After the company had left, we remained for some time with Lady Holderness, and it was agreed, from various indications in the conduct of the Prince of Wales, that he was married to Mrs. Fitzherbert. Passed the whole family in review and can only anticipate a thousand disagreeable things.

23. *Thursday.* Major Mathews showed me the account of his office, which he wished to send to Mr. Wigglesworth. I advised him to show it to Mr. Dunn. Firstly we went to his house, but not finding him there, we paid a visit to his wife, who received me well, and seems to like London. Mr. Pitt having no levée I paid a visit to General Green of the Engineers, who led me to understand that General Elliot liked command and perhaps money. He lives well, but is so exact himself in the service and insists with so much severity on its being executed, that he has made many enemies; but Gibraltar is safe in his hands.

Visited Lady Yonge and Lady Gedeon; returned home, where I dined alone. Spent the evening at General Robertson's, where I found Lady Anstruther, who must have been a beautiful woman and very determined. She approved of the conduct of Mrs. Fitzherbert.

The General told me he would show me what Sir Henry Clinton received in America as Commander-in-chief, whilst in command there and made me understand what a fool I was not to have taken all the emoluments which should have come to me. He himself has asked for his travelling expenses as Quartermaster General and Barrack Master General. He was asked for an order from the General-in-chief and wrote in consequence to General Gage who is giving him a certificate which shall secure payment.

The more I know of this country, the more I see that it is the height of folly to trust to the generosity of the nation. Services are forgotten the moment there is no longer need of us.

24. *Friday.* Major Mathews carried the account of his office, with the vouchers, to Mr. Wigglesworth, and left the same evening at 10 o'clock in the coach for Scotland. He was not well.

25. *Saturday.* Rode out and met General Smith, who gave me a detail of the mutiny among the troops in '82, in relation to soldiers who had been engaged only during the war or for three years, and a Scotch regiment which was desired to embark for India. There was great trouble to pacify them, and they had to be disbanded. The same spirit of sedition was in the fleet, and it is believed that these mutineers were corresponding with Lord George Gordon. Met Budé, who advised me to have my horse trained to stand fire.

Dined at General Morrison's, with the Baron A'vensleben, Sir George Yonge and his wife, Budé, Grenville, Roy, Colonel Williamson, Mr. Louys (Lewis). Spent the evening there and lost a guinea and a half.

Joseph Brant had been at my house on Friday, and appeared much dissatisfied that no reply had been made to him. I advised him to go to Sir Guy Carleton, who went with him to Nepean's, and I learned this morning that the Privy Council had met to prepare an answer to him, which is to be made to-morrow.

Sir Charles Douglas, who called, told me that he hoped the difference between Commodore Sauviers (Sawyers?) and Captain Bentinck would be arranged, and that he would do all in his power to that end. Was at Court, where very few were pre-

Sydney me dit qu'il avait parlé à Brant qui était très content. Dîné chés moy, fut visite à Lady York & Madame Tryon et de là avec le G^l chés l'ambassadeur de France ou j'ay joué deux robbers avec Lady Bute le Baron de Lindon et Tryon.

Je vis Madame Fitzherbert que je ne trouvoy point belle, ny bien faite. C'est ce qu'on appelle une bonne pièce. Revenu à minuit. Lt Tour arivé et m'a fait visite.

Lundy, 27^e

J'ay été chés le Cap. Twiss qui etoit sorty, passé chés M. Whitte de la chés Rigaud qui me fit voir un dessein qu'il avoit fait pour un plafond que je trouvoy fort bien. Il me dit qu'il eseroit d'être employé pr le Prince de Galles. Je fus de là chés James Grant où je trouvoy La Naudire à qui je fis un compliment fort froid.

Fait visite à l'archevesque de York qui me reçut très bien. La conversation roula sur le Canada, et sur les ressources de ce pays. Il paroît très fort instruit.

Passé chés M. Anderson mon voisin qui n'étoit pas au logis.

Diné chés le Capt Kenedy avec le G^l et Mad : Robertson, le G^l Bruce, Small et M. Watts et 3 autres personnes.

Le Colonel Dundas vint après dîner et me parut aussi stupide et sot qu'à l'ordinaire. Passé la soirée chés Lady Amherst où il avoit beaucoup de monde, on s'est retiré de bon heure, j'avois été auparavant au concert du Baron Alvensleben.

28, Mardy.

Diné à l'american Club, le G^l Robertson President. je le menay ensuite chés Madame où il y avoit beaucoup de monde. joué un robert et gagné 1 guinée, revenu chés moy à midy.

Le G^l Robertson me dit le matin que le G^l Gage avoit reçu £5000 st. pr bat et fourage mony par le moyen de Shérif qui a fit signer l'ordre au G^l Howe après le départ de Gage.

Mercredy 29.

Fait visite à Lady Holderness qui me dit que le Prince de Galles s'étoit conduit admirablement bien & comme un grand seigneur lorsqu'il dina chés elle vendredy dernier.

La princesse Emilie laissera £40,000 st. quelle a dans les fonds aux deux jeunes Princes de Hesse ses neveux & ses Diamts à la Princesse de Hesse.

M. Dayrolles a laissé plus de biens qu'on ne pensait. Ses filles auront chacune sept mille livres, et celle qui est mariée en Irlande 5000, reversible au frère si elle meurt sans enfant, la veufve aura £500 par année & le fils environ 700. Il a stipulé que si ses filles marient un catholique elles seront dechues de l'Héritage, et n'auront que £50 livres pr année.

Le G^l Grenville m'est venu faire visite & m'a dit qu'il partiroit pr Hanovre sur la fin de May, que le Prince se proposoit de faire un voyage à Strasbourg & et à Nancy pour y voir les Troupes, mais qu'il ne seroit pas longtemps dans sa tournée que s'il alloit en Suisse ce ne seroit qu'en courant.

Fait conte avec mon Domestique, la dépençe depuis qu'il est chés moy est montée pr quatre semaines à £33-0-6½. je lui ay donné d'avance £7-14-5½, après avoir payé la dépençe cy-dessus de £83-0-6½

St. Ours & le cap^e Scott ont diné chés moy, le premier nous a donné une fort mauvaise idée du gouvernement françois. Le roi parut etre fort absolue & la Reine fort gallante, & tous les deux fort peu estimés, les finances sont en fort mauvais état, & le Parlemons cherche toutes les occasions de s'opposer aux ordres arbitraires du roy. Le roy en traçant (de sa propre main) les remontrances du Parlement sur certaines articles qu'il avoit été obligé d'enregistrer a fait connoître une mauvaise humeur dont la nation ne le croyoit pas capable. Enfin il est en France comme chés nous tout est par un esprit de Party & par l'influence de quelques personnes en pouvoir. Davisson vint chés moy à 9 heures du soir, & me dit que le départ du G^l Carleton etoit fort incertain. (Il apprenoit ceoy de M. M) et il me dit que Lord Adam Gordon souhaitoit d'avoir le commandement du Canada, mais l'opignatre de Carleton et la nécessité ou il se trouva de pourvoir pour la nombreuse famille qu'il a lui fera accepter tout ce qui pouroit lui etre utile.

sent. Lord Sydney told me he had spoken to Brant, who was satisfied. Dined at home, visited Lady Yorke and Mrs. Tryon, and thence with the General to the French Ambassador's, where I played two rubbers with Lady Bate, Baron de Linden and Tryon.

I saw Mrs. Fitzherbert, whom I did not think beautiful nor handsome. She is what is called *une bonne pièce* (a sly piece). Returned at midnight. Lieutenant Tour arrived and paid me a visit.

27. *Monday*. Called on Captain Twiss, who had gone out. Called on Mr. White and from there to Rigaud's, who showed me a design he had made for a ceiling, which I thought very good. He told me he hoped to be employed by the Prince of Wales. From there to James Grant's, where I found La Naudière, to whom I gave a cold reception.

Visited the Archbishop of York, who received me well. The conversation turned on Canada, and on the resources of that country. He seemed well informed.

Called on my neighbour, Mr. Anderson, who was not at home.

Dined at Captain Kennedy's with General and Mrs. Robertson, General Bruce, Small and Mr. Watts, and three others.

Colonel Dundas came after dinner, and seemed as stupid and silly as usual. Spent the evening at Lady Amherst's; a numerous company. It broke up early. Had previously been at Baron Alvensleben's concert.

28. *Tuesday*. Dined at the American Club. General Robertson President. Took him then to Mrs. _____ where there was a large party. Played a rubber and won a guinea. Home at midnight.

General Robertson told me in the morning that General Gage had received £5,000 sterling for batt and forage money by Sheriff's means, who had the order to General Howe signed after Gage had left.

Visited Lady Holderness, who told me that the Prince of Wales had behaved admirably and in the highest style when he dined with her on Friday last.

The Princess Emily will leave £40,000 sterling, which she has in the funds, to the two young Princes of Hesse, her nephews, and her diamonds to the Princess of Hesse.

Mr. Dayrolles has left more property than was supposed. His daughters will each have seven thousand pounds, and the one who is married in Ireland £5,000, reversible to the brother if she die without children. The widow will have £500 a year, and the son about £700. He has stipulated that if his daughters marry Catholics, they will be deprived of their share of the heritage and have only £50 a year.

General Grenville came to pay me a visit, and told me that he would leave for Hanover about the end of May; that the Prince proposed to take a journey to Strasbourg and Nancy to see the troops, but that he would not be long on the trip, that if he went to Switzerland it would only be a flying visit.

Made up accounts with my servant; the expense since he has been with me amounted for four weeks to £83. 0. 6½. I gave him as an advance £7. 14. 5½ after having paid the above expense of £83. 0. 6½.

St. Ours and Captain Scott dined with me. The former gave us a very bad idea of the French Government. The King appears to be absolute, the Queen a coquette, and both little esteemed; the finances in a very bad state and the Parliament seeking every opportunity to oppose the King's arbitrary orders. The King, when inscribing (with his own hands) the remonstrances of Parliament, which he had been obliged to register, showed a bad temper of which the nation did not believe him capable. Finally, it is in France as with us, everything is done by party spirit and by the influence of a few persons in power. Davison came to me at nine o'clock in the evening and told me that General Carleton's departure was very uncertain (he learned this from Mr. M _____), and said that Lord Adam Gordon wished to have the command in Canada, but the stubbornness of Carleton, and the necessity of providing for the numerous family he has, will make him accept everything that may be of use to him.

Je fus à l'office de Lord Sydney, à qui je parlay sur l'affaire des Postes, qu'il me promit de finir avec M. Pitt. Je lui dis qu'il paroissit que M. Pitt avoit fait des reflexions sur mon comte à l'égard de l'économie en faisant des eloges du ch. Carleton, Il m'assure du contraire et me dit qu'il n'avoit jamais vû que M. Pitt fit des reflections sur ce sujet à mon préjudice, &c., &c.

Il me dit ensuite qu'il avoit reçu un memoire de Mathews qui demandoit quelque chose, qu'il étoit fort embarrassé & qu'il s'étoit fait une loix lorsqu'on donnoit un commandem^t à quelqu'un de lui laisser choisir lui-même les offi : qui devoient l'accompagner—que cependant il parleroit au chev. Carleton. Je lui dis que j'aurois pû lui donner le poste de Qr Mr G. mais que je n'avois pas voulu le faire dès que je m'étois aperçu qu'on souhaitoit d'envoyer le chev : Carleton en Canada, que cependant s'étoit le seul poste qui put convenir à Mathews. Je lui dis que le Lt G. du Détroit étant mort, si on pouvoit y joindre quelqn'autre chose, pouroit aussi convenir. Il me dit là dessus que je lui avois thémoincé cy dessus qu'on devoit abolir les Postes du Lt Gouverneur.

Budé dina chés moy je lui demanday son avis sur ce qu'on pouvoit faire pr Mathews. Il me conseilla de demander le Poste d'Adjutant General en Ecosse qui devenoit vacant par le Col. Rosse qui passoit aux Indes avec le G. Lord Cornwallis.

Vendredi, 31.

Fait visite aux Mess. Pollen pour les inviter à diner Dimanche. Je fus à la cour pour y rencontrer Lord Sydney que je n'y trouvay pas. Je reçus le matin la liste de l'armée où je trouvai que de nos deux Batt: on n'avoit fait qu'un Régim^t. Je trouvay Lord Amherst à la cour qui me dit que le Qr Maitre de mon Batt: étoit mort. Il ne me fit aucune mention du changem^t qui s'étoit fait aux Batt. en le réduisant en un seul Regim^t &c. &c.

Budé & le Major Gunn ont diné chés moy.

Samedi, 1 Avril.

Je fus chés Robertson pr savoir s'il avoit obtenu le Regim^t des Dragons. Il me dit qu'il n'en avoit rien appris. Nous fumes ensemble chés Lord Amherst qui me parut un embarrassé, mais nous dit qu'il ne croyoit pas qu'il y eût rien de dessidé encore. Je lui parlay du changem^t que j'avois trouvé dans l'armée à régard de nôtre Regim^t. Il me répondit qu'il n'avoit pas encore vu la Liste, & sur ce que je lui demanday si on l'avoit consulté sur le changem^t. Il me répondit qu'on en avoit parlé il y avoit quelque temps, que lorsque les Batt: du même Regim^t se trouveroient ensemble, les officiers de ces deux Batt: devoient avancer ensemble, mais que lorsqu'ils se trouveroient dans differents pays les promotions se feroient dans chaque Batt: separement, mais que ça ne devoit faire aucune différence pour les colonies. Je m'aperçois qu'il y a quelque chose de caché là dedans qui eclora dans peu, & que le chev. Carleton aura le Regim^t un jour afin d'y pouvoir incorporer les Canadiens. Un projet que j'ai donné et dont je seray peut hetre le dupe.

Je fus chés Lord Sydney pour lui demander l'employ d'adjutant general pr Ecosse vacante par le Col : Rosse qui passe aux Indes avec lord Cornwallis. Il me dit que la chose étoit impossible, qu'il y avoit des applications de plusieurs personns & que les Ecossois en general ne laisseroient pas passer les occasions d'avancer leurs amis.

Promené avec Robertson qui me dit que le G^l Mackay avoit obtenu le Generalat d'Ecosse afin de le mettre en etat de payer l'argent qu'il avoit perdu au jeu à Mr Rigby, à qui il payoit chaque année tout ce qu'il pouvoit epargner, que d'ailleurs c'étoit un homme fantasque et avec lequel il étoit très difficile de vivre. Lord Sydney me fit comprendre qu'il ne croyoit pas que Robertson eût les Dragons. Il me parla du Lord Cornwallis & my Lady me dit que Sr John Bourgoin laissoit une veuve & 6 enfants avec seulem^t £100 de rente et par consequent dans le misère & je crus m'apercevoir qu'on vouloit faire quelque chose pour cette famille au depens de celui qui obtiendrait le Regim^t.

Je fus bien reçu de my Lord et my Lady & dinay fort agreablem^t. Son fils me parut avoir fort peu d'esprit—revénu chés moy à 8^h.

Was at Lord Sydney's office, to whom I spoke of the business of the posts, which he promised to conclude with Mr. Pitt. I told him that it appeared Mr. Pitt had made reflections on me in respect to economy in his praises of Sir Guy Carleton. He assured me it was the contrary and that he had never heard that Mr. Pitt had made reflections on that subject to my prejudice, &c., &c.

He told me then that he had received a memorial from Mathews asking for something that had much embarrassed him; that he had laid down a rule when a command was given to anyone to let him choose himself the officers who were to accompany him; that, however, he would speak to Sir Guy Carleton. I told him that I might have given him the post of Quarter master General, but that I did not wish to do so when I saw that it was desired to send Sir Guy Carleton to Canada; but that it was the only post that would suit Mathews. I told him that the Lieutenant Governor of Detroit being dead, if something else could be added to it, that might also suit. He told me thereupon that I had showed that the office of Lieutenant Governor should be abolished.

Budé dined with me. I asked his advice as to what could be done for Mathews. He advised me to ask the post of Adjutant General in Scotland, which was becoming vacant by Colonel Ross going to India with Lord Cornwallis.

31. *Friday.* Paid a visit to the Messrs. Pollen to invite them to dinner on Sunday. Went to the Court to meet Lord Sydney, but did not find him there. I received the Army List in the morning, in which I found that our two battalions were made only one regiment. Found Lord Amherst at Court, who told me that the Quarter master of my battalion was dead, but did not mention the change made in the battalions by reducing them to one regiment, &c., &c.

Budé and Major Gunn dined with me.

April.

1. *Saturday.* Went to Robertson's to hear if he had obtained the Regiment of Dragoons. He said he had learned nothing about it. We went together to Lord Amherst's who seemed embarrassed, but told us he believed nothing had been yet decided. I spoke to him of the change that I had found in the army in respect to our regiment. He answered that he had not yet seen the List, on which I asked him if he had been consulted on the change. He said he had been spoken to about it some time ago; that when the battalions of the same regiment were together, the officers of these two battalions would advance together, but when in different countries the promotions would be made in each battalion separated, but that this would make no difference for the Colonies. I can perceive that there is something concealed, which will come to light shortly, and that Sir Guy Carleton will one day have the regiment, to be able to incorporate in it the Canadians, a plan which I gave, and of which I shall perhaps be the victim.

Went to Lord Sydney's to ask him for the post of Adjutant General in Scotland, vacant on account of Colonel Ross going to India with Lord Cornwallis. He said the thing was impossible; that there were applications from several persons, and that the Scotch in general would not let the opportunity slip of advancing their friends.

Walked with Robertson, who told me that General Mackay had obtained the Generalship of Scotland, in order to put him in a position to pay the money he had lost at play to Mr. Rigby, to whom he was paying every year all that he could spare, that, besides, he was a capricious man, with whom it was difficult to live. Lord Sydney led me to understand that he did not believe Robertson had got the Dragoons. He spoke to me of Lord Cornwallis, and my lady told me that Sir John Burgoyne had left a widow and six children with an income of only £400 and consequently in wretchedness, and I believe I can perceive that it is desired to do something for that family at the expense of whoever shall get the regiment.

I was well received by My Lord and My Lady and dined very agreeably. His son seemed to me to have very little sense. Home at half past eight.

Dimanche le 2^e.

J'allay avec le General Robertson faire une visite au G^l Prevost qui se trouva mieux que je ne contoisi, nous revinmes en ville à 4 heures. Mess. Poolon, le Baron Regensfeld & St. Ours dinèrent chés moy. Budé resta jusqu'à 10 heures et m'empecha d'aller chés l'Ambassadeur de France. Je restay chés moy.

Lundy 3^e.

Je fis quelque visites, Budé a dit chés moy, nous fumes ensemble au concert du Baron d'Alvensleben où je trouva le chev. Robert Hamilton qui me dit quelque chose sur le conte des Politesses que j'avois thémoinné à sa femme que je ne compris pas mais je suppose qu'il est piqué de ce que je ne lui ay pas thémoinné les égards que j'aurais dû, et il a certainement raison & il faut que je repare ma negligence. Nous allames de là chés Lady Amherst où il y avait grand monde qui tous avoient un air ennuié. My L^d n'avait pas quitté la maison des Pairs à 11½ heure le temps où je me rendis chés moy.

Mardy 4^e.

Mon neveu vint déjeuner chés moy et me proposa d'acquérir £6000 dans les fonds des Indes afin d'avoir trois votes dans leurs délibérations ce qui me donneroit le moyen de servir quelques Personnes; j'y consentis.

Je l'accompagnay jusqu'à la cité & fis visite à M. Corre qui nous dit que sa femme avait une fièvre de lait qui nous empecha de la voir. Diné chés moy et passé la soirée chés M^d Munster où il y avoit nombre de personnes, joué trois Roberts que je perdis en tout 1½ guinée.

Mercredi 5^e.

Fait visite à Made Prevost, le Gen^l Christie et promené en ville. Mad. Prevost, son mary, les G^l Robertson et Budé avec St. Ours ont diné chés moy. Madame P. me dit qu'elle souhaittoit d'avoir une conversation particulière sur des objets qu'elle ne pouvait confier qu'à moy.

Jeudy le 6^e.

Diré chés le G^l Paterson avec le duc de St. Albans Lady Lang & le chev. son mary, Lady George Beauclair M^{lle} le G^l Murray, le G^l Paterson. Je jouay deux Roberts & y vis p^r la première fois le G^l Clark nous nous fumes une révérence reciproque sans nous parler.

J'allay de la chés Madame Robertson où il y avoit beaucoup de jolies femmes, joué un Robert gagré deux guinées et revenu chés moy à 11½.

Vendredi 7.

Je rencontray Lord Amherst au Park qui m'assura que la commission de Carleton n'étoit pas signée, que la plus grande difficulté qui s'y rencontroit provenoit de ce qu'il demandoit à pouvoir donner des ordres (depuis Quebec) aux autres gouverneurs ce qui le chancelier pretend être contre la constitution. My Lord me dit qu'il devoit se rencontrer ce jour là au conseil, que Robertson par l'assistance du chef: Smith avoit préparé un papier dont il feroit usage p^r s'assurer la possession des biens des Jesuites que le Roy lui avoit donné il y avoit longtems, & dont il avoit payé la patente quoique le chancelier n'eût pas voulu alors y apposer le grand sceau. Je lui avoy que si j'étois à sa place je ne ferois encore aucune demarche, jusque à ce qu'il se trouvat une administration qui pût lui être plus favorable. Resté chés moy sans avoir pu obtenir sur moy d'écrire à Quebec & paresse inexcusable.

Samedi 7^e [8]

Fait visite au G^l Robertson qui est fort impassion d'avoir le R: de dragons vacant.

Diné chés le Baron Alvensleben avec L^d Barrington, Lord Hyde, Lord sa femme & sa fille, son fils Lord avec sa femme un des plus jolis visages que j'ay vu en Angleterre. Les deux Mess. de Malzan, du Marchenbourg, le G^l Calliot, sa femme, Madame Pitchel Budé et un officier qui m'a connu à Boston & a vendu.

2. *Sunday.* Went with General Robertson to pay a visit to General Prevost who is better than I expected. We returned to town at 4 o'clock. Messrs. Pollon, Baron Ragenfeld and St. Ours dined with me. Budé remained till ten and prevented me from going to the French Ambassador's. I stayed at home.

3. *Monday.* Paid some visits. Budé dined with me and we went together to Baron Alvensleben's concert, where I found Sir Robert Hamilton, who said something about the politeness I had shown to his wife, which I did not understand, but suppose he is piqued that I have not shown the attention I should have done, and he is certainly right and I must make up for my neglect. From there, we went to Lady Amherst's, where there were many people, who all looked bored. His Lordship had not left the House of Lords at half past eleven, the time I went home.

4. *Tuesday.* My nephew came to breakfast with me and proposed that I should purchase £6,000 in Indian stock, so as to have three votes in their meetings, which would enable me to serve some persons. I consented.

I accompanied him as far as the city and paid a visit to Mr. Coore, who told us his wife had a milk fever, which prevented her from seeing us. Dined at home and spent the evening at Mrs. Munster's, where were a number of persons. Played three rubbers, which I lost, in all a guinea and a half.

5. *Wednesday.* Paid a visit to Mrs. Prevost, and General Christie; walked into town. Mrs. Prevost, her husband, General Robertson and Budé with St. Ours dined with me. Mrs. Prevost told me she wished to have a private conversation on subjects which she could confide only to me.

6. *Thursday.* Dined at General Pattison's, with the Duke of St. Alban's, Lady Lang, her husband, Lady George Beauclair, Miss _____, General Murray, General Paterson. I played two rubbers. I saw General Clark there for the first time. We bowed to each other, without speaking.

Went to Mrs. Robertson's, where were many pretty women. Played a rubber, won two guineas and went home at half past eleven.

7. *Friday.* Met Lord Amherst, in the Park, who assured me that Carleton's commission was not signed. That the greatest difficulty arose from his demand for power to give orders (from Quebec) to the other governors, which the Chancellor alleges to be against the Constitution. His Lordship told me he was to be that day at the Council; that Robertson, with the assistance of Chief Justice Smith, had prepared a paper, which he would use, to secure possession of the Jesuits' Estates which the King had given him long ago, and for which he had paid the patent, although the Chancellor would not affix the Great Seal. I acknowledged that were I in his place I would have taken no further step, till he found an administration more favourable to him. Remained at home, without being able to use the exertion to write to Quebec and inexcusable laziness.

8. *Saturday.* Called on General Robertson, who is very eager to have the vacant regiment of dragoons.

Dined at Baron Alvensleben's, with Lord Barrington, Lord Hyde, Lord _____ his wife and daughter, his son, Lord _____ with his wife, one of the prettiest faces I have seen in England; the two Messrs. de Malzan of Marchenbourg, General Calliot, his wife, Mrs. Pechell, Budé and an officer who knew me at Boston and has sold out.

Dimanche, 9e

Le temps froid & vent d'Esté très desagreable. J'ay été à la cour ou il y avoit peu de monde, revenu à 3½ heures.

Le Baron Regenfeld, Budé & le Cl Small ont diné chés moy & se sont retirés à 9 heures.

Lundy, 10e

Fait visite à Mess. Davisson, M. & Mad. Corre & mon neveux.

Davison passa chés moy pour me dire que Ld Sydney l'avoit envoyé porter les dépêches à bord des vaisseaux pr le Canada; qu'on a tout accordé à Joseph qui a reçu £1400 pr les pertes qu'il a faites qu'il a emporté au delà de la valeur de £300 en Marchandises entre lui & sa sœur, & Davison lui a donné un traite pr le reste sur Quebec & lui a outre ça payé son passage.

Il me dit de plus que Robeau avoit été chés lui pr le prier de Lui avancer de l'argent sur ce qu'il doit recevoir des Jésuites. Que la personne dans l'office qui lui en offre lui demande 15 pr cent d'interest. Enfin il me paroît qu'on le joue, et que la conduite de cet office est abominable. Je crains bien d'en être aussi la dupe. Il me parlat de l'affaire des Postes et voudroit que j'en parlasse à M. Pitt & à M. Rose, ce qui seroit une courvée fort desagreable pour moy.

Il est certain par la conduite qu'on a tenu envers moy qu'on ne fera rien sans l'aveu de Carleton. Davisson me dit qu'il ne partirait pas avant les couches de Lady Carleton ce qui le retiendroit jusques en juillet.

Mardy le 11e.

Je fus faire visite au Gl Provost, revenu p diner au club qui fut nommé. Sir Edmund Afflick president. Je reconduisis Robertson ches Lui où je restay jusqu'à 10 heures.

Je me plaignis à Lord Amherst de ce qu'on n'avoit aucun egard pour nous et nos services, que nous contions sur la protection que nous avions mérité à tous égards, mais qu'il ne nous protegeoit point. Il ne me repondit jamais que dans l'évasive. C'est un homme qui n'employera jamais son credit pr personne, et qui certainement n'aime pas les étrangers.

Mercredy 12.

M. & Madame Prevost vinrent chés moy pour consulter le Docteur Adair, qui me dit après leur départ qu'il trouve Prevost plus mal qu'il ne pensoit. Ils doivent revenir Lundy pour avoir une consulte de docteurs.

Madame me dit qu'elle souhaiteroit de pouvoir vendre leur Campagne si non la louer. Elle me dit aussi qu'elle souhaiteroit que le General put obtenir une lettre de recommandation du ministre auprès de l'ambassadeur à Paris, ce qui me paroît faisable par le moyen de Budé. Été au Levée où Ld Cornwallis prit congé. Passé la soirée chés Madame Morisson ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde, perdu ½ guinée revenu chés moy à 11½ heures. Je reçus la visite de l'evêque d'Oxford.

Jedy 13e.

Été au Levé du chev. George Yong, où il n'y avait pas beaucoup de monde. Fait visite à Lady Holderness, Md Munster, en blanc, et au chev. Archibald Hamilton & my Lady que je ne trouvy pas. fait visite à l'evêque d'Oxford qui me reçut parfaitement, Il me parla de Lord North comme d'un très honethomme &c. Le Gl Taylor, St. Ours, Brown & mon neveux ont diné chés moy & se sont retiré à 9½.

Vendredy 14e.

Je fus prendre le Gl Robertson pour faire une promenade à cheval, nous avons visité la maison qui fut batié par M. Adams l'architecte pour y loger une fille qu'il entretenoit et qui lui a coutté £6,000 St. et elle fut vendu apprés sa mort à un C. Clark pr £2000, et elle appartient aujourd'huy à M. Gordon, celui qui fut envoyé en Canada pour suplanter Cockran; tout le terrain ne contient que deux arpents qui payent £36 St. de rente foncière par année, le Lice est encorre pour près de 80 années. Le front de la maison est d'une très belle architecture, tous les appartements extrêmement bien distribués avec toutes les commodités possibles. Mais le tout est très petit & par la n'est propre que comme une guinguette. Il y a une serre bien

9. *Saturday.* Cold, with a very disagreeable east wind. Was at Court; a small attendance. Returned at half past three.

Baron Regenfeld, Budé and Colonel Small dined with me and left at nine o'clock.

10. *Monday.* Visited the Messrs. Davison, Mr. and Mrs. Core and my nephew.

Davison called to tell me that Lord Sydney had sent for him to carry the dispatches on board the ships for Canada; that every thing had been granted to Joseph who has received £1,400 for the losses he has sustained, that he has taken merchandise to the value of upwards of £300 between him and his sister and Davison has given him a bill for the rest on Quebec and has besides paid his passage.

He told me further, that Roubaud had been at his house to beg him to advance money on what he was to receive from the Jesuits; that the person in the office who is offering it to him asks 15 per cent. interest. In fact, it appeared to me that they were playing with him and that the conduct of that office is abominable. I am much afraid of being also its dupe. He spoke to me about the business of the Posts and would like that I should speak to Mr. Pitt and Mr. Rose, which would be a very disagreeable task for me.

It is certain from the course of conduct towards me, that nothing will be done without Carleton's consent. Davison tells me he will not sail before Lady Carleton has lain in, which will detain him till sometime in July.

11. *Tuesday.* Went to visit General Prevost, and returned to dinner at the Club, which was well attended. Sir Edmond Affleck president. Went with Robertson to his house, where I stayed till ten o'clock.

I complained to Lord Amherst, that no regard had been paid to us and our services, that we relied on the protection we had deserved in every respect, but that he did not protect us. He only made an evasive answer. He is a man who never uses his credit for any one, and who certainly does not like foreigners,

12. *Wednesday.* Mr. and Mrs. Prevost came to my house to consult Dr. Adair who told me after they left, that he found Prevost worse than he had thought. They are to return on Monday to have a medical consultation.

Mrs. Prevost told me that she would like to sell their place in the country or to let it. She also told me that she wished the General could obtain a letter of recommendation from the Ministry to the Ambassador at Paris, which appeared, by means of Budé, to be feasible.

Was at the levée, where Lord Cornwallis took leave. Spent the evening at Mrs. Morrison's, where was a numerous company, lost half a guinea and went home at half past 11. Had a visit from the Bishop of Oxford.

13. *Thursday.* Was at Sir George Yonge's levée; not many there. Paid visits to Lady Holderness, Mrs. Munster, neither was in; to Sir Archibald Hamilton, and to My Lady, whom I did not find. Called on the Bishop of Oxford, who received me perfectly. He spoke of Lord North as a very honest man, &c., General Taylor, St. Ours, Brown and my nephew dined with me and left at half past nine.

14. *Friday.* Went to take General Robertson for a ride. We visited the house built by Mr. Adam the Architect, to lodge a girl whom he kept which cost him £6,000 sterling and was sold after his death to C. Clark for £2,000. It now belongs to Mr. Gordon, he who was sent to Canada to supplant Cochrane. The whole ground contains only two acres, for which the sum of £36 a year is paid for ground rent. The lease has still nearly 80 years to run. The front of the house is of very fine architecture, all the rooms well distributed with every possible convenience. But the whole is small and suitable only for a toy house. There is a green house well

placé au fond du jardin, qui est entouré de murailles, garnis d'espalliers, avec une promenade dans le milieu & en croix; de treillage couverte de chevrefeuille &c. cette maison contient des bains chauds & froids. Il y a de très bonne caves et toute sorte de commodité en mignature, Ecuries pr 5 chevaux & remises pr deux voitures, mais il n'y a aucune vue de la maison, & les murailles étant fort hautes, la chaleur doit y être étouffée & désagréable, en un mot ce n'est qu'une très jolie guinguette. Diné & passé la soirée chés moy.

Robertson me dit que le Col. Carleton vroit certainement en Canada comme gouverneur.

Samedy 15e.

Je fus chés Ld Amherst qui me conseilla de parler à Polock pr qu'il m'avertit du moment que la commission de Carleton comme Gouverneur Général seroit signée, afin que je puisse immédiatement parler à Lord Sydney & qu'il fit expédier l'ordre pour la paye de Lt. G1 sur le staff qui m'a été promise.

J'avois reçu le jour auparavant une lettre de Mr Hill de la Tresorerie pour que je payat à l'Echiquier les 2643 que je me suis reconnu devoir par mon conte avec le Public. Je fis voir cette Lettre à Pollock qui était avec moy lorsque je payay cette somme. Il fut surpris de ce que M. Wigglesworth ne lui avoit pas dit que je devois porter mon tally chés lui & en prendre un reçu &c. &c. Confusion de la part des Bureaux.

Je rencontray le Cap. LeMaitre chés Pollock qui m'offrit ses services pr le Canada, & me dit que la Fregate qui devoit transporter le chr Carleton ne seroit pas prette à faire voile dans un mois, et j'appris par le G1 Robertson que Carleton devoit premierement aller à Halifax & de la à Quebec.

Dimanche le 16e

Je suis allé avec Robertson faire visite au General Prevost, & revenu par Hampsted où j'ay vu mon neveux & sa famille. Revenu à 3½ & diné chés moi, le Major Mathews est arrivé à 9 heures du soir bien portant et fort satisfait de son voyage.

Lundy 17e

La Gazette a annoncé la nomination extraordinaire du chev. Carleton au gouvernement de Quebec, la Nouvelle-Ecosse & Brunswick, &c.

Je rencontray M. Yorek au Park qui fut très surpris de cette nomination de même que Ld Amherst, qui me conseilla d'aller chés Ld Sydney pr l'engager à me donner une lettre qui m'assurera les appointements de Lt Genl. Je fus à son office il n'y étoit pas.

Revenu chés moy où je trouvay M. & Mad. Prevost. Il y avoit eu une consulte entre le chevalier Richard Jebb & Adair sur l'état du general qu'ils trouverent fort mal, & lui conseilla de partir pr le Continent le plus tot qu'il seroit possible. Ils dînerent chés moi avec Robertson & Adair. Le chev. Jebb me dit qu'il ne croioit pas que Prevost put se rétablir ou aller loin.

Mme Prevost me thémoigna quelque inquiétude. Je lui conseillay d'arranger toutes ses affaires dans ce pays afin que si elle ne pouvoit pas revenir cet authonne rien ne periclitat. Je lui conseillay aussi d'avertir sa campagne dans les papiers pr vendre &c. &c. Elle souhaitoit fort de pouvoir venir en ville sans son Mary afin de faire des visites aux dames qui lui ont fait des politesses.

Le 14e Mars 1786 donné a mon domestique Maigro a conte des dépenses de la maison.

Un bill de £15	} £30 5 0	{ Solde conte avec mon domestique les
do 10		
Guinées 5 5.5		toit à £83 0 6½.

Le 29 Mars donné un bill de 50..... 50 00

plus dix guinées..... 10 10

le 19 Avril donné 9 guinées..... 9 9

finis le conte avec l'aide du G1 Prevost des effects qu'on a retiré de la Caroline.

placed at the end of the garden, surrounded by walls, fitted with espaliers, with a walk in the middle cross shaped, and trellises covered with honey suckle. The house contains hot and cold baths, very good cellars and every sort of convenience, &c.; stables for five horses and coach house for two carriages, but there is no view from the house and the walls being very high the heat must be stifling and disagreeable. In a word it is only a very pretty box. Dined and spent the evening at home.

Robertson told me that Colonel Carleton was certainly going to Canada as Governor.

15. *Saturday.* Went to Lord Amherst's, who advised me to speak to Pollock, that he might give me notice the moment Carleton's commission as Governor General was signed, so that I might at once speak to Lord Sydney, and that he might have the order passed immediately for the pay of Lieutenant General on the staff which was promised me.

I had received the day before a letter from Mr. Hill, of the Treasury, that I should pay to the Exchequer the £2,643, which by my account I had acknowledged I owed to the public. I showed this letter to Pollock who was with me when I paid that amount. He was surprised that Mr. Wigglesworth did not tell him that I was to carry my tally to him and get a receipt for it, &c., &c. Confusion on the part of the departments.

I met Captain LeMaistre at Pollock's, who offered me his services in Canada, and said that the frigate that was to convey Sir Guy Carleton would not be ready to sail for a month and I learned from General Robertson that Carleton was to go in the first place to Halifax and from there to Quebec.

16. *Sunday.* Went with Robertson to pay a visit to General Prevost and returned by Hampstead, where I saw my nephew and his family. Returned at half past three and dined at home. Major Mathews arrived at 9 o'clock in the evening, looking well and much pleased with his trip.

17. *Monday.* The *Gazette* has announced the nomination extraordinary of Sir Guy Carleton to the Government of Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, &c.

Met Mr. Yorke in the Park, who was much surprised at this nomination, as was Lord Amherst, who advised me to go to Lord Sydney and to get him to give me a letter, which would secure me the allowances of Lieutenant General. I went to his office; he was not there.

Returned home, where I found Mr. and Mrs. Prevost. There had been a consultation between Sir Richard Jebb and Adair on the condition of the General, which they found very bad and advised him to leave for the continent as soon as possible.

They dined with me along with Robertson and Adair. Sir Richard Jebb told me he did not believe that Prevost would recover or go on long.

Mrs. Prevost showed some uneasiness. I advised her to arrange all her affairs in this country, so that if she could not return in the autumn nothing would be in danger. I also advised her to advertise her country house in the papers for sale, &c., &c. She wished very much she could come to town without her husband in order to pay visits to the ladies who had shown her polite attractions.

On the 14th March, 1786, gave to my servant Maigro, on account of house expenses:

A Bill for.....	£15	} £30.5.	{ Wages account with my servant the expenses to the 29th March were £33. 0. 6½
do	10		
Guineas	5.5		

On the 29th March gave a bill for 50..... 50. 00. 00

plus ten guineas 10. 10. 00

On the 19th April gave 9 guineas..... 9. 09. 00

Finished with the help of General Prevost the account of effects withdrawn from Carolina.

d' de ce qu'il devoit à l'agent sur son Batt. & que l'agent a porté sur mon conte.

King faiseur des roues—Daniel St.

La Commission du G. en chef du G. Carleton dattée du 24 Janv. 86.

Le 18e Avril 1786.

Je passay chés L^a Sydney pr le faire ressouvenir du Major Mathews, il me dit qu'il verroit le chev^r Carleton demain & qu'il verroit ce qu'on pourroit faire pr lui.

Je lui dit ensuite qu'ayant vu par la Gazette que les affaires du chev^r Carleton estoient arrangées j'esperoit qu'il auroit pensé à moy, il me dit que mon affaire estoit faite. & son fils me dit que l'ordre estoit signé pour me continuer les appointements de L^a G^l. Je lui fis voir ensuite la lettre de Lord Barrington du par où il m'apprend que çavoit toujours été l'intention de SaM. que les appointem^{ts} qu'elle m'accordoit allois comme Inspecteur Gen me fussent assuré de la façon la plus solide, & je lui dis que je serois charmé d'avoir une Lettre de sa part qui m'assurat la même chose. Il me dit que ça n'estoit pas nécessaire mais qu'il souhaittoit fort qu'on nous accordat à Prevost & à moy la Naturalisation complete afin que nous pussions servir partout. Je lui dis que Prevost estoit fort mal & ne seroit jamais en etat de servir, que par raport à moy je me flattois bien que s'il y avoit une guerre on se rappelleroit mes services passés, & que si ma santé vouloit le permettre j'esperois qu'on voudroit bien m'employer. Il me dit que la grande Naturalisation estoit une chose qui devoit nous estre agreable, & que par la on pouroit me donner un gouvernem^t afin d'epargner ma paye. Je lui dis que si on me donnoit un gouvernem^t il faudroit que les appointem^{ts} fussent aussi bons que ma paye, & n'ême mieux. Qu'on devoit dans le cas ou je suis allé en augmentant plutot que de diminuer de revenu.

J'allay de là chés Pollock qui me paroit fort serieux, & en lui montrant la lettre de Lord Barrington il me dit qu'il s'en souvenoit très bien, de même que celle de Lord Geo. Germaine. Je recontray le chef de justice Smith en descendant l'escalier. Il me dit que les commissions du G^l Carleton n'estoient pas encorre signées & qu'il ne partiroit pas avant un mois. Je fus chés le G^l Carleton qui est allé hors de ville pour trois jours, fait plusieurs visites. Dilé chés Lord Sydney avec L^a Stopford & Mr Broadrick-Dormy, père & fils.

Le Mercredy 1^{er}

Robertson vint chés moy pour me faire voir une lettre qu'il avoit reçu d'Ogilvy concernant les pretentions de L^d Amherst à l'égard du bien des Jesuittes en Canada. Il demandait des eclaireissements sur l'établissements de cette société &c. lui marquant que je pouvois les donner. Je lui dis que le Père Robau estoit la personne la plus propre pr l'eclaircir sur tout ce qu'il souhaitteroit de savoir & il me pria beaucoup de lui faire faire connoissance avec lui. Sur ce que je dis à Robertson que je ne croyois pas que le tems fussent propre pour demander à être mis en possession de ces biens. Il me dit qu'il en avoit parlé au juge Smith qui croyoit que L^d Amherst avoit des droits incontestables & qu'il devoit les avoir. Il me parut croire que je ne m'y intéressois pas assés. Nous eumes une longue conversation sur ce sujet, ou je pus comprendre qu'il fait le bon vallet avec L^d Amherst, & que celui cy (qui ne rendit jamais service à personne) vouloit se servir de nous, sans paroître lui-même. L^d Amherst passant devant ma maison nous le suivimes et revinrent chés moy, ou nous agittames la chose. J'avois cru jusques alors que la Patente du roy (pour mettre Lord Amherst en possession de tout les biens des jesuittes) avait été faite & signée, & ne demandoit que le grand sceau, que le chancelier avait refusé d'y apposer. Mais je compris qu'il n'y avoit en qu'un ordre du Roy dans son conseil pour ordonner au solliciteur & avocat général &c. de former cette Patente ce qu'ils avoient refusé de faire jusqu'à ce qu'ils eussent plus d'eclaircissements &c. enfin L^d Amherst en se retirant nous dit qu'il nous laissoit le soin de ménager ses interets que pr Luy il ne s'en monteroit point Cet affaire est très desagreable pour moy, & peut me faire du tort vis à vis du Ministère & de Carleton.

Ditto of what he owes the agent on his batt and forage, which the agent has carried to my account.

King, wheelmaker, Dariel street.

General Carleton's commission as General-in-Chief, dated 24th Jan'y. '86

18 April, 1786. Called on Lord Sydney to remind him of Major Mathews. He told me he would see Sir Guy Carleton to-morrow and see what could be done for him.

I then said, that having seen by the papers that Sir Guy Carleton's affairs had been settled, I hoped that he had thought on me. He said my business was settled, and his son told me that the order was signed to continue to me the allowances of lieutenant-general. I then showed him Lord Barrington's letter of the _____ in which he informed me that it had always been His Majesty's intention, that the allowances granted me as inspector general should be secured to me in the firmest manner, and told him that I would be charmed to have a letter from him which would assure me of the same thing. He said it was not necessary, but that he wished very much that complete naturalisation was granted to Prevost and me in order that we might serve any where. I told him that Prevost was very ill and would never be able to serve; as to me, I flattered myself that if there were a war, my past services would be recalled, and that, if my health permitted, I hoped to be employed. He told me that full naturalisation was a thing which should be agreeable to us and that by it he could give me a government in order to save my pay. I told him that if a government were given the allowances must be as good as my pay and even better. That in my present circumstances my income should be increasing rather than diminishing.

From there I went to Pollock's, who appeared very serious. On showing him Lord Barrington's letter, he said he remembered it very well, as well as that from Lord George Germaine. In going down stairs I met Chief Justice Smith. He said that General Carleton's commissions were not yet signed and that he would not leave for a month. Went to General Carleton's, who has gone out of town for three days. Paid several visits. Dined at Lord Sydney's with Lord Stopford, and Mr. Brodrick-Dormy, father and son.

19. *Wednesday*. Robertson called to show me a letter he had received from Ogilvy respecting Lord Amherst's claims in regard to the Jesuits' Estates in Canada. He wanted information on the establishments of this society, &c., stating that I could give it. I told him that Father Roubaud was the most suitable person to enlighten him on all he wished to know, and he was urgent that I should introduce him. On this I told Robertson that I did not believe that it was a fit time to be put in possession of the estates. He told me that he had spoken about it to Judge Smith who believed that Lord Amherst had incontestable rights and that he should have them. He seemed to believe that I did not take enough of interest in the matter. We had a long conversation on this subject, by which I could see that he was playing the stinky to Lord Amherst, and that the latter (who never does a good turn to anyone) wanted to make use of us without himself appearing. Lord Amherst passing in front of my house, we followed him and returned to it where we discussed the matter. Till then I had believed that the King's patent (to put Lord Amherst in possession of all the Jesuits' Estates) had been drawn up and signed, only requiring the Great Seal, which the Chancellor had refused to affix, but now I understood that there was only an Order in Council, instructing the Solicitor and Advocate General, &c., to frame this patent, which they had refused to do until they had clearer information, &c. At last, Lord Amherst, on leaving, told us that he left the care of looking after his interests to us, and he would not get excited over the matter. The affair is very disagreeable for me and may do me mischief with the Ministry and Carleton.

Le cap : Foley, le B. McLean & le Cl Cullin dinèrent chés moy & nous restames plus tard a table que je ne l'auvrois souhaitté. Nous conclumes que Cullin ne pouvoit pas obtenir l'agence du 60^e Régiment, Ogilvy est trop necessaire à L^d Amherst, & par la il commanda le Regimt pretence pr faire mieux par la suite.

Jedy le 20^e

Mon neveux vint déjeuner chés moy. J'allay à la cité pr prendre £200 sur mon Banquier de la chés le chev. J. Seberight & le Baron Alvensleben où je restay jusqu'à près de 5 heures. St-Ours dina chés moy ou je passay la soirée.

Vendredy, 21^e

Le G^l Robertson vint chés moy pour me dire que le chev. Howe devoit avoir le Régiment de Dragon. Il en etait fort piqué & croyoit que ça ne pouvoit provenir que de la haine que les Howe lui portoit depuis qu'il avoit été obligé de dire devant le parlement ce qu'il pensoit au sujet de ce que nos Troupes en auroient pu faire, etant persuade qu'elles etoient assez nombreuses pour avoir pu mettre les Rebelles à la raison. Il me dit ensuite que lorsqu'il fut à la cour après avoir suby tous les examens, le roy parut le recevoir avec beaucoup de bonté, de même que tous ceux qui souhaitteroient le bien, mais qu'il voyoit bien aujourd'huy que toutes ces marques de satisfaction ne signifient rien, & que tout dépend des Ministres &c &c.

Je fus voir l'exhibition de M^r des Enfants et le Museum de la Duchesse de Portland. Diné chez moy avec St Ours. Passé chés Mad. Trayen & de la au bal de Mad. Sydney ou je trouvay 22 couples d'enfants les plus jolis qu'on puisse examiner. Le Duc de le Comte de Merton &c., &c., M^r Georges Selvin s'y trouverent, revenu chés moy a 1½ heure du matin.

Samedy 22^e

Je fus à la cité avec le Major Mathews, fait visite à Lady Holderness qui n'etoit pas chés elle, été au Museum et revenu chés moy à 4 heures, diné à la Maison et fait un tour à Hampstead.

Le G^l Bruce que je recontray me dit qu'il avoit vu dans le M : Herald, ou le Cronicle, une lettre contre moy écrite au Roy par le Docteur Blake, se plaignant de je ne sais quoy. Chargé Freeman de chercher cette Gazette esperant par le moyen de Col : Hoys de pouvoir repondre à cette Lettre. Diné chés moy après quoy je fus à Hampstead.

Dimanche 23^e

J'envoyay au chev : Carleton le Plan du nouveau batiment que j'ay fait au Chateau St. Louys. Je fus luy faire visite il étoit sorty. Je trovay my Lady qui dessendoit de carosse. Je montay avec elle dans sa chambre ou je ne restay qu'un moment. Elle me dit que le chev : n'achetteroit aucun meubles & ne feroit point de dépenses.

J'allay diner à Hampstead avec le G^l Robertson, le Dr Brown, Mathews & Friman. Revenu à 9 heures.

Lundy 24^e

Je reçus un Billet de Robertson qui vouloit que je fisse venir le P. Robeau chés moy ou il le rencontreroit comme par hasard. Je fus chés lui pr lui porter l'adresse de Robeau & lui conseillay de traiter avec luy d'une façon ouverte, concevant qu'il est dangereux pr moy de paroître dans cette négociation.

Je vis le Col : Spray des Ingenieurs que je presentay ensuite au Colonel Taillon, dans le Regimt duquel il souhaite passer son fils. Je fus chés L^d Amherst que je ne trovay pas.

Voyant que le Major Mathews etoit fort embarrassé pr satisfaire les personnes qui lui ont avancé l'argent pour acheter sa Majorité & qu'il etoit obligé de faire assurer sa vie a raison de 5 guinées pour £100 par année, outre l'interest de £1400 au 5 pr cent, je chargeay mon neveux de lui pretter £1400 st à quatre pr cent dont je me rend responsable au cas que Mathews vint à mourir avant que d'avoir payé cette somme. Mon neveux en a pris un simple billet sur papier timbré qu'il gardera pour sa sureté, avec un ordre du Major sur l'agent de son Regimt pour payer chaque année l'interest de cette somme au 4 pr cent.

Captain Foley, Brigadier McLean and Colonel Cullen dined with me and we sat longer at table than I could have wished. We concluded that Cullen could not obtain the agency of the 60th Regiment; Ogilvy is too necessary to Lord Amherst, and thus he commands the regiment—a pretense to do better hereafter.

20. *Thursday*, My nephew breakfasted with me. Went to the city to draw £200 from my bank account. From there to Sir J. Seberight and Baron Alvensleben's where I stayed till nearly 5 o'clock. St. Ours dined with me and I spent the evening at home.

21. *Friday* General Robertson came to tell me that Sir William Howe was to have the regiment of dragoons. He was much annoyed at it, and believes that it could only proceed from the hatred of the Howes towards him, since he had been obliged to say before Parliament what he thought on the subject of what our troops might have done, being persuaded that they were numerous enough to have brought the rebels to reason. He told me then that when he was at Court, after having undergone all the examinations, the King appeared to receive him with much goodness, as did all those who wished well, but that he saw now that all these marks of satisfaction signified nothing and that everything depends on the Ministers, &c., &c.

Went to the exhibition of M. des Enfans and the Duchess of Portland's Museum. Dined at home with St. Ours. Called on Mrs. Tryon and from there to Lady Sydney's ball where I found 22 couples of children, the prettiest imaginable. The Duke of , Lord Morion, &c., &c., Mr. George Selwyn was there. Returned home at half-past one in the morning.

22. *Saturday*. Went to the city with Major Mathews. Paid a visit to Lady Holderness, who was not at home. Was at the museum and returned home at four; dined there and took a turn to Hampstead.

General Bruce, whom I met, told me that he had seen in the *Morning Herald* or *Chronicle*, a letter against me, written to the King by Dr. Blake, complaining of I know not what. Told Freeman to look for the paper, hoping by means of Colonel Hoyes to answer the letter. Dined at home, after which I went to Hampstead.

23. *Sunday*. Sent Sir Guy Carleton the plan of the new building I had put up at the Chateau St. Louis. I went to visit him but he had gone out. I found her Ladyship, who was getting out of her carriage. I went into the house with her, but remained only a moment. She told me Sir Guy would purchase no furniture, nor incur any expense.

I went to dine at Hampstead with General Robertson, Dr. Brown, Mathews and Freeman; returned at 9 o'clock.

24. *Monday*. Had a note from Robertson, who wished me to get Father Roubaud to my house; where he could meet him as if by chance. I went to his house, taking Roubaud's address, with whom I advised him to deal openly, believing that it is dangerous for me to appear in this negotiation.

Saw Colonel Spry of the engineers, whom I afterwards presented to Colonel Taillon, in whose regiment he wishes to place his son. Went then to Lord Amherst's, but he was out.

Seeing that Major Mathews had great difficulty in satisfying the person who advanced him the money to purchase his majority, and that he was obliged to assure his life at five guineas per cent a year, besides the interest on £1400 at five per cent., I directed my nephew to lend him £1,400 at four per cent., for which I would become responsible in case Mathews should die before having paid that amount. My nephew has taken a simple note on stamped paper, which he will keep for his security, with an order from the major on the agent of his regiment to pay annually the interest of this amount at four per cent.

Diné chés moy et allé ensuite à Hampstead ou je fus surpris d'apprendre que mon neveux avoit resollu de partir pour Suisse Samedy prochain & de prendre ses deux filles avec luy. Je lui proposay le Docteur Brown ou Pitchy pour les accompagner, mais il me parut qu'il souhaitteroit plustot une fille de chambre pour ses filles & un bon Domestique au fait de voyager. Il me dit qu'il avoit vendu £2000 de mes fonds au 5 pr cent à 106 pour avoir l'argent qu'il a pretté à Mathews & pour satisfaire à ce que je lui redois,

Mardy 25e

J'allay chés M. Corre avec Mathews et nous convinmes que je dinerais chés lui samedy pour aranger toute choses. Je revins chés Ld Amherst qui me fit voir une lettre que le G^l Robertson lui a écrit lorsqu'il apprit que le G^l Howe avait obtenu le Regiment de Dragons. Elle est courte et une des Lettres les mieux écrites que j'ay vue. My Lord l'admiroit beaucoup & je pus m'apercevoir qu'il se proposait de la faire voir au Roy. Il trouvoit bien malheureux de voir que le Roi se voyoit souvent obligé de sacrifier ses inclinations à celles de ses ministres.

My Lord me dit que Lord Sydney lui avoit parlé il y avoit deux jours & lui demanda s'il convenoit qu'avec la paye de Lt General on m'accorda mes aides de camp. Lord Amherst lui dit que oui, que puisqu'on m'avoit accordé un aide de camp comme Major General on devait m'en accorder deux aujourd'hui. Il croit que Lord Sydney lui avoit parlé la dessus seulement par manière d'information, mais il fut extremement surpris de s'apercevoir par la que la chose n'était pas encore terminée. Il me conseilla d'en parler à Lord Sydney, mais de supposer que la chose étoit faite, mais en lui faisant sentir qu'il étoit nécessaire que je reçusse une Lettre à ce sujet afin de pouvoir en informer mes amis.

Je revins chés moy où je rencontray Madame Prevost. Elle alla faire des visites & je sortis pr affaire. En revenant je rencontray Lord Sydney avec le Chev. Howe que je felicittay. My Lord me dit ensuite qu'il avoit passé chés moi pour me dire qu'il avoit parlé à Carleton qui lui avait dit qu'il avait réservé une plasse d'aide de camp pour le Major Mathews que par raport à moy mon affaire étoit faite & il me demanda si je n'avois pas reçu une Lettre du Secrétaire de la Guerre, sur ce sujet qu'elle avoit été approuvée du Roy. Il me fit ensuite plusieurs protestations d'amitié disant qu'on devoit avoir toute sorte d'attention à mes services, & qu'il seroit toujours charmé de rendre service à tous ceux pour qui je m'intéressais. Je pris occasion de parler du Docteur Maben & de la façon dont j'en avois agis avec Carleton, lorsque j'allay à Quebec, en prérant toute sa famille & son Etat Major, & en achetant tous ses meubles. Il trouve que j'avois agy très generousement, &c.

En reverant chés moi M. & Mad. Prevost avec Mme Ashton qui demeure à Walton on the Tames, environ 18 milles de Londres, son nom de famille étoit Sherrighan. C'est une tres aimable [dame] Elle dina chés moy & m'invitta beaucoup à Lui faire une visite à la campagne.

Mathews me parut extremement content de l'offre & de la Poste que Carleton lui destinoit. J'en suis moi-même fort charmé parce qu'il pourra veiller sur la conduite du Docteur, et prévenir ses fougues politiques.

Mercredy 26e

Je fus avec Mathews faire visite à Ld Sydney & de la chés Nepean, qui m'assura beaucoup que je pouvois conter sur Lui dans tout ce qu'il pouvoit faire pr moy & mes amis. Il dit à Mathews qu'il avoit appris que j'étois fâché contre Lui, et Mathews chercha à le persuader du contraire. C'ecy vient de Davisson auquel il ne faut pas trop se fier.

Je priay Pollock de vuloir bien continuer à assister mon neveux a recouvrir mes payes comme auparavant, c'est à dire en lui payant 5 guinees pr année. Il me parut vuloir le faire avec plaisir & en fait notte.

Je fus faire visite au chev. Carleton que je ne trouvay pas & de la chés mon neveux. Bucé & Davisson dinèrent chés moy, le dernier me fit voir la copie de la Lettre écrite au Col. Hope au sujet des Postes, on ne peut rien de plus positif, &

Dined at home and then went to Hampstead, where I was surprised to learn that my nephew had resolved to leave for Switzerland on Saturday next, and to take his two daughters with him. I proposed that Dr. Brown or Pitchy (Peechy?) should accompany them, but it appeared that he preferred a waiting maid for his daughters and a good servant acquainted with travelling. He told me that he had sold £2,000 of my five per cent. stock at 106, to get the money he has lent to Mathews, and to discharge what I owed him.

25. *Tuesday.* Went to Mr. Coore's with Mathews, and we agreed that I should dine with him on Saturday to settle everything. I returned to Lord Amherst's, who showed me a letter which General Robertson had written, when he learned that General Howe had obtained the regiment of Dragoons. It is short and one of the best written letters that I have seen. His Lordship greatly admired it, and I could see that he intended to show it to the King. He thought it very unfortunate that the King saw himself often obliged to sacrifice his inclinations to those of his ministers.

His Lordship told me that Lord Sydney had spoken to him two days before and asked if it were necessary with the pay of Lieutenant-General I should be given aide-de-camp. Lord Amherst said yes, that as I had been granted one aide-de-camp as Major General, I should now be granted two. He believes that Lord Sydney had spoken to him on the subject only by way of information, but was extremely surprised to see by it that the matter was not yet settled. He advised me to speak about it to Lord Sydney, but on the supposition that the matter was settled, making him feel, however, that it was necessary I should receive a letter on the subject, to enable me to inform my friends of it.

I returned home, where I met Mrs. Prevost. She was going to pay visits and I went out on business. In returning I met Lord Sydney, with Sir William Howe, whom I congratulated. His Lordship then told me that he had called to say that he had spoken to Carleton, who said that he had reserved a place as aide-de-camp for Mathews; that with respect to myself my business was done, and asked me if I had not received a letter from the Secretary of War saying that every kind of attention was to be paid to my services and that he would always be delighted to render service to all those for whom I interested myself. I took the opportunity of speaking to him of Doctor Mabane, and of the manner in which I had acted with Carleton, when I went to Quebec, by taking all his family and his staff and purchasing all his furniture. He considered that I had acted very generously, &c.

On returning home [I found] Mr. and Mrs. Prevost with Mrs. Ashton, who lives at Walton-on-the-Thames about 18 miles from London; her family name was Shernighan. She is very amiable. She dined with me and pressed me to visit her in the county.

Mathews appears extremely satisfied with the offer of the post which Carleton intends for him. I am myself delighted, because he may watch over the Doctor's (Mabane) conduct and prevent his headstrong politics.

26. *Wednesday.* Went with Mathews to pay a visit to Lord Sydney, and from there to Nepean, who assured me that I could rely on him in anything he could do for me and my friends. He told Mathews that he had been informed I was annoyed with him, and Mathews tried to convince him to the contrary. It came from Davison who cannot be trusted too much.

I begged Pollock to continue to assist my nephew to recover my pay as formerly, that is, on paying him five guineas a year. He appeared to be willing to do so with pleasure, and made a note of it.

I went to pay a visit to Sir Guy Carleton, whom I did not find and from there to my nephew's. Budé and Davidson dined with me, the latter showed me a copy of the letter written to Colonel Hope respecting the Posts; there could be nothing

une autre lettre de M. Rose par où je vois pleinement que c'est par l'intérêt seule de la maison de Comberland qu'il les a enfin obtenu.

Mes agents ont payé à mon neveu £1833 St. pour mon conte.

Le 27^e Jedy.

Mon neveu vint déjeuner chez moy pour me dire qu'on lui avoit conseillé de louer une chaise à Poste à Calais pour éviter tous les embarras qu'il rencontreroit dans la route s'il prenoit une voiture anglaise.

Je fus voir Robertson & Rigaud & de la chez le Secrétaire de la Guerre, qui me fit appeler dans son cabinet pour me dire que le Roy m'avait accordé fort gracieusement la continuation de mes appointements de L.-G. en y ajoutant des termes les plus gratieux sur mon sujet. Qu'il s'en alloit à l'office pour m'écrire une Lettre à ce sujet et que je devois me trouver demain au Levé pour baiser la main du Roi.

Le Major Mathews qui revenoit de chez Ogilvy lui dit que c'étoit moy qui lui avoit prêté l'argent qu'il devoit à Frazier pour sa commission de Major, et il m'ajouta la dessus qu'il se feroit un devoir de le dire à plusieurs Personnes, qu'il y en avoit qui seroient charmé de faire croire au Public que c'étoit de son propre mouvement que Carleton l'avait nommé un de ses Aide de Camp et que je n'y avoit aucune part.

Vendredy 28^e

Je fus chez Lord Amherst auquel je rendis conte de la conversation que j'avois eu la veille avec le chev. Yong. Il eut la complaisance d'envoyer à l'office des Guerres pour voir s'il n'y avoit point de Lettre pour moy, on Lui dit que non. J'allay de la à la Cour, et par son avis je demanday à Lord Dambe si je devois baiser la main. Il consulta Lord Lowthian qui lui dit que non. Lord Sydney, qui entra peu après, me dit qu'il n'étoit pas nécessaire que je baisasse la main, qu'il étoit surpris que je n'eusse pas encore reçu la Lettre du chevalier Yong qu'il la lui avoit communiqué et qu'il l'avoit trouvée tort convenable. Le Levé nombreux, et commença tard. Lorsque le Roy m'approcha je le remercia de la grâce qu'elle avoit bien voulu m'accorder. Il me répondit qu'il n'avait fait que de me rendre justice, et le repeta deux ou trois fois et me dit qu'il n'avait qu'une seule façon de penser sur mon conte. Il le repeta en haussant la voix en ajoutant qu'il ne changeroit jamais de façon de penser sur mon sujet. Je l'assura que je négligeray aucune occasion de me rendre digne de ses bontés, (je le sais bien, je le sais bien me dit-il), et il passa à un autre Personne qui se trouvoit entre le chev. York et moy. Lorsque celui-ci sortit je lui dit que le Roy avait été fort gratieux. Il me dit qu'il avait tout entendu, que le Roy étoit just et bon, et que s'il vouloit seulement agir par luy même tout en yroit mieux.

Samedy, 29^e

J'allay à la Secrétairie des Guerres. Mr March me fit voir la minutte de la Lettre que le chev. Yong m'a écrit. Je remarquay qu'on avoit raturé l'endroit où il étoit fait mention de mes aides de camp, qu'on avoit certainement eu l'intention de me les accorder. Quoique la Lettre ne fut pas entrée. Il me la remiroit disant qu'on l'entreroit sur la minutte. (N.B. Il sera très nécessaire de s'informer si elle est entrée crainte d'accident.) J'allay diner chez M. Corre où je passay la soirée avec les Diles Daschwood.

Dimanche 30^e

Je fus avec le docteur Adair voir G^l Prevost que nous trouvons plus mal, & qui sera obligé de renvoyer son départ. Sr John Caldwell & le G^l McLean dinèrent chez moy, le premier se propose à faire un voyage dans le Levant.

Lundy 1^e May.

Je rencontray Ld Amherst au Park à qui je fis voir La lettre que j'avois reçu du chev. Yong. Il fut surpris de voir qu'on m'avoit refusé les 2 aide de camp. Il me dit que lorsque Lord Sydney luy en parla Il lui avoit dit que certainement on devoit me les accorder—cecy est quelque tour que les sous secretaires m'ont joué. Je soubonne Louys. Diné chez moy.

more positive and another from Mr. Rose, by which I saw that it is only by the influence of Cumberland's firm that he had at last obtained them.

My agents have paid to my nephew £1,883 sterling on my account.

27. *Thursday.* My nephew breakfasted with me, to tell me that he had been advised to hire a post chaise at Calais, to avoid all the annoyances he would meet on the road, if he took an English carriage.

I went to see Robertson and Rigaud, and from there to the Secretary of War, who called me into his private office to tell me that the King had very graciously granted the continuance of my allowances of Lieutenant-General, adding the most gracious terms with respect to me. That he was going to the office to write me a letter on the subject, and that I was to be to-morrow at the levée to kiss the King's hand.

Major Mathews, who returned from Ogilvie's, told him that it was I who had lent him the money he owed to Frazer for his commission as major; and he added to me thereupon, that he would make it a duty to say the same to several persons who would be delighted to make the public believe that it was from his own motion that Carleton had appointed him one of his aides-de-camps, and that I had had no share in it.

28. *Friday.* I went to Lord Amherst's, to whom I gave an account of the conversation I had had the evening before with Sir George Yonge. He had the politeness to send to the War Office to see if there was no letter for me, and was told "No." I went from there to the Court, and by his advice asked Lord Danby if I were to kiss hands. He consulted Lord Lothian, who said no. Lord Sydney, who entered shortly after, said it was not necessary I should kiss hands; that he was surprised I had not yet received the letter from Sir George Yonge; that he had communicated it to him, who had considered it very proper. The levée was well attended, and began late. When the King approached me I thanked him for the favour he had granted me. He answered he had only done it to render me justice, and repeated it two or three times, telling me he had only one manner of thinking with respect to me. He repeated it, raising his voice in adding that he would never change his manner of thinking of me. I assured him that I would neglect no opportunity of rendering myself worthy of his goodness—(I know it well, I know it well, he said), and he passed to another person who was beside Sir Joseph Yorke and me. When that person left, I said that the King had been very gracious. He told me that he had heard everything; that the King was just and good, and that if he would only act by himself everything would go better.

29. *Saturday.* I went to the War Office. Mr. Marks showed me the minute of the letter which Sir George Yonge had written me. I remarked that the place was erased where mention was made of my aides-de-camp, and that it had certainly been the intention to grant me them. Although the letter was not entered, he handed it to me, saying that it would be entered on the minutes. (N.B.—It is very necessary to inquire if it is entered, for fear of accidents.) I went to dine with Mr. Coore, where I spent the evening with the Misses Dashwood.

30. *Sunday.* Went with Dr. Adair to see General Prevost, whom we found worse, and who will be obliged to defer his departure. Sir John Caldwell and General McLean dined with me. The former is proposing to make a voyage to the Levant.

May.

1. *Monday.* Met Lord Amherst in the park, and showed him the letter I had received from Sir George Yonge. He was surprised to see that I had been refused the two aides-de-camp. He said that when Lord Sydney spoke to him of it, he had told him that certainly they ought to have been granted me. It is some trick played by the under secretaries; I suspect Lewis. Dined at home.

Mardy 2 May.

Je fus avec le Docteur Brown voir le G^l Prevost que nous trouvames encore plus mal. Je pris cet occasion pour demander à Madame Prevost si le Gen^l avoit fait un Testament. Elle me dit qu'elle l'ignoroit entièrement—qu'il ne Lui en avoit jamais parlé. Je lui proposay de Lui en parler, & de lui en faire parler par M. Adair. Elle me pria de n'en rien faire, crainte de l'allarmer. Je luy dis que si le G^l n'avoit pas fait de testament que tous les biens fonds iroient à l'ainé de ses fils, & que les autres en souffriroient. Elle me répondit que si la chose avoit lieu elle ne doutat pas que son Père ne favorisoit les autres Enfants, & Elle me pria encore de ne point parler la dessus à Mr Prevost ny même à M. Adair. Je revins en ville avec Adair & passay la soirée ches le chev. Robert Hamilton ou je gagnay 5 Robers.

Mercredy 3^e

Je fus à la cour ou je trouvay le chev. G. Yong que je remerciay. Il me dit assis froidement qu'il espéroit qu'il avoit rempli mes vues. Diné ches moy.

Jedy 4^e May.

Je partis à 7. heures du Matin avec M. Adair voir Prevost, mais malheureusement il étoit mort à 3 heures du Matin. Je vis Madame et toute la maison dans une grande affliction, après les premiers moments elle me donna la clef du Bureau de son Mary me priant de voir si nous y trouverions un Testament. J'examinay ses papiers en présence de M. Durade, Moultry, Brown & Adair mais nous ne trouvames rien, pas même son contrat de Mariage. Comme il avoit laissé une casette ches Mr à la cité nous crumes que le Testament pourroit sy trouver. Elle m'en donna sa clef et je m'y rendis avec M. Tessier. Nous ouvrimes la casette dans laquelle nous ne trouvames que ses commissions, quelques Medailles et d'autres Bagatelles. Je dinay chés M. Tessier qui après avoir parlé à M. Corre pour prendre son avis partit avec Madame Tessier pour se rendre chés Madame Prevost. A mon arrivée en ville je fus d'abord ches Lord Amherst pour lui annoncer la mort de Prevost le priant de se ressouvenir de Christie. Je lui dis en même temps que Prevost n'avoit pas laissé de bien et que sa veufve se trouvoit charge de cinq jeunes enfants & que j'osois esperer que le Roy leurs accorderoit quelque faveurs. Il me répondit qu'il faudra voir dans quel etat il avoit laissé ses affaires. Je passay ches Christie en revenant ches moy. Il me parut sensible à mon attention pr Lui.

Je vis Lord Sydney à l'office, qui me parut sensible à la mort de Prevost & m'assura qu'il feroit tout ce qu'il pouvoit pour le veufve, & que je pouvois l'en assurer de sa part. Il me dit qu'il avoit connu Grau le banquier & sa femme qui étoit fort belle. Je passay chés M. Tessier le Vendredy 5 qui me fit voir la copie du Contrat de Mariage de Madame Prevost & la copie de la lettre qu'il écrivoit à Grau, où il lui marquoit l'état dans lequel Prevost avoit laissé ses affaires. J'allay de là à Green Hill Grove ou je trouvay Mad^e Prevost mieux que je ne l'esperois. Elle me parut consentir facilement à rester dans ce Pays, afin d'y établir ses Enfants, & elle m'avoua qu'elle y avoit plus de connoissance, que chés elle. Il n'y avoit que l'amitié qu'elle avoit pr son père qui lui faisoit souhaiter de passer en France. Je demanday à Lord Sydney le poste de Lt. Gov. d'Antigue pr Mathews sans rien dessider il me parut porté à me rendre service. Passay chés Moultry en revenant.

Samedy, le 6^e

J'allay voir exercer les Gardes, & diné chés Lord Amherst avec Robertson, Ross, Ogilvy & Watts. Revenu chés moy fort peu satisfait de l'autesse. Je remarquay que Robertson & Ogilvy prenoit toutes les occasions de flatter my Lord et qu'il volontiers à.

Dimanche le 7^e

Je conduisis M. & M^{de} Moultry à Green Hill Grove, ou je trouvai M. & Mad. Tessier, M. & Mad. Shew, Madame Burton & Mad. Guardener, je trouvay Madame Prevost assés bien, mais chaque nouvelle Personne qui entroit renouvelloit ses douleurs. Elle souhaitoit que son mary ne fut enterré que le plus tard qu'il seroit possible. M. Tessier qui venoit de consulter M. le Juge Wells craignoit qu'on ne fut

2. *Tuesday.* Went with Dr. Brown to see General Prevost whom we found still worse. I took that opportunity to ask Mrs. Prevost if the General had made a will. She said she was entirely ignorant of it, that he had never spoken to her about it. I proposed to speak to him of it and to get Mr. Adair to speak of it. She begged me to do nothing, for fear of alarming him. I told her, that if the General had not made a will all his heritable property would go to the eldest of his sons, and that the others would suffer. She answered me that if that took place she did not doubt that her father would favour the other children and she begged me again not to speak to Mr. Prevost on the subject nor even to Mr. Adair. I returned to town with Adair and spent the evening at Sir Robert Hamilton's, where I gained five rubbers.

3. *Wednesday.* Went to the Court, where I found Sir George Yonge, whom I thanked. He said, coldly enough, that he hoped that he had fully met my views. Dined at home.

4. *Thursday.* Went at seven in the morning with Mr. Adair to see Prevost, but unfortunately he had died at three in the morning. I saw Mrs. Prevost and the whole house in great affliction. After the first moments, she gave me the key of her husband's desk to see if we could find a will. I examined the papers in presence of Messrs. Darade, Moultry, Brown and Adair, but we found nothing, not even his contract of marriage. As he had left a box with Mr. _____ in the city we believed that the will might be found there. She gave me the key to it. I went there with Mr. Tessier. We opened the box in which we found only his commissions, some medals and other trifles. I dined with Mr. Tessier, who after having spoken to Mr. Coore, to get his opinion, left with Mrs. Tessier for Mrs. Prevost. On my arrival in town I went first to Lord Amherst's to announce the death of Prevost, begging him to remember Christie. I told him, at the same time, that Prevost had not left any property and that his widow had to provide for five young children and that I ventured to hope that the King would grant them some favour. He answered, that it must be seen in what state he had left his affairs. I called on Christie in returning home. He seemed sensible of my attention.

I saw Lord Sydney at the office, who seemed to feel the death of Prevost and assured me that he would do all he could for his widow and that I might, on his behalf, assure her of this. He told me that he had known Grau the banker and his wife, who was very beautiful. I called on Mr. Tessier on *Friday* the 5th, who showed me the copy of Mrs. Prevost's marriage contract and the copy of a letter to Mr. Grau, in which he had told him the state in which Prevost had left his affairs. From there I went to Green Hill Grove, where I found Mrs. Prevost better than I had hoped for. She appeared to consent easily to remain in this country in order to settle her children there and acknowledged that she had more acquaintances there than at home. It was only from the friendship she had for her father that made her wish to go to France. I asked Lord Sydney for the post of Lieut. Governor of Antigua for Mathews; without deciding anything, he seemed disposed to render me service. Called on Moultry in returning.

6. *Saturday.* Went to see the Guards exercised and dined at Lord Amherst's with Robertson, Ross, Ogilvy and Watts. Returned home very little satisfied with the "Highness." I noticed that Robertson and Ogilvy took every opportunity to flatter His Lordship and that he [accepted it] willingly.

7. *Sunday.* I took Mr. and Mrs. Moultry to Green Hill Grove, where I found Mr. and Mrs. Tessier, Mr. and Mrs. Shew [Shaw?], Mrs. Burton and Mrs. Gardner. I found Mrs. Prevost pretty well, but each person who entered renewed her grief; she wished that the funeral should be deferred as long as possible. Mr. Tessier, who had been consulting Judge Wills, was afraid that recourse must be had to Chancery B. 230 to B. 232.

obligé d'avoir recours à la chancellerie pour arranger l'oirrie du Général. Il me dit qu'après avoir examiné toutes les affaires il croyoit que le bien se monoitter à ce qui produiroit environ de rente annuelle. Mais M. Davidson me fit remarquer que Tessier n'avoit évalué la campagne qu'à £8000 & par les différentes questions qu'il lui a fait il suppose qu'il a envie de l'acheter lui-même.

Revenu dîner chés moy avec Moultry resté à Table jusq'à 10 heures.

Lundy 8e May.

Le capt^e St. Ours vint environ les 11 heures du matin m'apporter une lettre de Graff qui étoit arivé. Il m'apportoit une lettre du G. de Riedesel qui me disoit que Graff étoit dans l'intention de passer aux Indes Orientales, qu'il étoit muny des lettres de recommandation du Duc de York & de Prince Ferdinand pour Lord Cornwallis. Ce qu'il y a de singulier c'est que pour complaire à son Père et sa Mère il a retardé son voyage d'une 15e de jours, & que pour sa commodité il a demeuré un mois en chemin, de sorte que si Lord Cornwallis n'avoit pas été obligé de rentrer dans le Port à cause du vent contraire il seroit arrivé icy 8 jours trop tard, encore est il incertain s'il trouvera my Lord à Portsmouth, & encore plus s'il pourra le prendre avec lui.

Mardy, 9^e

Le Cap^t Graff vint chés moy & me dit que le G^l de Riedesel lui avoit conseillé de voyager avec quelque jeune Personne riche qui peut dans la suite lui faire une pension. Il me citta là dessus l'exemple du Major Green. Je lui fis naitre quelques difficultés qu'il ne vouloit pas concevoir, voulant me faire croire que mon credit seule pouvoit lui faire obtenir tout ce que je voudrois &c.

Il me parla ensuite du fils de Glaisenberg. Ces allemands croyent que quand ils recomandent une personne on doit se charger d'eux, fournir à leur dépence et a leurs Education. Je ne pus pas m'empecher de lui faire concevoir combien la chose étoit extraordinaire. Je lui conseillay d'envoyer la Lettre qu'il avoit de M. de Riedesel par le jeune Glaisenberg avant que de l'envoyer à Portsmouth. Graff est chargé de beaucoup de lettres de recommandation particulièrement du Gen^l de Riedesel et de quelques jeunes Anglois qui sont à Bronswick. Il me dit que jeune Lord Fitzroy n'est pas assez riche pour qu'il puisse esperer à voyager avec lui avec avantage.

Diné chés Budé avec le Gen^l Grenville, le Major Gunn & le Colonel Wongenheim. La conversation que nous eumes au sujet du Gouverneur Hastings me fit subçonner qu'il porte le Matras sur les deux epolles. Je lui demanday la permission de lui presenter Graff & le priay de lui parler tout sur le projet qu'il avoit de passer aux Indes. Je fus fort content du General Grenville au sujet de la conversation que nous avons sur le militaire, & la difference qu'il y a entre les troupes d'Autriche & les Prussiens.

Mercredy 11^e

Je fus voir Madame Prevost qui me communique le dessein qu'elle avoit d'offrir sa campagne à M. Tessier & la réflexion qu'elle avoit faite sur l'idée de Tessier d'y aller vivre en famille avec elle. L'idée de paroître le Housekeeper de Tess^r le choquoit & la détermina à lui offrir sa campagne et à venir s'établir en ville. Elle me fit voir l'obligation en parchemin que M. Grau son père lui avoit faite pour sa dotte, qui est de £100,000 tournois à 5% sur la maison d'Orneca à Amsterdam pour 4 année & dont elle retire £500 St. par année. Revenu en ville pour aller au Levé où Lord Sydney m'annonca de la part du roi que S. M. avoit accordé le L. Gouv. d'Antigna au Major Mathews & le chargea de me dire que c'étoit entierement à ma consideration. Le Roi me demanda comment se portoit Madame Prevost & Lord Sydney m'assurat qu'on feroit quelque chose pour elle.

Je vis à la cour le G^l Stoken, ancien conoissance du service d'Hollande, & le Conte Ivan de Galafkin qui me reconnut d'abord.

Budé, le Baron, St. Ours, & Graff dinèrent chés moy. Graff sortit de bonne heure pour tacher de voir le Baron ou Gen^l de Vangenheim.

to settle the General's estate. He told me that after having examined all the affairs he believes that the property would amount to _____ which would yield about _____ of yearly income. But Mr. Davison pointed out to me, that Tessier had valued the country seat at only £8,000, and from the different questions he put, supposes that he wishes to purchase it himself.

Returned home with Moultry and remained at table till 10 o'clock.

8. *Monday.* Captain St. Ours came about 11 o'clock in the morning to bring me a letter from Graff who had arrived. He brought me a letter from General de Riedesel, telling me that Graff intended to go to the East Indies, that he was furnished with letters of introduction from the Duke of York and Prince Ferdinand to Lord Cornwallis. What is singular is that to please his father and mother he delayed his journey for a fortnight, and for his own convenience spent a month on the road, so that if Lord Cornwallis had not been obliged to return to port, on account of contrary winds, he would have arrived eight days too late. It is even uncertain if he will find His Lordship at Portsmouth, and still more so if he can take him with him.

9. *Tuesday.* Captain Graff called, and told me that General de Riedesel had advised him to travel with some rich young man, who could afterwards give him a pension. He quoted the example of Major Green on this point. I started some difficulties which he would not conceive of, wishing to make me believe that my credit alone could obtain for him all he wanted, &c.

He then spoke to me of de Gleisenberg's son. These Germans believe that when they recommend any one, one ought to undertake to furnish their expenses and education. I could not help making him understand how extraordinary this was. I advised him to send the letter he had from M. de Riedesel for young Gleisenberg, before sending it to Portsmouth. Graff has a large number of letters of recommendation, particularly from General de Riedesel and from some young English people who are in Brunswick. He told me that young Lord Fitzroy was not rich enough, to make him hope to travel with him to advantage.

Dined at Budé's with General Grenville, Major Gunn and Colonel Wingenheim. The conversation we had respecting Governor Hastings made me suspect that he has two strings to his bow. I asked leave to present Graff and begged him to speak plainly to him respecting his plan of going to India. I was well pleased with General Grenville with regard to our conversation on military affairs, and the difference there is between Austrian and Prussian troops.

11. *Wednesday.* I went to see Mrs. Prevost, who communicated to me her intention of offering her country house to Mr. Tessier, and the reflection she had made on Tessier's idea of taking up house there with her. The idea of appearing as Tessier's housekeeper shocked her, and determined her to offer him the house and to settle in town. She showed me the obligation, on parchment, which Mr. Grau, her father, had given for her dowry, which is 100,000 livres Tournois at 5 per cent., upon the firm of Orneca, of Amsterdam, for four years, of which she drew £500 sterling a year. Returned to town to go to the levée, at which Lord Sydney informed me, on behalf of the King, that His Majesty had granted the Lieutenant Governorship of Antigua to Major Mathews and had charged him to tell me that it was entirely on my account. The King asked me how Mrs. Prevost was, and Lord Sydney assured me that something would be done for her.

I saw at Court General Stoken, an old acquaintance in the Dutch service and Count Ivan de Galafkin, who recognised me at once.

Budé, the Baron, St. Ours and Graff dined with me. Graff left early to try to see the Baron, or General de Vingenheim.

Jeu dy 12.

Fait visite au G^l S'oken & au Conte de Galofkin que je ne trouvoy pas chés eux. Je fus à la cour qui fut très nombreuse. Lord Sydney m'aborda, & me dit qu'il avoit un ordre particulier du Roy de me dire que c'étoit uniquement à ma recommandation qu'il avoit donné le poste de L. G. à Mathews, sans cependant que ça diminuât en rien au mérite de Mathews. My Lord me parut plus ouvert et gay avec moy qu'il n'étoit auparavant. Sans doute qu'il suppose s'être acquitté avec moy des promesses qu'il m'avoit faites. (Il faut croire qu'on en est persuadé & ne rien demander) j'avois été au Levé du chev^r Yong qui me parut assez froid, il y avoit peu de monde. Ramené le G^l Anislay diné chés moy! Fait visite le soir au G^l Christie qui a obtenu le 2^e Batt. Il me fit mille protestations d'amitié & de reconnaissance pour ce que j'avois fait pour lui. J'allay de soir faire visite au G^l & à Madame Robertson que je ne trouvoy pas chés elle. Lord Amherst & Lord Southamnton me dise que Graff Leurs avoit apporté des lettres de recommandations du Duc Ferdinand & de Gen^l Riedesel pour lui procurer un passage avec Lord Cornwallis, & Ils me disent que même s'il étoit arrivé plus tot Lord Cornwallis n'aura pas pû le prendre avec lui; que les Vaisseaux des Indes (par les derniers reglements fait) ne pouvoient prendre aucun passager qu'il ne fut employé par la Compagnie.

Vendredy.

Diné chés M. Ross avec Lord Amherst, le G^l Robertson, le Gen^l Patisson, le Gen^l Mr Watts, le Col: & Mathews. Je fus le soir chés Budé qui me remit le cachet p^r son frère M. de Boisy. Il me dit qu'il falloit prendre B. tel qu'il étoit, &c.

Samedy.

Fait une visite à Mad. Prevost que je trouvée habillé en deuil, et qui fut longtemps à paroître. Je la trouvoy fort raisonnable et avec l'espérance que ses affaires se termineroient à sa satisfaction. On l'avoit assurée que le traité de mariage seroit rempli suivant le sens qu'on pouvoit l'interpréter en Suisse. M. Ducadon arivat & je revins en ville le Cape Douglas, le Lt Hans Douglas, le Brig^r Mathews et le Docteur Brown dinoient chés moy, le Doct^r Brown s'étoit engagé à accompagner le Col: Clerk à la campagne et a rester quelque temps avec lui sur le pied de son médecin.

Je donnay 20 guinées au Docteur Adair de la part de Madame Prevost pour les soins qu'il avoit pris du Gen^l Il fit beaucoup de difficultés de les accepter.

Dimanche.

St-Ours et Graff dinèrent chés moy, le dernier me dit que tout le monde l'assuroit que si même il avait rencontré Lord Cornwallis icy Il n'auroit pas pû le prendre avec lui, & il me parut penché à l'abandonner son projet.

Le Lundy 15^e May.

Je fus chés L^d Amherst & lui fit part de la conversation que j'avois

1787.

Lundy 1^e Janvier.

Le Baromètre depuis hier se trouveroit à 30 $\frac{1}{2}$ de pousses plus haut que je ne l'ay vû depuis que je suis dans ce pays.

J'allay faire visite à Lady Sydney à Frognall qui m'a reçut fort bien de même que la famille. J'en reparti à deux heures & arivay à 4 heures chés moy, après avoir été obligé de marcher plus de 5 milles, avant que ma voiture put me joindre. Mes domestiques étant allé déjeuner dans une Taverne.

2. Mardy.

Je me suis réveillé avec un gros Rhume qui m'a obligé à garder la chambre. Le G. Robertson qui vint me voir me dit qu'il avait appris du G^l Gage que le Colonel Kemball trouvoit fort mauvais qu'on l'eut rappelé p^r faire place au Col: Hope qui est son Cadet. Etherington doit être dans le même cas p^r faire place au Col. Carleton qui certainement ne mérite pas de faveur.

Reon me dit que le G^l Pattison n'avoit jamais de Regimt parce qu'il doit avoir parlé au Roy d'une façon peu respectueuses ça peut l'être mais au moins l'est-il mieux servy que Cton.

12. *Thursday.* Visited General Stoken and Count de Galafkin, but did not find them at home. I went to the Court, which was not numerously attended. Lord Sydney accosted me and said that he had a particular order from the King to tell me that it was only on my recommendation that he had given the post of Lieutenant Governor to Mathews, but that in no respect detracted from the merit of Mathews. His Lordship appeared franker and more cheerful with me than formerly. No doubt he supposes that he has discharged the promises he made me. (It must be believed that one is persuaded of it and will ask nothing). I had been at Sir George Yonge's levée, who appeared pretty cold; few there. Brought back General Annesley who dined with me. Called in the evening on General Christie, who has got the second battalion. He made a thousand protestations of friendship and gratitude for what I had done for him. Went to pay a visit to General and Mrs. Robertson, who were not at home. Lord Amherst and Lord Southampton told me that Graff had brought letters of recommendation from Duke Ferdinand and General Riedesel to procure him a passage with Lord Cornwallis, and said that even if he had arrived sooner, Lord Cornwallis could not have taken him; that the East Indian ships (according to the latest regulations) could take no passenger, unless it was some one employed by the company.

Friday. Dined at Mr. Ross' with Lord Amherst, General Robertson, General Pattison, General _____, Mr. Watts, Colonel _____ and Mathews. Went in the evening to Budd's, who handed me the seal for his brother M. deBoisy. He told me I must take B. as he was.

Saturday. Paid a visit to Mrs. Prevost, whom I found dressed in mourning. She was long in making her appearance. I found her very reasonable, and hopeful that her affairs would be settled satisfactorily. She had been assured that the contract of marriage would be carried out according to its interpretation in Switzerland. Mr. Ducadon arrived and I returned to town. Captain Douglas, Lieutenant Hans Douglas, Brigadier Mathews and Dr. Brown dined with me. Dr. Brown was engaged to accompany Colonel Clerk to the country and to remain some time with him as his medical attendant.

I gave 20 guineas to Dr. Adair on behalf of Mrs. Prevost for his attendance on the General. He objected strongly to accept them.

Sunday. St. Ours and Graff dined with me. The latter said that every one assured him that even if he had met Lord Cornwallis here, he could not have taken him. He appears inclined to give up his scheme.

15 (16). *Monday.* Was at Lord Amherst's and told him of the conversation I had.

1787—January.

1. The barometer since yesterday has been at $30\frac{1}{4}$ inches; higher than I have seen it since I have been in this country.

Went to pay a visit to Lady Sydney at Frogmore, who received me well, as did the family. I left at two o'clock and arrived home at four; after having been obliged to walk more than five miles before my carriage could join me, my servants having gone to breakfast in a tavern.

2. *Tuesday.* Awoke with a bad cold, which obliged me to keep my room. General Robertson, who came to see me, told me that he had learned from General Gage, that Colonel Kemball (Kemble?) was much annoyed that he was recalled to make room for Colonel Hope, who is his junior. Etherington was to be in the same situation, to make room for Colonel Carleton, who certainly does not deserve favours.

Robertson told me that General Pattison had never had a regiment because he must have spoken to the King in terms wanting in respect. This perhaps, but at least he served him better than Carleton.

B. 220 to B. 232.

PRIVATE DIARY OF GEN. HALDIMAND.

183

Robt me dit que Ross doit quitter l'agence & que l'Ogilvey faisoit sa cour au Ld Amherst pr qu'il le continue dans l'agence de notre Regimt Il n'y trouvera pas de difficulté.

J'ay donné à mes Domestiques pour leur Nouvel an :

à Mde Fairchild.....	6	guinées.
à Wm Tuckfield.....	2	“
à Ernest.....	1	“
à François.....	1	“
au cocher.....	$\frac{1}{2}$	“
au groom.....	$\frac{1}{2}$	“
à la cuisinière.....	1	“
à Jany.....	1	“

13 guinées.

Mercredy 3^e

Mon rhume a augmenté. Je n'ai point dormy. J'ay eù la fièvre, et me suis levé avec un grand mal de tête.

J'ay eu la visitte du G^l Robertson et de Sr James Napier. Le G^l Budé, le Col. Goldsworthy, et le Docteur Fischer ont diné chés moy.

Jedy 4^e

J'ay pris du petit let en me couchant, mais il estoit si fort que j'en ay eu la fièvre toute la nuit, sans pouvoir transpirer n'y dormir, j'ay envoyé chercher le Docteur Adair qui m'a fit préparer une mixture qui doit me soulager. Mon neveux qui vient déjeuner chés moy, m'amena le jeune Bourgeois qui me paroît un très joly garçon et qui j'espère fera très bien.

Reçu une lettre de Major Prevost du Philadelphia du 20^e septembre, qui chante des jeremiads, il faudra que je me charge de son fils qui est lieutenant dans le Regiment. Il ne me fait pas esperer que je puisse tirer grand party des terres que j'ay en P.

Vendredy 5^e

J'ay passé une assez bonne nuit et sans fièvre, transpira un peu ce qui a fait passer le mal de tête mais le rhume presque aussi fort qu'hier.

Adair a passé chés moy, et m'a ordonné une autre emulsion qui doit exciter l'expectoration avec le secours du thé de son, avec de la grain de lin.

Le Col. Goldsworthy et Budé m'ont fait visitte. Lord Amherst qui a passé icy après la cour m'a thémoinné de l'empressement comme à son ordinaire, et m'a fait les compliments de my Lady qui doit m'envoyer une carte pour Mercredy prochain.

Le fils du Major Prevost Lt dans le 7^e Regiment m'est venu voir et m'a fait lire une lettre qu'il a reçue de son Père, qui m'a paru bien ecrite. Il depeint les raisons qui l'avoient déterminé de quitter le service content sur les terres considérables qu'il avoit héritté de son beau Père, et que le congrès a cédé à la Province de Virginie et qui ne vent accorder aucun dedomagement à Prevost de sorte qu'il se voit hors d'état de lui donner aucun secours pécuniaire, de sorte que le jeune homme ayant perdu le Gnl. P. son grand père se trouve fort embarrassé. Il faudra que j'en prene soin.

J'ay reçu ma pendulle de Quebec qui estoit toute en pièce, faute d'avoir été bien empaqueté. N.B. Lorsque on doit quitter un endroit pour n'y plus retourner on ne doit rien laisser en arrière n'y se fier à personne. Donné un Billet de £20 st. au Cap. Freeman à conte.

Samedy 6^e

J'ay fort peu dormy mais sans fièvre. J'ay un peu expectoré le Matin ce qui a dégagé ma poitrine, cependant le Rhume continue, Reçu les visittes de Budé, Sr Thomas Mills, Sir Isaack Heard qui est venu chercher mon habit doublé de Palisson pr faire le sien dans le même goût. Le Capt Pinton, autrefois dans notre Régimt est venu me consulter et me prier de m'intéresser auprès de Sr G. Yong pr lui faire obtenir une compagnie d'Invalides.

Le Lt Prevost m'est venu voir & me dit qu'il est indispensablement obligé de joindre son Regimt, mais qu'il doit 50 pièces à l'agent & qu'il manque d'argent pour

Robertson told me that Ross was to give up the agency, and that Ogilvy was paying his court to Lord Amherst, that he might continue in the agency of our regiment. He will find no difficulty in this.

Gave my servants for their new year gifts: Mrs. Fairchild, 6 guineas; W. Tuckfield, 2 g.; Ernest, 1 g.; François, 1 g.; coachman, $\frac{1}{2}$ g.; groom, $\frac{1}{2}$ g.; cook, 1 g.; Jany, 1 g. 13 guineas.

3. *Wednesday.* My cold has increased; I have not slept, had fever and rose with a bad headache.

Visited by General Robertson and Sir James Napier. General Bilé, Colonel Goldsworthy and Dr. Fischer dined with me.

4. *Thursday.* Took a whey posset on going to bed, but it was so strong that it made me feverish the whole night, and I could neither perspire nor sleep. I sent for Dr. Adair, who prepared a mixture to relieve me. My nephew, who came to breakfast with me, brought young Bourgeois, who seems a very fine boy and who I hope will do well.

Received a letter from Major Prevost, from Philadelphia of the 20th September, who chants Jeremiades. I must take charge of his son, who is lieutenant in the regiment, who gives me little hope of deriving much benefit from the lands I have in P. (Pennsylvania).

5. *Friday.* Passed a fairly good night and without fever; perspired a little, which took away the headache, but the cold almost as bad as yesterday.

Adair called and ordered me another emulsion which was to promote expectoration with the help of bran tea with linseed.

Colonel Goldsworthy and Budé paid me a visit. Lord Amherst, who called after the Court, exhibited his usual fussiness, and gave me Her Ladyship's compliments, who is to send me a card for Wednesday next.

Major Prevost's son, lieutenant in the 7th Regiment came to see me, and made me read a letter he had received from his father which seems well written. He pointed out the reasons which had determined him to leave the service; relying on the considerable property he had inherited from his father-in-law and which Congress has ceded to the Province of Virginia, which will grant no indemnity to Prevost, so that he is not in a position to give him any pecuniary assistance; the young man having lost General Prevost, his grandfather, is much embarrassed. I must look after his interest.

I have received my clock from Québec, which was in pieces, for want of being properly packed. N.B. When leaving a place not to return, nothing should be left behind, nor should any one be trusted. Gave a note of £20 sterling to Captain Freeman, on account.

6. *Saturday.* Slept very little, but without fever. Expectored a little in the morning, which cleared my chest, although the cold continues. Received visits from Budé, Sir Thomas Mills, Sir Isaac Heard, who came to ask for my lined coat from Pallison, to have his made in the same style. Captain Pinton, formerly in our regiment, came to consult me and to ask my interest with Sir George Yonge, to obtain for him a company of pensioners.

Lieut. Prevost came to see me, and told me that he was absolutely obliged to join his regiment, but that he owes 50 pieces to the agent and is in want of money for his journey. I told him to ask Captain Shaw to call on me to-morrow. Gunn dined with me.

B. 230 to B. 232.

son voyage. Je lui ai dit de prier le Capt Shaw de passer chés moy demain. Gunn diné avec moy.

J'ay payé aujourd'huy la lettre de change que le Major Edward Ward de Philadelphie a tiré sur moi en faveur de M. Richard Vaux, or Order, de 148. 2. 5. St. datté du 1^r Octobre 1786.

Cette sôme est certainement une extorsion qu'il faut que je supporte crainte que miserable ne s'empare de Terres que j'ay en Pensilvanie.

Dimanche le 7^e.

J'ay pris une once de sel, mais qui n'a pas produit beaucoup d'effet, la dose estoit peut-estre trop petite. J'ay assés bien dormy & un peu transpiré sur le matin, et je me trouve beaucoup mieux et le rhume diminué.

Lord Amherst vint me faire visite, je consenty que le Mate que le Col. Etherington a nomé pour mon Batt: y fut appointé.

Le G^l Koninghame [Cunningham] me dit que tout le monde trouvoit extrahordinaire que my Lord Carmarthen eût invité toute l'opposition à diner chés luy le jour de Naissance, on doit luy avoir entendu dire qu'on ne l'avoit pas consulté sur le Traité de Commerce. Le Cap^e Shaw et mon neveu vinrent me voir, le premier me dit qu'il avoit examiné les contes et les finances du Lt Prevost du 7^e Regmt. Il me dit que toutes les dettes pouvoient monter à £130 st. qu'elles provenoient principalement pour avoir été envoyé en recrue à l'âge de 15 années et pour avoir été volla par son domestique qui lui avoit prit tout ce qu'il avoit.

Je donnay au Cap^e Shaw, en présence de mon neveu un traite de £100 St. (sur mon Banquier) en le priant de les employer à arranger les affaires de Prevost mieux qu'il pouvoit. Que je lui faisois présent de cette somme.

Le B. McLean passa chés moy. Il me dit qu'il avoit lu en manuscrit l'histoire de la Grande Armée par Hall, qu'ayant vu qu'il avoit fait plusieurs changements dans l'Impression il lui en parla et Hall lui dit que le Major McKenzie secretaire du Gen. How, & fort son amy etant passé chés luy avoit fait changer plusieurs choses, lui disant qu'il devoit savoir les affaires mieux que luy. McLean croit qu'on l'a gagré parceque peu de temps après il a obtenu un employ à Dublin qui lui vaut une guinée par jour. Small avec les officiers du 2^e Btt. des Emigrants avoient suscrit pour un certain nombre d'exemplaires & ont payé 80 piastres sans jamais en avoir pu en recevoir un, l'imprimeur disant qu'il les avoit tous vendus, ce qui fait soupçonner qu'ils ont été tous achetés par des Personnes intéressés.

Lundy le 8^e

Fort incomodé de la toux pendant une partie de la nuit, sans avoir beaucoup expectoré. Mes jambes étant enflées j'étois couché mal à mon aise. Une transpiration qui est survenue contre le matin, m'a tranquilisé & j'ay eû quelques heures d'un sommeil assés tranquille & en me levant le matin j'ay trouvé que l'enflure qui m'étoit survenue autour de la cheville grille estoit entièrement dissipée, ce qui j'attribue à la medicine que j'ai pris la veille.

J'allay porter des cartes à Ld & Lady Amherst & je passay chés Christie que je trouvay retenu au lit par la goutte. Il me communiqua une correspondance qu'il avoit eue avec Lord Amherst & Ross & Ogilvy au sujet de l'habillemt du 3^e Btt qui fut perdue pendant la guerre. Il m'a toujours paru que Lord Amherst n'agissoit pas bien dans cette affaire, & que les agents n'en agissoit pas honnetem^t. Je lui ay conseillé d'offrir à my Lord de nommer des officiers generaux pour arbitrer, afin d'éviter la dépençe des Loix, &c.

Revenu chés moy à trois heures, la poitrine toujours fort chargée.

Le Major Gunn vint me dire le remede que Lady Fosset me proposoit pour mon Rhume. Budé & Gunn diné chés moy.

Mardy 9^e

Peu dormy, transpiré et un peu reposé contre le matin.

Mon neveu vint déjeuner avec moy & dit que ses filles devoient apprendre l'Italien dans l'esperance de voyager en Italie. Lady Holderness envoya voir comment je me portais. Le Cap^e Kenedy a reçu de Lettres de son fils, il paroît être fort content.

Paid to-day the bill Major Edward Ward, of Philadelphia, drew on me in favour of Richard Vaux, or order, for £148. 2. 5 sterling, dated 1st October, 1786. This sum is certainly an extortion, which I must stand, in case the miserable fellow should seize on the lands I have in Pennsylvania.

7. *Sunday.* I took an ounce of salt, which did not produce much effect; perhaps the dose was too small. Slept pretty well, and perspired a little towards morning; found myself much better and the cold lessened.

Lord Amherst made a visit; I consented that the mate whom Colonel Etherington has nominated to my battalion should be appointed.

General Koninghame (Cunningham) told me that every one thought it extraordinary that Lord Carmarthen had invited the whole of the Opposition to dine with him on the birthday; he might have been heard to say that he was not consulted on the Treaty of Commerce. Captain Shaw and my nephew came to see me. The former told me that he had examined the accounts of Lieut. Prevost of the 7th Regiment. He said that all the debts might amount to £130 sterling; that they arose chiefly from his having been sent on recruiting service at the age of 15, and from having been robbed by his servant, who had taken all that he had.

I gave Captain Shaw, in presence of my nephew, a cheque for £100 sterling (on my banker) requesting him to employ the money in settling Prevost's affairs the best way he could; that I made him a present of the amount.

Brigadier McLean called and said that he had read in manuscript the history of Grand Army by Hall; that having seen that he had made several changes in the course of printing, he spoke to him of them and Hall said that Major McKenzie, General Howe's secretary, and very much his friend, had called and made him change several things, telling him that he must know affairs better than he. McLean believes he had made by it, because shortly after he obtained an office in Dublin, with a guinea a day. Small, with the officers of the second Battalion of Emigrants, subscribed for a certain number of copies and paid \$80, without being able to get one, the printer saying that he had sold them all, which leads to the suspicion that they have all been purchased by people interested.

8. *Monday.* Greatly troubled with a cough for part of the night, without much expectoration. My legs being swollen I went to bed very ill at ease. A perspiration which broke out towards morning quieted me, and I had some hours of a pretty quiet sleep, and on rising in the morning I found that the swelling around the ankle was entirely dissipated, which I attributed to the medicine I had taken the night before.

I left cards on Lord and Lady Amherst and called on Christie, whom I found in bed with gout. He communicated to me a correspondence he had had with Lord Amherst and Ross and Ogilvy respecting the clothing of the 3rd Battalion which was lost during the war. It has always seemed to me that Lord Amherst did not act well in this affair and that the agents did not act honestly about it. I advised him to offer His Lordship to name general officers to arbitrate, so as to avoid legal expenses, &c.

Return home at three, my chest still much loaded.

Major Gunn came to tell me the remedy which Lady Fawcett proposed for my cold. Budé and Gunn dined with me.

9. *Tuesday.* Slept little; perspired and rested a little towards morning.

My nephew breakfasted with me and told me that his daughters were to learn Italian in hope of travelling in Italy. Lady Holderness sent to ask how I was. Captain Kennedy received letters from his son; he appears to be well satisfied.

Le Lt Prevost vint me remercier, & m'assura que je n'avois pas obligé un Ingrat &c., &c.

Mercredy, 10^e

Passé la nuit assés tranquille un peu transpiré mais la Toux continue & m'empêchera d'aller à L'assemblée de Lady Amherst.

M^{me} Fairchild me fit lire deux Lettres qu'elle avoit reçu de sa nièce de Geneve, qui a fort envie de venir la voir, mais il me paroît qu'elle n'a pas envie de l'avoir avec elle, et je trouve qu'elle a raison Elle me montra une lettre de Louys Emma, mon ancien cuisinier qui s'est aujourd'hui chés M. Borell, beau frere de M. de Solgas. Cette Lettre m'a fait plaisir parcequ'elle témoigne le bon cœur de cet homme la, & je suis persuadé qu'il me procureroit un bon cuisinier si j'en avois besoin.

J'ay payé pour des papiers de Leyden & p^r L'esprit des journaux pendant une année finie le 31 Xbre 16.

Bude & le b. Regensfelt ont diné chés moy. Le premier est allé au concert du Baron Alvensleben & de la chés Lady Amherst, ou j'ay envoyé une excuse.

Jendy le 11^e

J'ay passé une assés bonne nuit, sans cependant dormir qu'après deux heures, mais je n'ay presque pas toussé. Adair qui est venu déjeuner chés moy m'a conseillé de continuer les emulsiens.

Reçu une carte d'invitation de Lady Holderness pour diner demain chés elle. Je me suis excusé.

Fait quelque tour du Parc en chaise. Ma cuisiniere m'a fait annoncer ce matin quelle me quitteroit dans un mois. Je perdray une bonne cuisiniere mais aussy je serais débarassé d'un très mauvais sujet.

M. le Dr Adair m'a parlé d'un nommé *Postule* un traitteur à Spa, il tient le *Grand Monarque*, mais comme il n'y trouve pas son conte il seroit charmé d'entrer comme cuisinier dans une bonne maison.

Me trouvant mieux j'allay diné chés le Chev Yong, où je trouvay le chevalier & Lady Fosset, le G. Morisson, & Madame Louys & le G^l Koningham. Nous jouames deux robbers après diner que je perdis, revenu à 11½.

Vendredy 12^e

Passé une assés bonne nuit, mais j'ay beaucoup toussé sans expectorer. Mon neveu vint déjeuner avec moy. Il me dit que l'argent que je devois recevoir de Guinand été payé et que je recevrai ce qui m'en revins au printemps prochain. J'ous la visite du Capt Vandeput qui me dit que nous yrons ensemble un jour à Depfort où je verrois toute sorte de Yachts et où nous pourions choisir celui qui conviendrait pour le Lac d'Yverdun. Le G^l Robertson vint me communiquer une Lettre qu'il avoit reçue du Capt Walter Rutherford qui fait voir qu'il y a beaucoup de confiance en Amérique. Il me conseilla de lui écrire au sujet de ce que Philip Levingston me doit. Il se charge de lui faire tenir ma Lettre. C'est le meilleur party que je puisse prendre.

J'ay fait une promenade en voiture. Lt G^l Robertson, Adair, Barr, et le Lt Hunter on diné chés moy, ou Budé est venu après avoir diné chés Lady Holderness.

Samedy 13^e

J'ay été plus tranquille & j'ay mieux dormy que la nuit passé, aussi la tou est beaucoup diminué, fait un tour en voiture visitté le G^l & Mad. Carpenter, le Maj. Gunn & le G^l Koningham. A mon retour chés moy je me suis aperçu que Ernst avait pleuré. J'en demanday la cause à Mad. Fairchild, qui me dit qu'elle l'avoit vu pleurer dans sa chambre mais qu'il ne lui avoit pas dit le sujet, seulement Il lui a dit qu'il étoit toujours malheureux un peu de patience en decouvrira la raison.

Le G^l Budé vint diner chés moy & me conseilla fortemt de prendre une menagère Anglaise, pour avoir soin de mon ménage, d'avoir outre ça un premier domestique qui auroit soin de l'argentiri, & de soigner la table et de la Porte. Une fille de chambre pour tenir la maison propre, & une cuisiniere, ces quattres personnes devoient toujours rester dans ma maison à Londres quelle absence que je fis. Il me

Lieut. Prevost came to thank me and to assure me that I had not obliged an ingrate, &c., &c.

10. *Wednesday.* Passed rather an easy night, perspired a little, but the cough continues and will prevent me from going to Lady Amherst's assembly.

Mrs. Fairchild made me read two letters she had received from her niece in Geneva, who has a great wish to come to see her, but it seemed to me that she did not want to have her and I think she is right. She showed me a letter from Louys Emmas, my old cook, who is now with Mr. Birell, brother-in-law to Mr. Solgas. The letter pleased me, because it showed this man's good heart, and I am persuaded that he would get me a good cook if I needed one.

Paid for Leyden papers and for L'Esprit des journaux for the year ended 31st December, '86.

Budé and Baron Regenfelt dined with me. The former went to Baron Alvensleben's concert and then to Lady Amherst's, to whom I sent an excuse.

11. *Thursday.* Passed a fairly good night, although I did not sleep till after two o'clock, but scarcely coughed. Adair, who came to breakfast, advised me to continue the emulsions.

Received an invitation from Lady Holderness to dine with her to-morrow. Sent an excuse.

Had some turns in the Park in a chaise. My cook intimated this morning that she is leaving in a month. I shall lose a good cook, but shall at the same time get rid of a bad lot.

Dr. Adair spoke to me of a man named Postule, a restaurateur at Spa, he keeps the *Grand Monarque*, but as it does not pay, he would be delighted to enter a good house as cook.

Feeling better, I went to dinner at Sir George Yonge's, where I found Sir and Lady Fawcett, General Morrison, Mrs. Lewis and General Cunningham. We played two rubbers after dinner, which I lost; home at half past 11.

12. *Friday.* Passed a good enough night but coughed a good deal without expecting. My nephew came to breakfast and said that the money I was to receive from Guinand was paid and that I would receive my share next spring. I had a visit from Captain Vandeput, who said we might go to Deptford together one of these days, where I would see all sorts of yachts and could choose one suitable for the Lake of Yverdun. General Robertson came to communicate a letter he had received from Captain Walter Rutherford, which shows he has great confidence in America. He advised me to write him about what Philip Livingston owes. He undertakes to get the letter to him. It is the best thing I can do.

Took a drive. Lieut. General Robertson, Adair, Barr and Lieut. Hunter dined with me. Budé came after, having dined at Lady Holderness's.

13. *Saturday.* Was easier and slept better than on the previous night, and the cough is greatly lessened. Took a turn in a carriage; visited General and Mrs. Carpenter, Major Gunn and General Cunningham. On my return found that Ernest had been crying. I asked Mrs. Fairchild the cause, who said she had seen him crying in his room, but he said nothing on the subject, except that he was always unhappy. A little patience will find out the reason.

General Budé dined with me and advised me strongly to take an English house-keeper, to take care of the housekeeping; to have in addition a chief servant who would take care of the silver plate, the table and the door, a chamber maid to keep the house tidy and a cook. These four persons would always remain in my house

faudroit outre ça un Laquais qui sent accomoder les chevaux & aller derriere la voiture avec un cocher et un groom. Ce qui feroit 7 Domestiques à entretenir toute l'année.

Dimanche le 14^e

Fait un tour en voiture, visitté les Mrs Pollen qui n'étoient pas au Logis, et chés Ld Amherst. Mj. Gurn vint me voir et me dit que Lady Fosset étoit surprise que je lui eusse pas parlé du remède qu'elle m'avoit fait offrir. Il falloit sans doute que je fusse de mauvaise humeur. Fosset dit qu'il avoit remarqué que je n'étois pas bien. Je recus une invitation pour aller diner chés Ld. Sydney, ou je trouvay Madame Stevens, tres belle et aimable femme, et M. Brodrick. My Lord me dit pendant le diré qu'il avoit reçu une Lettre du Pere Robeau qui étoit un peu croustillieuse et que je devois en avoir reçu la copie de même que le G^l Murray. Je lui dis que j'avois effectivement reçu une Lettre de Robeau et qui sur la fin il y avoit une lettre qu'il devoit Lui écrire, que je ne savois pas s'il la lui avoit envoyée. Il me dit que Robeau croyoit avoir à se plaire de quelqu'un de l'office, mais qu'il ne savoit pas de quoi.

Je lui dis que Robeau étoit dans la dernière des Misères, et que j'avois été obligé de l'aider souvent p^r l'empêcher de mourir de faim, qu'il étoit surprenant que les Jesuites ne lui payassent pas ce qu'ils lui devoient. Que l'engagement dans lequel ils étoient entre de l'avou du Gouverneur de la Province constituoit sa dette, et qu'on pouvoit les obliger de la payer avec les intersts, et même les Interests des Interests. Il l'avoua et s'endormit.

Lundy 15^e

J'ay assés bien dormy, et ma Tou a diminué, Reçu quelque visittes le matin, fait une promenade en voiture, diné chés moy.

Le Mardi 16.

Fait des visittes et passé à l'office de my Lord Sydney p^r parler à Nepean qui me fit dire que si j'avois quelque chose de particulière Il viendrait me parler, mais qu'ayant plusieurs personnes dans son antichambre il me parleroit une autre fois, s'il n'y avoit rien de pressant. J'allay de là à 1½ heure à la Secreterrie des Guerres, où je ne trouvay personne (Il étoit trop matin). Fait visitte à Sr George Yong que je ne trouvay pas, mais je fus reçu par Lady Yong, qui fut fort polie. Fait visitte au G^l Aneslay. Je vis Madame qui est fort aimable.

Le G^l Budé diré chés moy Il ne vouloit pas que j'achetât le cheval du G^l Robertson p^r lui parceque j'étois trop genereux, etc., etc.

Mercredy 17.

Mon Rhume est presque passé, promené à pied, fait visitte au G^l Smith et le Baron Alvensleben, reçus plusieurs cartes et la visitte du G^l Armstrong reçu une Lettre du Chevallier Grau, qui me recommande 2 off: Francois, dont je me passerai fort. Diné au Logis, et été au concert du Baron ou il n'y avoit pas Beaucoup de monde. J'y rencontray Madme qui ne saurois me dispenser de lui faire visitte. Elle me dit que Lady More étoit incomodée depuis longtemps.

Jeudy le 18^e

Le jour de naissance, je m'abillay chés Budé et fus à la cour a 2½, elle étoit extrêmement nombreuse. Je fis ma cour à la Reine qui fut fort gracieuse mais je ne vis pas le Roi.

Diré chés Ld Amherst avec Lord Salisbury, le G^l Arker, le G^l Gordon, Fosset, Tonnyng, Reed, Brocklay, le G^l d'Auvergne, le G^l Lassels, le G^l Townsend, Koningham, le Chev. Yong, Robertson et moy.

Je demanday une bouteille de vieux madère parce qu'on nous l'offroit de mauvaise grâce. Le G^l Robertson m'a ramené chés moy. Mon Domestique Francois a été insolent. Il faut le renvoyer.

Vendredy 19^e

J'ay dormy d'un sommeil interrompu, incommodé..... d'une chaleur sèche et fiévreuse jusques contre le Matin que j'ay un peu dormy. Mais je me suis levé fatigué & fort mal à mon aise sans cependant avoir aucun ressentiment de mon Rhume, promena le Matin et fait visittes aux deux Messrs François que je ne trouvay pas chés eux.

in London, whilst I was absent at any time. A man servant also will be needed to attend to the horses and go behind the carriage, besides a coachman and groom. That would make seven servants to maintain the whole year.

14. *Sunday.* Took a drive; visited Mr. Pollen, who was not in, and Lady Amherst. Major Gunn came to see me and told me that Lady Fawcett was surprised that I had not spoken to her about the remedy she had offered me. I must, no doubt, have been in a bad humour. Fawcett said that he remarked I was not well. I received an invitation to dine at Lord Sydney's, where I found Mrs. Stevens, a beautiful and amiable woman, and Mr. Brodrick. His Lordship told me during dinner that he had received a letter from Father Roubaud, which was rather free in tone, and that I was to have received a copy of it, the same as General Murray. I told him I had really received a letter from Roubaud, and that towards the end there was a copy of a letter he was to write him, but did not know if he had sent it. He said that Roubaud believed he had cause of complaint against some one in the office, but that he did not know for what.

I told him that Roubaud was in the greatest misery and that I had often been obliged to help to prevent him dying of hunger; that it was surprising the Jesuits should not pay what they owed him; that the engagement into which they had entered, with the consent of the Governor of the Province, constituted his debt, which they could be compelled to pay with interest, and even with compound interest. He acknowledged it and fell asleep.

15. *Monday.* Slept pretty well and the cough is lessened. Received a few visits in the morning. Took a drive and dined at home.

16. *Tuesday.* Paid visits and called at Lord Sydney's office to speak to Nepean, who sent word that if I had anything particular he would come to speak to me, but that having several persons in his waiting room, he would speak to me another time, if there was nothing pressing. Went from there, at half past one, to the office of the Secretary of War, where I found no one (it was too early). Paid a visit to Sir George Yonge, whom I did not find, but was received by Lady Yonge, who was very polite. Paid a visit to General Antlesley; I saw his wife, who is very amiable.

General Budé dined with me. He did not wish me to purchase General Robertson's horse for him, because I was too generous, &c., &c.

17. *Wednesday.* My cold is almost gone; took a walk; visited General Smith and Baron Alvensleben; received several cards, and a visit from General Armstrong. Received a letter from Chevalier Grau, recommending two French officers, with whom I would be much pleased. Dined at home and went to the Baron's concert, which was not well attended. I met Mrs. there who would not excuse me from visiting her. She told me that Lady More was unwell for a long time.

18. *Thursday.* The Birth-day. I dressed at Budé's and was at Court at half past two; it was numerously attended. I paid my court to the Queen, who was very gracious, but I did not see the King.

Dined at Lord Amherst's with Lord Salisbury, General Arker, General Gordon, Fawcett, Tonny, Reed, Brockley, General d'Auvergne, General Lascelles, General Townshend, Cunningham, Sir George Yonge, Robertson and myself.

I asked for a bottle of old Madeira, because it was offered to us with a bad grace. General Robertson took me home with him. My servant, François, was insolent. He must go.

19. *Friday.* Had broken sleep; uneasy from a dry and feverish heat, till morning, when I slept a little. I rose tired and out of sorts, but without any feeling of my cold. Took a walk in the morning and paid a visit to the two French gentlemen, whom I did not find at home.

Fait quelques visites. Le Col : Marsh, le G^l Badé, le Col : Balfour, le Cap. Todd, le Col : Musgrave et le G^l Ainslay ont dîné chés moy. J'ai trouvé le dîné de mon nouveaux cuisinier indifférent, mais je n'avois pas d'apety, les autres personnes l'ont trouvé passable.

Samedy 20^e

Dormy comme la nuit passé, sorty en voiture, fait visite à Badé, le G^l Carpenter. Lord^s Amherst, le Cap^t Cullen, & Madame & le G^l Christie, le Baron Alvensleben, le G^l F. Smith & le G^l Tryon. Revenu de bonheur & dîné chés moy.

Dimanche le 21.

Dormy d'un sommeil interrompu Je devois dîné chés Messrs Pollen, mais j'écrivis un Billet à Badé pour qu'il m'excuse. Il vint me voir & me donna plusieurs conseils sur mes incommodités. Je fis venir le docteur Browne qui me conseilla le miel comme fort salutaire contre la gravelle.

J'eus la visite de L^d Amherst, le general Bough, Mons. Ross, l'agent W. Corré, le cap. Pointon dîné chés moy. Lu la soirée l'Expédition de St. Louis en Egypte.

Lundy 22^e

Je pris hier au soir du Thé de son avec du miel et du jus de Citron qui m'a occasionné une douce transpiration toute la nuit, cependant j'ay dormy d'une sommeil interrompue, mais sans peine....., cependant j'ay eu des inquiétudes pendant une party de la nuit.

William Tuckfield est venu m'offrir une servante de cuisine pr 12 guinées par année. Je lui ay dit de l'engager pour entrer chés moy samedy prochain 27 court. Il s'est plaint de ce que Ernest babilloit. Je luy ay fait une bonne leçon. J'ay appris dès lors par Tuckfield qu'il avoit été fort insolent à la cuisiane. Qu'il avoit dit devant tous les domestiques à la cuisiane que je l'avois mal traité en prenant un autre Domestique puisqu'il m'avoit aussy bien servy que Maigro à qui je donnois 40 guinées par année. Je m'apperçois que le garçon sera insolent des que l'occasion s'en présentera ou qu'il aura quelqu'argent.

Chargé William de s'informer du caractère de Pattey. Je la prendray s'il me convient, mais j'auray toujours besoin du Laquais qui connoisse la ville.

Je pense que tous mes domestiques sont jaloux de Tuckfield, peuthète n'a-t-il pas tous les menagements qu'il conviendrait avec eux, et qu'il se laisse emporter par sa bonne volonté.

Le Mardy 23^e janvr

Le parlement assemble. J'ay eu la visite de Major Molcaster du Cap. Cullen à qui je communiquay l'idée ou le dessein que M. Rosse avait de quitter l'agence &c. Budé a passé chés moy et m'a conseillé de prendre une housekeeper, qui aura soin de tout. Adair et Brown m'ont fait visite. Ma cuisinière ayant fait l'insolente je l'ay renvoyée aprés l'avoir payé. William Tuckfield a arrangé toute cette affaire qui m'aurait donné beaucoup de désagrément. Je descendis chés Madame Fairchild pour faire en sorte que tout se détermine sans bruit. Dîné chés moy avec Freeman.

Payé à la cuisinière 29. 10 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ L. St., pour toute demande ayant conté ses gages à raison de 25 guinées par année.

Mercredy 24^e

J'ai assez bien dormy et mon Rhume est presque passé mais toujours une pesanteur..... Le Major Gunn, Watts et le Cap^e Kenedy m'ont fait visite. Fait visite au Major Green dîné et passé la soirée chés moy.

Jedy 25^e

Promené passé la soirée chés moy.

Vendredy 26^e

Resté chés moy à cause du froid. Reçu la visite du G^l Robertson, et du G^l Tryon, qui me dit qu'il avait reçu un grand paquet de lettres de Finley qui cherchait à se justifier. Je le conseillay de ne point se mêler de cette affaire, et de répondre à Finley que le roy l'ayant finié il ne lui conviendrait pas de s'en mêler.

J'ay payé Arlet pour le Lavage de mes chevaux jusques au premier courant, et suis convenu avec luy que par la suite il ne me ferait plus payer pr mes chevaux

Paid a few visits. Colonel Marsh, General Budé, Colonel Balfour, Captain Todd, Colonel Musgrove and General Annesley dined with me. I found my new cook's dinner indifferent, but I had no appetite. The others thought it passable.

20. *Saturday*. Slept as on the previous night. Went out in a carriage; paid visits to Budé, General Carpenter, Lord Amherst, Captain Cullen, Mrs. and General Christie, Baron Alvensleben, General F. Smith, and General Tryon. Returned early and dined at home.

21. *Sunday*. Had broken sleep. I was to dine with the Messrs. Pollen, but wrote a note to Budé to make an apology. He came to see me and gave several counsels as to my complaints. I sent for Dr. Browne, who advised honey as good for gravel.

Had a visit from Lord Amherst. General Bough, Mr. Ross, the agent, Mr. Coore and Captain Pointon dined with me. In the evening read St. Louis' Expedition into Egypt.

22. *Monday*. Yesterday evening I took bran tea with honey and lemon juice, which caused a gentle perspiration all night, yet I had broken sleep, but painless. Had uneasy feelings for a part of the night.

William Tuckfield came to offer me a cook-maid for 12 guineas a year. I told him to engage her to come on Saturday, the 27th current. He was full of what Ernest was chattering about. I gave him a good lesson. I learned through Tuckfield that he had been very insolent to the cook: that I had ill used him by taking another servant, since he had served me as well as Maigro, to whom I gave forty guineas a year. I see that the lad will be insolent should the opportunity present itself, or that he finds himself with money.

Desired William to ascertain the character of Patty. I shall take her if it suits, but I shall always need a man servant who knows the town.

I think all the servants are jealous of Tuckfield. Perhaps he does not manage the best way with them, and that he lets his good will get the better of him.

23. *January. Tuesday*. Parliament is meeting. I have had the visit of Major Mulcaster, on behalf Captain Cullen, to whom I communicated the idea or design that Mr. Ross had of giving up the agency, &c. Budé called and advised me to get a housekeeper, who will take care of everything. Adair and Brown called. My cook having given insolence, I dismissed after paying her. William Tuckfield arranged the whole business, which would have given me much annoyance. I went down to Mrs. Fairchild to arrange that everything should be settled without noise. Dined at home with Freeman.

Paid the cook £29 10s. 7½d. sterling in full of all demands, calculating her wages at the rate of twenty-five guineas a year.

24. *Wednesday*. Slept pretty well and my cold almost gone, but still a weight on me. Major Gunn, Watts and Capt. Kennedy paid me a visit. Visited Major Green. Dined and spent the evening at home.

25. *Thursday*. Took a walk; spent the evening at home.

26. *Friday*. Remained at home on account of the cold weather. Received visits from General Robertson and General Tryon, who told me he had received a large parcel of letters from Finlay, who was seeking to justify himself. I advised him not to interfere in that business, and to answer Finlay, that the King having settled it, it would not be proper to interfere.

Paid Arlet for washing my horses to the 1st current, and agreed with him that in future he should not make me pay more for my carriage horses, than if I paid by B. 230 to B. 232.

de carrosse que comme je payais par année, c'est-à-dire 10 guinées par mois et 14 shellings par semaine pr mes chevaux de selles, et il me promet de me fournir d'un bon cocher qui aurait soin des quattres chevaux, par là le groom pourra servir dans la maison.

Samedy 27^e

J'ay fait venir Tuckfield pr expliquer aux servantes ce que chacune a à faire dans la maison, et expliquer à la cuisinière qu'elle n'aura aucun droit sur les graisses de la cuisinne. Elles ont été fort contentes toutes les deux. Le G^l Christie a passé chés moy pr me dire qu'il avait été chés Lord Amherst et lui avait dit qu'il se proposoit de faire dessider les differents qu'il a avec les agents par des offic: généraux my Lord a approuvé cette méthode, et il a écrit en conséquence aux agents. Diné chés le Baron Alvensleben avec mesdames Williamson & Ohre, et les dlles Pichell, Pauly, Gentilly, le G^l Morisson, le C Williamson, le Cap. Williamson, M. Ohre, et Budé, perdu une guinée et demy au whist, revenu chés moy à 10 h.

Dimanche 28.

Mon Rume est presque passé. Messrs Watts, Robertson, Gunn ont diné chés moi. Fait quelques visittes & passé la soirée chés moy.

Lundy 29.

Rien d'extraordinaire.

Mardy.

Mon nouveau cocher a pris soin de ma voiture & de mes cheveaux. Je suis venu de lui accorder une demy couronne par semaine pour son habillement, lorsque je ne lui accorderai pas une livrée.

Diné à l'American club. Lord Amherst President. Il y avait 25 present Sir Richard Howe a été nommé président. Le diné a été bien servy, tous les vins ont été bon, & en general nous avons diné & passé la soirée fort agréablement revenu à 9 h.

Mercredy 31.

Fait une promenade à cheval. Passé chés Ramesdon qui me trompa toujours. J'ay reçu le técdolite & le Baromètre portatif que j'avois prêté au Major Williams, le dernier est en desordre & pert le Mercure. Je suis surpris que le Major ne m'aye pas écrit un seul mot en me renvoyant les Instruments. Passé chés le G^l Anislay & Madame avec qui je dois diner aujourd'hui, chés le jeune Ramsden. J'y ay trouvé M. & Mad. Anislay & un officier des Gardes. M^{lles} Sharp & une autre dame femme d'un officier des Gardes & le Gen^l Crag, sont venu passer la soirée. On a joué au whist & je me suis retiré à 10½ heures.

Le Tailleur a apporté la livrée de mon Postillon & le Frock de Ernst.

Jeudy, 1^{er} Fevrier.

Eté à la citté voir mon neveux M. Corre que je n'ay point trouvé, vû M. L. Tessier & Mr Duval, le premier m'a prié d'écrire au chev. Grau pour l'engager à laisser partir Madame Prevost. Il paroît qu'elle a écrit à Tessier, & qu'elle souhaite fort elle-même de venir & s'établir à Londres. Fait visittte au Cap^t Twiss de qui je suis fort content. Payé plusieurs contes & rendu Homage à la ressemblance du Roy de Prusse mon ancien maître.

Le Baron Ragenfeld a diné chés moy, passé la soirée chés Madame Dromond où il y avait bonne compagnie, revenu chés moy, à 10½.

Vendredy le 2^e.

Passé chés Budé qui ma fait observer la nécessité de faire visittte à ceux qui ari-vent en ville, & si quelqu'un est malade de se faire informer comment ils se portent. Fait visittte à M. & Mad. Carpenter, Lord Amherst que je trouvai au park. Il me dit que my L^d Camden avoient été fort surpris de ce que Carleton avoit fait en Canada concernant les biens des Jésuittes, il a promis d'envoyer un Duplicat de l'ordre du Roy en conseil à cet égard. Fait visittte au chev. Fosset, à Sr Hary Gough.

Samedy, 3.

Diné chés le Col. Goldsworthy avec Vanderput et Budé, tout estoit extrêmement propre, et bien servy. Ce qui me confirme dans la nécessité d'avoir une ménagère anglaise, et de reformer mon Domestique.

the year, that is, ten guineas a month, and fourteen shillings a week for my saddle horses, and he promised to supply me with a good coachman, who would attend to four horses, so that the groom could serve in the house.

27. *Saturday*. Sent for Tuckfield to explain to the servants what each was to do in the house and to explain to the cook that she shall have no right to the kitchen stuff. Both women were well satisfied.

General Christie called to tell me that he had been at Lord Amherst's and told me that he proposed to have the dispute he has with the agents settled by general officers. His Lordship approved of this method and he wrote to the agents in consequence. Dined at Baron Alvensleben's, with Mrs. Williamson and Mrs. Ohre, and the Misses Pechell, Pauly, Gentilly, General Morrison, Sir Williamson, Captain Williamson, Mr. Ohre and Budé. Lost a guinea and a half at whist. Home at ten o'clock.

28. *Sunday*. My cold is almost gone. Messrs. Watts, Robertson, and Gunn dined with me. Paid a few visits and spent the evening at home.

29. *Monday*. Nothing extraordinary.

30. *Tuesday*. My new coachman has taken care of my carriage and horses. I agreed to allow him half a crown a week for clothing, when I shall not give him livery.

Dined at the American Club, Lord Amherst, president. There were 25 present. Sir Richard Howe was named president. The dinner was well served, all the wines were good, and in general we dined and spent the evening very agreeably. Home at nine o'clock.

31. *Wednesday*. Took a ride. Called on Ramsden, who still deceives me. I received the theodolite and the portable barometer which I had lent to Major Williams. The latter is out of order and is losing the mercury. I am surprised that the Major has not written me a single word in returning the instruments. Called on General and Mrs. Anesley (Ainsley?) with whom I am to dine to-day at young Ramsden's. I found there Mr. and Mrs. Anesley and an officer of the guards; the Misses Sharp; another lady, wife of an officer in the guards and General Craig came to spend the evening. Played whist and I left at half past ten.

The tailor brought my postilion's livery and Ernst's frock.

February.

1. *Thursday*. Was at the city to see my nephew and Mr. Coore, whom I did not find. Saw Mr. L. Tessier and Mr. Duval. The former asked me to write to Chevalier Grau to get him to allow Mrs. Prevost to leave. It appears that she has written Tessier and wishes very much herself to come and settle in London. Paid a visit to Captain Twiss, with whom I am much pleased. Paid several accounts and rendered homage to the resemblance of the King of Prussia, my old master.

Baron Regenfeld dined with me. Spent the evening at Mrs. Drummond's, where there was a good company. Returned home at half past ten.

2. *Friday*. Called on Budé who pointed out the necessity of calling on those who arrived in town and if any one is ill to ascertain how he is. Paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter; Lord Amherst, whom I found in the Park, told me that Lord Camden had been much surprised at what Carleton had done in Canada respecting the Jesuits' Estates; he promised to send a duplicate of the King's order to Council on this subject. Called on Fawcett, and on Sir Harry Gough.

3. *Saturday*. Dined at Colonel Goldsworthy's with Vanderput and Budé. Every thing was extremely tidy and well served, which confirms me in the belief of the necessity of having an English house keeper and of making a change in my servants.

Passé la soirée chés Lady Amherst où j'ay joué trois Roberts. Il y avoit assez peu de compagnie.

Dimanche, 4^e

Mons. Corre vint me voir au sujet du procès de Charles Hay, qui paroît déterminer à poursuivre sa cause contre moy. M. Corre avoit consulté ce matin l'Atorney General M. Beecroft, et celui qui doit plaider ma cause. Je ne sais ce qu'ils ont conclu, mais j'apperçois que la cause trainera en longueur, en attendant, la consulte d'aujourd'huy m'a couté 15 guinées.

J'ay remis quelques papiers à M. Corre concernant cet affaire qu'il doit me rendre après les avoir examiné. J'ay eu la visitte de l'Amiral Barrington, du G^l Anislay, Gunn, le Cap^e Cullen, & le Cap. Alvensleben qui m'a dit que l'Electeur d'H Invalides, qu'on avait fait un réglemant p^r les Troupes tant p^r le temps de pay que p^r le temps de Guerre dont le roy etait très contant. M^{rs} le cap^e Yong, Twiss, Shank, Couture, & M. Owen, ont diné chés moy.

Lurdy, 5^e février—87.

Promené le matin diné et passé la soirée à la maison.

Mardy 6^e

Je fus chés M. Corre pour lui parler au sujet de mes affaires. Il me dit qu'il falloit gagner du temps & qu'il esperoit ne pouvoir pas réussir. Passé chés mon neveux & vint diner chés moy, de la passé la soirée chés le G^l Ainslay, qui m'atendoit à diner ce que je n'avois pas compris.

Mercredy, 7^e

J'ay écrit au Major Mathews en lui envoyant la Lettre que Corre ecrit à M. Alex^r Gray au sujet de Charles Hay. Je chargeay le Cap^e Freeman d'envoyer au Major la Lettre de Mrs Cuenot. J'ay eu la visitte de l'eveque d'Oxford, du G^l Christie, Sr James Napier, Col. Goldsworthy, M. Duval, à qui j'ay pretté les Portraits du Roy & de la Reine p^r en prendre une copie. Tuckfield se plaint des causeries de mes Domestiques, surtout de Ernst, le premier est trop minutieux & l'autre est trop étourdy, & a peuthetre une mauvaise langue. Il est trop jeune pour etre mon premier domestique. Diné chés Pollon avec Budé, revenu chés moy fort enrhumé.

Du 14 Mars 86 donné à Megro p^r les dépenses de la maison.—

Un bill de £ 15.....	} £ 30.5.
un do de £ 10.....	
5 guinées 5-5.....	

Le 29 Mars

un Bill de £ 50.....	} £ 60.10.
plus 10 guinées.....	

Le 17 Avril

9 guinées.....	9.9.
----------------	------

Le 24 Avril

deux billets de £ 20.....	} 50
un do de £ 10.....	

Solde comte avec Megro. La depense jusqu'au 24 Mars montoit suivant son compte à..... £ 83.0.6

Le 8^e fevrier 1787.

J'ay avancé cinq guinées à mon Domestique Ernst à compte de ses gages, p^r l'année courante &c. Je lui ay augmenté ses gages pour l'année suivante, c'est-à-dire que je lui ay promis 18 guinées par année. Il m'a paru en esperer davantage, & je m'apperçois qu'il m'acquitera des qu'il trouvera de meilleures gages. Il faut que je tâche d'en trouver un autre.

Passé la matinée chés moy à aranger des papiers. J'ay eu la visitte du Colonel Musgrave, resté à la maison avec un grand mal de dent qui m'a empêché de dîner. J'ecrivis hier au Major Mathews par N. Y. Lui promettant de lui ecire par Mr Dunn.

Spent the evening at Lady Amherst's, where I played three rubbers. There was but a small company.

4. *Sunday*. Mr. Coore came to see me respecting the suit of Charles Hay, who seems determined to push his case against me. Mr. Coore had this morning consulted the Attorney General, Mr. Beecroft, who is to plead my case. I don't know what conclusion they have come to, but the case, I see, will drag on; in the meantime to-day's consultation has cost me 15 guineas. I handed some papers concerning this business to Mr. Coore, which he is to return after having examined them. Had a visit from Admiral Barrington, from General Ainsley, Gunn, Captain Cullen and Captain ; paid a visit to Baron Alvensleben who told me that the Elector of H had paid 30,000 counting the invalids; that a settlement for the troops had been made, as well for the time of peace as for the time of war, with which the King was satisfied. Captain Young, Twiss, Shanks, Couture and Mr. Owen dined with me.

5. *Monday*. Took a walk in the morning; dined and spent the evening at home.

6. *Tuesday*. Went to Mr. Coore's to speak to him respecting my affairs. He said it was necessary to gain time, and that he hoped it would not succeed. Called at my nephew's and dined at home, thence to General Ainsley's, who was expecting me to dinner, which I had not understood.

7. *Wednesday*. Wrote to Major Mathews, sending him the letter written by Coore to Mr. Alexander Gray respecting Mr. Charles Hay. I desired Captain Freeman to send to the Major Cuenot's (?) letter. Have received visits from the Bishop of Oxford, General Clarke, Sir James Napier, Colonel Goldsworthy and Mr. Duval, to whom I lent the portraits of the King and Queen to have copies made. Tuckfield complained of the tattling of my servants, especially of Ernest. The one is too finical and the other too heedless, and has perhaps a bad tongue. He is too young to be my head servant. Dined at Pollen's with Budé. Returned home suffering from a cold.

From the 14th March, 1786. Gave to Megro for house expenses:—

A bill for.....	£ 15	
do	10	
5 guineas.....	5. 5	£ 30. 5

29th March:—

A bill for.....	50	
Plus 10 guineas.....	10. 10	60. 10
17th April.....	9. 9	
24th April two bills of £20, one of 10.....	50. 0	

Megro's pay bill. The expense to the 24th March came according to his account to £83. 0. 6.

8. *February*, 1787. I advanced five guineas to my servant Ernst on account of his wages for the current year, &c., I increased his wages for the following year, that is, I have promised him 18 guineas a year. He seemed to hope for more, and I believe he will leave me when he obtains better wages. I must try to find another.

Spent the morning at home arranging papers. Had a visit from Colonel Musgrave. Remained in the house with a bad toothache, which prevented me from dining. Wrote yesterday to Major Mathews by New York, promising to write him by Mr. Dunn.

Le Vendredy 9^e fev.

Mr Dunn passa chés moy pour me demander à voir la lettre de Ld George Germain de 1777 au sujet de Leevius, qui avoit été suspendu par le chev. Carleton. Il me dit que Mr Chambers solliciteur de la Trésorerie lui avoit écrit que cette lettre estoit très essentielle pr la justification de M. Carleton. Il me dit de plus que Mr Livius étant né à Lisbonne, & son père étant un Allemand qui n'avoit jamais été employé [que] dans la Factorie Angloise de Portugal n'avoit aucun droit à remplir un employ de la Couronne, que cette seule raison rendoit invalide l'action qu'il avoit formé contre M. Carleton. Il me parla des pretentions que le chevalier Thomas Mills avoit voulu former contre Lui ; & je compris que le pauvre Mills est dans son tort. Dunn a obtenu la permission de repasser en Amerique & qu'il avoit appointé le Cape Twiss son agent pour passer ses contes ce qu'il croit qu'on ne fera pas avant six années.

Sir John Adair vint me parler au sujet du Docteur Blacke de Mont Real. Davisson vint ensuite qui me dit qu'il avait rencontré Dunn hier qui lui avoit parlé pr la première fois sur l'affaire des Postes du Nord, & lui avoit proposé de nommer des articles, pour fixer de quelle façon ceux qui avoient les postes aujourd'huy pourroient se charger des Dettes, que les anciens Propriétaires avoient contracté avec les Indions quoy qu'on n'en eu point demandé.

J'eus la visitte du Col. Johnson des gardes & celle de Bally Boyest [Billy Bayard ?] au sujet des contes de Hutchesson avec le Tresorier. Je lui dis que je les avais comparé dans les miens & que tous les vouchers estoient logés et que j'avois payé la Balance. Il conviendra cependant que j'en parle à Messrs les Commissaires. Diné chés Lady Holderness avec Budé & un M. Grau que se trouve etre le fils de Ferdinand Grau, mon ami, c'est un joly garçon, mais qui paroît un peu Je ne voulus pas me faire connaître. Lady Holderness fut fort bien, je me retiray à 8½ heures, & passay la soirée chés moy.

Samedy le 10^e

J'ay écrit un billet aux agents Messrs Ross & Ogilvie, Les chargeant de porter 50 L. St. sur mon conte particulier pour payer les Instruments de Musique que le Colonel Etherington a ordonné pour mon Batt: La some totale se montent à passé 83 L. St. Il chargera le reste pr le conte des compagnies.

J'ay écrit au chev. George Yong pour lui recommander le docteur Blake de Mont Real pour la demy paye: fait visitte à Madame Dunn que j'ai trouvée fort satisfaitte de la Tourrée qu'elle a faite dans les villes des Manufactures. Elle ma' avoué qu'elle quitteroit ce pays à regret, & qu'elle ne pourroit jamais plus trouver d'agrém^t en Canada. Fait visitte à Mr Adair, chirurgien general en Stafort Street. Il est parfaitement logé, & a une collection d'excellents tableaux. Je n'en ay pas trouvé un seul de mediocre. Il me fit voir un petit tableau au Mosaïque que le Pape lui a fait présent & qu'il évalu à 6,000 guinées. C'est certainement la plus belle chose que j'ay vu dans le genre. Il me dit qu'il avait presenté d'une quantité de preservations anatomiques au Pape, suffisantes pour remplir deux grandes chambres, que le Pape avoit fait arrangé au mieux, & qu'il y avoit fait plassé le buste de Mr Adair &c. Diné chés le gen^l Smith, avec le G^l Christie, le G^l Robinson & l'Amiral Dadel, Mr le Capt Smith, secretaire du General Clinton, un capt venant de Gibraltar, & M. Walls [Watts?].

Je suis revenu chés moy 9½ après avoir recondu l'amiral Dedalle chés Lui, Pall Mall, n^o 66.

Dimanche le 11^e f.

Fait visitte au chevalier Clinton & au G^l Gage que je ne vis pas. Passé chés le G^l Robertson ou je trouvoy M. Isaac Low de Québec qui se plain d'avoir été mal traité par les commissaires. Il m'a parlé de Lord Roden & du peu d'attention que M. Pitt lui a témoigné ce qui est une des causes qui lui jetteroit dans l'oposition. Il me dit que dans ce pays les services passés estoient toujours oubliés, & qu'il étoit bon de profiter des circonstances.

Passé chés le Baron d'Avensleben avec lequel j'ay eu une conversation d'une heure & demy sur les affaires du temps. Il désaprouva toujours la conduite de ceux

9. *Friday.* Mr. Dunn called to ask me to show him the letter from Lord George Germaine of 1777, respecting Livius who had been suspended by Sir Guy Carleton. He said that Mr. Chambers, Solicitor of the Treasury, had written him that this letter was very essential for Carleton's justification. He said further, that Mr. Livius being born in Lisbon, and his father a German who had never been employed [except ?] in the English Factory of Portugal, had no right to fill an office under the Crown, and that this reason alone rendered the action he had taken against Carleton invalid. He spoke to me of the claims Sir Thomas Mills wished to set up against him and I understood that poor Mills was in the wrong. Dunn has obtained leave to return to America and has appointed Captain Twiss his agent to pass his accounts, which he believes will not be done for six years.

Sir John Adair came to speak to me on the subject of Dr. Blake, of Montreal. Davison then came, who told me that he had met Dunn yesterday, who spoke to him for the first time on the affairs of the Northern Posts, and proposed to draw up articles to settle how those who had the posts now could assume the debts which the old proprietors had contracted with the Indians, although this had not been asked.

Had a visit from Colonel Johnson of the Guards and from Bally Boyest [Billy Bayard] respecting Hutchison's account with the Treasury. I told him that I had compared them with mine, that all the vouchers were lodged and that I have paid the balance. It would be better, however, that I should speak about them to the Commissioners. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Budé and a Mr. Grau, whom I found to be the son of my friend, Ferdinand Grau. He is a nice looking young man but appears to be a little I did not wish to make myself known to him. Lady Holderness was very pleasant. I left at half past eight and spent the evening at home.

10. *Saturday.* Wrote a note to the agents, Messrs. Ross and Ogilvie, desiring them to debit my private account with £50 to pay for the musical instruments which Colonel Etherington has ordered for my battalion. The sum total exceeds £83 sterling. He will charge the rest to the account of the companies.

Wrote to Sir George Yonge, recommending Dr. Blake, of Montreal, for half pay, called on Mrs. Dunn, whom I found much pleased with the trip she made to the manufacturing towns. She owned she would leave this country with regret, and that she could never more find pleasure in Canada. Paid a visit to Mr. Adair, Surgeon General, in Stafford Street. He is perfectly lodged, and has a collection of excellent pictures. I did not find a single poor one among them. He showed me a small picture in mosaic, which the Pope had presented to him and which he valued at 6,000 guineas. It is certainly the finest *genre* picture I have seen. He told me that he had presented to the Pope a quantity of anatomical preparations, enough to fill two large rooms, which the Pope had arranged to the best advantage and had placed there Mr. Adair's bust, &c. Dined at General Smith's, with General Christie, General Robertson, Admiral Dadel (Darby?), Captain Smith, General Clinton's secretary, a Captain returning from Gibraltar and Mr. Walls. [Watts?]

Returned home at half past nine, after walking with Admiral Dedalle to his house, 66 Pall Mall.

11. *Sunday.* Visited Sir Henry Clinton, and General Gage, whom I did not see. Called on General Robertson, where I found Mr. Isaac Low, of Quebec, who complained of being ill treated by the commissioners. He spoke to me of Lord Roden and of the little attention paid to him by Mr. Pitt, which was one of the causes which threw him into opposition. He said that in this country past services were always forgotten, and that it was well to profit by circumstances.

Called on the Baron d'Alvensleben, with whom I had an hour and a half's conversation on the affairs of the time. He still disapproves of the conduct of those who made the last peace; the King opposed it as much as he could, but was at last obliged

qui ont fait la dernière paix, le Roi s'y est opposé autant qu'il a pu, mais à la fin il a été obligé de céder. A mon retour chés moy j'ay appris que le Colonel DeLancy, & le Lt Porbec y avoient passé, & my Lord Southampton y avoit envoyé un domestique. J'allay chés luy il me dit que tout estoit arrangé avec M. Porbec, qui entra un moment après en rapportant un billet de £20 que le Banquier Dromond n'avoit pas voulu accepter, disant qu'il falloit qu'il fut sur du stamped paper. Je vis un certain embarras & deux ou trois messages à Lady Southampton qui descendit enfin en négligé et écrivit un billet qui fut remis au Lt Porbec. Je sortis la-dessus il me suivit peu après & me fit voir les instructions qu'il avoit reçu de my Lord par lesquelles il lui délégoit tout son pouvoir celui même de le faire mettre en prison au cas qu'il ne se conduisit pas comme un gentilhomme. Il lui a donné £20 st. ou guinées pour le voyage, & il lui a donné une lettre de crédit sur Frankfort pour recevoir £20 st. tous les trois mois à commencer le 25 juin & celui qui payera cette somme en retiendra tous les frais du change. My Lord me dit qu'il ne regrettera pas cet argent pourveu que son fils peut se corriger. Je ne pus pas m'empêcher de lui dire que s'il consideroit que le Lt Porbec devoit retirer sa paye de la & vivre avec son fils la somme n'était pas trop grande.

My Lady doit avoir été une très belle femme, elle a de très beaux restes, & elle paroît être entièrement la maîtresse.

Porbec me dit qu'il avoit vu une [scène] desagréable entre le jeune homme & son frère qui lui avoit donné des coups de batons qui l'avoient fait pleurer comme un enfant.

Budé & Porbec ont diné chés moy. J'ay passé la soirée chés Madame Corre ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde. J'y vis le Col. Corre, Sergent Gross, & Mr. Ervin de Boston, revenu à 11½ heures après être convenu avec M. Corre qu'il rencontreroit le G^l Christie chés moy demain à 1 heure.

Lundy le 12^e.

Fait visite à l'éveque d'Oxford, Lord Amherst, Col. Goldsworthy, M. Dudany, Col. Ballfour. Je ne les trouvay pas.

Le G^l Robinson, Smith, Budé, L'Admiral Dedall & le Mess. Gun dinèrent chés moy, & se retirèrent à 9 heures, passé la soirée chés moy.

Mardy 13^e.

Promené à cheval dans le Parc, diné au club où nous étions 16 personnes. Je fus choisi président p^r le club prochain, revenu chés moy à 10½.

Mercredy 14^e.

J'eus la visite de M. de Troycorrens de Cudesford. Il me dit qu'il avoit été demandé par le Duc de Marlborough pour voyager avec son fils qui a 21 années. Il étoit chargé de me faire des compliments des Bains. Il me fit entrevoir que les deux frères ne vivent pas bien ensemble, l'ainé vieillit, et paroît reveur et mélancolique. Il faut que je parle pour les raccommoder. M. Christin vint aussi déjeuner avec moy. Il paroît un fort joli garçon.

Promené à cheval avec le Gen^l Smith, le Colonel Musgrave. J'étois invité à dîner chez Lady Holderness p^r samedi, j'ai reçu une carte d'excuse. Diné chez M. Corre ou il y avoit plusieurs personnes que je ne conoissois pas, perdu deux robers et revenu chés moy à 10½.

Jedy 15^e.

J'eus la visite de M. Billy Bayard, au sujet des contes de Major Hutchisson. Passé chez le Capt Twiss que je ne trouvay pas. Passé chez Lord Amherst qui m'a fort conseillé de faire un tour à Bath p^r me débarasser de mon rhume. Été ensuite chés Budé qui me conseilla de me faire présenter au club par le chev^r R. Pigot et par le Colonel Musgrove. Diné chés le General Carpenter avec Sir Harry Goss, sa femme M. Ramsden et Madame Budé & M^d Sharp. joué deux robers que j'ay perdu revenu chés moy à 10 heures.

Vendredy 16^e

En allant chés W. Winglesworth je rencontray M. Molisson qui alloit à l'office du controlleur. Il my conduît et étant au pied de l'escalier il chargea un des parties de me conduire à l'office de où après lui avoir montré la lettre de M. Bayard, et

to yield. On my return home, I learned that Colonel DeLancy and Lieut. Porbec had called and Lord Southampton had sent a servant. I went to him and he told me that every thing was settled with Mr. Porbec, who entered a moment after, bringing a note for £20, which Drummond the banker would not accept, saying it must be on stamped paper. I saw a certain embarrassment and two or three messages to Lady Southampton, who came down at last in deshabille and wrote a note which was handed to Lieut. Porbec. I left thereupon and he followed shortly after and showed me the instructions he had received from His Lordship, by which he delegated to him all his power, even to putting him [the son] in prison, should he not conduct himself like a gentleman. He has given him £20 sterling or guineas for the journey, and a letter of credit on Frankfort to receive £20 quarterly, to begin on the 25th June, the person paying that amount to deduct the cost of exchange. His Lordship told me that he will not regret the money, provided his son can be reformed. I could not help telling him that if he considered that Lieut. Porbec was to draw his pay from that, and to live with his son, the amount was not too much.

Her Ladyship must have been a very fine woman, she has still the remains and she seems to be entirely the mistress.

Porbec told me he had witnessed a disagreeable scene between the young man and his brother, who had given him a caning which made him cry like a child.

Budé and Porbec dined with me. I spent the evening at Mrs. Coore's, where there was a large number of people. Saw there Colonel Coore, Sergeant Gross and Mr. Ervin, of Boston. Went home at half past eleven, after arranging with Mr. Coore to meet General Christie at my house to-morrow at one o'clock.

12. *Monday.* Visited the Bishop of Oxford, Lord Amherst, Colonel Goldsworthy, Mr. Dalancy, (DeLancy?), Colonel Balfour; did not find them in.

General Robinson, Smith, Budé, Admiral Dédall and the Messrs. Gunn dined with me. They left at nine o'clock. Spent the evening at home.

13. *Tuesday.* Rode in the Park; dined at the club, we were 16. I was chosen president for the next meeting. Home at half past ten.

14. *Wednesday.* Had a visit from Mr. Traytorrens, of Cudesford. He said he had been asked by the Duke of Marlborough to travel with his son, who is twenty-one. He was to convey compliments to me from the Baths. I could draw from his conversations that the two brothers do not live in harmony together. The eldest is getting old, dreamy and melancholy. I must try to bring about a reconciliation. Mr. Christie also came to breakfast. He seems a fine young man.

Rode with General Smith and Colonel Musgrove. I was invited by Lady Holderness to dine on Saturday, but received a note of apology. Dined at Mr. Coore's, where were several persons whom I did not know; lost two rubbers, and returned home at half-past ten.

15. *Thursday.* Had a visit from Mr. Billy Bayard respecting Major Hutchison's accounts. Called on Captain Twiss, whom I did not find. Called at Lord Amherst's, who strongly advised me to take a trip to Bath to get rid of my cold. Then went to Budé's, who advised me to have my name put up at the club by Sir R. Pigot and Colonel Musgrove. Dined at General Carpenter's with Sir Harry Goss, his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Ramsden, Budé and Mr. Sharp. Played two rubbers, which I lost. Home at 10.

16. *Friday.* In going to Mr. Wigglesworth, I met Mr. Molisson, who was going to the comptroller's office. He took me there, and at the foot of the stair he ordered one of the porters to take me to office, where, after having shown the letter B. 230 to B. 232.

mes contes, il fit appeler M. Winglesworth, qui me dit qu'il avoit examiné une partie de mes vouchers qu'il trouvoit un article de 1000 dollars sur lequel je recevrai une lettre de son office afin de produire les Vouchers p^r cette somme. Il me dit ensuite qu'il ne trouvoit aucun conte par lequel j'eusse fini toute chose avec Hutchisson, et je crains que par là je ne devienne responsable de tout, et qu'on objecte aux Vouchers, que Hutchisson m'a fourny. Il me dit de plus qu'on trouvoit que le major Hutchisson avoit reçu plusieurs sommes, même du chevalier Carleton, qu'il étoit occupé à arranger le conte, et que je le verrois dans peu.

Promené au parc avec L^d Amherst, fait visite au cap^e Twiss que je ne trouvay pas. Visité Bayard que je ne trouvay pas. Passé chez les Chevr^r Napier et Rigaud. Budé, le Coll. Balfour, Gunn, avec le Baron Regenfeld ont diné chés moy, le G^l Ainsly, Chev. Hary Goff, et le Col. Goldsworthy m'ont fait visite.

Samedy 17^e

Promené à cheval jusqu'à Amstead diné chés le G^l Robinson avec Budé, G^l Smith Bockley, le Col: Burton et M. Oldford. M. Leighton cydevant clerk du feu Maj. Yong vint hier chez moy, p^r m'offrir ses services et me demander quelques secours je lui donnay deux guinées, et en parlay au G^l Robertson qui l'employera, on dit qu'il est fort habile pour arranger des contes.

Dimanche 18^e

Promené au Parck à cheval revenu à 4 heures et passé la journée chés moy. Mon neveux vint me voir après soupé et me dit qu'il partiroit pour L'Italie dans la première semaine de mars. Je lui dis le dessein que j'avois d'acheter la Baronie de Vaumarchies si elle étoit à vendre et dans quelle intention. Il parut que ca lui faisoit plaisir.

Lundy 19^e

Promené à cheval au Parck pendant trois heures. Je rencontray le Roi et la Reine en y allant et je fis connoissance avec le chevalier Thomas Wroughton, envoyé en Suede qui me parait un fort aimable homme. Budé et Gunn ont diné chés moy. Je suis allé ensuite avec Budé au concert du Baron et de la à l'assemblée de Lady Amherst qui étoit fort nombreuse. Joué un Robert avec Mad. Robertson le comte Pollon et le G^l St. Jean, gagné 1½ guinée à Mad. Robertson. Revenu à 11 heures.

Mardy 20^e

fait visite à Mad^e Ramsden, Ainsly, Sr Robert Pigot. J'allay diner chés mon neveux, ou je trouvay Mr Christie & M^d Sanders, mes nièces se préparent pour leur voyage d'Italie. Je les trouvay surtout Sallay trop remplis de préjugés mais elles ont un asendant sur l'esprit de leur père qu'il seroit inutile de combattre, revenu chés moy à 9 heures.

Mercredy 21.

Je fus au Levé qui fut assés nombreux—fait ensuite visite à L^d Amherst que je ne trouvay pas & à M. de Traytorrens qui a la goutte. J'y rencontray M. qui est de retour icy depuis trois mois. Il me parla des dix mille hommes qu'on doit reformer en Prusse. Budé, Marsh & J. Adair ont diné chés moy & se sont retiré à 9 heures p^r aller au Clob.

Jendy 22^e

J'eus la visite du Cap^e Twiss & du Cap^e Shanks. Je parlay à Twiss de la difficulté qui se trouvoit au sujet des contes du Cap^e Hutchins. Il me promit de venir une soirée chés moy p^r les examiner.

Je fus à la Cour où il y avoit beaucoup de monde. Je remarquay qu'après que la Reine m'eut parlé elle me regardoit plusieurs fois avec beaucoup d'attention & avec un air de complaisance croyant que j'avois été malade.

Mr Smelt vint m'aborder & me dit que le Roi eseroit que je ne resteroit pas aussi longtemps absent de l'Angleterre que je l'avois été de la Suisse, & que j'établirais mon domicile icy. Nous parlames de Salzas & de sa Louppe, je lui dit que s'il ne trouvoit personne à Paris à qui il peut se corfier p^r faire que l'amenerais icy nous convîmes que Cabanis étoit trop vieux p^r faire l'opération. Je lui dis de quelle façon il s'étoit conduit à l'égard de la Louppe du chevalier Traytorrens; & il se trouve que Cabanis renvoye Salzas d'un jour ou d'une année à l'autre p^r faire l'opération.

from Mr. Bayard and my accounts, he sent for Mr. Wigglesworth, who told me that he had examined part of my vouchers, that he found an item of \$1,000, respecting which I should receive a letter from his office, so as to have the vouchers produced for that amount. He then said he found no account by which I had settled everything with Hutchison, and I fear that I may become responsible for the whole, and that the vouchers furnished to me by Hutchison are objected to. He told me further, that it was found that Major Hutchison had received several amounts, even from Sir Guy Carleton, that he was busy arranging the account, and that I would see it shortly.

Walked in the park with Lord Amherst. Paid a visit to Twiss, who was not in. Visited Bayard, whom I did not find. Called on Sir James Napier and Rigaud. Budé, Colonel Balfour, Gunn, with the Baron Regenfeld, dined with me. General Ainsley, Sir Harry Goff and Colonel Goldsworthy called.

17. *Saturday.* Rode to Hampstead. Dined at General Robertson's with Budé, General Smith, Bockley [Berkley?], Colonel Burton and Mr. Oldford. Mr. Leighton, formerly clerk to the late Major Yonge, came yesterday to offer his services and ask some assistance. I gave him two guineas, and spoke of him to General Robertson, who will employ him. It is said that he is very expert in arranging accounts.

18. *Sunday.* Rode in the park. Returned at four, and spent the day at home. My nephew came in the evening, and told he was leaving for Italy in the first week of March. I told him of my design to purchase the barony of Vaumarchies, if it was for sale, and why. It seemed to please him.

19. *Monday.* Rode in the park for three hours. I met the King and Queen when going there, and made the acquaintance of Sir Thomas Wroughton, Envoy to Sweden, who seemed a very sensible man. Budé and Guan dined with me. I then went with Budé to the Baron's concert, and from there to Lady Amberst's assembly, which was very numerously attended. Played a rubber with Mrs. Robertson, Count Pollen and General St. Jean. Won a guinea and a half to Mrs. Robertson. Home at eleven.

20. *Tuesday.* Visited Mrs. Ramadan, Ainsley, Sir Robert Pigot. Went to dine with my nephew, where I found Mr. Christie and Mrs. Sanders. My nieces are preparing for their journey to Italy. I found them, especially Sally, too full of prejudices, but they have an ascendancy over the mind of their father which it would be useless to oppose. Home at nine.

21. *Wednesday.* Was at the levée, which was pretty full. Then visited Lord Amherst, whom I did not find in, and to Mr. Traytorrens, who has the gout. I there met M. _____ who has been back for three months. He spoke of the ten thousand men who are to be disbanded in Prussia. Budé, Marsh and Adair dined with me and went off at nine to the Club.

22. *Thursday.* Had a visit from Captain Twiss and Captain Schanks. Spoke to Twiss of the difficulties about Captain Hutchins [Major Hutchison's] accounts. He promised to spend an evening with me to examine them.

Was at the Court, which was crowded. I remarked that after the Queen had spoken to me, she looked at me several times very attentively and with a kindly air, believing that I had been ill.

Mr. Smelt came to accost me, and told me that the King hoped that I would not be as long absent from England as I had been from Switzerland, and that I should establish my domicile here. We spoke of Salzas and of his tumour. I told him that if he could find no one in Paris to be trusted with the case to bring him here. We agreed that Cabanis was too old to perform the operation. I told him how he had behaved in regard to Traytorrens' tumour; and it may happen that Cabanis will put Salzas off for one day or year to another for performing the operation.

Vendredi 23.

Diné chés le G^l Robertson avec les trois lady Finches, Madame Dromont [Drummond,] sa fille et ses deux fils. Fait deux parties de whist le soir et revenu à 11 heures.

Samedi 24^e

Je fis une longue promenade à cheval diné chés moy avec le major Gunn.

Dimanche 25^e

Je fus à Hamestead avec mon neveux & revenu avec M. Corre qui me promet de me procurer la copie de la lettre que Ross et Gray avaient écrite à M. Harley au sujet de l'assurance de l'Habillement du 3 & 4 Batt:—Diné chez moy, ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Lundy 26^e

Promené à cheval. Diné chés Lady Holderness avec Budé & Vandeput, été au concert du Baron & passa le reste de la soirée chés Madame Robertson ou il y avait beaucoup de monde. Gagré 2 guinées.

Mardy, 27^e

Été à la cité en voiture, promené à cheval & été au Clob, où j'étois Président. La compagnie étoit fort nombreuse & tout le monde est resté fort tard. J'ay nommé Lord Shouldham pr Président j'ay conduit le comodore Affleck chez lui Wimpole St. N^o 23.

Mercredi 27. & Jeudi 28^e *

J'ai reçu & fait quelques visites. Mon Neveux vint déjeuner chez moy & me dit qu'il avoit fixé son départ pr Lundy prochain, Gunn a diné chés moy.

Vendredi, 1^{er} Mars.

J'ay été à la cour qui étoit assés nombreuse, diné & passé la soirée chés moy. Twiss & Budé dine avec moy.

Samedi, 2^e

Je fus avec le Capitaine Twiss & Freeman chés Mr Winglesworth qui nous donne rendez-vous jusques à Mardy prochain à 12 heures pour lui produire les vouchers concernant le Major Hutcheson qui a été mon secrétaire pendant les années 73 & 74 que je comandois en chef.

Dimanche 3.

Le G^l Pigot, le G. Smith, Christie, Budé & le docteur Brown ont diné chés moy & sont restés jusques appres dix heures appres quoy je suis allé chés mon neveux pour lui souhaiter un bon voyage. Les filles étoient déjà couchées & je ne les vis pas, revenu à 11 heures chés moy.

Lundy le 5^e Mars.

Fait visite à Lord Sydney, que je ne trouvoy pas. Je fus à l'office où je trouvoy M. Townshend qui est revenu depuis peu de ses voyages & me dit qu'il contoit d'aller en Suisse & de la parcourir à cheval au mois de Juillet prochain. Je remis à M. Nepean la requette d'Alco [Halcro?] dont il me promet qu'il aura soin le même jour, dinné & passé la soirée chez moy.

Mardy le 6^e Mars.

Je fus avec le Capitaine Twiss & le Capitaine Freeman & remis à M. Wigglesworth les vouchers pour la somme de £9,655.13.11 $\frac{1}{4}$ Sterling que j'avois tiré en 73 & 74 en faveur du Major Hutcheson pour satisfaire aux dépenses publiques. M. Wigglesworth m'en a donné un receu dont j'ay envoyé copie avec une lettre à M. Wil. Bayard pour le tranquilliser. Passé chés L^d Amherst qui me parla au sujet de Lt Porbeck de notre Regimt qui veut aller à la demi-payé. Budé dinné chés moy.

Mercredi 7

J'ay fait une longue promenade à cheval ou j'ay rencontré le Gen. P. Pateman [Patterson?]. Dinné at home; G^l Koningham [Cunningham], Ainsley, & Budé, le Col. Marsh & Williamson. Ils sont resté jusque après 9 heures.

* Il y a des erreurs concernant les jours de la semaine et les jours du mois; ces erreurs se contiennent dans les entrées du mois de mars. Nous les laissons ici telles qu'elles sont dans l'original.

23. *Friday*. Dined at General Robertson's with the three ladies Finch, Mrs. Drummond, her daughter and her two sons. Had two games of whist during the evening and home at 11 o'clock.

24. *Saturday*. Took a long ride. Dined at home with Major Gunn.

25. *Sunday*. Went to Hampstead with my nephew and returned with Mr. Coore, who promised to get me a copy of the letter which Ross and Gray had written to Mr. Harley respecting the insurance on the clothing for the 3rd and 4th Battalions. Dined at home where I spent the evening.

26. *Monday*. Rode out. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Budé and Vandeput; was at the Baron's concert, and passed the rest of the evening at Mrs. Robertson's, where there was a crowd. Won two guineas.

27. *Tuesday*. Drove to the City; rode and went to the Club, where I was President. The company was very numerous and every one remained late. I named Lord Shuldham for President. Took Commodore Affleck home, 23 Wimpole Street.

27. *Wednesday*. 28. *Thursday* *. Received and paid a few visits. My nephew came to breakfast. He said he had fixed to leave on Monday next. Gunn dined with me.

March.

1. *Friday*. Was at Court which was pretty full. Dined and spent the evening at home. Twiss and Budé dined with me.

2. *Saturday*. Went with Captain Twiss and Freeman to Mr. Wigglesworth's, who made an appointment for Monday next at 12, to bring him the vouchers respecting Major Hutchison, who was my secretary during the years '73 and '74 when I commanded in chief.

3. *Sunday*. General Pigot, General Smith, Christie, Budé and Dr. Brown dined with me and remained till after ten o'clock, after which I went to my nephew's to wish him a good journey. The girls were already in bed and I did not see them. Home at eleven.

5. *Monday*. Paid a visit to Lord Sydney, who was not in. Went to the office, where I found Mr. Towshend, who had returned from his travels shortly before and said that he thought of going to Switzerland and of travelling through it on horseback next July. I handed Mr. Nepean Aloo's [Halcro's?] petition, which he promised to take up the same day. Dined and spent the evening at home.

6. *Tuesday*. Went with Captain Twiss and Captain Freeman and handed Mr. Wigglesworth the vouchers for the sum of £9,655 13 11½ sterling, which I had drawn in '73 and '74 in favour of Captain Hutchison, to meet the public expenses. Mr. Wigglesworth gave me a receipt, of which I sent a copy with a letter to Mr. Wil-Bayard, to ease his mind. Called on Lord Amberst, who spoke to me about Lieut. Porbec of our regiment, who wishes to go on half pay. Budé dined with me.

7. *Wednesday*. Took a long ride and met General P. Pateman [Patterson?]. Dined at home; Generals Cunningham, Ainsley and Budé, Colonels Marsh and Williamson present. They stayed till after nine.

* There are errors in the days of the week attached to the days of the month, continued through March but the errors are retained as in the original.

Jedy 8

J'ay été à la cour & vu présenter l'adresse de la Chambre des Pairs au Roy. L'Ambassadeur de France me dit que sa cour étoit intéressé à [La phrase n'est pas terminée.]

Lundy 12e

Promené à cheval fait quelques visites & passé la soirée chés moy.

Mardy 13

Fait une promenade à cheval avec le Genl Roy & et le Cape Bisset, le premier me dit que M. Archell [Herschel ?] avoit découvert deux satellites à la nouvelle Planette que lui faisoit la revollution [l'une] en l'espace de huit jours, et l'autre environ dans 13 jours, qu'aucun astronome en France n'y ailleurs n'avaient pû les voir, & que surtout les François étoient fort piqués que nos instruments surpassent si fort les leurs.

Le Genl William Fossett vint me dire qu'on se proposait (si je n'avais point d'objection) d'avoir mon B^{tt} en Canada, mais que comme Hope y commandoit comme Brigadier qu'on seroit obligé de faire venir Etherington en Angleterre puisqu'il étoit plus ancien que Lui.

Dinné au club où Lord Shouldham presida. Il y avoit environ 20 personnes & tout se passa fort bien. J'allay de là avec Lord Shouldham chez Mad. Trapaud ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde, et cà il faisoit une chaleur extraordinaire dont je fus fort incommodé.

Le G^l Christie me surprit en me disant que le G^l Smith avoit refusé d'être son arbitre pour le différend qu'il a avec l'agent au sujet de l'habillement perdu.

Mercredy le 14.

Le Lt de Porbec vint chés moy pour me prier de lui procurer le moyen de vendre sa commission. Il me parut un fort joly officier & il m'intéressât à son sort par le récit de ses services & des depens inevitables dans lesquelles il avoit été plongé pour remplir son devoir. Je l'invitay à diner ou j'eus lieu de me persuader que ce seroit une perte pour le service s'il se retiroit. Il me dit que ses dettes ne montoient pas au delà de 50 à 60£ St. mais que son Père qui avoit une nombreuse famille ne pouvant pas l'assister il se voyoit obligé de vendre pour payer ses dettes.

Budé et Green ont diré chés moy.

Jedy 15.

Je rencontray Lord Amherst au Parck à qui je dis que je ferai mon possible pour retenir le Lt de Porbec dans le Batt. et que s'il étoit nécessaire je payerois ses dettes. Je lui dis ensuite les depences que j'avois faites pr retenir d'autres officiers ce qu'il approuva beaucoup. Je lui dis que j'avois reçu une lettre du chevalier Yong au sujet de la destination du 1^{er} Batt. Il me dit qu'il en avoit reçu une & qu'il avoit ordonné à l'agent de m'en envoyer copie. Il m'a paru à plusieurs occasions qu'il est jaloux du Secetaire de la guerre et qu'il croit avoir seul le commandement du Regim^t.

Fait une longue promenade à cheval et ensuite visite au Baron Alvensleben M. Le Lt de Porbec a diné chés moy qui me dit que la dette principale qu'il avoit étoit auprès de l'agent qui lui avoit avancé sa paye du Lt jusques au 25 Décembre prochain, que ses autres dettes ne montoient pas à £20. Il me parut cependant déterminé à quitter, & a reprer dre ses etudes pour les Loix.

Payé 5½ guinées pour deux Robes & de la toille pour deux chemises pour Madame Fairchild.

Vendredy 16.

Je fus chés Lord Amherst à qui je dis que j'avancerai l'argent nécessaire £100 au Lt Porbec pour payer ses dettes et le mettre à même de se rendre chés lui, & que je le priois de lui procurer un congée d'une année, &c. Il approuva fort ce que je faisois pour les officiers que se trouvoient dans l'embaras &c. Je fus à la citté pour prier M. Corre de me procurer une copie de la lettre de l'agent Ross & Gray à Hanley. Il me promit qu'il le feroit, & me parut charmé de voir jour de finir l'affaire du feu Genl Prevost par un arbitrage. Diné chés le G^l Smith, avec le G^l Douglas, &c.

8. *Thursday.* Was at the Court and saw the address of the House of Lords to the King presented. The Ambassador from France told me that his Court was interested in [The sentence is not finished.]

12. *Monday.* Rode out, made a few calls and spent the evening at home.

13. *Tuesday.* Rode with General Roy and Captain Bisset. The former told me that Mr. Archell [Herschel ?] had discovered two satellites to the new planet, [one of] which made a revolution in the space of eight days, and the other in about thirteen days; that no astronomer in France or elsewhere had been able to see them, and that the French especially were greatly piqued that our instruments so much surpassed theirs.

General William Fawcett came to tell me that it was proposed (if I had no objection) to send my battalion to Canada; but that as Hope was in command there as Brigadier, Etherington would have to be brought to England, he being the senior.

Dined at the Club, at which Lord Shuldham presided. There were about 20 and everything went off well. From there I went with Lord Shuldham to Madame Trapaud's, where there was a crowd and such an extraordinary heat that I was much distressed.

General Christie surprised me by saying that General Smith had refused to be his arbitrator in the dispute with the agent respecting the lost clothing.

14. *Wednesday.* Lieut. Porbec came to beg me to procure him the means of selling his commissoin. He seemed to me a good officer and he interested me in his fate by the statement of his services and of the inevitable expenses into which he had been plunged to discharge his duties. I invited him to dinner, at which I had reason to persuade myself that it would be a loss to the service if he retired. He told me his debts did not exceed £50 or £60 sterling, but that his father, who had a large family, not being able to assist him, he saw himself obliged to sell to pay his debts.

Budé and Green dined with me.

15. *Thursday.* I met Lord Amherst in the park, to whom I said that I would do the utmost to retain Lieut. Porbec in the service, and that if necessary I would pay his debts. I then told him the expenses I had been at to retain other officers in the service, which he highly approved. I told him that I had received a letter from Sir George Yonge respecting the destination of the first battalion. He told me he had received one about it and that he had ordered the agent to send me a copy of it. It has appeared to me on several occasions that he is jealous of the Secretary of War, and that he believes he should have the sole command of the regiment.

Took a long ride and then visited the Baron Alvensleben. Lieut. Porbec dined with me and told me that his principal debt was to the agent, who had advanced his pay as Lieutenant to the 25th of December next; that his other debts did not amount to £20. He seems, however, determined to give up the service and to resume his legal studies.

Paid five guineas and a half for two gowns, and linen for two chemises for Mrs. Fairchild.

16. *Friday.* Went to Lord Amherst's to whom I said I would advance the necessary amount (£100) to Lieut. Porbec to pay his debts and to enable him to go home, and begged him to obtain for him a year's leave of absence &c. He approved greatly of what I was doing for the officers who were in difficulties, &c. Went to the city to request Mr. Coore to procure a copy of the letter from the agents, Ross & Gray, to Hanley. He promised that he would do so, and seemed delighted at the prospect of closing the business of the late General Prevost by arbitration. Dined at General Smith's with General Douglas, &c.

Samedi, 17.

Promené à cheval, diné chès le Baron Alvensleben avec le Chev : le marquis Trotty, le Comte le G^l Pauly & son campagne, le Gen^l Morrisson & le Col: Thomas. Je conduisis le chev au club, il me parat fort instruit dans les mecaniques, & nous expliquat le possibilité qu'il y auroit été de retirer le Royal George &c.

Je reçus une [carte] de congé des officiers François que je n'avois pas vû.

Dimanche 18.

Fait une promenade jusque à Foulham avec Gunn, revenu chés moy à 4 h. Watts & le Lt Porbec ont diné chés moy. J'ai payé ce matin en présence de M. le Capt Freeman vingt guinées pour les gages de mon Domestique, François pour une année qui étoit echue hier.

J'ay pretté ce matin cent livres sterling à M. Le Lt Porbec dont il m'a fait son billet. Il doit laisser sa paye et ses arrières chés l'agent, jusqu'à ce que je sois remboursé, & lui laissé un ordre à cet effet.

Lundy, 19.

Passé chés le Cape Shaw, qui me dit qu'il avoit arrangé toutes les affaires du Lt Porbec. Il me fit voir aussi la distribution qu'il avoit fait des £100 St que j'ay donné au Lt Prevost pour payer ses dettes avec tous les reçus que je laissay entre ses mains. Diné chés moy & passé la soirée chés Lady Amherst où il y avoit beaucoup de monde. J'y rencontray Lord Southampton qui me fit l'histoire de son fils qu'il souhaite d'envoyer dans l'étranger &c. Je lui proposay de le faire passer à Cassel sous la conduite du Lt Porbec, &c. &c. *

Mardy, 20.

Je reçr un billet de Lord Southampton me priant de ne pas faire mention de son nom en parlant au Lt Porbec, qu'il viendrait me voir à midy. J'allay chés lui et nous convîmes que my Lord passeroit chés moy où il verroit le Lt Porbec et qu'après ça nous conviendrons de la façon dont il conviendrait de luy parler. Il s'y rendit et M. Porbec s'étant retiré après quelques conversations indifferentes my Lord me dit qu'il iroit consulter my Lady & qu'il reviendrait auprès de moy dans une heure, ce qu'il fit en m'amenant Stephen DeLancy, qu'avoit connu Porbec en Amérique et souhaittoit de lui parler. On le fit chercher inutilement.

Diné chés le col. Williamson, avec Lady Young, Lady & le Gen^l Fossett, le Baron Alvensleben, le Col. Marsh, Lt Charles Gould. Il y eut une asse mblée le soir de 4 Tables.

Mardy 21.

Je fus chés my Lord Southampton. Porbec vint peu de temps après chés moy et je l'envoyay chés le Col. Delancy comme nous etions convenus. Peu de temps après De Lancy vint chés moy pour savoir ce qu'il conviendrait de donner à Porbec pour se charger d'avoir soin du jeune Fitzroy. Je ne voullus point dossierer et luy conseilloy d'aller premièrement avec Porbec pour voir le jeune homme, de revenir ensuite icy où l'on pourroit arrenger son départ. Il conviendrait que le jeune homme souhaittoit luy même d'aller en allemagne avec Porbec afin qu'il en fut plus le maistre.

Diné chés moy avec MM. de Bolton, Buda, le Baron, Marsh, & Twiss, qui se retirèrent a 9 heures.

Le Col. Christie qui passa^r chés moy me fit le récit de ce qui s'étoit passé à l'assemblée des Arbitres, au sujet des agens et de la façon inconcevable avec la quelle Mess. Ross & Ogilvie s'étoient conduit.

Je ne puis pas comprendre comment Lord Amherst peut soutenir de pareilles gens.

Jedy 22.

Passé chés Lord Amherst où je trouvoy Robertson qui faisoit voir à my Lord les notes qu'il avoit faites pour prouver les droits que les personnes qui avoient des

* Il y a ici une confusion inexplicable dans ces entrées au sujet du lieutenant Porbec et de lord Southampton; car, dans les entrées du mois de février, il est question d'un règlement qui est apparemment postérieur à cette date-ci.

17. *Saturday*. Rode out. Dined at Baron Alvensleben's with the Marquis Trotty, the Count General Pauly [Paoli?] and his *campagne* (sic), General Morrison and Colonel Thomas. I took the Chevalier to the club. He seemed well informed on the subject of mechanics and explained to us the possibility of raising the Royal George &c.

I received a card from the French officers, whom I had not seen, taking leave.

18. *Sunday*. Walked to Fulham with Gunn. Returned home at four. Watts and Lieut. Porbec dined with me. Paid this morning in presence of Captain Freeman twenty guineas for the wages of my servant François, for the year ending yesterday.

Sent this morning £100 sterling to Lieut. Porbec, for which he gave me a note. He is to leave his pay and arrears at the agent's till I be reimbursed and he left an order to that effect.

19. *Monday*. Called on Captain Shaw, who told me he had settled all Lieut. Porbec's affairs. He also showed me the distribution he had made of the £100 I had given to Lieut. Prevost to pay his debts, with all the receipts, which I left in his hands. Dined at home and spent the evening at Lady Amherst's where were a large number of people. I then met Lord Southampton who gave me the history of his son, whom he wished to send abroad, &c. I proposed to him to send him to Cassel under the care of Lieut. Porbec, &c., &c. *

20. *Tuesday*. Received a note from Lord Southampton, asking me not to mention his name in speaking to Lieut. Porbec, that he would come and see me at noon. I went to him and we agreed that His Lordship would call at my house, where he could see Lieut. Porbec and that after that we could arrange as to the most suitable manner of speaking to him. He came and Mr. Porbec having left after some general conversation, His Lordship told me that he would consult Her Ladyship and would return in an hour, which he did, bringing Stephen de Laney, who had known Porbec in America, and wished to speak to him. A useless search was made for him *

Dined at Colonel Williamson's with Lady Yonge, Lady and General Fawcett, Baron Alvensleben, Colonel Marsh, Sir Charles Goold. There was an assembly in the evening of four tables.

21. *Tuesday*, [Wednesday]. Went to Lord Southampton's. Porbec came shortly after to my house and I sent him to Colonel de Lancy's as we had arranged. A little after, de Lancy came to my house to know what he should agree to give to Porbec, for undertaking the care of young Fitzroy. I would not decide, and advised him to go in the first place with Porbec to see the young man, then to return here, where his setting off might be arranged. He agreed that the young man himself wished to go to Germany with Porbec, that he might be more his own master.

Dined at home with the Messrs. Bolton, Budé, the Baron, Marsh and Twiss. They left at nine.

Colonel Christie who called, gave me an account of what had taken place at the meeting of arbitrators on the subject of the agents and of the inconceivable manner in which Messrs. Ross and Ogilvie had behaved.

I cannot understand how Lord Amherst can sustain such people.

22. *Thursday*. Called on Lord Amherst, where I found Robertson, who showed His Lordship the notes he had made to prove the rights secured by the peace to the

* There is inextricable confusion in these entries respecting Lieut. Porbec and Lord Southampton, there being entries in the preceding February which relate to a settlement apparently subsequent to the dates above.

Terres en Amériques leurs étoient assurés par la paix, et que par conséquent le gouvernement étoit obligé de les protéger et my Lord lui dit que my Lord Carmarthen lui seroit fort obligé de luy donner des Lumières ladessus, se plaignant qu'il n'en trouvoit aucunes parmi les papiers de son office.

Robertson, que le chev. Bottby étoit mort ou ne pourroit pas vivre longtemps, demanda à my Lord & à moy s'il ne luy conviendra pas de demander son regiment le der. qui est sur l'établissement de la grande Bretagne & qui par conséquent valloit £200 st, de plus par année au lieu de sien qui se trouva sur l'établissement d'Irlande. Je le conseillay d'en rien faire, my Lord se joignit à moy & lui dit que si ce n'avait été pour le Duc de Richemond il aurait eu le Regiment de Dragon qui est dans les Indes, & qu'il avoit droit d'espérer qu'on penserait à lui dans l'occasion. J'allay au Levée du secrétaire de la Guerre qui fut fort nombreux. Je fus de là à la cour où il y avoit un grand nombre de belles femmes.

Dinés chés moy après quoy j'allay chés Lord Southampton où nous convismes que si Porbec recevoit 20 guinées pour son voyage, et 50 livres St. tous les trois mois il pourroit se charger d'avoir soin de la conduite du jeune homme, & de payer toute la dépense, y compris sa paye de Lt complete. Nous eumes une fort longue conversation sur ce sujet & sur le moyen d'engager le jeune homme a souhaitter luy même d'aller en Allemagne, et je m'aperçu qu'on est fort embarrassé de lui, et que l'on souhaite de l'eloigner à tout prix.

Vendredy le 23.

Je suis resté chés moy. J'ay barbouillé du papier tout l'après midy sans pouvoir écrire une lettre au chevalier Grau, qui me parut présentable.

Samedy 24.

Promené à cheval. Diné chés moy avec Budé le Col : Leyland et le Major Gunn. Je fus le soir chés le G^l Christie pour lui parler au sujet de son procès avec les agents, et je lui proposay de lui procurer une conférence avec M. Corre & M. Tessier pour déterminer le party qu'il conviendrait de prendre pour se faire rendre justice revenu chés moy à 11 heures.

Dimanche 25.

R. çu la visite du G^l Robertson, qui me parla de l'affaire du G^l Christie. Il blame fort les agents, mais il paroît douter si Madame Prevost pourra obtenir quelque chose des agents.

Mr. Dunn vint m'annoncer qu'il comptoit de partir d'icy d'aujourd'huy en huit pour s'embarquer au bord de l'Euretta, Cap. Fittenbe pour se rendre en Canada. Il n'a pas pu finir ses contes, et laissera un pouvoir d'atorney au Cap. Twiss pour répondre aux questions qu'on pourroit faire. Pendant son absence la Trésorerie lui redoit passer 700 l. st. dont il ne pourra être remboursé que lorsque ses contes seront finis.

Les commissaires lui ont fait plusieurs questions au sujet de l'affaire de Taylor & Forseight [Forsyth] entre autre sur un voucher de 30,000 et quelques mille livres qui avait été tirés sur moy & dont je n'ay payé qu'une partie ; ce bill étant nécessaire pour suivre l'action que je fis ententer contre ses gens là ; & logé en original à la cour à Québec. Il m'a promis qu'il me donneroit copie des questions qu'on lui a faites à ce sujet, & de la réponse qu'il y a faite. Par le procès cy-dessus mentionné j'ay sauvé sur ce seul article passé £5,000 à la couronne. Ce fut par le moyen d'un certain Douglas, qui étoit leur clerc à Niagara que je parvins à decouvrir leur fourberie.

Dunn me dit que Livius étant un denisant ne pouvoit pas occuper d'employ de confiance dans les Domaines du Roy, qu'il y avoit une pénalité attachée (£500 St.) pour chaque employ qu'un Denisant occuperoit, qu'en ayant occupé cinq si quelqu'un le prosecuta pourroit lui faire payer £2,500 dont la moitié seroit pour luy.

Il m'assure que malgré la paye qu'il avoit eu pendant la guerre dans les différents employ qu'il occupoit il n'avoit point épargné d'argent. Il me dit de plus qu'il lui étoit deû par différentes Personnes du militaire au dela de £3000 dont il ne retireroit jamais un sol. Enfin il me dit qu'il avoit beaucoup changé d'opinion sur la bonne idée qu'il avait des Loix de ce Pays, &c., &c.

persons who had lands in America and that consequently Government were obliged to protect them. His Lordship told him that Lord Carmarthen would be greatly obliged to him for information thereupon, which he did not find in the vaults among the papers belonging to his office.

Robertson, as Sir Boothby was dead, or could not live long, asked His Lordship and me, if it would not be proper to ask for his regiment, the last on the establishment of Great Britain, and consequently worth £200 sterling more a year than his, which is on the Irish establishment. I advised him to do nothing about it, His Lordship agreed with me, and told him that but for the Duke of Richmond he would have had the regiment of Dragoons, which is in India, and that he had a right to hope that he would be thought of as occasion arose. I went to the Secretary of War's levée, which was very numerously attended. Thence to the Court, where there were many beautiful women.

Dined at home, after which I went to Lord Southampton's where we agreed that if Porbec received twenty guineas for travelling expenses, and £50 sterling every quarter he might undertake the care of the young man's conduct, and to pay all the expenses, including his full pay of lieutenant. We had a very long conversation on this subject and on the best way to get the young man himself inclined to go to Germany. I can see that he is a great trouble and that it is wished to send him off at any cost.

23. *Friday.* Remained at home. Scribbled over the paper the whole afternoon, without being able to write to the Chevalier Grau a letter which seemed presentable.

24. *Saturday.* Rode out. Dined at home with Budé, Colonel Leyland and Major Gunn. Went in the evening to General Christie's to speak to him about his suit with the agents, and proposed a conference with Mr. Coore and Mr. Tessier, to settle the suitable course to take to obtain justice. Returned home at eleven.

25. *Sunday.* Had a visit from General Robertson, who spoke to me about General Christie's business. He blames the agents very much, but appears to doubt if Mrs. Prevost could obtain anything from them.

Mr. Dunn came to inform me that he counted on leaving here in eight days, to embark in the *Euretta*, Captain Fittenbe, for Canada. He has not been able to finish his accounts and will leave a power of attorney with Captain Twiss, to answer questions which may be put. During his absence the Treasury allowed as owing him £700 sterling, for which he cannot be reimbursed till his accounts shall be finished.

The commissioners put several questions to him respecting Taylor and Forsyth's business, among others on a bill for £30,000 odd, which had been drawn on me and of which I had paid only a part, that bill being necessary in carrying on the action which I had instituted against these people and the original lodged in the Court at Quebec. He promised he would give me a copy of the questions put to him on this subject and of the answer he had made to them. By the suit above mentioned, I saved on that single item, upwards of £5,000 to the Crown. It was by means of a certain Douglas, who was their clerk at Niagara, that I managed to find out their rascality.

Dunn told me that Livius, being a foreigner could not occupy any office of trust in the King's domain; that there was a penalty attached (of £500 sterling) for each office which a foreigner occupied; that having occupied five, if any one prosecuted he could make him pay £2,500, of which half would be for the prosecutor.

He assured me, that notwithstanding the pay he had had during the war in the five offices he had held he had saved no money. He said further that there was owing to him by different persons of the military, upwards of £3,000, for which he would never receive a sou. Finally he told me that he had greatly changed his opinion and the good idea he held of the laws of this country, &c., &c.

M^r Dunn me dit qu'il croioit que M. Pitt n'osoit pas entamer les affaires de Cochran, parcequ'elles avoient été transigées du temps de l'administration de Lord North. Crainte que s'il étoit obligé de faire un compromis l'opposition ne lui en fit des reproches, on croioit que Lord Dorchester aurait des Instructions sur ce sujet, mais il n'en a point reçu l'avis de M. Chamberlin Solliciteur de la Tresorerie qui est regardé comme un très habile homme, étoit d'opinion que ce qu'on pouroit faire de mieux étoit d'envoyer quelqu'un en Canada & de retirer tout l'argent qu'on pouroit, & il y a eu plusieurs consultations là-dessus, mais il paroît qu'on n'a rien dessidé.

L'affaire de Tailleur & Foresight [Taylor & Forsyth] est toujours en appel & ne finit point, enfin j'ay été très content de M. Dunn.

Lundy, 26.

J'ay fait quelques visittes le matin surtout chés le Duc de Northumberland qui m'a très bien reçu.

[L'entrée qui suit dans le journal est celle qui vient ci-après, mais le commencement manque et la date est douteuse. Le procès de Warren Hastings, dont le cadeau à la reine est mentionné dans le dernier paragraphe de l'entrée qui suit, avait été commencé en 1786].

..... commissaire des Contes. Il est certain qu'il a été des premiers qui ont revenu en Amerique, mais ensuite il s'est rangé du party du gouvernement, & a été très utile Robertson m'en disoit un trait essentiel. Notre flotte qui étoit à N. Y. ayant besoin de réparation prompte, afin de faire voile pour protéger Lord Cornwallis, il ne se trouva pas assez d'ouvriers au chantier. Robertson proposa de rassembler tous les charpentiers, & en chargea M. Low qui en trouva un très grand nombre. Mais ceux du chantier ne voulurent pas les recevoir de sorte que la Flotte perdy par la passé 15 jours de temps ce qui fut en partie la cause du malheur de Lord Cornwallis. Cette anegdote est peu connu. Ce même M. Low engagea environ 3 ou 400 hommes, à s'embarquer dans la flotte de l'amiral lorsqu'elle fit voile.

Fait visittte au G^l Armstrong que je trouvoy.

Robertson me parla du discours que M. Francis^m avoit tenu au Parlem^t au sujet des Diamands que M. Hestings avoit apporté & fait présent à la Rene. Il croit M. Hestings riche d'un million & demy.

Avril, Samedy 28.

Reçu une lettre du G^l Budé qui m'invitta fort à aller à Cheltenham. Il dit des merveilles de ces eaux. Fait visittte à Lady Holderness qui me fit l'histoire de Mess^{rs} Green de L^s Tessier & de Mad : Haller & de sa mère ami du Prince de Hesse. Passé chés Mad : Monster qui me fit des reproches obligeant de l'avoir négligée.

Le G^l Koningham dina chés moy & je fus avec lui au Clob de Caré, ou je trouvoy fort bonne compagnie. Je passay quatre & demi guinées pour ma souscription & me retira à 11 heures.

Dimanche 29.

Fait visittte au chev : John Dick, qui me dit qu'il ne pouvoient point passer de conte sur qu'on ne leur produit de vouchers, &c.

Diné et passé la soirée chés moy apres avoir fait quelques visittes en blanc.

Lundy le 30.

Je rencontray M. Corre qui me dit que dans le courant de la semaine il passeroit chés moy pour examiner tous les papiers concernant Charles Hay. Il m'assure que le procès sera jugé dans le courant du mois. Il me dit de plus qu'il venoit de parler à Harley qui lui dit que la raison qui l'avoit engagé à ne pas faire voir la lettre de Ross & Gray ne subsistant plus il lui en donnoit la copie quand il voudroit.

Il me dit de plus qu'il avoit intenté un procès aux agents pour les prétentions du G^l Provost.

Passé à l'exhibition de Somerset house que j'ay trouvé très mauvaise.

Le G^l McLean a dinné chés moy apres quoy j'ay été au Clob, jusqu'à 11½.

Mardy, May 1.

Promené à cheval, passé chés le B. Alvensleben—diné au Clob. Nous étions 24, tous de bon humeur & j'i suis resté jusqu'à une & demy heure du matin.

Mr. Dunn told me that he believed Mr. Pitt did not dare to enter on the affairs of Cochrane, because they had been transacted during Lord North's administration; for fear that if he were obliged to make a compromise the opposition would attack him. It is believed that Lord Dorchester must have received instructions on the subject, but he has not received the opinion of Mr. Chamberlin, solicitor to the Treasury, who is regarded as a very able man. He was of opinion that the best thing to be done was to send some one to Canada, and to secure all the money possible. There have been several consultations on the subject, but it appears that nothing has been decided.

The affair of Taylor and Forsyth is still in appeal and does not end. Indeed, I have been very well pleased with Mr. Dunn.

26. *Monday*. Paid a few visits in the morning, especially one to the Duke of Northumberland, who received me very well.

[The next entry in the diary is the following, but the beginning of it cannot be found and the date is doubtful. The trial of Warren Hastings, whose gift to the Queen is referred to in the last paragraph of this entry, was begun in 1786.]

..... the commissioners of accounts. He is certain that he was among the first who returned to America, but afterwards was among the ranks of the government party and was very useful. Robertson gave me a striking instance of this. Our fleet which was at New York, required immediate repair in order to set sail to protect Lord Cornwallis; there were not enough of workmen in the yard. Robertson proposed to collect all the carpenters and put them in charge of Mr. Low, who found a great many of them. But those in the yard would not receive them, so that the fleet lost a fortnight by the delay, which was partly the cause of Cornwallis' misfortune. This anecdote is little known. This same Mr. Low engaged about 300 or 400 men in the Admiral's fleet when it set sail.

Visited General Amherst whom I found in. Robertson spoke to me of the speech Mr. Francis had made in Parliament on the subject of the diamonds Mr. Hastings had brought and presented to the Queen. He believes Hastings to be worth a million and a half.

28. *April. Saturday*. Received a letter from General Budé, with a pressing invitation to go to Cheltenham. He highly extolled these waters. Paid a visit to Lady Holderness, who gave me the history of Messrs. Green, Louis Tessier, and Mrs. Haller, and of her mother, a friend of the Prince of Hesse. Called on Mrs. Munster, who politely reproached me for having neglected her.

General Cunningham dined with me and I went with him to the Carré (?) Club, where I found very good company. I paid four guineas and a half for my subscription and left at eleven.

29. *Sunday*. Paid a visit to Sir John Dick, who told me he could pass no account for which there were not vouchers produced, &c.

Dined and spent the evening at home after having paid a few visits.

30. *Monday*. Met Mr. Coore, who told me that he would call in the course of the week to examine all the papers concerning Charles Hay. He assured me that the case would be decided in the course of the month. He told me further that he had just spoken to Harley, who said that the reason which bound him not to show Ross & Gray's letter no longer existing, he would give him a copy when he wished it.

He said, besides, that he had entered a suit against the agents for General Prevost's claims.

Called at the Somerset House Exhibition, which I thought very bad.

General McLean dined with me, after which to the Club till half past eleven.

May.

1. *Tuesday*. Rode out; called on Baron Alvensleben. Dined at the Club; we were 24, all in good humour; stayed there till half past one in the morning.

Mercredi, 2.

Promené à cheval, diné chés moy & passé la soirée chés Madame Trepaud ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde. Gagné 2 Robers.

Jeudy 3.

Promené à cheval. Diné chés moy, & passé la soirée ches le Baron Alvensleben. J'ay donné a janny 2 guinées à conte de ses Gages. Le Gl Carry m'a fait visite, &c. &c.

Vendredi, 4.

Je fus à la cité pour parler à M. Corre qui me dit qu'il feroit son possible pour que mon affaire se finit bientôt, ce qu'il me dit de remarquable est qu'on n'est jamais assuré de la Tournure que les affaires des Loix peuvent prendre. J'allay visiter trois différentes exebitions - diné chés moy, fait visite à Mad. Robertson.

Samedi, 5.

Je fus à Blackeath avec Lord Amherst pour voir exercer les Gardes à cheval. revenu déjeuner chés lui & diné chés le Chevallier James Napier avec Robertson, Read, Koningham & le Col. Burton & le Capt Burton & j'allay passer la soirée au clob. Je trouva à mon retour une Lettre de ma belle sœur qui m'annonçoit la mort subitte de ma belle sœur Charlliet & le déclin de ma sœur Jeanne. Reçu aussy une Lettre de M. de Bosq. [Boisy ?]

Dimanche 6.

Je fus faire visite à M. Sanders à Haygate, de la Hamstead venu diner ches moy fait quelques visites en blanc le soir et revenu ches moy.

Lundy, 7.

Promené à cheval & revenu chés moy écrit à Budé en lui envoyant une lettre de M. de Boisy & le Courier du Bas Rhin.

Mardy, 8.

Je fus voir la revue des gardes bleus qui est certainement le plus beau regiment de cavallerie en Angleterre. Revenu a 1½ ches le Duc de Nortumberland ou j'ay trouvé my Ld Darlington & my Lady, Lord & Ld & Lady Elliot, M. & Mad. Wane le Chev. Dundas & le Chev. avec le Gl Rainsforth, revenu à 10 heur & resté ches moy.

Mercredi le 9.

Lord Amherst le Gl Carey, Robertson Morrisson & le Col. Wuilliamson dînerent ches moy. Je fus au Levé on le Roy me demandat si j'avois des nouvelles de Salzas. Je lui dit celles que j'avois reçu de M. de Boisy. Il me dit qu'il étoit heureux qu'il le fut fait operer, qu'on avoit crain que s'il différoit plus longtemps la gangrene ne s'est mis à sa main. Je dis à S. M. que je me persuadois que Cabanis avoit tout préparé avant l'opération pour couper le poignet à Salzas au cas que l'opération ne réussit pas Le roy me demanda si quelqu'un m'avoit dit ça. Je lui dit que non, que c'étoit une idée qui m'étoit venue sur quoy S. M. vous êtes toujours soldat & toujours droit.

Jeudy le 10.

Je fus à la cour qui fut fort nombreuse. La Rene me demanda les nouvelles de Salzas & me dit qu'elle étoit surpris que Budé ne leurs en eusse point donné. Je lui dis qu'il n'en avoit point lui meme excepté par le billet de son frere que je lui avois envoyé il y avoit deux jours.

Vendredi le 11.

Je vis la revue des gardes à cheval à Blackheath qui firent fort bien. Diné chés moy. Passé la soirée chés Mad. Dromond & Madé Patisson ou je gagnay 4 guinées.

Samedi 12.

Le Docteur Brown a diné ches moy.

Dimanche 13.

Les Gl's Robertson, Koningham, St James Napier et le Gl Smith dînerent ches moy, promené la soirée et revenu ches moy fort fatigué, passé une mauvaise nuit avec des inquiétudes dans les jambes et les cuisses que je n'avois jamais ressenty auparavant avec une chaleur brulante dans les jambes & les pieds qui m'empêcherent

2. *Wednesday.* Rode out; dined at home and spent the evening at Mrs. Trepaud's which was crowded; won two rubbers.

3. *Thursday.* Rode out; dined at home and spent the evening at Baron Alvensleben's. Gave Jenny two guineas on account of her wages. General Curry paid me a visit.

4. *Friday.* Went to the City to speak to Mr. Coore, who said he would do his utmost to have my business settled soon; what he told me remarkable is, that nobody is sure of the turn legal affairs may take. Went to visit three different exhibitions; dined at home and visited Mrs. Robertson.

5. *Saturday.* Went to Blackheath with Lord Amherst to see the Horse Guards exercise. Returned to breakfast with him and dined at Sir James Napier's with Robertson, Read, Cunningham, Colonel Burton and Captain Burton, and then went to spend the evening at the club. On my return I found a letter from my sister-in-law, informing me of the sudden death of my sister-in-law Charliet and my sister Jeanne's decline. Received also a letter from M. deBoisq (Boisy?)

6. *Sunday* Went to visit Mr. Sanders at Highgate, thence to Hampstead; dined at home, paid a few visits in the evening and then home.

7. *Monday.* Rode out. Home and wrote a letter to Budé, sending a letter from M. de Boisq and the *Courrier du Bas Rhin*.

8. *Tuesday.* Went to see the review of the Horse Guards Blue, which is certainly the finest regiment of cavalry in England. Returned at half past one to the Duke of Northumberland's, where I found Lord and Lady Darlington, Lord , Lord and Lady Elliot, Mr. and Mrs. Waue, and Dundas, Sir with General Rainsforth. Returned at 10 and stayed at home.

9. *Wednesday.* Lord Amherst, Generals Carey, Robertson and Morrison and Colonel Williamson dined with me. Was at the levée where the King asked me if I had any news of Salzas. I told him what I had heard from M. deBoisy. He said that he was happy he was to be operated on, that it was feared if it was deferred longer the gangrene would attack his hand. I told His Majesty I was persuaded that Cabanis had everything prepared before the operation to cut off Salzas' wrist should the operation not succeed. The King asked if any one had told me. I said no, it was an idea which had occurred to me, on which His Majesty said: "You are always a soldier and always right."

10. *Thursday.* Was at the Court, which was very numerously attended. The Queen asked for news of Salzas and said she was surprised that Budé had not given them any. I told her that he had none himself, except by his brother's note, which I had sent him two days ago.

11. *Friday.* Saw the review of the Horse Guards at Blackheath, which was very good. Dined at home. Spent the evening at Mrs. Drummond's and Mrs. Patisson's, where I won four guineas.

12. *Saturday.* Dr. Brown dined with me.

13. *Sunday.* Generals Robertson and Cunningham, Sir James Napier and General Smith dined with me. Took a walk in the evening and returned home greatly fatigued. Passed a bad night with pains in my legs and thighs, which I had never felt before, with a burning heat in my legs and feet which prevented me from closing an eye before four in the morning. I can't tell to what to attribute it. Mr. York

de fermer l'œil avant les 4 heures du matin. Je ne sais à quoy l'attribuer. Mr York passa ches moy pour me parler de son neveux. Je lui conseillay de l'envoyer à Gibraltar. Je suis bien surpris que le chev. York ne m'en aye pas parlé lui même, l'ayant vu à la Cour & à la revue. Promené au Parck en cheval ou il y avoit un monde infny.

Lundy 14.

Fait quelques visittes et revenu ches moy à deux heures ou j'ay trouvé une lettre de Budé.

Mardy 15.

Fait visittte à M. York ou le chev. & l'evêque ses frères sont survenus qui ont tous approuvé l'idée d'envoyer le jeune York à Gibraltar.

Dinné ches le chev. G. Young avec le Duc de Northumberland, Ld Arrington, G^l Houbard [Howard], le G^l Fosset, le G^l Bond, le G^l Robertson Monsieur le G^l Howard, le Col. Simpcø, [Simcoe], le Chev. York. J'ay passé la soirée ches Madame Munster.

Mercredi 16.

Je fus voir Madame Corre à la campagne & M. en ville, nous convimes que j'iray direr chés lui vendredy pour parler de mon procès. Je fus chés le chev. Clinton que je ne trouvay pas. Diné chés le G^l Morisson en compagnie d'hommes & de femmes Le comte de Linden qui s'y trouvoit me fit beaucoup meilleur accueil qu'a son ordinaire. Il vouloit me convaincre que le Duc Louys estoit ennemi des Suisses et avoit voulu persuader les membres de la Republique de les renvoyer pour prendre des troupes allemandes à la place, qu'ils auroient à meilleur marché mais que les Hollandais avoient trop de confiance dans les Suisses pour donner dans ces idées qui estoient de remplir la Hollande de Princes et de comtes allemands. Joué deux robbers gagné 3½ guinées.

Jedy 17.

Le G^l McLean vint déjeuner ches moy & je fus ensuite avec le Commis de M. Corre faire un affidavit à Westminster pour exiger que Charles Hay donne sureté pour les frais du Procès qu'il me fait au cas qu'il le perde—rencontré Lord Amherst au park et ensuite Ld Sydney qui me parla de mon ancien amy le G^l H. Honvay qui estoit bon officier de Cavallerie mais fort mauvais cavalier. Dinné ches moy. Passé la soirée ches Madame Dromond.

Vendredy 18.

Diné chés M. Corre avec le chev. George Thomas qui conoit la Suisse mieux que moy et qui en paroît enchanté. Passé la soirée chés Mad: Robertson gagné ½ guinée au whist.

Samedy 19.

Fait quelques visittes. Diné ches moy.

Dimanche 20.

Je fus chés le chev: Clinton qui me parut fort extraordinaire ne se rappelant jamais de la lettre qu'il m'avoit écrit pour me donner avis qu'on projettoit une invasion dans le Canada. Il me parla beaucoup de ses propres affaires et me dit ensuite que j'avois beaucoup d'amis dans ce Pays. Il nomma Lord Sydney.

J'allay de la avec le G^l Robertson ches M. Corre ou nous convimes qu'il nous rencontreroit Mardy à 10 heures du matin avec Arnold et MacLean ches moy. Diné ches le G^l Robertson revenu ches moy à 10½ heures.

Lundy 21.

Je fus à la cité où je vis Tessier qui me dit qu'il avoit reçu quelques Bouteilles de vin que le General Grand lui avoit envoyé, qui étoit passable. Je rencontray à l'exhibition le Conte Lene avec le Baron un ancien camarade de la Haye qui me reconnut d'abord.

Je devois dîner ches Lady Holderness mais je m'excusay. Elle m'apprit la reconciliation du Prince de Galles etc. etc.

Mardy 22.

Messr Robertson Corre MacLean et Arnold vinrent ches moy. Le dernier parut surpris de voir que le papier contenant les noms des personnes suspects en Canada

called to speak of his nephew. I advised him to send him to Gibraltar. Am surprised that Sir Joseph York has not spoken himself, having seen him at the Court and the Review. Rode in the Park where was an infinity of people.

14. *Monday.* Paid a few visits and returned home at two, when I found a letter from Budé.

15. *Tuesday.* Called on Mr. York, where Sir Joseph and the Bishop, his brothers, happened to come in, who approved of the idea of sending young York to Gibraltar.

Dined at Sir George Yonge's, with the Duke of Northumberland, Lord Arrington, [Arlington], Lieut. Houhard [Howard], General Fawcett, General Bond, General Robertson, General Howard, Colonel Simcoo [Simcoe], Sir Joseph York. Spent the evening at Mrs. Munster's.

16. *Wednesday.* Went to see Mrs. Coore in the country and Mr. Coore in town. We agreed that I should dine with him on Friday to speak of my suit. Went to Sir Henry Clinton's whom I did not find in. Dined at General Morrison's in company of men and women. The Count de Linden, who was there, gave me a much better reception than usual. He wished to convince me that Duke Louis was an enemy to the Swiss and wanted to persuade the members of the Republic to dismiss them in order to take German troops in their place as they would be cheaper, but that the Dutch had too much confidence in the Swiss to give in to these ideas, which would fill Holland with German Princes and Courts. Played two rubbers; won three guineas and a half.

17. *Thursday.* General McLean breakfasted with me. Went then with Mr. Coore's clerk to make an affidavit at Westminster, to require Charles Hay to give security for the suit he has in court should he lose it. Met Lord Amherst in the Park and then Lord Sydney, who spoke to me of my old friend, General H. Honvay, who was a good officer of cavalry but a bad rider. Dined at home. Spent the evening at Mrs. Drummond's.

18. *Friday.* Dined at Mr. Coore's with Sir George Thomas, who knows Switzerland better than I, and appeared enchanted with it. Spent the evening at Mrs. Robertson's. Won half a guinea at whist.

19. *Saturday.* Paid a few visits. Dined at home.

20. *Sunday.* Went to Sir Henry Clinton's. It seems to me extraordinary that he never remembered the letter he had written me, giving notice of an intended invasion of Canada. He spoke a great deal of his own affairs, and then told me I had many friends in this country. He named Lord Sydney.

Went from there with General Robertson to Mr. Coore, where we agreed that he should meet us on Tuesday, at 10 in the morning, with Arnold and McLean, at my house. Dined at General Robertson's; home at half past ten.

21. *Monday.* Went to the city, where I saw Tessier who told me he had received a few bottles of wine sent him by General Grant, which was passable. I met at the exhibition Count Lene and Baron _____, an old comrade at the Hague, who recognized me at once.

I was to dine with Lady Holderness, but made an excuse. She informed me of the reconciliation of the Prince of Wales, &c., &c.

22. *Tuesday.* Messrs. Robertson, Coore, McLean and Arnold came to my house. The latter appeared surprised at seeing that the paper containing the names of the suspected persons in Canada was to become public. He hesitated as to the deposition

vint à paroître en publique. Il hesitat sur la deposition qu'il devoit faire et alla enfin avec M. Corre pour déposer etc. Le G^l Robertson et Koningham dinèrent ches moy.

Mercredy.

J'envoyay à Arnold une Lettre pr le Gouvern^r Cox de la Baye des Challeurs, & O'hara de Gaspé pr le recommandé les priant de lui donner tous les indices qu'ils pouvoient concernant la seigneurie de Pabos et mes Terres de bonne Avanture, dont je souhoittoit de me deffaire. Robertson me dit que la Tresorerrie devoit dans peu de temps examiner les affaires de Cockran au sujet de l'argent qu'il avoit tiré en Canada, et que je devois estre pret à repondre Il me dit que Gordon lui avoit dit que Williams estoit un mauvais sujet qui avoit commis une forgerie. Je lui fis voir imprudemment les papiers que Wuilliams avoit préparé. Il faudra que je le previenne afin qu'il n'en fasse pas part à Gordon.

Henry Hollande qui arrive de Demarara vint me voir, et dinna ches moy. C'est un jolly garçon que je pourray m'attacher dans la suite.

Jedy 24.

Je fus à la cour qui estoit très nombreuse. Le Prince de Galle avec le Duc de Comberland y viprent avec toute leur suite, et sur la fin Charles Fox y vint aussi. Le Roy lui dit *Il fait un temps bien doux aujourd'hui*, et se tourne vers une autre personne. La Rene estoit de lui parler. Fox se retiroit avant que le Roy sortit; passé la soirée ches Mad : Morisson perdu 3 guinées.

Vendredy 25.

Le G^l Budé qui arriva ce matin de Cheltenham dina chés moy avec l'amiral Digby, le G^l Koningham Morisson & le G^l Roy & le Lt Holland dînerent chés moy. Je fus passer la soirée chés Lady Gideon ou il y avoit un monde infny. J'y restay jusques à 3½ du matin.

Samedy 26.

Promené au Parck ou je rencontray le Duc de Northumberland avec qui je me promenay. Nous vimes passer le Roy & la Rene avec les Princesses. Budé & le Baron Regenfeld dînerent chés moy nous fumes ensuite faire une visitte au chevalier Pollon qui me parut avoir beaucoup maigry. Je lui envoyeray demain de la racine de Gensing. revenu chés moy à 9½ heure.

Dimanche 27.

J'allay diner chés M. Corre avec le G^l Robertson, McLean McLeod Grant, Freeman, passé la soirée chés Lady Amherst ou il y avoit un mauvais concert & beaucoup de morde ou plusieurs personnes s'enuiroit parcequ'on n'y joue pas. Revenu à 11½ h.

Lundy 28.

Le jeune Davisson qui passa chés moy me fit part du dessein que le Chev. Mills avoit de suspendre le Col : Caldwell de son employ de Deputé Receveur General du Canada & de l'appointer à sa place & qu'il avoit cru devoir m'avertir. Je lui dis que je ne pouvois point me mêler des affaires du Canada & que même j'aurois souhaitté de n'avoir rien çu de ce projet, que je lui conseillai d'estre sur ses gardes avec le chev. que je le croyais embarrassé. Il me dit que Caldwell en avoit agi fort mal avec Davisson & Lees en cherchant à leur enlever le contrat pour la fourniture des farinnes pour les Troupes, &c. Ce contrat vaut à ces Messieurs un salaire de £300 st par année outre 25½ pour cent pour les achats qu'ils font, ce qui est assés considerable pr ce Pays là Mais aussi ils sont obligé de transiger toutes les affaires que leurs principaux ont dans ce Pays là.

Il me dit ensuite qu'ils avoient fait l'acquisition du contrat pr les forges dont ils avoient donné 2000 L. St. & satisfait les pretentions que M. Genevay avoit eu par l'association qu'il avoit fait avec Gogy. Il me dit de plus qu'ils avoient trouvé aux forges pour plus de 1000 St. de mine de fer, qui payoient la moitié de ce qu'ils en avoient donné, & qu'ils avoient vu par les livres de Gogy qui estoient entre leurs mains qu'il avoit fait mille à 1500 L. St de profit clair chaque année.

Sur l'affaire du Poste d'enbas il me dit qu'ils avoient pris Peter Stuart pour associe ou il aura 6eme du profit net sans estre obligé à aucune avance. Mais il doit

he was to make, and finally went with Mr. Coore to make his deposition, &c. Generals Robertson and Cunningham dined with me.

23. *Wednesday.* I sent to Arnold a letter for Governor Cox, of the Bay of Chaleurs, and O'Hara, of Gaspé, recommending him and begging them they would give him all the information they could concerning the seigniory of Pabos and my lands in Bonaventure, which I wish to get rid of. Robertson told me that the Treasury was in a short time to examine the affairs of Cochrane, in relation to the money he had drawn in Canada, and that I was to be ready to answer. He told me that Gordon had said that Williams was a worthless fellow who had committed a forgery. I imprudently showed him the papers Williams had prepared. I must warn him not to take Gordon's side.

Henry Holland, who has arrived from Demerara, called and dined with me. He is a fine young man whom I might at some time attach to me.

24. *Thursday.* Was at the Court, which was very full. The Prince of Wales and the Duke of Cumberland came there with their whole suite, and towards the end Charles Fox came also. The King said to him: It is a fine day, and turned towards some one else. The Queen avoided him. Fox withdrew before the King left. Spent the evening at Mrs. Morrison's; lost three guineas.

25. *Friday.* General Budé, who arrived this morning from Cheltenham, dined with me, along with Admiral Digby, General Cunningham, Morrison, General Roy, and Lieut. Holland. Spent the evening at Lady Gidson's, where there was an immense crowd. I stayed there till half past three in the morning.

26. *Saturday.* Walked in the Park, where I met the Duke of Northumberland, with whom I took a walk. We saw the King and Queen with the Princesses pass. Budé and Baron Regenfeld dined with me, and we then went to pay a visit to Mr. Pollon, who seems to be much emaciated. I will send gensing root to him to-morrow. Home at half past nine.

27. *Sunday.* Went to dine at Mr. Coore's with General Robertson, McLean, McLeod, Grant and Freeman. Spent the evening at Lady Amherst's, where there was a bad concert and a crowd, and several persons grumbled that there was no card playing. Home at half-past eleven.

28. *Monday.* Young Davison, who called on me, informed me of the intention of Sir Thomas Mills to suspend Colonel Caldwell from his office of Deputy Receiver General of Canada and to appoint him in his place, and that he thought it his duty to give me notice of it. I told him that I could not interfere in the affairs of Canada, and that I even wished I had known nothing of the project; that I advised him to be on his own guard with Sir Thomas, as I believed him to be embarrassed. He told me that Caldwell had acted very ill towards Davison and Lees, by seeking to get out of their hands the contract for supplying flour to the troops, &c. This contract was worth £300 sterling a year of salary to these gentlemen, besides 25½ per cent. for the purchases they made, which is considerable enough for that country, but they are also obliged to transact all the business their principals have there.

He told me then that they had obtained the contract of the forges, for which they had given £2,000 sterling, and satisfied the claims which Mr. Genevay had from his partnership with Gogy. He told me further, that they had found at the forges iron ore worth upwards of £1,000 sterling, which paid half of what they had given, and that they had seen by Gogy's books, which were in their hands, that he had made from £1,000 to £1,500 sterling of clear profit every year.

On the affair of the lower posts, he said that they had taken Peter Stuart as partner, in which he will have one-sixth of the net profits, without being obliged to make any advance, but he is to take charge of all the business and even to forward

être chargé de toute la besogne et même de faire expédier toutes les Pelleteries par Londres—par les contes que Stuart leurs a fait voir pendant onze années consécutives ceux qui avoient des postes ont eu de profit clair & net après toutes les dépenses déduites en delà de 2500 L. St par année, &c. N.-B. par les contes que King le marchand pelletier m'en avoit donné, je devois croire que ce profit devoit être plus considérable. Il me dit de plus qu'il avoit une moitié dans le profit & que son frère & Lees avoient ensemble l'autre moitié, & qu'ils feroient une pension de £150 par année pendant leur Bail à M. Baby, qui leur avoit cédé sa portion. N. B. Cecy ne s'accorde pas à ce que Baby m'en a écrit qui dit qu'ils ne lui donnent que £50 St par année. Il me rappelle qu'en parlant à Nepean sur cet affaire il me dit que Davisson lui avoit dit qu'il donnoit £250 St par année à Baby pour sa portion ce qui me prouva qu'il ne faut pas trop se fier à ces Messrs. Diné chés moy—passé la soirée au clob.

Mardy 29.

Fait quelques visittes en blanc dans la matinée, diné chés Lady Holderness & passé la soirée au clob.

Mercredi 30.

Je fus le matin chés le Constructeur de Batteaux M. Wood, & je vis celui qu'il fait pour moy, qui me parut fort bien construit, mais je crains qu'il ne soit trop pesant pour transporter sur un Chariot. Je convins de faire venir le Charon chés moy pour voir quel espèce de chariot on pouroit construire pour le transporter par terre sans risque qu'il ne se gatte. Passé chés le Prince de Galles qui n'est pas mieux. Dinné chés le Duc de Nortumberland ou il y avoit le conte d'Arrington, [Harrington (Stanhope) ?] Lord Howard, Lord Amherst le Chevalier York, Bond, Fosset le Col : Goldsworthy & Simpc, avec le Gl Johnstone, retiré à 9 heure pour passer au Clob Revenu chés moy à 10½

Jedy, le 31.

J'allay avec le Capt Freeman pour acheter des billets pour la représentation de Westminster mais qu'il ne fut pas onze heure du matin nous ne pûmes plus en avoir celui qui les distribue nous dit qu'il en avoit vendu 2500 pour ce jour là, et qu'il ne lui en restoit plus & qu'ils en auroient pr distribuer 4000. Je fus de là voir la collection d'antiques de Mr dont je fus enchanté. Je vis ensuite des Tableaux fait à l'eguille qui sont fort bien travaillé passé chés le Prince de Galles qui se trouve mieux, revenu chés moy à 2 heures & diné à 4½. Je fus chés le Chevr Pollon qui me parut mieux & j'allay ensuite chés Madame Trappard ou il y avoit assés de monde. Joué et gagné un robur—demy guinée—revenu à 11½ heure.

Vendredy, 1^e juin.

Le matin à St. Mary Axe, de la chés Tessier & ensuite chés Corre a qui j'ay donné un bill de £100 st. sur mes Banquiers à conte des dépenses pr le proces de C. Hay. Je passay chés le Carrossier qui me promit d'être chés moy Mercredi prochain pour rencontrer le constructeur de Batteaux & imaginer une voiture propre à transporter un Batteaux en Suisse.

Le Gl Maclean dinna chés moy & nous fumes ensuite chés M. L'avocat Erskine ou nous en trouvames un autre avec M. Grant & M. Corre pour consulter sur mes affaires, après un quart d'heure de conversation ou il n'y avoit pas un mot de bon sens ils s'en allèrent ailleurs. Je laissay mes commissions avec M. Corre & les proclamations du conte de Rochambault La Fayette &c. le conte d'Estain & d'autres papiers afin qu'il fut pret à repondre aux interrogations qu'on lui feroit en cour. Je ramenay le Chr chés lui & fis visite à Madame & Mr McLean j'y trouvay le conte de Lusy, [Earl Dalhousie] tout se passa fort poliment & je retournay chés moy à 8½. [Les jours de la semaine, dans les entrées qui précèdent, ne s'accordent pas avec les jours du mois de l'année 1787, pas plus que ceux des entrées qui suivent; et pourtant l'année est parfaitement marquée 1787. En outre, il y a une répétition des dernières dates du mois.]

Mardy, 27.

J'allay avec M. Corre à la Taverne de St. Alban pour y rencontrer Christie et Robertson qui eurent chacun une conversation avec lui au sujet des agents. Il est

all the furs to London. By the accounts which Stuart showed them for eleven consecutive years, those who held the posts had a clear and net profit, after deducting all expenses, of £2,500 sterling a year. N.B. By the accounts shown me by King, the merchant furrier, I believe that this profit must be greater. He told me, in addition, that he had one half of the profit, and that his brother and Lees had together the other half and that they paid an annual pension of £150 a year during their lease to Mr. Baby, who had given up his share. N.B. This does not agree with what Baby wrote me, saying they were only to give £50 a year.

It reminds me that in speaking to Nepean on this business, he said that Davison had told him that he was giving £250 sterling a year to Baby for his share, which proves that these gentlemen are not to be too far trusted. Dined at home, spent the evening at the Club.

29. *Tuesday.* Paid a few visits in the morning. Dined with Lady Holderness and spent the evening at the Club.

30. *Wednesday.* Went in the morning to Mr. Wood, the boat builder, and saw one he is making for me, which seems well built, but I am afraid it may be too heavy to transport in a waggon. I arranged to send the cartwright to my house, to see what kind of waggon could be built to transport it by land without risk of injury. Spent the evening with the Prince of Wales who is no better. Dined with the Duke of Northumberland, where were the Earl of Arrington [Harrington? (Stanhope),] Lord Howard, Lord Amherst, Sir Joseph York, Bond, Fawcett, Colonels Goldsworthy and Simcoe, with General Johnstone. Left at nine to call at the Club. Home at half past ten.

31. *Thursday.* Went with Captain Freeman to purchase tickets for the representation at Westminster, but although it was not eleven in the morning we could get none. The man distributing them told us he had sold 2,500 for that day, that he had none left, and that there would be 4,000 distributed. Then went to see Mr. [Townley's?] collection of antiquities, with which I was delighted. I then saw some pictures in needlework which are very well done. Called on the Prince of Wales, who is better. Home at two and dined at half past four. Went to Mr. Pollon's who seemed better, and then to Mrs. Trappard's, where were enough of people. Played and won a rubber—half a guinea—Home at half past 11.

June.

1. June. *Friday* In the morning at St. Mary Axe with Tessier and then at Coore's, to whom I gave a cheque for £100 on my bankers on account of the expenses for the suit of Charles Hay. I called on the waggon maker, who promised to be at my house on Wednesday next to meet the boat builder to devise a carriage suitable for transporting a boat in Switzerland.

General McLean dined with me and we then went to Mr. Erskine, the advocate, where we found another with Mr. Grant and Mr. Coore to consult on my affairs. After quarter of an hour's conversation, in which there was not a word of good sense, they went elsewhere. I left my commission with Mr. Coore and the proclamations of the Count de Rochambeau, LaFayette, &c., the Count d'Estaing and other papers, in order that he might be ready to answer the questions put to him in court. I took the Chevalier [?] to his own house, and paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. McLean. I found there the Count de Lusy [Earl of Dalhousie?]. Everything passed politely and I returned home at half past eight.

(The days of the week in the above entries do not agree with the days of the month of the year 1787 nor do those apparently of the following entries but the year is plainly given as 1787.)

27. *May. Tuesday.* Went with Mr. Coore to St. Alban's tavern to meet Christie and Robertson, who had each a conversation with him on the subject of the agents. B. 230 to B. 232.

d'avis qu'il faut leurs intenter un procès directement sans qu'il soit nécessaire d'y faire intervenir Lord Amherst, et il me paroît qu'il a raison. Il y avoit dans une autre chambre un Comité pour fournir une placet au ministre concernant les Terres que quelques uns des sujets du Roy possèdent en Amérique, Il étoit composé de l'archevêque de Londres, Lord Amherst, le G^r Robertson, Christie, Reed, James de Lancy, un M. Galloway, Gambell, du Col. Jessop, et quelques autres personnes. On voulut absolument que mon nom fut inséré dans le mémoire.

Dinné au Clob qui étoit nombre et où tout se passa en fort bon ordre [la dépense] ne fut que 15 sh. ce que je n'avois jamais vu auparavant. revenu chés moy examiné les papperasses.

Mercredy 28.

Je reçus une lettre de M. George Harding concernant les appels qui pourroient venir de Quebec, & je pris cette occasion de le retenir pour moi au cas qu'il fut nécessaire (& après avoir consulté M. Corre).

Davison qui me fit visite me dit qu'il s'aperçoit qu'on étoit pas fort content de Lord D. Dinné & passé la soirée chés moy.

Jedy 29.

Promené à cheval & fait quelques visites chés Budé, le Baron Alvensleben ou je trouvay Pauly & Rainsfort, diné & passé la soirée chés moy.

Vendredy 30.

Passé la soirée chés moy.

Samedy 31.

Promené au Parc avec Lord Amherst à qui je dis que Madame Prevost s'impacientoit de voir que l'affaire que son Mary avoit avec les agents au sujet de l'Habille-ment ne finis-sait point. Il ne me répondit rien et entama immédiatement un autre discours. Il y a quelque chose dans sa conduite avec les agents qui me paroît inconcevable.

Christi & le Col. Kemble furent chés moy au sujet des contes du 2^e Batt. Ils doivent s'assembler Lundy chés les agents & je dois faire en sorte que le Cap. Shaw s'y trouve.

J'ay pris congé de Madame Dunn, ou j'ai trouvé le jeune Lanaudière. Il me dit que son frère ainé étoit encore à Paris quoy qu'il eut promis de passer avec Dunn en Canada. M. Dunn m'apporta la copie de la réponse qu'il avoit faite aux remarques des contrôleurs des Contes, & me dit que si on faisait quelqu'autres questions le Cap^e Twiss pourroit les éclaircir.

L'admiral Barrington, Pringle, le Baron, Budé & Cullen dinèrent chés moy, passé la soirée chés moy.

Dimanche, le 1^{er} juin 87.

J'ay reçu une lettre fort polie de M. George Harding, qui accepte mon General Retainer & me dit qu'il faut que ça se fasse par le moyen de mon Procureur. J'ay écrit un billet à Mad. Corre en conséquence. Il m'en coutera 5½ guinées.

Lundy 2^e

Le Lt Colonel Cambel & le Capt Show [Shaw] ont passé chés moy pour me dire qu'ils ont été chés les agents avec le Col. Christie pour examiner les prétentions envers le feu General Prevost, & nous sommes convenus qu'il convenoit de les remettre à la décision de quelques arbitres. J'ay peu m'apercevoir que le General Kemble ni Show ne sont pas au fait de la chose, & que Ogilvie & Christie s'entendent parfaitement & que Prevost sera la dupe.

J'ay fait quelques visites. Lord Amherst est venu chés moy, & j'ay pris occasion de lui parler au sujet des prétentions de Prevost pour l'habillem^t qui a été perdu. Je lui ai dit tout uniment que cette affaire paroissoit injuste à toutes les personnes qui en entendoient parler que les agents se conduisoient fort mal & ne méritoient pas sa protection, que si l'affaire me regardoit je demanderois de changer d'agent, que les instructions du roy étoient que nous jouissions de tous les revenus du Batt. & que les agents devoient nous traiter comme les agents de tout autre Regiment qu'ils n'en agissoient pas dans le cas comme d'honestes gens. Il me parut surpris & me dit qu'ils avoient tort. Je lui repordis que je ne voyois pas d'autre moyen de finir la

He is of opinion that a suit should be entered directly without the necessity of making Lord Amherst intervene, and it seems to me that he is right. There was in another room a committee to prepare a petition concerning lands in America belonging to the King's subjects. It was composed of the Archbishop of London, Lord Amherst, General Robertson, Christie, Reed, James de Lancy, a Mr. Galloway, Gamble, Colonel Jessup and some other persons. There was a positive wish that my name should be inserted in the memorial.

Dined at the club, which was well attended and everything passed off well; [the cost] was only fifteen shillings, which I never saw before. Returned home and examined old papers.

28. *Wednesday.* Received a letter from Mr. George Harding concerning the appeals which might come from Quebec, and I took that opportunity of retaining him in my case, should it be necessary (and after having consulted Mr. Coore.)

Davison who paid me a visit told me that he noticed people were not very well satisfied with Lord D. [Dorchester.] Dined and spent the evening at home.

29. *Thursday.* Rode and paid a few visits to Budé, Baron Alvensleben, where I found Pauly [Paoli] and Rainsford. Dined and spent the evening at home.

30. *Friday.* Spent the evening at home.

31. *Saturday.* Walked in the park with Lord Amherst, to whom I said that Mrs. Prevost was impatient that the business of her husband with the agents respecting the clothing was not settled. He answered nothing and began immediately on another subject. There is something inconceivable to me in his conduct with the agents.

Christie and Colonel Kemble were with me respecting the accounts of the second battalion. They are to meet on Monday at the agents and I am to arrange that Captain Shaw shall be there.

I took leave of Mrs. Dunn, and found young Lanaudière there. He said his elder brother was still in Paris, although he had promised to go with Dunn to Canada. Mr. Dunn brought me a copy of the answer he had made to the remarks of the comptrollers of accounts, and said that if they put any other question Captain Twiss could enlighten them.

Admiral Barrington, Pringle, the Baron Budé and Cullen dined with me. Spent the evening at home.

1st June 1787, *Sunday.* Received a very polite letter from Mr. George Harding accepting my general retainer and saying that this should be done through my attorney. Wrote a note to Mrs. Coore in consequence. It will cost me five guineas and a half.

2. *Monday.* Lieutenant Colonel Cambel and Captain Shaw called to tell me that they were at the agents with Colonel Christie to examine the claims against the late General Prevost and we agreed that it would be proper to submit them to the decision of arbitrators. I could see that General Cambel and Shaw are not perfectly acquainted with the matter, which Ogilvie and Christie fully understand and that Prevost will be the victim.

Paid a few visits. Lord Amherst called, and I took the opportunity of speaking to him respecting Prevost's claims for the clothing that had been lost. I told him plainly that this affair appeared unjust to all who had heard it spoken of, that the agents were behaving very badly and did not deserve his protection, that if the affair concerned me I would demand a change of agents, that the King's instructions were that we should enjoy all the revenues of the battalion and that the agents should treat us like the agents of every other regiment, that they did not act in this case like honest men. He seemed surprised and told me they were wrong. I answered that I saw no other means of ending the affair than to ask for a board of

chose que de demander un bord d'officiers généraux, que Mad. Prevost comme Tutrice ne pourroit pas sacrifier le Bien de ses enfans ; que d'ailleurs Prevost ayant été aussi mal récompensé de ses services ses héritiers avoient droit au moins de demander justice, enfin je lui parlay fort franchement. Il me paroît que mes raisons faisoient impression sur lui, nous verrons ce qu'il fera.

Diné chés l'Admiral Digby, sa femme qui étoit une Demoiselle Ellice n'est pas jolie mais est aimable & fort unie. Le Col. Drammond autrefois aide de camp du chr Clinton étoit de la partie & nous eumes une longue conversation sur les évènements de la dernière guerre. Il trouve l'ouvrage du Col. Tarleton très mal ce n'est qu'une compilation de Gazette, & il le blâme beaucoup d'avoir exposé des lettres ou billets particulier que Lord Cornwallis lui avoit écrit en confidence, &c.

Il me dit la conversation qu'il avoit eue avec le Roy au sujet de la Guerre d'Amérique lorsqu'il revint dans ce pays. Il croyoit que les habitants des derrières de la Virginia qui la plupart étoient Écossois étoient les seuls qui lui fussent attaché. Il blamoit la conduite de la guerre me dit qu'il étoit brouillé avec Clinton mais cependant quand ils se rencontrent ils se saluoient.

Messrs Stopfort, le Cap :— Mr Leg & deux autres Marins étoient du diner.

J'allay de la au concert du Baron qui étoit fort nombre. L'Éveque d'Oxford me presenta à Madame & Lady Thompson me demanda depuis quant j'étois dans ce Pays. Il faut que je lui fasse visite.

Le jeune D'Airolles me paroît bien étourdi. revenu à 10 h. $\frac{1}{2}$.

Mardy 3,

Le Capt Shaw a diné chés moy & me dit qu'il avoit parlé au G^l Robertson concernant les Contes de Prevost avec Christie, et qu'il se proposoit de lui en donner un détail par écrit. C'est un parleur éternel. Il me fit plusieurs détails sur la conduite que le Chevalier Archibald Cambell auroit tenue vis à vis de Prevost dans l'expédition de la Georgie, qui font peu d'honneur à Cambell—mais ayant plus d'amis et d'activité que Prevost il s'est fait passer pour un grand homme & Prevost a été oublié.

Cambell a mal débuté en arrivant aux Indes. Il a employé une dizaine de ses compatriotes d'abord en arrivant contre les résolutions de la Compagnie & les ordres qu'il avoit reçus. C'est un officier qui a des Talents mais encore plus d'orgueil & de presumption. Passé la soirée chés Madame Morisson avec le Baron Alvensleben.

Le pauvre General Gage mourut hier après avoir langué longtems. Le chev. Wuilliam Green ne me paroît pas content d'être en chef dans le Génie. Il auroit préféré de retourner à Gibraltar, où il avoit le double de paye qu'il a aujourd'hui. Il trouve le Duc minutieux & difficile à contenter.

Mercredy 4e

Je fus au levée qui a été nombreux. Le Roy me demanda où j'irois le Printemps je lui dis que j'irois en Suisse dans le millieu de May où de juin, (*sic*) que j'irois peutêtre de la en Italie où j'avois été l'an 49. Il me dit que si j'allois jusques à Naples je devais prendre garde de n'en pas rapporter la Maladie. Je lui dis que l'ayant échappé dans ma jeunesse je cours peu de danger à présent, &c.

Fait visite à Madame & L'admiral Digby, au G^l Traylor & Madame & Madlle Leland, & Sir Charles Thompson, & à Madame Christie où je trouvoy le Col : qui me parla de son beau fils le Capt Piquet qui se proposa de retourner en Canada p^r s'y établir avec sa famille. J'allay le soir chés le G^l Carpenter & le G^l Robertson que je ne trouvoy pas.

Mercredy, 5. [Jeudi]

J'eus la visite de Sr James Napier, & de l'Éveque d'Oxford qui me parait fort sociable & aimable home. J'allay à la Cour qui ne fut pas fort nombreuse. LaRene me parla longtems & avec beaucoup de bonté. Elle Loua beaucoup les deux demoiselles Suisses qu'elle avoit eu auprès des Princesses.

Je trouvoy le chev. Yong qui me dit qu'il y avoit longtems que nous ne nous étions rencontrés. Il m'apprit la destination des regimts de dragons. Je lui dis que

general officers; that Mrs. Prevost as tutrix could not sacrifice the property of her children, that, besides, Prevost, being so ill rewarded for his services, his heirs had at least the right to ask for justice; in fact I spoke to him very freely. It seemed to me that my reasons made an impression on him. We will see what he will do.

Dined with Admiral Digby. His wife, who was a Miss Ellice, is not pretty but is amiable and even tempered. Colonel Drummond, formerly aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton, was of the party and we had a long conversation on the events of the last war. He thought Colorel Tarleton's work very ill-written; it is only a newspaper compilation, and he blames him very much for publishing private letters and notes which Lord Cornwallis wrote him in confidence, &c.

He told me the conversation he had with the King respecting the American war, when he returned to this country. He believed that the inhabitants of the back settlements of Virginia, who were mostly Scotchmen, were the only ones attached to him. He blamed the conduct of the war, told me he was at variance with Clinton but that they always bowed to each other when they met.

Messrs. Stopford, Captain Mr. Legg, and two other naval men were of the party.

From there I went to the Baron's concert, which was very full. The Bishop of Oxford presented me to Mrs. , and Lady Thompson asked me how long I had been in this country. I must pay her a visit.

Young Dayrolles seemed very awkward. Home at half past ten.

3. *Tuesday.* Captain Shaw dined with me and told me that he had spoken to General Robertson about Prevost's accounts with Christie, and proposed to him to give a written detail of them. He is an eternal talker. He gave me several details of the conduct of Sir Archibald Campbell towards Prevost in the expedition to Georgia, which did Campbell little honour, but that having more friends and activity than Prevost, he passed for a great man and Prevost has been forgotten.

Campbell has made a bad beginning on his arrival in India. He employed half a score of his countrymen on his first arrival, against the resolutions of the company and the orders he had received. He is an officer of talent, but with even more pride and presumption. Spent the evening at Mrs. Morrison's with the Baron Alvensleben.

Poor General Gage died yesterday after having lingered for a long time. Sir William Green does not appear satisfied to be at the head of the engineers. He would have preferred to return to Gibraltar, where he had double the pay he has now. He finds the Duke [of Richmond] particular in trifles and difficult to satisfy.

4. *Wednesday.* Was at the levée, which was numerously attended; the King asked me where I was going in spring. I told him that I would go to Switzerland by the middle of May or June (*sic*); that I might perhaps go to Italy where I had been in '49. He told me that should I go to Naples I must take care not to bring back the plague. I told him that having escaped in my youth, I ran little risk now, &c.

Visited Mrs. and Admiral Digby, General Tryon and Mrs. and Miss Leland, Sir Charles Thompson and Mrs. Christie, where I found Colonel who spoke to me of his son-in-law, Captain Piquet, who proposed to return to Canada to settle there with his family. Went in the evening to General Carpenter's and General Robertson's, whom I did not find in.

5. *Wednesday* [*Thursday*]. Had a visit from Sir James Napier, and the Bishop of Oxford, who seems a very sociable and amiable man. Went to the court, which was not very well attended. The Queen spoke to me for a long time and with much kindness. She spoke in high terms of the two Swiss young ladies, whom she had had with the Princesses.

I found Sir George Yonge, who said it had been a long time since we had met. He informed me of the destination of the regiments of dragoons. I told him

le vieux gen^l Robertson s'était toujours flatté de recevoir quelque chose seroit bien facté. Il ne me parut pas y faire beaucoup d'attention.

Lady Holdernesse m'invita pour aller donner chés elle Lundy prochain. Je me suis longtemps entretenu avec plusieurs Personnes parriculiere^m avec M^l Tryon qui me parla de la maladie de son frère le Gen^l qu'elle ne croit pas dangereuse. Elle me fit ensuite l'histoire des amours du Gen^l Robertson qu'elle blâme et trouve que Madame avoit de justes raisons de trouver sa conduite fort extraordinaire de voir qu'il suivait M^{me} partoit comme un jeune homme & passoit des heures entières sous sa fenêtre pour avoir le plaisir de la voir.

Le G^l Christie est party aujourd'hui. Il y avoit Madame de Hall qui étoit une Demoiselle Hollandaise, alliée à la famille de Vanderduin, mais qui ne vit pas avec son mary, qui lui aloue 8 ou 900 pièces par année avec lesquelles elle vit fort à son aise. Elle n'est plus jeune ny jolie mais elle est aimable, & a eu le bonheur d'être fort bien introduite icy, je suppose par Lady Holdernesse & Sir Joseph York.

Mardy 10.

Le L^d DéChambau du 44 arriva de Quebec & m'apporta des lettres datées du 14 février du Col. Hoppe, Maban & Mathews, qui me donnent une idée de la confusion qui règne en Canada. Il paroît que Hopp s'est très bien conduit peuthetre par l'influence que Maban a obtenu sur lui le chef de justice s'est demasqué comme un sot, & L^d Dr observe un silence si profond que les meilleurs amis du gouverneme^t ne savent qu'en penser & que sachant qu'il avoit demandé Smith pour son chef de justice croyent que tout ce que celui-cy fait est par ordre du gouvernement. Cependant tous les Canadiens voyant l'acte de Quebec en danger se sont réunis à M. Hope, & aux vrais amis du Gouverneme^t ce qui a amporté la balance. Le Col. Clows, le D. Browne & Déchambault ont diré chés moy, celui-cy nous a fait un récit assés naturel de tout ce qui s'étoit passé en Canada & surtout du silence obstiné de L^d Dorchester, & le Col. Clows m'a lut une partie d'une lettre de Mr Lingen [Langan] le secrétaire de Sir John Johnson qui lui donne beaucoup d'éloge sur la conduite qu'il a tenu dans le comite & le conseil legislatif ou il étoit dans l'opposition, c'est à dire pour rappeler l'acte de Quebec.

Il y a un certain Hogdon [Ogden] homme de Loyx cy devant du Gersé, grand rebelle et fort amy de Smith qui lui a obtenu de l'employ en Canada. Il s'est très mal conduit depuis son arrivée dans ce pays là et s'est déclaré le champion du juge Smith. J'espère p^r le bien de cette Province qu'ils n'y resteront pas longtemps. Finlay, Greene, Holland, Caldwell, Collins & Smith étoient dans l'opposition.

Mercredi 11.

Je rencontray Lord Sydney qui descendoit de son office. Je lui fis part des Lettres que j'avois reçu de Quebec. Il me dit qu'il n'avoit jamais eu bonne opinion de Smith mais que L^d Dorchester l'avoit demandé & s'étoit rendu responsable p^r sa conduite. Il me dit de plus que tout le monde excepté Mazères et une personne qui n'étoit plus dans le pays parloient fort bien de Maban, que L^d Dorchester quoy qu'il n'en parlasse pas avec autant d'éloge que moy en disant du bien quoy qu'il ne lui croyé pas beaucoup de savoir.

Je rencontray Lord Harrington dans le Parc avec lequel je me promenay longtemps. Il me demanda si je voulois me reposer un moment chés lui, je l'accompagnay, il me présenta à Mi Lady avec laquelle je causay une demi-heure. Eu me retirant my Lord me demanda si je n'étois pas engagé de dîner chés lui & de revenir à cinq heure. Je m'excusay. J'ay été bien aise de faire sa conoissance. Dechambault et les Davissons ont diré chés moy. Davisson l'ainé me parut un peu sérieux, sans doute à cause de son commerce.

Jedy 12.

J'allay déjeuner chés Lord Sydney où je trouvay son fils. Je leurs fit lire la lettre du General Hope. My Lord me dit qu'il n'avoit jamais eu bonne opinion du chef de justice mais que je pouvois être persuadé qu'il ne pouvoit faire aucun tort à Hope, qu'il ne conoissoit personne de qui le Roy eût meilleure opignon. Je lui dis combien il étoit heureux qu'il commandat la Province. Il en convint & peu après il entama d'autres discours surtout sur le Prince Ferdinand le Duc regnant d'aujourd'

that old General Robertson was always flattering himself with receiving something and would be annoyed. He did not seem to pay much attention.

Lady Holderness invited me to dine with her on Monday next. I entertained myself for a long time with several persons, with Mrs. Tryon, who spoke to me about the illness of her brother, the General, which she did not believe to be dangerous. She then gave me the history of General Robertson's love affairs, whom she blames, and thinks that his wife had just reason to consider his conduct extraordinary, seeing that he followed Miss _____ everywhere like a young man, and spent whole hours under her window to have the pleasure of seeing her.

General Christie set out to-day. There was a Mrs. Hall, who was a young Dutch lady, connected with the Vanderduin family, but does not live with her husband, who allows her £300 or £900 (*pièces*) a year, on which she lives comfortably. She is no longer young or pretty, but is amiable, and has had the good fortune to be well introduced here, I suppose by Lady Holderness and Sir Joseph York.

10. *Tuesday.* Lieutenant De Chambau (Deschambault) of the 44th, arrived from Quebec and brought me letters dated the 14th February, from Colonel Hope, Mabane and Mathews, which give me an idea of the confusion reigning in Canada. It appears that Hope is behaving well, perhaps from the influence Mabane has obtained over him; the Chief Justice is unmasked as a fool, and Lord Dr. [Dorchester] observes a silence so profound that the best friends of Government do not know what to think and that knowing he had asked for Smith as his Chief Justice believe that all the latter does is by order of Government. However, all the Canadians seeing the Quebec Act in danger, have united on Mr. Hope and the true friends of Government, which has restored the balance. Colonel Clewes, Dr. Brown and Deschambault dined with me; the latter gave a natural enough recital of all that had passed in Canada, and especially of the obstinate silence of Lord Dorchester. Colonel Clewes read me a part of a letter from Mr. Lingen [Langan?], Sir John Johnson's secretary, which gave him great praise for his conduct in the committee and the Legislative Council, where he was in opposition, that is for the repeal of the Quebec Act.

There is a certain Hogdon [Ogden?], a lawyer, formerly of Jersey (New Jersey), a great rebel and very much the friend of Smith, who has obtained for him an office in Canada. He has behaved badly since his arrival in that country and has declared himself Judge Smith's champion. I hope for the good of that province they will not remain there long. Finlay, Green, Holland, Caldwell, Collins and Smith were in opposition.

11. *Wednesday.* Met Lord Sydney who was coming from his office. I acquainted him with the contents of the letters I had received from Quebec. He said he had never a good opinion of Smith, but that Lord Dorchester had asked for him and had made himself responsible for his conduct. He told me further, that every one, except Mascres and a person who was no longer in the country, spoke well of Mabane; that Lord Dorchester, although he did not speak so highly of him as I, spoke well of him, although he did not believe him to know much.

I met Lord Harrington in the park, with whom I walked for a long time. He asked me to come in to rest in his house. I accompanied him, and he introduced me to Her Ladyship, with whom I chatted for half an hour. In leaving His Lordship asked me if I were not engaged, to return at five o'clock and dine with him. I excused myself. I am happy to have made his acquaintance. Deschambault and the Davisons dined with me. The elder Davison seemed a little serious, no doubt on account of his business.

12. *Thursday.* Went to breakfast with Lord Sydney, with whom I found his son. I made them read General Hope's letter. His Lordship told me that he had never had a good opinion of the Chief Justice, but that I might be persuaded he could do Hope no harm; that he knew no one of whom the King had a better opinion. I said how fortunate it was that he commanded the province. He agreed and shortly after began on other topics, especially on Prince Ferdinand, the present reigning

d'huy, Lord George Germain & je compris qu'il tenoit la plupart de ses Idées à l'égard du Prince Ferdinand de general Boid qui avoit été son aide-de-camp.

J'écrivis au G^l Hope & remis ma lettre chés Davisson qui devoit la mettre sous son couvert. Donné à M. Emery 2 guinées pour la société des Suisses & une guinée r les pauvres.

Vendredi 13e.

Jour de la Bataille de Mohitz [Molwitz] l'an 1741. Fait visite au Baron Alvensleben qui m'a dit plusieurs anecdotes du vieux règne. Visité l'Evêque d'Oxford qui est fort content de l'esprit des journaux & des papiers que je lui ay prêtés. Dinné & passé la soirée chés moy.

Samedi 14e.

Rencontré Lord Amherst au Parck. Il croit que Lord Roden tache de Gagner le Duc de Nortom & que celui-cy l'évitte & il croit que le Roi a été fâché que le Duc de York aye fait l'acquiescence dans le Yorkshire, & il suppose que le Roi ne souhaite pas que le Duc de York vient en Angleterre, craint qu'il ne se débauche. Il me dit que le Chevallier York étoit fort fâché qu'on lui eut donné un Regiment sur l'établissement d'Irlande, qu'il auroit préféré de garder le 5e Dragon qui portoit le vieux uniforme au lieu qu'aujourd'huy il faudroit qu'avec l'uniforme bleu qu'on avoit adopté, il montrât le col. Le Duc de Northumberland dit sur ce sujet qu'il ne paroît pas mieux avec un bonnet de Grenadier. Chés moy où j'ay passé la soirée.

Dimanche 15e.

Dechambault, le G^l McLean le D. Barr dînerent chés moy. Dechambault nous amusât beaucoup par le récit de ce qui s'étoit passé à Québec. Il me dit que Cockran & le Docteur Kenedy l'avoient accosté et s'étoient beaucoup informé si Maban existoit encore. Ils sont toujours aussi invétérés contre lui.

Lundy 15e

Je menay Dechambault chés Mad. Wone à Chelsea que nous ne trouvâmes pas non plus que le G^l Robertson mais nous trouvâmes le G^l Rainsfort qui le reçut fort bien et lui promit qu'il seroit le premier à acheter dans son Regiment.

Je rencontray Lord Amerst au Parc et peu après le chev^r Yorck qui me parut un peu haut.

Diné et passé la soirée chés moy.

Mardy 17e

Je fus à la cité. M. Corre me dit que mon procès se jugerait avant la fin du mois, et qu'il avoit bonne espérance.

Reçu une lettre de mon neveu datée du 4 de Juin.

Diné au Clob Sr Edmund Afflick président. Nous étions 24 et tous de bon humeur resté jusques à 10 heure.

Mercredi 18.

Je fus au Levé avec Dechambault, nous dînâmes chés Lord Sydney avec Lord & Lady Chattan & le cap : d'Overgne. Les dames me parurent de fort bon humeur.

Jedy, 19.

Je conduisit Dechambault à la Cour qui fut fort nombreuse & dura jusqua à près de 5 heures, dîné chés moy avec Dechambault qui m'a dit qu'il avoit écrit une longue lettre à sa mère qui lui ferait beaucoup de plaisir. Il s'en fut à la comédie.

Vendredi, 20.

J'allay à la Trésorerie où M. Rose me demanda si M. Grant avoit reçu le salaire du chev^r Mills. Ne pouvant pas m'en rappeler il me fit voir la copie d'une lettre que j'avois écrite à David Grant sur ce sujet, où je lui disais que je ne voulois pas signer un warrant p^r cette paye &c. Je fus ensuite chés M. Winglesworth qui me fit voir la conte par laquelle il avoit été payé jusqu'au 24 Octobre 1783, & je le priay d'en donner un certificat au dos de la lettre, ce qu'il fit de bonne grâce. Je le portay sur le chan à M. Rose qui parut fort surpris & me demanda plusieurs fois s'il avoit été payé dès lors. Je lui dis que je ne pourray pas le savoir puisque j'avois quitté le Canada peu après, mais que les contes de la Province devoient avoir été envoyé dès lors, & qu'il sera facile d'y voir si on avoit payé quelque chose. Il me

Duke, Lord George Germaine, and I understood that he held most of his ideas of Prince Ferdinand from General Boyd, who had been his aide-de-camp.

Wrote to General Hope and sent my letter to Davison, who was to put it under his cover. Gave Mr. Emery two guineas for the Swiss Society and a guinea for the poor.

13. *Friday*. Day of the battle of Mohitz (Molwitz) in the year 1741. Paid a visit to the Baron Alvensleben, who gave me several anecdotes of the old reign. Visited the Bishop of Oxford, who is much pleased with the spirit of the journals and papers I lent him. Dined and spent the evening at home.

14. *Saturday*. Met Lord Amherst in the park. He believes that Lord Roden is trying to gain over the Duke of Northumberland, who avoids him and he believes that the King is annoyed that the Duke of York should have become acquainted in Yorkshire, and he supposes that the King does not wish the Duke of York to come to England for fear he should be led astray. He said that Sir Joseph York was angry he had been given a regiment on the Irish establishment, when he would have preferred to keep the 5th Dragoons, which wore the old uniform, whereas now it would be necessary with the blue uniform that had been adopted to show the neck. The Duke of Northumberland on this subject said that it would look better with the Grenadier's bonnet. At home, where I spent the evening.

15. *Sunday*. Deschambault, General McLean and Dr. Barr dined with me. Deschambault amused us a good deal with an account of what was taking place in Quebec. He said that Cochrane and Dr. Kennedy had accosted him and had made particular enquiries if Mabane still existed. They are as inveterate as ever against him.

15 [16]. *Monday*. Took Deschambault to Mrs. Wone's (?) at Chelsea, whom we did not find in, nor General Robertson, but we found General Rainsforth, who received him very well and promised he would be the first to purchase in his regiment.

Met Lord Amherst in the park and shortly after Sir Joseph York, who seemed rather stiff.

Dined and spent the evening at home.

17. *Tuesday*. Went to the city. Mr. Coore told me that my suit would be decided before the end of the month and that he had good hopes.

Received a letter from my nephew, dated the 4th, from Turin.

Dined at the club, Sir Edmund Affleck presiding. We were 24 and all in good humour; remained till 10 o'clock.

18. *Wednesday*. Went to the levée with Deschambault. We dined at Lord Sydney's, with Lord and Lady Chatham, and Captain d'Overgne [d'Auvergne]. The ladies seemed to be in very good humour.

19. *Thursday*. Took Deschambault to the court which was very full and lasted till nearly five o'clock. Dined at home with Deschambault, who told me he had written a long letter to his mother, which would give her much pleasure. He went off to the play.

20. *Friday*. Went to the Treasury, where Mr. Rose asked if Mr. Grant had received Sir Thomas Mills' salary. Not being able to remember, he showed me the copy of a letter I had written to David Grant on this subject, in which I told him I would not sign a letter for this pay, &c. I then went to Mr. Wigglesworth, who showed me the account, by which it had been paid to the 24th of October, 1783, and I asked him to give a certificate of this on the back of the letter, which he did with a good grace. I immediately carried it to Mr. Rose, who seemed much surprised and asked me several times if he had been paid from that time. I told him that I had no knowledge of that, since I had left Canada shortly after that, but that the accounts of the Province ought to have been sent from that time and it would be easy to see in these

dit & me répéta plusieurs fois qu'on ne pouvoit pas trouver ces contes dans aucun endroit n'y aucun de ceux que j'avois envoyé pendant mon séjour en Canada, ce qui me surprit beaucoup & me fit voir combien on devoit être soigneux des Papiers lorsqu'on est employé par le public. Mais j'appris que c'est une méthode qu'ils ont à la Trésorerie afin de s'éviter la peine de chercher et examiner les, & il faut être fort soigneux de ne point leur en donner, sans prendre de reçus parce qu'il est comme certain qu'il ne les rendront jamais.

M. Rose amy de Grant & Mills paroisse souhaiter de payer à ce dernier tout le salaire de son employ, pendant son absence, cecy me fit faire beaucoup de réflexion sur la conduite de ces Messr

Je disois à Winglesworth que les vouchers p la paye de Hutchesson étoient en partie une gratification que je lui faisois pour l'exactitude que l'exigeois de lui &c. Il me dit que je devois le dire lorsqu'on demanda des éclaircissements sur les contes. Il se plaignit que Bally Bayard étoit si pressant qu'il devenoit incommodent.

Diné chés M. Rose avec Lord Amherst, G^l Brackley, Robertson, le Col. Kembal [Kemble] & le Col^s Robertson & Ogilvy, revenu chés moy.

Madame Fairchild me parla sur la conduite de mes Domestiques, &c.

Samedy, 21.

Je fus au Hyde Parck voir exercer la Cavallerie qui fit fort bien. Lord Amherst commandoit & le Duc de Northumberland étoit toujours à sa gauche, &c. &c.

Le General Koningham & le Major Gunn ont diné chés moy. Le Cape F. toujours positif & passé la soirée chés moy.

Dimanche, 22.

Le Chevalier Mills vint chés moy et je lui fis voir la lettre que j'écrivis à Wuilliam Grant son député lorsque je le suspendi de son office & celle que j'écrivis à son neveu David Grant qui vouloit recevoir le salaire de son oncle, après son départ je lui dis que je voulois une copie de sa lettre à M. Rose. Il me pria beaucoup de lui montrer la lettre que je voulois lui écrire avant que de l'envoyer & que si je voulois je la lui remettrai moy même. Il souhaitoit d'être présent. Il prevaricat beau oup sur les contes qui avoient été envoyés du Canada à la fin. Il me dit que Caldwell avoit tiré la moitié des appointements depuis mon départ, c'est à dire £250 par année, enfin j'ay [vu] qu'il est dans quelque difficulté & qu'il souhaite de pouvoir tirer quelqu'argent de la Trésorerie. En cherchant quelques éclaircissements parmi mes papiers sur cette affaire j'en ay trouvé plusieurs qui peuvent être utile au cas qu'on veuille rechercher les affaires des Grant & surtout les duplicats de mes derniers dépêches à la Trésorerie & aux Ministres avec les Incluses sur cette affaire.

Fait quelques visittes en blanc. Le General Robertson & Maclean ont diné chés moy avec Davisson, Dechambault et le Col. Clows, qui se sont retirés à 8½ heures, resté chés moy.

Lundy 23.

Promené à pied & fait quelques visittes. Dechambault à diné chés moy ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Mardy, 24.

Fait visitte à M. & Mad. Carpenter, M. le G^l Fosset & l'evêque d'Oxford. Diné chés le Baron Alvensleben avec le Chevalier George Raullay, sa femme & ses deux filles, M. & M^d deux autres dames, Lord & Lad^e le Capt Pauly & Gantell, passa la soirée, et revenu à 10 heures du soir.

Le Chevalier Mills vint déjeuner chés moy. Je lui fit voir le billet que j'écrivis à M. Rose en lui envoyant les copies des Lettres que j'écrivis à M. Grant lorsque je le suspendi, avec celle que j'écrivis à David Grant son neveu en Nove 84 peu de jours avant mon départ de Québec. Mills vouloit fort remettre les lettres lui-même, mais je lui dis que j'avois à parler à M. Rose sur d'autres choses. Il me pria fort de ne lui rien dire d'autre que de ce qu'il y avoit dans mon billet. Il m'assuroit en même temps et positivement que Grant n'avoit jamais reçu son salaire. Je fus

if anything had been paid. He told me, and repeated it several times, that these accounts could nowhere be found, nor any of those which I had sent during my stay in Canada, which surprised me greatly and showed me how careful we ought to be when employed by the public, but I learned that it is a method they have at the Treasury to get rid of the trouble of seeking and examining them and great care must be taken not to give them without taking a receipt, since it is almost certain they will never turn up.

Mr. Rose, a friend of Grant and Mills, appears desirous to pay the latter the whole salary of his office, during his absence, which produced in me much serious reflection on the conduct of these gentlemen.

I told Wigglesworth that the vouchers for Hutcheson's pay were partly for a gratuity which I made him for the exactitude I required from him, &c. He said I should say so when information is asked respecting the accounts. He complained that Billy Bayard was so pressing that he became a bore.

Dined at Mr. Ross's with Lord Amherst, General Buckley, Robertson, Colonel Kemble and Colonels Robertson and Ogilvy. Returned home.

Mrs. Fairchild spoke to me respecting the conduct of my servants, &c.

21. *Saturday.* Went to Hyde Park to see the cavalry drilled, which was very good. Lord Amherst commanded, and the Duke of Northumberland was always at his left, &c., &c.

General Cunningham and Major Gunn dined with me. Captain F. always positive; spent the evening at home.

22. *Sunday.* Sir Thomas Mills called and I showed him the letter I had written to William Grant, his deputy, when I suspended him from his office, and that which I wrote to his nephew, David Grant, who wished to receive his uncle's salary, after he had left. I told him that I wanted a copy of his letter to Mr. Rose. He begged me earnestly to show him the letter I wished to write him, before sending it, and that if I wished I could hand it to him myself; he desired to be present. He prevaricated a good deal about the accounts which had been sent from Canada at the end. He said that Caldwell had drawn half of the allowances since I left, that is £250 a year; at last I saw he was in some difficulty and that he was anxious to draw for money on the Treasury. In searching for some information on this affair among my papers, I found several documents that may be useful in case an investigation is desired into Grant's affairs, and especially duplicates from last dispatches to the Treasury and to the Ministers, with the enclosures on this business.

Paid a few visits. Generals Robertson and McLean dined with me, together with Davison, Deschambault and Colonel Clewes. They left at half past eight. Stayed at home.

23. *Monday.* Took a walk and paid a few visits. Deschambault dined with me; spent the evening at home.

24. *Tuesday.* Visited Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter, General Fawcett and the Bishop of Oxford. Dined at Baron Alvensleben's with Sir George Rullay (?), his wife and two daughters, Mr. and Mrs. , two other ladies, Lord and Lord , Captain , Paoli and Gautell (?). Spent the evening and home at ten.

Sir Thomas Mills came to breakfast. I showed him the note I wrote to Mr. Rose, in sending copies of the letters I wrote to Mr. Grant when I suspended him, with that which I wrote to David Grant, his nephew, in November, '84, a few days before I left Quebec. Mills wished very much to carry the letters himself, but I told him that I had to speak to Rose upon other matters. He urgently begged me to say nothing beyond what was in my note. He assured me at the same time and positively that Grant had never received his salary. I was surprised in the greatest degree at seeing that, notwithstanding what Wigglesworth had told me, he main-

surpris au dernier point de voir que malgré ce que Winglesworth m'avoit dit il soutenoit qu'il ne l'avoit pas reçu, sur ce que je m'échauffoy un peu en lui disant que si Grant lui soutenoit ça il se trompoit et que comme c'étoit moy meme qui avoit signé les warrants c'étoit à moy à le prouver. Il me pria beaucoup de ne pas le faire, qu'il ne falloit pas perdre Grant tout-à-fait, que Rose étoit son amy, & qu'il lui avoit dit lui-même à son arrivée qu'il n'étoit point nécessaire qu'il prit Caldwell pour son député, & qu'il pouvoit continuer Grant, s'il le vouloit. Sur ce que je lui dis que Grant devoit beaucoup au Gouvernement. Il me dit qu'il avoit donné des suretés suffisantes à Lord Dorchester pour tout ce qu'il pouvoit devoir, que Lord Dorchester en étoit satisfait et l'avoit écrit à M. Rose qui le lui avoit dit depuis peu de jours. Je suis persuadé qu'il y a la dessus quelques mauvaises manœuvres.

Je remis moy meme la lettre à M. Rose & lui dis que M. Winglesworth pouvoit l'instruire encore plus partient de tout l'argent que Grant ou Caldwell pouvoient avoir reçu comme députés de Mills. Je lui parlay ensuite de Douglas, & il me dit qu'il y avoit deux ou trois petits emplois vacant dans les Customs en Canada ; qu'on pouvoit lui en donner un Je le refusay croyant que les emplois étoient à la nomination de Lord Dorchester, mais je me suis trompé. Il faudra que je lui parle de nouveau parce que si je puis obtenir quelques choses pour lui ça fera un bon effet dans la Province.

Mercredy. 24.

Deschambaut a diné ches moy & est party le soir pr aller joindre son regimt. Prssé la soirée ches Mad^e Williamson.

Jeu dy 25.

J'ay été à la citty & fait quelques visittes. Reçu un billet du chevalier Pigot qui m'annonça qu'on m'avoit reçu unanimement membre du Clob de Caré. Payé Helmlay le libraire 3½ guinées pour les deux vollumes du portefeuille du Marechal Turenne. Marsh qui passa chés moy me dit que le G^l Koningham avoit obtenu le 45^e regimt que tout le monde en étoit surpris puisqu' Abercrombie avoit fait publiquement tout ce qu'il avoit pû pour le perdre de reputation. J'ay payé le comte du charpentier Aitkins. Ça montoit à £49.11.8½. Adair diné ches moy passé la soirée ches Mad^e Robertson ou il y avoit beaucoup trop de monde perdu 2 Robers.

Vendredy 26.

Visitté le Baron Alvensleben qui me dit qu'il s'étoit formé une association à la Haye qui avait déjà été signée par plus de 2000 personnes, parmi lesquels il y avoit plusieurs officiers, Personnes de la première distinction, le Comte Bentinck est le premier qui aye signé, cette association s'appelle la voix du peuple, et veut qu'on retablisse le Statouder dans tous ses droits. Il y a aussi beaucoup de confusion à Amsterdam et dans d'autres villes. on attend la malle avec impatience et on augure bien pour le Statouder.

Samedy 27.

Arrivé à Londres le 31 May 89, fait visite.— le 1 juin à Lord Amherst & Lady, à L^d Sydney & Lady, Sr G. Yong & Lady, Lady Holderness, M^{rs} Molesson, G^l Budé, at the War Office, at L^d Sydney's office, au Duc de Nortomberland, au Baron Alvensleben, Gen^l & Lady Fausset, Lord Hopetown, The Duc of York, L^d Dover, Sr J. York, M^{rs} Robertson.

Le 5 May [June]

Le duc de Gloster, Lord Courtown, Mr John York, G^l Cragg, [Craig], G. Morisson, M^{rs} Munster, M^{rs} Ramsden.

Le 6^{me}.

J'ay vu Sr G. Yong.

Le 6 Juin.

Été chez le Baron Nagell, L^d Gage, Le G. Ainsley, Sr John Seebright, Le Conte Brull, Mr Doily.

Le 7.

Dinné ches L^d Sydney, passé la soirée ches Lady Amherst, ches Mr Munster.

Le 8^{me}

Ches le G. Rainsford, Mr Christie, Col. Marsh, Mr Delancy, Mr Corré.

tained that he had not received it, on which I became a little provoked, telling him that if Grant maintained that, he was mistaken and as it was myself who had signed the warrants it was for me to prove it. He begged me earnestly not to do so, that it was not necessary totally to ruin Grant, that Rose was his friend; that he had said himself on his arrival that it was not necessary that he should take Caldwell for his deputy, and that he might continue Grant if he wished. On this I told him that Grant was owing a large amount to Government. He said he had given sufficient security to Lord Dorchester for all he could owe, that Lord Dorchester was satisfied and had written so to Mr. Rose, who had told him of it a few days before. I am persuaded that there is some trickery going on in this matter.

I handed myself the letter to Mr. Rose, and told him that Mr. Wigglesworth could give him still further information on all the money which Grant and Caldwell had received as deputies for Mills. I then spoke to him of Douglas, and he told me that there were two or three small offices vacant in the Customs in Canada; that one of them could be given him. I refused, believing that the offices were in Lord Dorchester's nomination, but I am mistaken. I must speak again, because if I can obtain something for him it will have a good effect in the Province.

24. *Wednesday.* Deschambault dined with me and left in the evening to join his regiment. Spent the evening at Mrs. Williamson's.

25. *Thursday.* Was at the City and paid a few visits. Received a note from Sir Robert Pigot, who informed me that I had been unanimously admitted as a member of the Club Caré. Paid Helmlay the bookseller, three guineas and a half for the two volumes of Marshall Turenne's portfolio. Marsh, who called, told me that General Cunningham had obtained the 45th Regiment, that every one was surprised, as Abercromby had done publicly all he could to destroy his reputation. I paid Aitkins the carpenter's account. It amounted to £49.11.8½. Adair dined with me. Spent the evening at Mrs. Robertson's, where there were far too many people; lost two rubbers.

26. *Friday.* Visited the Baron Alvensleben, who told me that an association was formed at the Hague, which had been joined already by more than 2,000 persons, among whom there were several officers, persons of the highest distinction. Count Bentinck was the first who signed. This association is called "La Voix du Peuple," and is intended to re-establish the Stadtholder in all his rights. There is also great confusion in Amsterdam and in other towns. The mails are expected with impatience, and people augur well for the Stadtholder.

Arrived in London on the 31st May, 1789.

Visited on the 1st June, Lord and Lady Amherst, Lord and Lady Sydney, Sir George and Lady Yonge, Lady Holderness, Mrs. Molisson, General Budé, the War Office, Lord Sydney's office, the Duke of Northumberland, Baron Alvensleben, General and Lady Fawcett, Lord Hopetown, the Duke of York, Lord Dover, Sir J. York, Mrs. Robertson.

5. *May (June).* Called on the Duke of Gloucester, Lord Courtown, Mr. John York, General Cragg (Craig), General Morrison, Mrs. Munster, Mrs. Ramsden.

6. Saw Sir George Yonge. Called on the Baron Nagell, Lord Gage, General Ainsley, Sir John Sebright, Count Buell, Mr. Dolly.

7. Dined with Lord Sydney. Spent the evening at Lady Amherst's and Mrs. Munster's.

8. At General Rainsford's, Mr. Christie's, Colonel Marsh's, Mr. Delancy's and Mr. Coore's.

- Le 9^{me}
Le Roy fut à la maison de Pairs. Dinné à l'Américan Club.
- Le 10. Mardy
Ches le Maj : Gunn, Lt G^l Francis Smyth, M. G^l Edw. Smyth, Col : William-
son, Budé.
- Le 10.
Dinné ches le B. Alvensleben.
- 11^e
Lord Amberst, L^d Sydney, G. Leland, Rigau.
- 12
Le G. Bruce.
- 13
Visitté des Exhibitions.
- 14
fait la cour au Roy & à la Reine à Windsor, dinné à Salt Hill avec La famille-
Morisson et revenu en Ville avec le G^l Ainsley.
- Le 15 Lundy.
a Mr Gage Portland Place, Mad. Prevost Ware St. 12, Lt G^l Bough Wimpole St.
Sir J^{me} Napier Wimpole St., Sir R. Boid Queen Ann Street, Major Benson 51 Titch-
field Street, Governor Maltby 14, Norton St., Mr Davisson Harpur St. nr Red Lyon Sq.
- 16 Mardy
Adair dinné ches Moy resté à la maison.
17.
Visitté M. le Col. Polier, Sir Wm Fordice, Le G. Ainsley, Mrs Prevost, Gen^l
Grant, G. McLean, Col. Kembell, Col. Cammell, Col. Small.
- 17 Mercredi
Adair dinné ches moy.
- 18 Jedy
Je ne suis pas sorty
- 19 Vendredy
Visitté ches Lord Fyfe
vû l'exhibition & l'après midy a Hamsted.
- 20 Samedy
21 Dimanche
Fait visitte au B. Alvensleben été dinné a Windsor y revenu le soir par la pluye.
- 22^e Lundy.
Mr Shuter est venu ches moy avec Mr Mandrot. Ches Md Prevost.
- 23 Mardy.
ches Lord Amherst
Reçu une Lettre de Mathews & de Maban sur la mort du G. Hope.
- 24 Mercredi
Lord Amherst & le chev. Napier avec Holland ont diné ches moy.
- 25 Jedy
Visitté le Maj. Blondell
Mr Davisson
à St. Mary Axe.
- Le 26 Vendredy
Budé diné ches moy.
Été au club, & payé 4½ guinées pour ma souscription.
- 27 Samedy.
Mr Mandrot déjeuné ches moy je lui ay donné une Traitte de 600L. St. sur mes-
Banquiers a conte.
- Juin 28—Dimanche.
fait visitte a Mrs Prevost & Lui ay remis la Lettre du Mg.
29. Lundy.
passé à l'office ches Mr Pollock.

9. The King was at the House of Lords. Dined at the American Club.
10. *Tuesday* (Wednesday). Called on Major Gunn, General Francis Smith, General Edward Smith, Colonel Williamson, Budé. Dined at the Baron Alvensleben's.
11. Called on Lord Amherst, Lord Sydney, General Leland, Rigau (Rigaud).
12. On General Bruce.
13. Visited exhibitions.
14. Paid court to the King and Queen at Windsor. Dined at Salt Hill with the Morrison family, and returned to town with General Ainsley.
15. *Monday*. Called on Mr. Gage, Portland Place, Mrs. Prevost, 12 Ware street, General Bough and Sir James Napier, Wimpole street, Sir P. Boyd, Queen Anne street, Major Benson, 51 Titchfield street, Governor Maltby, 14 Norton street, Mr. Davison, Harpur street, near Red Lion Square.
16. *Tuesday*. Adair dined with me ; stayed at home.
17. *Wednesday*. Called on Colonel Polier ; Sir William Fordyce, General Ainsley, Mrs. Prevost, General Grant, General McLean, Colonel Kemble, Colonel Cammel, Colonel Small. Adair dined with me.
18. *Thursday*. Did not go out.
19. *Friday*. Visited Lord Fyfe. Saw the exhibition, and in the afternoon went to Hampstead.
20. *Saturday*.
21. *Sunday*. Visited Baron Alvensleben ; dined at Windsor and returned home in the evening through the rain.
22. *Monday*. Mr. Shuter called with Mr. Mandrot. Called on Mrs. Prevost.
23. *Tuesday*. At Lord Amherst's. Received a letter from Mathews and one from Mabane respecting the death of General Hope.
24. *Wednesday*. Lord Amherst, Sir James Napier and Holland dined with me.
25. *Thursday*. Visited Major Blondell and Mr. Davison. Went to St. Mary Axe.
26. *Friday*. Budé dined with me. Was at the Club, and paid four guineas and a half for my subscription.
27. *Saturday*. Mr. Mandrot breakfasted with me. I gave him to account a bill on my banker for £600 sterling.
28. *June—Sunday*. Visited Mrs. Prevost and handed her the letter from the [agent ?]
29. *Monday*. Called at Mr. Pollock's office.

30. Mardy

fait visite à L^d Amherst aux agents pour la paye de Devos.
au Gen^l Roy.

Ecrit à Lord Dorchester, Mathews, Freeman, Maban Col. Harris, Louys Dechambault.

1 juillet.

Le Maj. Holland & mon neveu Devos sont party à 5½ du matin pour Fallmouth.
Devos avo t en bource £36 18.6.

2 Jedy.

Chés Madame Prevost, Lord Amherst, le Gouverneur Moultrie, le Col. Marsh,
Mrs Rigaud.

Reçu une lettre de Mon dattée de Turin le 20 juin.

Il doit partir le 2 de Genève pr se rendre icy entre le 10 & le 12.

Và Lord Heathfield à Ternum Green [Turnham Green].

3 Vendredy.

Chés le G^l Budé

M. Mandrot avec qui je suis alla voir Mr Bourgeois.

4 Samedy.

Visitté le D. de York, M. Sanders, été St. Mary Axe, chés Lady Holdernesse; fait
visitte au Maj. Scott.

Le G^l Grenville, Budé, Marsh & le Maj. Gunn ont dinné ches moy.

Été au club ou j'ay rencontré Sir Robert Pigot.

5 Dimanche

Le Capt. Scott du 53 a 'diné chés moi resté au Logis.

Le 6 Lundy.

M. Mandrot déjeuré ches moy.

Été chés le Baron Nagell. Budé & le Colonel Campbell diné ches moy.

Été à Hamstead.

7 Mardy.

Ches L^d Amherst au sujet de l'Echange du Capt Davies, ches le Duc de York,
ches Mandrot & St. Mary Axe, diné ches le Col. Marsh. Été à la secretariat des
Guerre ou on m'a dit que le 24 Regiment s'étoit embarqué à Cork le 22 May. Ches
le Col. Marsh, Budé, Greenville & le Maj. Garth.

8 Mercredy.

Budé party.

9 Jedy.

Été voir M. Mandrot qui est party à midy.

Été ches le Col. Johnson.

Diné ches le Baren Naglé vu les dames de la maison le Baron Alvensleben en-
voyé Prusien.

Le Baron Regensfeld & Lady Holdernesse avec Mde Tryon fait deux Robers.

10 Vendredy.

M. Le Tessier est passé ches moy pr se plaindre de n'etre pas payé, par l'ordre
du Breen &c.

11 Samedy.

Été à St. Mary Axe, Madame Prevost, Sr Robert Pigot, Lady Holdernesse, M.
Corre.

12. Dimanche.

Sr R: Pigott m'est venu voir d^o le B. Regensfeld, qui à diné ches moy. Été le
soir à Hamstead.

13. Lundy.

Dinné ches le Baron Alvensleben avec l'envoye de Puce, celui de Turin et de
Venise. Pauly, Gentilly, 3 Dames et 3 Messr inconnû. Mon neveu arrivé le soir.

14. Mardy.

Mon neveu est venu déjeuré avec moy. Visitté Madame Dutour. Le chev-
Alvensleben. Été à la citté. Le Maj: Gunn diné ches moy.

30. *Tuesday.* Visited Lord Amherst and went to the agents for Devos' pay. Called on General Roy. Wrote to Lord Dorchester, Mathews, Freeman, Mabane, Colonel Harris, Lieutenant Deschambault.

July.

1. *Wednesday.* Major Holland and my nephew, Devos, left at half past five in the morning for Falmouth. Devos had £36 18s. 6d. in his purse.

2. *Thursday.* Called on Mrs. Prevost, Lord Amherst, Governor Moultrie, Colonel Marsh, Mrs. Rigaud.

Received a letter from Mon, dated from Turin, the 20th June. He was to leave Geneva on the 2nd, to come here between the 10th and 12th.

Saw Lord Heathfield at Ternum Green [Turnham Green].

3. *Friday.* Called on General Budé and on Mr. Mandrot, with whom I went to see Mr. Bourgeois.

4. *Saturday.* Visited the Duke of York and Mr. Sanders; went to St. Mary Axe; called on Lady Holderness and on Major Scott.

General Grenville, Budé, Marsh and Major Gunn dined with me.

Was at the Club, where I met Sir Robert Pigot.

5. *Sunday.* Captain Scott, of the 53rd, dined with me; stayed at home.

6. *Monday.* Mr. Mandrot breakfasted with me. Was at Baron Nagell's. Budé and Colonel Cammell dined with me. Was at Hampstead.

7. *Tuesday.* To Lord Amherst respecting an exchange for Captain Davies. Called on the Duke of York, on Mandrot. Was at St. Mary Axe. Dined with Colonel Marsh. Was at the War Office, where I was told that the 24th Regiment had embarked at Cork on the 22nd May. At Colonel Marsh's were Budé, Grenville and Major Garth.

8. *Wednesday.* Budé has gone.

9. *Thursday.* Went to see Mr. Mandrot, who left at noon. Was at Colonel Johnson's.

Dined at Baron Nagle's. Saw the ladies of the house, Baron Alvensleben, the Prussian envoy, Baron Regenfeld and Lady Holderness, with Mrs. Tryon. Played two rubbers.

10. *Friday.* M. Le Tessier called to complain of not being paid by order of the Breen (*sic*), &c.

11. *Saturday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. Called on Mrs. Prevost, Sir Robert Pigot, Lady Holderness and Mr. Coore.

12. *Sunday.* Sir Robert Pigott came to see me and Baron Regenfeld, who dined with me. Went in the evening to Hampstead.

13. *Monday.* Dined at Baron Alvensleben's, with the Envoys of Prussia, Turin and Venice, Paoli, Gentilly, three ladies and three gentlemen unknown.

My nephew arrived in the evening.

14. *Tuesday.* My nephew came to breakfast with me. Visited Mrs. Dutour, Chevalier Alvensleben. Went to the city. Major Gunn dined with me.

15 Mercredi.

Diné chez M. Corre avec Sir John Pepperell, Mr Harding et ramené M. Sanders.
 chez Lui: Été au club, les nouvelles de Paris se confirment.

Été à la Cave. pris 12 Grande B^{te} Madere, 12 petites d^o 15 Port 15 Cheres 4
 Cidre, 2 petit Bourgon, 2. Vieux Bourgon, 1 Vieux Port.

Reçu une lettre de Devos du 14, remise à mon neveu.

17. Vendredy.

reçu une Lettre de Maban par Davisson du 8^e juin.

Été à St. Mary Axe.

Sir R. Pigot, G^e Smith et le Col: Marsh dinné chez moy.

18. Samedi.

resté au Logis

19. Dimanche.

Diné à Hamstead passé au club.

20. Lundy.

Diné seul. Été St. Mary Axe et au club.

21 Mardy.

Mon nev. a déjeuné chez moy. Je lui ay parlé de la caisse de famille.

fait visite à Mad. Gage au sujet du Cap^e son fils.

chez Mad^e Prevost ou j'ay trouvé le G^l Moultry, diné seul, promené et été au club.

22. Mercredi.

J'ay eu la visite de M. Rushbont et Christie, dite le M. Bourgeois.—des enfants.
 rencontré Lord Sydney qui ma dit que étoit Lui qui avait deplacé Monck. dt
 qu'il ne savoit pas qui remplaceroit le Col. Hope. dt qu'on a bu à la Santé du Roi à
 Boston comme on auroit fait icy.

fait visite à Mad. Robertson et Mr Coore.

23. Jedy.

fait visite à Mr Rigaud et au Gene Moultry.

24. Vendredy.

Mon neveu qui est venu dejeuner avec moy ma remise la Lettre de M^r Bertrand
 du

25 Samedi.

Diné chez le G^l Smith avec sir Rt Pigot.

S^r James Napier.

Le G^l Gunning.

Le chev. Bowater.

Le G^l de Gibraltar.

Le G^l Robinson, promené avec le G^l Smith.

26 Dimanche.

promené et rencontré M^{rs} qui ma beaucoup entretenu sur les affaire-
 de France.

Baron Regensfeld, Gen^l Smith, sir J. Napier ont dinné chez moy.

passé la soirée avec le Baron chez Mad^e Nagle. revenu 11 heures.

Le 27 Lundy.

Le Baron dinné chez moy, été à Hamstead.

Le 28 Mardy.

Le Baron dinné chez moy. Faire le tour par black Fryers bridge. Au club.

29 Mercredi.

Promené. rien de neuf.

dinné à Hamstead avec M. et M^{rs} Sanders et sa famille.

Mad. Robertson et M^r Davisson.

Gagné 2 Robers a Md Robertson.

30 Jedy

Diné chez Sir James Napier avec le G^l Smith et le Baron.

31 Vendredy.

Diné à Hamstead chez le Baron Alvensleben.

15. *Wednesday*. Dined at Mr. Cooré's with Sir John Pepperell, Mr. Harding, and took Mr. Sanders to his own house. Was at the Club; the news from Paris is confirmed.

16. *Thursday*. Went to the cellar; took out 12 large bottles of Madeira; 12 small bottles ditto; 15 of port; 15 of sherry; 4 of cider; 2 small Burgundy; 2 old Burgundy; 1 old port.

Received a letter from Devos, of the 14th; handed to my nephew.

17. *Friday*. Received a letter from Mabane, by Davison, of the 8th June. Was at St. Mary Axe.

Sir R. Pigot, General Smith and Colonel Marsh dined with me.

18. *Saturday*. Stayed at home;

19. *Sunday*. Dined at Hampstead. Called at the Club.

20. *Monday*. Dined alone. Was at St. Mary Axe and the Club.

21. *Tuesday*. My nephew breakfasted with me. I spoke to him of the family chest.

Called on Mrs. Gage respecting her son; on Mrs. Prevost, where I found General Moultry. Dined alone, took a walk and was at the Club,

22. *Wednesday*. Had a visit from Messrs. Rushout and Christie; M. Bourgeois—Des enfans.

Met Lord Sydney, who told me that it was he who had dismissed Monk; that he did not know who would take Hope's place, and that the King's health had been drunk in Boston as it would be done here.

Visited Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Coore.

23. *Thursday*. Visited M. Rigaud and General Moultry.

24. *Friday*. My nephew who came to breakfast, handed me Mr. Bertrand's letter of the—

25. *Saturday*. Dined at General Smith's with Sir R. Pigot, Sir James Napier, General Gunning, Sir Bowater (?), the Governor of Gibraltar, General Robertson. Took a walk with General Smith.

26. *Sunday*. Took a walk and met gentlemen who had much to say on the affairs of France.

Baron Regensfeld, General Smith, Sir James Napier dined with me.

Called in the evening with the Baron at Mrs. Naglé's; home at 11.

27. *Monday*. The Baron dined with me; was at Hampstead.

28. *Tuesday*. The Baron dined with me. Took a turn by Blackfriars Bridge. At the Club.

29. *Wednesday*. Took a walk; nothing new. Dined at Hampstead with Mr. and Mrs. Sanders and family; Mrs. Robertson and Mr. Davidson. Won two Rubbers with Mrs. Robertson.

30. *Thursday*. Dined at Sir James Napier's, with General Smith and the Baron.

31. *Friday*. Dined at Hampstead at the Baron Alvensleben's.

Aoust le 1^{er} Samedi.

Diné au logis.

Été à Heygate et Hamstead ches Mad Robertson.

2. Dimanche.

Diné ches moy. passé au club.

Le 3. Lundy.

recu une invitation du G^l Fauceit pour dîner ches lui avec le G^l Stiffen.

Le G^l Smith, Sr James Napier et le Baron ont dinné ches moy.

promené avec le Baron que j'ay conduit au club.

4. Mardy.

Visitté le Baron Stiffen.

dinné chés le G^l Smith avec Sir James, Le Baron et un Col : Hessois qui à servy en Amerique.

Le 5. Mercredi.

fait visitte à Mr Davisson.

resollu de voir l'attorney General.

à St Mary Axe d'ou j'ai envoyé chercher 200 L. chés les Banquiers.

recu la visitte du G^l Stiffen et du Baron Coutzleben.

Budé est arrivé et a diné ches moy. Nous avons été ches Mde Nagell. J'ay été à Hamstead.

Le 6. Jedy.

Visitté le G^l Stiffen. Budé et Christie ont diné ches moy.

7. Vendredy.

fait visitte au Baron Kutzleben. Excusé Le diner ches le B. Nagle le 12. Major Green m'a fait visitte.

Le G^l Stiffen, le Baron Kutzleben, le Major Green, le G^l Bude et le Mj. Gunn ont dinné ches moy. j'ay été content du dinné.

8 Samedi.

fait visitte a Mad. Robertson.

9 Dimanche.

Budé a diné chés moy, promené & passé la soirée au club.

10 Lundy.

Bude & Davisson ont diné chés moy passé à Hamstead.

12 (11) Mardy.

Est mon jour de naissance.

Le Baron a diné chés moy, promené ensemble & allé au club. J'ay rencontré Lord Amherst qui m'a invitté à aller à Mt Real. [La maison de campagne de Lord Amherst.]

Le 12. Mercredi.

Jour de naissance du Prince de Galles. Diné au club avec Sir Rt Pigot Sir Harry Parkes Sir Francis Molineux, Sir John Treviling, (Trevelyan), M. Banbury & M^{rs} fait un tour pour voir l'illumination.

Le 13 Jedy.

Mon neveux a dejeuner avec moy Sir Rt Pigot, Sir Harry Parquer et Budé ont diné chés moy. Été au circus.

14. Vendredy.

Visitté Sir Harry Parker, été à St. Mary Axe, & le soir chés Mad^e Robertson.

15. Samedi.

Le Maj. Gunn et M. Christie ont dié chés moy. Le chev. Pigot ma fait visitte. Été à Hamstead.

16. D.

J'allay avec Sir R. Pigot pr dîner chés le G^l Morrisson à la campagne. [Il ne s'y trouve pas, revenu diner chés moy, resté au logis.

17. Lundy.

Diné chés moy. Visitté le G^l Steefan & Madame de Naguel.

Le 18. Mardy.

Vû Rigaud & le chev. Napier Sir R. Pigot n'etoit pas chés lui. Été le soir chés Mr Cooro.

August.

1. *Saturday.* Dined at home. Was at Highgate and Hampstead at Mrs. Robertson's.

2. *Sunday.* Dined at home; called at the Club.

3. *Monday.* Received an invitation from General Fawcett to dine at his house with General Stiffen.

General Smith, Sir James Napier and the Baron dined with me.

Took a walk with the Baron, whom I took to the Club.

4. *Tuesday.* Visited Baron Stiffen. Dined at General Smith's, with Sir James, the Baron and a Hessian colonel who served in America.

5. *Wednesday.* Visited Mr. Davison; resolved to see the Attorney General. To St. Mary Axe, where I sent to get £200 from the bankers.

Received a visit from General Stiffen and the Baron Kutzleben.

Budé arrived and dined with me. We went to Mrs. Nagell's. I was at Hampstead.

6. *Thursday.* Visited General Stiffen. Budé and Christie dined with me.

7. *Friday.* Visited the Baron Kutzleben. Sent an excuse for the dinner at Baron Naglé's of the 12th, Major Green called.

General Stiffen, Baron Kutzleben, Major Green, General Budé and Major Gunn dined with me. I was satisfied with the dinner.

8. *Saturday.* Visited Mrs. Robertson.

9. *Sunday.* Budé dined with me. Took a walk and called in the evening at the Club.

10. *Monday.* Budé and Davison dined with me. Called at Hampstead.

12. (11.) *Tuesday.* My birthday. The Baron dined with me; took a walk together and went to the Club. Met Lord Amherst who invited me to go to Montreal [Lord Amherst's country seat].

12. *Wednesday.* Birthday of the Prince of Wales. Dined at the Club with Sir R. Pigot, Sir Harry Parkes, Sir Francis Molyneux, Sir John Trevelyan, Mr. and Mrs. Banbury. Took a turn to see the illuminations.

13. *Thursday.* My nephew breakfasted with me. Sir R. Pigot, Sir Harry Parker and Budé dined with me. Went to the Circus.

14. *Friday.* Visited Sir Harry Parker. Was at St. Mary Axe and in the evening at Mrs. Robertson's.

15. *Saturday.* Major Gunn and Mr. Christie dined with me. Sir R. Pigot called. Was at Hampstead.

16. *Sunday.* Went with Sir R. Pigot to dine at General Morrison's in the country, but he was not there. Returned and dined and stayed at home.

17. *Monday.* Dined at home. Visited General Stiffen and Madame de Naguel.

18. *Tuesday.* Saw Rigaud and Sir James Napier. Sir R. Pigot was not at home. In the evening was at Mr. Coore's.

19. Mercredi.

Diné chés Sir Isaac Heard, Lady Hansard le G. Stiffen, W. Hard, M. Pollock & Lady Herd avec sa nièce.

Le 20. Jeudi.

Lord Amherst m'est venu faire visite été ensemble chés le G^l Stiffen. Milord et Bude ont diné chés moy. J'ay été avec miL^a faire visite à Lord Dover.

21. Vendredy.

Le Doct. Barr a diné chés moy, passé chés Mad^{me} Prevost & M^{de} Robertson.

22. Samedy.

Visitté le G. Polier Mad^e Robertson [Prevost] ma envoyé la requette qu'elle doit presenter à la Tresorerie, qui est faite par un Mr. Chambers Solliciteur. Invitté chés Coore mais je me suis fait excuser.

23. Dimanche.

dinné chés le G^l Morisson avec le G^l Pigot passé au club.

24. Lundy.

diné seul, fait visite à Mad^{me} Coore, passé au club.

25. Mardy.

resté en cave—Madere 5, Cherry 9, Bourgogne 3, petit Bourg. 1.
Sorty de la Grande Cave—Port 15 B^{ts} Claret 6, petit Bourg 6, Cheres 6, Cidre 6
Sir R. Pigot, le Baron, le Col. Pollier, & le Gouverneur Moultry ont diné chés moy. resté jusques à 10 heures.

26. Mercredi.

Diné et passé la journée ches moy.

27. Jeudi.

Été à Hamstead ou j'ay trouvé Mes^{rs} Sanders. Mon neveux crain pour nos Suisses qui ont de l'argent en France.

28. Vendredy.

Été à St. Mary Axe. diné ches moy, été au clob.

29. Samedy.

fait visite à Mad^{me} Prevost diné ches moy & visite Mad^{me} Robertson.

30. Dimanche.

je ne suis point sorty.

31. Lundy.

passé ches Mad. Prevost & Rigaud, dinné ches moy. passé la soirée à Hampstead.

Le 1er Septre

Mon neveux a dejeuné ches moy, & ma fait voir une Lettre qu'il écrit à sa scœur Nivelit au sujet de M. Tulken. promené le matin, Budé a diné chez moy. resté le soir au Logis.

2. Mercredi.

fait visite au chev^r Napier & le Col: Polier. Baar [Barr] a diné ches moy passé la soirée ches M. Coore.

3. Jeudi.

Le Col. Hunter et le Capt. McLean de mon Batt: qui sont arrivés de Quebec ont diné avec moy et Bude. Ils ont apporté des Lettres de Deschambault, Avonbaston et Pitchy, qui m'a envoyé le Portrait de la feme de Brant et une vue du Sault de Niagara.

J'ay été faire une visite au Baron Alvensleben avant diné, il faut une heure & 40 minutes pour se rendre ches Lui.

4. Vendredy.

Été à l'office des guerres ou j'ay vu Fosset, Roy, Monpaus &c.

Le Baron a diné ches moy. Nous sommes allé au clob ou j'ay perdu 5 guinées en deux Robers.

5. Samedy.

Visitté M^d Prevost Sr Rob. Pigot, Sr J. Napier & le Col. Polier, tous en blanc ont diné ches moy. Été ches M^d Robertson, de la au clob. en revenant a 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ heures j'ay trouvé ches moy le Major Matthews avec qui je me suis entretenu jusqua 2 heures. Il ma apporté deux Lettres de Maban une *Williamson, Baby*, 2 de Freeman une de Christie.

19. *Wednesday*. Dined at Sir Isaac Herd's, Lady Hansard, General Stiffen, Mr. Herd, Mr. Pollock, and Lady Herd with her niece.
20. *Thursday*. Lord Amherst called; went together to General Stiffen's, His Lordship and Budé dined with me, and I went with His Lordship to visit Lord Dover.
21. *Friday*. Dr. Barr dined with me. Called on Mrs. Prevost and Mrs. Robertson.
22. *Saturday*. Visited General Polier. Mrs. Robertson [Prevost?] sent me the petition she is to present to the Treasury, which was drawn up by a Mr. Chambers, solicitor. Invited to Coore's, but made an apology.
23. *Sunday*. Dined at General Morrison's with General Pigot. Called at the Club.
24. *Monday*. Dined alone. Visited Mrs. Coore and called at the Club.
25. *Tuesday*. Remaining in the cellar: Madeira 5; Sherry 9; Burgundy 3; petit Burgundy 1.
Taken from the large cellar. Port 15 bottles; Claret 6; petit Burgundy 6; Sherry 6; Cider 6.
Sir R. Pigot, the Baron, Colonel Pollier, and Governor Moultry dined with me, remaining till 10 o'clock.
26. *Wednesday*. Dined and spent the day at home.
27. *Thursday*. Was at Hampstead, where I found the Messrs. Sanders. My nephew is anxious about the Swiss who have money in France.
28. *Friday*. Was at St. Mary Axe. Dined at home; was at the Club.
29. *Saturday*. Paid a visit to Mrs. Prevost; dined at home and visited Mrs. Robertson.
30. *Sunday*. Did not go out.
31. *Monday*. Called on Mrs. Prevost and Rigaud; dined at home; spent the evening at Hampstead.

September.

1. *Tuesday*. My nephew breakfasted and showed me a letter he is writing to his sister Nivelit on the subject of Mr. Tulken. Took a walk in the morning. Budé dined with me. In the evening stayed at home.
2. *Wednesday*. Visited Sir James Napier and Colonel Polier. Barr dined with me. Spent the evening at Mr. Coore's.
3. *Thursday*. Colonel Hunter and Captain McLean of my battalion, who have arrived from Quebec, dined with me and Budé. They brought me letters from Deschambault, Avorbaston and Pitchy, who has sent me a portrait of Brant's wife and a view of the Falls of Niagara.
I went to pay a visit to the Baron Alvensleben before dinner. It takes an hour and 40 minutes to go to his house.
4. *Friday*. Was at the War Office, where I saw Fawcett, Roy, Monpaus, &c. The Baron dined with me. We went to the Club, where I lost five guineas in two rubbers.
5. *Saturday*. Visited Mrs. Prevost, Sir Robert Pigot, Sir James Napier and Colonel Polier, all were out. Dined at home. Went to Mrs. Robertson's and then to the Club. On returning at half past ten I found Major Mathews, with whom I talked till two o'clock. He brought me two letters from Mabane, one each from Williamson and Baby, two from Freeman, one from Christie.

6. Dimanche.

Budé, le Maj. Matthews le Capt. Frazier & Harton ont dinné ches moy je me suis entretenu toute la soirée sur les affaires du Canada avec Matthews qui a couché ches moy.

Le 7. Lundy.

Le Polier ma fait visite Budé le Baron & Mathews ont diné chés moy.

Le 8. Mardy.

J'ay été chés Mad^e Coore à Hamstead, & Lui donné 2 Douze de Caille. J'y ay vu Mr Liselt Mons. l'oncle qui doit avoir été dans la marine. Dinné chés le chev. Fawsett avec le G^l Stiffen, le Baron Kutzleben, Budé & le Major Gunn perdu 3 Robers contre Lady Fawsett.

9. Mercredi. Septembre

Le Maj. Mathews a diné chés moy. Été au club.

10. Jedy.

Le Maj. Mathews et le Baron ont diné chés moy. Mon neveux arriva le soir, le Major devoit partir demain à la pointe du jour.

11. Vendredy.

Le Capt. Frazier me fait visite & Davisson ma remis une Lettre de Gray. J'ay écrit à Lord Amherst en lui envoyant une Lettre du ministre Needall.

12. Samedy.

Mon neveux est venu dinné chés moy & ma fait voir une Lettre de sa mere, qui est fort affectionnée. Je l'ay reconduit à Hamstead.

13. Dimanche.

Je ne sortis pas.

14. Lundy.

Receu une Lettre de Lord Amherst au sujet de M. Mieville que je Lui ay envoyé, rencontré Lord Sydney qui ma invité à aller tuer des Perdrix, promené avec le Col. Hunter, nous avons beaucoup parlé du Canada & du Col Harris. Je crois d'avoir fait une mauvaise acquisition. dinné et passé la journée chés moy.

15. Mardy.

M. le Ministre Mieville est venu de Canterbury. Je Lui ay donné une Lettre pr L^d Amherst ou il a passé en retournant fait visite à M^d Prevost qui s'est plain des ambaras que les françois lui donnent, surtout M. Daligre.

fait visite le soir à M. Moultry, qui a la Goutte.

16. Mercredi.

J'ai été à Hamstead d'ou j'ay apporté du Fruit & du Beurre. Les Cols. Kemble & Hunter ont diné ches moy. Reçu une Lettre de James Pillichody.

17. Jedy.

J'ay été faire visite au Baron Alvensleben, qui ma dit que le Landgrave de Hesse a degoutte 4 ou 5 de ses meilleurs Genereaux qui ont pris leur demission. Le Duc des deux Ponts est fort singulier et depensier à l'excès. Le Duc de Choiseul avoit dit plusieurs fois pendant son ministère que les Gardes François occasioneroient la ruine de la Constitution. Il est surprenant qu'on ne l'aye pas prevenu. dinné et passé la journée chés moy.

18. Vendredy.

Été à St. Mary Axe. Mon neveux me dit qu'il avoit passé le fils ainé de Mr Sanders.

19. Samedy.

fait visite à Mr Prevost qui me dit que les Suisses avoient pretté un nouveaux serment au Roy, & à la nation. Le Baron Rt & le Capt Frazier ont dinné chés moy. Mal à l'oreille je ne suis pas sorty.

20. Dimanche.

Le Mal d'oreille continua. Je ne suis point sorty. Le Baron, le Major Green & le Capt. Frazier ont dinné chés moy—reçu la visite de Colonel Small & du Col. McArthur.

21. Lundy.

Davisson ma fait visite & voudroit que je me melasse des affaires du Canada. Été à Hamstead—fait visite à Mad^e Robertson diné et passé la soirée chés moy.

6. *Sunday.* Budé, Major Mathews, Captain Frazer and Horton dined with me. The conversation the whole evening was on the affairs of Canada with Mathews, who slept at my house,

7. *Monday.* Polier called. Budé, the Baron and Mathews dined with me.

8. *Tuesday.* Was at Mrs. Coore's at Hampstead; gave her a dozen quails. I saw there Mr. Liselt, the uncle who was to have been in the Navy. Dined at Fawcett's with General Stiffen, Baron Kutzleben, Budé and Major Gunn. Lost three rubbers to Lady Fawcett.

9. *Wednesday.* September. Major Mathews dined with me. Was at the Club.

10. *Thursday.* Major Mathews and the Baron dined with me. My nephew arrived in the evening. The major was to leave at daylight.

11. *Friday.* Captain Frazier paid me a visit and Davison sent me a letter from Gray. I wrote Lord Amherst sending him a letter from Needall the minister.

12. *Saturday.* My nephew came to dine with me and showed me a letter from his mother, which is most affectionate. I walked back with him to Hampstead.

13. *Sunday.* Did not go out.

14. *Monday.* Received a letter from Lord Amherst on the subject of Mr. Mieville, which I have sent to him. Met Lord Sydney who invited me to the partridge shooting. Took a walk with Colonel Hunter; we spoke a great deal of Canada and of Colonel Harris. I believe I have made a bad bargain.

Dined and spent the day at home.

15. *Tuesday.* Mr. Mieville the Minister came from Canterbury. I gave him a letter to Lord Amherst where he called. On returning [I] paid a visit to Mrs. Prevost, who is full of the troubles the French give her, especially Mr. Daligre.

In the evening called on Mr. Moultry, who has the gout.

16. *Wednesday.* Was at Hampstead, from which I brought fruit and butter. Colonels Kemble and Hunter dined with me. Received a letter from James Pillicody.

17. *Thursday.* Paid a visit to the Baron Alvensleben, who told me that the Landgrave of Hesse had disgusted four or five of his best generals, who have taken their discharge. The Duke des Deux Ponts is very singular and extravagant. The Duke de Choiseul had said several times during his ministry that the French Guard would bring about the ruin of the constitution. It is surprising that this had not been anticipated.

Dined and spent the day at home.

18. *Friday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. My nephew told me he had found a place for the oldest son of Mr. Sanders.

19. *Saturday.* Paid a visit to Mrs. Prevost, who told me that the Swiss had taken a new oath to the King and Nation. The Baron Regenfeld and Captain Fraser dined with me. Ear-ache; I did not go out.

20. *Sunday.* The earache continues; I did not go out. The Baron, Major Green and Captain Fraser dined with me. Received visits from Colonel Small and Colonel McArthur.

21. *Monday.* Davison called on me and wished me to interfere in Canadian affairs. Was at Hampstead; paid a visit to Mrs. Robertson. Dined and spent the evening at home.

B. 230 to B. 232,

22. Mardy.

Été à la Grande Cave ou j'ay rempli tous les Barils dans la Madeira de Tod. Il est entre 3. Bouteilles—dans l'autre Baril Madere 10. Bouteilles dans le Baril cheres 2. bout. entre les deux de Port 4 bout.

Apporté à la maison.—

12 B. Madere, 12 B. Cheres, 18 B. Port, 8 B. Vieux Madere, 4 B. Claret.

Capt. Frazier et Davisson ont diné ches moy.

24. Mercredy.

Le Roy est venu en ville. Il y a eu Levée à St. James ou j'ay été.

25. Jedy.

Fait visitte à Lord Dover qui etoit allé à Kieu dinné ches moy ou Davisson est venu & me fait voir la liste de Personnes propres à etre jures à Québec—qu'il se propose de faire parvenir à Mr Grenville par le Capt^e Frazier. Il me dit que Finlay ecrit des Vollumes, & qu'il souhaite fort que le ministre ne voye pas les Lettres.

26. Vendredy.

Promené et fait visitte au G^l Roy, qui se propose d'aller passer l'hiver à Lisbonne fait visitte l'après dinné au G^l Moultry.

27. Samedy.

Mon neveux est venu déjeuner avec moy, et ma remis les Contes de mon Agent eté à St. Mary Axe et à Hamstead.

28. Dimanche.

Été à frognall, faire une visitte à Ld Sydney, ou j'ay été reçu avec toute l'affabilité possible. Lord Stopfort qui y etoit m'a appris plusieurs anegdottes concernant les Pes celui qui est à Geneve doit 16,000 St. & ne peut pas partir sans payer—les autres sont dans le même cas & ne trouvent pas du crédit. Le Duc du Clarence est de même que les deux Cadets. Si LaRegence avoit eu lieu on auroit nommé quatre Marechaux Le Prince le Duc de York, le G^l Conway, et peut-être le Marquis Townshend,—tous les uniformes de l'armée, Inf. Cavallerie artillerie & la Marine auroient été changés qu'elle confusion.

28. Lundy.

Le Col. Hunter me fit visite & ma fait connoitre plusieurs vilenies du Col. Etherington. Je lui fit voir le conte des agents, ou il me fit remarquer une erreur de 5£5 qu'il fera coriger. Je devois obliger l'officier qui Comande le Batt. de m'envoyer chaque année un retour des Habillements. Il paroît que j'ay été lezé impunement que les Messieurs ont disposé sans scrupulle de tout ce qui m'appartir surtout M. Prevost, mais sans me voller comme a fait Etherington.

29. Mardy.

fait visitte au Col. Miranda qui paroît toujours plus interessant. Reçu une Lettre du Capt^e Rusillion, le cuisinier et Ehrigel ont ecrit à Enguel.

30 Mercredy.

le G^l Budé et le Col. Goldsworthy ont dinné ches moy. J'ay tout lieu de regretter de n'avoir pas fait ma Cour à Weymouth.

Passé la soirée ches le B. Nagell ou j'ay trouvé Lord Howard & Milady. Joué au commerce et revenu a onze heures.

Le 1^{er} Octobre Jedy.

fait visite à Lord Amherst qui est venu en ville avec Milady.

2. Vendredy.

Diné ches le Baron Alvensleben ou il y avoit plusieurs personnes le Baron me dit que le Roy en recevant les Plans dit d'abord que c'etoit de moy, et que j'etois un bien bon officier. Il les examinat avec empressement. Gagné deux Robers & revenu avec le General Pauly à minuit.

3. Samedy.

fait visitte à Lord Amherst que me fit voir les lettres qu'il avoit reçu Canada concernant les biens des Jesuites le juge Smith le flatte de la façon la plus basse. Milord me dit qu'il avoit écrit au Lieut^e Gouv. de Guernsey concernant le Ministre Mieville et Lui avoit recommandé de Lui donner cure s'il y en avoit un vacante que ça Lui donneroit directe une cure, s'il en venoit une vacante.

22. *Tuesday.* Was at the large cellar, where I filled all the barrels with Tod's Madeira; There are about 3 bottles; in the other barrel of Maderia, 10 bottles, in the sherry barrel 2 bottles, between the two of port 4 bottles.

Brought to the house: 12 bottles Madeira; 12 bottles sherry; 18 bottles port; 8 bottles old Madeira; 4 bottles claret.

Captain Fraser and Davison dined with me.

24. *Wednesday.* The King came to town. There was a levée at St. James' at which I attended.

25. *Thursday.* Called on Lord Dover, who had gone to Kow. Dined at home, where Davison came and showed me the list of persons suitable to be sworn in at Quebec, which he proposed to send to Mr. Grenville through Captain Fraser. He told me that Finlay is writing volumes, and that he wishes very much the minister should not see the letters.

26. *Friday.* Took a walk and paid a visit to General Roy, who is proposing to pass the winter at Lisbon. After dinner called on General Moultry.

27. *Saturday.* My nephew came to breakfast with me and handed me my agent's accounts. Was at St. Mary Axe and Hampstead.

28. *Sunday.* Was at Frogghall to pay a visit to Lord Sydney, where I was received with all the affability possible. Lord Stopford who was there gave me several anecdotes, concerning the Princes. The one at Geneva owes £16,000 sterling and cannot leave before paying; the others are in like case, and cannot get credit. The Duke of Clarence is the same as the two younger. Had the Regency taken place, four marshals would have been appointed, the Prince, the Duke of York, General Conway and perhaps Lord Townshend. All the uniforms of the army, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery and Marines would have been changed. What confusion!

28. *Monday.* Colonel Hunter called and acquainted me with several villainies of Colonel Etherington. I showed him the account of the agents in which he pointed out an error of £5, which he would have corrected. I should oblige the officer commanding the battalion to send me every year a return of the clothing. It appears that I have been wronged with impunity, that the gentlemen have disposed without scruple of all belonging to me, especially Mr. Prevost, but without robbing me as Etherington has done.

29. *Tuesday.* Visited Colonel Miranda, who appears always more interesting. Received a letter from Captain Roussillon, from the cook and from Ehrgal. Wrote to Engnel.

30. *Wednesday.* General Budé and Colonel Goldsworthy dined with me. I have every reason to regret not having paid my court to Weymouth.

Spent the evening at the Baroness Nagell's, where I found Lord and Lady Howard. Played at commerce and returned at eleven.

October.

1. *Thursday.* Visited Lord Amherst, who has come to town with Her Ladyship.

2. *Friday.* Dined at Alvensleben's, where were several persons. The Baron told me that the King on receiving the plans said at once they were mine and that I was a very good officer. He examined them most attentively. Won two rubbers and returned with General Paoli at midnight.

3. *Saturday.* Visited Lord Amherst who showed me the letters he had received from Canada concerning the Jesuits Estates. Judge Smith flatters in the basest manner. His Lordship told me he had written to the Lieut. Governor of Guernsey respecting the Minister Mieville, and recommended he should be given a charge if there were one vacant. That this letter would at once give him a charge should one become vacant.

4. Dimanche.

fait visite à Ld & Ldy Amherst que je ne trouvoy pas—de à Mad^e Prevost à qui je pretay ma voiture p^r y aller visiter, Moultry le Col. Hunter dina ches moy, et me dit la proposition qu'on lui avoit faite pour la Baye d'Onduras ou il ira, et prendra son passage p^r la Jamaïque avec Ld Effingham.

Hunter me dit que le Roy l'avoit d'abord reconnu &c. &c.

5. Lundy.

Davisson vint ches moy pour me dire que Ld Dorchester avoit obtenu la permission de venir icy—qu'il n'y avoit pas d'apparence qu'il retournerat jamais à Quebec—que le Col. Clark commanderait la Province & que le R avoit positivement que les hommes, Carleton y commandat Jamais le chevalier Mills a été suspendu de son employe. Le Col. Miranda n'a fait visite.

6. Mardy.

fait visite à Mad^e Prevost qui me dit que son Pere avoit envoyé 15,000 de present à la nation au Lieu de la recolte qui vaut beaucoup plus. Été à Hamstead. Baar a diné chez moy. Reçu une Lettre de M. Mathews.

7. Mercredi.

J'ai été au Levée qui étoit assés nombreux, le R. a été fort gracieux. Le G^l Grenville, Bude, Roy, Col. Goldeworthy & Miranda ont dinné chés moy.

8. Jedy.

Été à la cour qui étoit nombreuse le Baron a dinné chés moy & nous avons passé la soirée chés Madame de Nagle.

9. Vendredy.

Signé une Lettre que nous avons écrit à Ld Rodney au sujet de l'argent d'Installation qu'il n'a pas encore payé. fait visite à Ld Holderness.

10. Samedy.

Promené en voiture et à pied, rencontra Nepean qui ma fait un récit des tumultes arrivé à Versailles. J'ay été à St. Mary Axe.

11. Dimanche.

fait visite à Mad^e Prevost de la Hamstead, & chés Mr Corre—revenu & passée la soirée chez moy.

12. Lundy.

Adair est venu chés moy.⁷ Le Cap^t Frazier y a dinné nous nous sommes beaucoup entretenu du Canada. Il a connu le Br Hope.

13. Mardy.

Gunn a diné chés moy. Le P. de Galles est fort de ses avis.

14. Mercredi.

J'ay été au Levé ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde, surtout Lord North. Dinné chés le chev. Yong avec Mad^e & Mr Manfred, Sir G. Outtard, le G^l Miss Coborn, Messrs Miranda Roy, Fosset, &c, &c.—passé la soirée et perdu 2 Robers revenu à 12 heures.

15. Jedy.

Promené visitté Lady Holderness diné & passé la journée chés moy.

16. Vendredy.

Mon neveux est venu dejeuner chés moy. visitté Sr Robert Pigot, diné chés le chev. Fosset, avec le G^l Roy, Dundas, le Dr Farquar, le Col. le Maj. Gunn & Miss passé la soirée et joué deux Robers.

17. Samedy.

fait visite à M. Rigaud qui a dinné ches moy, avec le Baron & Gunn. Ou a reçu la nouvelle de deux victoires remportés sur les Turcks.

18. Dim.

Dinné chés mon reveux avec Mr & Mad. Ramsgate a été le sujet de la conversation. Il paroît qu'on s'y est beaucoup amusé.

19. Lundy.

Visitté le Barcn, Sir Rt Pigot, Md Prevost. Été à St. Mary Axe ou mon neveux ma communiqué les liaisons qui paroissent vouloir se fournir [former] entre M. Moisse [Morris] et Saly. Été ches Mr Christie, Mr Adair et le Baron ont diné chés moy, le dernier me dit que le Duc d'Orléans étoit arrivé à Londres.

4. *Sunday*. Visited Lord and Lady Amherst, but they were not in. Went to Mrs. Prevost's, to whom I had lent my carriage to pay a visit. Moultry and Colonel Hunter dined with me, and told me of the proposition that had been made to him for the Bay of Honduras, where he will go, taking his passage to Jamaica with Lord Effingham.

Hunter told me that the King had at once recognized him, &c., &c.

5. *Monday*. Davison came to tell me that Lord Dorchester had obtained permission to come home; that there was no appearance of his ever returning to Quebec; that Colonel Clarke commanded the Province; that the King positively [refused to appoint] the men Carleton had recommended there. Sir Thomas Mills suspended from his office. Colonel Miranda called.

6. *Tuesday*. Called on Mrs Prevost, who told me that her father had sent 15,000 as a present to the nation instead of the crop which is worth much more. Was at Hampstead. Barr dined with me. Received a letter from Major Mathews.

7. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée, which was pretty full; the King was very gracious. General Grenville, Budé, Roy, Colonel Goldsworthy, and Miranda dined with me.

8. *Thursday*. Went to the Court, which was numerously attended; the Baron dined with me and we spent the evening at Madame Naglé's.

9. *Friday*. Signed a letter which we wrote to Lord Rodney respecting the installation money, which he has not yet paid. Paid a visit to Lord Holderness.

10. *Saturday*. Took a drive and a walk. Met Nepean who gave me an account of the tumults taking place at Versailles. Was at St. Mary Axe

11. *Saturday*. Visited Mrs. Prevost; thence to Hampstead and to Mr. Coore's; returned and spent the evening at home.

12. *Monday*. Adair called. Captain Frazer dined with me. We had a long conversation on Canada. He knew Brigadier Hope.

13. *Tuesday*. Gunn dined with me. The Prince of Wales is obstinate in his opinions.

14. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée, which was well attended, noticed Lord North especially. Dined at Sir George Yonge's, with Mr. and Mrs. Manfred, Sir G. Outard, General , Miss Cockburn, Messrs. Miranda, Roy, Fawcett, &c., &c. Spent the evening and lost two rubbers. Home at twelve.

15. *Thursday*. Took a walk. Called on Lady Holderness; dined and spent the day at home.

16. *Friday*. My nephew came to breakfast with me. Called on Sir Robert Pigot, dined at Fawcett's with Generals Roy and Dunas, Dr. Farquhar, Colonel Major Gunn and Miss ; spent the evening and played two rubbers.

17. *Saturday*. Visited Mr. Rigaud, who dined with me, along with the Baron and Gunn. Received news of the two victories over the Turks.

18. *Sunday*. Dined at my nephew's, with Mr. and Mrs. . Ramsgate was the subject of conversation. It appears that there is a good deal of amusement there.

19. *Monday*. Called on the Baron, Sir Robert Pigot and Mrs. Prevost. Was at St. Mary Axe, where my nephew informed me of the relations apparently to be formed, between Mr. Morris and Sally. Was at Mr. Christie's. Mr. Adair and the Baron dined with me; the latter told me that the Duke of Orleans had arrived in London.

20. Mardy.

J'ay sorty de la Grande Cave

22. bout. de Port ; 11. de Cheres ; 6. de Madère.

Il restoit icy le 20^e

6. B. Sheres, 3. Claret, 5. Madere, 3. vieux Bourgogne, 4. N. Bourgogne, 7. Konigs-horn, 6. Sidre

Il y a dans la Grande Cave 46. Bt. Sidre ; 25 Bt. Vieux Bourgogne.

Le Col. de Miranda a dinné ches moy, resta jusq' à 10 heures.

21. Mercredi.

Mon neveux vint me dire qu'il me Conseillait d'acheter deux actions dans les Indes dont je retirerais les 5 pr ct. qu'il lui resteroit encorre passé 14,000 de mon argent dont il ne pouroit me donner que 4 pr ct. donné ordre d'acheter.

22. Jedy.

Vû Madame de Peister & M^d Prevost qui ma fait voir une Lettre de son Pere qui pouroit bien venir icy. Il n'y a point d'argent à Geneva, tout est d'une chute [chereté?] orible en Suisse, ou on ne veut plus recevoir de françois.

On me dit que le Duc D'Orleans avoit une lettre de creance aupres du Roi.

Le Lt. Col. Hunter vint m'expliquer ce qui concerne la demande que le G^l Morisson fait pour l'habillement que ses Draught ont reçu en passant dans mon Regimt Il paroît n'être pas fondé mais il faut que je fasse examiner la chose par deux Generaux.

23. Vendredy.

Dinné ches le G^l Moultry avec le Col. McArthur, Col. Small, Col. Hamilton.

Le Col. de Miranda suppose avoir été obligé de s'absenter pr avoir permis le Contrebande.

24. Samcdy.

Diné ches moy, fait quelques visittes pris 100£ ches les Banquiers.

25. Dimanche.

Consulta Mr Coore, pr les affaires de de Lancy—dt pr mes concessions dans la Florida. Diné ches mon neveux, j'avois pris le chocolat ches le Baron Regensfeld.

26. Lundy.

M. le Lt. Rapijje a dejeuner ches moy, nous avons été ensemble ches Mr Coore pr faire faire une Procure que je Lui remettray avec les Titres des Terres que j'ay dans la Florida qui font 7. patentes en tout 6500 arpents ma procure est adressée à Mr David Ode, Mr Rapijy Père et Mr Rapijy fils. Celui-cy me dit que tous les Comerdts Espagnols faisoient une Commerce de Contrebande, & qu'ils étoient tort arbitraires dans leurs Gouvernemts.

Le 27. Mardy.

Mon neveux a déjeuner ches moy, & nous avons finy avec Mr Tuckfield tous les contes des Taxes de ma maison dont mon neveux se chargera pour la suite, & il Lui a avancé 20£ St. Le Capt. Frazier est venu me communiquer la Lettre qu'il a reçu de M. Nepean & me demanda mon avis sur la façon d'y repondre on a reçu la capitulation de Belgrade.

28. Mercredi.

J'ay été au Levé c'étoit jour de Collier. Le Duc Dorleans etoit present. Le clerk de Mr Coore est venu pour Executter la Procure que j'ay signée pr Messrs Hodges & Rapijy père et fils. J'ay reçu de Fisher un forck d'un form neuf. Frazier a dinné ches moy.

29. Jedy.

Gun a diné ches moy reçu une Lettre de Mr Rapijy que me dit qu'il est arrêté pr dette et me demande de la caution &c. le Col. Small s'est chargé de lui parler à ce sujet.

30. Vendredy.

J'ay retiré la Procure que je me proposais de donner à Mr Rapijy de meme que les Titres de mes Terres qui etoit ches Mr Coore. Le Col. Small a diné ches moy & parla de Mr Rapijy qui est arrêté.

31. Samedy.

Été à St. Mary Axe & ches le Genl Moultry.

20. *Tuesday*. Took from the large cellar : 22 bottles of port ; 11 of sherry ; 6 of Madeira.

There remained here on the 20th : 6 bottles sherry ; 3 claret ; 5 Madeira ; 3 old Burgundy ; 4 N. (new) Burgundy ; 7 Konigshorn ; 6 oider.

There are in the large cellar ; 46 bottles of oider ; 25 bottles old Burgundy.

Colonel Miranda dined with me ; stayed till ten o'clock.

21. *Wednesday*. My nephew came to tell me that he would advise me to purchase two shares in the Indies [East India Company] for which I would receive 5 per cent. That there would still remain £14,000 for which he could only give me 4 per cent. Gave an order to purchase.

22. *Thursday*. Saw Mrs. de Peyster and Mrs. Prevost who showed me a letter from her father who might come here. There is no money in Geneva ; every thing is horribly dear in Switzerland, where the French will no longer be received.

I am told that the Duke of Orleans had a letter of credence to the King.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter called to explain what concerns the demand General Morrison made for the clothing his draughts received on passing into my regiment. It does not appear to be well founded, but I must have the matter examined by two general officers.

23. *Friday*. Dined at General Moultry's with Colonel McArthur, Colonel Small and Colonel Hamilton.

Colonel Miranda is supposed to have been obliged to absent himself for having allowed smuggling.

24. *Saturday*. Dined at home ; paid a few visits ; deposited £100 with the bankers.

25. *Sunday*. Consulted Mr. Coore on Mr. deLancy's affairs and on my concessions in Florida. Dined at my nephew's. Took chocolate at the Baron Rogenfeld's.

26. *Monday*. Lient. Rapijlie breakfasted with me. Went together to Mr. Coore's, to get him to draw up a power of attorney that I should hand him, with the titles of the lands I have in Florida, seven patents in all for 6,500 acres. My power of attorney is addressed to Mr. David Odge [Hodges], Messrs. Rapijlie, senior and junior. The latter told me that all the Spanish commandants made a trade of smuggling and that they were very arbitrary in their governments.

27. *Tuesday*. My nephew breakfasted with me and we closed with Mr. Tuckfield all the account of taxes on my house, of which my nephew will take charge in future, and advanced him £20. Captain Fraser came to communicate to me the letter he had received from Nepean and to ask my advice how to answer it. The capitulation of Belgrade is received.

28. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée ; it was collar day ; the Duke of Orleans was present. Mr. Coore's clerk came to execute the power of attorney, which I signed for Messrs. Hodges and Messrs. Rapijlie, senior and junior. Received from Fisher a fork of a new shape. Fraser dined with me.

29. *Thursday*. Gunn dined with me. Received a letter from Mr. Rapijlie, telling me that he is arrested for debt and asking me to be his security, &c. Colonel Small undertook to speak to him on the subject.

30. *Friday*. Withdrew the power of attorney which I intended to give Mr. Rapijlie, as well as the titles to the lands, which were at Mr. Coore's. Colonel Small dined with me and spoke of Mr. Rapijlie, who is arrested.

31. *Saturday*. Was at St. Mary Axe and at General Moultry's.
B. 230 to B. 232.

1^{re} Nov. Dimanche.

Été à Hamstead et chez Mr Coore. Messrs le Col : Kembell, Mr Arthur, Small, Hunter, Frazier et le G^l Moultry ont dîné chez moy.

2. Lundy.

J'ay porté à Mr Coore le dernier conte de Wallace qui prouve que la Cedulle de Delancy m'appartient. Je Lui ay aussi laissé une Lettre de Wallace pour prouver sa signature. N. B. Le conte et la signature sont de la main d'Alexandre Wallace. J'ay donné ordre à mon neveu (qui est venu dîner chez moy) d'écrire à sa mère qu'elle pouvoit tirer sur Lui p^r mon conte cent L. St. par année content du 1^{re} juin 1790, dont elle donnera vingt & cinq L. St. par année à chacune de ses Filles.

3. Mardy.

Dîné chez M. Coore nous étions 12. Personnes revenu à 11 heures. M. de Péna qui revient de Petersbourg ma fait visite d^t le Colonel Marsh.

4. Mercredi.

J'ay appris la mort de M. Louy Prevost. passé la journée à arranger des Vieux papiers.

5. Jedy.

Été à la Cour qui a été nombreuse. Diné chez Marsh avec le Col : Garth & son Frere le G^l Cammél et le G. Pattison—resté jusqu'à 1 heure du matin.

6. Vendredy.

Mon neveu a dejeuné chez moy, et me dit qu'il avoit écrit à sa mère au sujet des Pensions que je fais. Le Chev : Napier, le Col : Marsh M. Adair, M. de Péna, ont dîné chez moy. J'ay été chez Mr Coore p^r le prier de parler au Procureur de M. Rapilyie, que je veux joindre à l'engagement qu'il feront p^r payer sa dette pourvu que ce soit dans 12 mois.

Passé chez Lord Amherst & milady qui mont très bien reçu. my L^d ma dit que par la suite l'avancement se feroit par Batt : J'ignore d'ou vient ce changem^t je me suis chargé d'acheter un Lt^t pour le neveu de Mathews, et j'ay chargé Ogilvie de lui écrire en consequence.

7. Samedi.

J'ay donné des Roquelaures neuves à mon Cocher et à John. J'ay été chez Mr Coore et le Col : Small au sujet de Rapilyie, dîné et passé la soirée chez moy à aranger les papiers.

8 Dimanche.

fait visite au G^l Leland & Ainsley au Maj. Chapman au G^l Bruce à Mr Pena & au Col. Miranda. Le Col. Kemble & le Capt. Fraser mont fait vissitte. Dîné à Hamstead avec Mr & Mrs Sanders & M. Pena.

9 Lundy.

Mon neveu a dejeuné chés moy, le G. McLean Fraser, Kemble & le Baron ont dîné chez moy.

Nov. 10 Mardy.

J'ay fait visite à Lord Hathfield qui ma paru fort faible, mais parlant avec beaucoup de feu, un ton de voix ferme, & haut, & se louant des civillités qu'il a reçues à Aix-la-Chapelle & à Bruxelles. Le Major Gunn a dîné chez moy.

Novembre le 12 (11) Mercredi.

J'ay été au Levé qui a commencé de bonne heure. Lord Amherst le Col. Marsh & Hunter le chev. Napier avec Mr Adair ont dîné chés moy.

13 (12) Jedy.

J'ay été à la citté pour parler à Mr Coore au sujet de Rapilyie, mais je ne l'ay pas trouvé, été chés mon neveu.

14 (13) Vendredy.

Été chés Mr Coore qui me dit la découverte qu'il avoit fait par hasard au sujet de Rapilyie, ce qui ma degoutté d'avoir rien à faire avec Lui, le Colonel Lutwidge [Luttridge] Loyaliste qui a epusé la fille de l'oncle de Rapilyie est celui qui Lui a decouvert le mistère, & Lui a dit tout ce que son beau père a fait p^r Lui. Il l'a tiré du Kings bentsh ou il a été 16 mois.

December.

1. *Sunday.* Was at Hampstead and at Mr. Coore's. Colonels Kemble, McArthur, Small, Hunter, Fraser and General Moultry dined with me.

2. *Monday.* Took to Mr. Coore Wallace's last account, which proves that deLancy's bill belongs to me. I also left a letter from Wallace to prove his signature. N.B. The account and the signature are in Alexander Wallace's hand. I gave an order to my nephew (who came to dine with me) to write to his mother that she might draw upon him on my account £100 sterling a year, from the 1st June, 1790, of which she will give £25 sterling a year to each of her daughters.

3. *Tuesday.* Dined at Mr. Coore's; we were twelve persons. Home at 11. M. Péna, who has returned from St. Petersburg called, as did Colonel Marsh.

4. *Wednesday.* Heard of the death of Mr. Louis Prevost. Spent the day in arranging old papers.

5. *Thursday.* Was at the Court, which was crowded. Dined at Marsh's with Colonel Garth and his brother, General Cammell and General Pattison; stayed till one in the morning.

6. *Friday.* My nephew breakfasted with me, and told me that he had written to his mother respecting the yearly allowance I was making. Sir James Napier, Colonel Marsh, Mr. Adair, M. de Péna dined with me. Went to Mr. Coore's to ask him to tell Mr. Rapijje's attorney that I would join in the agreement that shall be made to pay his debt, provided it be paid in twelve months.

Called on Lord and Lady Amherst, who received me well. His Lordship told me that in future promotions would be made by battalions. I do not know how this change comes. I undertook to purchase a lieutenantcy for a nephew of Mathews, and asked Ogilvie to write him accordingly.

7. *Saturday.* Gave new great coats to my coachman and to John. Went to Mr. Coore's and Colonel Small respecting Rapijje. Dined and spent the evening at home arranging old papers.

8. *Sunday.* Visited Generals Leland and Ainsley, Major Chapman, General Bruce, M. Péna and Colonel Miranda. Colonel Kemble and Captain [Fraser] called. Dined at Hampstead with Mr. and Mrs. Sanders, and M. Péna.

9. *Monday.* My nephew dined with me. General McLean, Fraser, Kemble and the Baron dined with me.

10. *Tuesday.* Paid a visit to Lord Heathfield, who seemed very feeble, but spoke with much fire and in a firm and strong tone, and was much pleased with the civilities he had received at Aix-la-Chapelle and Brussels. Major Gunn dined with me.

12 [11]. *Wednesday.* Was at the levée, which began early. Lord Amherst, Colonels Marsh and Hunter, Sir James Napier and Mr. Adair dined with me.

13 [12]. *Thursday.* Went to the city to speak to Mr. Coore respecting Rapijje, but did not find him. Went to my nephew's.

14 [13]. *Friday.* Went to Mr. Coore's who told me of the discovery he had accidentally made respecting Rapijje, which disgusted me with having had anything to do with him. It was Colonel Lutwidge [Luttridge], a loyalist, who married the daughter of Rapijje's uncle, who disclosed the mystery and told all that his father-in-law had done for him. He took him out of the King's Bench where he was confined for sixteen months.

15 (14) Samedi.

Été à St. Mary Axe & de la au club, le temps fut mauvais passé la soirée chez moy.

16 (15) Dimanche.

J'ay donné à mon Cocher & à mon Laquais des Livrées neuves. Le Capit. Fraser est venu me communiquer la requette que le Capit. Magdonal se propose de présenter à Lord Amherst.

M. George Davisson qui étoit party de Quebec le Oct. est arrivé ce matin & m'a apporté des Lettres du Docteur Mabane & du Devos, dattées du premier Octobre.

Mon neveux [Devos] étoit party d'icy avec le Major Holland le 1er juillet.

17 (16) Lundy.

Le Major Murray a dinné avec moy & ma donné une idée de la Fortune de Mad^m Robertson qui est entre 13 & 1400 L. St. de rente.

18 (17) Mardy.

fait visite a Mr H. Davisson, G^l Campbell, Edington, Molesson, Sir J. Napier, G^l Smith, le Colonel Beverley Robinson ma fait visitté.

J'ay sorty de la Grande Cave. Madere 6 ; Cheres 15 ; Port 33.

Mr G. Davisson m'est venu faire visite, ma dit beaucoup de bon de mon neveux Devos & beau^p de mal de Smith, Grant, &c., &c.

19. (18) Mercredi.

Le Baron R. & Bude m'ont fait visite, dt le gouverneur Franklin qui ma parlé sur des prétentions qu'on formait contre le gouvernem^t pour des bois coupé sur le lac Champlain par un certain Mitcalf un grand Rebelle &c, fait visite au maj. Murray, M. Inhubar, & au col : Miranda que je trouve tous les jours plus interessant, diné chés Sir J. Napier avec le G^l Smith, le Col : Marsh, le Doct. Adair, Lord Amherst obligé d'aller à la Comédie avec la cour ne s'y trouve pas.

Je fus engagé pour diner dans 8 : jours chés le colonel Marsh.

20. (19) Jedy.

Été à la cour. Dinne chés Lady Holderness, fait visite à Made de Nagle, & passé la soirée chés le Col : Goldsworthy, fait un Rober avec sa sœur, Budé ma parlé, de Me de Montmolin à laquelle il faudra que je fasse visite p^r lui expliquer la situation de son Parent à Québec qui est ministre.

21. (20) Vendredy.

Fait visite à Lady Yong. Le G^l Smith Sir J. Napier le Baron le Col. Small & M. Adair ont ditée chés moy.

J'ay reçu une lettre de mon neveux qui ma appris la prise d'Ostende et de tout le Braban excepte Bruxelles ou il y a 7000 soldats de l'Empire. J'ay prié le Col : Small d'écrire à Rapilly que je ne voullois pas me mêler de ses affaires, puis que son Oncle qui étoit sur les lieux, avoit fait tout ce qu'il avoit pu p^r l'assister, & l'avoit retiré du King's bensch ou il avoit été 16 mois.

21. Samedi.

Gunn a diné chés moy.

22. Dimanche.

Je ne suis pas sorty. Le G^l Campbell, & le G^l Mc Lean avec le Baron & le Capit Fraser ont dinné chés moy. Lord Stopford, Mr Pena & le Maj : Murray mont fait visite.

23. Lundy.

Le Baron Regensfelt dinna chés moy, l'Etat des Pays Bas, & la situation present de L'Empire a été le sujet de la conversation.

24. Mardy.

Le Col : Small est venu me dire qu'il a finy le tout avec Rapilly qu'il a vue le G^l Clinton qui croit que la Guerre est inevitable. Il revient de Aix la Chapelle fait visite a C. Hatton & à Lord Amherst.

25. Mercredi.

Je fus au Levé et de la diné chés le Col : Marsh avec Ld Amherst, Sir J. Napier, le G^l Garth & Smith & le Col : Williamson.

Le Procureur de Jas Delancy m'apportera un soupéna p^r Lundy prochain.

15 [14]. *Saturday*. Was at St. Mary Axe; from there to the Club. The weather was bad. Spent the evening at home.

16 [15]. *Sunday*. Gave my coachman and footman new liveries. Captain Fraser came to show me the petition which Captain Macdonald intends to present to Lord Amherst.

Mr. George Davison, who left Quebec in October, arrived this morning and brought me letters from Dr. Mabane and Devos, dated the 1st of October.

My nephew [Devos] left here with Major Holland on the 1st of July.

17 [16]. *Monday*. Major Murray dined with me and gave me an idea of Mrs. Robertson's fortune, which is between £1,300 and £1,400 sterling a year.

18 [17]. *Tuesday*. Visited Mr. H. Davison, General Campbell, Edington, Molison, Sir James Napier, General Smith. Colonel Beverly Robinson called. I took from the large cellar: Madeira 6; Sherry 15; Port 33.

Mr. G. Davison called. He told me much good of my nephew Devos, and much ill of Smith, Grant, &c., &c.

19 [18] *Wednesday*. The Baron Regenfeld and Budé called, also Governor Franklin, who spoke to me of claims preferred against Government for wood cut on Lake Champlain by a certain Metcalfe, a great rebel, &c. Called on Major Murray, Mr. Inhubar (?) & Colonel Miranda, whom I find every day more interesting. Dined at Sir James Napier's with General Smith, Colonel Marsh, Dr. Adair. Lord Amherst who was obliged to go to the Theatre with the Court, was not there.

I was invited to dinner in eight days at Colonel Marsh's.

20 [19] *Thursday*. Was at Court. Dined at Lady Holderness's. Called on Madame de Nagle, and spent the evening at Colonel Goldsworthy's, played a rubber with his sister. Budé spoke to me of Mr. de Montmolin, on whom I must call to explain the situation of his relative in Quebec, who is a minister.

21 [20] *Friday*. Called on Lady Yonge. General Smith, Sir James Napier, the Baron, Colonel Small, and Mr. Adair dined with me.

I received a letter from my nephew, which informed me of the capture of Ostend and of the whole of Brabant, except Brussels, where there are 7,000 soldiers of the Empire. I asked Colonel Small to write Rapolje, that I would not interfere in his affairs, since his uncle, who was on the spot, had done all he could to assist him and had taken him out of King's Bench, where he had been for sixteen months.

21. *Saturday*. Gunn dined with me.

22. *Sunday*. Did not go out. General Campbell and General McLean, with the Baron and Captain Fraser dined with me. Lord Stopford, Mr. Péna and Major Murray called.

23. *Monday*. Baron Regenfeld called. The state of the Netherlands and the present situation of the Empire formed the subject of conversation.

24. *Tuesday*. Colonel Small came to tell me he had settled the whole with Rapolje. He had seen General Clinton who believes war to be inevitable. He is returned from Aix-la-Chapelle. Called on C. Hatton and Lord Amherst.

25. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée and then dined at Colonel Marsh's with Lord Amherst, Sir James Napier, Generals Garth and Smith and Colonel Williamson.

The attorney for James de Lancy will bring me a subpoena for Monday next.

26. Jedy.

reçu la visite de Lt Col: Hotham du Major & son fils Mr Barrow m'est venu parler au sujet de mon proxy et nous sommes convenu de le renvoyer d'un terme qui dans janvier prochain. fait visite au Br Robinson le G^l Franklin & Moultry George Davison a dinné chés moy & ma dit les Postes ont rapporté cette année 7500 Livres de castor & 1600 martins, sans conter d'autres articles. Que les forges de St. Morisse ont beaucoup produit.—& que Law leur associé est un peu negligé dans leurs affaires, ne travaille jamais l'après midy et que Alex: D: son frère se plaint beaucoup.

Dinné chés le G^l Smith avec le Barron, le chev. Napier, Adair et le Baron off: Hessois.

La conversation tomba sur le different qui avoit subsisté entre le Col: Abercromby et le G^l Coningham, ou je pus me convaincre combien on faisoit tort à la conduite du dernier.

28. Samedy.

Le G^l Robinson vint m'inviter pr aller diner chés lui. Le cap. Twiss m'est venu faire visite. Les deux Mess^{rs} Davison m'ont fait visite et m'ont paru un peu sérieux.

J'ay reçu un billet de Mrs Juge et Chandesex, procureaux de James Delancy qui m'avoient remis un soupéna, pour me dire qu'il n'étoit pas necessaire que je parusse Lundy, puisque mon advocat avoit renvoyé la cause au Terme prochain qui sera en janvier.

29. Dimanche.

J'ay été avec le G^l Cragg visiter la Galerie de Tableaux de M. des Enfants qui de même que Mr Bourgeois ont été fort polis, et nous avons été satisfaits on ne peut pas plus. Il y a 12 chambres ou cabinets remplis de tableaux des meilleurs maîtres nous en avons vu huit appartenant au Duc qui viennent de France tres bons. Mr Inhubar ma fait visite et me dit que l'Empereur fait tous lui même et que la Boheme et la hongroie comencent à remuer. Le Col: de Miranda a dinné chés moy et ma paru toujours plus interessant. Il voit beaucoup le G^l Clark et le G^l Halliwell.

30. Lundy.

Mon neveux a dejeuné avec moy et ma communiqué une Lettre de sa mere qui Lui dit que Mr Barton veut se charger de l'education du jeune Davon mais qu'elle veut faire cette dépense elle même et le passer chés un Ministre—promené et passé la soirée chés moy.

1er Decembre, Mardy.

J'ay pris Harfort à mon service comme boutciller et premier Domestique et je Lui ay promis 35: guinées par année et sa nourriture sans qu'il aye rien d'autre à prétendre excepté en voyage ou je dois le traiter comme on a accoutumé de le faire suivant les endroits ou on se trouva. J'ay écrit au major Mathews. Le G^l McLean le Major Hunter, Major Benson et le Cap^e Frazier ont dinné chés moy. Hunter me paroit s'être donné beaucoup de pêne pour connoître la traite des Pelletries et les Pays d'enhaut, Frazier n'en a que des Idées superficielles.

2. Mercredy.

Fait un tour a la cité de la à la Secretaire des Guerres et chés le Col: Delancy et le Col: Morrisson.

3. Jedy.

Été à la Cour la Rene qui fut fort gracieuse me dit qu'elle avoit vu mon portrait qui me rassembloit parfaitement. Dinné chés le G^l Robinson avec le G^e Smith le Maj. Chapman, le Col: Barton et deux off: de la marine, revenu à 9 heures.

4. Vendredy.

Fait une visite à Lady Holderness ou Madame Hotham est venu—été à la cité—renvoyé le frère de Rapillye qui me dit un mensonge, reçu des Perdrix blanches du Capt. Frazer.

5. Samedy.

Visité le Baron Alvensleben ou j'ay trouvé Kutzeleben qui nous a dit la façon indigne dont le Landgrave l'a traité.

26. *Thursday*. Received visits from Lieut. Colonel Hotham, Major and his son. Mr. Barrow came to speak to me about my proxy and we agreed to put it off to the term in January next. Called on Br. [Beverly?] Robinson, Generals Frarcklin and Moultry. George Davison dined with me and told me the posts have this year returned 7,500 pounds of beaver, and 1,600 martins, without counting other articles; that the St. Maurice Forges have produced a great deal and that their partner Law is rather neglectful of their business, never works after noon and that his brother, Alexander Davison, complains greatly.

28. *Friday*. Dined at General Smith's with the Baron, Sir James Napier, Adair and the Baron, a Hessian officer.

The conversation turned on the differences which existed between Colonel Abercromby and General Cunningham, in which I felt convinced how great was the wrong done to the conduct of the latter.

28. *Saturday*. General Robertson came to invite me to dine with him on Thursday next. Adair breakfasted with me. Captain Twiss called. The two Messrs. Davison called, and seemed a little serious.

I received a note from Messrs. Judge and Chandesex (?), attorneys for James de Lancy, who had sent my subpoena, to say it was not necessary I should appear on Monday, as my advocate had postponed the case to the next term, which will be in January.

29. *Sunday*. Went with General Cragg [Craig] to visit M. des Enfants' gallery of paintings, who, as well as Mr. Bourgeois, was very polite, and we were satisfied; could not have been more so. There are twelve rooms or cabinets filled with paintings by the best masters. We saw eight belonging to the Duke which came from France—very good.

Mr. Inhubar called and told me that the Emperor does everything himself, and that Bohemia and Hungary begin to be disturbed. Colonel Miranda dined with me, and appears always more interesting. He sees a good deal of General Clark and General Halliwell.

30. *Monday*. My nephew breakfasted with me, and communicated to me a letter from his mother, which says that Mr. Burton wishes to take charge of the education of young Davon, but that she wishes to be at that expense herself, and to place him with a minister. Took a walk, and spent the evening at home.

December.

1. *Tuesday*. Took Harford into my service as butler and head servant, and promised him 35 guineas a year and his board, without having a claim to anything else, except when travelling, when I would treat him according to the custom of the places visited. Wrote to Major Mathews. General McLean, Major Hunter, Major Benson and Captain Fraser dined with me. Hunter seemed to have taken pains to acquaint himself with the fur trade and the upper countries. Fraser has only superficial ideas on the subject.

2. *Wednesday*. Took a turn to the city, then to the Secretary of War, to Colonel de Lancy's and Colonel Morrison's.

3. *Thursday*. Was at the Court. The Queen, who was very gracious, told me that she had seen my portrait, which resembled me perfectly. Dined at General Robertson's, with General Smith, Major Chapman, Colonel Burton and two naval officers. Home at 9 o'clock.

4. *Friday*. Visited Lady Holderness, where Mrs. Hotham called. Was at the city. Dismissed Rapijje's brother, who told me a lie. Received some white partridges from Captain Fraser.

5. *Saturday*. Visited the Baron Alvensleben, where I found Kutzleben, who told us of the unworthy manner in which the Landgrave has treated him.

Diné chez Lady Holderness avec la famille de Nagle le Baron et Budé, joué 4 Robers à la demy Guinée. J'ay gagné deux.

J'ay appris que le Baron Stiffen sera cassé la jambe a Tongre en tombant de cheval, on est tres mecontent en franse du Duc D'orléans, le Roy doit lui avoir dit qu'il avoit risqué de perdre la Tête & y faillitoit sa retraite dans ce pays.

6. Dimanche.

Eté à Parsons Green avec mon neveux pour voir ses Enfants. Il m'a fait voir des Lettres qu'il avoit reçu de sa mere & de Mrs Barton au sujet de l'argt que M. Aubergeld a fait remettre à sa femme. Le Baron de Mulsburg et le B. Regensfeld avec le Col: de Miranda le G^l Moultry, Cap. Frazier, Col: Hunter & le Col: Komble ont diné chez moy.

8. (7) Lundy.

J'ay parlé au chev. A. Campbell au sujet de Rapilye, dinné seul, passé la soirée chez le B. Nagell qui m'a appris la prise de Namur & d'Anvers par les patriottes Brabansons. J'ay reçu une Lettre de Horsfort qui s'étoit engagé chez moy comme Domestique depuis quelques jours & a qui j'avais donné permission d'aller chez Lui pour revenir aujourd'hui, &c. qui me dit qu'il a changé d'avis.

George Davisson ma dit que le C: Caldwell avoit une espece de promesse de succeder à Mills comme R^r General du Canada.

9. (8) Mardy.

Visité le Bⁿ Alvensleben ou le G^l Paaly est survenu & nous a dit ce qui s'étoit passé dans l'assemblée Generale au sujet de la Corse. Gentilly est party pour Paris d'ou il passera en Canada. Le B. Regensfeld a dinné chez moy, il pense fort sensément sur le Conte de son maitre.

10. (9) Mercredi.

Mon neveux qui est venu dejeuner avec moy ma fait voir des Lettres qu'il a reçu de M. Devos au sujet de ses prétentions en Hollande.

Eté à la Cour, le Levé étoit nombreux et le Roy se porte à merveille. Le Col: Marsh a dinné chez moy. Il est partisant du chev. Howe—qui a dit Il toujours fait de fort bonnes dispositions & n'a jamais su profiter de ses avantages.

10. Jedy.

Je suis allé à St. MaryAxe—donné un ordre post écrit à mon neveux, de papiers sur le Conte des deux Enfants de Madame Auberg— auraient 250 L. St. dont je leurs fait present, mais qu'il doit garder entre ses mains en leur en payant au cinq pour cent.

Tiré par mon Conte chez les Banquiers

250 L. Sterling.

B. 220 en billes, 80 g^{es}

B. 8 g^s & 8 St.

B. 20 en bt & 10 g^{es}.

& 8 sh. Total 348-16—

Le Docteur Adair a dinné chez moy—passé la soirée chez Mad. de Nagle.

11. Vendredy.

fait visite à Ld Dover, L'Eveque de Herefort, Napier, Sir R^t Pigot, Capt Twiss, G^l Morisson G^l Davisson a dinné chés moy, fait visite à Lady Dover.

J'ay donné cinq guinées a M. le Col: Small pour qu'il les donne a Rapilye qui est dans le Fleet Prison.

12. Samedy.

Fait visite à Lord Heathfield avec le Capit. Prevost mais il n'étoit pas visible. Son domestique nous dit qu'il étoit plus mal—Mais avcns beaucoup parlé de Gibraltar. O'Hara se conduit très bien.

13. Dimanche.

J'ay été avec le Col: Small pr parler à l'oncle de Rapilye qui nous la fait connaître comme un mauvais sujet—pour lequel il avoit dépensé 180 L. St. qu'il ne vouloit plus entendre parler de lui, & qu'il nous conseillait de nous en pas mêler, mais que si son frere voulait retourner à N. Y. qu'il l'assisteroit avec plaisir.

Dined at Lady Holderness's with the Nagle family, the Baron and Budé. Played four rubbers at half a guinea; won two.

Learned that the Baron Stiffen broke his leg at Tongre by falling from his horse. There is great dissatisfaction in France with the Duke of Orleans. The King told him he had risked the loss of his head, and facilitated his retreat to this country.

6. *Sunday*. Went to Parson's Green with my nephew to see his children. He showed me letters he had received from his mother and from Mrs. Barton respecting the money Mr. Anbergeld had remitted to his wife. Baron de Mulsburg and Baron Regensfeld, with Colonel Miranda, General Moultry, Captain Fraser, Colonel Hunter and Colonel Kemble dined with me.

8. [7]. *Monday*. Spoke to Sir A. Campbell respecting Rapiljie. Dined alone and spent the evening with Baron Nagell, who informed me of the taking of Namur and Antwerp by the patriots of Brabant. I received a letter from Horsford, who had engaged some days ago as my servant, and to whom I had given leave to go home to return to-day, &c., telling me he had changed his mind.

9. [8]. *Tuesday*. Visited Baron Alvensleben. General Paoli dropped in and told us what had passed in the General Assembly on the subject of Corsica. Gentilly has left for Paris, whence he will cross to Canada. Baron Regefeld dined with me. He thinks very sensibly on the subject of his master.

10. [9]. *Wednesday*. My nephew, who came to breakfast with me, showed me letters which he has received from Mr. Devos on the subject of his claims in Holland.

Went to Court; the levée was full and the King wonderfully well. Colonel Marsh dined with me. He is a partisan of Sir William Howe, who said he always made very good arrangements, but never knew how to profit by his advantages.

10. *Thursday*. Went to St. Mary Axe; gave my nephew a written order for papers concerning Madame Auberg's two children. They are to have £250 sterling; of which I make them a present, but he is to keep it in his hands, paying them five per cent. for it.

Drew on my bank account.

£ 250 sterling.

220 in bills, £0 guineas.

8 guineas and £8.

20 in bills and 10 guineas.

8 shillings. Total £343. 16. 0.

Dr. Adair dined with me. Spent the evening at Madame Naglé's.

11. *Friday*. Called on Lord Dover, the Bishop of Hereford. Napier, Sir R. Pigot, Captain Twiss, General Morrison, George Davison dined with me. Visited Lady Dover.

Gave five guineas to Colonel Small to be given to Rapiljie, who is in Fleet Prison.

12. *Saturday*. Visited Lord Heathfield with Captain Prevost, but he was not visible; the servant said he was worse. We spoke a good deal about Gibraltar. O'Hara behaved very well.

13. *Sunday*. Went with Colonel Small to speak to Rapiljie's uncle, who let us know what a scamp he was, for whom he had spent £180; that he wanted to hear nothing more about him, and that he advised us not to mix up in the business, but that if his brother wanted to return to New York he would help him with pleasure.

14. Lundy.

J'ay reçu quelques visites et ne suis point sorty.

15. Mardy.

J'ay reçu de Lettres du Canada par Mr Cragy [Craigie] ou on me donne de bonnes nouvelles de mon neveux De Vos, que j'ay été communiqué à mon neveux Anthoïre. Il me dit qu'il devoit arriver un expres du Brabant, qui annonce la prise de Bruxelles, reçu une Lettre de M. le Banderet Christen.

16. Mercredy.

Cregy [Craigie] m'est venu faire visite. J'ay été chez le Col: Hunter que je n'ay point trouvé, chez Made Davisson, Dinné chez le Baron Alvensleben avec le Conte Frere, le Baron Alvensleben, le Conte Saxon, le G. Morisson G^l Praaly, Ainsley & 5 autres. Il a néigé aujourd'hui pour la première fois.

17. Jeudy.

Été à la Cour qui n'étoit pas nombreuse. J'y ay vu Lord Heathfield et Lord Fife, à que je dois faire visite de même qu'au G.

Le Col: Hunter & Mr Cragy [Craigie] ont dinné chez moy. Messrs Davisson sont venus après diné. Les affaires du Canada sont venus sur le Tapis et j'ay pu comprendre qu'il n'y a personne qui veuille se presenter pour supporter les interets de la Province, & à moins que Davisson ne fasse agir quelques membres du Parlem^t les choses iront fort mal.

Le Col: Hunter a parlé aux agents, au sujet de la Lettre du Col: Harris.

Davisson me dit que le Père Robeau est encore vivant.

18. Vendredy.

reçu la visite de l'Eveque de Herefort—fait visite à Lord Fife [Fife] Mad. McLean Budé, Lady Fausset, passé chez les agents qui m'est dit que la proposition que le Col: Harris avait faite étoit souvent arrivée concernant l'habillem^t et qu'ils m'informeront par la suite de qu'il conviendrait de faire à cet égard et qu'il savoit bien que je n'ay paraisse [pareste ?] en rien. Je leur ay dit que j'étois prêt d'acheter une compagnie pour mon neveux DeVos & ils l'ont mis en notte. Le Major Mathews n'a pas voulu que j'achetasse pour son neveux. passé la soirée chez Made de Nagle ou le Doct. Parker.

19. Samedy.

fait visite à Mad. de Saumaire & a M. de Miranda.

Dinné chez M. Davisson avec Nepean & le Major son frère, le beau pere la belle mere et la seur de Davisson, Mad. Marton et sa fille & le Docteur. Joué au whist, & revenu a 11 heures on fit venir les deux enfants qui parurent faire plaisir au Grand Pere &c.

20^e Dimanche.

Visité ma cave de service dans le Bine

N^o 7 Port 9; n^o 8. Hermitage 4; n^o 9 Bourgogne vieux 2; dt Champ. blanc. 3; dt Champ rouge ficelle 2; n^o 17. Sidre 3; en haut Muscat 2; Suisse 3.

Jacque Holland arrivé de Québec, & ma apporté des Lettres de son Père, du Mahan, & de mon neveux j'ay été sur le champ parlé à Nepean qui m'a promis de faire tout ce qu'il pourroit en faveur de Holland.

21. Lundy.

le Lt Col: Hunter est venu prendre conger.

Le Major Jessop est venu me dire que son fils part pr N. York. Mon neveux ma fait connoître les intrigues de son cousin avec Lady Massarene qui est une mégere &c. Que le Prince Edward a payé la moitié de ce qu'il devoit à M. Bois de la Tour et qu'il devoit aller à Gibraltar en Garnisson.

Que M. Morisson [Morris] est fort pressant pour avoir une reponse et qu'il ignore si la dem^l voudra accepter.

Mon Domestique Frederic Ottonin natif de Bole à 6 lieu d'Yverdun & 2 de Neuschul est entré à mon service le 21^e Decembre 1789 & je Lui ay promis 30 guinées par année outre sa nourriture sans aucun autre profit.

Il y a 50 Douzaines de Bouteilles Vuide sous l'escalier de la cuisine.

14. *Monday.* Received a few visits and did not go out.

15. *Tuesday.* Received letters from Canada by Mr. Craigie, giving good news of my nephew Devos, which I communicated to my nephew Anthony. He tells me that an express arrived from Brabant announcing the taking of Brussels. Received a letter from Banderet Christen.

16. *Wednesday.* Craigie came to call. Went to Colonel Hunter's, but did not find him in, and at Mrs. Davison. Dined at Baron Alvensleben's with Count Frere, the Baron Alvensleben [Regensfeld ?] the Count Saxon, General Morrison, General Paoli, Ainsley and five others. It snowed to-day for the first time.

17. *Thursday.* Was at Court, which was not well attended. Saw there Lord Heathfield and Lord Fife, whom I should visit as also G.

Colonel Hunter and Mr. Craigie dined with me. Messrs. Davison came after dinner. The affairs of Canada came on the carpet, and I could understand that there was no one who would present himself to support the interests of the Province, and unless Davison get some of the members of Parliament to act, things will go badly.

Colonel Hunter has spoken to the agents on the subject of the letter from Colonel Harris.

Davison told me that Father Roubaud is still alive.

18. *Friday.* Had a visit from the Bishop of Hereford. Paid visits to Lord Fife, Mrs. McLean, Budé, Lady Fawcett. Called on the agents, who told me that the proposition Colonel Harris had often made concerning the clothing had arrived and that they would inform me subsequently what they would agree to do respecting it, and that he knew well I was never idle. I told them that I was ready to purchase a company for my nephew Devos, of which they made a note. Major Mathews did not wish me to purchase for his nephew. Spent the evening at Madame de Naglés, where was Dr. Parker.

19. *Saturday.* Visited Madame de Saumaire and Mr. de Miranda.

Dined at Davison's with Mr. Nepean and his brother the Major, Davison's father and mother-in-law and sister, Mrs. Morton and her daughter and the Doctor. Played at whist and home at 11. The two children were bought in, who seemed to give pleasure to the grandfather, &c.

20. *Sunday.* Visited my wine cellar, in bin No. 7, Port 8 ; 8, Hermitage 4 ; 9, Old Burgundy 2 ; White Champagne 3 ; Red Champagne (wired) 2 ; 17, Cider 3 ; in the upper part, Muscat 2 ; Swiss 3.

James Holland arrived from Quebec and brought me letters from his father, from Mabane and from my nephew. I went immediately to speak to Nepean, who promised do all he could in Holland's favour.

21. *Monday.* Lieutenant Colonel Hunter came to take leave.

Major Jessup came to tell me that his son is leaving for New York. My nephew informed me of the intrigue of his cousin with Lady Massarene who is a Mægera, &c. That Prince Edward has paid half of what he owed to M. Bois de la Tour and that he is to go into garrison at Gibraltar ; that Mr. Morrison [Morris] is very urgent for an answer and that he does not know if the young lady will accept.

My servant, Frederic Ottonin, a native of Bale, 6 leagues from Yverdun and two from Neufchatel, entered my service the 21st December, 1789, and I promised him 30 guineas a year and board, but no other profit.

There are 50 dozen empty bottles under the kitchen stair.

22. Mardy.

fait visite à l'Evêque d'Herefort et au Baron Alvensleben.

Dinné chez Sir Harry Parker avec l'admiral son frere, Sr John Trevillon & autres messieurs. Nous avons tablé longtemps & bu d'excellent vin.

23. Mercredi.

Promené à pied. Holland a dinné chez moy.

24. Jeudi.

Lord Dover ma fait visite, & a été fort poly. Il ma remercié des attentions que j'avois eus pr Milady, à la Cour.

fait visite à Lord Amherst. Milady étoit sortie. Il ma dit qu'il feroit tout ce qu'il pourroit pr le jeune Holland mais que Lord Dorchester auroit du écrire.

Lord Dover est fort pique contre le Major Holland à cause de la conduite qu'il a eu avec sa premiere femme.

G. Davison est venu me prier d'aller diner chez son frere avec Cregy, pour examiner le pamphlet que le docteur [Mabane ?] a fait pour repondre à celui que Lambourne [Lymburner] et ses constituents ont publié icy. Il ma paru tres bien écrit et propre à être publié des que les affaires du Canada paraîtront en Parlement

On a beaucoup parlé après dinné des affaires du Canada, on blame sans reserve le Gov. le chef de justice, Grant, Finlay &c.

On se plaint beaucoup du chef [Sir John] Johnson, peu propre à conduire les Indiens, sans qu'on puisse trouver personne pr Lui Substituer.

25. Vendredy.

Visité le G^l Smith, le chev. Napier, le chev. Pigot, qui ma fait voir la requette qu'il a presenté au Roi qui est fort bien écrite.

Été chez le Ba Alvensleben qui avoit reçu des lettres de Vienne, ou on lui marque que l'Empereur avoit été malade d'une Indigestion.

Le Gen^l Rainsmouth a été nommé pour comander en Brabant.

L'Empereur leve beaucoup de Troupes dans ses Etats pour y envoyer. Les Peuples de la Moravi et de la Boheme sont tres mecontents. Il y a une Action entre les Troupes Asiaticques et les Turcks d'Europe, qui vouloient empecher les premiers de retourner chez Eux selon leur Coutume d'est ce qui a procuré le dernier avantage que le Prince de Cobourg a eux contre les Turcks.

On ma dit que le General Massay menaçoit d'entrer dans l'opposition en Ireland.

Mon neveux a passé chez moy à 9 heure du soir et ma apporté son conte de l'année, ou je me trouve plus riche que je ne contoit.

Il ma parlé des inclinations de sa fille Saly, Comme d'une chose qu'il approuveroit & qui même paroissoit Lui faire plaisir.

26. Xre

Été à la grande cave, d'ou j'ay sorty

12. B. Madere

27 Cheres

41 Bout. Port.

mis dans celle des Domestique

du port 15

Madere 6

Cheres

J'ai tiré une caraffe de chacune des Pipes de Madere qu'on a trouvé etre d'un bon vin.

Le G^l Marley, Sir James Napier, le Col. McArthur, le C Small, le Capt. Frasier & le jeune Holland ont dinné chez moy, tout a été bon.

27. Dimanche.

J'ai visité le Baron Alvensleben où j'ay trouvé le G^l Pauly qui se trouva assés embarrassé sur les affaires de la Corce; Lord Fitzwilliam qui paroît un fort aimable est entré et paroît croire que les affaires en France seront longtemps avant de se consolider, & que l'Empereur sera bien longtemps avant que d'avoir soumis le Brabant. Le Col. Miranda a dinné chez moy. Il me paroît toujours mieux instruit & plus interessant. Il me dit que la conduite du Duc d'Orléans étoit connue et abominée en France.

22. *Tuesday.* Visited the Bishop of Hereford and Baron Alvensleben.

Dined at Sir Harry Parker's with his brother the Admiral, Sir John Trevelyan and three other gentlemen. We sat a long time at table and drank excellent wine.

23. *Wednesday.* Took a walk. Holland dined with me.

24. *Thursday.* Lord Dover paid me a visit and was very polite. He thanked me for the attention I had paid to Her Ladyship at Court.

Visited Lord Amherst; Her Ladyship had gone out. He said he would do all he could for young Holland but that Lord Dorchester would have to write.

Lord Dover is displeased with Holland on account of his conduct to his first wife.

G. [George] Davison came to ask me to dine at his brother's with Craigie to examine the pamphlet which the Doctor [Mabane?] has written to answer that which Lambourne [Lymburner] and his constituents have published here. It seemed to me very well written and suitable for publication when the affairs of Canada shall be discussed in Parliament.

A good deal was said after dinner respecting the affairs of Canada, and the Governor, the chief justice, Grant, Finlay, &c., were found fault with without reserve.

Much complaint was made of Sir John Johnson, as not being well suited to manage the Indians, but no one could be found to take his place.

25. *Friday.* Visited General Smith, Sir James Napier, Sir Robert Pigot, who showed me the petition (very well written) which he presented to the King.

Was at Baron Alvensleben's, who had received letters from Vienna, informing him that the Emperor had been suffering from indigestion.

General Rainsmouth was appointed to command in Brabant. The Emperor is raising a large body of troops to send there. The populations of Moravia and Bohemia are much dissatisfied. There was an action between the Asiatic troops and the Turks of Europe, who wished to prevent the former from returning home as is their custom, which secured the last advantage the Prince of Cobourg had against the Turks.

I have been told that General Massey threatens to go into opposition in Ireland.

My nephew called at nine in the evening and brought my account for the year, by which I find myself richer than I had calculated.

He spoke to me of his daughter Sally's inclinations, as something he would approve of, and which even appeared to give him pleasure.

26. *December.* Was at the large cellar, from which I took out 12 bottles Madeira, 27 of sherry, 41 bottles of Port. Put in that of the servants, of Port 15, of Madeira 6, of Sherry— I drew a decanter full from each of the pipes of Madeira, which I found to be a good wine.

General Marley, Sir James Napier, Colonel McArthur, Colonel Small, Captain Fraser and young Holland dined with me; every thing was good.

27. *Sunday.* Visited Baron Alvensleben, with whom I found General Paoli, who was considerably perplexed about the affairs of Corsica. Lord Fitzwilliam, who appears to be very amiable, seems to believe that affairs in France will be a long time of settling down and that the Emperor would be a long time before he subdued Brabant. Colonel Miranda dined with me. He seems to me still better informed and more interesting. He told me that the conduct of the Duke of Orleans was known and abominated in France.

Nous avons parlé sur les dettes et les ressources de l'Angleterre qu'il paroît avoir étudié Sur les mines d'or qui furent découvertes par un Deserteur Espagnole il y a peu d'années, & qui ont tarry.

Il croit qu'il reste peu d'or ou d'argent en Amerique, & qu'ils envoient tout en Espagne pour en recevoir leurs besoins. Il loue la beauté du climat, et la Fertilité des terres, comme un paradis terrestre, Il abomine l'administration de ce Pays comme celui de l'Espagne.

Lundy le 28

Le G^l McLean a été ches moy avec le Col. Kemble qui m'a apporté le journal de son expédition de Nicaragua.

Été à St. Mary Axe, de la ches l'Evêque de Herefort.

Dinné ches Ld Amherst avec le G^l Massey, Garth, Col. Campbell, Sr James Napier, Small, McArthur & Col. Johnson. J'av eu une occasion de parler à mi Lord des raisons qui ont fait du tort G^l Coningham occasioné par la jalousie de Major Abercromby.

Passé la soirée ches moi.

29. Mardy.

Ecrit une lettre au G^l Budé, George Davison m'est venu lire le plan que les juges du Canada presenteront à Lord Dorchester au sujet des plaintes qui avaient été portées contre eux, par Monck, & le chef de justice Smith. C'est une piece très bien écrite et qu'il convient de faire imprimer.

Le Major Mathews est arrivé apres dinné nous avons passé la soirée ensemble.

30. Mardy. (Mercredi)

Été au Levé qui n'étoit pas nombreux, de la ches le Baron Alvensleben, Mathews et Alexandre Davisson ont dinné ches moy.

31. Jendy.

Été à St. Mary Axe. Mon neveux me fait voir une Lettre de sa mere et de Messrs Tullisker. Il m'a parlé de Sally, et des differents qui subsiste entre Elle et Md

Mathews Frazier & Cregy ont dinné ches moy. J'ay donné de nouvel année à —
Fevrier 9 Mardi

promené et fait des Visittes. Dinné au club americain passé la soirée ches Marsh avec Goldsworthy & sa Sœur M. le Guisardien & sa femme. Mad. le Col. Williamson, Ballfour, le Doct. Wilkin Budé y etoit attendu avec Philipson & d'autres Personnes mais ne parurent pas. Marsh en paroissoit piqué.

10. Mercredi.

Je devois me rendre à Westminster à 10 heures, mais mon neveux vint me dire qu'il suffirent que je m'y rendisse à 1 heure. J'y trouvoy le juge Johns, qui est parfaitement instruit de l'affair que j'ay avec J. Delancy, et meme beaucoup mieux que moy. Il sera une tres bonne evidence. Le frere de Revington s'y trouva aussi avec d'autres Personnes; nous restames jusqu'a 4 heures, après quoy on vint nous dire, que le procès ne pouvoit se juger que Samedi prochain a 9 heures du matin. Mon neveux a dinné ches moy.

11. Mercredi.

Visitté le Baron Alvensleben ou j'ay rencontré l'admiral Forbes & Budé.

Jendy.

Dinné ches le Capt. Kenedy avec Lord Castels [Cassils] Sterling, Campbell, 2 messrs que je ne connois pas—revenu a 9 heures & demy passé la soirée ches moy.

M. Cregy m'est venu dire qu'il partiroit demain pr L'Ecosse, que les affaires du Canada ne paroistroient en Parlem^t que dans le Courant de Mars, Davisson est faché.

13. [12] Vendredy.

Davisson ma apporté deux des brochures d'observation des juges de Quebec. J'ay été ches Corre & mon neveux de la au club.

14. [13] Samedy.

Je fus a 9 heures du matin à la Cour à Westminster ou mon différent avec James Delancy a été jugé par le juge qui a dessidé en ma faveur avec un sheling de Damage ce qui emporte [les frais?] Budé—Gel. Fawcett—M.—M^r le G^l Stevenson été au club

We spoke of the debts and resources of England, which he has apparently studied; on the gold mines discovered by a Spanish deserter a few years ago and which have become exhausted.

He believes there remains little gold or silver in America and that they send the whole to Spain to provide for their wants. He praises the beauty of the climate and the fertility of the soil as a terrestrial paradise. He abominates the administration of that country, as that of Spain.

28. *Monday*. General McLean called with Colonel Kemble, who brought me the journal of his expedition to Nicaragua.

Was at St. Mary Axe; thence to the Bishop of Hereford's.

Dined at Lord Amherst's, with General Massey, Garth, Colonel Campbell, Sir James Napier, Small, McArthur and Colonel Johnson. I had an opportunity to speak to His Lordship of the reasons which led to the wrong done to General Cunningham, occasioned by Major Abercromby's jealousy.

29. *Tuesday*. Wrote a letter to General Budé. George Davison came to read me the draught of the answer which the Canadian Judges will present to Lord Dorchester on the subject of the complaints against them by Monk and Chief Justice Smith. It is a very well written document and suitable for printing.

Major Mathews arrived after dinner; we spent the evening together.

30. *Tuesday* [Wednesday]. Was at the levée, which was not well attended; thence to Baron Alvensleben. Mathews and Alexander Davison dined with me.

31. *Thursday*. Was at St. Mary Axe. My nephew showed me a letter from his mother and from Messrs. Tullisker. He spoke to me of Sally and of the differences between her and Mrs. ———

Mathews, Fraser and Craigy dined with me. I gave new year gifts to ———

9. February. *Tuesday*. Walked and paid visits. Dined at the American Club. Spent the evening at Marsh's with Goldsworthy and his sister, M. le Guisfardien and his wife, Mrs. ———, Colonel Williamson, Balfour, Dr. Wilkin. Budé with Philipson and others was expected, but did not appear. Marsh seemed annoyed.

10. *Wednesday*. I was to go to Westminster at 10 o'clock, but my nephew came to say that it would do if I went at one o'clock. I found Judge Johns there, who is perfectly acquainted with the business I have with J. deLancy, much better, even than I am. He will be a very good witness. Rivingston's brother was also there with other persons. We remained till 4 o'clock, after which we were told the case would not be heard till Saturday next at 9 o'clock. My nephew dined with me.

11. *Wednesday* [Thursday]. Visited Baron Alvensleben, where I met Admiral Forbes and Budé.

Dined at Captain Kennedy's with Lord Castels [Cassilis] Sterling, Campbell, two gentlemen whom I did not know. Home at half past nine, where I spent the evening.

Mr. Craigie came to tell me he leaves for Scotland to-morrow; that the affairs of Canada will not be before Parliament till some time in March, and that Davison is annoyed at it.

13 [12]. *Friday*. Davison brought me two pamphlets containing observations of the Quebec Judges. Called on Coore and my nephew and then to the Club.

14 [13.] *Saturday*. At nine o'clock in the morning was at the Court at Westminster, where my dispute with James deLancy was settled by the judge deciding in my favor with a shilling which carries [costs]. Budé, General Fawcett, Mr. General Stevenson; was at the Club.

16. Mardy.

J'ay été à la City ou mon neveux ma lu la lettre qu'il a écrit à sa mere, que j'ay trouvée fort bonne de meme que celle qu'il a écrite à M. Bartram.

Été chez Mr Christie ou j'ay trouvé M. Davisson et celui qui est venu avec moy. Je les ay invité à diner avec M. de Seranville pr Samedi. dinné chez le G^l Milton avec le G^l Picton, Adair, un M. Major Chapman du 23 & Cap. Kenedy. passé la soirée chez moy—étant trop tard pour aller chez Mr Williamson.

17. Mercredy.

M. de Seranville qui ma parut en mauvais equipage est venu chez moy, nous avons beaucoup parlé de la revolution arrivée en France. Il etoit alors à Paris.

Promené et dinné chez moy avec les deux Hollands l'air é m'a dit que le projet dans lequel on contoit de l'employer n'étoit pas encore dessidé. Je lui ai conseillé de ne pas trop se jeter en avant.

passé la soirée chez Lady Amherst ou Il y avoit beaucoup de monde, gagné 2 Roburs et perdu le 3^{me} revenu apres 11 heures.

18 Jedy.

J'ay fait visite à l'adm. Berington, le Capt. Pringle Md. de Guisfardien, le Mj. Benson, Rigaud, Moultrie, le M^{aj}. Green, le G^l et Mad. Trapaud, Mad. Prevost et le Col. Miranda dinné chez Lady Holderness avec Mad^e Gelefenck et sa nièce. Budé, et le Baron passé la soirée chez Mad. Moriston, ou j'ay jcué un Robert avec Mr et Mrs et M. Adams. revenu à 10½.

19 Vendredy.

J'ay sorty de la Grande Cave,

20 bout. Madere;

15 " Cheres;

42 " Port;

5 " petit Bourg.

Les ressort de derriere ma voiture s'est cassé.

Promené au Parc, et dans la Ville avec le Capt. Frazier, qui ma dit qu'il avoit reçu ordre de continuer de recruter et de completer le regimt aussi tot que possible.

Mr Adair, le Capt. Frazier le Baron Regensfeld et son fils ont dinné chez moy. Celui cy part ce soir pr Portsmouth, je Lui envoyaye une lettre pr Ohars.

20. Samedi.

J'ay été à St. Mary Axe. Messrs Davisson et Christie avec M. de Saranville et Mathews ont dinné chez moy, ou nous sommes restés jusques a 10 heures—l'Ingeniuité de M Dunne nous a beaucoup amusé.

21. Dimanche.

Mathews et Holland ont dinné chez moy.

Lundy 22.

Été à St. Mary Axe. Visité Sir J. Napier, le chev. Passerelle et Sir John Sebrought, dinné chez moy et allé au concert du Baron A. ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde.

Mardy 23.

J'étois President du club qui etoit nombreux. J'alay de la chez le chev. Sir G. Yong ou j'ay passé la soirée.

Mercredy 24.

Été chez Sir James Napier qui n'est pas encore retably—de la à St. Mary Axe ou j'ay trouvé mon neveux un peu mieux. Il ma fait voir une Lettre de sa mere, dinné chez moy avec Mathews. Le Lt Coutien [Couture] m'est venu, les desseins qu'il avoit de demander un petit Gouvernem^t Je l'a dissuadé.

Mr Tremblay ma dit plusieurs nouvelles de France, ou il paroît qu'il y a toujours beaucoup de confusion.

Jedy 25.

Été à la Cour qui n'étoit pas fort nombreux. La Rene me demanda si ma maison en Suisse etoit finie, je lui reponday que non que je contois de l'aller finir au printemps. Elle me dit si je contois donc de repartir au printemps. Le Roy me parla avec beaucoup de bonté, et me dit si je savois que Ld Hisfield [Heathfield?]

16. *Tuesday.* Was at the city, where my nephew read me the letter he has written to his mother, which I thought very good, as was that which he has written to Mr. Bartram.

Was at Mr. Christie's where I found Mr. Davison and the one who came with me. I invited them to dinner with M. Seranville for Saturday. Dined at General Milton's with General Picton, Adair, a Mr. _____, Major Chapman of the 23rd and Captain Kennedy. Spent the evening at home being too late to go to Mr. Williamson's.

17. *Wednesday.* M. de Seranville, who looked shabby, called. We spoke a good deal of the revolution in France. He was then in Paris.

Took a walk and dined at home with the two Hollands. The eldest told me that the plan on which it was proposed he should be employed was not decided on. I advised him not to push himself forward too much.

Spent the evening at Lady Amherst, where there was a large company. Won two rubbers and lost the third. Went home after eleven.

18. *Thursday.* Visited Admiral Barrington, Captain Pringle, Madame de Guisfardien, Major Benson, Rigaud, Moultrie, Major Green, General and Mrs Trapaud, Mrs. Prevost and Colonel Miranda. Dined at Lady Holderness's, with Madame Gelefenck and her niece, Budé and the Baron. Spent the evening at Mrs. Morrison's, where I played a rubber with Mr. and Mrs. and Mr. Adams. Home at half past ten.

19. *Friday.* Took from the large cellar, 20 bottles madeira; 15 of sherry; 42 of port; 5 of petit bourg.

The hind spring of my carriage is broken.

Walked in the Park and in town with Captain Fraser, who told me he had received orders to continue recruiting and to complete the regiment as soon as possible.

Mr. Adair, Captain Fraser, Baron Regenfeld and his son dined with me. The latter leaves this evening for Portsmouth. I sent a letter by him to O'Hara.

20. *Saturday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. Messrs. Davison and Christie, with M. de Seranville and Mathews dined with me, where we remained till 10 o'clock. Mr. Dunn's ingenuity greatly amused us.

21. *Sunday.* Mathews and Holland dined with me.

22. *Monday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. Visited Sir James Napier, Chevalier Passerelle and Sir John Schright. Dined at home and went to Baron Alvensleben's concert, which was well attended.

23. *Tuesday.* Was president of the Club, which was numerously attended. From there I went to Sir George Yonge's, where I spent the evening.

24. *Wednesday.* Was at Sir James Napier's, who is not yet fully recovered. From there to St. Mary Axe, where I found my nephew a little better. He showed me a letter from his mother. Dined at home with Mathews. Lieut. Coutieu [Couture] called. I dissuaded him from design to ask for a small government.

Mr. Tremblay gave me much news from France, in which it appears there is still a great deal of confusion.

25. *Thursday.* Was at Court, which was not very full. The Queen asked me if my house in Switzerland were finished. I answered no, but I thought of having it finished in spring. She asked me if I thought, then, of going off again in spring. The King spoke to me very kindly and said, did I know that Lord Hisfield [Heathfield] was about to be married? I answered that I could not believe it, but he

alloit se marier Je Lui repondis que je ne pouvois pas le croire, mais il m'asura que la chose etoit certaine et en rit beaucoup. Lord Courtown et le G. Ainsley me l'as-seura aussi, me disant que la famille en etoit au desespoir et surtout le fils.

Vendredi 26.

Dinné chez le general Patisson, avec M. Montroye Md & M. Williamson Col : Crosly, de Guisfardier & Marsh. Joue deux Robers & revenu après 1 heure.

Samedi 27.

Promené avec le G^l Smith, été chez le ferblantier, de la chez Dubosk, Libraire Gerard Street & ensuite chez un Allemand ou nous avons acheté chacun un jambon, des feves & des Lentilles. Il demeure dans la maison qui fait le coin de Marybonne et de Cherard Streets.

Dimanche 28.

fait visite à Davisson avec Mathews, de la à St. Mary Axe ou mon neveux ma communiqué la Lettre qu'il a reçu des Messieurs Tulkar, qui Lui ont envoyé une Lettre de change de 1,000 L. St. pour le conte de M. Devos, Il m'a fait voir en même temps les Lettres qu'il leur avoit écrites de même qu'à Mrs Bertram par ou il le prie de se charger de la correspondance de la famille, ne Leur convenant pas de correspondre avec des Femmes. l'idée qu'il a eu de passer le plus jeune des Devos en Hollande ma paru fort juste. fait un Tour au Park, ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde.

Mon neveux est venu dinné chez moy.

Lundy 1^{re} Mars.

fait visite au Chev : Napier & au Baron A. qui ma donne les nouvelles de Vienne, été chez Made Prevost qui etoit à sa toilette, de la chez le Capt. Prescott & le Col : Polier. Adair & le D. Baar [Barr] ont dinné chez moy, avec Mathews. Été au Concert du Baron fait visite le matin au Col : Miranda qui me paroît tous les jours plus intéressant. Il me dit que M. Andriany avoit une pension de l'Empereur pr voyager & s'instruire sur la chimie et l'histoire naturelle.

Mardy 2.

Le Major Mathews ma remis plusieurs papiers concernant les Effets dont ils ont disposé pour mon conte à Québec, Il me dit que Gelevay a encore 40 & quelques Livres à moy du provenu de Wagren (?) que a Vendre je Lui ay fait dire de garder cet argent pour mon conte afin d'assister le jeune Collins qui est en apprentissage chez un menuisier à Montréal. Le Major ma remis 31. 15 St. qu'il avoit reçu de Mr Ainslay pour mon conte, de même que deux reçues l'un de 20 et l'autre de dix livres que Mr Ainslay avoit payé en charité par mon ordre.

Le Major part aujourd'hui pour joindre son Regimt.

Mercredi le 3.

J'ay été à la maison des Indes pr donner ma voix à Mr Pardoe, Été au levé qui etoit assés nombreux. Le Roy ma parlé de Lord Heathfield comme s'il avoit cru que je Lui aurois pu faire changer la resolution de se marrier. Morisson ma parlé sur l'habillem^t, qu'il prétend de mon Batt :

Lord Sydney ma dit la resolution prise dans l'assemblée nationale de France pour egaliser tous les rangs des citoyens.

fait visite à Mad. de Nagle, Morisson & Patisson. Été au clob, ou le Baron ma appris la mort de l'Empereur pr certain. revenu à 10 heures. Le Domestique est venu m'offrir de servir pr 3 ou 4 mois pr savoir si nous pouvions nous convenir. Celui du G^l Pollier ma apporté une Lettre de mon neveux & ma offert ses services de meme que ceux de son camarade tous deux ayant bonne façon.

Jendy 4.

J'ay averty mon Domestique Ottonin que je n'avois plus besoin de son service & celui de M. Ainsley est entré chez moy par essay. Été à la cour. Dinné chez Lord Sydney presque en famille—passé la soirée chez Lady Amherst ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde—revenu à 11. heures.

Vendredi, 5.

Dinné chez G^l Ainslay avec Madame & Mrs Sa sœur, Mr Hamilton un officier de vaisseau Mr Eddington & le Major Gunn, joue trois Robers & revenu à 11 heures. J'ay été fort enrhumé tout le jour.

assured me it was certain, and laughed a good deal at it. Lord Courtown and General Ainsley also assured me of it, saying that the family were in despair, especially the son.

26. *Friday*. Dined at General Paterson's, with Mr. Montrose, Mr. and Mrs. Williamson, Colonel Crossley, de Guisardier and Marsh. Played two rubbers and returned home after one o'clock.

27. *Saturday*. Took a walk with General Smith; went to the tinsmith's; from there to Dubosk's, bookseller, Gerard Street, and then to a German's where we purchased a ham, beans and lentiles. He lives in the house forming the corner of Marylebone and Gerard Streets.

28. *Sunday*. Visited Davison with Mathews. From there to St. Mary Axe, where my nephew communicated to me the letter he has received from Messrs. Tulkar, who have sent him a bill of exchange for £1,000 on account of Mr. Devos. He showed me at the same time the letters he had written them, as well as to Mr. Bertram, by which he begged him to take charge of the family correspondence, not thinking it proper for them to correspond with women. His idea of placing the youngest Devos in Holland appears to me just. Took a turn in the Park, which was crowded.

My nephew came to dine with me.

March.

1st March—*Monday*. Visited Sir Samuel Napier and Baron Alvensleben, who gave me the news from Vienna. Was at Mrs. Prevost, who was at her toilet, thence to Captain Prescott's and Colonel Polier's. Adair and Dr. Barr dined with me, along with Mathews. Went to the Baron's concert. Called in the morning on Colonel Miranda, who appears every day more interesting. He told me M. Andriany had an allowance from the Emperor to travel and gain knowledge of chemistry and natural history.

2. *Tuesday*. Major Mathews handed me several papers concerning the effects disposed of on my account at Quebec. He told me that Genevay has still forty odd pounds of money, the proceeds of (*Wagren que à vendre?*) I told him to keep this money on my account in order to assist young Collins, who is apprenticed to a carpenter in Montreal. The major handed me £31. 15, sterling he had received from Mr. Ainsley on my account, as also two receipts, the one for £20 and the other for £10, which Mr. Ainsley had paid in charity by my order.

The Major is leaving to-day to join his regiment.

3. *Wednesday*. Went to the India House to vote for Mr. Pardoe. The King spoke to me of Lord Heathfield, as if he believed that I could change his resolution to marry. Morrison spoke to me about the clothing which he claims for my battalion.

Lord Sydney told me of the resolution come to in the National Assembly of France to make all ranks of citizens equal.

Visited Madame de Nagle, Morrison and Pattison. Was at the Club, where the Baron informed me that the death of the Emperor [Joseph II, of Germany] was certainly true. A servant came to offer to serve for three or four months, to see if he would agree. The one from General Polier brought me a letter from my nephew and offered his services the same as did his comrade, both have a good manner.

4. *Thursday*. I warned my servant Ottonin that I no longer needed his services and the one from Mr. Ainsley has come on trial. Was at Court. Dined at Lord Sydney's almost *en famille*. Spent the evening at Lady Amherst, where there was a crowd. Home at 11 o'clock.

5. *Friday*. Dined at General Ainsley's, with his wife and his sister, Mr. Hamilton, a naval officer, Mr. Eddington, and Major Gunn. Played three rubbers, and home at eleven. Have been suffering greatly from a cold all day.

Samedy, 6.

Été à St. Mary Axe. M. Miranda & le Capt ont dinné ches moy le dernier n'est pas fort prudent. Il a devoillé sans reserve toute la conduite du Prince Edward pendant son séjour à Geneva, & la conversation qu'il a eu avec le Roy sur ce sujet.

Dimanche 7.

Budé a dinné ches moy. J'ay fait visitte au B. Alvensleben & à l'Eveque d'Herefort.

Passé la soirée ches moy. J'ay fait visitte au B. Alvensleben & à l'evêque d'Herefort toujours fort enrhumé. Mon neveux étoit venu déjeuner avec moy.

Lundy le 8.

Le Capt. Davisson m'est venu voir Je l'ay mené à l'exhibition de Merlin de la ches mon neveux p^r voir le modelle de Catapult qu'il a fort admiré—revenu & dinné ches moy.

Mardy 9.

Dinné au Clob, nous étions 19 Personnes—bon dinné—revenu à 9 heures.

Mercredy, 10.

fait visitte au Baron. L'Eveque est venu ches moy fort content d'être débarassé de son Rhume.

promené et revenu ches moy fort fatigué.

Jedy, 11.

J'ay été faire visitte à Lord Heathfield, que j'ay trouvé faible mais tranquille. Il me dit qu'il étoit né le 1^{re} janvier 1718.

Vendredy 12.

fait visitte à B.A. de la ches Madame Carpenter qui ma reçu au mieux ensuite ches le G^l Robinson & chez les Agents qui n'ont rien fait concernant l'habillem^t que le G^l Morisson reclame, ce sont des Messieurs sur lesquels je ne puis pas conter, passé la soirée ches M. Morisson ou il y avoit grand monde, gagna 3. Robers.

Samedy 12. [13]

Été ches le Col: Polier Mad. Ramsden, les agents & Lord Amherst, de la à la oitté, ou mon neveux ma lu les Lettres de M. Bertram concernant les Devos.

Le G^l McLean me dit que le Capt. Fraser seroit obligé de vendre pour payer ses dettes. Cregy, Davisson, Jercy, LeMajor Benson & McLean & Fraser ont dinné ches moy.

passé la soirée ches Lady Fawcett, Grand monde, gagné 2. Roburs.

Dimanche le 14.

fait quelques visittes. Le Col. Miranda a dinné ches moy.

Lundy.

E é au Concert du Baron Alvensleben.

Mardi 16.

Concert de Miss Abrams. Le Major Jessup party p^r le Canada. Je lui ay remis la montre et le cachet p^r le jeune Williams avec une Lettre p^r Devos et une p^r le Capt. Ficeman avec les derniers gasettes. Le Baron & Adair ont dinné ches moy.

Mercredy 17.

fait quelques visittes. Été au Levé, & passé la soirée ches M. Molesson. Gagna 2. Robers.

Jedy 18.

Été à St. Mary Axe ou mon neveux ma dit que Devos a tiré une Lettre de change de 25 L. St. Il cnviendra de lui en écrire. J'ay dinné & passé la soirée ches Mr Attwick ou il y avoit grand monde perdu deux Roburs. Aujourd'huy j'ay payé la cuisinière & renvoyé mon domestique Gingen, & Louys Mathey est entré à mon service. J'ay aussi payé les a John Thompson qui lui étoit du le 5 Mars a raison de 3. 13-St. par quartier.

Vendredy, 19.

J'ay remis à mon neveux Domestique Loys Mathey l'argenterie p^r Usage ordinaire en présence de Madame Fairchild.

reçu une Lettre de Maj. Mathews qui m'en donne du Capt Freeman & de Devos, qui n'a d'autre que celui de ne pas connaître le prix de l'argent. J'ay été à St. Mary Axe & pour charger mon neveux de lui écrire sur ce sujet.

6. *Saturday*. Was at St. Mary Axe. Mr. Miranda and the Captain dined with me. The latter is not very prudent. He unveiled unreservedly all Prince Edward's conduct during his stay at Geneva, and the conversation he had with the King on the subject.

7. *Sunday*. Budé dined with me. I visited Baron Alvensleben and the Bishop of Hereford.

Spent the evening at home. Still suffering from a cold. My nephew came to breakfast with me.

8. *Monday*. Captain Davison came to see me. Took him to the Exhibition of Merlin, from there to my nephew's to see the model of the Catapult, which he greatly admired. Returned and dined at home.

9. *Tuesday*. Dined at the Club; we were 19 persons; a good dinner. Home at nine.

10. *Wednesday*. Visited the Baron. The Bishop called, glad to be rid of his cold.

Took a walk and returned home much fatigued.

11. *Thursday*. Called on Lord Heathfield; found him weak but easy. He told me he was born on the 1st of January, 1718.

12. *Friday*. Visited Baron Alvensleben and Mrs. Carpenter, who received me cordially, then to General Robinson's and the agents, who have done nothing about the clothing that General Morrison claims. They are gentlemen on whom I cannot depend. Spent the evening at Mr. Morrison's where there was a crowd. Won three rubbers.

12 [13]. *Saturday*. Was at Colonel Polier's, Mrs. Ramsden's, the agents and Lord Amherst's. Thence to the City, where my nephew read me the letters from Mr. Bertram respecting the Devos family.

General McLean told me that Captain Fraser would be obliged to sell out to pay his debts. Craigie, Davison, Jeffrey, the Major, Benson, McLean and Fraser dined with me. Spent the evening at Lady Fawcett's; a crowd. Won two rubbers.

14. *Sunday*. Paid a few visits. Colonel Miranda dined with me.

15. *Monday*. Was at Baron Alvensleben's concert.

16. *Tuesday*. Miss Abrams' concert. Major Jessup left for Canada. I handed him the watch and seal for young Williams, with a letter for Devos and one for Captain Freeman, with the last newspapers. The Baron and Adair dined with me.

17. *Wednesday*. Paid a few visits. Was at the levée and spent the evening at Mr. Molison's. Won two rubbers.

18. *Thursday*. Was at St. Mary Axe, where my nephew told me that Devos has drawn a bill of exchange for £25 sterling. He agreed to write him about it. Dined and spent the evening at Mr. Attwick's, where there was a crowd. Lost two rubbers. Paid the cook and dismissed my man servant Gingen, and Louis Mathey entered my service. I also paid John Thompson what was due him from the 5th March, at the rate of £3. 13 sterling a quarter.

19. *Friday*. Handed Louis Mathey, my new servant, the silver plate for ordinary use in presence of Mrs. Fairchild.

Received a letter from Major Mathews, which gives information from Captain Freeman and Devos, showing nothing but that the latter does not know the value of money. I went to St. Mary Axe to get my nephew to write him on the subject.

J'ay tiré sur mes Banquiers 400 L. St. pour payer pour la commission d'Enseigne de James Williams. fait visite au G^l Paaly:

Le G. Smith, Capt. Fraser, Col: Polier, G^l Ainsley & le G^l Bruce ont dinné ches moy.

fait visite à Mad. de Nagle qui me paroît avoir besoin de beaucoup de menagement.

fait visite au Baron & au chev: Doslary.

Samedy 20.

Le Baron a dinné ches moy et nous avons arrangé tous les contes concernant l'installation.

Dimanche 21.

Le Baron a dinné ches moy & m'a amené le Baron Waugh, offr au service d'Autriche qui nous a beaucoup entretenu des campagnes contre les Turcks qui ne sont pas aussi méprisable que je les croyoit. Soirée ches Mad. Trapaud ou j'ay perdu deux Robers 4½ guinées.

Lundy 21. [22]

fait visite à Lady Holderness. Eté au Levé du P. de Galle & le soir au concert du Baron Alvensleben.

Mardy 23.

Dinné au clob. J'ay envoyé une Caisse contenant le portrait de Joseph Brant & celui de son amy avec plusieurs Livres des Papiers des nouvelles, les plans des Batt: du Roy de Pruce &c. le tout recomandé a Cregy.

Mercredy. 24.

Le Baron & le B. Whay ont dinné ches moy—passe la

Mon neveux m'est venu voir, et ma communiqué la mort de ma sœur Justine & différentes Lettres qu'il a reçues de sa mère de sa sœur Henriette, & de M. Bartram, & nous sommes convenus des reponces qu'il y devoit faire.

A savoir que tous les Domestiques de ma sœur soyent bien recompensé & que M^{lle} Dupuis recevra une pension viagere de 100 L. Suisse.

Jedy 25.

Eté ches Davisson qui me dit que Maban est fort embarrassé dans ses affaires. Il se plain beaucoup que le gouvernement ne desside rien dans l'affaire des juges, non plus que dans les affaires particulieres concernant le Canada. Il a acheté le Pamphlet Theodosius, que l'attorney G^l Mr Macdonald avoit déjà lu. Diné ches le G^l Smith.

Vendredy 26.

Craigie, Davisson & le Col. Kembel ont dinné ches moy. Eté au clob.

Samedy 27.

Mon neveux est venu me communiquer une Lettre de Major Mathews au sujet de ce qu'il me doit.

Le Conte Andreani est venu me demander des Lettres de recommandation pour L'Amérique qu'il conte de parcourir.

28. Dimanche.

J'ay écrit a Dvos & au Capt. Freeman par M. Craigie qui par pour Quebec demain. Le G^l Bude, le Col. Polier, le Baron Way & le Capt Frazier ont dinné ches moy.

Lundy 29.

Dinné ches Lady Holderness avec le Baron Nagle Col. Saumaire Budé, Guisfardier, Vanderput Fraquel.

passé la soirée ches Madame de Nagle.

Mardy 30.

prêté au Capt. Frazier du 34^e 140 £ St.

Mercredy 31.

Eté au Levé et ches L^d Sydney.

Pour cuire le jambon.

Le laisser tremper pendant 36 heures dans de L'eau tiede le suspendre ensuite pendant le même temp; dans la lardoire et la cuire ensuite à petit feu. Il ne faut pas qu'il aye plus d'eau qu'il n'en faut pour le couvrir et on peut ajoutter a cette

Drew on my bankers for £400 to pay for the commission of ensign for James Williams. Visited General Paoli.

General Smith, Captain Fraser, Colonel Polier, General Ainslie and General Bruce dined with me.

Visited Madame le Nagle, who seems to me to need a good deal of humouring.

Visited the Baron and the Chevalier Doslary (?)

20. *Saturday*. The Baron dined with me and we arranged all the accounts relating to the installation.

21. *Sunday*. The Baron dined with me and brought the Baron Way, an officer in the Austrian service, who greatly entertained us with the campaigns against the Turks, who are not so contemptible as I thought. In the evening at Madame Trapand's, where I lost two rubbers, four guineas and a half.

21 [22]. *Monday*. Visited Lady Holderness, was at the levée of the Prince of Wales and in the evening at the Baron Alvensleben's concert.

23. *Tuesday*. Dined at the Club. I sent a case containing the portrait of Joseph Brant and that of his friend, with several volumes of newspapers, the plans of the battles of the King of Prussia, &c., the whole to the care of Craigie.

(In the original the entries are *Wednesday* 23, that he dined at the Club, which he did on *Tuesday* the 23, and *Friday* 24, in place of *Wednesday*, evidently slips of the pen in both cases).

24. *Wednesday*. The Baron [Alvensleben] and Baron Way dined and spent the evening with me.

My nephew came to see me and to inform me of the death of my sister Justine, and show me different letters he has received from his mother, sister and Mr. Bertram. We agreed on the replies he should make to them.

To ascertain that all my sister's servants are properly rewarded and that Mlle. Dupuis shall receive a life pension of 100 l. Swiss.

25. *Thursday*. Was at Davison's, who told me that Mabane is much embarrassed in his affairs. He complains greatly that Government decides nothing respecting the business of the judges, any more than in special business relating to Canada. He has purchased the pamphlet "Theodosius," which the Attorney-General, Mr. Macdonald, had already read. Dined at General Smith's.

26. *Friday*. Craigie, Davison and Colonel Kemble dined with me. Was at the Club.

27. *Saturday*. My nephew came to communicate a letter from Major Mathews respecting what he owes me.

Count Andriani came to ask me for letters of recommendation to America which he thinks of travelling over.

28. *Sunday*. Wrote to Devos and to Captain Freeman by Mr. Craigie, who leaves for Quebec to-morrow. General Budé, Colonel Polier, Baron Way and Captain Fraser dined with me.

29. *Monday*. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Baron Nagle, Colonel Saumaire, Budé, Guisfardier, Vanderput, Fraquel.

Spent the evening at Madame de Nagle's.

30. *Tuesday*. Lent Captain Frazer of the 34th £140 sterling.

31. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée and at Lord Sydney's.

How to cook a ham. Let it soak for thirty-six hours in tepid water; then let it hang for the same length of time in the larder, and cook afterwards with a slow fire. No more water is required than will cover it, and to this water may be added dripping.

eau de la graisse de cuisine et avoir soin que le pot soit bien couvert. Le jambon est encore meilleur cuit à la vapeur.

Avril 1790.

Jedy 1^{re}

J'ay été au Lévê, le Colonel Miranda est venue dinné chez moy.

Le Conte Andriani, Milanay, est venu prendre congée, devant partir pr L'Amérique. Je lui ay donné des Lettres de recommandation pour le Dr Maban, le Capt Freeman, le G^l Christie—le Maj. Harris, & le Maj. Murray, & une pour Joseph Brant.

N.B. Il me dit que Mr de la duchesse Lui dit qu'un de ses Parens yroit le rencontrer en Amerique, souhaittant ce tour la avec lui. N.B.

Vendredy 2.

Le Col. de Saumaisne, le Baron le Cape Vendepour Budé, le Capt Frazier, le Col. Williamson Marsh & M. de Giffardinie ont diné chez moy & ont fait une Couple de Robur. Le Col. Polier estoit de la partie mais s'est retiré après diné.

Samedy 3.

fait visitte a Mr de Saumaise, Mr Rushout, le Lt C. Gream du 21, le Cap. Broadrick.

Dimanche le 4.

fait l'inventaire de mon argenterie, le Baron et le Capt. Frazier ont diné chez moy fait visitte à Md de Nagle qui n'estoit pas chez Elle. revenu chez moy.

Lundy 5.

Adair est venu déjeuner chez moy et party le soir pour Bath.

Mardy 6.

fait plusieurs visittes et passer la soirée chez moy.

Mercredy 7.

fait visitte à Lord Heathfield, qui me propose de partir avec Lui pr Aix la Chapelle.

Jedy. 8.

Eté à la cité diner chez le G^l Ainsley avec un M^r Maguire, Mr & M^{rs} Pichet Madame Bruse. J'y ay passé la soirée.

Vendredy le 9^e Avril.

J'ay écrit aux agents pour finir avec deux autres agents les pretentions que le G^l Morisson forme sur l'habillem^t des draughts que j'ay reçu de son Regim^t

J'ay payé et renvoyé Thomas mon ancien domestique, & Lui ay payé neuf guinées.

Samedy le 10.

Eté à la Cité, acheta 6. grands & 6 petit carafes 4. Douzaines de Verres & 6 Gobelets.

Dimanche 11.

fait quelques visittes chés Mr Williamson G^l Roy, Mr Pollock & Mr Ducheny, Miranda et le Baron Regensfeld ont diné chez moy Ce dernier ma paru un peu ridicule par son opigniatreté, mais l'autre toujours interessant.

Lundy 12.

Acheté de M. Bergen une douzaine de champagne rouge, 1 d. blanc & une douzaine claret.

M. Ager ma fait visitte.

Passé la soirée chez Davisson qui me dit qu'il avoit pris sur lui d'ordonner d'y presenter pr l'expedition du jeune Hollandais. Il venoit de chez Mr [Nepean ?] qui l'avoit asseuré que Tho. (Thomas) Carleton nyroit point en Canada, & que Sir J. Johnson, ni le Col. Delancy ne comanderoit point dans le Pays d'enhant.

J'avois reçu le matin une Lettre de M. Hasenclaver dattée de Landshout ou Il reclame 500 L. St. qu'il avoit payé pour 10,000 arpens de terrein qu'il avoit achetté pour sa fille etc. J'ay chargé mon neveux d'écrire à Wallace, a Waterfort pour avoir quelques éclaircissem^{ts} la dessus.

Le Mardy 13.

Eté à St. Mary Axe.

passé la soirée chez M^{de} Montessor ou Il y avoit beaucoup de monde surtout des Americains. joué trois Rubers.

and taking care that the pot be well covered. The ham is still better cooked by steam.

April, 1790.

1. *Thursday.* Was at the levée. Colonel Miranda came to dine with me. Count Andriani, Milanese, came to take leave before setting out for America. I gave him letters of recommendation to Dr. Mabaue, Captain Freeman, General Christie, Major Harris and Major Murray, besides one for Joseph Brant. N. B. He told me that M. de la Duchesne said to him that one of his relatives would go to meet him in America, wishing to make that tour with him.
2. *Friday.* Colonel de Saumaisne [Saumaire in previous entry] the Baron, Captain Vandeput, Budé, Captain Fraser, Colonel Williamson, Marsh and M. de Guisfardine dined with me and played a couple of rubbers. Colonel Polier was of the party but left after dinner.
3. *Saturday.* Visited Mr. de Saumaise, Mr. Rushout, Lieutenant C. Green of the 21st, Captain Brodrick.
4. *Sunday.* Made an inventory of the silver plate. The Baron and Captain Fraser dined with me. Called on Madame de Nagle who was not at home. Returned home.
5. *Monday.* Adair came to breakfast and left in the evening for Bath.
6. *Tuesday.* Paid several visits and spent the evening at home.
7. *Wednesday.* Visited Lord Heathfield, who asked me to set out with him for Aix-la-Chapelle.
8. *Thursday.* Was at the City. Dined at General Ainslie's with a Mr. Maguire, Mr. and Mrs. Pitchet, Mrs. Bruce. Spent the evening there.
9. *Friday.* Wrote to the agents to settle with two other agents, claims set up by General Morrison respecting the clothing for the draughts I received from his regiment.
Paid and dismissed Thomas my old servant; gave him nine guineas.
10. *Saturday.* Was at the city, purchased 6 large and 6 small decanters, 4 dozen glasses and 6 goblets.
11. *Sunday.* Called at Mr. Williamson's, General Roy's, Mr. Pollock's and Mr. Ducheny's. Miranda and Baron Regenfeld dined with me. The latter seems to me a little absurd from his obstinacy, but the other is always interesting.
12. *Monday.* Purchased from Mr. Bergen a dozen of red champagne, a dozen of white and a dozen claret.
Mr. Ager [Agar?] called.
Spent the evening at Davison's, who told me he had taken on himself to order the young Hollander [young Holland?] to come there before leaving. He had come from Mr. [Nepean?], who had assured him that Th [Thomas] Carleton would not go to Canada and that neither Sir John Johnson nor Colonel de Lancy would have the command in the upper country.
I had received in the morning a letter from Mr. Hassenleaver, dated from Landshout, in which he demands £500 sterling, which he had paid for 10,000 acres of land he had purchased for his daughter &c. I desired my nephew to write to Wallace, at Waterford, to obtain some information on the subject.
13. *Tuesday.* Was at St. Mary Axe.
Spent the evening at Mrs. Montessor's, which was crowded, especially with Americans. Played three rubbers.

Mercredy le 14.

J'ay été à la citté pour vóter dans la maison des Indes, ou j'ay donné ma voix pour le House List.

Mrs Agen, Pichy, Sir W. Fordyce, le G^l Ainsley, le Baron Way et le Baron Regensfeld ont diné ches moy, le dernier a été asses bien, la conversation amusante, et le Baron toujours positif, des qu'on a touché sur la politique.

Le 15 Jedy.

J'ay été a la cour qui étoit asses nombreux malgré la nege et le mauvais temps.

J'ay renvoy ma fille de chambre Anne Waughn, [Vaughan] apres l'avoir payé jusqu'a ce jour. J'ay engagé à sa place Joyce Frost a raison de 9 Guinées par année Lui en ayant fait esperer 10. si elle se conduit bien.

Vendredy 16.

Le Col: Polier et M. le Capt. Prevost ont diné ches moy.

Samely 17.

J'ay beaucoup promené, dinné ches Davisson avec L'admiral Rolham Sa Femme son frere et sa fille, fait Robert avec Mde que nous avons gagné contre Madame et

Dimanche 18.

Le Major Mainé [Nairne ?] m'est venu faire Visitte avec son fils qui part dans une dizaine de jours pour le Canada Il ma demandé un congé pour un autre de ses fils qui est Enseigne dans mon Batt:

J'ay fait visitte à Madame Prevost et le Gen^l Moultry qui n'étoient pas au Logis.

J'ay été ches M. des Enfants, qui étoit incommodé mais je me suis beaucoup entretenu avec Mr Bourgeois, qui paroît fort bien avec Mr de Colonne, [Calonne] dont Il chante tres fort les Louanges.

fait visitte à Madame Carpenter été de la au club, et venu diner ches moy.

Été ches Madame de Nagle qui n'étoit pas visible, passe une couple d'heures au club.

Lud: 19.

fait visitte ches Lady Sydney ou j'ay rencontré Lady très belle Feme et fille de L^d George Lenox Sorty avec L^d Sydney avec lequel je me suis promené, été ches le Baron Alvensleben Il me dit que le Roy de Hongrie se faisoit adoré de ses sujets, et qu'on croyoit qu'il penchoit du Cotté de la paix, dinné ches Lady Holderneese avec Made du Tour, Le Baron Nagle; Mrs Fagh, le Baron Alvensleben et Regensfeld et Budé, passé la soirée ches moy.

Le G^l Pownall [Powell] est venu me faire visitte.

Mardy le 20.

Dinné au club ou jay conduit le General Pownall [Powell] qui y a rencontré plusieurs connoissances nous y sommes restés jusques à 10. heures.

Mercredy 21.

J'ay conduit le G^l Pownal [Powell] au Levé—qui étoit nombreux. Diné ches M. Ager avec le G^l Hemsley, Mrs Pichy & Lucas Dames, Mrs Hosborn, Sir Hector Manron & Mrs M. & deux autres Messieurs. revenu a 9 heures.

Jedy 22.

J'ay conduit le General [Powell] au Drawing Room, La Réne me dit qu'elle souhaiteroit fort de voir la Suisse, qu'elle preferoit à L'Italie.

Le G^l Pownall, Grant, Read, Small & le Col. Polier ont dinné ches moy.

Le Vendredy 23.

J'ay fait quelques visittes & diné ches le Col. Marsh avec le Col: Williamson, Montesor, Powell, le G^l & le Colonel. Le G^l Bruce. Nous avons fait 5 Robers dont j'en ay perdu 4. avec le Col. Marsh.

Samedy 24.

J'ay été à la citté où j'ay appris par mon neveux que James Delancy me payeroit dans le Courant de la Semaine.

Mon neveux me dit que les fonds en France ont repris faveur & qu'il sont à present au pair.

On fait un emprunt pour les Américains ou on retirerait le 8 pour cent,

fait visitte au Duc de Nortomberland & a M. Townsend le nouveau marié.

14. *Wednesday.* Was at the City to vote in the India House, which I did for the House List.

Messrs. Ager [Agar ?] Pichy, Sir William Fordyce, General Ainsley, Baron Way and Baron Regenfeld dined with me. The latter was in pretty good form, the conversation was amusing and the Baron always positive when politics were touched on.

15. *Thursday.* Was at the Court, which was pretty full, in spite of the snow and bad weather.

Dismissed my chambermaid, Anne Vaughan, after paying her till to day. I engaged in her stead Joyce Frost, at the rate of nine guineas a year, with the hope of ten, if she behave well.

16. *Friday.* Colonel Polier and Captain Prevost dined with me.

17. *Saturday.* Walked a great deal. Dined at Davisons' with Admiral Rolham, his wife, mother and daughter. Played a rubber with Mrs. _____ which we won, against Mrs. _____ and _____.

18. *Sunday.* Major Maine [Nairne ?] came to pay me a visit with his son, who is leaving for Canada in about ten days. He asked me for leave of absence for another son, who is an ensign in my battalion.

Called on Mrs. Prevost and General Moultry, who were not at home.

Was at M. des Enfants, who was unwell, but I was much entertained with Mr. Bourgeois, who seemed on good terms with M. Colonne (Calonne,) whose praise he loudly sang.

Visited Mrs. Carpenter ; from there to the Club and home to dinner.

Was at Madame de Naglé's, who was not visible, spent a couple of hours at the Club.

19. *Monday.* Called at Lady Sydney's, where I met Lady _____ a beautiful woman, and daughter of Lord George Lenox. Went out with Lord Sydney, with whom I took a walk. Was at the Baron Alvensleben's. He told me that the King of Hungary is making himself adored by his subjects, and that it is believed he inclines towards the side of peace. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Madame du Tour, Baron Nagle, Messrs Fay, Barons Alvensleben and Regenfeld and Budé spent the evening with me.

General Pownall [Powell] came to pay me a visit.

20. *Tuesday.* Dined at the Club, to which I took General Powell, who met several acquaintances there ; we remained till 10 o'clock.

21. *Wednesday.* Took General Powell to the levée which was full. Dined at Mr. Agar's with General Hemsley [Elmsley ?] Messrs Pichy and Lucas Dames, Messrs Hosborn [Osborne ?], Sir Hector Munro and Messrs _____ Mr. _____ and two other gentlemen. Home at 9 o'clock.

22. *Thursday.* Took General Powell to the Drawing Room. The Queen told me that she wished very much to see Switzerland, which she prefers to Italy.

Generals Powell, Grant, Read, Small and Colonel Polier dined with me.

23. *Friday.* Paid a few visits and dined at Colonel Marsh's with Colonel Williamson, Montessor, Powell, the General and the Colonel and General Bruce. We played five rubbers, of which I lost four with Colonel Marsh.

24. *Saturday.* Was at the City, where I learned through my nephew, that James de Lancy would pay me in the course of the week.

My nephew told me that the funds in France are coming into favour again and are now at par.

A loan is being made for the Americans for which eight per cent. can be obtained.

Paid a visit to the Duke of Northumberland, and to Mr. Townshend, the bridegroom.

Dimanche 25.

fait visite à Lord Heathfield, Le Baron R. et le Capt Way ont diné ches moy.
Lundy 26.

Bude est venu ches moy & ma appris les effets de l'eau de cerise pr les maux de Tête provenant de l'Estomack.

Été au Levé du Prince de Galles avec le G^l Powell qui a dinné ches moy. passé la soirée ches Lady Amherst ou Il y avoit beaucoup de monde. Joué au Cadrille avec Lady Dover, Madame Deligue & Lady

J'ay reçu une Lettre de Freeman de Quebec du 8^e fevrier 90, qui paroît fort content de Davos, qui étoit party pr joindre son Regiment. Reçu une lettre de Capte Cullen pour le Capt. Freeman datée du *Patna Sur Gange du 25^e Octobre 1789 par le Rose Capt. Dumpster*. Cullen espere de retablir ses affaires a Benares ou il va s'établir.

M^r le Col. Polier me dit que les circonstances sont favorables pr y faire fortune les françois ayant abandonné ce Commerce au Public.

Mon neveux a aussi reçu une reponce de Mr Alfd Wallace au sujet des affaires de shipody & des prétentions de Mr Hasenelevar.

Mardy 27.

J'ay dinné au Somerset house par invitation de M. Bourgeois. Il y avoit au moins 140 Personnes a 4 Tables revenu ches moy a 9½

Mercredy 28.

J'ay Conduit le Col. Polier qui a été présenté au Roy.

Le Baron, le Ge^l Burnett, le G^l Powell ont dinné ches moy.

Été le soir ches Md^{le} Nagle ou j'ay pris congé du Dr Des Tour.

Jendy 29.

J'ay conduit le G^l Powell au Levé du chev. Yong, & de la suis revenu ches moy prendre le Col. Polier que j'ay Conduit à la Cour ou il a été présenté à la Réne.

Je suis allé de la à la Citté pour parler à mon neveux au sujet des affaires de Hasenclaver. Le G^l Powell a dinné ches moy.

Vendredy, 30.

Été à la Citté payé mon Carossier 79 L. Le G^l Powell a dinné ches moy, passé la soirée ches Mad^e Williamson ou Il y avoit beaucoup de monde—perdu deux Robers & revenu ches moy à 1 heure du matin.

May.

Samedy le 1^{re}

Mr Martin de la Tour est venu dejeuner ches moy avec mon neveux, recu la visite de McLean, Dinné ches le Col. Williamson qui a été fait M. Genl aujourd'hui Il y avoit une 15 de personnes, nous avons joué au 21. presque deux heures, j'étois fort fatigué particulieret des jenoux & des jambes qui etoient fort enflées.

May Dimanche le 2^e

Le Major Mathews est arivé à 10 heures du matin, nous avons été ches les Davissons a St. Mary Axe, & ches le G^l Powell.

Mon neveux ma dit qu'on avoit appris par la Poste de hier que la guerre étoit declarée entre la Prusse, le Roy de Hongrie & la Xarine, & qu'en concequence de cette nouvelle les fonds avoient baissé considerablement.

Je reçu hier une Lettre du Dr Maban datée du 6 fevrier, j'en reçu une avant hier du Capt. Freeman datée du 8 fevrier.

Lundy le 3^e

Repondu au Dr Maban & au Capt. Freeman a qui j'ay envoyé des Livres & des papiers de nouvelles j'ay porté ces Lettres ches M. Davisson & j'ay été de la à l'exhibition de Somerset house, ou j'ay rencontré M. Bourgeois qui y conduisoit Madame de Callone revenu ches moy dou je suis allé ches le B. Alvensleben, que ma dit qu'il avoit reçu des Lettres de Berlin du 20^e Avril par les quelles il voyoit qu'il n'y avoit point encore d'hostilités de commencées mais que l'armée Prusienne seroit mise sur l'Etat de guerre le 15 May, & que tout le regiment avoit ordre de se tenir prêt à marcher ; il paroît aussi par les Lettres de Vienne que le Roy de Hongrie se fait aimer & qu'il est dessidé pour le Paix. Le Genl Powell, Budé et le M. Mathews ont dinné ches moy.

25. *Sunday*. Paid a visit to Lord Heathfield. Baron Regenfeld and Captain Way dined with me.

26. *Monday*. Budé called and informed me of the effect of cherrywater on headaches arising from the stomach.

Was at the levée of the Prince of Wales with General Powell, who dined with me. Spent the evening at Lady Amherst's where there was a large party. Played at quadrille with Lady Dover, Madame Deligue and Lady

Received a letter from Quebec from Freeman, dated 8th February, 1790, who appeared much satisfied with Devos, who had gone to join his regiment. Received a letter from Captain Cullen for Captain Freeman dated "Patna on the Ganges, 25th October, 1789, by the Rose, Capt. Dampster." Cullen hopes to re-establish his business at Benares, where he goes to settle.

Colonel Polier told me that circumstances are favourable for making a fortune there, the French having thrown open that trade to the public.

My nephew also received a letter from Mr. Alfred Wallace, respecting the affairs of Shipody and the claims of Mr. Hassencleaver.

27. *Tuesday*. Dined at Somerset House by invitation of Mr. Bourgeois; there were at least 140 persons at four tables. Returned at home at half past nine.

28. *Wednesday*. Took Colonel Polier to be presented to the King.

The Baron, General Burnet and General Powell dined with me.

In the evening was at Madame Nagle's, where I took leave of Dr. Des Tours.

29. *Thursday*. Took General Powell to Sir George Yonge's levée, and from there went home to take up Colonel Polier, whom I took to the Court, where he was presented to the Queen.

Went then to the City, to speak to my nephew respecting the affairs of Hassencleaver. General Powell dined with me.

30. *Friday*. Was at the City. Paid my coach builder £79. General Powell dined with me. Spent the evening at Mrs. Williamson's, where there was a large gathering. Lost two rubbers and home at one o'clock in the morning.

May.

May 1. *Saturday*. M. Martin de la Tour came to breakfast with my nephew. Received a visit from McLean. Dined at Colonel Williamson's who was made Major General to-day. There were 15 persons. We played at vingt-et-un nearly two hours. I was greatly fatigued, especially in the knees and legs which were much swollen.

2. *Sunday*. Major Mathews arrived at ten o'clock in the morning. We went to Davison's, to St Mary Axe and to General Powell's.

My nephew told me that it had been learned by the mail of yesterday, that war had been declared between Prussia, the King of Hungary and the Czarina, and that in consequence of this news the Funds had fallen considerably.

I received yesterday a letter from Dr. Mabane, dated the 6th of February. I had received one the day before from Captain Freeman, dated the 8th of February.

3. *Monday*. Answered Dr. Mabane and Captain Freeman, to whom I sent books and newspapers.

I carried these letters to Davison and from there went to the Exhibition at Somerset House, where I met Mr. Bourgeois, who had taken Madame Calonne there. Returned home and went to Baron Alvensleben's, who told me he had letters from Berlin of the 20th April, by which he saw that hostilities had not yet begun, but that the Prussian Army would be placed on a war footing on the 15th of May, and that the whole regiment [army?] had orders to be ready to march. It appears also that the King of Hungary is making himself loved, and that he is decided for peace. General Powell, Budé and Major Mathews dined with me.

Mardy 4.

Dinné chez le Gen^l Dalling ou il y avoit grand monde resté à Table jusques à 10½ heures—bon diné & bon vin.

Mercredy 5.

Mon neveux est Venu dejeuner chés moy, & à son retour à la citté Il ma écrit un Billet pour me faire savoir que la nuit passé on a pressé tous les matelots sur la Tamise, & qu'on est sur le point de déclarer la guerre à L'Espagne qui a fait areter 5 de nos vaisseaux proche de la riviere Couck [Cook's River, Nootka Sound] & les fonds sont tombés de 3 pr 100.

Mathews & le Dr Bar ont dinné chés moy McLean est venu apres diné & passé la soirée chés Mr Patisson, fait deux Robers perdu ½ guinée.

Jeudy, le 6.

repondu à la Lettre de la Tresorerie au sujet des officiers de la Marin Provinciale à Quebec.

La Gasette nous a anoncé le discours que le Roy a envoyé aux chambres du Parlem^t dinné chés le Col. Marsh avec Powell, Mathews, Williamson, le G^l Caswell le Col. Bruce, Small. Joué 4 Robers.

Vendredy, 7.

Le Gen^l Powell Matthews, Mons. L. & le Col. ont terminé le different que j'avois avec le General Morisson, au sujet de l'habillem^t de Drafts, & Il sont convenu que la difficulté provenoit de l'ordre que le G^l Cambell qui commandait dans la Nouvelle Ecosse avoit donné, fort improprement, pour habiller les Drafts, mais pour finir la chose, Ils sont convenus que Morisson et moy supporterions par moitié, la depense que cet erreur avoit occasionée.

J'ay été chés mon neveux de la au Levé ou le Roy a été fort gracieux, dinné chés moy avec Powell, Marsh le Capt^e Frazier & Matthews.

J'allay voir les Folies d'Astlay. Souppé chés Marsh avec les Montressors, le Capt McKing le jeune Digby & Finch.

Samedy le 8.

Mon nev. vint chés moy me dire qu'on avoit offert hier à 3½ heure aux differents offices de la Bource une prime de 12 guinées contre 100 L. St. que nous aurions la guerre avec la France avant 6 mois nombre de Personnes ont souscript.

N.B. Il est a presumer que ceux qui ont hasardé tant d'argent sont bien informés.

passé chés le C^l Miranda qui pouroit nous etre utile dans cette occasion, &c. &c.

M. Bourgeois a été chés moy et ma conduit à l'exibition des Postes dont j'ay été fort sattisfait.

passé au club rencontré l'admiral Pigot qui est fort inquisitif, & paroît un peu mécontents.

Dinné et passé la soirée chés moy. J'étois extremement fatigué sur tout des genoux, dont je souffris assis ou debout.

Dimanche le 9^e

Mon n^e m'est venu faire part du racomodem^t de Sally, et du party qu'elle a pris. Il ma lut une Lettre de sa mere qui paroît inquiette, je l'ay conduit à Hampstead, dou je suis venu chés moy fatigué j'y ay passé la soirée.

Lundy le 10.

J'ay ecrit au Major Mathews en lui envoyant les clefs qu'il avoit oublié icy.

Le Major Benson est venu me dire qu'il se préparoit à joindre mon Batt. en Canada fait visite à M. Polier je ne l'ay pas trouvé. Le Col : Miranda a diné chés moy & est party de bonne heure. Il me dit qu'il avoit été maltraité par les Espagnols.

Mardy 11.

Les fonds ont encorre baissé. Major Murray a dine ches moy. Il ma fait une partie de ses services, tant dans la marine que comme aide de Camp du Chev : Clinton, passé la soirée ches Morisson perdu deux Robers.

Mercredy 12.

fait visite à Lady Holderness nous avons parlé du Baron Nagle, qui part avec sa famille pr la Hollande le 28 de ce mois &c. Été au Levé qui était fort nombreux

4. *Tuesday*. Dined at General Dalling's where was a large party ; sat at table till half past ten. Good dinner ; good wine.

5. *Wednesday*. My nephew came to breakfast with me, and on returning to the City wrote me a note to let me know that during last night all the sailors on the Thames, had been pressed, and that war was on the point of being declared against Spain, which had seized five of our ships near Cook's River [Nootka Sound] and the Funds had fallen three per cent.

Mathews and Dr Barr dined with me. McLean came after dinner and spent the evening at Mr. Patison's. Played two rubbers ; lost half a guinea.

6. *Thursday*. Answered the letter from the Treasury respecting the officers of the Provincial Marine at Quebec.

The *Gazette* publishes the speech sent by the King to Parliament. Dined at Colonel Marsh's with Powell, Mathews, Williamson, General Caswell, Colonel Bruce and Small. Played four rubbers.

7. *Friday*. General Powell, Mathews, Mons, L. and Colonel settled the difference I had with General Morrison respecting the clothing for the draughts, and agreed that the difficulty arose from the order given very improperly by General Campbell, who commanded in Nova Scotia, to clothe the draughts ; but to settle the matter, they agreed that Morrison and I should divide the expense caused by this error.

Went to my nephew's. From there to the levées, at which the King was very gracious. Dined at home with Powell, Marsh, Captain Fraser and Mathews.

Went to see Astley's Follies. Supped at Marsh's with the Montessors, Captain McKing [McKenzie ?] young Digby and Finch.

8. *Saturday*. My nephew came to tell me that there had been offered at half past three at the different Exchange offices a wager of twelve guineas to £100 sterling that there would be war with France before six months ; a number subscribed.

N.B.—It is to be presumed that those who risked so much money are well informed.

Called on Colonel Miranda, who might be useful to us on this occasion, &c., &c.

Mr. Bourgeois called and took me to the Exhibition of the Posts (?), with which I was well satisfied.

Called at the Club ; met Admiral Pigot, who is very inquisitive and seemed rather dissatisfied.

Dined and spent the evening at home. I was extremely fatigued, especially in my knees, from which I suffer sitting or standing.

9. *Sunday*. My nephew came to tell me of the reconciliation with Sally, and of the part she has taken.

He read me a letter from his mother, who appears to be uneasy. I went with him to Hampstead, from which I returned fatigued and spent the evening at home.

10. *Monday*. Wrote to Major Mathews, sending him the keys he had forgotten.

Major Benson came to tell me he is getting ready to join my battalion in Canada. Visited Mr. Polier, but did not find him in. Colonel Miranda dined with me and left early. He said he had not been well used by the Spaniards.

11. *Tuesday*. The Funds are still low. Major Murray dined with me. He told me of his service, as well in the Navy as when aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton. Spent the evening at Morrison's ; lost two rubbers.

12. *Wednesday*. Visited Lady Holderness. We spoke of Baron Nagle, who is leaving with his family for Holland on the 28th of this month &c. Was at the levé B. 230 to B. 232.

en militaire Lord Southampton ma parlé de son fils qui est en Allemagne et qui souhaitoit se marier avec la fille de Lady Lord Dover s'en est mêlé, et blâme my Ld de ce qu'il n'y donne pas son consentem^t Cependant le dernier a très fort raison.

Jedy 13.

Été à la cour qui étoit fort nombreuse Lord Sydney m'invita a diner p^r Mercredi prochain. Dinné ches moy.

Vendredy 14.

Mon neveux est venu déjeuner et me dit que le retour du jeune Morisson avoit remis la Paix dans la maison, sa fortune est telle qu'il la ditte.

J'ay donné ordre à mon neveux de m'acheter p^r 3 mille L. dans les 3 p^r 100 consolidés.

J'ay été ches Ld Amherst au sujet des recrues, Il a donné tous les ordres nécessaires aux differents Batt :

N.B. Savoir s'il faut comander les accoutrements, les armes et habillem^{ts} p^r l'augmentation.

Les opignons sont toujours partagé si on aura guerre ou non. Les fonds commencent à remonter. Le Baron a dinné ches moy.

Samedy 15.

Été ches les agents au sujet de l'augmentation. Ils mont conseillé de ne pas commander les accoutrements jusqu'à ce qu'on n'en reçoive l'ordre, je leur ay recommandé de Vos en cas qu'il y eût une compagnie vacante.

les deux Barons ont dinné ches moy. Les fonds ont beaucoup augmenté.

Dimanche le 16.

Le Capt. Chain mest venu dire qu'il croyait que le Lt Kersley étoit mort.

Il ma prié faire passer l'enseigne Sproll du 4^e. Batt : dans le mien, son Père étant etably dans la nouvelle Ecosse.

J'ay été p^r faire visite à Ld Heathfield que je n'ay pas trouvé ches Lui.

Lundy 17.

Passé la soirée ches Lady Amherst Grand monde, joué deux Roberts.

Mardy 18.

J'ay été voir la revue des Dragons d'Éliot. Dinné au clob nous étions une grande compagnie et nous avons eu un mauvais diné, passé la soirée ches Lad Dalling ou il y avoit beaucoup de monde perdu deux Roberts contre Md Duhaine.

Mercredy. 19.

Le Capt. Twiss (qui est arrivé de Portsmouth par ordre des commissaires des Contes, au sujet des affaires du feu Gay Johnson) m'est venu faire visite.

Messrs le Col. Polier, Perceval, les deux Christies & Mr Ceranville ont diuné ches moy. Ils se sont retiré à 9 heures.

fait visite au Col. de Miranda qui croit toujours la guerre inévitable avec l'Espagne et il suppose qu'elle occasionera une revolution en faveur de l'Amérique Espagnolle, & par conséquent dans la cisteme generale de l'Europe. Mr Perceval loge dans Cheapside 102.

Jedy 20.

Dinné ches Lord Sydney. passé la soirée ches le Col. Marsh, ou Il y avoit beaucoup de monde en Femmes & homes, on y a dansé avant & apres soupé revenu ches moy a 2. heures.

Vendredy 21.

fait quelques visites & porté des cartes au Duc de Dorset, & Lord Amherst, j'ay pu comprendre par le Baron Alvensleben que le Roy me parleroit au sujet de la seconde Guerre de Boheme ou le Marechal Tour commandoit les Autrichiens, &c. Le Col. Goldsworthy me dit qu'il étoit absolument nécessaire qu'on envoyat un offic. Genl a Gibraltar, &c. &c.

Samedy 22.

les deux Barons ont dinné ches moy. passé la soirée ches Mr. Morisson gagné 2 Roberts et revenu à 11 heures.

fait visite à Lord Dover, & a M. Jⁿ York, Bude a dinné ches moy nous sommes allé de la ches Mr Nagle et au Club.

which was well attended by the military. Lord Southampton spoke to me of his son, who is in Germany and who wished to marry the daughter of Lady Lord Dover was mixed up in it and blames His Lordship for not giving his consent to it. However the latter has very strong reasons.

13. *Thursday.* Was at Court, which was very numerously attended. Lord Sydney invited me to dine on Wednesday next. Dined at home.

14. *Friday.* My nephew came to breakfast, and told me that the return of young Morrison had restored peace to the house; his fortune is what he said.

Gave an order to my nephew to purchase £3,000 in the three per cent. consols.

Went to Lord Amherst concerning recruits; he gave all the necessary orders to the different battalions.

N.B.—To ascertain if it is necessary to order the accoutrements, arms and clothing for the augmentation.

Opinions are still divided as to whether there will be a war or not. The Funds begin to rise. The Baron dined with me.

15. *Saturday.* Was at the agents respecting the augmentation. They advised me not to order the accoutrements till I received orders to do so. I recommended Davos to them, should there be a vacant company.

The two Barons dined with me. The Funds have risen considerably.

16. *Sunday.* Captain Chain [Cheyne?] came to tell me that he believed Lieutenant Koirsley was dead. He begged me to transfer Ensign Sproll [Spratt?] of the fourth battalion into mine, his father being settled in Nova Scotia.

Went to visit Lord Heathfield, but did not find him at home.

17. *Monday.* Spent the evening at Lady Amherst; a crowd; played two rubbers.

17. [18] *Tuesday.* Went to see the review of Elliot's Dragoons. Dined at the Club; we were a large company and had a bad dinner. Spent the evening at Lord Dalling's; there was a large company. Lost two rubbers with Mrs Dubaine [Duane?].

19. *Wednesday.* Captain Twiss, who has come from Portsmouth by order of the Commissioners of Accounts, respecting the affairs of the late Guy Johnson, came to pay me a visit.

Colonel Polier, Perceval, the two Christies, and M. de Seranville dined with me. They left at nine.

Paid a visit to Colonel Miranda, who still believes war with Spain inevitable, and supposes it will occasion a revolution in favour of Spanish America, and consequently in the general system of Europe. Mr. Perceval lodges at 102 Cheapside.

20. *Thursday.* Dined at Lord Sydney's. Spent the evening at Colonel Marsh's where there was a number of people, men and women, with dancing before and after supper. Home at two o'clock.

21. *Friday.* Made a few visits and left cards on the Duke of Dorset and Lord Amherst. I understood through Baron Alvensleben, that the King would speak to me respecting the second Bohemian war, in which Marshal Tour commanded the Austrians &c. Colonel Goldsworthy told me that it was absolutely necessary that a general officer should be sent to Gibraltar, &c., &c.

The two Barons dined with me. Spent the evening at Mr. Morrison's; won two rubbers; home at eleven.

22. *Saturday.* Visited Lord Dover and Mr. J. York. Budé dined with me and we went to Mr. Nagle's and the Club.

J'ay passé le matin chez Lady Mary Horben qui ma fait present de deux desseins de son ouvrage.

Été chez Lord Heathfield qui se preparoit a partir pour Aix la Chapelle, d'ou il se rendra à Gibraltar.

Dimanche 23.

fait visitte au Baron Alvensleben qui me dit qu'on avoit des avis que les Russes, & les Autrichiens avoient formé le dessein de roster sur la deffensive, Contre les Turcks afin de pouvoir opposer leurs forces reunies contre le Roy de Puce, que les Russes avoient déclaré aux Polonois qu'ils entreroient en Pologne du moment qu'ils attaqueroient la Gallicie. Dinné à Hamstead avec le Col. Polier Messrs Christie et Perceval.

Lundy 24.

Dinné chez M. de Guiffardieu ou j'ay fait Connaissance avec M. de Montmolin, Mr & M^{de} Roagers 2. Dames appartenant aux Princesses le Col. Polier, le col. qui a servy aux Indes, un M. Buguan est venu la soirée avec M. Francklin. Joué 3 Robers que j'ay perdu.

Mardy 25.

Dinné chez Lord Heathfield avec celui qui a écrit *the anticipation*, un aimable homme, je ne me portois pas bien, & suis revenu de bonne heure.

Mercredy 26.

M. Dumier m'est venu faire visitte, & ma beacoup entretenu sur les différents qu'il a eu avec Mr Christman.

Le Col: Small & le Col. Frazier mont fait visitte.

Mon neveux m'est venu communiquer une Lettre de sa mère, qui est informée du mariage de Sally.

Reçu une Lettre du Capt Deschambault sans date et sans savoir d'ou il écrit.

Jeudy 27.

Été à St. Mary Axe, dinné chez moy & passé la soirée chez Lady Yong ou j'ay joué 3 Robers—revenu à 1. heure.

Vendredy 28.

Le Capt. Bartholomey de la marine est venu chez moy, pr me remercier de ce que j'ay fait pr lui en Canada.

Le Capt. Shanck est venu me communiquer un billet qu'il a reçu ce matin de Nepean pour se trouver demain à midy à l'office ou M. Grenville souhaite de Lui parler, Nepean ma envoyé un billet pr le faire parvenir au Major Mathews, Je suppose qu'on projette quelque expédition. Je lui ay envoyé la Lettre à Bridge North.

Christie le cadet m'est venu faire part de la conversation qu'il a eu avec la mere de Mr Rushout que j'ay trouvé fort malplassée Il paroît qu'on veut se défaire de Christie, & il me paroît de meme que sa belle sœur, souhaitteroit qu'il retourнат en Suisse. Le Portait qu'il m'en a fait me fait croire que son frere ne sera pas fort heureux avec elle.

passé chez le Baron A: point encore de nouvelles d'Allemagne passé la soirée chez Mr de Montmolin avec M. & Mad. de Guiffardien, Mad. Christie, son beau frere M. Francillon & quelques autres Personnes.

J'y ay appris la mort du Duc de Montagu qui paroît fort regretté, il laisse bien des beaux emplois vacant, revenu a onze heure.

Samedy le 29^e.

J'ay écrit ce matin un billet au Colonel Polier en Lui envoyant douze Louys neuf le priant de m'acheter 4 ou 5 pieces des plus beaux mouchoirs des Indes à Ostende & de lui charger jusques en Suisse.

Rencontre Sir Hary Clinton avec lequel je me suis promené. Il me dit que le Duc de Gloster était fort porté pour que l'Angleterre prit des Troupes Suisses à Son Service, Je lui ay voir l'inconvenient qu'il y auroit au sujet de la capitulation des Suisses qu'il ne connoissoit pas &c. Il me dit qu'il avoit appris du gen^l Losser que les Prussiens étoient marché le 15.

Le G^l Williamson doit etre L: G: de la Jamaïque. Ld Dorchester revient certainement mais retournera en Canada.

Called in the morning at Lady Mary Horben's (?) who presented me with two drawings done by herself.

Was at Lord Heathfield's, who was preparing to leave for Aix-la-Chapelle, whence he will go to Gibraltar.

23. *Sunday.* Visited Baron Alvensleben, who said that there were advices that Russians and Austrians had formed the design of remaining on the defensive against the Turks in order that they might be able to oppose their united forces against the King of Prussia: that the Russians had informed the Poles that they would enter Poland the moment they should attack Galicia. Dined at Hampstead with Colonel Polier, the Messrs. Christie and Perceval.

24. *Monday.* Dined at M. Guisfardien, where I made the acquaintance of M. de Montmolin, Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, two ladies attached to the Princesses, Colonel Polier, Colonel who has served in India, A Mr. Buguan [Buchan?] came in the evening with Mr. Francklin. Played three rubbers, which I lost.

25. *Tuesday.* Dined at Lord Heathfield's, with the author of the Anticipation, an amiable man. I was not feeling well and went home early.

26. *Wednesday.* Mr Dumier (?) came to call; amused me greatly with the difference he has had with Mr. Christman.

Colonel Small and Colonel Fraser called.

My nephew came to communicate to me a letter from his mother, who has been informed of the marriage of Sally.

Received a letter from Captain Deschambault without date or the name of the place from which it is written.

27. *Thursday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. Dined at home and spent the evening at Lady Yonge's, where I played three rubbers. Home at one o'clock.

28. *Friday.* Captain Bartholomew of the Navy called to thank me for what I had done for him in Canada.

Captain Schank came to communicate to me a note he received this morning from Nepean to be at the office at noon to-morrow, where Mr. Grenville wishes to speak to him. Nepean sent me a note that it might reach Major Mathews. I suppose some expedition is proposed. I sent the letter to Bridgenorth.

Christie the younger came to tell me the conversation he had with the mother of Mr. Rushout, which I thought ill judged. It appears that they wish to get off Christie, and it appears to me also that his sister-in-law wished he should return to Switzerland. The portrait he drew makes me believe that his brother will not be very happy with her.

Called on Baron Alvensleben. No news yet from Germany. Spent the evening at Madame de Montmolin's with M. and Madame Guisfardien, Mrs. Christie, her brother-in-law, M. Francillon, and some other people.

Learned there of the death of the Duke of Montague, who appears to be greatly regretted; he leaves a number of good offices vacant. Home at eleven o'clock.

29. *Saturday.* This morning I wrote a note to Colonel Polier, sending him twelve new lous, asking him to purchase for me four or five pieces of the finest Indian handkerchiefs at Ostend and to take charge of them to Switzerland.

Met Sir Henry Clinton with whom I took a walk. He told me that the Duke of Gloucester was much inclined that England should take Swiss troops into its service. I showed him the inconvenience which would arise from the capitulation of Swiss troops, which he did not know, &c. He said he had learned from General Losser that the Prussians had marched on the 15th.

General Williamson is to be Lieutenant Governor of Jamaica. Lord Dorchester is certainly returning but will go back to Canada.

Dimanche 30.

fait quelques visites & dinné chés moy.

Lundy 31.

Le Major Mathews est arrivé ce matin. Il avait reçu une Lettre de Mr Nepean outre celle que je lui avois envoyé.

Jettay a l'office de Mr Grinville à midy. Il me demanda si je croyois qu'en delivrant des Postes du Canada la Traitte avec les [Savages] perdit beaucoup, et si en fortifiant des Postes apposés a ceux la on pourroit s'asseurer cette Traitte. Il souhaitoit qu'en delivrant des Postes on peut obtenir des Américains une communication avec le Mississippy. Je lui dis qu'a l'égard de la Traitte on en perdrait certainement une partie, mais cette perte seroit peutêtre réparée par les marchandises que nos Negotians [vendroient] aux américains qu'au reste, Je croiois que si les Américains insistoient a avoir les postes que je croiois qu'on pouroit se faire une meritte en les Leurs delivrant, que s'ils etoient déterminés à les avoir, qu'ils etoient si nombreux qu'ils pouroient les prendre quand Ils jugeroient à propos que je ne croiois pas que la Grande Bretagne vouldut entreprendre un guerre p^r les deffendre, Je lui moutray quels Postes il conviendrait de prendre, pour former une comunication &c. Il me pria de mettre mes Idées sur ce sujet par escrit &c.

Mathews fut appellé après moy, & on lui fit a peu pres les memes questions en le priant aussi de mettre ses Idées par escrit des qu'il seroit arivé au Regiment. Nous sommes allé après dinné faire visite a Corre & a mon neveux.

Mardy 1^e Juin.

Employé toute la matinée à chercher les Plans, qui peuvent donner quelques idées de la Province de Quebec & des endroits ou on devroit batir des Postes.

Le Colonel Cammell est venu me prier de parler au Secetaire de la Guerre au sujet du Ranc de Colonel qu'il espere d'obtenir. Je Lui ay donné une Lettre p^r le Secetaire de la Guerre datté d'aujourd'huy. Le Capt. Frazier & Mathews ont dinné chés moy.

Mardy 2.

Été au Levé dinné chés le Ba Alvensleben le Mj. Mathews est party p^r son regiment.

L'American Club s'est assemblé aujourd'huy p^r la dernière fois de la saison.

Jedy 3.

passé la soirée chés M. Morisson perdu 2 Robers et deux Paris.

Vendredy 4.

Jour de naissance du Roy, qui a été fort brillant, Diné chés Ld Amherst en militaire revenu chés moy a 9 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Samedy 5.

Été à St. Mary Axe, dinné chés Lady Holderness avec M^d Harquart [Harcourt] Mrs Johnson belle femme, Mrs & Budé fait visite en blanc a Lady Amherst & Fosset, passé la soirée au club, ou j'ay vu par la gasette, les avantages que les suedois ont remporté sur les Russes.

Dimanche le 6.

J'ay été avec mon neveux pour voir une maison qui a appartenu à M. Berrings, qui est a coté de celle du Duc de Chandos; la maison, quoyque d'un gout singulier, m'a paru jolie & commode. Il y a 40 arpants de Terrain autour le tout bien situé.

Le Baron Regensfeld a dinné chés moy. Il a parlé fort sombrement sur l'Etat des pretentions que les Espagnols forment sur la navigation et les Cottes du passifique Ocean, & sur la jalousie que les Holandois thémoinent sur notre Etablissement au Botany Bay.

Il me dit que le gouvernement Espagnol avoit demandé à la France si elle la soutiendrait au cas qu'elle eut guerre avec L'Angleterre, &c. &c.

Lundy 7.

Le Col. Polier a dinné chés moy. Il est enthousiasme de la Campagne qu'il a acquis de Lausanne et s'impatiente de pouvoir s'y rendre. Il me dit qu'il avoit cultivé dans l'Inde onze arpents en Rosier qui lui a produit Livres de Rose qui par la distillation ne lui avoit produit que 8 onces dessence.

30. *Sunday.* Paid a few visits and dined at home.

31. *Monday.* Major Mathews arrived this morning. He had received a letter from Nepean besides the one I sent him.

Was at Mr. Grenville's office at noon. He asked me if I believed that by giving over the posts in Canada, the trade with the Indians would lose much, and if by fortifying posts opposite them that trade might be secured. He wished in giving up the posts, that a communication with the Mississippi could be obtained from the Americans. I told him that with respect to the trade a part would certainly be lost, but that this loss would perhaps be made up by the goods that our merchants [would sell] to the Americans, and further, I believed that if the Americans insisted on having the posts, a merit should be made of giving them up; that if they were determined to have them, they were so numerous they could take them when they thought proper; that I did not believe Great Britain would undertake a war to defend them. I showed him what posts it would be proper to take to form a communication, &c. He asked me to put in writing my ideas on the subject.

Mathews was called after me and almost the same questions put to him, desiring him to put his ideas in writing when he had joined his regiment. We went after dinner to call on Coore and my nephew.

June.

1. *June. Tuesday.* Employed all morning in looking for plans which may give an idea of the Province of Quebec and of the places where posts could be built.

Colonel Cammel called to ask me to speak to the Secretary of War on the subject of the rank of Colonel which he hopes to get. I gave him a letter to the Secretary of War dated to-day. Captain Fraser and Mathews dined with me.

2. *Tuesday.* [Wednesday]. Was at the levée. Dined with Baron Alvensleben. Major Mathews has gone to join his regiment.

The American Club met to-day; the last time for the season.

3. *Thursday.* Spent the evening at Mr. Morrison's; lost two rubbers and two bets.

4. *Friday.* King's birthday, which was very brilliant. Dined at Lord Amherst's in uniform; home at half past nine.

5. *Saturday.* Was at St. Mary Axe. Dined at Lady Holderness's with Mrs. Harquart [Harcourt], Mrs. Johnson, a beautiful woman, Messrs. and Budé. Made a call on Ladies Amherst and Fawcett. Spent the evening at the Club, where I saw by the papers the advantages gained by the Swedes over the Russians.

6. *Sunday.* Went with my nephew to see a house which belonged to Mr. Berrings; it is beside that of the Duke of Chandos. The house, although of singular taste, appears to be pretty and commodious. There are 40 acres of ground about it; the whole is well situated.

Baron Regenfeld dined with me. He spoke in gloomy terms on the state of the claims the Spaniards set up to the navigation and coasts of the Pacific Ocean and the jealousy shown by the Dutch to our settlement at Botany Bay.

He told me that the Spanish Government had asked France if she would support her in case she should go to war with England, &c., &c.

7. *Monday.* Colonel Polier dined with me. He is enthusiastic about the property he has purchased in Lauanne, and is eager to get there. He told me that in India he had cultivated eleven acres of rose bushes, which had produced pounds of roses, giving by distillation only eight ounces of essence.

Mardy 8.

J'ay renvoyé mon Domestique John Thomson et quoyqu'il me reedit [redoît] 5 ou 6 £. Sterling je Lui ay fait présent de Trois guinées, fait présent a Engail d'une guinée. J'ay payé aujourd'huy à mon Tailleur Fisher pr solde de tout conte £100 St. par un bill sur mon banquier.

Le Baron a dinné ches moy.

Mercredy 9.

passé à l'office de Mr Grenville pour parler à Nepsan que je n'ay pas pu voir, j'ay beaucoup promené, passé chez Ld Amherst qui me dit qu'il avoit escrit au Chevallier Yong au sujet du Lt qu'on a plassé dans mon Batt. Adair a diné ches moy. resté au Logis.

Jedy 10.

Resté toute la journée au Logis—occupé a écrire et a Lire.

Le Vendredy 11.

Dinné ches le col. Crosbie avec le G^t Morisson Davisson, Mr Lewis et quelques autres messieurs. Nous avons eu un très bon dinné & très bien servy.

Samedy, 12.

Mr Mandrot est venu diner chés moy, qui ma donné toutes les nouvelles d'Yverdun.

Mon neveux est party aujourd'huy pour l'Isle de White [Wight].

Le Lt Prevost qui est arrivé de: Isles m'est venu voir, Il est fort impatient d'avoir une compagnie.

Le Baron a dinné chés moy, & je suis allé faire un tour de promenade en voiture.

Dimanche le 13.

fait visitte à Mr Wallace qui ma apporté tout ce qu'il a p^h trouver dans les livres de son frere concernant mon conte avec M. Daniel Delancy pour la vente de ma ferme du Maryland. Il me conseille de lui écrire pour le prier lui-même de m'envoyer son Conte, & de retirer ce qui pouroit m'être encorre dû.

Il est d'avis que nous devons proposer à Mr Blower d'acheter nos droits sur Chipody, seul ou avec Lettres de Justice Ludlow de la province de Bronswick, j'y ay consenty comme le seul moyen qui nous reste pour en retirer quelque chose.

Le C. Miranda & le Baron ont dinné chés moy, Ils croyent tous les deux la guerre avec L'Espagne inevitable.

Lundy le 14.

J'ay reçu une Lettre de Maj. Mathews dattée du onze. Il me dit que le Régimt avoit ordre de se rendre à Chatham et qu'il partoît ce jour la avec la première division et qu'il seroit 20 jours en marche.

Le Capt Shanck est venu déjeuner avec moy. J'ay signé le certificat qu'il avoit donné au Capt Alkro [Halcro]. J'ay prié le Capt Shanck de porter 10 guinées à Madame Cramahé, pour 4 douzaines de madere que Cramahé m'avait prêté à mon arrivé en Canada & que mon domestique avoit negligé de remplacer. Ayant lieu d'être mécontent de mon Domestique Louys Mathey Je lui ay dit que son service ne me convenait pas et qu'il pouroit se chercher un maitre Je l'avois engagé le 18 Mars à raison de 30 guinées par année de sorte que le 17 Juin Il m'aura servy le $\frac{1}{2}$ d'une année.

Mardy 15.

Le Courier d'Espagne est arivé ce matin et rien ne transpire des nouvelles qu'il doit avoir apporté.

Le Capt Shanck qui a dinné chés moy me dit que Mad^e Cramahé avoit obtenu une pension de 150 L. dinné et passé la soirée chés moy.

Mercredy le 16.

Mon neveux qui est venu déjeuner avec moy ma comuniqué La Lettre que Mr Mandrot lui avoit apporté. Sa mere lui marque que ma sœur J. a laissé 75 once d'argenterie, outre ce qu'il y a au chapitret, & soixante & neuf Suisse argent contant dont le $\frac{1}{2}$ partie interet.

Été au Levé qui étoit fort nombreux pour la saison. On croit en general que les nouvelles qui sont venues d'Espagne ne sont pas favorables, que les deux cours se sont trop pressées, & qu'il sera difficile d'éviter la guerre.

8. *Tuesday*. Dismissed John Thomson, my man servant, and although he owes me £5 or £6 sterling I made him a present of three guineas and made a present to Enguil of a guinea. To-day I paid my tailor, Fisher, in full of my account, £100, by a cheque on my banker. The Baron dined with me.

9. *Wednesday*. Called at Mr. Grenville's office to speak to Nepean, whom I could not see. Walked a great deal. Called at Lord Amherst's, who told me he had written to Sir George Yonge respecting the Lieutenant whom he had placed in my battalion. Adair dined with me; stayed at home.

10. *Thursday*. Stayed indoors all day engaged in writing and reading.

11. *Friday*. Dined at Colonel Crosbié's with General Morrison, Davison, Mr. Lewis and some other gentlemen. We had a very good dinner, very well served, &c.

12. *Saturday*. M. Mandrot came to dine with me and gave me all the news from Yverdun.

My nephew left to-day for the Isle of Wight.

Lieutenant Prevost, arrived from the West Indies, came to see me; he is very impatient to get a company.

The Baron dined with me and I went for a drive.

13. *Sunday*. Paid a visit to Mr. Wallace, who brought all he could find in his brother's books concerning my account with Mr. Daniel Delancy for the sale of my farm in Maryland. He advised me to write him to request that he would himself send me his account and to settle what might be still due.

He is of opinion that we should propose to Mr. Blower to purchase our rights over Shipody, alone or with letters from Justice Ludlow of the Province of Brunswick. I consented as the only means left to get anything out of it.

Colonel Miranda and the Baron dined with me; both believe war with Spain to be inevitable.

14. *Monday*. Received a letter from Major Mathews dated the 11th. He told me that the regiment was ordered to Chatham; that he was leaving that day with the first division, and that he would be twenty days on the march.

Captain Schank came to breakfast. I signed the certificate he had given to Captain Alkro [Halcro]. I asked Captain Schank to carry ten guineas to Mrs. Cramahé, for four dozen of Madeira which Cramahé had lent me on my arrival in Quebec, and which my servant had neglected to replace. Having reason to be dissatisfied with my servant Louis Mathey, I told him his services did not suit me and that he could look for another place. I engaged him on the 18th of March at the rate of 30 guineas a year, so that on the 17th June he will have served for quarter of a year.

15. *Tuesday*. The courier from Spain arrived this morning, but nothing is known of the news he must have brought.

Captain Schank, who dined with me, told me that Mrs. Cramahé had been granted a pension of £150. Dined and spent the evening at home.

16. *Wednesday*. My nephew, who breakfasted with me, communicated the letter Mr. Mandrot brought him. His mother tells him that my sister J. has left 75 ounces of silverware, besides what there is at the charpitret (?) and sixty-nine Swiss (?) cash, of which one-fourth is at interest.

Was at the levée which was very full for the season. It is generally believed that the news from Spain is unfavourable; that the two Courts are too exacting and that it will be difficult to avoid war.

Mr Adair a dinné ches moy, & nous avons fait ensemble le tour de heighgate.

Jeudy 17.

Été à la cour qui étoit fort brillante. Il na rien transpirer de nouveau.

Vendredy 18.

Mandrot qui est venu déjeuner avec moy, ma fait l'histoire d'Yverdon, J'ay été à la citté de la au clob, & dinné ches moy, avec Budé, qui me dit qu'il avoit 400 & quelques livres St. de ses propres revenues sans conter les bienfaits du Roy.

Samedy 19.

Le jeune Mandrot & Bourgeois sont venu déjeuner ches moy, ils me paroissoit des jeunes gens de bonne conduite propre au clob, le Baron & Way ont dinné ches moy. Le Dernier a reçu des Lettres de Vienne du 4^e de ce mois, ou on lui dit qu'il y a une espèce d'amnistie [armistice] entre les Autrichiens & les Turcks, & qu'on croyait la paix prochaine, & Regensfeld qu'il savoit pr certain que notre ministaire avoit des avis du Continent & se persuadoit qu'il y auroit dans peu de temps une paix generale.

On est toujours dans l'inabilité sur les affaires d'Espagne, on dit que la France a fait offrir la médiation, mais que notre Cour la refusée poliment.

J'ay écrit au Maj Mathews.

Dimanche le 20.

Occupé toute la matinée a examiner des Papiers, le Baron et Mr Adair ont dinné ches moy. Fait visitte à M. Coore ou j'ay trouvé mon neveux qui y avoit dinné.

Je l'ay remise à Hamstead.

Je finis hier (en présence de mon neveux) mon Conte avec William Tuckfield, qui fut ba] la]ncé & Je lui ay avancé pour la demy année à venir £18-18-St. & je lui ay fait présent de quatre Guinées.

Lundy 21.

Messrs Mandrot & Christie avec M. Bourgeois & mon neveux ont dinné ches moy.

Il a fait fort chaud toute la journée, & je suis resté la soirée ches moy.

Mardy 22.

Beau temps & fort chaud. Le Col. Miranda dinné ches moy, promené la soirée en voiture. Été au foxhall [Vauxhall] avec M. Miranda.

Mercredy. 23.

Le G^l Powell qui est arrivé ce matin a dinné ches moy, & nous avons fait un tour en voiture.

Jeudy 24.

J'ay été déjeuner avec mon Neveux a Hamstead. fait visitte au Baron Nagle. Regensfeld a dinné ches moy.

Vendredy 25.

passé au club. On croit que nous aurons guerre. Le Col. Marsh & le G^l Powell ont dinné ches moy nous sommes allé à Curshelag et à Venelac [Ranelagh] revenu à minuit.

Samedy 26.

Le Baron R. a dinné ches moy & nous avons fait une promenade en voiture.

Le G^l Powell est reparty aujourd'huy pour Wharwick.

Dimanche 27.

Mr Prevost m'est venu présenter le jeune Prevost qui vient de Colmar. Il me paroît le plus joly de la famille. Le Baron Way dinné ches moy.

Lundy 28.

Promené dans la matinée passé la soirée ches M^d Murray ou j'ay fait trois Robers. J'ay finy tous les Contes du menage avec Louys Matthey.

Mardy. 29.

Le Baron a dinné ches moy. Davisson est venu prendre le caffè et nous avons fait une promenade à Heighgate ensemble.

Il me dit que le Juge Smith avoit presente une requette au Congres, demandant la permission de retourner vivre parmis eux.

J'ay ecrit un billet au G^l Budé pour lui faire comprendre la difficulté qu'il y a d'entrer dans notre Regimt a moins que d'acheter.

Mr. Adair dined with me and we took a stroll to Highgate together.

17. *Thursday*. Was at the Court, which was very brilliant. Heard nothing new.

18. *Friday*. Mandrot who came to breakfast gave me the history of Yverdon. Was at the City; thence to the Club, and dined at home with Budé, who told me that he had upwards of £100 of an income of his own, without counting the King's benefits.

19. *Saturday*. Young Mandrot and Bourgeois came to breakfast. They seemed well conducted young men, suitable for the Club. The Baron and Way dined with me. The latter has received letters from Vienna of the 4th of this month, which state that there is a kind of amnesty [armistice] between the Austrians and Turks and peace is believed to be near. Regenfled said he knew for certain that our Ministry had advices from the Continent and were persuaded that there would be a general peace in a short time.

There is always an inability to judge of Spanish affairs. It is said that France has offered its mediation, but that our Court has politely refused it.

Wrote to Major Mathews.

20. *Sunday*. Engaged all morning examining papers. The Baron and Adair dined with me. Paid a visit to Mr. Coore, where I found my nephew, who had dined there. Went with him to Hampstead.

I settled yesterday (in presence of my nephew) my account with William Tuckfield, which was balanced, and I advanced him, for the coming half year, £18 18s., and made him a present of four guineas.

21. *Monday*. Messrs. Mandrot and Christie, with Mr. Bourgeois and my nephew, dined with me.

It was very warm all day, and I remained at home in the evening.

22. *Tuesday*. Fine weather and very warm. Colonel Miranda dined with me. Took a drive in the evening. Went to Foxhall [Vauxhall] with Mr. Miranda.

23. *Wednesday*. General Powell, who arrived this morning, dined with me, and we took a drive.

24. *Thursday*. Breakfasted with my nephew at Hampstead. Visited the Baron Nagle. Regenfled dined with me.

25. *Friday*. Called at the Club. It is believed that we shall have war. Colonel Marsh and General Powell dined with me; we went to Curshelag and Venelac [Ranelagh?]. Returned at midnight.

26. *Saturday*. The Baron Regenfled dined with me, and we took a drive. General Powell left again to-day for Warwick.

27. *Sunday*. Mr. Prevost called to present the young Prevost who has come from Colmar. He appears to be the best looking of the family. Baron Way dined with me.

28. *Monday*. Took a walk in the morning. Spent the evening at Mrs. Murray's, where I played three rubbers. Settled all the household expenses with Louis Mathey.

29. *Tuesday*. The Baron dined with me. Davison came to take coffee, and we took a walk to Highgate together.

He told me that Judge Smith had presented a petition to Congress asking permission to return and live among them.

Wrote a note to General Budé to let him understand the difficulty of getting into our regiment except by purchase.

B. 230 to B. 232.

Mon nouveau Domestique Andre Falkner est entré ches moy comme valet de chambre et bouteiller. Je lui ay promis 40 L. st. par année, sans qu'il puisse pretendre autre chose que sa nourriture, soit ches moy ou en voyage.

M. Ferdinand Christie est venu ches moy pour me dire qu'il s'étoit arrangé avec M. de Colone pour voyager avec son fils. Il lui accorde 200 L: St: par année, mais il faut qu'il se pourvoye lui même d'un Domestique.

Mercredy, 3^e.

Mr Mandrot est venu dejeuner chés moy, et me dit qu'il auroit proposé son Beau frere *Aubergonois* pour M. de Colone si Christie n'avoit pas accepté l'employ. Il me dit que tout étoit tranquille en Suisse, mais qu'on y étoit fort lasse des François, qui y introduisoit le jeu & la dissipation. C'est une race abominable partout.

Jedy le 1^{re} Juillet.

J'ay payé 10. guinées a Louys Mathey pour ses Gages de 4. mois qui finissent au 17. juillet. Il est tres Content de moy mais se plaint de Mad^e Fairchild. C'est un *Sot* dont je suis bien aise d'etre debarassé.

Remis à Falkner

6. Bout. Port	} Il y avoit deja	
7. d. Madere		2. Btt Vin de Suisse
7. d. Cherés		3. Vin Muscat
7. petit Bourgoy		1. de Cidre.
1. Champ. Blanc		
1. d. Rouge		

Je lui ay donné un Bill de £10 St.

Le Baron R. a dinné ches moy.

J'ay appris la mort du G^l Ray, qui est une vraye perte pour l'armée & les sciences.

Vendredy, 2. Juillet.

passé à la citté & ches Mr Christie qui me dit que tout étoit arrangé avec M. de Callone & son frere et qu'il devoit partir Lundy prochain.

Le pauvre Saranville est entieremt derangé

J'ay acheté une Tabatière d'or dont j'ay payé 18 guinées.

J'ay vu Ld Amberst qui me dit que M. Pitt s'étoit emparé du Militaire et que Sr George Yong ne faisoit rien sans ses ordres. Ogilvie me dit la même chose.

Samedy 3.

Mr Adair a dinné ches moy & ma fait part de la Lettre que Mad^e Prevost a reçu de sa sœur, ou il paroît qu'elle et M. le Chigran ont dessein de se retirer. fait visite à M^{rs} Coore.

Ecrit à Bude, au sujet de Twiss & du Maj. Mathews.

Dimanche le 4-

Dinné seul, promené et passé la soirée ches moy.

Lundy 5.

Davisson a passé ches moy et me dit que le conseil assembloit tous les jours, & que dans peu de jours on sauroit s'il y a Guerre ou Paix. Il croit que le chev. Gray aura le Comandemt d'une expedition, pour la quelle on employera 4,000 hommes de Troupes Allemandes. Il me demandoit si je ne croyois pas que son frere fut propre pr servir de Secretaire aupres du G^l Gray, qu'il escrivoit bien l'anglois & le françois &c. &c. Cecy me fait raire des soupçons. Le Col. Miranda & le Docteur Adair ont dinné ches moy—resté la soirée au Logis.

Mardy 6^e

Mon neveux est venu dejeuner chés moy et me dit que les jeunes gens auroient ensemble une fortune de 44,000 St.

Reçu ce matin une Lettre de Capt Freeman qui me marque que mon neveux Devos a beaucoup depensé mais qu'il se conduit honorablemt &c. &c. Reçu une Lettre de Mons. Jenkins Williams qui me remercie d'avoir acheté une commission pr son fils Il souhaite d'acheter aussi la lieutenance.

Reçu aussi une Lettre de Maban du 6^e juin. Celle de Capt Freeman est du 27 May & celle M. Williams du 7 juin.

My new man servant, Andrew Falkner, has come as valet and butler. I have promised him £40 a year, with no further claim, beyond his board, either at home or travelling.

Mr. Ferdinand Christie came to tell me that he had arranged with M. de Calonne to travel with his son. He gives him £200 a year, but he must provide himself with a servant.

30. *Wednesday.* Mr. Mandrot came to breakfast, and told me he would have proposed his brother-in-law, Aubergonois, for M. de Calonne, if Christie had not accepted the position. He said that everything was quiet in Switzerland, but that they were tired of the French, who were introducing play and dissipation. It is an abominable race everywhere.

July.

1. *Thursday.* I paid 10 guineas to Louis Mathey for his wages for the four months ending on the 17th July. He is well pleased with me, but complains of Mrs. Fairchild. He is a fool of whom I am glad to be rid.

Handed to Falkner :—

6 bottles Port.
7 do Madeira.
7 do Sherry.
7 petit Burgundy.
1 White Champagne.
1 Red Champagne.

} There were already 2 bottles Swiss
Wine, 3 Muscat wine, 1 Cider.

I gave him a ten pound note.

Baron Regenfield dined with me.

Learned of the death of General Roy, a great loss to the army and to science.

2. *Friday.* Called at the City and at Mr. Christie's, who told me that everything was arranged between M. de Calonne and his brother, and that he was to set out on Monday next.

Poor Seranville is entirely deranged.

Bought a gold snuff box, for which I paid 18 guineas.

Saw Lord Amherst who told me that Mr. Pitt had taken control of the military and that Sir George Yonge would do nothing without his orders. Ogilvie told me the same thing.

3. *Saturday.* Mr. Adair dined with me and told me the contents of a letter which Mrs. Prevost has received from her sister, by which it appears that she and M. le Chigran intend to retire.

Visited Mrs. Coore.

Wrote to Budé respecting Twiss and Major Mathews.

4. *Sunday.* Dined alone; took a walk and spent the evening at home.

5. *Monday.* Davison called and told me that the Council was meeting every day and that in a few days it would be known whether there would be war or peace. He believes that Sir Grey will have command of an expedition, for which 4,000 German troops are to be employed. He asked if I did not think that his brother would be fit to act as secretary to General Grey, that he wrote English and French well, &c., &c. This excited suspicions in me. Colonel Miranda and Dr. Adair dined with me. Stayed in doors during the evening.

6. *Tuesday.* My nephew came to breakfast and told me that the young people would have together a fortune of £14,000 sterling.

Received this morning a letter from Captain Freeman, who tells me that my nephew Devos has been spending freely, but that he behaves honourably, &c., &c. Received a letter from Mr. Jenkin Williams, thanking me for having purchased [a commission] for his son. He wishes also to purchase a lieutenantancy.

Received also a letter from Mabane of the 6th June. That from Captain Freeman was dated 27th May, the one from Williams the 7th June.

Été au Levé Le R. me demanda s'il n'y avoit point de mecontents en Suisse &c. &c.

fait visite à Lady Holderness le Baron dinné ches moy, été à Hampstead & au Clob, Le G^l Farefax [Fairfax] me dit qu'il avoit parlé au Roi de Twiss qui lui avoit été recommandé par le Duc de Richemond pour remplacer Ray &c. je lui parlay aussi de Mathews, mais la Personne est déjà désigné.

Jedy 8.

Mon neveux est venu dejeuner avec moy, & ma fait voir un traite de 21.10 St. que Devos a tiré sur lui, & Il tire de même pour 30 & quelques livres sur moy. sans aucun avis, Il faut reprimer cette conduite.

Vendredy 9.

Les deux Barons ont dinné ches moy.

Samedy 10

Le Maj. Benson m'est venu dire qu'il esperoit de pouvoir former un party pr recruter pr mon Batt.

Le Col. Miranda, les Barons & le Mj. Benson ont dinné ches moy & sont resté presque a 9½ heures.

Dimanche 11^e

Dinné ches le Genl Morrisson ou je trouvoy le Col. Marsh & la famille Patisson, qui y logeoient.

dinné ches Mr Davisson apres avoir passé ches le Baron Alvensleben qui étoit allé à Vendsor Mr Nepean qui s'y trouva me dit que Lord Dorchester reviendrait certainement au printemps prochain et que vraysemblablement il ne retourneroit jamais en Canada, le G^l Clerck dont il dit beaucoup de bien doit partir incessamment pr Québec. Il ma promis de recomander le Dr Maban de la façon la plus forte. Davisson me fit d'autres confidences en me disant que le Col. Simpko [Simcoe] étoit nommé pr le nouveau gouvernement — que Lord Dorchester avoit recomandé le chev. Johnson [Sir John Johnson] de la façon la plus forte; & de nomer du *Deyce* [Dease] pour être surintendant des Indiens. On voit par la que le J. Smith est toujours au gouvernail.

Mardy le 13.

Tiré 60 guinées ches Mes Banq^s je fus ches le Duc de Northumberland pr recomander le jeune Davisson comme Secretaire pr le G^l Clarck, mais le Duc se trouva hors de Villé.

le Capt Prévost qui m'avoit déjà communiqué les manœuvres de son Cousin pr obtenir une compagnie est venu encore ce matin je l'ay envoyé ches Ld Amherst. J'ay appris la mort de Ld Heathfield.

Mardy [Mercredi] 14.

Été ches Ld Amherst. Je lui ay parlé de Prévost, été ensuite à la Cour, le Levé étoit nombreux je pris l'occasion de parler au Secretaire de la Guerre qui me parut fort prevenu en faveur de Pr. Il me dit qu'il avoit eu dessein de m'en parler avant que de rien faire pr Lui.

Jedy 15.

Été à la Cour qui étoit assés nombreux pour la saison, je parlay a Ld Sydney au sujet de Prevost. Il me demanda s'il m'étoit venu voir. Il parut un peu embarrassé. Les Mandrots & mon neveux ont diné ches moy.

Le 16. Vendredy.

J'ay beaucoup marché et suis revenu ches moy fort fatigué Le G^l Grenville Budé & le Baron ont dinné ches moy; je me suis fait excuser ches le B. Alvensleben.

Samedy 17.

Été à St. Mary Axe et ches. Mandrot pour lui porter des pieces du Lustre pr le Capt. Troytorrens.

Le Baron ma dit qu'il étoit arrivé un exprès party de Paris le 14 à cinq heures du soir au Gouvernement ou on marque que tout est parfaitement tranquille. Mr Prevost a passé ches moy. Il a beaucoup parlé sans faire mention de ses manœuvres pour obtenir une Compagnie; je lui annonçay que Ld A [Amherst] exigeroit vraysemblablement qu'il rejoignit incessamment son Batt. Il souhaiteroit d'attendre pr savoir si la guerre seroit declarée ou si on envoyoit des Troupes, afin d'avoir un passage qui ne lui coutoit rien. C'est le second Theme du feu Genl de Pisinge.

7. *Wednesday*. Was at the levée. The King asked me if there was no dissatisfaction in Switzerland, &c., &c.

Called on Lady Holderness. The Baron dined with me. Was at Hampstead and the Club. General Fairfax told me that he had spoken to the King about Twiss, who had been recommended by the Duke of Richmond to succeed Roy, &c. I spoke to him also of Mathews, but the person is already designated.

8. *Thursday*. My nephew came to breakfast and showed me a bill for £21. 10, drawn on him by Devos. He had in the same way drawn on me for £30 odds without any advice. This conduct must be checked.

9. *Friday*. The two Barons dined with me.

10. *Saturday*. Major Benson came to tell me that he hoped to form a recruiting party for my battalion.

Colonel Miranda, the Barons and Major Benson dined with me and remained till nearly half past 9.

11. *Sunday*. Dined at General Morrison's, where I found Colonel Marsh and the Patison family, who are lodging there.

12. *Monday*. Dined at Mr. Davison's, after having called at the Baron Alvensleben's, who had gone to Windsor. Mr. Nepean, who was there, told me that Lord Dorchester would certainly return next spring, and that probably he would never go back to Canada. General Clarke, of whom he speaks well, is to leave immediately for Quebec. He promised to recommend Mabane in the strongest manner. Davison gave me further confidences, by telling me that Colonel Simpko [Simcoe] was appointed to the new government; that Lord Dorchester had recommended Sir John Johnson in the strongest manner, and Deyce [Dease] to be superintendent of Indian affairs. It will thus be seen that Judge Smith is still at the helm.

13. *Tuesday*. Drew 60 guineas from my bankers. Went to the Duke of Northumberland to recommend young Davison as secretary for General Clarke, but the Duke was out of town.

Captain Prevost, who had already communicated to me his cousin's schemes to obtain a Company, came again this morning. I sent him to Lord Amherst. Learned of the death of Lord Heathfield.

14. *Wednesday*. Was at Lord Amherst's and spoke to him of Prevost. Then went to the Court; the levée was crowded. I took the opportunity of speaking to the Secretary of War, who seems much prepossessed in favour of Prevost and that he had intended to speak to me before doing anything for him.

15. *Thursday*. Was at the Court, which was pretty full for the season. I spoke to Lord Sydney about Prevost; he asked if he had come to see me, and seemed a little embarrassed. The Mandrots and my nephew dined with me.

16. *Friday*. Walked a great deal and came home very much fatigued. General Grenville, Budé and the Baron dined with me. I sent an apology to Baron Alvensleben.

17. *Saturday*. Was at St. Mary Axe and at Mandrot's to carry him some pieces of lustre for Captain Traytorrens.

The Baron told me that an express to Government had arrived which left Paris on the 14th at five in the evening, which stated that every thing was perfectly quiet. Mr. Prevost called; he spoke a great deal without mentioning his schemes to get a company. I informed him that Lord Amherst would probably require him to rejoin his battalion immediately. He wished to wait to ascertain if war would be declared or troops sent, so that he might have a passage to cost him nothing. This is the second theme of the late General de Pisinge.

J'ay été le soir à Hamstead pour voir mes nieces qui sont revenues de prendre les bains de mer.

Dimanche 18e.

Le Capt. Vanderput qui m'est venu faire visite, me dit qu'il avoit envoyé de la Tamise 4,787 matelots qui ont été pressés icy. Il me dit qu'il savoit depuis longtemps que l'Angleterre avoit promis au Roi de Prusse, d'envoyer 12 vaisseaux de ligne dans la Méditerranée dans le Courant de juillet si S. M. l'exigeoit.

Lundy 19.

Le Capt. Prevost m'est venu communiquer un placet que Ld Amherst Lui avoit conseillé de présenter au Secrétaire de la Guerre, que j'ay trouvé fort bien. Il me dit que M. Prevost avoit manqué la Compagnie que le Capt. Dobson a obtenu dans mon Régiment que le Secrétaire de la Guerre lui avoit dit que comme l'officier qui avoit quitté avoit obtenu une compagnie d'Invalide le Roi avoit ordonné qu'on plassat un capt. de la demy paye.

Les Protecteurs de Prevost sont Lord Sydney & Mr. Rose, qui est sollicité par Madame Nesbitt qui a beaucoup d'influence sur Lui et une Dame Warren &c.

Prevost dit qu'il ne voudroit pas accepter de Capt. Lientenance.

Il a été fort lié avec le Prince Edward & c'est Lui qui lui a obtenu la permission d'avoir des chevaux à Geneve & qui ensuite menaçoit toutes ses parties de plaisir. Il en a reçu plusieurs lettres fort obligeantes et le Prince lui avoit offert une Compagnie dans les Gardes Hanoveriens &c. Il studioit pour être avocat et devoit être reçu docteur lorsque les troubles de Geneve comencèrent. Il prit des armes en defence du magistrat. Il fit faire un uniforme de Dragons de Geneve, avec lequel il parut comme officier.

Le G. A. Prevost lui procura un Drapeau dans son Batt. Il vint en 1782 le joindre aux Iles, deux mois avant la paix, le Batt. fut reformé peu de Temps apres en juin 1783 et Prevost alla à Geneve ou Il a jouy de la $\frac{1}{2}$ paye pendant cinq années. Il fut ensuite remplacé comme enseigne peu de temps apres on leva deux nouveaux Batt. et je fit mon possible pr lui obtenir une Lt qui me couta beaucoup de pêne; il fut ensuite pendant quelque temps à Chatam pour y recevoir les Recrues. Il trouva moyen d'aller à Geneve, ou il courtoisa le Pr Edward; le fils de M. Rose, & les Parents de quelques Damos qui l'ont recomandé icy, & c'est par leur moyen qu'il espère d'obtenir une compagnie. Je ne crois pas qu'en tout il aye été pendant trois années au Régiment.

Sa commission de Lt est dattée du 25 juin 1781.

Il s'est querellé fort mal à propos avec le Mj. Whitesake [Whiteside] du 4e Batt. parcequ'il étoit entre dans le Batt: Celuicy beaufrere de Mrs Louys doit lui en avoir écrit. Il est en general turbulent veut diriger et se mêler de tout.

Il veut profiter des services du G^l Prevost (au prejudice des Enfants) pour se procurer d'avancem^t. Sur les affaires de Gibraltar P. me dit que le Prince se conduit fort bien. Il dine une fois par semaine chez Ohara, & aura (?) chez Lui, du reste Il ne se voyent que le soir, le Prince a toujours la fureur des chevaux fait couper les oreilles des anes & des mulets &c. On n'aime pas O'hara Il est trop severe, Il est actuellement brouillé ou en différent avec le Col. Mars, (Marr) qui est chef Ingenieur. Il me paroît que tous les deux ont tort.

Le chev. Boid est allé au Roy pour demander à aller à Gibraltar, Le R. lui a dit qu'il y penseroit.

On parle de Lt G. Lenox pour remplacer le G^l Heathfield,—celui cy a ordonné que ses Os fussent transporté à Gibraltar.

Mardy 20.

Le Baron a dinné ches moy. J'ai été à la secretaire de Guerres.

Mercredy le 21.

Été chés Lord Amherst ou je lui ay parlé sur le conte de Prevost. Il me fit voir la Lettre qu'il lui avoit écrite pr le prier de lui procurer une compagnie parce qu'il n'étoit plus en État d'acheter, Il vouloit aussi être employée en recrue, mais nous nous convimes qu'il convenoit qu'il joignit le Régim^t dinné ches Nepean avec l'Admiral Pigot, le Gen^l Faucet, le Gen^l Clarc & le Capt. Croffort [Crawford] resté jusques à 11 heures, nous avons parlé peu du Canada.

Went in the evening to see my nieces, who have returned from seabathing.

18. *Sunday.* Captain Vanderput who called, told me that he had sent from the Thames 4,781 sailors who were pressed here. He said he had known for a long time that England had promised the King of Prussia to send 12 ships of the line into the Mediterranean in the course of July if His Majesty required them.

19. *Monday.* Captain Prevost came to communicate to me a petition which Lord Amherst had advised him to present to the Secretary of War, which I thought very good. He told me that Mr. Prevost had failed to obtain the company which Captain Dobson had got in my regiment; that the Secretary of War had told him that as the officer who had left had obtained a company of Pensioners, the King had ordered him to appoint a half pay Captain.

Prevost's protectors are Lord Sydney and Mr. Rose, who is urged by Mrs. Nesbit who has great influence over him and a Lady Warren, &c.

Prevost says he would not accept a captain lieutenancy. He has been very intimate with Prince Edward; it was he who obtained for him permission to have horses at Geneva and managed all his parties of pleasure. He has received several obliging letters and the Prince offered him a company in the Hanoverian Guards, &c. He studied for the Bar and was to be received as a doctor when the troubles in Geneva began; he took up arms in defence of the magistracy and had a uniform made for the Genevese dragoons, in which he appears as an officer.

General A. Prevost procured him an ensigncy in his battalion. He joined it in 1782 in the West Indies, two months before the peace; the battalion was reduced shortly after (in June 1783), and Prevost went to Geneva where he has enjoyed half pay for five years. He was then replaced as ensign shortly after; two new battalions were raised and I did my utmost to obtain a lieutenancy for him, which cost me much trouble. He was for some time at Chatham to receive recruits. He found means to go to Geneva, where he paid his court to Prince Edward, the son of Mr. Rose and some ladies, who have recommended him here, and it is through them he hopes to obtain a company. I do not believe that he has been altogether three years with the regiment. His lieutenant's commission is dated the 25th June, 1781. He quarrelled very unseasonably with Major Whitesake [Whiteside] of the 4th Battalion, because he entered into the battalion. The latter, brother-in-law of Mrs. Lewis, must have written about it. He is generally turbulent, and wishes to direct and interfere in every thing.

He desires to profit by the services of General Prevost (to the prejudice of the children), so that he may secure advancement. As to the affairs of Gibraltar, Prevost told me the Prince behaves very well. He dines once a week with O'Hara and will have (?) with him. Further, he sees him only in the evening. The Prince has a passion for horses, has the ears of the asses and mules cut, &c. O'Hara is not liked; he is too severe. He is at this moment embroiled with Colonel Mars [Marr], who is chief engineer. It seems to me that both are wrong.

Sir Boyd has gone to the King to ask to go to Gibraltar. The King told him he must think of it.

It is said that Lieut.-General Lenox is to take the place of General Heathfield; the latter ordered that his remains are to be taken to Gibraltar.

20. *Tuesday.* The Baron dined with me. Went to the Secretary of War.

21. *Wednesday.* Was at Lord Amherst's, to whom I spoke regarding Prevost. He showed me a letter he had written, begging him to procure him a company, as he was no longer in a position to purchase. He also wished to be employed in recruiting, but we agreed that it would be more suitable that he should join his regiment. Dined at Nepean's with Admiral Pigot, General Fawcett, General Clarke and Captain Croffort [Crawford]. We stayed till eleven; spoke little about Canada.

Le jedy 22.

Été chés Lord Amherst qui me fait envoyer les Lettres qu'il a reçues du Canada sur les affaires des jesuittes, je lui ay promis d'en parler au G^l Clarck & d'en ecrire à Mr Williams. Budé, le Baron & le G^l Cammond ont dinné ches moy le dinné excellent —eté à Hamstead.

Le Vendredy 23.

Ld Amherst ma fait visitte à 8 heure du matin pour m'invitter à aller à Mt Real. J'ay été au Levé. Le G^l Clarck ma accompagné ches moy, pr me faire plusieurs questions sur le Canada. Il me demanda si Davisson pouvoit lui convenir pr secretaire, je lui ay dit que Oui. Il souhaite de mener deux officiers avec Lui qui Lui sont fort attachés, & il souhaittoit de savoir s'il n'y avoit point d'employe ou de revenant bon, qu'il peut leur accorder &c. Il me demandat si je croyois qu'il peut vivre dessement avec 1500 L. par année, &c. Il me promit de venir dîner ches moy Vendredy prochain.

Samedy 24.

Dinné ches moy fait visitte à Mrs Coore.

Dimanche 25.

fait visitte au Baron Alvensleben qui masseure fort amicalement & vouloit que je dinnasse avec Lui. Il estoit fort curieux de savoir si le Roy avoit nomé au Gr de Gibraltar. Il me dit lorsque je le quittay si j'avois quelque chose a faire dire au Roi, qu'il le verroit demain & qu'il avoit coutume de Lui demander qu'il avoit vu, & que vraysemblablement Il lui parleroit de moy.

Lundy 26.

Le Capt Prevost me communiqua la requete que Ld Amherst Lui avoit conseillé de presenter au Secretaire de la Guerre que j'approuve fort.

Mardy 27.

Les Barons ont diné ches moy.

Mercredy 28.

Je fus au Levé ou il y avoit peu de monde.

Jedy 29.

Été au Cercle qui n'étoit pas nombreux. Je parlay à Sir G. Yong au sujet de Lt Prevost il me dit qu'il avoit répondu à Mr Rose.

Le Col. Kemble et le Baron ont dinné ches moy.

Vendredy le 30.

Lord Amherst, le G^l Clarck, le Baron, Montbrifa, le Col. Amherst ont dinné ches moy. On nous a anoncé la mort du General Landon.

Samedy le 31

Mr Inhubar m'est venu faire visitte et ma dit qu'il estoit sur que le Suedois estoient hors de combat —Que L'Imperatrice avoit consenti que le Roi de Hongrie fit une paix Séparée avec les Turcks, et qu'il y avoit toute apparence qu'elle se conclueroit, que le Roi de Prusse qui avoit demandé Datzick & Thorn, s'étoit relaché de ses pretentions, & que le Roi d'Hongrie rendroit aux Turcks toutes les conquettes qu'il avoient faittes, de même que Belgrade. La nouvelle de la perte de la Flotte Suedoise a été annoncée aujourd'huy dans la Gazette. Il y avoit bien de l'Imprudence aux Suedois de rester aussi longtemps dans la position ou ils avoient placée Leur flotte. Cet evenement qui flatera la vauité de l'imperatrice de Russie pouroit l'engager à accorder à la Paix. Le Mj. Genn a dinné ches moy & ma fait part au sujet qui l'a appellé à Londres.

On attribue au conseil d'un cape de vaisseau Anglois, l'endroit ou le Roy de Suede a mis la Flotte.

Le 4^e Aoust.

On a reçu la nouvelle de l'avantage que le Roy de Suede a remporté sur les Russes avec la Flotte de Galere.

Le 5^e Aoust.

Le G^l Clark est party pour Québec.

Le 9^e do

Dinné ches le Baron Alvensleben.

Le 12.

Budé Vanderput le Baron Regensfeld & Gunn ont dinné ches moy.

22. *Thursday.* Was at Lord Amherst's, who has the letters sent me which he received from Canada on the affairs of the Jesuits. I promised to speak about them to General Clarke and to write to Mr. Williams. Budé, the Baron and General Cammond dined with me. The dinner excellent. Was at Hampstead.

23. *Friday.* Lord Amherst paid me a visit at eight in the morning to invite me to go to Montreal. Was at the levée. General Clarke accompanied me home, to put several questions to me about Canada. He asked me if Davison would suit as his secretary. I said yes. He wished to take two officers who are much attached to him and he wished to know if there were no office or good employment he could give them, &c. He asked me if I believed he could live respectably on £1,500 a year &c. He promised to come and dine with me on Friday next.

24. *Saturday.* Dined at home. Visited Mrs. Coore.

25. *Sunday.* Paid a visit to the Baron Alvensleben who received me in a very friendly manner and wished me to dine with him. He was very curious to know if the King had appointed any one to the governorship of Gibraltar, and told me, when I left him that if I had anything to be said to the King, he would see him to-morrow; that he was accustomed to ask him what he had seen and that probably he would speak of me.

26. *Monday.* Captain Prevost communicated to me the petition which Lord Amherst had advised him to present to the Secretary of War, of which I strongly approved.

27. *Tuesday.* The Barons dined with me.

28. *Wednesday.* Was at the levée; very few there.

29. *Thursday.* Was at the Court, which was not numerously attended. I spoke to Sir George Yonge respecting Lieutenant Prevost; he said that he answered Mr. Rose.

Colonel Kemble and the Baron dined with me.

30. *Friday.* Lord Amherst, General Clarke, the Baron, Montbrifa (?) and Colonel Amherst dined with me. General Landon's death was announced.

31. *Saturday.* Mr. Inhubar came to pay me a visit and said that he was sure the Swedes were defeated; that the Empress had consented to the King of Hungary making a separate peace with the Turks, and that there was every appearance it would be concluded; that the King of Prussia, who had demanded Dantzic and Thorn, had given up his claims and that the King of Hungary would restore to the Turks all the conquests he had made, the same as Belgrade. The news of the loss of the Swedish fleet was announced to-day in the *Gazette*. It was very imprudent of the Swedes to remain so long in the position in which they had placed their fleet. This event, which will flatter the vanity of the Empress of Russia, may induce her to agree to a peace. The Major-General dined with me and told me what had called him to London.

To the captain of a British vessel is attributed the advice as to the place where the King of Sweden put his fleet.

4th August. News has been received of the advantage the King of Sweden has gained over the Russians with a fleet of galleys.

8th August. General Clarke left for Quebec.

9 August. Dined at Baron Alvensleben's.

12th August. Budé, Vandeput, the Baron Regensfeld and Gunn dined with me.

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

LETTER BOOK OF COLONEL H. BOUQUET.

A. 1.		B. M. 21,631.
1756. May 12, Kensington.	Rank of Provincial General and Field Officers in North America, by Royal Warrant of George II, signed H. Fox.	Page 11
September 13, Albany.	Regulation of the pay of the labourers and artificers, taken from the orderly book.	12
November 21, Albany.	Earl of Loudoun to Sir Charles Hardy, New York. Difficulty of settling the command of the troops. First settlers, adventurers; difference in charters. The jealousy and attacks of the French. The pretensions of the Governors of Provinces to command the troops; the commissions issued by the King and rules made to prevent the dangers thence arising. The disputes as to giving the troops quarters in the different Provinces.	3
1757. April 9, Philadelphia.	Lt.-Col. H. Bouquet to Col. Conrad Weiser. Col. Stanwix has given Biddle £100 for Capt. Busse to meet expenses of raising the 1st Batt. Royal American Regiment. Trusts he (Weiser) will use his interest to raise 200 men for the defence of Carolina.	1
April 9, Philadelphia.	Same to Capt. Charles Busse. Recruiting orders and beating instructions sent. £100 sent to Biddle for expenses; when that is done to apply to Stanwix for more.	2
April 23, New York. No date	Warrant empowering Col. Bouquet to appoint General Courts Martial. Form of warrant by Col. Bouquet to appoint a President of a Court Martial.	13 15
April 23, New York.	John Appy, Judge Advocate, form of deputation to a Deputy Judge Advocate, of Courts Martial.	16
May 25, Williams- burgh, Vir- ginia.	Instruction to deputy judge advocate. Bouquet to the Earl of Loudoun. Five companies of the Royal Americans sailed from Philadelphia have arrived at Hampton Roads, James River. 200 Virginians arrived here; the Assembly has agreed to complete the contingent with militia. The collecting of men and money goes on slowly in spite of Governor Dinwiddie's efforts. No news of the 200 men from North Carolina.	17 20
June 23, Charlestown, S. Carolina.	Same to the same. Provincial troops of Virginia arrived. Small pox broken out; Precautions. Bad water and heat have caused sickness. Nothing done to raise troops, but the Assembly return a favourable general answer to the Governor's demand. Governor Littleton's efforts and influence give hopes of success. The scarcity of men raised for the defence of the Southern Provinces. The poor condition of the arms and men. The bad state of the defences for the town; proposals for strengthening them. French men of war sent to the Mississippi. One battalion of newly raised Highlanders to sail from Ireland to Charleston under Montgomery. Money matters.	21
June 23, Charlestown.	Same to Governor Dinwiddie. Arrival on the 15th. Americans encamped. Dinwiddie's troops are in town. Governor Littleton, owing to the delay in Lord Loudon's letters, could not take measures for raising the provincials; hopes the Assembly will grant funds for the purpose. French fleet at St. François; intended for Jamaica or this place (Charlestown). The rest of Dinwiddie's troops to be sent to Charlestown.	25
June 23, Charlestown.	Same to General Webb (in French). His embarkation at Philadelphia and landing at Hampton Roads with the troops. No men yet from North or South Carolina. Littleton has convoked the Assembly, and has obtained the passage of a resolution to raise 500 beside the 200 men.	

1757.

- The force of 2,000 expected by Loudoun only amounts to 600. The independent companies will act as a garrison. The number of ineffective men in the service. The state of the fortifications. Movements of the French fleet. Expected reinforcement of Highlanders. Page 28
- June 23, Bouquet to Colonel Hunter. His arrival; the exorbitant charge for exchange. Does not think the hot climate will agree with him. The French fleet. 31
- June 23, Same to Colonel Stanwix. Account of arrival, state of preparations, &c., similar to that given in previous letters, but somewhat more detailed. 33
- June 30, Same to Governor Dobbs. His arrival with five companies Royal Americans and 200 provincials of Virginia. As soon as the men from Dobbs' Province (N. Carolina) are ready they are to be sent on. The Assembly here framing a bill for raising troops, for fortifications, &c. Hopes that the preparations will prevent an attack on the Colonies. Newly raised Highlanders expected. 26
- June —, Same to Governor Ellis. His arrival with troops, namely, Royal Americans, provincials of Virginia, Pennsylvania and North Carolina, for the defence of the three southern provinces. Desires to know the state of the defences of Georgia, as it is the most exposed. 27
- July 13, Same to Lord Barrington. Information similar to that in preceding letters. 40
- July 14, Same to Governor Ellis. The decayed state of the forts in Georgia. He recommends large log forts to contain all the people about them. The cannons, &c, scattered in the forts should be removed; can say nothing as to the rangers from Georgia. Will send 100 men, if they can be subsisted at the expense of Georgia. Wishes to see him (Ellis) on his (Bouquet's) way to Port Royal. 41
- July —, Recruiting instructions by Bouquet to Lieutenant Shrubsole of His Majesty's Independent Company. 43
- July 15, Bouquet to Lieutenant Shaw of H. M. Independent Company. To relieve Ensign Bogges at Fort George. All military orders to be received from his superior officers under Bouquet. Orders on Indian affairs to be received from the Governor of the Province. 45
- July 15, Same to Ensign John Bogges, Fort George. To deliver over the fort to Lieutenant Shaw. To leave the men there and himself proceed to Fort Loudoun. 47
- July 18, Same to General Napier. His arrival and list of troops for the defence of Georgia and N. and S. Carolina. Description of the forts, namely, Fort Johnston, Fort Frederick, Fort Moore, Fort Prince George, Fort Loudoun. Their bad state and Georgia in a worse situation. Want of guns, &c. French in force at Cape François and in the Gulf of Mexico. Proposed fortifications, but want of engineers; the people throw away money on slight works, which engineers would save. Sickly state of the Independent companies. 36
- July 20, Same to Governor Littleton (in French). Plan for protecting the town against attack from the sea. 48
- July 21, Same to the same (in French). Memo respecting the proposed barracks at Charlestown. 53
- July 28, Commissioners to the same. Remarks on Bouquet's plan for defending the town. Insuperable objections to his proposals for the defence of the harbour by booms, &c. 51
- July 28, Bouquet to Capt. Paul Deméré, Fort Loudoun (in French). Instructions sent as to the report by the *Little Carpenter*. To take every means to find out about the Indians and the nature of the country between him and the French settlements; the course of the rivers, &c. The French make use of the Indians as scouts; why should not he? 56

1757.
August 6,
Charlestown. Bouquet to Governor Dobbs, North Carolina. The 200 men from N. Carolina to be sent forward. Disappointed in not receiving reinforcements; the forts cannot be garrisoned properly and 100 men had to be sent to Georgia to guard against the privateers. Orders to complete the regular troops; hopes the recruiting officers will be assisted. Page 57
- August 6,
Charlestown. Same to Lieuts. Bentinck and Phillips. Additional instructions for recruiting. 59
- August 6,
Charlestown. Same to Lieuts. Hay and Jenkins. Additional instructions for recruiting. 61
- August 7,
Charlestown. Same to Governor Dobbs. Regrets to learn that the 200 men raised are kept back for want of money, which could be obtained if the Assembly votes the security. The necessity for troops at the present juncture, as Pennsylvania cannot send whilst the enemy is at her own doors. Too late to send troops when attacked, as they might be taken by sea or intercepted by land, and the French are sounding the coast of Georgia with some design. He no longer expects the Highlanders. Supply recommended by His Majesty for the different Provinces. How money may be raised by sending on provisions and the troops maintained. 64
- August 10,
Charlestown. Same to Lieut. Shaw, Fort Prince George. The arrangements for supplying the fort with provisions. 67
- August 13,
Frederica. Lieut. Charles Taylor to Governor Ellis. Account of the situation and condition of the fortifications of Frederica, St. Simons, and Fort William, with details of armament, ordnance stores, &c. 77
- August 14,
Frederica. Same to the same. Four Spaniards taken by the Creek Indians. The *Long Warrior* reported to have gone on an expedition against the Spaniards. 80
- August 25,
Charlestown. Bouquet to Stanwix, with returns. The rains have driven the force out of camp into the town, where the quarters are bad till barracks are ready. Troops healthy and little desertion. The lawyers, justices of the peace and in general the whole people eternally against the troops. The extortions make it nearly impossible to carry on the service. He has the best major in the world. Disappointment in the number of provincials. Has visited Port Royal and will make a similar visit to the northward. 68
- August 25,
Charlestown. Same to General Webb (in French), with returns. The men from North Carolina cannot be sent for want of money. The enemy tranquil. *Little Carpenter*, a Cherokee, has discovered a new fort building by the French on the Ohio. State of the frontier posts, Fort Loudoun, Fort Prince George, &c. They are all open and defenceless. Money has been voted to fortify the town and the work is going on. Defences of Port Royal, Savannah, &c. Scarcity of men. 70
- August 25,
Charlestown. Same to Loudoun. American troops put under cover on account of the rain. Assembly has voted money for barracks, but it is doubtful if the furniture will be supplied. The people are saving though rich. They are pleased to have soldiers to defend them, but make no difference between them and negroes. The scarcity of men. None of the Southern Provinces have raised their troops; he has, therefore, been unable to relieve the independents from frontier service. The injustice done to these men; the disbanding of the provincials has necessitated the sending the rest of the independents to Fort Prince George. Favourable state of Indian affairs. The neglected state of military preparations changed, and the people well disposed for defence, if it does not interfere with their private interest. Details of military preparations. 82
- August 29,
Charlestown. Same to Governor Ellis. Sending a company of the provincials of Virginia; how they are to be employed and victualled, &c. The battalion of Highlanders expected every day; will be able to assist

1757.	more effectually by this augmentation. Peter Slowman, a recruit, arrested for murder in Georgia. Asks to exchange 18 pounders left by Gen. Oglethorpe in Georgia for 9s and 12s.	Page 73
August 29, Charlestown.	Bouquet to Ellis. Works he proposes to do on the forts. Urges recruiting.	75
August 29, Charlestown.	Same to General Webb. Sailing reported, by a Bristol ship, of the new battalion of Highlanders. Difficulty of hearing from Lord Loudoun. If matters stand quietly the provincials may be sent home after the campaign.	81
August 29, Fort Prince George.	Ensign John Boggs to Governor Littleton. Remonstrance against being ordered from Fort Prince George to Fort Loudoun, as he is afraid of being scalped on the way.	90
No date.	Some directions how to adjust the quadrant.	92
	Official addresses to the different governors.	95

LETTER BOOK OF COLONEL BOUQUET.

1757-1758.

A. 2.

B.M.. 21,632.

1757.
March 15, Philadelphia.

Minutes taken at a meeting of the Governors of South Carolina, Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania with the Earl of Loudoun. The minutes are signed by Arthur Dobbs, William Denny, Robert Dinwiddie and Horatio Sharpe. It was proposed by Lord Loudoun that the greatest part of the troops should be employed to the northward; that he would leave for the defence of the southern provinces a battalion of 1,000 men and the three independent companies of 100 men each in South Carolina; about 2,000 effective men (the number is thus stated although only 1,300 are given) For the security of the whole, the Provinces were to raise enough to make up 5,000 men, in the following proportion:

Pennsylvania	1,400
Maryland.....	500
Virginia.....	1,000
North Carolina.....	400
South Carolina.....	500
Which joined to the King's Troops.....	1,200

Make in the whole..... 5,000

It was agreed by the meeting that there being danger of an attack on South Carolina, there should be raised for the defence of that Province and to secure Georgia 2,000 men, in the following proportion:—

Five companies of regular troops.....	500
Three independent companies.....	200
Provincial Troops South Carolina.....	500
" " North Carolina.....	200
" " Virginia.....	400
" " Pennsylvania.....	200

Making in the whole..... 2,000

These troops to be under the command of Lieut. Colonel Bouquet and transported to Charles Town, South Carolina, as soon as possible. Lord Loudoun agreed to supply provisions, but their transport was to be at the expense of the respective Provinces. Conditions were also inserted regarding the quartering of troops necessary for defence.

1757.
April 24,
New York.

Instructions by Lord Loudoun to Lieut.-Colonel Bouquet, of the 62nd or Royal American Regiment, for his embarkation at Philadelphia for Charles Town, with directions as to his command in defence of the southern provinces. The number of troops is given, and their composition. When he is to consult with the governors; allowance of provisions; courts-martial on regular and provincial troops, &c., &c. Page 110

April 24,
New York.

Loudoun to Lyttleton. Sends copy of minute; is sorry he was not at the meeting. The objection of his Province to sending any considerable number of men from fear of a rising of the blacks is removed, as the additional force sent is enough to overawe them. The character of Bouquet sent to command the troops. His plan to post the 500 men from South Carolina on the frontiers may be changed according to circumstances. Is desirous to save expense to the mother country of forwarding provisions for regulars to so great a distance as the frontiers, which must be more familiar to the provincial troops; and, besides, Charlestown being the place of the greatest importance, the regulars should be kept near it. Other arrangements for provisioning the forces. How the posts in the Cherokee country should be garrisoned. As the force is sent entirely for the protection of South Carolina, he expects they will reinforce the fort at Chota and supply the garrison with provisions. Indian affairs. The necessity for bringing the different Assemblies to bear a share in the defence of the whole, on which the mother country is expending such large sums at present. 115

May 5,
New York.

Circular of Lord Loudoun to the Governors of North and South Carolina and Georgia. Calls attention to the desire of His Majesty that the Councils and Assemblies be applied to in the strongest terms to raise as large a number as possible of provincial troops over and above those needed for immediate defence. Major General Webb is to command at Albany in his (Loudoun's) absence. Colonel Stanwix is to take post in the back part of Pennsylvania with the first battalion of Royal Americans and to have command of the rest of the Pennsylvanian troops, of the troops raised in Maryland and in Virginia, Lieut. Colonel Bouquet is dispatched with other troops to South Carolina, for the security of that and the most southerly Provinces. Reminds them of the agreement as to provisions for the troops left in the Provinces. Hopes they will lose no time in getting the forces ready; that the militia be properly armed, &c., and ready to move on the requisition of the commander. Hopes to receive the same benefit from the militia as was received lately from the militia of the upper part of this country on the attempt of the enemy on Fort William Henry. 119

September 10,
Charlestown.

Bouquet to Governor Dobbs. The arrival of the Highland battalion commanded by Montgomery will save the trouble of sending the 200 men. Does not know what Loudoun will do with all the men here; supposes he will send some to the northward, in which case Dobbs' troops would still be wanted. Recommends officers sent to his Province, owing to the scarcity of men here, to be provided with quarters. Asks that a remedy be found for the exorbitant price charged the officers for provisions. 2

September 10,
Charlestown.

Same to Lieut. Shaw, commanding at Fort George. Will send an officer to relieve him, if he does not soon recover. He is to furnish all the necessary scouts to Fort Loudoun, but Ensign Boggs has not gone as ordered, for want of an escort; does not understand why, as the traders go up and down unmolested. If one is needed, let Boggs have it. Garrison is supplied with provisions; the carriage to be paid by the Province, and the Governor had authorised a gill of rum to each man working in the fort. The men must not imagine they can work or not;

1757.

- all the King's troops must do so when ordered, but the Governor has now consented to allow the men repairing the fort two gills of rum daily at the expense of the Province. Hopes to hear no more complaints; every man refusing to work is to be confined and punished. Details of the work to be done. Arrival of Montgomery's Highlanders. Page 4
- September 10, Bouquet to Captain Paul Demeré. Rolls of men, &c., received. Hopes
Charlestown. that he may succeed in keeping the Indians and engaging them to go to war. If the Carpenter should go in good faith, he could render a good account of the enemy's settlements and the nature and distance of the route by which to reach them. Satisfaction must be received from the people of Silkio (Chilcothe?). 7
- September 10, Same to General Webb. Arrival of Montgomery with 106 super-
Charlestown. numerary men; very healthy on arrival, but have become extremely sickly. Demands for transports, &c. 8
- September 10, Same to Lord Loudoun. Substantially the same as the letter to Webb,
Charlestown. with the addition that the country is so unhealthy, that all the officers sent out to recruit, as well as the men, have fallen sick. 9
- September 15, Same to Dobbs. Thanks for the care taken of recruiting officers. Owing
Charlestown. to the great expense for provisions will not send Hay and his party further than Newbern. Respecting Montgomery's Highlanders. The news of the grant of £50,000 to Virginia and the two Carolinas is very agreeable to him; this gratification was necessary to enable these Provinces to support the extraordinary expenses of the service. Is desirous to have a statement of the military condition of the Southern Provinces, and hopes His Excellency will let him have it. 11
- September 17, Same to Governor Ellis. Thanks him for the care he has taken of the
Charlestown. troops. Will take care to put the Province to no expense whatever. No rum is to be provided for the troops in his (Ellis') garrison. His trouble about quarters for the Highland battalion; would rather make two campaigns than settle the quarters in any of the American towns. The great loss of Fort William Henry and the disappointment of the great expedition, the superior force of the enemy having occasioned the return of Lord Loudoun to New York. Prosecution of Slogman. The exchange of artillery is agreeable to Governor Littleton and to him. To send the pieces at the expense of South Carolina after being proved on the spot. His disappointment regarding the provincial troops of South Carolina prevented him from disposing of the independent companies employed in the forts at too great a distance to be relieved by the regulars, their establishment is more suitable to Georgia and he is disposed to employ them in that way. Believes that at present more troops would be burdensome to the town, but so soon as he (Ellis) asks for a reinforcement it shall be sent. Respecting recruiting and the loss of so many men by death, owing to the sickness of the season, and by desertion. Should be glad to see the progress made in the fortifications. 15
- September 17, Same to Lieut. Shaw. On account of his ill health he will be
Charlestown. relieved by Ensign McIntosh. As the fort is of great importance, asks him to remain with Ensign McIntosh to help him. If his health does not admit of this, he is to give McIntosh all instructions. Nothing has been paid the men for working, except two gills of rum daily. Has done his best to get pay for the men with him (Shaw), but they must be content to be used like the others; as soon as possible they shall be relieved. It is not easy to get what is necessary to carry on the work, but the best must be done to forward it. How far the officers may go in conciliating the Indians. 18
- September 29. Same to Dobbs. Hopes that his letter arrived in time to prevent the embarkation of his (Dobbs') troops. The term of six months is too

1757.

short to enlist men. Pennsylvania, Virginia and South Carolina enlist for the whole war. He would rather have no troops, than after they began to be of use to have to disband them. Asks him to make suitable arrangements about the troops, as the want of regulations makes him sensible of their necessity. Asks leave to enlist the disbanded six months' men for the Royal Americans. It seems impossible to get recruits in these parts. No news since the report of the loss of Fort William Henry. Troops very sickly; the Highland battalion has over 400 sick. Page 20

October 15,
Charlestown.

Bouquet to General Napier. Had sent in July the military returns of the Province for June and July; now sends those for August and September. Work on the fortifications goes on as quickly as circumstances will admit. The Highlanders landed on 1st September; they are very sickly; hopes that as the air is beginning to cool they will soon recover. Death of Dusseaux and resignation of Prevost. Applies for one of the two vacancies in the American battalions. Limited by Act of Parliament to this regiment, there are no other hopes of preferment left, and asks that he will not forget the officers in America. 22

October 15,
Charlestown.

Same to Lord Barrington. Enclosing returns of the troops. Arrival and sickly state of the Highlanders under Montgomery. 24

October 16,
Charlestown.

Same to Colonel Hunter. Was glad to hear of his recovery. The difficulty of negotiating bills; the inconvenience of this for paying the troops. Had succeeded in getting money by mere chance, but that precarious way will not suit, as besides the pay of the Americans there is the subsistence of the Highlanders to provide for. Can pay until Christmas, but after that does not know where he can place a single bill. There will be such a demand for bills for indigo that military bills cannot be negotiated before spring. Suggestions for overcoming the difficulty. In consequence of the capture of ships by the French, the merchants require six bills to each set. He has only four; asks for two additional with official authority. Respecting the rate of money. Loudoun has ordered back the Virginian troops, but they cannot be spared till January. If they are to go then transports must be sent at the expense of the Province of Virginia. The irregularities of the posts; hopes that the Governor may improve the service. The bad climate; hopes he may not pass another summer here; does not like the country. Friendly messages. 25

October 16,
Charlestown.

Same to Loudoun. Though the Highlanders left with 130 supernumeraries, they have lost so many men that they want all to make up 1,000 privates. Except quarters, they are well provided for. Care shall be taken of the clothing, firelocks, &c. Bill for £5,000 received and receipt sent. Is sorry that Hunter had advised sending bills instead of money; the inconvenience thus caused; the merchants have agreed on a rate to be charged so as to force him to comply with their terms; can see no way to do but to give two per cent. for negotiating the bills; Mr. B. Smith, the Speaker, is the only man who would do it even at that rate. If the contractors would write themselves, they might get it done at one per cent., but he cannot. Respecting the indigo market and the Virginian troops, who cannot be dispensed with till January, the Highlanders being new to the country and so many sick. The three independent companies are on the frontiers; the provincial regiment has not yet 70 men. The net force for the present consists of the Americans only, reduced by sickness to 300 men fit for duty. Has sent 100 men to Georgia, 100 more are wanted at Port Royal to work on the new fort and with the militia jointly protect that harbour against privateers. It is not "well possible" to carry on the service in this wide

1757.

country without provincials; it would be the ruin of the troops if they were scattered over 400 and 500 miles on the frontiers besides the immense expense for their provisions. The provincial regiment can never be raised unless the Assembly agree to his proposition to oblige the militia to serve by lot two or three years in the provincials; does not expect them to do it. The arrival of the "Winchelsea" disabled. Transports wanted if the Virginians are to go back. These could be provided from Hampton and if Hunter sent early notice, the men in Georgia could be sent for. This would prevent difficulty in the pay of the transports; no money has even been seen from that Province for the pay of their troops. The difficulties of communication. Sends accounts and vouchers. Has been saving to Government, having charged the Province what he could, convinced that the people were able to pay, and seeing how unwilling they were to spend money in providing quarters and necessaries for the troops. Georgia is different. Though extremely poor they have done a good deal, influenced by their Governor, who is indefatigable for their safety and welfare. As it is a frontier to the two powers, and the people unable to repair their decayed forts, recommends that that should be done and the garrisons supplied with provisions at the expense of Government. The bad state of Forts Augusta and Frederica. Fort William is only an advanced post kept to test the right of possession against the Spaniards, the limits not being well fixed. The difficulty of recruiting. The unhealthiness of the country. Names of officers on the invalid list. Letter from Governor Dobbs respecting the difficulty of raising men. Has hinted to Governor Dobbs the necessity of having regulations concerning quarters, &c. When the sickly season is over shall try, but does not expect, to complete the five companies. The air has been so infected that even the horses died. Loss of horses by officers; this, with the abominable imposition of the inhabitants, renders it impossible for any officer to be employed on his pay in recruiting. Has shown Governor Lyttleton the necessity of putting a stop to such robbery by a law to fix the rate to be charged the troops for diet, when provisions cannot be sent, with regulations as to deserters, &c. Hopes the new Assembly will pass such laws. The eternal struggle in America is about quartering the men in towns; the only effect of solicitations is ill humour; cannot even get straw for the Americans, what could be got was given to the Highlanders. The town is large, the public houses few and bad; had the men been divided among the inhabitants nobody would have suffered much, and half of the men lost by death or desertion would have been saved. How the troops are quartered. Sends plan of the town and fortifications; how the works were carried on. Notwithstanding the risk of the town lying open, it has never been possible to get a sufficient number of negroes on the work. Private interest is the first point here. Troops to be employed in building. His design is to make the town defensible.

Page 9

October 18,
Charlestown.

Bouquet to Governor Dinwiddie. Cannot send back to Virginia the two companies as ordered, from want of transports, &c. If they are to go back in January, begs him to arrange for transports, &c. One of the companies has been sent to Savannah, Georgia; as it will require time to recall it, asks him to send notice of the time the transports are to be sent so that the company may be ready. Calls attention to the want of pay of the two companies.

44

October 18,
Charlestown.

Same to Colonel Stanwix. Returns sent. Respecting recruiting. No supernumeraries from the Highlanders for the Americans, owing to the many deaths. Clothing received. Ourry has left some in Philadelphia; asks him to inquire about it. Is heartily tired of disputes about quarters.

1757.

Transports still here waiting for convoy; fortifications, &c., as in previous letters. Page 41

There was added to this letter, dated 27th and 28th October, a request for him to take charge of certain men left, and giving the names of officers on the sick list at Philadelphia and Hampton. Hopes he may be in comfortable winter quarters. Results of recruiting. The Assembly has voted £1,000 sterling for barracks for 1,000 men, but declined to do anything about bedding, &c., without which the barracks are useless. There is no danger of falling in love with South Carolina. If there had been any inclination that way their genteel proceedings would have cured it. 46

November 9,
Charlestown.

Bouquet to Dobbs. Has received list of arms, &c., in his Province; shall write to Lord Loudoun on the necessity of providing arms for the militia. Respecting the sending back of provincial troops to Virginia. Of the steers sent 43 had died and Mr. Stead had to pay for burying them. Late news is so bad that it would be better to have none at all. 49

November 12,
Charlestown.

Same to Governor Ellis. The provincial troops at Savannah are to be removed to Virginia. The state of the troops generally. 50

November 12,
Charlestown.

Same to Captain Deméré (in French). Hopes he may enjoy his pleasant place of retreat. In respect to replacing the men of the independent companies discharged or recommended to Chelsea, Lord Loudoun writes that each captain must keep his company complete and that returns will show that there are funds enough for this purpose. The companies must be filled with serviceable men and the discharge of all who are unserviceable will increase the recruiting fund. All invalids may, therefore, be sent from Savannah to Charles Town with the company of Virginians. Has no doubt he (Deméré) will do all he can to complete his men in which he (Bouquet) will assist him to be on the same footing as the other King's troops. Asks his opinion of Fort Frederica, and if it is worth being repaired. So soon as he can find time he proposes to visit Georgia. 52

December 2,
Charlestown.

Lieutenant Doyle to Bouquet. Cannot send any wood to the sick people, no provision being made by the Assembly for wood for hospitals, and only two cords a week for every hundred men. 66

December 8,
Charlestown.

Bouquet to Lieut. Outerbridge, Fort Augusta. Thanks for reporting the state of the fort. Shall desire Governor Ellis to send him a barrel or two of powder. Intends to visit the forts. Asks him to assist in recruiting. 54

December 9,
Charlestown.

Same to Governor Ellis. Has heard that he had engaged a transport for the Virginian company. Has yet had no answer as to supplying the troops with utensils, &c., at the expense of Government. To send ammunition to Fort Augusta. Congratulates him on the treaty with the Creeks. 55

A letter dated 9th December, to Governor Dinwiddie, has a note that it was not sent, but instead of it one dated 16th December. 58

December 10,
Charlestown.

Same to Lord Loudoun. Acknowledges letters; regrets the disagreeable contents of his letters. Major Tulleken will give His Lordship details of the present situation. The arrangements for transports. Refusal of some of the masters to sail without convoy; refers to Captain Hale for details. The Virginian company has arrived; will sail in January. Disposal of troops; would have sent a company of Americans to Savannah, had there been any appearance of danger. The Governor says no troops can be furnished there with bedding or utensils. By the treaties with the Creeks the Province is safe on the land side, and by the fortifications of the town it is safe from privateers. The orders to com

1757.

plete their number have been given to the captains of the independent companies. They have applied for leave to go north or to England for men. State of Lieutenant Outerbridge's health. Has referred the question of allowance of provisions to the consideration of the governor as to the proper time to submit it to the Assembly. Repairs to Fort St. George have changed for the better the conduct of the Indians. The Choctaws are buying goods from the traders and beginning to give up the French interest. The new fortifications are going on with dispatch. He dare not speak of quarters; sends the resolutions of the Assembly on the question. The officers cannot agree to the arrangement made by the Assembly. Owing to the delays by the Assembly troops cannot be in quarters before February. Page 59

- December 10, Bouquet to Governor Ellis. Captain Mercer arrived with his company; his satisfactory report of the treatment received from him (Ellis). Expects answer as to utensils from Loudoun; has sent no troops as it would be disagreeable to him (Ellis) to see them without bedding, &c., in winter, with no means of supplying them. Had hoped his Indian affairs were settled, but sees that he is still pestered with them. Hopes he has more satisfaction with his transactions than he (Bouquet) has; is heartily tired of America; if he could once get rid of it, no consideration would make him return. 56
- December 16, Same to Governor Dinwiddie, the arrangements for returning the Charlestown. provincial troops to Virginia. 64
- December 23, Same to Colonel Hunter. Having no money to pay the troops, had Charlestown. taken \$2,000 from Mr. Bacot; asks him to pay the amount. 65
- December 25, Same to Lord Loudoun. Asks leave for Victor Duplessis to serve as Charlestown. a volunteer in His Lordship's regiment. 69
- December 25, Same to General Webb. Sends returns of troops in the Southern Charlestown Province. 68
- December 25, Same to Colonel John Forbes. Has received the general orders Charlestown. sent him. 68
- December 25, Same to Captain Dometé, (in French). The barracks of the old fort Charlestown. are to be demolished, new ones to be built in the fort now being erected. How he is to dispose of his troops. In a month or two will send troops to Georgia for its defence and will visit it to see what is necessary for its security. Has represented to Lord Loudoun the bad condition of his arms; Governor Ellis might lend him the requisite number. 67
- Same to Shall supply the 100 men with provisions on the King's account since the Province cannot furnish them, provided that the carriage of troops and provisions be borne by the Province. What the Act of Parliament specifies is to be furnished by the Province, besides quarters. The commissary has been ordered to supply the troops in Savannah with fresh meat daily. The 100 men will embark when advice is received that quarters are ready. 13
1758.
January 19, Remonstrance of Bouquet to the Governor, Council and Assembly of Charlestown. South Carolina against the imposition of duty on the import of provisions for the troops, sent here only for the defence of the Province. 70
- On the 25th another application was sent substituting the word *petition* for *remonstrance* but in the same terms otherwise. 72
- January 24, Bouquet to Governor Ellis. Is glad to find the Assembly so well Charlestown. disposed. This disposition is so unusual on this continent, that it appears extraordinary. One company of the Highlanders to be sent to Savannah; expects orders from Lord Loudoun relative to troops for his Province. His Lordship has allowed provisions for the independent companies, on condition that the Province, should bear the expense of carriage to the back settlements, which has been agreed to. Will supply Fort Augusta with powder as he (Ellis) cannot do so. 72

1758.
February 1,
Charlestown. Bouquet to Colonel John Forbes. Has received his letter from Albany of the 16th November, respecting recruiting. Concerning accounts. Has ordered Captain Goldsmith with Lieutenants Gray and Shaw of the three independent companies on recruiting, but expects no success. Barracks are building and furniture voted, but the troops are still in the same situation in regard to quarters as when they landed. Report spread of the removal of the Highlanders to the northward has stopped the building of barracks for the officers. If that regiment is removed the troops left will not be sufficient for the protection of the Province, with so many distant posts. The independents are not above 200; the Americans are not complete, but there are three capital posts on the sea shore to be garrisoned, namely, Charles Town, Port Royal, and George Town. The Carolina Regiment will never be raised; there are now only 200 men mostly of the worst kind; almost naked, so that they are unfit for any duty and can scarcely be exercised unless the sun shines brightly. The last letter from Lord Loudoun took three months and ten days to come &c. Page 74
- February 2,
Charlestown. Same to Lord Loudoun. With accounts; the profit on bills drawn. The "Nightingale" men of war, reported off the coast. 77
- February 8,
Charlestown. Same to Demeré. Names of men to be sent down as witnesses. Regulations as to pay and provisions for the independent companies, with scale for officers, non-commissioned officers and men. To encourage the planting of corn, which will be the property of the soldiers. Concerning recruiting. To transmit all information to him respecting the service or any military expedition among the Indians. 78
- February 8,
Charlestown. Same to Mr. Stead. Provisions to be sent to Forts Prince George and Loudoun. (There is no date, but see p. 79). 89
- February 16,
Charlestown. Same to Governor Dobbs. Sends Stead's accounts for the steers. Some of the provincial troops being reduced, asks leave for captain Paine to recruit for the Americans. Report received of a suspension of arms between the King of Prussia and the French to the month of April. 81
- February 16,
Charlestown. Same to Colonel Hunter. Respecting accounts and the form in which they should be kept, &c., subsistence for his officers not yet received from Colonel Young. Is sorry Governor Dinwiddie has not yet ordered transports for the provincial troops. News from Europe, &c. "The Assembly has at last provided quarters for the force, which will be ready next month, but it has been done with so much reluctance and with such symptoms of disaffection for the troops, that we think ourselves very little obliged to them. There remain still some points to settle, in which I hope we shall succeed and have nothing more to do with them". 83
- February 21,
Charlestown. Same to Colonel (Forbes?). Had only received his letter of the 6th of December on the first of the month, the "Peggy" having been lost on Cape Roman. The delay has put it out of his power to execute orders respecting clothing, of which details are given. Had begun to despair of getting back to Pennsylvania, the Highlanders being ordered to the northward. After many struggles the troops are finally provided with quarters; the division (Royal Americans) took possession two days ago of the new barracks; 500 Highlanders are also provided for; the barracks for the remainder will be ready soon; hopes the officers will be provided for when the Assembly meets. Has made a bargain with a captain of the provincial troops of North Carolina to recruit the men for this division. Respecting the disposal of men over the number in the other division. Respecting musters, &c., of the men with him (Bouquet). 86
- February 28,
Charlestown. Same to Governor Lyttleton. Calling attention to the rules made by Assembly regarding the quartering of the officers which are contrary to

	1758.	all precedent either in Europe or America. In the north the troops are all quartered without the smallest difficulty; those in South Carolina should be put on the same footing as those in other parts of America. Is apprehensive of disputes between the officers and inhabitants owing to the rules; he insists on having all the officers quartered either in barracks properly furnished or in the town, and points out that it is only reasonable to make a sufficient allowance to officers who have removed from their quarters or who have never had any assigned to them since they came to the Province.	Page 90
March 3, Charlestown.		Bouquet to Lyttleton. With explanation of statements in previous letter and names of officers who removed from their quarters or never had any assigned to them. The furniture required in barracks. The practice in the Northern Provinces, which is detailed in letter from the Quarter Master General.	94
		Letter enclosed from major Robertson, D.Q.M.G.	95
		Also enclosed. List of officers removed or who had no quarters assigned to them.	97
March 5, Charlestown.		Same to Ensign McIntosh. Approves of his plan for providing cattle for the garrison as stated in his letter of the 9th ultimo. He (Bouquet) will supply the post with provisions; to report monthly the state of the Province. Returns of provisions, &c., to be sent.	99
		Apparently in answer to letter of the 17th February from McIntosh, in which he gives a detail of the difficulties of obtaining provisions and the steps taken to obviate these and to get supplies for the garrison. The letter is stated to be from <i>Lieutenant</i> not <i>Ensign</i> McIntosh.	103
March 10, Charlestown.		Same to Colonel Forbes. Letter received; will use the utmost diligence to sail with the five companies of the R.A.R. (Royal American Regiment). His instructions and orders shall be left with Colonel Montgomery, to whom Mr. Hunter has been directed to furnish future supplies of money. Hopes to be at New York before this letter. Orders received from Lord Loudoun as to embarkation, &c.	101

MILITARY ACCOUNTS SOUTH CAROLINA.

1757-1758.

A. 3.

B.M., 21,633.

1757.	Account of the subsistence of the first Highland battalion commanded by the Hon. Archibald Montgomery.	Pages 13-20
	Account of the subsistence paid to the officers of the five companies of the first battalion of the Royal American Regiment, in South Carolina June to October 1757 (marked A).	2
	B. Same for the subsistence of the companies.	4
	C. Account of the contingencies paid for the forces in South Carolina.	6
	D. Account of money issued for recruiting, and other regimental contingencies.	7
	General account.	8
	In these accounts the names of all the officers are given.	
	Other accounts of the same nature.	9 to 13, 14 to 18, 21 to 24.
1758. February 28, Charlestown.	Muster of the first battalion of H. M. Royal American Regiment, commanded by the Right Hon. The Earl of Loudoun: the names of the officers and men are all given: beginning with that of Henry Bouquet Lieut. Colonel and Captain.	27

CORRESPONDENCE WITH GEN^L AMHERST.

1759—1763.

A. 4.

B. 21,634.

1759.
March 1,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to General Amherst. Had been left to fortify the different posts on the communication with the Ohio, but was summoned here to see Brigadier Forbes; found him so far gone that he could not see him. The intelligence from Pittsburgh admits of no delay in sending. All accounts are unsettled, and further delay in payment would prove of bad consequence. The 100 Maryland men left at Fort Cumberland reduced by desertion to 25, having received no pay, so that the Fort may be abandoned. Pennsylvanians not yet paid. Deputies of the Six Nations on the Ohio demand an answer. Provisions sent to Pittsburgh not paid for. Orders must be sent to prevent the confusion that will be caused by the death of Forbes. Page 1

March 5,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. His concern at the situation of Forbes. The probability of his death before this reaches and that the troops will be under Bouquet. The importance of keeping up communication with Fort du Quesne. In the state of Forbes' health, his intentions to be carried out. Has desired Governors Fauquier and Sharpe to meet him at Philadelphia. Will give all the assistance he can in clearing the unsettled accounts of last campaign. Has no doubt the Provinces will exert themselves in raising and paying troops, according to the King's pleasure. Hopes to settle the matter of the troops, supposed to garrison Fort Cumberland, with the Governor of Maryland personally. To assure the Indians that he (Amherst) shall not neglect to secure their interests. Is not inclined to believe the Indian reports as to projected attacks on Pittsburgh. Is confident Forbes has left orders for its defence. The enemy should be attacked if it venture too near. 4

March 7,
New York.

Same to Sir John St. Clair (there is no signature). That he is to have all the accounts for the last campaign ready for examination and settlement. 8

March 9,
New York.

Same to Bouquet. An Engineer to be stationed at Fort Ligonier to be at hand for duty where wanted. To try to quiet the people of Philadelphia about their accounts. 9

March 11,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Amherst. The death of Forbes. Amherst's orders transmitted to Col. Mercer. Satisfaction of the Indians. The garrison of Fort Cumberland reduced to a few men; an officer and 20 men to march there from Bedford. Governor Denny has laid Amherst's message before the Assembly. No precise news of the arrival of the Governors of Virginia and Maryland. Mr Griffiths, a Quaker, has prepared his house for Amherst's reception. He (Bouquet) has taken command of the troops. His reasons for so doing. Objections made by Col. Morris of the 17th; asks for Amherst's decision. 11

March 13,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. News of the death of Forbes received. Brigadier Monckton arrived from Halifax to succeed Forbes. Till he reaches Philadelphia, Bouquet to take command. The necessity of having a Genl. in command. Will accept the offer of Mr Griffiths. 14

March 13,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Amherst. The disaffection of the Ohio Indians confirmed; the difficulty of ascertaining the strength of the French in these parts. The weakness of the new fort at Pittsburgh. If attacked the garrison to burn it and fall back on Ligonier or Fort Cumberland. The state of the garrisons of Ligonier, Bedford, Cumberland, &c. The possession of the Ohio cannot be secured without 1,000 men and artillery at Pittsburgh. The difficulty with "this obstinate people," to obtain carriages till they are paid; ready money would remove that. The

A. 4

1759.

proposed routes by the roads; by the Potomac on to Mononghehela. Bateaux to be built. Little success in recruiting for the Royal Americans; their bad condition from exposure and sickness. The slow pace of the Assembly will lose so much time that their troops will be of no service for this campaign. It might not be improper to give the Assembly a hint of their danger. The inefficiency of the provincials from bad management. Page 16

March 15, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Arrival of Governor Sharpe. Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, will not come owing to the objections of his Council and Assembly. 22

March 16, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Does not credit the news from Pittsburgh, but they must be on their guard as much as if they believed the intelligence. Is convinced that, though small, Pittsburgh can be defended successfully against any force the enemy can bring. Has no fear of Ligonier either, but it must be placed in a respectable condition. In event of an attack the whole of the garrisons to move forward to Pittsburgh. Approves of his orders. Trusts that the Pennsylvanians will not delay; their accounts are called in for settlement. Brigadier Stanwix is to take the place of Monckton, appointed elsewhere. Ligonier the proper post to have reinforcements placed for the security of the whole communication. Pittsburgh only fit for defensive operations. 23

March 18, New York. Same to the same. Col. Byrd's regiment ready to move to Fort Ligonier, whenever required. No appearance of an offensive campaign to the southward. Will draw regulars "this way" (towards New York,) and four companies of the Royal Americans. As he expects a successful campaign will send for him (Bouquet) to partake in it. 27

March 22, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Has transmitted dispatches to the posts. Byrd arrived; his regiment cannot be sent to Ligonier till provisions are laid in. Thanks for drawing the (Royal) Americans into his (Amherst's) army. 28

July 5, Oswego. Same to commanders of posts. Landing and attack by French and Indians, who retired about sunset. They numbered 1,500 with 150 Indians, under the command of LaCorne. Capt. Somers shot through the head and others also wounded. Precautions to be taken at the posts. 29

July 11, Oswego. Same to the same. Indians trying to get prisoners. Precautions to be taken. This letter to be sent from post to post. News expected from Niagara. 30

December 18, New York. Amherst to Stanwix. Letters by Lee received with account of Council of War at Pittsburgh, which he hopes was respecting the relief of Niagara. Lt-Col. Eyre sent to command at Niagara. Thinks great progress has been made at Pittsburgh, considering the obstructions; it should be able to hold out against attack. Major Tulleken may go to England when Bouquet is ready to command at Pittsburgh, but does not think he can be back for next campaign. The merit of Col. Mercer; the provincials fortunate in the Colonels they have. Arrival of Brigadier Monckton with other wounded officers from Quebec. Regiments to provide their camp necessaries by 1st March. How they are to exercise. Orders for recruiting. 13

1760.
June 3, Albany. Same to Bouquet. The accounts of all the regiments cleared except those of the Royal Americans (60th) and Montgomery's, owing to their confused state. They must be rectified before clearing by Lord Barrington. 35

June 24, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Respecting the state of the accounts of the 60th, and the cause. 36

June 24, Fort Pitt. Same to Calcraft. Respecting the accounts of the 60th (Royal American Regiment), and the cause of the confusion. 38

1760.
July 24,
Oswego. Amherst to Bouquet. Has received explanations as to the state of the accounts. Cannot grant warrant for the balance due, as the expenses were incurred before he took command. Page 39
- October 18,
Crown Point. Same to the same. Sending rules for admission to Chelsea Hospital. 40
- November 27,
New York. Same to the same. That he will promote the Sergeant-Major of the battalion to the vacant ensigncy if Bouquet recommends it. 41
- December 20,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. He objects to the promotion of Sergeant-Major Patrick, and recommends Edward Hubbard for the vacant ensigncy. 42
1761.
January 16,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Has received 2,101 Spanish dollars from the Society for the encouragement of British troops abroad, to be distributed among the orphans of soldiers slain in battle. The share of his battalion is ready, and is to be distributed when he receives it. 4,011 pairs of shoes also sent for distribution. 44
- March 2,
New York. Same to the same. His objections to Sergeant-Major Patrick well founded. Hubbard's commission as ensign is signed. 47
- March 20,
New York. Same to the same. Orders received for a reduction in the regiments in North America. The reduction of the Royal Americans, the effect in regard to pay; how the present hardship is to be got over, in respect to those made supernumerary, until further orders are received. 43
- March 23,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Has drawn for the money for the orphans. When the shoes arrive they will be equitably distributed. 52
- March 28,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Warrant to deliver up a negro, captured by the French, but retaken, to his owner, Mr. Cuthbert, of Philadelphia. 53
- March 28,
New York. Same to the same. Exchange sanctioned between Lieut. George Collins of the 9th and Lieut. W. Rider of the Royal Americans. Commission signed for Lieut. Bentinck to the 45th and Volunteer Hubbard to be Ensign of the 1st Battalion 60th. 54
- April 12,
New York. Same to the same. Forwarding letters. Will honour his orders for the money to be distributed to orphans. 55
- April 21,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Is carrying the orders for reduction into effect. Has received note of the promotions. Negro returned. Another negro *Tom Hines* still with the regiment. 56
- May 11,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Lieut. Bentinck has delivered the negro to his master. Not to part with *Tom Hines* till further inquiry be made. 58
- August 11,
Albany. Same to the same. Three contingent men to be allowed to each company. 59
- August 13,
Plymouth. Depositions regarding Thomas Hind or Hide, reported to be at Pittsburgh, that he is a free negro. 60
- September 8,
Boston. Thomas Hancock to Amherst. With depositions and statements that Tom Hyde is a free negro. (See pp. 56, 58, 60). 63
- September 17,
Staten Island. Amherst to Bouquet. Sending letter and depositions relating to Tom Hyde. Promotion of Ensign Jarret; he is ordered to Niagara. 64
- September 23,
Staten Island. Same to the same. Enclosing Gazette that the King has demanded the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz in marriage. 65
- November 23,
New York. Col. W. Amherst to Bouquet. There being 19 supernumeraries over the establishment of the 1—60th., 19 men, whose service is out are to be discharged. 66
- December 2,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. The Pennsylvanian troops have all deserted but 60, their time being up and they refused to wait. Distribution of troops to Forts Ligonier, Juniata, Stony Creek, Bushy Run and Sandusky. Presqu'Isle in want of provisions. Resignation of Lieut. Rolfe; Thomas Hutchins recommended to succeed. 67
- December 9,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. List of promotions and exchanges. 69

1761.
December 24, Bouquet to Amherst. The supernumerary privates will be discharged
Fort Pitt. when the mountain road is free of snow. Applies for invalids to be put
on the Chelsea list. Page 70
- December 25, Same to the same. Respecting complaints by contractors. Abstract
Fort Pitt. will show how the accounts were settled. Nelson refusing to honour
bills, the contractor's agent had to draw direct. The affairs he asks to
be left in the Quarter Master General's hands. (28th) Arrival of Lieut.
Willyamotz. Captain Balfour and 40 men bound for Niagara had fallen
back on Sandusky and were without provisions on their way to Fort
Pitt. Loss of provisions for Presqu'Isle. The men more than can be
subsisted there should be sent to LeBoeuf. Flour sent to Sandusky.
Niagara and Detroit both in want of provisions. 71
- December 31, Amherst to Bouquet. The conduct of the provincials does not surprise
New York. him. The distribution of detachments approved of. The reason for
the short supply of provisions at the posts. The vacant commissions to
be filled up. 76
1762.
January 12, Bouquet to Amherst. Damage to the fort by floods, with details. 79
Fort Pitt.
- January 16, Amherst to Bouquet. Croghan gone with Indian accounts to Sir
New York. William Johnson; their prodigious amount. Has granted a warrant on
account of reasons given by Sir William; but orders for Indian presents
must be sparing in future. Rum and spirits forbidden to be carried by
Indian traders. All officers to enforce this rule. 83
- January 21, Same to the same. Gage's detachment under Balfour to proceed to
New York. Philadelphia, thence to New-York. Mr. Franks explains why Bouquet's
bills on the contractors were refused (See p. 71). No change made in
the payment for contingencies. Approves of the distribution of the troops
for ease in provisioning them. General complaint of the severe winter.
Is surprised at the want of provisions at Niagara. 85
- January 21, Col. William Amherst to the same. Invalids can derive no benefit
New York. from Chelsea whilst they remain in this country. Those who can work
would be better to remain. The General will send home those who are
fit objects. 88
- Postscript.* Discrepancy in the charge for supernumeraries. How to
be reduced. 89
- January 31, Amherst to the same. News received of the damage by floods to Fort
New York. Pitt; approves of the measures taken for security. Is afraid after all
the expense that the same may happen again. Lt. Col. Eyre ordered to
repart. 90
- February 3, Bouquet to Amherst. Lieut. Meyer has left Ensign Pauli and 15 men
Fort Pitt. at Sandusky. The blockhouses at Presqu'Isle and Venango might be
reduced to subaltern commands. Partial clothing only arrived. Ensign
Gorrel the only officer willing to purchase. 92
- February 5, Amherst. Orders that Sampson Fleming, appointed Deputy Commis-
New York. sary at Detroit, is to be forwarded by the officers at the posts. 94
- February 6, Bouquet to Amherst. Col. Stephen, commanding the Virginian Regi-
Fort Pitt. ment, desires that the detachments at the different posts be relieved to
march to Winchester for disbandment. Has no means of relieving them
and has guaranteed the men's pay should the Province refuse to pay
them. 95
- February 6, Same to Major Levingston. The garrison at the Crossings, Fort
Fort Pitt. Cumberland and Redstone Creek to stand fast till relieved; their pay
will be answered for. Returns wanted. Indians complain of white men
hunting and destroying game. An example to be made. 97
- February 6, Same to Sergeant McDonald. Similar orders to the preceding. The
Fort Pitt. sergeant may go to Winchester to settle the men's accounts. 98

1762.
February 9,
New York. Amherst to Governor Sharpe. To restore tranquillity in the old Provinces and in those newly acquired, His Majesty desires that each Province raise its quota of men to be in readiness for an early campaign. Page 99
- February 10,
New York. Same to Bouquet. Lt. Col. Eyre proceeds to inspect the forts in order to report on the means to be taken for their security. Stanwix provided for; Colonel Prevost to take charge of the 1st Royal Americans. Commissary Leake's remarks on the provision department to the southward. The large number of women drawing rations cannot be allowed. 103
- February 28,
New York. Same to same. Proclamation by Bouquet has given offence in Virginia; there seems no reason for it, and letter to Governor Fauquier would, no doubt, explain, but no room must be given for the Colonies to complain of the military power. 105
- March 2,
New York. Same to the same. Approves of reducing the garrisons at Presqu'Isle and Venango. The two men deserted to the Indians will, no doubt, be given up. He (Bouquet) did right in ordering the Virginian detachments to remain. The Assembly will raise more men for next campaign, the King's commands being before it. Is waiting for the recommendation before promoting Ensign Gorrell. 106
- March 7,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Respecting the disposal of invalids. 108
- March 7,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. His illness has prevented him answering letters of 9th December and 16th, 21st and 31st Jan., which he now does. Indian expenses will be reduced. The small sum he has expended in four months. No strong liquors permitted, but some may be carried through the woods. Hopes Col. Eyre's report will show the fort to be tenable in spite of floods. Scalps taken by Shawanese. 110
- March 20,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Death of Captain Richard Walker of the Grenadiers of the Royal Americans. Proposed succession in consequence of vacancy. 113
- March 28,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Reduction of Martinique by Monckton, with details. 114
- March 30,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Col. Eyre's arrival; every light given to him to make a full report on the fort, &c. Col. Prevost put in orders as Colonel commandant. Observations on Commissary Leake's remarks on provision department. The danger of the limited service men in the battalion demanding their discharge and there is no fund to recruit. The inconveniences suffered by the officers. State of the stores at Ligonier and Bedford. There are 200 or 300 prisoners of "our people," still among the Indians, who are promised to be delivered this Spring. Presents to be given for this and for other occasions, but will deal with discretion. 115
- April 1,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Relative to the complaints of Governor Fauquier, (see p. 105). His reason for preventing outlaws from settling on Indian lands. His further reason was to frustrate the bubble scheme of Colonel Cresup to settle the Ohio. The attempt to bribe him (Bouquet) to go into the scheme. His attempt to prevent a scandalous breach of Treaty. Believes that he has incurred the enmity of persons in Virginia about roads and provisions, which leads him to desire a change of command. There is a greediness to engross the lands, which leads to jealousy. The garrisons at Presqu'Isle and Venango will be reduced. 120
- April 3,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Declaration of War with Spain. 124
- April 4,
New York. Same to the same. Respecting Indian accounts; and how the heavy burden may be reduced. Sorry to hear of the scalps taken by the Shawanese. Will write Sir William Johnson as to the best method of treating these Savages, as he (Sir William) is the best judge. 125

1762.
April 5,
New York. Colonel William Amherst to Bouquet. The General would grant ten pounds to each of the two invalids remaining in the country, but is afraid to establish a precedent. The other three are proper objects for Chelsea. Page 127
- May 2,
New York. Amherst to the same. Unfavourable report by Colonel Eyre of the state of the works and situation of Fort Pitt; to go on with the hands he has. List of commissions issued. Has made a requisition for recruits and will not, therefor, keep any of the men whose service has expired, but to keep any who will re-enlist. Sees no hope of bringing the whole of the Royal Americans together. Approves of disposing of the flour, &c., at Ligonier and Bedford. The bad effects of transferring the charge of the Indians to the Provinces; they must not get too much ammunition whilst the war lasts and no rum, as its prohibition will prevent many crimes. Is glad of the savings in the Indian Department through Bouquet's care. The English in the hands of Indians must be given up. Supply of provisions sent to Canada. Lieutenant Governor and Council of Virginia satisfied with Bouquet's answer. (see p. 105). Approves of his not allowing traders to pay for licences. 128
- June 7,
New York. Same to the same. Has sent warrant for Croghan's Indian accounts. Is hopeful that by Bouquet's efforts the Indian expenses will be lessened. The prohibition of rum was in consequence of the evils caused by it. The rum seized from the trader to be retained. Men entitled to their discharge will receive it when recruits come in. Is not yet certain as to the destination of the Virginians. Provisions sent to Niagara from Fort William Augustus and Oswego. 133
- June 8,
New York. Col. William Amherst to the same. When invalids arrive they will be taken care of and sent to England. 136
- June 14,
New York. Same to the same, with list of promotions. 137
- June 19,
New York. Amherst to the same. Forwarding two deserters from the first Royal Americans, who are to be sent to the company to which they respectively belong. 138
- July 14,
New York. Same to the same. Vanhulst, Surgeon's mate, recommended by Sir Joseph Yorke, can be provided for at Annapolis Royal, if there is nothing against him. Fifty head of cattle sent to the Detroit to a trader, on a proposal by Captain Campbell, which he hopes will answer. 139
- July 25,
New York. Same to the same. Croghan's Indian accounts very high. To refuse all presents to Indians till the prisoners are delivered; good effect of this course with Cherokees in South Carolina. Stores at Ligonier, Temporary bridges to be repaired. The Virginians the only provincials that could be sent. 140
- August 3,
New York. Same to the same. To transmit accounts of the money received for Montgomery's Regiment, in answer to letter and memorial to the War Office. Peace concluded between Russia and Prussia and between Prussia and Sweden. 142
- August 29,
New York. Same to the same. Croghan's Indian accounts referred to Sir William Johnson. He sends list of the necessary officers; the retrenchment to be carried out. 144
- September 6,
New York. Same to the same. The surrender of the Havana to British troops. 145
- October 5,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. The appointment of Major Gladwin. The case of the men entitled to their discharge; the difficulty of retaining them. Desertions. The disposition of the Indians. Not satisfied with what took place at Lancaster. The frequent attacks by the Six Nations on the Cherokees. Captain Basset's accounts not passed, though in accordance with orders by Gordon, &c. 146

1762.
October 9, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. The Province of Pennsylvania sends officers to treat with the Indians relative to the prisoners. The Crown having hitherto made all the treaties, he (Bouquet) cannot allow of provincial interference without orders from the General. Page 149
- October 9, Fort Pitt. Same to Richard Peters. Pointing out the objections to the Commissioners from Pennsylvania dealing directly with the Indians. 151
- October 13, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Surrender of Newfoundland by the French to Lord Colville and Lt. Col. Amherst. The casualties. 154
- October 19, Carlisle, Penn. Andrew Levy to the same. With a packet of letters which had been handed to Col. Burd for delivery, but left by him at Philadelphia. 156
- October 24, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Is surprised that his letters have not been received. The men may be discharged whose time has expired although there are no recruits to take their places. Basset may come to settle his accounts and he (Bouquet) may have a short leave of absence. 157
- October 25, New York. Col. William Amherst to the same. Regimental returns received. 159
- October 26, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Explaining delay in receipt of letters. Vanhulst deserving promotion; he goes to New York at once. Cattle sent to Detroit must have answered well. Croghan instructed to conform to Sir W. Johnson's orders. No prisoners yet brought in by Indians. Respecting the accounts of Montgomery's regiment. Congratulations on the reduction of Havana. 160
- October 26, Fort Pitt. Same to Abraham Mortier, Deputy Paymaster General. Respecting the accounts for the money placed in his hands in 1757 and 1758 for subsisting the detachments under his command. 163
- October 30, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Commissary Leake complains that his deputies receive no fuel at the posts. Orders to issue for a sufficient supply. 165
- November 10, New York. Same to the same. How the negotiations with the Indians for prisoners are to be carried on; believes the Governor of Pennsylvania will agree to Bouquet's plan. 166
- November 11, New York. Same to the same. Precarious communication between N. Y. and Pittsburgh. Enclosing duplicates of previous letters. 167
- November 14, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Has discharged 23 of the men whose service had expired; the rest will serve till April. Will leave Capt. Eouyer in command of the post during his (Bouquet's) absence. Indians have not brought in the captives. Will leave such orders as not to displease Pennsylvania, nor cause expense to the Crown. Congratulations on late military successes. 169
- November 21, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Flour damaged at Forts Bedford, Ligonier and Pitt, to be disposed of. 171
- December 12, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Governor Hamilton of Pennsylvania has left the management of the Indians and their prisoners in his (Bouquet's) hands. Will be detained collecting his papers, but will leave soon for New York. Orders about condemned flour will be attended to. 172
- December 29, List of the Officers of the 42nd or Royal Highland Regiment, according to seniority. 173
- December 31, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. The surplus as well as the damaged flour already ordered to be disposed of at the posts, is to be sold to traders and emigrants. 176
1763.
January 8, New York. Bouquet to Amherst. Requesting that an allowance for carriage may be made to officers serving in the distant posts. 177
- January 10, New York. Same to the same. Memorial for orders respecting the administration of the Department of Fort Pitt, in the form of queries. 178
- January 11, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Answers to the preceding queries. 181

1762.			Page 189
January 11, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	That he has enclosed answers to queries. That he can make no allowance to officers for cost of carriage to Fort Pitt; the 55th are as badly off on another communication. The added cost of necessaries to the soldiers is made up by the allowance of provisions.	
January 21, New York.	General Orders,	promulgating the cessation of arms between the most Christian King (King of France) and the Catholic King (King of Spain). Order signed by Wm. Amherst, Dy. Adj. General.	191
January 21, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	Announcing the news of the cessation of arms. Orders to be issued to the Posts in accordance therewith.	192
January 22, New York.	Bouquet to Amherst.	Will transmit orders to the Posts in accordance with preceding letter.	193
January 28, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	Captain Basset to set out with artificers, to take charge of building bateaux at Fort Pitt.	195
No date.	Form of the subsistence abstract	of the 1—60th, with the stoppage for provisions.	196
	Plan of His Majesty's 42nd Regiment of Foot	according to the new establishment, initialled by Amherst.	197
February 10.	Copy of the seventh article of the definitive Treaty of Peace and Friendship between His Britannic Majesty, the most Christian King (of France) and the King of Spain, concluded at Paris.		198
February 12, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Monckton.	Respecting papers, vouchers &c., gone astray.	200
February 13, Philadelphia.	Same to Amherst.	Artificers gone to Fort Pitt to build bateaux. Shawanese have delivered a few prisoners. Soldier's letter claiming discharge. The missing papers and vouchers. The Virginians have left Fort Burd and Cumberiand; a few men will be sent. Monthly returns forwarded.	202
February 16, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	Letters acknowledged. Arrival of man of war with preliminaries. Brehm to be sent to Detroit. Remarks on his missing vouchers, &c. Indians who may be objects of charity are to be relieved. The extraordinary nature of the soldier's letter (see p. 202).	205
February 21, New York.	Same to the same.	Arrival of Vanhulst who will get his promised commission. Disapproves of officers holding double commissions, therefore sanctions the sale by Lieut. Dow of his Quartermastership.	206
March 1, New York.	Same to the same.	Quarter-master Dow's resignation received and Clark's commission issued in succession. Order sent for amount of bill drawn.	207
March 7, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst.	Acknowledging receipt of last letter with enclosures. Capt. Ecuyer reports from Fort Pitt that the Delawares will deliver their prisoners in spring. Major Gladwin desires the camp equipage of the Royal Americans at Detroit to be sent there.	208
March 13, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	The Indians will no doubt give up the prisoners on account of the peace. Every detachment of the 1st Royal Americans to be supplied with camp equipage. Ourry to procure horses wanted by Major Gladwin at the Miamis. He (Bouquet) is to postpone his visit to Maryland till further dispatches arrive.	209
March 17, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst.	Camp equipage will be sent to the different detachments of the R. A. R. Has written to Capt. Callender for horses, which Ourry will pay for. A draughtsman might go with the detachment down the Ohio with instructions to sketch the river. May he order 50 axes at Germantown? Will not leave for Maryland till he receives orders.	211
March 20, New York.	Amherst to Bouquet.	There is no hurry for camp equipage. Draughts-men wanted for more essential service, so that one cannot go down the Ohio. Must suspend orders to contractors for flour to Pittsburgh till the arrival of mails, as he does not know what changes may be made.	212

	1763.		
March 28,	Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst. The floods at Fort Pitt seem to become annual. The damage to the Fort this year. The provisions, ammunition and stores saved. Two inhabitants drowned and bridges carried away.	
			Page 213
March 30,	Fort Miami's.	Ensign Robert Holmes. Copy of a speech by the chiefs of the Miami Indians, on delivering up a belt sent by the Shawanese to incite them to join for the destruction of the English.	214
March 31,	Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst. Asking permission to purchase a commission for his nephew. Asks leave to go to Annapolis.	216
April 3,	New York.	Amherst to Bouquet. Only temporary repairs to be made to Fort Pitt, till further orders arrive. Leave granted to go to Maryland. Agrees to Bouquet's nephew buying an ensigncy but not a lieutenantancy.	218
April 7,	Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst. His business in Maryland will be dispatched in a few days, when he will return to Philadelphia. Has received duplicates of vouchers from Fort Pitt, which he will forward. Respecting his nephew's commission.	220
April 9,	New York.	General Order, signed by Wm. Amherst, D.A.G., conveying the thanks of Parliament to the Army.	221
		<i>Enclosed.</i> Letter from the War Office with resolution of the House of Commons and thanks from the Minister of War.	222
		Also the resolution of the House signed by Sir John Cust, speaker.	223
April 10,	New York.	Amherst to Bouquet. There is nothing to prevent him going to Maryland. Vacant ensigncy not to be filled. The public orders transmitted to be made known to the troops at Fort Pitt.	224
April 16,	New York.	Same to the same. Spencer will be appointed Surgeon's mate if found qualified.	225
April 17,	Annapolis.	Bouquet to Amherst. General orders received. His appreciation of the approbation expressed at the conduct of the Army. He will return to Philadelphia early in May.	226
April 30,	Fort Pitt.	George Croghan to the same. Sending accounts and vouchers. The Shawanese have delivered up five prisoners. Notes of the interview sent to Bouquet. The Indians about Detroit uneasy at the cession of North America by the French, who had no right to give away their country.	227
April 30,	New York.	Amherst to Bouquet. Muster rolls to be got ready as usual.	229
May 4,	New York.	Public order announcing the Definitive Treaty of Peace being signed.	230
May 10,	New York.	Amherst to Croghan. Respecting his accounts and vouchers for the Indian expenditure. A meeting of Indian tribes to be summoned by the King's orders to have the terms of the late Treaty of Peace explained to them. It is of little consequence what they think as it is their interest to keep quiet.	233
May 11,	Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Amherst. Sending McKee's report of his talk with the Shawanese Indians. All the good flour from Bedford used. Flour wanted for the posts, besides cattle. Deserters in gaol.	236
May 15,	New York.	Amherst to Bouquet. Transmits Croghan's letter and his (Amherst's) answer. Is sorry that the Indians have such idle notions about the cession, but trusts they will deliver up the prisoners and not compel harsh measures to be used. Deserters must continue in gaol. Owing to the uncertainty has not made fresh contracts for provisions for the posts, &c.	237
May 17,		Provision Return at Fort Pitt and dependencies from 26th December 1761 to 25th December 1762. Signed by John Read, Deputy Commissary.	239
May 18,	St. James'.	Royal Warrant for the reduction of the forces under Amherst.	241

1763.

Plan of the establishment of the 60th or Royal American Regiment.

Page 246

- May 18, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Plumsted and Franks, agents for the contractors. To send flour and live cattle to Fort Pitt. 248
- May 19, Philadelphia. Same to Amherst. Croghan's correspondence received. The fears of the Indians natural, but it is their interest to keep quiet. If thought worth the expense, a meeting of chiefs might be held at Pittsburgh. Supplies ordered for Fort Pitt. Has passed recruits for the 34th. Are the ship carpenters at Pittsburgh to be discharged? 249
- May 20, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks. Are negotiating for the carriage of flour to Fort Pitt. 252
- May 20, St. James'. Royal warrant for draughting men from the reduced corps to fill up the other regiments to the new establishment. 253
- May 21, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Governor Horatio Sharpe, of Maryland. No orders yet received for taking possession of the western frontiers. The Indians displeased at the cession. His Spanish mare to be sent to Annapolis. 255
- May 23, New York. Robert Leake to Arthur Mair. Respecting the quantity of flour and beef ordered for Fort Pitt by Bouquet. 257
- Calculation of the provisions required for 400 men for 1 year, follows. 257
- May 23, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. It is probable that a meeting of Western Indians will be ordered. The contractors are to forward the provisions as they best can. Carpenters to be discharged when their present work is completed. Encloses Leake's letter and calculation as to provisions. 258
- May 24, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Captain Ourry and Lieutenant Blane. Orders respecting flour, &c., for Fort Pitt and dependencies. 259
- June 4, Philadelphia. Same to Amherst. News from Fort Pitt of Indian insurrection. Has made no change in the order for provisions to the contractors. This alarm will put a stop to carriages, as no countryman will venture up. 260
- June 5, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Further news of the Indians; has written to Governor Hamilton to reinforce Bedford, and send up powder, if a sufficiently strong escort can be sent. Ourry collecting all the inhabitants about Bedford. 261
- June 6, New York. Amherst to Bouquet. In consequence of preceding letters the light infantry companies of the 17th, 42nd and 77th to be completed and sent off to act against the Savages. Believes it will end in nothing more than a rash attempt of the Senecas. Their power to cut off families and surprise weak posts, is owing to them receiving supplies of powder and lead. Such posts as Fort Pitt can be in no danger. Is only sorry the guilty should escape; the only way is to keep the Indians in subjection. Croghan's proper place is at Fort Pitt. Approves of his having informed Governor Hamilton, but as he has no confidence in the Assembly he has himself made proper preparations. The Senecas deserve a severe chastisement. 262
- June 9, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Capt. Ecuyer at Fort Pitt, or Ourry at Bedford. Not hearing further, he supposes the rash attempt of the Indians has had no other bad consequences. The General has taken the necessary measures to chastise these infamous villains. He (the General) is satisfied that posts commanded by officers run no risk. The success at Manilla. Croghan to proceed direct to Fort Pitt. 265
- June 10, Philadelphia. Same to Amherst. Sending intelligence from Capt. Ecuyer. Governor Hamilton states that the Susquehanna Indians have summoned Fort Augusta; he will meet his Council and endeavour to raise men for its support. He (Bouquet) will do his utmost to accelerate this service. Ourry afraid that the inhabitants of Bedford will not remain unless supported by troops. 267

1783.
June 12,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. The affair of the Indians more general than he apprehended. Inconvenient to send troops just now, but major Campbell is to march immediately with reinforcements. He (Bouquet) is to have full control of them. If any posts have been taken, they are to be immediately recaptured. Orders to St. Clair and to Governor Hamilton to assist in forwarding troops. Bouquet himself to go to Fort Pitt. Page 268
- June 13,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Governor Hamilton authorised to raise 90 men to reinforce Fort Augusta and to act as escort to a convoy. 270
- June 14,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Major Campbell recalled to take command of the companies of the 42nd and 77th, that were removed to Staten Island. The oldest Captain to take charge in his room and to pursue his route as ordered. 271
- No date. Same. Intended disposition of the troops on Lake Erie &c. 272
- June 16,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Major Campbell to proceed to Philadelphia as per letter of 12th from Amherst. Too much in the dark to form a plan, but proposes to send the two companies as an escort; to make the garrison defensible, and to clear the communication. Suggests the propriety of abandoning the blockhouses at Venango and LeBoeuf, and sending the men to Fort Pitt or Presqu'Isle. The communication from Fort Pitt to Detroit by Sandusky impracticable during a war with the savages, owing to the nature of the ground. The panic general on the frontier. Proposes to form the provincials into rangers, under charge of an officer and to form a new magazine at Fort Pitt. 273
- June 18,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Sending another complete company of the 42nd and some artillery. 275
- June 19,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Sending vouchers by David Franks. Arrival of the two light companies. Hopes their appearance will induce the frontier inhabitants to return to their settlements; no hostilities on this side of the mountains. 276
- June 19,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Approves of his arrangements for the protection of the communications. The small remnant of the 77th not sent, the men being so weak from the West Indian distemper. Capt. Dilyell to reinforce Presqu'Isle. Hopkins' Rangers routed on the way to Detroit by the Indians. None of the small posts to be given up, as that would encourage the Indians. Every measure to be taken to put a stop to further mischief and bring the Indians to subjection, as every act of kindness is looked on as proceeding from fear. To take temporary measures for the safety of the communication at Fort Pitt. He is to acquaint Governor Hamilton of anything extraordinary. Will reduce the Indians on the Detroit if they have done mischief. 277
- June 19,
New York. Same to Governor Hamilton. Respecting the raising of men and the means to be taken for the protection of the back settlers. Conjectures that the Indians have been raised by a belt from the French, which had been lying with the Miamis. 281
- June 19,
New York. Same to Plumsted and Franks. Will send an order for the sum laid out for carriage of provisions. As to Fort Augusta, the Province must pay the carriage to it, the object being purely provincial. 283
- June 23,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Amherst. Fort Pitt in a good state of defence against the Indians, who daily fire on it; small pox broken out in the garrison. Casualties. Confirmation of the report of the loss of Sandusky. The ship carpenters very useful in the repairs at Fort Pitt. 284
- June 23,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Major Gladwin's account of the base and treacherous behaviour of the Indians, who had actually invested the fort (Detroit). The details of the plot and how it was met. Murder of Sir Robert Davis, Lieutenant Robertson and their boat's crew, whilst sounding Lake Huron. His (Amherst's) regret that the Ottawa and

1763.

other chiefs were not instantly put to death. A re-inforcement has been sent to Gladwin's relief. Is determined to scour the country and punish the barbarians. Is raising a force for these purposes. Movements of troops given in detail. Sir William Johnson's plan for turning the Cherokees, Catawbas, &c., against the insurgent Indians. Page 285

June 25,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. Approves of Ourry's measures for the defence of Fort Bedford, &c. The evil effect of the inhabitants throwing themselves into the power of the Indians. The Indians below spirited up by the defeat of Lieutenant Cuyler's party. Croghan's opinion of the course of the Delawares and other nations probably correct. Indians held are to remain as prisoners. All the troops that could be collected have been sent to him (Bouquet). Is hopeful the Province will raise more men. Has urged Governor Hamilton to use his influence to this end, and got the Legislature to pass an Act to make the furnishing of carriage compulsory. Approves of Croghan having garrisoned Fort Littleton; the expense should be borne by the Province. Sir John St. Clair to be immediately ordered to the communication. Has sent Plumsted and Franks a credit for carriage. They should drive the live cattle and send bread with the troops. 292

June 25,
New Lancas-
ter.

Bouquet to Amherst. Has received the welcome news of the preservation of the Detroit. The reinforcement will enable him to crush out opposition, till orders are given to extirpate the vermin from a country they have forfeited. Movements of the troops to Bedford and Ligonier. Would be sorry to be under any obligations to the Cherokees, and the Catawbas are no longer a nation. Would prefer to kill every savage than to be doubtful whether he is friend or foe. 296

June 28,
Boston.

Mrs Mary Clapham to the same. Asking that inquiry should be made, on behalf of the orphans, into the affairs of Lieutenant William Clapham, killed near Lake Erie in June 1762, and of Colonel Clapham, killed at Pittsburgh, in May last (1763). 290

June 29,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. Their sentiments exactly agree as to the treatment of Indians. He wishes to hear of *no prisoners* should the villains be met with in arms. Those concerned in the murder of Davis, Robertson, &c, or were at the attack on the detachment for Detroit, will certainly be put to death. Movements of troops. Sir John St. Clair has left. Bouquet to direct his movements. 298

June 29,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to Amherst. Arrival of the two light companies of the 42nd and 77th. A general panic has seized the inhabitants, so that no carriage can be found for provisions, &c. A detachment leaving for Ligonier by way of Bedford. Few Indians yet on these frontiers, but every tree has become an Indian for the terrified inhabitants. 300

July 2.
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. All the troops to be pushed forward to Presqu'Isle and Niagara. Bouquet to go no farther than Fort Pitt, to be in readiness. Ship carpenters to be sent to Presqu'Isle from Fort Pitt to build lake craft. Major Gladwin to have charge of troops for retaking any forts that may have fallen. He is to forward his objects. Encloses letter from Col. Clapham's daughter (see p. 290). No traders to pass the posts until the savages are entirely reduced. 301

July 3,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to Amherst. The loss of the posts of Presqu'Isle, LeBoeuf and Venango. The destruction of Presqu'Isle involves a change of plans; desires instruction. Fort Pitt has provisions enough not to require much risk for sending in a supply. On account of the harvest Pennsylvania cannot raise troops for six weeks or two months, and has no militia law. The Indians will cool down and be more easily dealt with then. The fright of the inhabitants makes it difficult to obtain carriage. Has made a demand on the Governor for arms, and proposes to

1763.

collect the frontier people in stockaded places for defence. The 2nd company of the 42nd will arrive on the 5th. He has secured all the provisions and powder possible. Page 304

July 7,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. The loss of Presqu'Isle can make no change in his plans. He (Bouquet) must advance the troops, sending reinforcements to Presqu'Isle, as already arranged, only taking care to make their march secure. Will order troops from Niagara to retake Presqu'Isle. If any troops arrive from the West Indies they will be sent to Niagara. He trusts that Pennsylvania will now raise a sufficient force to defend the back settlements. To get rid of all useless people at Fort Pitt as fast as is consistent with safety. The Six Nations reported to be quiet. Approves of Capt. Beuyer's conduct and trusts that the commander of every post will defend it to the last, and to keep no terms with the savages. 306

July 7,
New York.

Same to Governor Hamilton. Calling attention to the necessity for defence; he can use no argument with the Assembly if the present danger to the poor families does not make them open their hearts *like men*, but he (Hamilton) must use his utmost influence. 309

July 10,
New York.

Same to Bouquet. Has applied to Johnson for three or four Indians to send to Capt. Dalyell for intelligence of his motions. Three men missing at Niagara, supposed to have fallen into the hands of the skulking villains. 311

July 11,
Johnson Hall.

Sir William Johnson to Amherst. Informations to the manner of taking Venango, and the reasons given by the Indians for doing so. Determination of the Onondagas to live and die with the English as declared before all the assembled nations. The Senecas urging the destruction of the English, but are not joined by the other tribes. 313

July 13,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to the same. He will remain at Fort Pitt to forward the work. His disappointment of assistance by the extraordinary vote of the Assembly. Remarks upon the arrangements necessary under the circumstances. Will make the necessary inquiries regarding Colonel Clapham's effects. No traders will be permitted to pass, but they will not be difficult to prevent, as the Indians are murdering from 40 to within 16 miles of this place. The infatuation of the Government of Pennsylvania and the dilatoriness in respect to defence. 316

July 16,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. Letter of 13th received. Has requested Hamilton to place the provincials under his (Bouquet's) command. He (Bouquet) must be the best judge of what men can be allotted to the several garrisons. Every detachment should be able to act offensively or not be sent. Fort Pitt must not be left so thinly garrisoned as to be in danger. How to attack the Indians. Not to fire cannon, but to let them get near and shoot with small arms. The women and children cannot be sent away too soon. Other arrangements. Is sorry to hear the Indians have done mischief on the Patowmack (Potomac); it should be a spur to the Province in raising men. 3.0

July 16,
New York.

Same to the same. Governor Hamilton has obtained power to raise 700 men; has urged him to use all dispatch. Hamilton has since written that he will place the force so as to protect the men getting in the harvest, a plan to which he (Amherst) is opposed, as he desires the troops raised should be placed under Bouquet for general service, in which case provisions will be issued by the Crown. Bill passed by the Assembly (Pennsylvania) to compel the inhabitants to furnish carriage &c. for the king's service. Sir William Johnson sends information as to Indian movements. The Six Nations are to meet him at German Flats; he believes all but the Senecas will attend. To send a list of white people that fall by the Savages. The orders to put all Indians "that are or have been in arms against us and that fall in our power, to

1763.

death, remain in full force," as their cruelties at Venango prove that no punishment is adequate to the crimes of those unhuman villains.

Page 323

July 16,
New York.

Amherst to Governor Hamilton. The bill for compelling the inhabitants to furnish carriage &c. will be attended with good consequences. He relies on the commissioners paying the men raised by Croghan for garrisoning Fort Lyttleton. The provincials must be placed under Bouquet's orders or all the measures taken for the security of the country will be frustrated. Lt. Col. Robertson will fully inform him (Hamilton) of Amherst's designs. 326

July 17,
New York.

Col. William Amherst to Bouquet. Recommending Captain Clerk of Montgomery's, to his good services. 328

July 19,
Philadelphia.

Lt. Col. James Robertson to the same. All his arguments to induce the Governor and commissioners (of Pennsylvania) to place the provincials under Bouquet of no avail. "I never saw any men so determined in the right as these people are in their absurdly wrong resolve." 329

July 26,
Bedford.

Bouquet to Amherst. Will obey orders sent; will send list of persons killed by the Indians. Three more have been massacred at Shippenburg. Troops and convoy arrived and will rest for two days. Desertion. Pennsylvania has refused to garrison Lyttleton; he has placed some inhabitants in it.—Juniata being decayed is evacuated. Invalids of the 42nd and 77th left to secure Bedford with the assistance of the inhabitants. Highlanders cannot act as flankers, as they lose themselves in the woods; is trying to get 30 woodsmen to march with the troops. Hopes to be able to save the infatuated Pennsylvanians in spite of their endeavours to defeat Amherst's vigorous measures; even the most exposed inhabitants show the same backwardness. No word from Fort Pitt. An Indian prisoner sent to the Ohio for intelligence. 331

July 26,
Bedford.

Same to Colonel Robertson. Is not disappointed at the result of the appeal to the Governor and Commissioners as he knows their indifference to the service. Though utterly abandoned by the very people he is ordered to protect, he will do his best to save them from destruction. His want of men used to the woods; cannot send a Highlander out of sight without running the risk of losing him, which exposes him to surprise. The bad state of the roads causes slow progress. Has borne patiently the ill usage of this Province, having still hopes they will do something. 334

July 31,
New York.

Amherst to Plumsted & Franks. Hopes their measures for supplying Bouquet's troops with provisions will turn out to be as cheap as could be fallen on. Not to supply the provincials at the expense of the Crown. 336

August 5,
Edge Hill.

Bouquet to Amherst. Could get no information at Ligonier, all the expresses being either killed or having returned; all the passes occupied by the Indians. Determined, therefore, to leave powder and stores, and proceed with troops and 340 horses loaded with flour. Had intended halting at Bushy Run, (a mile beyond) to pass the dangerous defile of Turtle Creek through the night, but was suddenly attacked. Details of the fight, and list of the casualties; 60 men killed and wounded, besides officers. Expects the action to begin again in the morning. Has sent this intimation that measures may be taken with the Province for their own safety and the relief of Fort Pitt. His doubts of the result of a fresh action. The assistance of Major Campbell and the coolness of the troops. 337

August 6,
Bushy Run.

Same to the same. Details of the second day at Edge Hill; the audacity of the Indians. Their defeat and flight. March to Bushy Hill where the Indians again attacked but were repulsed. The difficulty of carrying the wounded. The good behaviour of the troops. 340

1763.
August 7,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Approves of his measures. The unaccountable behaviour of the Province of Pennsylvania. If the persons to blame could be the only sufferers, "it would be but just that they felt the effects of their supineness and timidity." Respecting the reduced officers of the 42nd, courts martial &c. Gladwin has baffled the attempts of the savages, but all the upper posts have been surprised. Dalyell with 260 men had got to Presqu'Isle. The 46th ordered to Niagara, as well as the 80th; the movement of troops consequent on this. The Royal Americans to be brought to Presqu'Isle that they may join the battalion at Pittsburgh. He flatters himself to be soon in a condition to punish the barbarians. Crogham writes that the Delawares and other Indians on this side the Lake will move over when Bouquet reaches Fort Pitt. Wishes there were not an Indian within a thousand miles, as they are more nearly allied to the *brute* than to the *human* creation. Page 344
- August 7,
New York. Same to Major Campbell, 42nd. The reduced officers shall receive their allowances as usual. The reduction will only take place when the service permits. 347
- August 7,
New York. Same to Bouquet. Instructions as to the reduction of regiments and filling up by draughts the regiments intended for service in North America. Respecting posts on the Ohio, and the transfer by the French of the fort at the carrying place above the junction of the Wabash. 348
- August 7,
New York. Same to the same. Respecting the reduction of the 42nd and 77th Officers or men desirous of remaining in the country to take up lands, may do so. 355
- August 11,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Arrival with little further molestation. The Delaware, Shawanese, Wiandots and Mingoës had attacked the fort till they left to march against him (Bouquet); their boldness. Capt. Ecuyer wounded. The ability of that officer and his skilful measures for defence. The good spirit of the inhabitants and troops. Capt. Basset carrying this letter will give information respecting the march &c. Has had no word from Presqu'Isle or Detroit, and all the Indians in this quarter being declared enemies no news can be got. Campbell with 400 men goes to Ligonier for the rest of the convoy. Rangers killed, the rest to be paid off at Bedford. Had the Province assisted this would have been the time to crush the barbarians. More provisions wanted. Officers recommended for promotion. 359
- August 11,
Fort Pitt. Same to Col. Amherst. Provisions thrown into the fort, and the Savages defeated. Recommends the case of Major Campbell for consideration, also of Lieut. Dow, wounded and not yet recovered; his anxiety about his (Dow's) son (reduced from the 1st Batt.) should be relieved if possible. 363
- August 25,
New York. Amherst to Bouquet. Remarks on the actions of the Indians. Promotion of Lieut. Balneavis and appointment of Mr Pecbles to be ensign in the 42nd. The intuated obstinacy of those in power in Pennsylvania in refusing to exert themselves in the defence of the lives and property of the back settlers. Very different in Virginia, where 1000 men have been raised at once, one detachment of which (400) on the way to Fort Cumberland had routed a party of Indians. Has written to Col. Stephen (of Virginia) to employ his men on the communication for the security of Fort Pitt &c. Governor Sharpe has furnished the militia on the frontiers of Maryland with arms &c., and orders to act offensively against the Indians. Expects good news from the Detroit. 365
- August 26,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Amherst. Return of Major Campbell and detachment from Ligonier with convoy, saw no savages. The sickness of the men caused by over fatigue prevents him from sending the 42nd and 77th to Presqu'Isle. All the sick and wounded able to go are sent to Bedford.

1763. Discontent and desertion among the Royal Americans. The militia also think it hard to be detained and desert. Distribution of his force. Page 369
- August 27, Bouquet to Amherst. Arrival of an Indian with dispatches which he forwards. Attack on Major Rogers with 300 men by Indians; the repulse of the Indians. Indian village burned near Sandusky. The Delawares dejected at their defeat. The Shawanese returning from the Detroit; the Delawares preparing to join them. He (Bouquet) is sending off the Indian messenger to Presqu'Isle with letters for Gladwin. 300 good men would enable him to burn and destroy all the Delaware towns and clear the country of all that vermin. 371
- August 29, Amherst to Lt. Governor Fauquier (Virginia.) With copy of letter New York. to Col. Stephen and reference to Bouquet's rout of the Indians near Bushy Run. The Virginian volunteers should be employed in destroying the Shawanese settlements; he (Amherst) would try to spare a few men from Fort Pitt to join. Flatters himself that there will soon be favourable accounts from Detroit. 373
- August 31, Same to Col. Stephen. Respecting the proposed attack on the Sha- New York. wanese settlements. 375
- August 31, Col. Amherst to Bouquet. Hopes his (Bouquet's) victory will lay the New York. foundation for future peace. Will do every thing possible for Major Campbell. The family of an officer of such merit as Lieut. Dow shall never want the countenance and assistance of the General. 377
- August 31, Amherst to the same. His satisfaction at the force under Bouquet New York. having reached Fort Pitt, after defeating the Indians. He approves of his (Bouquet's) tactics on the second day's fight. Respecting promotions in the 42nd. Approves of the discharge of the rangers of whom he has a poor opinion. Orders given to forward provisions on Curry's demand. Orders to Stephen as to his movements against the Indians, with whom Bouquet is to concert measures. Will give Basset leave on account of his health. He approves of Capt. Ecuyer's conduct. Gladwin instructed to have an eye to Presqu'Isle and to send troops to meet those from Fort Pitt, so as to act against Indian settlements in the neighbourhood. 379
- September 1, Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry held by order of Col. Bouquet to Fort Pitt. inquire why an Indian, named Andrew, did not proceed with a packet to Presqu'Isle. The defence states that it was owing to the reports of the blocking up of the roads by Indians, namely, Ottawas and Chippe- was. 333
- September 7, Amherst. Orders to the officer commanding the three companies of New York. the 1-60th, ordered to South Carolina. 385
- September 7, Same. Orders to the officer commanding the men late of the South Caro- New York. lina independents, ordered to Pensacola, &c. 387
- No date. List of the officers, who form the first and second battalions of the Royal American Regiment, agreeably to the new establishment. 389
- September 7, Return of the men of the 42nd and 77th Regiments already gone, and New York. that are to go by the way of Niagara. 391
- September 7, Return of the detachments of the 1-60th at Niagara, Detroit &c. 392 New York.
- September 7, Bouquet to Amherst. The Indian who brought Major Gladwin's Fort Pitt. packet sent back but returned. He is sent daily to bring reports of the enemy's movements. Indians in wait to cut off the grass guard from the fort. Wyandots reported 800 Western Indians at the Niagara carrying place to cut off all communication with the west. The Mingoes, Delawares and Shawanese collecting at Muskingum and the Heads of the Scioto, probably to cut off communication with Fort Pitt. 393

1763.
September 7, Amherst to Bouquet. Sending copies of the orders respecting the
New York. movements of troops, with explanatory remarks. Page 395
- September 7, Same to Governor Boone (S. Carolina). Respecting the disbandment
New York. of the three independent companies at South Carolina, to be replaced
by three companies of the 1-60th. 399
- September 12, Same to Bouquet. To investigate the charge for provisions issued to
New York. the provincials and inhabitants at Fort Cumberland. 402
- September 15, Bouquet to Amherst. Recapitulating contents of previous letters; he
Fort Pitt. remonstrates on the early and general suppression of allowance for
provisions during the present savage war, but will do his best to soften
the discouragement of the soldiers on hearing of it. Is glad that the
1-60th is to be together again. The French garrison on the Ohio might
be relieved from Fort Pitt. The unnatural obstinacy of the Government
of Pennsylvania may draw on a lingering war. The Provinces of Virginia
and Maryland have exerted themselves, but there is no law to compel
their militia to leave the Provinces. So long as the few regular troops
can keep the enemy at a distance, the Provinces will let them fight it
out without interfering. 403
- September 18, Amherst to Bouquet. Returning Gladwin's papers. Can send no
New York. reinforcements. Is sorry the 42nd cannot go to Presqu'Isle this Fall.
Does not doubt, with the assistance of Stephen, that he has been able to
deal a blow at the Shawanese and Delawares. To employ the troops in
what can most distress the Savages. Respecting the officers of the 42nd
and 77th. Orders to the contractors respecting provisions; demand for
medicines. 405
- September 19, Same to the same The 40 men of the 42nd and 77th gone from Albany
New York. to be made into a company, officered, and sent to Niagara via New York.
Officers gone from Montreal to Niagara. Other movements. 408
- September 22, General Orders signed by Colonel Willam Amherst, Adjutant General,
New York. ordering stoppage for rations. 410
- September 25, Amherst to Bouquet. Does not think the Indians had remained long
New York. at Presqu'Isle. Loss of a vessel with troops between Niagara and that
place, under Hope and Montresor, troops saved and relief sent. Indians
on Bouquet's communication will try to destroy the cattle. Unless they
can be kept safe they should slaughtered and salted. Five of the Six
Nation tribes express firmness in our interest; the Canadian tribes offer
to go against the hostile Western Indians, but he will put no trust in any
of the race. Leave of absence refused to Croghan.— Regulations as to
the stoppage for rations. 413
- September 30, Bouquet to Amherst. Thanks for the promotion of Balwearis and
Fort Pitt. continuance of the reduced officers in the service. Recovery of
Capt. Ecuyer. Plan for attacking the Shawanese practicable, thinks it
should be by land. Stephen a man of resolution; has urged him by
various motives to undertake the duty. Has fixed on three compa-
nies for South Carolina. Has sent off Philipps with the men; they
will require arms &c. Is relieved by the suspension of the order for
stoppages in favour of the troops in Fort Pitt and Detroit Depart-
ments. Hopes some allowance will be thought just for men serving in
America. The fate of Capt. Dalyell. "Shall we not soon obtain an
adequate vengeance of these infernal wretches?" Trusts Gladwin will
curb their pride and crush them. Has written to Read respecting pro-
visions. 416
- October 3, Amherst to Bouquet. A convoy of waggons, under a sergeant and 28 men,
New York. besides two companies sent to their relief almost entirely cut off by Indians
on the Niagara Carrying place. The mischief done and the enemy
gone before troops arrived from Niagara. All the officers present were
killed, six sergeants and 60 rank and file besides two servants. The

1763.

Indians carried off all the horses; stripped the dead and carried off their clothing. Bouquet to be on his guard lest they dress up in the uniforms and so deceive him. Page 121

October 6,
Johnson Hall.

Sir William Johnson to Amherst. Sends information from a Seneca chief of the Indian Confederacy for the destruction of the English. The Ottawas the chief instigators. The plan includes an attack on Forts Pitt and Augusta and subsequent march on Philadelphia. 424

October 10,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. Eight companies of the 42nd to winter between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh; to fix them in the best quarters he can. Distribution of officers. 426

October 11,
New York.

General Order signed by Col W. Amherst, A. G., to reduce the stoppage for rations to one half. 428

October 16.

Amherst to Bouquet. With extract from Sir W. Johnson (see p. 424). It is evident that the whole body of the Indians, except the Five Nations are concerned in the present insurrection. Their ammunition must soon give out. 429

October 24,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Amherst. Arrangements for the reduction of the 42nd and 77th. Orders sent to the 60th in South Carolina. The steadiness of the Five Nations and Canadian Indians is agreeable; the losses at Niagara &c., most unfortunate. The escorting provisions &c. made offensive operations impossible. No assistance from Pennsylvania and Maryland. Stephen has furnished 94 volunteers for escort duty, but will not help to attack the Delawares without a certain number of woodmen. Cannot employ regulars in the woods against savages. The attack against the Shawanese settlements requires a large force. Stephen can raise 1,000 men if the question whether the Crown or the Colony is to pay the expense is settled. If it is, November is the best month for the attack. The remains of the militia being naked are going down. He recommends them for an allowance of pay. The small number of Royal Americans remaining makes it necessary to employ the 42nd as a garrison. Proposed distribution of troops. 430

October 27,
New York.

Amherst to Bouquet. Has arranged with Sir William Johnson at Albany to try to keep the Five Nations quiet till the season arrive for operations into the heart of the enemy's settlements. Movements of officers. Has written Governor Boone to order arms, &c., to complete the companies, from those belonging to the independents till they can be replaced. Urge setting out with a convoy of provisions for Fort Pitt; Indians infesting the communication. Stephen offers a respectable force when he hears from the Lieut. Governor. It is too late this season, but when the winter is over, he (Amherst) trusts they shall be able to put in execution a proper plan for taking ample vengeance on the barbarians. Arrangements for winter quarters. Respecting Lieut. Potts. 436

November 10,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Amherst. Thanks for replacing the battalion's subsistence money. Arrangements for garrisoning Fort Pitt. Exchange of officers. The combination of all the Indians may prolong the war, but can make little alteration in the event, if the Provinces exert themselves. The uselessness of the information furnished by pretended Indian friends. 440

November 12,
New York.

General order appointing Capt. Robert Gray, of the 55th, to be Amherst's aide-de-camp in room of Dalyell. 444

December 1,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Amherst. The favourable turn at Detroit reported by Gladwin. The posts on the Illinois transferred by the French will, he supposes, be taken possession of from below. Scanty supply of provisions received on account of bad roads, &c. Arrangements for winter quarters. The desertions in the Royal Americans and precarious state of the fort has obliged him to keep three companies of the 42nd. 443

GOVERNMENT INSTRUCTIONS TO GENERAL AMHERST—1763.

A. 5.

B. 21,635.

1763. May 20, London.	George III to General Amherst. Draughts to be made to complete regiments for service in North America, to be taken from those ordered to be reduced.	Page 6
July 18, London.	The same to the same. Orders for the reduction of the troops in North America, with plan of 42nd after reduction.	1
August 7, New York.	General Amherst to Colonel Bouquet. Relative to the reduction of the 42nd and 77th Regiments.	8
September 22, New York.	Adjutant General Amherst to the same. Regulations to be observed respecting stoppages for rations (with form of account at page 14).	11
October 11, New York.	The same to the same. Lessening the amount of stoppages for rations.	15
November 15, New York.	General Amherst. Captain Gray appointed aide-de-camp.	16
November 17, New York.	General Amherst. That he returns to England, and is succeeded by General Gage.	16

LETTERS FROM GENERAL GAGE 1763-1765.

A. 6.

B. M., 21,636.

The contents of this volume are calendared in Volume A 8 ; B. M., 21638.

LETTERS TO GENERAL GAGE—1763-1765.

A. 7.

B.M., 21,637.

1763. October 24, Fort Pitt.	H. Bouquet to General Gage. Reduction of the 42nd and 77th. New and old rolls transmitted. Orders respecting provisions, &c., acted on. The good conduct of the Five Nation and Canadian Indians it is hoped may continue. Accidents and hindrances; not yet sufficiently provisioned; no help from the Provinces. Regulars cannot be employed in the woods against savages. Attack proposed on the Shawanese settlement; its difficulties. Col. Stephen can raise 1,000 men for the expedition. Who is to bear the expense? The destitute condition of the Militia. The 42nd must form the garrison. Proposed distribution of troops.	Page 2
November 10, Fort Pitt.	Same to the same. Thanks for the King's authority to replace the stolen subsistence money. Exchange of officers; claims of company to be first settled. A duty Major wanted; also field officer for 42nd. The combination of Indians will be defeated, if the Provinces exert themselves. The untrustworthiness of Indian news.	7
December 1, Fort Pitt.	Same to the same. Change for the better in Indian affairs at Detroit. The Illinois posts most easily taken from below. Arrival of convoy, detention by bad roads; scarcity of supplies. Distribution of troops.	8
December 27, Fort Pitt.	Same to the same. Congratulations on the General's appointment to the chief command. Proposed operations in Spring, if no peace with Indians. Repairs to forts; posts supplied. The only way to secure peace with the Indians is by sufficient force. The charges against two officers of the 60th and 77th; will have them confined.	10
1764. February 4, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Dispatches forwarded to Major Gladwin. Appropriation of the services of troops transmitted. Repairs finished at Fort Pitt. More provisions going forward. Is going to New York. The	

	1764.	distressed situation of the three companies relieved from Niagara. Delawares and Shawanese to be punished. Senecas deserve the same.	
			Page 11
March 1, Bedford.		Bouquet to Gen. Gage. Memorial to have accounts for the last campaign settled.	12
March 5, Bedford.		Same to Plumsted & Franks. All accounts for the last campaign in the southern district to be called in and settled.	13
March 7,		Same to the same. Further respecting the settlement of accounts.	15
March 8,		Same to General Gage. Convoy ready to go to Fort Pitt, detained by snow. Fresh attacks by Indians; will not send the convoy till further orders, but recommends it to be sent should Governor Penn lend two companies of Provincial troops.	16
March 8, Bedford.		Same to Governor Penn. Indian attacks; asks for provincial troops to go with convoy. If not, three companies of Royal Americans to be sent from Philadelphia. Six Nation Indians returned with 41 Delaware prisoners.	17
April 15, Lancaster.		Same to Gage. Convoy met near Fort Pitt. Accounts settled. Indians at Philadelphia to be subsisted on an island under guard.	18
April 21, Carlisle.		Same to the same. Accounts received and will be settled. Convoy safely delivered. Horses returned. Will settle with militia at Fort Pitt.	19
May 2, Carlisle.		Same to the same. Guard left at Philadelphia to show that Indians are under the General's protection. Peace with the Senecas. Proposed terms for the Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandots and Mingoes. Not yet aware of troops to be sent from Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Is ready to march when that is known. Proposed arrangements for Bradstreet's operations. Regulation for the issue of provisions. Will regulate the department on his return to Philadelphia. Settlement of Captain Ourry's accounts. All accounts carefully examined.	19
May 5, Carlisle.		Same to the same. Royal American Regiment to be returned on new establishment. Proposed exchange in adjutancy.	23
May 20, Philadelphia.		Same to the same. Indifference of Virginia and Maryland as to the success of the war. Pennsylvania to provide 1000 men besides 300 for the frontier, but cannot estimate the delay. Plans of defences of posts against savages; difficulties in the way. The title of Pennsylvania and Virginia to the soil. All grants westward of the Alleghanys should be annulled, and Military Government formed. Great desertion among the Royal Americans; its cause. Respecting leave of absence.	47
May 31, Philadelphia.		Same to no address (Bradstreet?). Asking his sentiments concerning the operations against Ohio Indians; the number of troops necessary, &c. The difficulties of transport; table of distances. Persons wanted to command the Indians as guides. Badge to be worn by friendly Indians.	31
May 27, Philadelphia.		Same to General Gage. Exchange of adjutancy accepted. Movements of officers. Will have the accounts for the last campaign finally settled. Contractors' arrangements for next campaign. Raising men. Want of bateaux. The state of navigation in the Ohio. Bad effects of Indian success. Estimate for bateaux.	24
May 31, Philadelphia.		Same to the same. Bill for £55,000 assented to in order to complete provincial troops to 1000 men. Arrears of pay due. Delays in moving will give time to raise the additional men. Too late for navigation of the Ohio and smaller rivers. Proposes two methods of annoying the enemy. A previous attack to be made on the Delawares and Shawanese. Peace to be offered.	28

1764.
June 7, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Gen. Gage. Terms of provision contract. Arrangements for transport. Pennsylvania troops for frontier defence. Blood hounds against Indians. How the troops have been paid; recalling deserters; wants officers for trial of prisoners &c. Page 34
- June 9, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Lists and returns of officers and men of the Royal American Regiment, with reduced officers and dates to which they did duty. 37
- June 12, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Murders by Indians. Fort Cumberland garrisoned. Application by Mr. Jenkins for allowance whilst prisoner. 39
- June 15, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Cannot proceed on new provision contract till officially authorised. Fresh meat must be supplied, owing to want of transport for pork. To avoid delay asks for a D. Q. M. General to procure transport. 40
- June 20, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Delays caused by provincial troops have caused loss of cooperation with Bradstreet. Difficulty of marching beyond the Ohio in summer; October a good time to act. Volunteers from Virginia. The large number of pack horses needed; must be divided; his arrangements. Contractors' accounts and new contract. Amnesty for deserters. Brevet majorities asked for Captains during the campaign. Survey ordered on clothing of 55th. 41
- June 23, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Letters received. Orders concerning contracts will be attended to. 46
- July 3, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Expected arrival of Col. Robertson and Captain Ourry; state of the latter's accounts. Disappointment at want of Indian guides. The Indian accounts. Survey on clothing of the 55th. Brevets for Majors. Provincial troops to assemble at Lancaster. Desertions continue. 52
- July 15, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Postage regulations, and those for carrying baggage, &c. Regimental accounts &c. Rules regarding provisions for the troops. Sir W. Johnson gone to Niagara to deal with Indians; he believes the hostile Indians to be very strong. Necessity for a Q. M. G. to superintend transport, &c. Only two months provisions can be carried at once. Contract fixed for provisions; difficulties with Plumsted about his contract. Impossible to prevent irregularities in a wild country. 54
- July 24, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Lt. Menzies of 42nd desires to serve on half pay on the chance of a vacancy. If Indians sent, nothing more required for the campaign. State of preparation of the troops. 61
- July 26, Lancaster. Same to the same. Application for half pay; troops not yet clothed. 64
- July 26, Lancaster. Same to the same. Lt. Gorrell sentenced to pay damages for arresting a deserter; he seeks relief. 64
- August 10, Carlisle. Same to the same. Desertion from provincial troops; has written to raise men in Virginia. The obstructive conduct of Col. Stephen. Cannot meet Col. Lewis at the Kanawa. Money sent to raise the 200 men in Virginia. Deserters in gaol. 62
- August 15, Ft. Loudoun. Same to the same. Exchange of officers. Convoy gone off to Fort Pitt; hopes to follow in 12 days. Expedition should be ready to leave Pittsburg on 1st October. Commissions issued to raise volunteers. Indians hovering about. Court Martial. Ruinous state of the fort. 65
- August 27, Ft. Loudoun. Same to Governor Penn. Hopes that Bradstreet's peace with the Indians will not be confirmed. Is taking no notice of it. 66
- August 27, Ft. Loudoun. Same to Gage. Is astonished at the terms granted by Bradstreet to the Indians between Lake Erie and the Ohio; their atrocities and perfidies. Will take no notice of the peace. The greatest indignation felt every where. 67

1764.
September 5, Bouquet to Col. Bradstreet. Letter respecting peace with the In- Page 69
Fort Bedford. dians. The letter appears to have been cancelled.
- September 5, Same to Col. Reid. With extract of letter from General Gage respecting
Fort Bedford. Indian peace. Is sending orders to Bradstreet. 70
- September 5, Same to Col. Bradstreet. The hasty peace with the Indians between
Fort Bedford. Lake Erie and the Ohio; their continued atrocities. Arrangement for
expedition against them. 71
- September 5, Same to General Gage. Respecting the peace entered into by
Fort Bedford. Bradstreet, and continued Indian atrocities. Convoy not yet arrived.
Continued desertion among provincials. Volunteers from Virginia will
be at Fort Cumberland Punishment of deserters. 73
- September 12, Same to the same. Will forward dispatches to Col. Bradstreet. Report
Ft. Ligonier. of treaty got abroad; volunteers from Pennsylvania refusing to come for-
ward. Will keep resolutions quiet till he is ready to attack the savages.
Bradstreet to march on Sciota. 74
- September 12, Same to Col. Bradstreet. Gen. Gage refuses to ratify the treaty with
Ft. Ligonier. the Indians, they must submit to terms and sue for peace. They are to
be attacked at once. A party of Indians wanted with a few white men,
or else a party of Canadians. The General's intentions kept secret. 75
- September 12, Same to the same. Open letter to be read to the Indians if McKee
Ft. Ligonier. is intercepted by them. 79
- September 13, Same to Col. Reid. Will leave immediately for Pittsburg. Convoys
Ft. Ligonier. coming up. Indian treaty disavowed; the Indians must submit.
Dispatches to Bradstreet must be sent off at once. 78
- September 16, Same to Gen. Gage. New crimes of the Indians. Failure of
Bushy Run. attempt to send dispatches to Bradstreet; no help to be expected from
him; will be at Fort Pitt on the 18th. No Indians from Johnson. 79
- September 26, Same to the same. Arrival of convoys, under Capts Ourry and Hay.
Ft. Pitt. Arrival of Delaware Indians. Attempts to bring them to the fort futile,
and they went off. Bradstreet's movements; has made peace with the
Ottawas. He (Bouquet) in a condition to reduce the Indians. Asks
further instructions as to dealing with the promoters of the war, if given
up, and as to taking possession of forts. Can do without Indian assist-
ance. Deserters shot as an example. 80
- October 21, Same to the same. Arrival after delays by bad roads &c., but without
Tuscarawas. molestation. Submission of the Delawares, and delivery of their pris-
oners. No answer yet from Bradstreet. Indians received powder from
the French. No letter from DeNeyons. Regimental changes. Maryland
volunteers coming in. 84
- October 21, Same to Sir William Johnson. Delivery of prisoners by Indians.
Tuscarawas. Difficulty of dealing with them. Offer of the Senecas and a tribe of
Delawares to join the Six Nations. No answer from Bradstreet. 88
- November 15, Same to General Gage. His dealing with the Indians. Terms of
Maskingum. submission of various tribes; the delivery of prisoners. Ammunition
supplied by the French. News from Bradstreet of his retreat to
Niagara. Acknowledgment of the services of officers. Trials of
deserters &c. 89
- November 15, Same to Sir William Johnson. Submission of Indians and terms;
Maskingum. delivery of prisoners. French supplying ammunition to Indians.
Deputies to go to Sir William. The Mingoos must be recalled; their
bad character. 94
- November 30, Same to the same. Distribution of troops, released prisoners &c.
Fort Pitt. Doings of the Indians; thefts by Mingoos. The bad feeling of the distant
tribes. Cannot root out French influence except by a sufficient display
of force. Proposed expedition down the Mississippi; its prospect of

1764.	success; the difficulties. Connivance of the French. Provisions plentiful. Urges that Virginia should pay for her Volunteers. The complaints of the foreign officers and their grievances; the regulations fall heavy on him and Colonel Haldimand.	Page 96
December 3, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to General Gage. Shawanese struck with a panic have fled. Delawares angry at it but believe they will fulfil conditions.	104
December 20, Conegocheague.	Same to Governor Sharpe. Representing the conduct of the Maryland Volunteers in murdering and scalping an Indian.	109
December 22, Fort Loudoun	Same to General Gage. Measures regarding Pontiac. Change of Indian administration. Murder of an Indian by Maryland Volunteers. The licentiousness of the frontier inhabitants must be checked. Has sent off word of peace to Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Arrival of a party of Six Nations. Accounts. Royal Americans at Lancaster.	107
No date.	No name. Scheme for defending the Colonies in North America against the invasion of the French.	140
1765. January 5, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to General Gage. Movements of detachments. Negotiations for the possession of the Illinois; recommends Croghan as the most suitable to negotiate. Expecting an answer respecting the pay of volunteers from Virginia. The communication by James River.	111
February 6, Philadelphia.	Same to Governor and Commissioners of Pennsylvania. Statement as to raising Volunteers in Virginia to replace deserters from Pennsylvania. Refusal of Virginia to pay for them. With memorial in detail.	118
February 12, (Philadelphia?)	Same to General Gage. Peaceable conduct of the Indians; fears that two have been killed by frontier hunters. Refusal of Virginia to pay volunteers; trusts that Pennsylvania will deal better. Accounts. He is under no engagement to volunteers from Maryland and Pennsylvania. Lists of documents sent.	113
February 17, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. With list of vouchers and papers.	117
February 22, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Respecting Indian affairs. The silence of Croghan another evidence of the independence of subalterns which will have a bad effect.	122
February 26, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Movements of officers.	122
March 4, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Is transmitting orders received. Peaceful assurances of the Shawanese; arrival of Delawares at Sir W. Johnson's. Pennsylvania has paid the Virginian volunteers. Thanks for being removed from his present command. Estimate of contingent expenses, repairs of forts, &c.	123
March 6, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Sending orders, returns, &c.	126
March 16, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Outrages by frontier men reported to Governor Penn. Want of artificers at Fort Pitt. Difficulty of access to Fort Pitt, owing to want of intermediate posts.	127
March 20, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Indian deputies expected at Fort Pitt; the seditious disposition of the frontier men.	128
March 29, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Investigation into the purchase of Indian goods by Mr. Croghan. Col. Reid to succeed him (Bouquet) in command of the troops. Contingent account, vouchers, &c.	129
April 5, 1764, (5?) New York.	Same to the same. States the expense attending the Southern command; requests allowance adequate thereto.	126
April 10, New York.	Same to the same. Royal artillery and stores to be delivered at Fort Augusta. No more provisions to be sent to that post. Six companies to be withdrawn. Will forward depositions relative to Indian goods, and as to Croghan's transactions. Captain Barnsley's accounts.	132

1765.
 April 17, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Gen. Gage. Thanks for promotion and for the removal of the barrier to the preferment of other foreign officers. Page 134
- May 19, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Letter from Rutherford regarding outrages by frontier men of Pennsylvania and Maryland, and invasion of Indian territory. 135
- May 22, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Will obey instructions; military contingencies for Florida. The difficulty of drawing on the Treasury by the present conditions. Indians have complied with terms of peace. 135
- June 4, Philadelphia. Same to the same. Distracted state of West Florida. Want of a paymaster leads to great expense. The negotiations for possession of the Illinois must be conducted prudently. 137
- June 13, Philadelphia. Same to the same. The prosecution against Major Farmer. Want of activity in Captain Small as Brigade Major for the Southern district. The Iberville not cleared and repairs wanted at Pensacola. 138

CORRESPONDENCE WITH GENERALS STANWIX, GAGE, MONCKTON, &C.

1759-1765.

A. 8.

B.M., 21,638.

1759.
 March 6, New York. Brigadier Stanwix to Bouquet, Philadelphia. Can conceive the disagreeable nature of last summer's work. The Quarter Master General, Brigadier Monckton and Colonel Young will settle the rest. Has no objection to Harding and Leinder going out, if good men come in their room. General Amherst leaves all these things to go by seniority, the companies being offered to the senior lieutenant-captains, and so on downwards. There are more companies to be sold than purchasers to be found in young regiments. Leinder and Harding sent to Maryland, Virginia or the lower country, to try their hands at recruiting. The necessity of them (Stanwix and Bouquet) making a junction. Amherst understands this, but will make no change till final orders are received from England. His own fate uncertain; will either go home or have a separate command here. Page 1
- March 16, New York. Same to the same. Hopes to see him at Philadelphia in a few days. Monckton is ordered up the St. Lawrence under Wolfe, who is made Major General for war expeditions only. Murray, Burton and Townsend, brigadiers for the expedition only. The King's troops will be ordered this way; his four companies to join the six, and Montgomery's Regiment also. The King will not allow him (Stanwix) to leave, so he must be content. His command will probably be on the Mohawk. 3
- April 26, Yorktown. Bouquet to Stanwix. (No address but begins, "Dear General.") Had received the four companies on arrival; in better order than he expected, but in want of tailors and gun makers to repair their clothing and arms. Shall discharge the men totally unfit for service and retain invalids fit for garrison duty. Arrival of Lieut. Blane and party; the others left sick at Ligonier. Bad news from the frontier; the magazines empty, the roads spoiled and the bridges carried away by the last flood. The enemy have appeared on the communication, have killed and scalped 11 sick going to Bedford, and taken a prisoner at Ligonier where Lloyd and Mackenzie do not agree well. The 300 Virginians were not marched, which will be no disappointment; has written to their Colonel to repair the worst parts of the road and to make a new bridge. Has written to Hoops to contract for waggons to carry provisions to Ligonier. It will be difficult to get 20 waggons, the people being in bad humour; he had addressed them at the Court House and pacified them by explain-

1759.

ing that immediate payment of their accounts would be made. It may be necessary to buy pack and waggon horses to send provisions to Ligonier and Pittsburg. The progress of recruiting; 50 or 60 men might be raised in Maryland. Four officers of Maryland remain at Cumberland, where they came with 200 men, who are nearly all gone; they can be of no further use as the province does not seem disposed to pay them.

Page 4

Advertisement for waggons for Ligonier.

7

May 1,
Philadelphia.

Stanwix to Bouquet. He is to act as Deputy Adjutant-General for the campaign, and be obliged to take the entire Department of the Deputy Quarter Master General, who is employed settling the arrears of the campaign of Forbes. The difficulties of the duties make it necessary he should be allowed a clerk, who shall be charged for in the accounts. 8

May 18,
Philadelphia.

Same to the same. Respecting arrangements for waggons for provisions to Ligonier. Is glad that a brigade goes up next week as a beginning. The change in the disposition of the people is only what he expected from his (Bouquet's) temper, conduct and good sense. Approves of his going to York Town and afterwards to Reading. Respecting the transport of provisions and the supply of flour, forage, &c. He (Stanwix) has contracted for 1000 horses to be stationed at Bedford. Has arranged for provisions and forage for Bedford from the borders of Virginia and Maryland. 9

May 20,
Lancaster.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Gratification at the good opinion of him by Stanwix. Has succeeded at York (York Town) in getting at least 50 waggons, which shall begin to move in 10 or 12 days. Stevenson has agreed to manage the transport, going direct to Bedford which will save roads, forage and time. Advertisements wanted for the counties of York, Berks and Cumberland, 200 for each county. Mr. Allen spoke to the people from the bench and recommended the service in the strongest terms. Will be to-night at Reading; will meet the chief men, and hopes to settle with them and be at Philadelphia on Wednesday. Forage will be scarce till after harvest; has collected 6,000 bushels and continues buying. Captain Hambright has executed well the duty of purchasing horses in which he has been employed. The price averages £14. Hambright says he can provide drivers and procure 280 horses within a fortnight, but they must wait till the money can be raised as the horses must be paid for in ready cash. Preparations for getting waggons, harness, &c. 12

Calculation of the transport required, (horses, waggons, etc.), to carry provisions, forage, etc., to Bedford. 15

Memo on the same subject to Stevenson 17

July 23,
Chambers'
Mill.

Stanwix to Colonel Byrd. Had received his letter from Bedford of 21st July. The last letter sent by him (Stanwix) was lost, the express being taken by the Indians. On arrival at Ligonier, he is to send 400 of his regiment to repair the roads from there to Fort Bedford. The importance of the work; how tools are to be got. The garrison to be reduced at Pittsburgh so that a magazine may be formed there and at least a month's provisions for 1,000 men. After that Gordon with an escort of 450 men could march with a large convoy from Ligonier to begin the work at Pittsburgh. The communication with the Monongahela must be laid aside for the present, and the rest of the men and artificers are to join the convoy at Bedford. 21

August 23,
Fort Bedford.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Had succeeded in getting 16 waggons to Ligonier and 23 to Pittsburgh. They set out with the rest of Gordon's stores except the lead. The King's horses could not be shod in time, but they will go to-morrow with 59 waggons. There are 32 waggons

1759.

coming with forage from Carlisle, on which he would try his rhetoric and the winning influence of the dollars. Has contracted with Ramsay to send 1,000 barrels of flour or 50,000 pounds on or before the beginning of October, and the same amount every fortnight, under the penalty of £1,000 sterling; has advanced him £1,000 Virginian currency. Has also contracted with Graham, another merchant, to deliver 600 bushels of salt at the same place. The saving in transport, etc., by these two contracts. Burd with upwards of 100 men will try to open the road from the Great Meadows and to build store houses, etc., on the Monongahela; has supplied him with provisions &c.; head carpenters to be sent from Pittsburgh to direct the work. Has paid the Catawbas. Sends saddle bags with silver Indian trinkets. Page 24

August 23,
Ligonier.

Stanwix to Bouquet. Has arrived last night; expects the baggage waggons to-day. Sends 20 waggons to Bedford under escort of Captain Robinson's Highlanders, to assist in sending them back loaded. He expects 68 waggons from Pittsburgh. What cannot be loaded here back to Pittsburgh shall be sent to be loaded at Bedford and this is to be the general rule. Other details on the subject of transport, &c. Major Stewart has done wonders to the road so far as he has gone. He was left at the Shades of Death, which infamous road it is hoped he will mend well. Byrd is to open the road from this to Laurel Hill; the Pennsylvanians to mend from this to Pittsburgh. 27

August 24,
Fort Ligonier.

Same to the same. Is glad he has prevailed to get 16 waggons to come here and 23 to go through to Pittsburgh. Approves of his contract with Ramsay, to forward the formation of a magazine at Pittsburgh, on which the whole depends. Respecting money. The saddle bags with trinkets received; will not open them till he gets to Pittsburgh. 23

September 1,
Fort Bedford.

Same to the same. Letters received. The salt is on the road to Winchester from Red Stone Creek. The 200 pack horses from Virginia with flour arrived at Fort Cumberland. Byrd sends 68 to him (Bouquet); the rest are to load forage for Pittsburgh. Almost a total stagnation of waggons since he (Bouquet) left; scarcely enough arriving to keep the stores full and feed the horses beyond the mountain; 400 pack horses are gone to Ligonier. Many horses unfit to work are sent to pasture. Captain Hambright is coming with 30 new waggons loaded with forage for Pittsburgh. The 500 new pack horses daily expected. If half that promised from Philadelphia is received it will be well. Roads finished to Ligonier. Supplies of flour at Pittsburgh. Captain Gordon's stores being gone, the carriages will be left for flour and forage. Liquor and salt gone up. He (Bouquet) should be able to feed 3,000 men including Indians at Pittsburgh. Will come himself after Hambright's arrival. Is pestered with 16 Catawbas come on Girt's invitation; Mercer ordered to send them back as cheaply as possible. Mercer states that gold and silver would purchase in Virginia double what would be done with paper currency. Suggests that the Monongahela should be reconnoitred a little above the mouth of Red River Creek. 29

September 2,
Pittsburgh.

Same to the same. Has enough to feed 300 more men than he has. He has ordered Byrd to march up 300 of his Virginian regiment. Gordon having received tools, calls for more men than he can give, he (Bouquet) is to send up 300 or 400 of the first and second battalions of Pennsylvania regiment to Ligonier. Stevens to march here with the rest of the Virginian regiment. Another convey expected from Virginia, which will put them beyond fear of starving. 32

September 7,
Fort Bedford.

Bouquet to Stanwix. The first battalion of Pennsylvania will march to-morrow for Ligonier. The second has gone to Red Stone Creek, part being left at Cumberland to escort the pack horses, &c., from Virginia.

1759.

Men ordered to keep up roads, &c. Forage coming in fast; 200 horses will carry 1,200 bushels to Ligonier; the continued rains have prevented the waggons from starting; they go to day. Hambright has engaged 80 good drivers and sent 50 before his brigade who will take better care of the horses than the villains draughted from the new levies. Has sent 100 large beeves to Ligonier since he (Stanwix) left; 100 more go to-morrow, and 100 weekly unless the Indians kill or steal them. It would be a good time to kill at Pittsburgh in November for winter stock. The station from Ligonier to Pittsburgh being too long, suggests to place 50 rangers at the four redoubts. An idle report that 30 Indians were seen near Ligonier. Page 33

September 8,
Pittsburgh.

Stanwix to Bouquet. Is glad he got the order for the £1000 and that salt is on the way from Winchester to Red River Creek; there are more boats than are needed to carry it forward. Gordon preparing to build six large bateaux. Respecting the supply of provisions and forage. The 215 beeves from Cumberland are very small, not equal to those from the other way. Indians and Indian presents. Shelby surveying the road to Ligonier; how the work is to be done. Ground broken for the fort on the 3rd; slow progress owing to the demand for other services. If the project at Red Stone Creek succeed, he has no doubt a good magazine can be formed here. Amherst's letter stated the reduction of Niagara, and that the French were burning and retiring from Crown Point. Wishes that such disposition of the troops were made for Bedford and Ligonier that those at Bedford should make good all escorts to Pittsburgh, so that the work could be carried on there without the troops being taken off for escort, &c. 35

September 11,
Fort Bedford.

Bouquet to Stanwix. He may be easy respecting stores for the future. Forage coming from all quarters; the quantities sent off. Details of provisions, &c. Mercer has been successful on the frontiers of Virginia and Maryland; if the river prove navigable there will be no want. Arrangements for escort duty. Tools wanted for Armstrong to repair the road. Good news expected from below. Money wanted, &c. 39

September 12,
Bedford.

Same to the same. It is lucky a door was opened in Virginia and Maryland, as Pennsylvania has almost abandoned them. List showing how little the counties of that Province will do, but yet he can feed 3,000 men at Pittsburgh for three months and lay in six months provisions for 1,000 men. Details on this point, &c. 43

September 12,
Bedford.

Same to Stephen. (?) Is doing all he can to help him in executing orders, but being shamefully abandoned by Pennsylvania, he has been obliged to open new channels by which provisions, &c., begin to flow in. Respecting stores, tools, &c. 45

September 13,
Pittsburgh.

Stanwix to Colonel Armstrong. That he will be satisfied with the decision come to by him and Bouquet. 47

September 13,
Pittsburgh.

Same to Bouquet. Gives details of the arrangements he has made for making and repairing the roads; preparing salt provisions, &c. Indians quiet. 48

September 16,
Fort Bedford.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Has no return of the troops at Pittsburgh; hopes to get it to judge of the consumption. Account of forage sent and to be sent to Ligonier, with flour, &c. Shovels and spades shall be forwarded. Men ordered to repair the road to the three redoubts; thinks 150 or 200 men would be enough at Ligonier. Armstrong could work at the roads from the three redoubts till he meets Shelby. If some one acquainted with the blazes were sent to direct, the road could be cut in half the time. Hogs can easily be got when orders are given for winter garrisons. Supplies of forage daily arriving. Delays of supplies from Virginia, as it takes time to advertise and get the people in motion, but Mercer writes he has had good success, waiting only for money; 39

1759.

- how that might be sent. Other money required for waggons, forage, &c. Page 51
- September 16, Bedford. Bouquet to Stanwix and Barron. Details of money wanted. 54
- September 16, Bedford. Stanwix to Bouquet. Had wished Patterson to go on a scout with an Indian or two, but as he was disappointed of the white men, he (Patterson) is to come to Pittsburgh. The returns show that he (Stanwix) has only 300 or 400 barrels of flour and Stevens has as yet but little flour at Ligonier, but has no doubt he (Bouquet) can send a plentiful supply till that from Virginia is at Redstone Creek. Respecting the care of salt provisions. Money will be sent by Barron, but as the £1,000 in gold cannot be sent to Virginia, the Virginians must be obliged to deal in their own paper. Commissaries for Bedford and Cumberland; that fort must be repaired. Will leave as many troops at Bedford as can be covered and fed; bedding wanted. Hopes Red Stone Creek will be made a good communication. Money sent (about £10,000 currency). If there are not troops enough for escort at Ligonier he may call for men of the third battalion, as he hopes in future to hear of few Indians near the settlement. The men of the first battalion Royal Americans to be sent up; great want of tents. Promotions in that battalion. 55
- September 19, Winchester. Lient. Colonel Mercer to Stanwix. Has reported his proceedings to Bouquet as ordered. The damage done to the pack horses by the badly made saddles. Two merchants of this town have sent one Cunningham as their factor with Indian goods. It is a new trade, and on the report depends the settlement of the question of many others going out. Money wanted for various services given in detail. So often has the public faith been broken that the people will not deal with him except on his own personal engagement. Rutherford is left without money and he (Mercer) has to keep up his credit. The neglect to send money hurts the service. Bouquet has ordered a supply of money to Rutherford, but he has none and would have been obliged to let a man go who wanted half a crown had he not assisted him. 58
- September 19, Pittsburgh. Stanwix to Bouquet. The state of flour still very low. Instructions to Armstrong about roads are right. Hopes to keep at least 600 or 700 men in Pittsburgh for the winter. Timber for barrels to be cut. Morton's illness; hopes with the assistance sent him he may be able to carry on the service till Hambright arrives. Money sent and arrangements respecting bills &c. Sends Byrd's letter from Girt's plantation; will send what he wants up the Monongahela if there be water, &c. 61
- September 21, Bedford. Bouquet to Stanwix. Memorandum of money received and how disposed of; note of money still wanted. Delays of Hambright's brigade; it was expected at Carlisle on the 17th and must be on the way to Bedford. Has also been disappointed with the Virginian pack horses; they left their loads for the garrison at Cumberland, the contractors having neglected to send provisions to that post. Reports the state of the supply of waggons, &c. Has had no return of the number of people requiring provisions at Pittsburgh, so does not know the number of carriages wanted for supplying the garrison; he (Stanwix) may be sure of meat and flour for 3,000. How provisions are sent, &c. 63
- September 24, Pittsburgh. Stanwix to Bouquet. Note of money sent. Is sorry for Hambright's delay. The contractors should supply Cumberland, but they must still depend on them (Bouquet and Stanwix). Is in hopes from Bouquet's calculations they can subsist this campaign and lay in a magazine for six months for 1,000 men. Major Gates has sent a return of the present eaters (the number consuming provisions at Pittsburgh); 100 good workers have been besides ordered from Ligonier; hopes to have cap-

1759.

tains Hubbert and Shelby here after the roads are mended which should be about the beginning of October. Amherst still thinks Niagara can be garrisoned from Pittsburgh. Sir William Johnson says these were Prideaux' orders, but says nothing of sending bateaux to carry the troops from Presqu'Isle. Has written that it is impossible to carry out the order, without water, horses or bateaux from Niagara. Page 66

September 28,
Bedford.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Memorandum respecting money. His calculations as to provisions. Directions to Colonel Armstrong should be sent by Stanwix direct, that men are to be brought to Pittsburgh. Respecting pack horses, their employment, &c. The winter sets in earlier and the grass dies sooner by a fortnight or three weeks between the mountains than on the west of Laurel Hill, which will then be impracticable for pack horses; they will then be employed from Ligonier to Pittsburgh. Stores full of every thing. Hambright arrived; his pack horses and waggons shall be loaded and then he (Bouquet) shall proceed to Ligonier for a couple of days, to put things in a regular way for the campaign and then go to Pittsburgh. The foundations of the fortifications being laid, the work will grow apace. The eternal pack horses from Winchester are at last on the road. 68

October 2,
Bedford.

Same to the same. Has forwarded letters; money received. Suggests the propriety of forming a magazine of forage for the horses that will be required next Spring at the fortifications. Hambright's brigade moves to-morrow; a great deal of flour can now be sent to Pittsburgh. Hoops has been deficient with the cattle; has ordered 200 beeves to be sent from Virginia to Pittsburgh; half are already in motion. If he must go to Niagara (which he does not think practicable) he has the satisfaction of knowing that he leaves the department in the best way that could be expected. He will be at Ligonier on the 5th. 71

October 3,
Pittsburgh.

Stanwix to Bouquet. Letters a knowledged. Has had 100 men from Armstrong to add to the working party, and has ordered him to send 100 more. Has now only a fortnight's flour; 22 waggons arrived from Ligonier with only 33 barrels; has no doubt he (Bouquet) will hurry more forward. Wants as many men as he can feed, &c. 73

October 7,
Pittsburgh.

Same to the same. Remarks on contents of letters received. Has had two parties from Presqu'Isle of the regiments at Niagara, the one with a letter from Colonel Fauquier that he was not to relieve Niagara, and the other stating that Amherst expected him to relieve Niagara, believing the relief of the Royal Americans to be near or at Presqu'Isle, and that the latter were to be sent over the lake, with a sufficiency of bateaux to carry the troops over Lake Ontario to Oswego. These things astonish him after he had written that it was impossible to furnish this relief without bateaux, provisions, horses or water, and distress him so much that he will say no more at present. Hopes to see him at Pittsburgh when things are settled. Hears that Hubbert has had the road made to the three redoubts and will soon join Shelby, and come down the road together. Hopes all will be done by the 16th, which will be a great point in favour of getting from this to Ligonier. When the road is done must contrive to get the guns and send ammunition from Ligonier to Pittsburgh. 75

October 9,
Ligonier.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Arrived last night; was detained by the weather; the rains have so destroyed the roads between the mountains, that ten horses could hardly get a waggon up the Alleghany, and in coming down to Edmund's swamp they sank above the axles. By the deepness of the road and the additional weight of the rain on their bags, 300 pack horses have been ruined. The debris is expected to-morrow, but does not think the waggons can be here before the 12th. It is a

1759.

misfortune, but a good deal of flour was here before which will be pushed forward. Had he known the lowness of the stock at Pittsburgh, he could have prevented it, but does not think that a man entrusted with supplying an army was ever treated with such neglect, for except what he learned from him (Stanwix) he got no returns, though he begged to have them from Major Gates. Sends a note of what provisions are forwarded. Is astonished at the change respecting Niagara, showing that Amherst does not know the immense difficulty of subsisting a handful of men at Pittsburgh, and that none of the country waggons will go beyond Bedford, for which he cannot blame them since he has seen the state of the roads. All the dependence must be on pack horses. Page 77

November 26,
Cumberland.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Could expect but little from Virginia, but that little has failed; hears nothing of Mercer or his contractors. He shall lose no time in repairing that breach. Salt sent forward, and has sent for 50 bushels more left on the road from Winchester. How the salt is protected from the wet. The blankets used for this purpose and others sent by Ourry will serve for the troops at Pittsburgh. Ourry is also forwarding 500 head of cattle bought by Hoops. Has bought horses, sleighs, &c., and impressed whatever can carry a load to the Monongahela; though late, hopes the troops will not suffer, "but after the fatal experience of the Virginia promised assistance and resources, any man who would trust them deserves to be served as we are." By the burning of Callender's house at Carlisle he (Bouquet) has lost the papers and receipts concerning the public service besides his luggage and private papers. Money matters. The roads are so bad that he was obliged to leave his waggon and baggage in the woods; only pack horses can be used. So soon as the salt is forwarded he shall proceed to Winchester to finish, if he can, for ever with all these worthy gentlemen &c., &c. 80

December 8,
Pittsburgh.

Stanwix to Bouquet. Approves of all he says in his letter of the 25th. Money sent as requested. Sends four companies of his battalion to Lancaster, namely, Bouquet's, Stevenson's, Elrington's and Campbell's. Other troops to be sent. The Virginian regiment marched on the 25th to defend Fauquier's Dominion or to assist Lyttleton who is calling on Fauquier for help. Seven bateaux sent to Red Stone Creek are frozen up. Does not expect that he can leave this before January. Barron and Gates have set off to see their wives. 83

December 20,
Winchester.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Has been detained; has settled for all that was clearly due, but has referred the rest to him (Stanwix). Memorandum on money matters. Salt and pork sent off, the quantity to follow in February, March and April. If there is corn in Pittsburgh, some of the hogs could be kept alive and fat and saved for the use of the sick, &c. Lyttleton has sent word to Fauquier that the Cherokees had offered to deliver up the offenders, but that he keeps marching on intending to hang them in their own town. Major Lewis arrived from Montreal reports that Pennsylvania is keeping only 160 men having disbanded the rest. All the prisoners returned from Canada; Jenkins is at Crown Point; Ryde was sent to New Orleans. The French look on themselves as conquered, having no provisions, bread and meat being three French livres a pound. Their men-of-war above Quebec are to attempt to go down after the retreat of the British fleet. Is glad of his promotion, though the Royal Americans will lose a good colonel. Sets off for York on the way to Lancaster to settle the accounts of the upper country. 85

December 24,
Pittsburgh.)

Stanwix to Bouquet. Asks him to be present at Lancaster, where the troops of the Province of Pennsylvania are to be disbanded, so that he may direct the officers of the four companies of his battalion in recruiting; no greater service can be rendered the battalion just now than to endeavour to complete it, and his presence will do more than all the

1760.

rest. Arrangement of the troops. Hopes that Governor Hamilton may be enabled to retain small garrisons at each of the posts of Lyttleton and Loudoun. Page 88

January 4,
Lancaster.

Bouquet to Stanwix. The measures he has taken for recruiting on the unexpected reduction of the provincial forces of Pennsylvania. There has been no success with the new levies; hopes to have more with the other. The men required have volunteered cheerfully to go back to Bedford which is satisfactory as he heard that last year they did not behave well. They shall be marched immediately after receiving money from Philadelphia to clear them. Hogs sending a new supply of cattle; hogs are ordered from Maryland. Hopes he (Stanwix) will soon receive flour; early in Spring he can have any quantity as the country people are willing to be employed as soon as the horses can get food in the woods. Is uneasy about his (Stanwix's) indisposition. 90

January 10,
Pittsburgh.

Stanwix to Bouquet. States the contents of a former letter. Suppresses the detachment of this battalion has been marched to Bedford, where Ourry is to command for the present. Well supplied with salt, but the stores do not increase. Cannot increase the garrison for the works, till there are at least 1,000 barrels of flour beforehand, which can be accomplished if the Virginians do any thing at all. Has a good deal of frozen beef, so shall not go on salt provisions till the 20th. If the hogs and sheep arrive monthly as promised, he shall be pretty well off for flesh. Not to stay longer in Lancaster than is agreeable to him, as his (Stanwix's) gout is getting better and he hopes to leave this in February if the roads are passable. 92

January 18,
Pittsburgh.

Same to the same. It was lucky he (Bouquet) was at Lancaster, at the breaking up of the Pennsylvanian provincials, from whence he has great hopes of completing the four companies. When recruiting is pretty well over, Elrington to be sent to New York for the clothing of the battalion. Respecting the other clothing. The four companies to be completely clothed before they leave Lancaster, as it is probable they will march early in Spring. Instructions to be given to Etherington (elsewhere Elrington) not to delay &c. Shall oblige Prevost with clothing if he can. Amherst's instructions about clothing sent. Money warrants forwarded, with note of the uses to which it is to be applied. The uncommon severity of the weather; will not move till there is a prospect of its being warmer. Not to tie himself down to Lancaster; he can easily pass between that and Philadelphia. Hopes to have flour from the country people, so that they may know the way to this market (Pittsburgh). Has written Amherst that the fort, works, and garrison on the two communications require 2,000 men, but does not know where to get them. The Pennsylvanians are disbanded and Governor Fauquier writes that the Assembly will keep on foot no more than will secure their own frontiers. Complains of the number of Indians brought in whom he does not know how to feed. 94

January 26,
Pittsburgh.

Same to the same. Hopes he may be able to go a good way in completing the battalion. Major Tulleken stays till he (Bouquet) can come to take command of the battalion. Tulleken's selling out is meantime suspended. Hopes to go home for a reason he (Bouquet) knows. The excessive cold still detains him. 98

April 18,
Philadelphia.

Same to the same. Warrant to order tools, &c., to be employed on the works. 99

May 26,
Philadelphia.

General Monekton to the same. He is to proceed to Carlisle to march with the four companies of the Royal Americans to Fort Bedford, and on arrival there to send a detachment to Ligonier, the one now there to go to Pittsburgh. Orders that returns be sent of the state of stores at

1760.

Bedford, escorts for provisions, &c., to be furnished. Should reinforcements be wanted at Ligonier or Bedford, the troops on the communication to be ordered to join and under his command march to the relief of either. Will be at Carlisle on the fifth of June for a few days, to review and direct the march of the Pennsylvanians. Shall always be happy in concurring with him in any measure for the advancement of His Majesty's service. Page 100

May 28,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. The non arrival of the express leaves him in doubt as to the situation of affairs at Pittsburgh. He (Bouquet) is at once to proceed with the four companies to Bedford, sending the detachment to Ligonier as ordered, but if immediate aid is wanted at that post or Pittsburgh, he is to proceed by forced marches and without baggage to their relief. His anxiety about the ordnance stores, &c., at Ligonier. If necessary the whole four companies are to proceed by forced marches. Colonel Boyd has been ordered to proceed to Fort Cumberland without delay. He (Bouquet) may open all letters addressed to him, 102

June 7,
Carlisle.

Horatio Gates to the same. Letters received. The General is sorry for the bad state of the roads; he will send off Byrd with the first battalion of Pennsylvanians with whom tools will be sent to repair the roads. The General desires him (Bouquet) to march to Pittsburgh with all the regulars and provincials that are at Bedford, except the officers and 200 men of the Royal Americans, who are to be left at the post; the detachment for Ligonier, however, to be sent on. Sends letters. The expresses will bring the letters weekly. 105

June 7,
Ft. Lyttleton.

Bouquet to Monckton. In the Indian case mentioned in letter forwarded, he thinks it more prudent to dissemble for the present, till Pittsburgh is better provided, trying in the meantime what Croghan can do. The four companies have arrived here and proceed to-morrow to Bedford. The roads from Loudoun are so bad that almost all the waggons upset. This is partly owing to the heavy rains, partly owing to the neglect of the commanding officers at Loudoun and Ligonier in not repairing that road; has ordered all the men upon it. Wheelwrights wanted to repair waggons at Loudoun and this post. 107

June 8,
Carlisle.

Gates to Bouquet. Sends letters, &c, arrived from Philadelphia. Gordon has just gone; Walters ordered to stay at Bedford with the two companies left there. Byrd, with his men, ordered from Cumberland to Bedford. 108

June 10,
Bedford.

Bouquet to Monckton. The four companies arrived here last night. The roads are so bad above Loudoun, that the waggons which attempted to go to Ligonier with only 1,200 weight are halted on the top of the Alleghany, though they put ten horses to one waggon, and can go no further. Pack horses must be used till the weather is settled and the roads can be repaired. Sends returns of the stores; bad state of the storehouses. By orders received in letter from Gates, Captain Schlosser marches to reinforce Fort Ligonier. He (Bouquet) will only have one subaltern to march with him to Pittsburgh, after leaving the officers and detachment at Bedford. The provincial troops here. Will join Schlosser at Stony Creek on the 12th and proceed to Pittsburgh. 109

June 21,
Bedford.

Gates to Bouquet. The General proposes to leave this on Monday, and be at Ligonier on Wednesday, so that in not many days they shall see the Ohio. Has told Croghan of the General's movements if the Indians wish to meet him. Croghan is to be allowed to come with them to preserve decorum and to supply language. 111

June 24,
Shawanese
Cabins.

Same to the same. Amherst has informed Monckton that Lewis has been obliged to raise the siege. Major Rogers has also defeated a consi-

1760.

derable party of the enemy within three miles of Isle aux Noix, and the capture of six store ships in the St. Lawrence completes the successful opening of this campaign. The General will be at Ligonier on Thursday. Page 112

June — Bouquet to Monckton. Shall carry out orders as to the four companies, but everything was quiet at Pittsburgh. Shall open the letters according to orders. 104

July 6. Instructions by Monckton to Major Walters sent by orders of Amherst to relieve the garrison of Niagara with a detachment of the 1st battalion Royal Americans and to take the command at Niagara in place of Colonel Eyre of the 44th regiment. 113

July 6, Pittsburgh. Horatio Gates to Bouquet. The General is pleased to hear he has made so good a setting out. The sutler to accompany him has set off with 20 horse loads of rum; to be joined by 24 horse loads more of "that sweet liquor." The General had hoped the fellow would have taken some wine &c, for the officers, but he looked only to his own profit. To take all the rum for the King's service, which with carriage will be paid for at Pittsburgh. The utmost endeavour to be made to prevent rum from getting among the Indians. 114

July 6, Fort Pitt. Monckton to the same. To execute Amherst's orders, he has sent a field officer with 400 rank and file of the Royal Americans to relieve Niagara; for taking post at Presqu'Isle, he can only send 100 men of the Virginian regiment, (none of the Pennsylvanians having arrived). Hopes to be able in two days to send a proper detachment to the latter; sends therefore, a letter to Major Gladwin of the 80th, who is to take the relief to Niagara across Lake Erie, to leave 150 of the Americans or of his own detachment, at Presqu'Isle for two days to secure that post. Gladwin has orders if he arrives there first to throw up an intrenchment to serve as such to a block house to be erected there on the most advantageous position, to contain about 150 men with officers in proportion. Captain Croghan with a few Indians are to attend him (Bouquet). He is to give them friendly assurances. Croghan is to invite the chief to meet him (Monckton) at Fort Pitt. Should the Indians, contrary to expectation, prove hostile he has a sufficient force to execute the service with which he is charged. To retain only sufficient men to secure the post till a reinforcement be sent. Sends the instructions for Walters (p. 113). Amherst has ordered Gladwin to leave some of the whale boats on Lake Erie to keep up the communication; six will be sufficient. Injunctions to dispatch &c. 115

July 7 to 17. Journal of the march of a detachment under the command of Colonel Bouquet, from Fort Pitt to Presqu'Isle.

The distances given are:

Fort Pitt to Venango	81½
Venango to Le Bœuf.....	46
Le Bœuf to Presqu'Isle.....	15

142½ 118.
124

The order of march follows.

July 9, Fort Pitt. Horatio Gates to Bouquet. News from Quebec confirmed. Walters need only carry 24 rounds from Presqu'Isle to Niagara; the rest to be left with him (Bouquet). The escort for the horses returning to be from the Virginians. 126

July 9, First Crossing Beaver Creek. Bouquet to Monckton. Confusion at leaving; many of the men drunk on the 7th when the detachment left Fort Pitt, and had to encamp four miles off, having marched at least six. Has met here Hutchins who will give an account of his journey. Is sorry Gladwin has so much the start;

1760.

will lose no time and hopes to be at Presqu'Isle by the 16th. Nobody knows anything of the country but the Indians, and they are almost always drunk. The bad arrangement of the pack horses; and the men are loaded besides carrying tools; the heat is great and there is no water. The bad state of the roads; the Indians in good humour; they get a sheep every night. Page 127

July 9,
Fort Pitt.

Monckton to Bouquet. Letter sent by Mercer, who marches this morning with 150 Pennsylvanians; hopes he will reach Presqu'Isle shortly after Bouquet. Thinks there is no doubt that Quebec is safe. 129

July 10,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Is sorry to find he has met with so many difficulties. The blame of the horses giving out so soon must lie with the drivers; a strict watch should be kept on them. Sends back Hutchins, who will be of use. Thinks Mercer will make up to him, in which case he need not detain Gladwin a moment. The sutler's horses pressed in to the service, as he had made all the Indians drunk. The men returned have got 150 lashes out of the 300. They shall be sent back, to be given or pardoned the remainder according to their behaviour. 130

July 10,
Fort Pitt.

Same to Gladwin. Hears from Hutchins of his arrival at Presqu'Isle; hopes there need be no detention, but has written Bouquet on that subject. 132

July 13,
Venango.

Bouquet to Monckton. Hutchins has delivered the letter; having ridden 11 hours the first and 15 hours the second day. Venango is farther than he and Hutchins thought. Expects Mercer to overtake him soon. Gladwin and his men will not be detained a moment. The fort here burned to the ground and the few huts round it demolished. The ruinous state of the saw mill. The Alleghany here is hardly navigable for canoes. Changes of loads, &c., have improved the pack horses, but their backs very sore still; 13 are left behind tired or lost and two bags of flour, which Mercer brings up. One Virginian lost; supposed to have lost himself in the woods. Croghan goes to Custologas town with presents. Baker's Journal of the road sent to Gordon. 133

July 14,
Mungo Town,
Beef River.

Same to the same. The Indian sent from Venango has returned pretending to be lame. Delay on account of the horses and obliged to halt for want of water further on. Has sent word to Gladwin to Presqu'Isle to be ready to receive the Royal Americans and to send men to repair the bridges from Presqu'Isle to Le Boeuf. The distance marched is 104 miles, still 39 from Presqu'Isle. The Indians lent horses or several loads must have been left. The horses with sore backs have given out. Has lost no time on the march. Asks for locks for stores and garden seeds, especially turnips. Croghan obliged to stay at Custologastown, the Indians being all drunk and not fit for business. 135

July 17 to 29,
Presqu'Isle.

Journal of Bouquet's arrival; Indians from Detroit sent to observe the motions of the troops, go back after giving friendly assurances. The attack on a party of 20 Indians (p. 308). Minor details given of routine, &c. 309

July 21,
Presqu'Isle.

Hugh Mercer to Bouquet. Two of his people found dead and scalped. The sergeant who brings this was wounded. Tracks of the enemy seen going towards the fort. How the bullocks may be safely driven, &c. 308

July 22,
Presqu'Isle.

Instruction (unsigned) to march with a detachment taking the bullocks and horses to the Peninsula. To build a post for a sergeant and party, seeking the best site to discover the Lake and South shore. Other arrangements for the care of the horses, and for getting and sending intelligence. The guards to be alert day and night to prevent surprise, &c. 157

July 28,
Presqu'Isle.

Bouquet to the General. Two men of the party sent to reconnoitre the Peninsula report being attacked by about 20 Indians near its neck.

1860.

Captain McNeil sent out with 100 men found the sergeant lying in the water wounded, two men killed and scalped and two missing. It is the same party who assured Croghan they would do no harm. If he had had the whale boats he could have destroyed their canoes and probably retaken the two prisoners. Has sent the cattle for grass to the Peninsula, and built a block house on the narrow part of the neck for a sergeant and party; a redoubt is built for the grass guard. Unless attacked by a very large party thinks the Peninsula secure. An Indian who appeared, retreated directly on seeing the post. No timber here fit to build whale boats; would build a pilot boat if approved and if anchors, &c., could be got. Delays owing to alarms, sickness, &c. Asks for one or two patteringoes, or cohorns to give the alarm to recall the workmen. Flints, sythes, &c., wanted for the Indians. Various small details. Page 139

July 28,
Pittsburgh.

Monckton to Bouquet. Has received letters and returns by Croghan. Approves of the several steps he (Bouquet) has taken. Loss of pack horses; the horses belonging to the Virginian officers are ruined. Will not attempt with pack horses again, but will try the Ohio; is sending Major Stuart with 100 men in bateaux, to take post at Venango, 50 men to follow with cattle and Patterson with 30 or 40 horses to carry between Venango and Presqu'Isle. Arrangements about flour, tools, &c. Respecting provisions and demands by Basset. Asks his opinion about building bateaux and decked vessels, and whether by Gladwin's account there are harbours on the lakes. Intends to build a small post at LeBœuf. Arrangement of the convoys for pack horses, namely the Pennsylvanians to go to Presqu'Isle and remain there; the Virginians to escort the horses to Venango, and remain there; by this means the garrisons will be exchanged. Good news from all quarters. Return of Virginians almost starved; their stores were expended, and the Indians had none, being all drunk. How military artificers are to be paid. Respecting roads, &c. Sir John St. Clair returned recovered from his illness. 141

Bouquet to Bentinck, asking him to send up wine. 145

July 29,
Presqu'Isle.

Horatio Gates to Bouquet. The flight of the French at Quebec, leaving their cannon, camp equipage, &c. Arrival of St. Clair, looks ill, but eats heartily and if he persevere in drinking moderately will disappoint his executors. As he (Bouquet) is likely to get the first news of the Grand Army, asks him to send the earliest news of the capitulation of Montreal, and in return will send the history of Marshall Broglie's defeat. References follow to European news Social gossip. 146

July 30,
Pittsburgh.

August 6,
Presqu'Isle.

Bouquet to Monckton. Arrival of detachment of Virginians and one of Royal Americans from Niagara, where Walters has no flour to spare. The danger of navigation on Shallow Lake. Cannot store provisions for a year unless cattle and salt are sent. Desertion of Pennsylvanians, Indians arriving almost starved. Hoops taken prisoner; has escaped from Detroit, reports the number of French troops there. 148

August 11,
Presqu'Isle.

Same to the same. Has received letters by express from Venango, where Major Stuart had not arrived on the 8th. The last heavy rains have raised the water and will facilitate his passage, but will render the swamp near Le Bœuf very deep for loaded horses. Grumbling of the men at reduced rations; relieved from Niagara by Amherst's orders. Provisions besides pitch &c. to finish the bateaux asked from Major Walters at Niagara. Is sending Horsey, the master shipwright, to Niagara to see about material for building bateaux and the decked vessel proposed, which will do well on the lake. Horsey has orders also to examine harbours; that at Presqu'Isle is one of the best in the world. Major Gladwin has sent a plan of the coast, too large to send by Horsey. Half of the heavy timber hauled in; men unwilling to work. Where

1760.

the small post at Le Bœuf should be placed; more men wanted to have it finished before the frost. The Virginians have been exchanged with the escort from Venango. Nothing has grown in the garden. State of the road. Condition of the boats. The supply of flour, &c., sufficient in the meantime. Only a few Indians living on the Lake are here; McKee does not understand their language. Wishes Croghan were here to get rid of them. Page 150

August 15,
Presqu'Isle.

Bouquet to Monckton. Arrival of Major Smallman from Venango with a party of Pennsylvanians escorting tools, provisions, &c. The same number of Virginians will go to Venango with the pack horses. Leave of absence to Lieut. Col. Worth. Sends the sketches of the lake, &c. Hoops sends a letter about rations; how they had been settled; have any alterations been made? Three deserters brought from Venango. The heavy rains. 154

August 20,
Pittsburgh.

Horatio Gates to Bouquet. The General (Monckton) has received all the letters and will write soon. The present letter is sent by some Six Nation Indians to be attached to his post for obtaining intelligence and to hunt, &c. The venison they bring in to be bought by the commissary, and issued as rations to the troops. The General has finished his conference with the Indians, who appear more hearty in the cause than ever before. 154

August 23,
Fort Pitt.

Monckton to the same. To supply Basset with such stores as are necessary. Only a small quantity of flour can be sent him from Niagara. Can send no men from here; sends four horses, which with the others he has should be enough. Only a small block house for an officer and 20 or 25 men wanted; will order assistance for this to be sent from Venango. Has written to Niagara to give the shipwright sent there all the assistance that can be given. Deserters to be punished. Indians seem satisfied; they are to receive presents at Fort Pitt only. Orders respecting the venison from the Indians repeated. Is sending warriors to Detroit to demand the prisoners and a principal man of the Six Nation who is in prison there. They will not be satisfied with them alone; if they can be got to strike one stroke, they must be persuaded to pursue it. Major Gladwin's three deserters sent to be forwarded to their regiment. Stores, seeds, &c., sent. Croghan purposes sending Montour up soon. If kept sober he will do well. Is glad he has a better road to Le Bœuf. Montgomery's return to the settlement. Murray pushing on. Death of the Lieut.-Governor of New York. 157

August 24,
Pittsburgh.

Report that the French were concerting with the Wyandots an expedition to attack Presqu'Isle. 161

August 27,
Pittsburgh.

Monckton to Bouquet. Has sent Montour with some Indians who are to be kept in whole or in part as he may think best. They are to be allowed the same ration as the troops and to be employed hunting. Should the intelligence sent by Croghan (p 161) be true, the Indians will be serviceable. Montour is to call at Custologas to notify the Indians there to be ready. Neither Croghan nor he believes the report. The Indians with him will help him in carrying on the works in quiet. 162

September 1,
Presqu'Isle.

Bouquet to Gates. Had received letter by an Indian, who reported the early arrival of pack horses from Venango, but knows nothing of the expected Indians. Return of bateaux from Niagara with a small supply of flour &c.; no more can be sent till the sloop returns from Oswego. No naval stores to be had. Horsey has returned with a good report of the landing near Niagara and of the timber, but as he could get no help had come back without doing anything; reports good bays along the coast. His disagreeable situation for want of proper boats; reports the state of those he has. By sending up Buffalo Creek there is rigging at Pittsburgh to fit up a vessel. From the 1st to the 24th August there

1760.

has been almost constant rain, delaying the works and making the men sickly; reports the progress in building. Sends deserters. Forty men sent for flour; had been obliged to give his own tent to make a sail for the sailing boat. It is very cold and he does not expect the navigation to remain open after the middle of October. Page 164

September 3,
Presqu'île.

Bouquet to Monckton. Pack horses attacked at a mile and a half from the camp; the advanced party (a corporal and some sick on horse back) were fired at by the French and Indians, one killed, three Virginians taken prisoners, but Captain McNeal coming up drove back the enemy and rescued the prisoners. A reinforcement sent, but the enemy did not appear again. Report by a Delaware of a large party of French coming to attack the post. Besides the man killed two are missing. Another man fired at coming from the Peninsula by land, but he escaped. Clapham sent with a boat to reconnoitre. The guard in the redoubt in danger from any small party, and it was reported that there was a larger party than appeared; is too weak to risk any party out but the hunters, the woods being almost impracticable. The Indians will be out after them for two or three days; they have fortunately lost three of their own which makes them more eager to overtake the enemy. Will reinforce the escort of the pack horses as far as LeBœuf. 225

September 5,
Camp Pitts-
burgh.

Gates to Bouquet. The General has received all the letters sent by the Indian. Instructions sent by Hutchins; the method proposed should keep the coast clear and distress the enemy. Good news hourly expected from Philadelphia; it will be sent on arrival. Does not apprehend any serious attack on his (Bouquet's) post and Croghan says he would have timely intelligence of the enemy's motions. It is believed by many that a separate peace is made with France. 168

September 9,
Montreal.

Vaudreuil de Beaujeu commanding at Michillimakinac (in French). Has been obliged to capitulate yesterday to Amherst. The city was without defences, the number of troops diminished and resources exhausted. They were surrounded by three armies, a collective force of 30,000 men. On the 6th Amherst was in sight of the walls; Murray had carried one of the faubourgs and the army from Lake Champlain was at LaPrairie and Longueuil. Had no choice but to capitulate and had made advantageous terms especially for Michillimakinac. The inhabitants are to preserve the free exercise of their religion, to retain possession of their property, moveable and immoveable and of their furs and to be treated like the other subjects of the King of Great Britain. Privileges granted to the military. The inhabitants being declared by Amherst subjects of his Britannic Majesty, the common law of Paris (*Coutume de Paris*) is not continued. The troops are to engage not to serve during the war, to lay down their arms and to return to France. The troops at Michillimakinac are under the same conditions and are to go to a sea-port to embark for France; the citizens &c will be under the command of the officer sent by Amherst. Copies to be sent to St. Joseph and the neighbouring posts. 170

September 13,
Presqu'île.

Bouquet to Monckton. Letters brought by Montour and Indians. The little influence possessed by the manager at Pittsburgh over the Indians. Has kept a few Chippewas, whose appearance may be of use, but they will not stay long, this being a bad country for game. No other Indians are settled on this side of the Lake from Detroit to Niagara, except a few stragglers. Had sent a party after the enemy; they overtook them, when the enemy fled, leaving their meat upon the field. Arrival of flour from Niagara, much of it having served for a breastwork at Oswego all last winter. Sloops ordered to follow Amherst. Reported capture of the French vessels and attack on Isle Royale. Deficiency of oakum for flat

- 1760.
- boat; will send her to Niagara as she is. Houses will be finished in October and men shall be sent to prepare timber for a block house at La Bœuf. Respecting the state of the horses. Pennsylvanian deserters severely punished; those from the Royal Americans sent to Niagara. Asks orders about leaving troops; about building vessels, and suggestions as to preparations for the latter. Page 174
- September 18, Monckton to Bouquet. Is impatient for letters from him. Cannot supply the demands for the sloop and flat; must be content for the present with bateaux. If Walters gets a supply of naval stores he will send what are wanted. Has sent swivels, ammunition and carbine balls; two of the swivels to go to Presqu'Isle. Du Plessis was up at French Creek. De Haas takes up money to pay the Pennsylvanians. Believes all is settled in Canada, although he has no definite word. 177
- October 2, Same to the same. Sends news of the surrender of Montreal and Pittsburgh. Canada, but no particulars. 179
- October 18, Same to the same. Amherst has ordered Major Rogers to send a detachment of regulars to take possession of Detroit, Michillimakinak and their dependencies. Captain Campbell goes for this purpose with 100 men. Carpenters sent to repair and build boats; will write about provisions. As the Assembly of Pennsylvania will not likely furnish men, he will be obliged to get 60 or 70 from Niagara; will write Mercer about them. Cattle sent. The pack horses with Campbell, after delivering their loads, are to continue carrying between Venango and Presqu'Isle; will send as many more as he can get. Rogers thinks French Creek would be navigable were the trees cut that have fallen into it; a captain and 70 or 80 men might be sent to do this, to be supplied with cross cut saws which are forwarded. This will also take many eaters off, which is a consideration at his post. 180
- October 19, Same to the same. Detailed instructions on the subjects of the preceding letter. Campbell will show him a copy of the capitulation of Canada. All the men that can be spared, besides those to French Creek, to be sent to Fort Pitt to save provisions. When arrangements are made he (Bouquet) is to come down. Carolina in a bad state. Stores, blankets, &c., sent off. 182
- Instructions to Major Rogers with Vaudrenil's letters to the posts, follow. 184
- Form of oath of allegiance and instructions to Captain Campbell follow. 188
- October 20, Gates to Bouquet. Ammunition to Major Rogers to be sent from Pittsburgh. Venango, and he is also to furnish all that can be spared, which will be replaced in a few days. 191
- October 26, Monckton to the same. Sends instructions (with returns) as to provisions, men employed on the works, &c. Orders as to winter quarters. No presents to be given to the Indians this year, having received so many last year, and their victualling to be put on a more regular footing. The letter is filled with details of how the ordinary duties are to be conducted. 192
- October 27, Same to the commanding officer of the Pennsylvanians, respecting Pittsburgh enlisting. 196
- October 30, Same to Bouquet. Governor Fauquier has announced that his Assembly has voted that their men are to be sent to protect the frontiers. As there is no likelihood of getting any Pennsylvanians, the Virginians are to be detained and distributed as ordered, notwithstanding any orders Colonel Stephen may receive. Has written again to Fauquier with Amherst's orders, so that he hopes the Assembly may change its determination. Is hurried by this unexpected answer of Virginia, but as

1760.

- the posts cannot be left, the men must be detained at all events. Respecting stores, provisions, &c. Page 197
- November 4, Bouquet to Monckton. Letters received. Arrival of shipwrights; they have repaired and are building boats. Arrival of Campbell with detachment and stores; 40 rangers and 15 Royal Americans sent off with cattle by land, taking bateaux to ferry the men over the river and French Creek. The provisions sent make about two month's supply for them. Five bateaux with rangers went to Niagara for provisions to go to Detroit, which will give three months' supply. Pennsylvanians sent down to clear French Creek, &c. Has kept 25 men at Le Bœuf and as many here as will man the six new bateaux for a trip to Niagara, leaving about 20 here. Orders about provisions sent to Walters; fears he has no bateaux. The very bad weather since 1st of October, of which details are given, as well as an account of damages sustained by boats, &c. With the assistance of the Canadians Major Rogers may get to Michillimakinak, which is 120 leagues from Detroit. La Baye is 80 leagues further on the north shore of Lake Michigan. Scarcity of ammunition; has given Rogers what could be spared. Thinks from the difficulty of getting provisions that 80 men will be sufficient for this post and La Pointe. Does not mention the forts on Lake Huron and Superior and others to the west upon the water falling into Hudson's Bay, as it would take two years to see them all. 221
- November 26, Same to the same. Had arrived last night from Presqu'Isle after waiting till the 19th for the detachment of the Royal Americans, but had no word from Walters, although orders were sent on the 31st; the whale boat sent was overtaken by a detachment of rangers and they proceeded together to Niagara, so that the orders must have reached. A boat sent with another message was wrecked. Progress in building bateaux. On the 19th another bateau was sent to Niagara for provisions, only 20 pounds of meat and 3,400 pounds of flour being left. Arrival since of cattle, &c. Pennsylvanian and Delaware troops ordered to march to Carlisle, the detachment ordered to relieve the posts as per return enclosed. Shall execute the orders respecting the upper garrisons. A foot express is fixed for each post as far as Juniata, where the chain will break. The Pennsylvanians left at Presqu'Isle and the Virginians keep their posts till the Royal Americans arrive. 202
- November 29, Same to the same. Sends monthly returns of the first battalion Royal Americans. From the heavy rains raising the rivers and creeks, it is doubtful if the expresses to Presqu'Isle and Venango can get along. Scarcity of forage. The Virginians in excess of 300 are going down, and out of them Lt. Col. Stephen is to leave a few men at Fort Cumberland. Loss of six waggon horses; carelessness of the Pennsylvanians in this respect; it is suspected that six deserters have stolen them. Has sent orders along the line to have them arrested. Asks instructions respecting the discharge asked for by three and four years' men. Arrangement he proposes for having the accounts settled. 204
- November 30, Monckton to Bouquet. It will be time for the provincials to march down; sends details of the garrisons for the posts, which are to be taken equally from the Americans (Royal) and Virginians. There might be spared 30 or 40 men who would be useful should Amherst decide to let the Virginians go. The garrisons at the advanced posts may perhaps be reduced. He is to order 30 of Walters' men to be detained at Presqu'Isle, on their arrival with provisions. Colonel Stephen or Major Stewart may send away all the Virginians above 300. The battalion under his (Bouquet's) command is to be ready to take the field on the shortest notice. When the Pennsylvanians march, their tents

1760.

are to be taken into store. The Assembly will not give a man; they are even going to break the three companies. Spare arms to be stored; expenses to be reduced, details of the savings that can be effected, and accounts settled. Carpenters to be kept at Presqu'Isle to prepare timber for bateaux and for a vessel on the Lake; Clapham, now at Pittsburgh, to go down to superintend. The Delaware troops at Fort Burd to come down by way of Pittsburgh. Page 199

December 2,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Has heard from Captain Miles, in command at Presqu'Isle; hopes he will stop desertion till the detachment ordered from Venango can get there. No word of the arrival of the Royal Americans at Presqu'Isle; doubts if they are coming, in which case it will not be possible to feed above 20 men there, even if hogs can be got to it, which is doubtful. Desertion of a corporal and five men of the Pennsylvanians sent on escort duty; three are arrested; orders sent down to arrest the corporal and two men who escaped. Bullocks for the upper posts sent to Venango, with salt provisions for that post. The river high and the frost severe; the water is too deep for the bateaux sent by Sir John to use setting poles. 206

December 4,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Shows the difficulty of supplying the upper posts. Haldimand, commanding the 4th battalion Royal Americans, writes that he had discharged 125 men, whose time had expired. He (Bouquet) must do the same. 208

December 7,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. His (Bouquet's) presence much wanted at Fort Pitt. Since he sent the distribution of troops others have arrived from England; the General has sent Colonel Vaughan's regiment for this department; the first division arrived yesterday and the remainder will arrive to-morrow, which shall be sent forward as soon as the weather shall permit. What is to be done with the Virginians and how many men are to be left at the posts? Hopes he has heard of the safety of the missing. Sends a march route to the commanding officer of the Virginians. If there is difficulty in supplying Le Bœuf and Presqu'Isle, the Virginians might be sent to Pittsburgh. Russel to be sent down to go with the troops to Carolina, the names of the corps being given. Expresses his satisfaction with Bouquet's conduct. To send a subaltern and twenty of the Royal Americans to Ligonier; and, if they can be spared, the same number to Bedford. 210

December 20,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Had been obliged to detain the Virginians till the arrival of Vaughan's first division. With the different duties (enumerated) he has only 154 men fit for duty in the garrison. The gate still open; the frost prevents clearing the ditch; not a stick of wood in the place and none cut in the woods; the Alleghany full of ice and likely to be frozen over soon, and his main spring, Clapham, so ill that he cannot stir. What is to be done with the provisions should the frost prevent them being sent to the posts? It is owing to Major Stewart's activity that the two advanced posts have got the little provisions they have. It is a good thing to have a man who has a head as such men are not common here, but throw all the burden on the commanding officer, being themselves unconcerned spectators. Arrival of the Pennsylvanians from the upper posts, having been relieved by the Virginians. Orders sent to keep only 60 Royal Americans for Presqu'Isle and Le Bœuf. Venango reduced to 40 men. The bad state of the roads; the weather will be more settled in January. Has heard from an Indian that the missing boat was wrecked, but the people saved. Owing to want of accommodation, proposes to drop one company of Vaughan's at Bedford and another at Ligonier, which would relieve Juniata and Stony Creek and a few men might be left at other posts (named) to carry letters,

1760.

and to be quartered there, whence they could join in Spring for work. Proposes to pack the provisions in barrels to prevent damage. Clothing should be sent from New York in Spring. Respecting promotions. The ferment among the troops has subsided and there is now complete harmony. The losses incurred by depending on Niagara for naval stores. The uneasiness caused by the loss of the large flat. His preparations for building a decked vessel. Delaware George has arrived and reports loss of bateaux, people saved. Deserters arrested at Ligonier. Arrest of a prisoner for forgery; will send him to Bedford. Page 213

December 25,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. Letters received; hopes the Virginians arrived in time to relieve the Pennsylvanians at the upper posts. The great loss of the large flat is distressing. Vaughan's regiment that are fit for duty (about 250) are on the march for Pittsburgh. No more men to be sent to the advanced posts than can be supplied. Indians might be employed, as was done by the French; an extraordinary price for venison might encourage them. Leaves the distribution of troops to himself, but thinks the Virginians should garrison Forts Bird and Cumberland, and that Vaughan's regiment might be kept at and below Pittsburgh. Would prefer his delaying the discharge of the men from his battalion till Vaughan's arrival. Is going to New York but will return soon. Asks for the discharge of Henry Haynes. 219

1761.
January 2,
New York.

Same to the same. Hopes as the weather has been favourable that Vaughan's regiment will soon be with him (Bouquet). The General (Amherst) will not consent to the discharge yet of the men of his battalion; those of the 4th were discharged on a particular promise. 228

January 2,
New York.

Same to the same. Sends general orders for publication. His present Majesty (George III) was proclaimed on the 25th of October, the day after the late King's death. 229

January 8,
New York.

Gates to Ourry, that he has permission to purchase the company in the second battalion of the Royal Americans. How the other steps are to go and the amount of each. Has the General's (Monckton) leave to come to New York, after the march of Vaughan's regiment is settled. 230

January 14,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Had sent orders to the Royal Welsh Volunteers to relieve several posts (named); the Royal Americans to return here and the Virginians to march to Winchester. Reliefs for Venango and LeBoeuf. Has bought pack horses to save expense. All well at Presqu'Isle; abundance of meat every where. On the arrival of Vaughan will relieve Forts Bird and Cumberland. Vaughan has just arrived and reports Detroit well supplied; ammunition will be sent there; its large consumption, but the rangers are a destructive people. Mather has been given £100 to pay the Indians for venison. Sends list of naval stores wanted for building a decked vessel. Return of Clapham and Affleck; the men who deserted after their misfortune robbed them of every thing and sold the provisions to the Indians. One half of the officers and men of the garrison seized with epidemic cold, resembling pleurisy, caused by variable weather. Why he discharged the men of his battalion. Is sorry for the punishments inflicted during the campaign, which were enough to ruin any regiment; has not punished one man since he joined. Applications for leave to sell out. 232

January 26,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Letters received. Respecting the repair and building of bateaux &c., to be ready when the weather breaks up. Desires that the road between LeBoeuf and Presqu'Isle be made passable for a wagon if it can be done. To reinforce Presqu'Isle, LeBoeuf and Venango to enable them to forward provisions, &c. The Virginians to be sent off in detachments as Vaughan's gets up. Preparations for forwarding provisions, &c., and the steps to be taken to prevent damage. How

1761.

the returns of the corps are to be made up. Is plained about the Virginian contracts for flour. Stoddard's accounts were so complicated that nothing could be made of them. The French prisoners not yet arrived. Ammunition to be sent to Detroit. Respecting promotions. The men who left Irwin on the way to Niagara, should be flogged and sent about their business. Page 237

January 26,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. General orders received and given out. Arrival of the first and second divisions of Vaughan's regiment. The Virginians have marched to Winchester, Bedford and Cumberland. No men will be discharged from the battalion without the General's orders. Explains certain returns sent. Will at his own expense replace the men he has discharged from the battalion, which he can do in a short time, if permitted to recruit. Had erred by discharging every year part of the men entitled to it; by this means not half as many were discharged as from the fourth battalion, though there were from the beginning not 150 men draughted, all the rest being enlisted for three and four years. Owing to his impaired state of health, asks leave to retire on half pay or sell out. 241

January 26,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. General orders received. Arrival of Vaughan's last division; march of the Virginian troops by Bedford and Cumberland for Winchester. Asks instruction respecting deserters from the Pennsylvanians. Arrest of a deserter from Belestre's troops; he is a German and says he knows where the French buried iron guns; shall dig for them when the frost goes. Respecting the men discharged from his battalion. 243

February 12,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Not to retain the German mentioned. Belestre's houses within the fort cannot be sold; what is to be done with those at the Detroit will be determined afterwards. Respecting a deserter. How the Indians are to be victualled. Approves of his course respecting pack horses. Is glad to hear that the upper posts and Detroit are well supplied. The General is displeased with Walters for not forwarding provisions. Respecting money matters, promotions, &c. Is glad he had reenlisted some of the discharged men; will speak to the General about allowing other discharges. Is extremely glad to find that corporal punishment is laid aside, as he never knew a regiment the better for it where carried to excess. The same disease he mentions (p. 234) has prevailed along the continent, and a good many have died of it. Has nothing to add respecting the upper posts. 245

February 12,
New York.

Same to the same. Is glad to hear of the arrival of Vaughan, &c. The four Pennsylvanians should get a good flogging. Hopes that Belestre's soldier may find the guns; many have pretended to know where they are. The General is satisfied about the discharge of the men, although he would have liked that they had been detained a little longer. Ammunition may be given to Indians; Crogham can be certain of going against the Cherokees. There is no objection to traders going to Detroit, if they conform to the necessary rules. Is glad the sick recover a little; work at the ditch when the weather permits will do them good. 248

February 24,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Sends returns. The garrisons of Venango and LeBœuf relieved and all the Virginians gone down. The Royal Americans were 22 days on the march to LeBœuf; several of them frost bitten. They have flour and salt till April. Artel [Hertel] has returned from Shawanese town, with only six men out of 18, some being left sick, others having deserted; they were all militia of Canada. Lieut. Butler of the rangers keeps the post at the Miamis; has sent a French trader for goods. The Indians being naked and in want of every thing, he has induced Trent and others to trust the French trader. Petition from Baby, a French trader from Detroit; he will not take the oath of allegiance and desires

1761.

leave to go back to Detroit, Michillimakinak and Montreal to recover his debts and pass into France. As he is of a family having great influence among the Indians, asks orders as to his application. Asks for a few days' leave to go to Philadelphia on business. Page 250

February 27,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Vaughan's regiment is ordered to Philadelphia by Amherst who has applied to Governor Hamilton for 300 men to replace them; but as they cannot wait to be relieved, he must do the best with the Royal Americans for garrisoning the different posts. Instructions have been sent on the subject to Vaughan. This will leave the posts weak, but there is no help for it. Will hurry up the Pennsylvanians if they can be persuaded to raise them, but doubts of their readiness to comply. No letters have arrived, but two packets are expected. 252

March 18,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Letters brought by Hoops, who, with Read, had come to make a survey of provisions. Vaughan's regiment will leave to-morrow; there are none of the men detached beyond this, so has only to relieve Bushy Run, Ligonier and Stony Creek. Vaughan will leave one officer and 20 men at Bedford, and one officer and six men at Juniata. Has sent to Detroit 25 out of 34 oxen received from Virginia; this is the last supply he can send till he is reinforced; Campbell had better get provisions from Niagara and send Canadians to Fort Pitt for cattle, giving timely notice. Sends report of a Court of Inquiry on Mr. Baby and two traders, which contains the facts. The case of Thomson's clerk is more open to indulgence than Blain's, who disobeyed positive orders. 253

March 20,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Answers in detail the questions concerning provisions and gives information respecting water and land communication to Presqu'Isle. The difficulties from obstructions in and the depth of Bœuf river; proposes, therefore, that this year only the beaver dams and a narrow channel be opened. Work on the carrying place neglected (there being two used by the French); would employ 300 men for the campaign. The old one must, therefore, be repaired and made passable for waggons in summer, which could be done by 50 men in two months. Arrangements proposed for horses at Le Bœuf for land carriage to Presqu'Isle, and for their being kept at the latter place. How oats could be raised at each post. Reports on the use of the vessels for water communication, and how he deals with the bateaux; refers to the Indian department for report on Indians. How his returns are made up. Has got rid of the Pennsylvanian deserters. Respecting promotions, changes among the officers, &c. 255

April 5,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. M. Baby may come to Montreal to collect his debts and go to France, but as he has not taken the oath of allegiance he cannot be allowed to make the tour he proposes, and as he attempted to trade without leave, he deserves no indulgence. Captain Nelson with his company of 60, part of the 300 voted by the Assembly, has marched to Bedford; Ourry will follow in a few days; Ligonier can't be better, Blaine being there; the rest of the 300 to go to Fort Pitt as soon as raised. The best way to deal with the traders who supplied Baby against orders is to pull down their houses and banish them, restoring their goods; strict regulations are necessary and Amherst has written Sir William Johnson on the subject. The enormous expense for Indians; it is time they lived by their hunting. Work at the fort. Basset to report what the artificers are doing. The General intends the vessel for the Lake to be built above the Falls. Does not think it worth while to clear French Creek or repair the road till the terms of peace are known. The

1761.

American battalions are to be reduced to 700, so that those in excess in his (Bouquet's) battalion he will apply for leave to discharge. Vaughan reports people settling on the Monongahela at a distance from the fort; they must be ordered off as they may create disturbances with the Indians. Cannot at present give him leave of absence. Page 260

April 6,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. Is glad to hear that Campbell's party is so healthy. It will be necessary to build more bateaux at Detroit; the ship carpenters are to be ordered there. In the Assembly yesterday it was 15 to 12 against furnishing any more men for His Majesty's service. 264

April 18,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. All well at the post, except Captain Mather, who was so ill that he was allowed to come from Venango; that fort is in good hands, Baillie being very exact and attentive. Provisions forwarded there and to Presqu'Isle and Le Bœuf. The Lake opened on the 20th of March, but was full of ice till the 1st April, when M. Christie sent a bateau to Niagara for provisions. Letters shall be forwarded and accounts and returns sent by Bentinck. 265

April 23,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Returns, accounts, &c., sent. Note of the prices of corn bought at Venango and Fort Pitt, some more, but not much, can be bought at the same rates; contract made with the country people to carry flour to Venango. The price at which flour can be carried to Red Stone. Death of Stoddard from cold in the woods. John Carlisle applies for the removal of stores left in his charge at Alexandria in Braddock's campaign. Baby has been informed of the General's orders; has allowed him to remain and sell the skins now coming up the river. The goods seized shall be restored to the owners; their clerks were alone guilty and shall be banished and their houses pulled down as an example. (pp. 254, 260.) Sends list of the inhabitants with and without licences. Means he proposes to stop the nightly trade of rum with Indians. Only two contracted shipwrights here; assiduous good workmen. The immense expense for repairing bateaux; new ones building at Presqu'Isle; progress of others building. Presqu'Isle to depend on Niagara for supplies. How he would like the troops sent, so as to avoid confusion in the returns. The Battalion has been reduced as ordered. Separate abstracts shall be sent for the reduced sergeants and supernumeraries. Respecting spare arms and those lost in action, by desertion, &c. Does not understand an order about drummers. Orders sent to drive the people off the Monongahela. Taverns wanted on the road. Croghan and Chapham wish to make a settlement on lands acquired from the Indians, and asks orders thereupon. Has renewed the order forbidding the impressment of horses or carriages except by his own directions; shall impress none himself except from absolute necessity. More waggon horses wanted. Has now six men in the ditch; the sod work is all repaired and he shall begin to make bricks. Is sorry for Bentinck; the permission to purchase offered by the General was kind and his friends in neglecting it have ruined him; suggests that he be employed somewhere during the campaign to save him the mortification of serving as youngest lieutenant in the 45th 268

May 1,
New York.

Gates to Bouquet. Sends general orders. Barnsly to come to New York to assist the committee in settling Colonel Young's accounts. The 22nd regiment, Montgomery's and Vaughan's sailed yesterday under convoy for Guadaloupe. 275

May 4,
Fort Pitt.

Pas for two Indians and a white boy sent with a message to Philadelphia, signed by Bouquet. 267

May 15,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Cochran has arrived at Presqu'Isle, but says nothing of the number of his men, Indians have stolen a considerable number of horses. Horses intended to go to the saw mill for boards

751.

were stolen out of the stable by Shawanese; one found shot; the others overtaken, but the Indians only laughed at messages sent by Croghan and carried them off. The Mingoes at the head of the river carried off ten of Trent's horses, but he has recovered them. The loss is serious just now; has bought two to get wood for the brick yard. The expected 500 men having "vanished" shall only carry on the most necessary work. The 250 shall be employed finishing as much as can be done at the Fort. Captain De Haas' company expected. No success in digging for the French cannon. The French soldier fled but was caught by Trent when looking for his horses; he is in irons and shall be sent to Niagara. Croghan leaves for Niagara. Page 278

May 17,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. All the provincials ordered to Fort Pitt, except 20 for Bedford and Juniata, and a sergeant and 12 for Ligonier. Wonders at the continued ill behaviour of the Indians; Croghan can't be spared till he alters it. Gordon leaves to-morrow and will take up horses. Explains orders about the drummers. To hurry Barnsley down about Young's accounts. Bentinck was to have gone to Louisbourg, but Amherst has given him a company in the Royal Scotch, so he only goes to Halifax. Changes in the Ministry and preferences of general officers. He (Monckton) has been appointed to this government. The General (Amherst) complains of the troops being paid for work, as it is the only place in which it is done; asks his sentiments on the subject. The pay might be reduced to the price of a gill of rum, which should not be more than four pence. He may discharge the men of his battalion who are best entitled to it. 280

May 21,
New York.

Gates to the same. Sends commissions for promotions, with price of the different steps purchased. 282

May 22,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Barnsley leaves for New York, to assist at the settlement of Young's accounts. The distribution of medals to faithful Indians. Part of DeHaas' company has arrived; the rest left behind; the men are encamped on the Monongahela to be near their work at the saw mills &c. Has ordered tents to be repaired for their use. Cochrane reports his detention by ice on the Lake in April. Concerning stores, &c. All quiet in the posts; the garrisons at Presqu'Isle and Venango might be diminished. Carre sent to Venango to relieve Baillie, who is sick. Has reduced the price of carriage to the posts. The Shawanese stole fifteen horses belonging to Welsh, which were going to Detroit, and forced the drivers to swim them over the river; Welsh has sent men in pursuit. Croghan will state the reason of Baby's stay here, who, the Doctor thinks, will be able to go down soon. 283

May 26,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. He has given a pass to two Delawares going to Philadelphia. 276

June 12,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Is anxious to go to Charles Town or Philadelphia to prevent further depredation by the agent on a plantation in which he and friends are interested. Capt. Gordon can be safely trusted to take charge of the posts during his absence. 285

June 12,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Only 30 provincials arrived; 70 more expected to-morrow. The garrison at Ligonier relieved. The sergeant's party sent to Detroit with oxen has returned after great fatigue and want; the horses carrying the flour broke down, and though almost starved they did not kill one bullock. From Sandusky they found continual swamps and often marched middle deep in the water. Campbell complains of the quantity of rum sold at Niagara by Sir William's permits, and of the bad use the traders make of them. More horses stolen by Indians, chiefly by vagabond Mingoes. The chiefs have promised to do their best to put the stealing down; wishes the chiefs were not made so much of when

1761.

they go to town, so long as they detain prisoners and steal horses, as they attribute kindness to fear, and he never could get any thing from them by soft words. They have formally thanked him for keeping rum from them. Another bateau upset and provisions lost. Wreck of a large bateau; one man killed and another drowned. Barnsley went down after a party sent to save the provisions, but his bulk does not admit of great diligence. Orders sent for the discharge of men whose time has expired. Commissions have arrived. In England all soldiers are paid when employed on regular fortifications like this, and their allowance of provisions on this continent is necessary on account of the high price of everything. It appearing extraordinary that the men are paid only at this place for working, he enters into an explanation of the reason, which is given at length. Is happy to hear of Bentinck's good fortune, and congratulates Monckton on his promotion. Page 287

June 28,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Clothing for his battalion stopped till the roads improve. The Pennsylvanians having no doubt joined, he is to build a small block house at Lake Sandusky, as a halting place. By a sketch of the Lake he sees that the French had their fort on the north side; prefers the south side for the convenience of bateaux coming and going. The work to be begun at once and the Indians informed of the object. Stores to be examined at Bedford. If the shipwrights will do to build the fort they may be employed, if not they are to be discharged, as they are a heavy loss and have little to do. There is no objection to taverns being set up between Bedford and Pittsburgh; does not see how Croghan and Clapham's scheme can be carried out consistently with promises made to the Indians. 292

June 30,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. The sudden revolution of Indian affairs at Detroit. The measures taken to prevent surprise; the inhabitants armed, guards along the rivers; temporary defences to the fort. Messages sent by the Detroit to the other Indians. A vessel on Lake Erie would be useful in supporting the advanced posts. Ammunition will not be sent to Detroit unless it can be delivered safely. The killing of the Indian is unlucky at present, but cannot be made a pretext for the conspiracy; the chiefs in the neighbourhood agreed at a conference that the Indian deserved his fate. An old Indian trader, a Pennsylvanian and batman to Captain Little was carried off by two Indians, a Delaware and a Mohican, but released by the latter whilst the other was absent hunting. Reinforcements sent to Ligonier; nearly every man passing on the road from there to Presqu'Isle is robbed. The 300 Pennsylvanians are now reduced to one half. Burnet arrived with horses and has gone back for forage. How are the presents for the Delawares and Shawanese to be brought up? More troops should be enlisted from Pennsylvania. Will not leave in the present critical circumstances. 295

July 5,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. To send off cattle for the meeting of Indians with Sir William Johnson at Detroit. May discharge men entitled to it. Blockhouse at Sandusky to be repaired. Leave given him to come to Philadelphia on his business as it is so pressing. Mather cannot be spared, unless his health absolutely requires it. The necessity for his (Bouquet's) speedy return. The artillery to come down to New York, except those specified. Has heard of the killing of one Indian at Ligonier and of another at Tuscarora; Croghan to investigate. (This letter was not received till the 2nd of October.) 298

July 10,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. The detachment of artillery sent down as ordered. Will give all the dispatch possible to the intended block house at Sandusky. The diminution in the number of Pennsylvanians by sickness and desertion; little can be done with the few men remaining. A plot

58

1761.

for desertion discovered among them; the ring leader was killed; six others concerned were punished. Want of carpenters. Campbell writes from Detroit confirming the news about the Indians; nothing new here, except that more horses have been stolen. Proposes to withdraw all trade from the Shawanese till they deliver the prisoners and stolen horses. They are in want of powder, and if the trade is withdrawn they could not long stand the immoderate price charged by the other Indians. Respecting payments, which he wishes to be made by Gordon. Page 300.

A continuation dated the 24th says that there was a great council of Indians who pretended to tell all that passed between them and the Western Indians, but said not a word of truth. Were told they would be judged by their actions. Details of desertions and deserters. 302

July 13,
Philadelphia.

Monckton to Bouquet. He is surprised at the sudden change among the Indians, but hopes, as the Detroit Indians refused to join, that it will not turn to anything. Preparations to be made to meet it. Sir William Johnson to have a meeting at Detroit and Gladwin going there with a large detachment. The Indians about Pittsburgh have no reason to complain. Ourry has orders to arm the inhabitants of Bedford, keep a good look out, &c. Will try to get the Governor and commissioners to complete the 300. He (Bouquet) not to leave till every thing is quiet. If the Delawares and Shawanese bring in the prisoners they must receive some small presents. 303

July 24,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton Letter of 13th received. Indians quiet. The Delawares and Shawanese divided respecting the delivery of prisoners; it is said the first have 100 and the others 150. The distress in sending off the detachment ordered, owing to want of transport for provisions, &c. The expense incurred by Gladwin in building the block house; Croghan proceeds to Detroit to arrange with the Indians and fix on a spot for a post on south side of the Lake. Sir William and Croghan will learn the true reasons of discontent among the Northern Indians. Those here complain of nothing except the prohibition of trade. When the withholding prisoners and stealing horses are given as reasons, they make promises they never intend to keep. The traders anxious to go in to trade. Asks explanations of regulations. Amherst has ordered Walters not to discharge men whose time is up. 305

August 11,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same. Stories circulated about Mr. Baby caused his arrest when the Indian plot was discovered, but his innocence being clearly proved on investigation, he has been released. His intelligence and knowledge of the Indians, &c. would make him useful; he asks leave to go to Montreal There has been no disturbance from the Indians since their scheme was discovered. Croghan has settled for the Indians killed below. The small supply of fresh meat. Flour sent to Venango and LeBœuf. Deserters. The weak state the battalion must be in after the campaign, when the men entitled to their discharge will become troublesome. He has been robbed of subsistence money; thieves not yet discovered. 312

August 24,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. As Sir William Johnson is at Detroit hopes he can set everything right. To secure Fort Pitt against surprise. Approves of not letting traders go to the Shawanese and other towns that steal horses, till they leave off the practice and bring in some of the prisoners. The regulations do not allow traders to go where they choose, the passes only allowing them to go where the officers commanding posts should think proper, and that as the commanders are responsible for the conduct of the sutlers, they must fix their licences. Respecting returns, &c. Approves of his dealings with the Seneca chiefs. What is to be done with deserters. Points out errors in accounts. Promotions; hopes he has recovered the money stolen. 314

A. 8

1761.
September 10,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet's advice addressed to officers who had been complaining of their major; he advises them to abandon their complaints as being unreasonable under the circumstances. Page 316
- September 10,
Fort Pitt. Same to Monckton. None of his (Monckton's) expresses arrived for two months. How the insolence of the Indians could be checked. The imprudence of the Six Nations will give a handle to divide their councils; Sir William will, no doubt, improve the favourable disposition of the Western Indians. He had embarked on the 20th August for Detroit, with a reinforcement for Niagara; the Royal Americans are to garrison the French forts on Lakes Huron and Michigan. What cattle were sent off; this post now well supplied, so that a grass guard has to be furnished which cannot well be spared. The want of success in recruiting. Had discovered the error pointed out in the accounts, but cannot clear it here. The rest of the letter refers to internal affairs of the garrison, stores, accounts, &c. 11th; suicide of Dr. Milne; asks for a duly qualified surgeon to take his place. 318
- September 19,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Respecting accounts. Arrival of Meyer's detachment with cattle and horses at Sandusky. Illness of Captain Cochrane at Presqu'Isle, where he cannot recover for want of assistance and medicine; has ordered Major Walters to relieve him that he may go to the hospital at Oswego. Additional provincial recruits arrived, 34 in number, a welcome reinforcement. Respecting the supply of cattle; part of the supply sent to Venango. Proposes a new route to the Ohio by the west branch of the Susquehanna, through a short portage to the heads of two different creeks falling into the Alleghany on this side of Venango, and the Indians say navigable in Spring and Fall. Hutchins offers to survey it with one Indian and two white men in a canoe. 321
- September (?)
at Detroit. Memorandum for Captain Campbell of certain affairs to be attended to at Detroit. 324
- October 5,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet (in French). No address, simply "Monsieur et Cher Amy." The affairs of Carolina are a vexatious proof of the impossibility of taking concerted action. The sending young Roger seemed the only way to save the wreck, left from the negligence or bad faith of Fesch. Has not thought proper to withdraw his procuration from Austen, Laurens and Appleby till he learns of Roger's arrival and knows his instructions and sentiments. The expense of liquidation; what he proposes. Further about this business, about other money matters, a proposal in 1758 by Prevost to take shares in a commercial house, &c. (This letter refers to Bouquet's estate under the charge of Fesch.) 325
- October 5,
Fort Pitt. Same to Monckton. Croghan returned from Detroit, reports Sir William Johnson's complete success in his treaty with the Indians. Has only now received his letter of 5th July (p. 298) sent to Detroit by mistake. Is disappointed of flour from Detroit for Sandusky, as Campbell can hardly provide for his own post, owing to a bad crop. The expense and difficulty of supplying Sandusky from this post. Regulations for Indian trade received. Nelson cannot pay bills drawn for contingencies without his (Monckton) orders. Byrd's battalion of Pennsylvanian troops being reduced and he continued only as Captain, his (Bouquet's) views as to the manner in which Byrd can be left in command should he (Bouquet) have leave of absence. An Acadian deserter from Fort Charles who has been a year in the woods and travelled from Fort L'Assomption to Fort Loudoun, reports the Tennessee navigable to the Falls, and thence 40 miles more to the fort by a good path for horses and the hills not very high. Proposed act to naturalise foreign officers of the Royal Americans. A word from Amherst might do good. The necessity of providing cord-wood. 329

1761.
October 7,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Hopes to get the General to allow the stolen money to be charged to contingencies. Gordon ordered down to take part in an expedition. The serious loss of flour. He (Bouquet) should not leave Fort Pitt till the General decides, as he has ordered the officers to their posts. There being so many troops going on the expedition, Gordon must make haste or he will be too late. Page 332

October 21,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Monckton. Has only received letter of the 7th: Gordon sets off to-morrow. Is pleased at his (Monckton's) appointment to command an expedition, but feels the temporary loss of an indulgent General. His sense of obligation for the payment of the stolen money. Gordon's merits; he can always be depended on and his work this year with a handful of men does him honour. He (Bouquet) will bear his exile patiently. Trusts that the finishing stroke of the war may be reserved for him (Monckton) to whom the first success was due. 33

1763.
February 17,
New York.

Monckton to Bouquet. Acknowledges receipt of papers to be laid before Amherst. 336

November 18,
New York.

General Gage to the same. Has succeeded Amherst, who sailed on the 17th for England. The harassing nature of the service in which he (Bouquet) was engaged during the campaign. Hopes he got up the last convoy, which will leave the fort well supplied. Is sorry that Pennsylvania and Maryland were so backward in affording assistance, as it is next to impossible for regulars to march in woods without a body of good woodmen to prevent surprise. The Crown will pay the expense of expedition proposed in conjunction with Colonel Stephen, if he (Bouquet) approves of it. If too late this year, it must be deferred till Spring; he is to put his fort in a proper state of defence and secure his communication when his present operations are completed. Will be glad to see him at New York to concert the operations for next Spring Disposal of the first battalion, &c. To look out for a person fit to act as engineer. To take the names of the militia suffering from detention at Fort Pitt, so that amends may be made to them. Rolls of the 42nd and 77th regiments brought by Captains Graham and Campbell; hopes the former will soon be completed; the remains of the latter will be sent home. 337

December 1,
New York.

Same to the same. That he has sent the proclamation regulating the limits of the new Government, granting lands to the reduced troops &c. to be proclaimed in the usual manner. (The proclamation does not accompany the letter.) 340

December 22,
New York.

Same to the same. His letters received; he may supply the want of a magistrate at Fort Pitt by the Judge Advocate; attestations made before him where there are no civil magistrates will be valid. Captain Cochrane to be appointed to one of the companies of Carolina. The misfortune to Major Wilkins' party on Lake Erie on the 7th November when were lost, Lieutenant Davidson of the Artillery, Lieutenant Painter of the Platoon, and Dr Williamson of the 80th regiment, with four sergeants and 63 rank and file, a great many boats, provisions, one six pounder and all their ammunition; this obliged them to return to Niagara. The sincerity of the Indians of Detroit in their overtures can only be discovered hereafter. In the meantime Gladwin must guard against treachery. The other tribes may sue for peace, but no overture of that kind must come from the military authorities, as these would rather protract the war. If really inclined for peace, the Indians will apply to Sir William Johnson. The posts on the Mississippi to be relieved from Mobile, those on the Ohio from Pittsburgh. Respecting quarters and movements of troops, &c. 341

December 27,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Gage. Congratulates him on his appointment to the Chief command. It was too late in the year to think of further operations this.

1763. way ; but if he does not think proper to grant peace to the Indians the same plan may be followed in Spring. Repairs to the forts ; the posts on the communication secured and provided with stores, &c. Hutchins, ensign in the 60th, will act as ensign till one can be sent up. The Delawares and Shawanese have not applied for peace ; is afraid the provinces may neglect to make preparations ; the only certainty of a lasting peace, is not to grant it except at the head of such forces as must convince them of the ability to chastise them if they break it. Respecting the arrest of Lieutenant Guy of the 60th and Watson of the 77th. Had written them to satisfy Captain Stewart, who had arrested them, but they did not answer. They are ordered to this post to be tried. Page 344
1764. Gage to Bouquet. Respecting the charges against two officers, Lieutenants Guy and Watson. Desires to see Bouquet at New York to settle the plan of operations for next season, as the peace with the Indians is very precarious. Is trying to draw some of the friendly Indian into the quarrel ; they have promised to fall on the Shawanese and Delawares, which nations should be punished though peace be made with the rest. Shall soon order three companies of the 42nd from Carlisle to march this way to be replaced by the first battalion lately come down from Niagara, who have been ordered to Philadelphia ; they went off in very bad condition, in want of every thing. 346
- February 4, Bouquet to Gage. Letters, dispatches &c., received and forwarded. Fort Bedford. The King's approbation of the conduct of the troops, would have increased their zeal had that been possible. Left Fort Pitt on the 21st of January ; the deficiency in stores shall be supplied from here, the communication being free of Indians. When that is done he will come to New York. Only his desire to forward the service could have detained him so long in this wilderness. Is sorry for the distressed situation of the three companies returned from Niagara, but it was only what might be expected from the hard service of the battalion among the Indians for the last six years. Is pleased to know that it is determined to punish the Delawares and Shawanese ; the Senecas do not deserve milder treatment ; wishes they were compelled to incorporate with the other Five Nations, so as to lose their odious name, as after their unparalleled treachery there can be no sincere reconciliation. 348
- February 22, Gage to Bouquet. Hopes that the provisions placed in Fort Pitt, New York. with the supply now sent will last till the middle of summer. Expects him (Bouquet) at New York. The Shawanese and Delawares have not yet made overtures for peace. Shall do everything in his power to make them sue for and be glad to get it. The Senecas are equally guilty. 350
- March 1, Memorial by Bouquet to Gage that the claims of the people of the New York. southern district for services during the last campaign may be settled. 351
- March 5, Bouquet to Plumsted and Franks. Order by authority of Gage, to New York. them to settle the accounts for services in the Southern district during the last campaign. 353
- March 6, Instructions by Gage to Bouquet respecting the settlement of claims New York. in the Southern district. 355
- March 7, Bouquet to Plumsted and Franks. Further respecting the settlement New York. of claims in the Southern district. 358
- March 8, Same to Governor Penn. That in consequence of the renewed Indian New York. hostilities, hopes he will send troops to act with the regulars for the convoy of provisions to Fort Pitt, as if not, three companies of the Royal Americans must be ordered from Philadelphia. Return of the first party of the Six Nations bringing 41 Delaware prisoners, taken on one of the

1764.

branches of the Susquehanna as they were coming to attack the settlement. Page 360

March 8,
New York.

Certificates of service of Lieutenant James Dow and Archibald Blane, for payment. 362

March 8,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Is sorry the convoy was delayed by a small scalping party which the men that killed the soldiers near Fort Pitt seem to have been. The proper plan would have been to scour the country, rather than to have stopped so essential a service. Should the convoy arrive safe there will be no fear of Fort Pitt for twelve months. Hopes that Governor Penn will not hesitate to send the provincial troops asked for; if sent not a moment should be lost in forwarding the convoy, if threatened with attack by a large force it should stop or throw itself into a place of safety. 364

March 8,
New York.

Bouquet to Gage. For authority to send a convoy from Fort Loudoun to Fort Pitt, owing to fresh acts of hostility by the Indians, which render an additional escort necessary. 363

April 4,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Has placed all the troops from Philadelphia southward under his command. Is disappointed in the hopes of reinforcements of provincial troops to act in conjunction with the 'regulars, through the backwardness of some Provinces to give assistance in the common cause. As the regulars consist only of eight companies of the Royal Highlanders and six companies of the first battalion of the Royal Americans, his first measures must only be defensive, preserving Fort Pitt and the posts of communication, which have cost so much blood and treasure, from falling into the hands of the enemy. Has written to the Governors of Virginia and Maryland, desiring them to give directions to the militia on their frontiers to obey the orders he (Bouquet) shall send concerning stations, and that men volunteering for escort duty may be allowed to go, without being struck off the militia roll. The frontier counties of Pennsylvania being left defenceless by the legislature, will no doubt associate for mutual defence. It is to be hoped he may be able by the frontier men and militia to procure on an emergency enough to defeat the enemy's designs. His Majesty regards this Indian war as carried on for the interest of the Provinces which should bear the expense, so that he must put the Crown to as little expense as possible, but this is not to prevent judicious encouragement to the country people to join His Majesty's regular troops on critical occasions. Enjoins economy in the administration of affairs in the Southern district. The risk of suffering in a defensive war with Indians; how offensive operations may be carried on against the Indian settlements, and hopes he may be able to send 150 to 200 friendly Indians to cooperate. He intends to attack the Wyandots from Lake Erie and hopes the two attacks from Fort Erie and Fort Pitt may be made nearly at the same time. Owing to the distance much must be left to his (Bouquet's) discretion. 366

April 10,
New York.

Same to the same. Has sent a credit to enable him to pay off the Fort Pitt militia. Sends an account for gunpowder, which he is to pay for at the rate current in that part of the country. 370

April 14,
War Office.

Welbore Ellis, Secretary at War, to Gage. For an exact return of the Royal Americans, specifying the names of the officers, the date of the reduction &c., that the reduced officers may be put on half pay. 373

April 15,
Lancaster.

Bouquet to the same. Sends letters. The express met the convoy within 25 miles of Fort Pitt, where it must have got safe. The public accounts here are settled; to-morrow he leaves for Carlisle. He was detained at Philadelphia, the commissioners having declined to subsist the Indians, but had agreed to continue after some negotiation. The Indians were to

1764.

be removed from the town to an island and he agreed to furnish a guard. Page 371

April 19,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Has received his letters from Lancaster with enclosure from Fort Pitt. The guard for the Indians is useless except as a show. Sir William Johnson has made peace with the Senecas, who have delivered up the murderers of the traders, and given up a large tract of land round Niagara to the King, with the carrying place, and promised to take up the hatchet with the rest of the Six Nations against the enemy, giving hostages. About 400 are gone out. Sir William Johnson's son is at the head of a large party. Troops of Connecticut and Jersey expected soon at Albany, and Bradstreet will then move for Niagara. It will take him some time to get over that carrying place, and his first operations will be against the Indians of Sandusky, thence to Scioto. If he (Bouquet) could be in readiness to fall down the Ohio and up the Muskingum, thence to Scioto, it would confound the Indians: To communicate fully on the subject, when arrangements are made. Respecting hospital service; Commissariat regulations; artillery, store keepers, &c. Sir William Johnson will furnish near 200 Indians for an expedition to Fort Pitt. 374

April 21,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to Gage. Letters received. Convoy arrived safely at Fort Pitt; the horses have returned. Has received a credit to pay the Fort Pitt militia. 372

May 2,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. The guard left at Philadelphia for the Indians, was intended to let the people see that they (the Indians) are under Gage's protection. The peace with the Senecas is very honorable and must be followed by the submission of the Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandotes and Mingoes. What terms are to be granted, if they sue for peace? Suggests the following points: 1. That they deliver the murderers of Clapham, &c., to be put to death. 2. That they deliver all white people, prisoners or adopted, and this must be insisted on as the latter have been active in hostility. 3. That they renounce alliance with any Indians besides the Six Nations. 4. That they renounce in favour of the Crown all rights, &c., to the lands on the east side of the Ohio from the head of that river to the sea. 5. That they do not cross that river without leave. 6. That they shall trade only at Posts pointed out. 7. That they repay in skins within seven years, the losses sustained by the traders. 8. That they give sufficient hostages for the performance of the treaty. Cannot give a satisfactory answer till he knows what the Assembly of Pennsylvania has done; has had no answer from the Governor of that Province or of Virginia. Shall be ready to march in a few days when he knows what troops he can depend on, and meantime desires to know when Bradstreet is to be at Presqu'Isle and what his stay there; he will find it difficult to extend to the Indian towns on the Scioto, the distance being 90 miles, as he cannot have horses to carry provisions and there is no water carriage. The measures he (Bouquet) proposes for the expedition. Minor details. Had no opportunity before, but shall now suppress every kind of expense not absolutely necessary. Ourry's accounts should be settled at New York. All other accounts are now adjusted. Recommends colonel Reid for his care in respect to accounts. Believes the man Hicks who made a deposition to be a spy; he has lived for several years with the Indians and joined in their depredations. The six companies ordered to Fort Loudoun have been stopped by the creeks being impassable from the rains. 377

May 5,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Recommending the appointment of an adjutant to the first battalion Royal Americans. 381

1764.

May 14,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Believes that the Delawares &c., will sue for peace; the transaction must be left to Sir William Johnson. His object in demanding a tract of land for the King, was to form a military establishment near Fort Pitt, a little community of which the commander of the fort should be Governor. It is confidently said that neither Virginia nor Pennsylvania can by their charters claim up to the Ohio; asks him to get some certain knowledge of their boundaries, and lay out townships on a well considered plan, having in view security and defence, with regulations as to the conduct and obligations of the military settlers. Bradstreet not to be long at Presqu'Isle, owing to the uncertainty about the Detroit Indians, as also of those beyond Detroit, which will make it impossible for Bradstreet to send any reinforcements till his return from Michillimakinak; all his troops are beyond Albany, except those of Connecticut, who have not yet moved out of their Province. Sir William Johnson has promised a large body of Indians shall be assembled at Fort Pitt to carry out his (Bouquet's) plan. The Assembly to meet to-day at Philadelphia, but does not expect anything to be done except to petition the King to be taken under his protection. Hicks to be tried and hanged if proved to be a spy. Change among the officers of the army. Page 385.

May 20,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Gage. It is needless to remark on the unwillingness of Virginia and Maryland, especially Virginia, to furnish troops. They have not always held their militia law so sacred as not to mould it according to circumstances, but they seem now as indifferent as if they belonged to a different State and had no concern in this war. Having no hopes of assistance from these two Provinces, he has turned to Pennsylvania, and has reason to believe the House will grant 1,000 men, besides 300 for the frontiers, but as the 1,300 were to be raised for His Majesty the 300 left on the frontier should be victualled for the King, which at a private conference he promised to recommend, but he believed that the Province would soon be as willing to promote the service as they have obstructed it hitherto; hopes the request for subsistence will be granted. Cannot tell how long it may be before the troops can be got ready. Application respecting surgeon's pay. Agrees as to the means of impeding the Indians; will write what occurs to him on the subject. The inconvenience for settlement of the ground about Fort-Pitt on account of the high hills and the bottoms liable to be overflowed. At a moderate distance three or more townships might be placed one on each river and one between them. The difficulties as to the ownership of the soil arising from claim by Croghan on an Indian title, and the indeterminate limits of Pennsylvania and Virginia. The King may, however, cut out of the latter what he pleases, as was formerly done by taking the Carolinas, Maryland and Pennsylvania out of that Colony. Several grants have already been made on the Ohio by Virginia without, he thinks, sufficient authority. To prevent disputes, all grants to the westward of the Alleghany Mountains should be annulled, under whatever pretence, and in this he would include the charters to the Ohio companies. How the proprietors of Pennsylvania might be brought to surrender the part of their charter respecting lands to the westward of the Alleghanies, and a new military government might be formed to the westward, thus effectually covering Pennsylvania from attacks by the Indians, and thus enhancing the value of the lands. The three companies of the Royal Americans reduced to 55 men, 38 having deserted, caused, he believes, by Amherst's refusal to allow the men to be discharged, whose time had expired; the encouragement given to deserters must ruin the army unless the laws against harbourers are strictly enforced. When he can be spared asks permission to enjoy the leave of absence granted by the King.

388

A. 8

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

65

1764.

May 21,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Respecting promotions and exchanges among the officers of the army. Accounts received have been paid; some at Forts Pitt and Cumberland are left open; they should be closed as he can allow no article of the last campaign to come into this. The Paymaster General is anxious to have a final warrant. Desires to have as full information as possible about the navigation of the Ohio. Major Loftus was attacked on the Mississippi and returned without much damage; hopes that by precautions he may succeed in his second attempt. Page 393

May 22,
New York.

Same to the same. Was already informed that Governors Fauquier and Sharpe would send no assistance from the militia of Virginia or Maryland. The indifference of these Provinces to the results of the Indian War would astonish any one less acquainted with their internal policy than he (Bouquet). If the 300 men are to be under the King's General, he can have no objections to feed them, but if they are called troops for the defence of the frontiers and under the command of the Governor, he cannot do so, as the other Provinces would make the same demand. If the 300 are enlisted indiscriminately they could be fed like the regular troops, but posted on the frontiers and not take the field. How provisions, arms, &c., are to be supplied. Croghan's grant is not valid; it is said that no Indian grants are valid, unless made by the King's consent and approbation. Concerning funds for recruiting, &c. 395

May 27,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Gage. Has informed Lieut. Potts that his resignation of the adjutancy in favour of Burnet has been accepted, giving him the offer of a purchase in the battalion. Business respecting promotions. Delay of the contractors to settle accounts. The steps taken to prevent delays on the part of contractors such as occurred last year. Suggests that a pardon be offered to deserters who shall return; this might procure some of the old soldiers each of whom, for actual service, is worth three recruits. The want of bateaux at Fort Pitt for transporting men, stores, &c. The difficulty of land transport owing to the state of the roads. Has no satisfactory information of the navigation of the Ohio below Fort Pitt. Generally from the middle of March to the beginning of July and after heavy rains, the navigation is good, and without portage, but when the water is low a portage is needed at the rapids. Above the fort to Venango and LeBoeuf boats cannot go by water unless it be middling high, causing eddies, but the navigation against the stream is almost insurmountable if opposed by the Savages. The bad effect on the Indians of any repulse to the troops, however slight. The Indians have evidently bought powder at the French village near Fort Chartres; this will be continued in order to keep the extensive trade of the country in their (French) hands. Sends estimated cost for building bateaux, should they be required. : 98

May 31,
Philadelphia.

Same to the same. Yesterday the Governor (of Pennsylvania) assented to the bill for £55,000 currency to complete 1,000 men to act with His Majesty's troops; those for frontier defence are not in the bill, so the Crown will not have to victual them. There is no money in the Treasury to pay the long arrears due to their (the Pennsylvanian) troops, which must be cleared before they can be moved; that operation will take about four weeks. During that time the men wanted can probably be raised, the clothing made and arms repaired, in all which nothing has yet been done. The camp equipage may be sent now from New York. From the delay the season for certain navigation of the Ohio and the smaller rivers—the Muskingum and Scioto—will be lost. The only certain way is to go altogether by land, carrying flour upon horses and driving cattle. The enemy can be attacked either by marching the whole force against the lower Shawanese towns, and then marching against the smaller towns, or by encamping at Fort Pitt and thence harassing the enemy,

1764.

burning their villages and destroying their corn. Points out the advantages and disadvantages of each of the plans proposed. How he could cooperate with Bradstreet, and that Sir William Johnson should send a message with terms of peace by one of the Six Nation Indians, the terms to be equivalent to those granted to the Senecas; if the terms are refused, an attack to be made on both sides. Encloses letter to Sir William Johnson to be read and forwarded. Page 402

May 31,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Sir William Johnson. Asks his sentiments concerning the operations against the Indians; and desires as full information as possible of their numbers, the number of troops required, the best method of attacking them, &c. States (giving the distances of each in detail) the different routes that might be followed to the Lower Shawanese town, and a list of the Delaware and Shawanese towns on the Ohio, upon the branches of Muskingum and upon Scioto. He depends on Indians as guides: some one to be sent to manage them; how are they to be fed, &c. ? 405

June 5,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Respecting the half-pay officers, &c. Accounts to be closed up; there will be some trouble with Ourry's, as articles belonging to all departments are mixed together. Respecting medicine, arms, &c. Thanks for the information about the navigation of the Ohio. There is no doubt the Delawares and Shawanese have been supplied from the Illinois and have endeavoured to stir up other Savages. The French will underhand give all the trouble they can, to keep the trade of the Illinois in their own hands. Conjecture as to the murderers whom he believes to be Susquehannas. Discusses the different plans for annoying the enemy, (the Indians); Bradstreet should cooperate with him, but the distance prevents full communication between them. Bradstreet might be informed of the time of moving so that he could join. Sir William Johnson is too far off to consider the terms of peace; that must be done by himself (Bouquet). Return of the date of reduction, &c., in the battalion, &c. The trial of Hicks to proceed. 409

June 7,
New York.

Same to the same. Accounts sent back for correction, &c. 413

A note from the Secretary at War attached to this letter is in volume A 6, p. 21.

June 7,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Gage. New contract for supplying provisions to the troops in America, the terms. Owing to the distance of the frontier posts, desires to know if they are to come under the terms of the new contract, and what are the arrangements about transport. Has had a meeting with the Governor and Commissioners who are to raise 300 men for frontier service which are not to be victualled by him, not being voted for the King's service. They (the Governor, &c.), are to garrison Fort Augusta and to give him 950 men including a troop of 50 light horse equipped by them, and are to send for 50 bloodhounds to be used against Indian scalping parties, so as to deter them from that kind of war. Has received his (Gage's) letters and shall send returns. How pay lists have been made up. Expects the rest of the battalion from Detroit, when order will be established (in respect to the position of the officers), which is now impossible in the present state of dispersion. Respecting deserters; the trial of Hicks, whose life may be spared so that he may serve as a guide. Quiet at Fort Pitt; more scalping on the frontiers, particularly at Bedford and Ligonier. 415

June 9,
Philadelphia.

Same to the same. Sends lists of the officers of the first battalion of the Royal Americans, reduced on 24th August, 1763, and the alterations to 24th May last. Remarks on the returns, &c. Has received accounts of new Indian depredations, which he has communicated to the Governor, who is urging haste in completing and equipping the provincial troops. Sends list of officers. 419

A. 8

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

67

1764.

June 10,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Remarks on the contract for supplying provisions at Philadelphia; supposes that the contractors will make no scruple of delivering at Carlisle. If they do, the settlement may be left to the Treasury. Is glad he has procured a troop of light cavalry; hopes the Governor and Council will pursue his plan of getting over bloodhounds, and making use of rangers on horseback, which will prevent scalping parties venturing near the frontiers. The means to be adopted for bringing in deserters. Bradstreet has orders to send the men of the battalion, who are now at Detroit to join their corps. Hicks will probably be condemned, but he may be spared if a better use of him can be made. Captains Prevost and Hutchison have left New York to join him (Bouquet). The curious state of Ourry's accounts, which are a medley, the only authority he had to receive or pay money being from General St Clair, his commission from him being invalid, as the General had no power to grant one. June 11th. Returns received. Is sorry to hear of the shocking murders on the frontiers. Page 425.

June 15,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Gage. No advice being received of the new contract, presumes they must act on the old; has consequently ordered Plumsted and Franks to form a magazine at Fort Loudoun, 43 miles beyond Carlisle. His suggestions as to the supply of fresh provisions; how transport can be provided, &c., for Fort Pitt. 423

June 17,
New York.

Amnesty offered by Gage to deserters from the first battalion Royal Americans. 422

June 20,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Is greatly concerned at the horrid murders committed on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. The Virginians have resolved to abandon their posts and close towards the settled country, but the Indians will find out these settled frontiers; they seem well supplied with ammunition. Respecting unauthorised contracts made by Monckton, and how he is to act regarding them when fresh meat is wanted. Is at present busy getting vessels off for the Floridas. 429

June 21,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Gage. The delays in furnishing money and men by the Government of Pennsylvania. The delay having lost the advantage of cooperating with Bradstreet it become of less consequence to wait a little longer, as they could not without great risk and difficulty penetrate in summer beyond the Ohio where there are no roads. In the beginning of October, the leaves and weeds decay and the woods are more open. Hopes to do all that can be expected, that is to go to the Lower Shawanese Town. Bradstreet will be near his return by October, and on the first of that month he might make a diversion from Erie. A number of volunteers from Virginia would join if allowed provisions and ammunition. Should Governor Fauquier be asked for his approval, before their offer is accepted, or might he dispense with that and invite them to join him at Fort Pitt on the 1st of October? He will have with drivers, &c., about 2000 persons to feed, requiring 3000 pack horses to carry six months flour, besides a year's provisions to be left at each fort. The ammunition, stores, baggage, 1600 beeves, &c., must be divided, it being impossible through such a country and roads to march the whole together. His arrangement for convoys. Has, he hopes, settled accounts with the contractors, in which he has made considerable deductions. Their large claims for losses of provisions on the road are referred to the Treasury. A copy of the new contract has been sent, unsigned; point out defects in its terms, and states the arrangements he has made for carrying out the new contract. Has employed a clerk. Orders for recruiting in Great Britain complied with, and Lieut Shaw appointed. Asks leave to grant brevets for Majors during the campaign. Clothing for the 55th arrived damaged. Rations, &c. 432.

1764.
June 22,
New York. Gage to Bouquet. Further respecting contracts for fresh beef, &c. Page 437
- June 23,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Gage. Letters received. No detriment can arise to the Crown from former delays about the new contract. 439
- June 29,
New York. Gage to Bouquet. Respecting the settlement of contractors' accounts. Ourry's are being divided according to the department to which they belong. How the accounts are to be settled. Hopes Captain Ourry and Colonel Robertson will soon be with him (Bouquet). He will gain nothing by applying to the Government of Virginia, it will end in calling a council, which will talk of nothing but law and advise every thing to disappoint him. The best way is to get as many volunteers as possible, and say nothing about it as there is no need to ask permission to take volunteers. Captain Fraser's promotion sent; brevets for majors to be filled up during the campaign. 440
- July 4,
New York. Same to the same. Is sending this by Captain Ourry. Respecting accounts. Warrants for batt and forage will be sent, but he (Bouquet) is to be paid separately for rations as Brigadier with the rest of the staff. How the other accounts, &c., are to be settled. 442
- July 5,
New York. Same to the same. Has received report of survey on the clothing of the 55th regiment. Hopes the Indians will not remain so long with Sir William Johnson as to prevent them from giving him (Bouquet) assistance. Will write Sir William for he (Bouquet) must have faithful Indians as well as other assistance. Hopes he can persuade the Virginian and frontier men of Maryland and Pennsylvania to join. Mr. McKee and other Indian officers, &c., are to look to Sir William Johnson for their pay. McKee and the others with him (Bouquet) may send their accounts direct, so as to save time in drawing out warrants. Is tired of accounts, which hinder other necessary work. 444
- July 5,
New York. Same to the same. Asks him to advise with Lieut. Colonel Robertson relative to the better carrying on of the Quartermaster General's Department at Fort Pitt, so that the country people may be paid without delay. Remarks on accounts for postage, expresses, transport of baggage, &c. Regulations to be made for transport. How works are to be carried on at the forts, and rules to be laid down for everything done in his district. Sends accounts for loss of necessaries in the action of August last to be settled in accordance with Amherst's letter. 446
- July 10,
New York. Same to the same. Two blank commissions for majors and one for lieutenant colonel sent; the last only to be used on an emergency. The care to be taken in having provisions inspected and the prices to be paid. 449
- July 18,
New York. Same to the same. The quick return of Lieut. Colonel Robertson from Philadelphia; the arrangements for the Quarter Master General's Department. Has written to Sir William Johnson to procure a body of Indians, and to Bradstreet to make in October a diversion in his (Bouquet's) favour. Gladwin is of opinion that there can be no peace unless a stroke is made on some of the tribes in arms. An artillery man has been scalped on the carrying place. Is sorry that there should be a doubt of his having 1,000 men for the proposed attack; volunteers should be encouraged; has given his reasons for not writing the Governor on that head; Mr. Fauquier's letter showed the backwardness of the Council to afford assistance. It appears that the Governor can do nothing without the Council, and the Council will do nothing but thwart the Governors, there is no occasion to ask leave to get volunteers, and he shall not be the better for doing it. Has no doubt that Franks will use every chicanery to get his demands paid. Concerning provisions, money, &c. 451

1784.
August 2,
New York. Gage to Lieut. Potts, that he should have considered before he resigned his Adjutancy, and had plenty of time to consider before his successor's commission was signed. Half pay officers cannot be allowed to go on this campaign and draw full pay. If he is inclined to serve on his half pay and Bouquet approves, he shall have no objections and shall reinstate him in the army when an opportunity shall offer. Page 454.
- August 3,
New York. Same to Bouquet. Letters received. Arrangements respecting certain officers, for the service with Bouquet in the approaching campaign. The staff for America being made up in London. No change in the government of Quebec. 455.
- August 16,
Philadelphia. Governor Penn to the same. The commissioners have complied with his request, though it was considered unreasonable, no such claim having been made for any previous campaign and the musters at Lancaster and Carlisle showing that the battalions wanted only 28 men for whom commissions and money had been left with him. It was, therefore, expected that he would supply the deficiency without further charge to the Government (of Pennsylvania), but the desertion had induced them to come into his measures. Steps taken to prevent desertion. Medicines shall be sent up. He is empowered to draw for the sum allowed by the commissioners to complete the troops. Returns received from Colonel Francis. Wishes for his success, &c. 456.
- August 18,
New York. Gage to the same. Letters received. Decrease of provincial troops from desertion, &c. Hopes recruiting will be successful. The blamable conduct of Col. Stephen has been represented to Mr. Fauquier, as he has been obstructing the public service. The good character of Colonel Lewis. His (Bouquet's) powers in respect to courts martial. About 1,600 Indians were at Niagara; the risk if they were ill disposed, kept Bradstreet too long upon the carrying place, the Chennussees (Chennusio) not there, but ultimately made a new peace and came in with their families and all their prisoners; they have brought in the Delawares to make their peace also. Except the Hurons, some Mississaugas and some Chippewas, none of the tribes sent deputies who had borne arms in hostility. During the Congress the Wyandots, Ottawas and Pottawatomies had sent in their prisoners to Detroit and saved themselves from being attacked. Bradstreet has orders us to make a formal peace with these nations or to fall on them; the Shawanese and Delawares have sent in a challenge, and he has been ordered to march and attack the nations on the Scioto at the time fixed by him (Bouquet). Trusts that between them these barbarians will pay dearly for their massacres. Bradstreet left for Detroit on the 6th with about 500 Indians. Sir William Johnson has been desired to send Indians to him (Bouquet). The Cherokees have sent out a few parties against the Shawanese; they might be more useful, but that they are on the eve of war with the Creeks. Lieut. Governor Bull is informed of the plans of the French to bring provisions up the Ohio; the Cherokees to be got to intercept them. 458.
- August 27,
New York. Same to the same. Has received report of court martial, which he returns approved; if there is any room for mercy it is to be exercised. Is glad to hear that Colonel Reid has marched from Fort Loudoun, and that there is a good prospect of beginning the expedition at the time appointed. The Shawanese and Delawares must feel the weight of resentment or no peace can be expected. He is to listen to no proposal for peace unless the promoters of the war are given into his hands to be put to death. No answer has yet been received from Sir William Johnson respecting Indians for Fort Pitt. Holland has arrived at Quebec and brought Murray's commission as governor; those for the lieutenant governors are not yet arrived. 461.

1764.

September 2,
New York.

Gage to Lieut. Potts. Is astonished at receiving articles of a peace concluded between Bradstreet and the Shawanese and Delawares, without obtaining any satisfaction for the cruelties these barbarians have been guilty of, and serving only as the basis for future massacres. Sends answer to Bradstreet, which is to be got into his hands by some means. It will show his (Gage's) opinion of the peace. He annuls and disapproves it. "Attack and use every means to extirpate the Delawares and Shawanese, and listen to no terms till they deliver the promoters of the war into your hands to be put to death, and send their deputies to Sir William Johnson to sue for peace." He may write Bradstreet about the mutual assistance they can give each other. Presumes Bradstreet is at Sandusky, as he has given the Savages 25 days to bring all the prisoners there. Page 463

September 15,
New York.

Same to the same. Finds by his letter just received, that the villains who have been amusing Bradstreet with overtures of peace on the side of Lake Erie, have been committing murders on the frontier with their usual cruelty. The deputies could not have represented the nations they pretended; they would have been furnished with more belts and gone to the Congress at Niagara. The bad effect of granting them a peace on the first asking. All the nations must be informed of the treachery of the Shawanese and Delawares as the reason for proceeding against them. Letters sent to be forwarded to Bradstreet with the same instructions. Sir William Johnson has sent a party of Mohawks to be joined by others, to meet him (Bouquet) at Fort Pitt. His desire is for peace and such satisfaction given as will ensure its duration. 465

September 15,
New York.

Same to the same. The villains who have been amusing Bradstreet with overtures of peace on the side of Lake Erie, are still committing murders on the frontiers. The transaction seems only intended to deceive Bradstreet; they were certainly never deputed by their tribes, or they would have been better provided with belts and gone to General Congress at Niagara. Care must be taken not to be accused of an infraction of the peace granted, should they, contrary to his expectation, deliver up their prisoners at Sandusky, as they have already broken it by their continued massacres, and of this the other nations must be informed. Sir William Johnson will do this to the nations near him, and he (Bouquet) must let the others know of the infidelity of the Shawanese and Delawares and that such cannot deceive; that this is the reason of proceeding against them till they make satisfaction. Sends letters for Bradstreet to be forwarded. Sir William Johnson has sent Mohawks to be joined by others from Susquehanna to meet him (Bouquet) at Fort Pitt. He desires peace and such satisfaction as shall ensure its duration and trusts he (Bouquet) will do all that can contribute to this end. 467

September 25,
New York.

Same to the same. Has received letters with affidavits against Stephen which are very strong. Bradstreet met going up the Ohio; he has not yet finished with the Shawanese and Delawares, who are never in a hurry to give up prisoners even when sincere. Nothing but fear will bring them to reason, and if they find they can amuse Bradstreet they will do so till it is too late to act and then insult him and begin their horrid murders. Nothing but fear will prevent this, and is happy that he (Bouquet) is in a position to march against them. Only when they see they can be punished can they be made to keep the peace. Movements of troops. Six companies of his (Bouquet's) battalion must be placed this winter at Albany; 8 companies of the Royal Highland Regiment are to be left at Pittsburgh and on that communication. 469

October 1,
New York.

Same to the same. Letter of the 16th received. The villainies of the perfidious savages are endless; the other Indians, especially the Hurons

A. 8

1764.

of Detroit, know the necessity of punishing them. The Six Nations are jealous of the power of the Shawanese and Delawares who have defied them, and are all of opinion that the Indians of Presqu'Isle had no authority to make peace. If the letter to Bradstreet cannot be forwarded by Bouquet, hopes that the duplicate by Oswego may reach him. Page 472

October 2,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Gage. The army crossed the Ohio yesterday. Two Six Nation Indians—an Onondago and an Oneida—have arrived and delivered two strings of wampum and three belts. Sends their speech and answer. Will not be amused with doubtful promises, but will proceed with the army to Tuscarawas, where he expects an answer from Bradstreet. If the Delawares and Shawanese refuse to deliver the promoters of the war, he shall attack them. Three Indians seen at Fort Ligonier; one who spoke in German after hearing that there was a party on the road, disappeared in the woods with the others. At night he came to the Fort; said his name was Robert Fette, that he had been six years a prisoner, and that the native with whom he lived had made peace with Sir William Johnson, but had come to steal the horses from Ligonier, and that he had taken the opportunity to escape. Believes he is a spy. Whether or not, it is a breach of the peace that he, as a white man, was not delivered up. Dispatches sent to Bradstreet. There are with him (Bouquet) 243 Virginians, officers included. Hay to command this post. 473

October 15,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. His satisfaction that the forces and provisions had been collected at Fort Pitt. The Delawares with whom he had the conference were no doubt sent to watch his motions and others to watch those of Bradstreet. Nothing could be better than the manner he treated with them, and unless they have seized Bradstreet's party, which he (Gage) always suspected, he should be heard from soon. He was to leave Detroit on the 14th and be at Sandusky on the 17th, to meet the Shawanese and Delawares with their prisoners. He had made peace with all the Ottawas &c., around Detroit, sent a detachment to Michillimackinac and Captain Morris of the 17th regiment to the Illinois, who passed the Miamis at the danger of his life, but was protected by Pontiac, who is absolute and had collected all the Indians of the Wabash, who dispersed on finding peace had been made. Pontiac was to meet Bradstreet at Sandusky. If expresses went there it is odd they did not see the Indians, who were to be there by the 8th of September with their prisoners. It is another suspicious circumstance. Is pleased that he is in a condition to reduce the Savages to reason, whether Bradstreet can give assistance or not. If the promoters of the war are given up they are to be sent to Philadelphia or some place near the frontiers, where they can be secured till matters are settled with their nations, unless there are good reasons why some of them should suffer at once; in that case a platoon must be ordered to shoot them without ceremony. Approves of material being collected for bateaux. Fort Massiac was to be relieved by the Mississippi. Fort Vincennes reported to be abandoned, but this is contradicted; necessity for the free navigation of the Ohio, Bradstreet had neglected this, which shows that business of this kind should be left with those who have had experience of Indian affairs; recent mischief done by Indians on the borders of Virginia. The evidence against Hicks not plain; he and his brother must be sent down to be tried by the civil magistrates. Spies may be hanged in time of war by the military, but rebels taken in arms are to be tried by the courts. Joseph

1764.

Thomas may be respited, if there is room for mercy, and a pardon shall be sent. Page 475

October 21,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Is satisfied with his answer to the speech of the Onandagos and Oneidas. They were no doubt sent by Bradstreet amongst the Delawares and Shawanese at Presqu'Isle, and knew nothing of the murders. It is reported that Bradstreet has returned to Niagara; if so he (Bouquet) will be left without his support. How he is to act should the Shawanese, &c., really desire peace, but they must finish properly with Sir William Johnson. Bradstreet was to have been at Sandusky on the 17th. He must have made haste to get in all his prisoners if any were delivered, which is doubtful. If he finds the chiefs resolute not to grant the conditions but to continue the war, he may relax on the entreaty of the friendly Indians and get as good a peace as he can, if assured of their sincerity and real desire for peace. 479

November 9,
New York.

Same to the same. Captain Morris stopped at the Miamis on his way to the Illinois, by the intrigues of the Shawanese, Delawares and Senecas. Expects to hear that he (Bouquet) has either attacked, or been attacked by the Indians. If a peace be made a proper officer should be sent with some of the Shawanese and Delawares to inform the Savages on the Wabash, that peace has been made and to do the same on the Illinois, to all of whom they should recommend an alliance. The same to be done to the Arkansas and other tribes on the Mississippi. To watch the motions of St. Ange, commander of the Illinois, as well as those of the other commandants, who are greatly to be suspected. The officer, if he can go down the river in safety, may proceed to the Mobile to inform the commander there of every thing necessary. Other Indians to be notified, &c. No chaplain returned for the 1st battalion; to look out for a clergyman to officiate. 481

November 11,
New York.

Same to the same. Is pleased to find by letter of the 21st October, that he had reached Tuscarawas safely, in a march of so much difficulty, and that he had so good a prospect of bringing these obstinate nations to terms. No place is so proper to make peace as the centre of their towns, where they boasted they could not be got at. The importance of the possession of the Illinois. The Shawanese and Delawares must do this. Knows of no tribes below the Ohio who are hostile except the Arkansas. If quiet possession and reconciliation with the Indians of the Illinois are secured, every thing below will soon be quieted. He can either send an officer only, or a detachment to relieve the French and send their garrison to New Orleans. To ascertain what time the Shawanese sent to the Miamis to stop the English going to the Illinois, &c. 483

November 29,
Fort Pitt.

Orders by Bouquet, commanding the Southern District, for the regulation of trade in consequence of the cessation of arms granted to the Mingo, Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese, till a definitive treaty of peace be concluded. 485

December 7,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Letters from the Muskingum dated 15th ult., received. The peace he has made does great honour to himself (Bouquet) and must give the greatest satisfaction to His Majesty and every one. Nothing but the bold steps he took could have secured a serious peace. Returns court martial proceedings approved of. Sends a pardon for Joseph Thomas of the Pennsylvania regiment; will recommend John Lewis for an ensigncy. Proceedings at the conferences with the Indians sent to Sir William Johnson so that he may be fully acquainted with them when he meets the Indian deputies. It was reported that Pontiac had lost his influence, but Captain Morris found he had as much as ever, and he had not come in being afraid to trust himself; he should if possible be brought over. The Miamis or Twightwees, Indians of Wabash

1764.

and the Illinois, though not openly in arms are hostile, and Pontiac can manage them as he please. The peace may soften these nations, and a particular belt sent to Pontiac to notify him of this and to take him into favour may advance the service. If he were got to Fort Pitt or Detroit he might be useful. Is afraid the season is too late and the difficulties too great to permit of his (Bouquet's) plan for taking possession of the Illinois by land, the only method is by water. The French are working adversely as privately and as much as possible, of which he had ample proof. To thank Colonel Reid for the assistance given during the campaign.

Page 487

December 20,
New York.

Gage to Bouquet. Has his letter of the 30th November and 3rd instant. The conduct of the Shawanese suspicious; wishes the parties sent to their villages for the prisoners were returned. No doubt he (Bouquet) was the best judge of the prudence of sending an officer with belts for the several nations. The surest way to take possession of the Illinois is to go with a body of troops strong enough to force compliance, but there are not troops to send sufficient to do this with. The delivery of the country has been settled by the two courts and the French declared the Indians satisfied till stirred up by Pontiac, and by the Shawanese and Delawares who had succeeded in getting them to stop Morris on his way to the Illinois. The date of the arrival at the Miamis of the Indians, and of Morris, is proof that every road was secured leading to the Illinois. Further discusses the means of communication with the Illinois, but if the Shawanese &c. are sincere they can easily conduct a person there, so that the consent of the tribes could be asked for taking possession, so as to prevent umbrage at taking possession of the posts formerly held by the French, who no doubt are endeavoring to prevent entrance into that country. A person might go in safely with a belt and proper message, but should the Indians refuse an alliance, then it would be settled that only force would succeed. The raising of the force was another question. He (Bouquet) has seen what the Provinces will, or rather will not, do, when the enemy is at their doors. What can be expected of them for operations at a distance? Plans for taking possession; the good policy of gaining Pontiac, who, with the Shawanese and Delawares, could put them in possession of the Illinois whenever he pleased. If the Shawanese are deceiving he (Bouquet) must either force his way or give up all thoughts of it. Presumes he had sent news of the peace to Lieut. Colonel Campbell at Detroit. If the Arkansas nation could be gained, there would be no enemy from the Ohio to the Iberville. The Illinois above the Ohio and their allies have been spirited up, but have never been at war, and they may be pacified without trouble. Respecting money matters. Hopes Virginia will pay their militia, who had volunteered and done good service. If the smallest hopes are entertained of the King paying them Virginia will not. Respecting the purchase of commissions. Respecting Haldimand's position in Canada, &c. To send information about the James River. 491

December 24,
New York.

Same to the same. Should be glad if he found a proper officer to send to the Illinois. Croghan, who is here would be sent with him. The rank of the officer is immaterial, but he must be intelligent and speak French. The arrangements he is making for the mission. 499

December 30,
New York.

Same to the same. Has accepted the offer of Lieutenant Fraser to be employed on the Illinois. He is to leave with Croghan for Fort Pitt in two days. He is to arrange for supplies for them. Arrival of Mr. Mallet; Colonel Reid expected. Hopes the payment for waggons and horses at Fort Loudoun has been made. 500

Memorandum of the time it will take to build 40 bateaux at Pittsburgh, the cost, &c. 383 384

1785.
January 7,
London. Stanwix to Bouquet. Has presented the memorial from Potts. The Secretary at War says the matters set forth should have been settled in America or at least the services certified. Page 501
- February 6,
New York. Gage to the same. Respecting the conflicting claims of the contractors for supplying provisions. 502
- February 22,
New York. Same to the same. Asks for a return of the lieutenants in the first battalion who will purchase companies and of ensigns who will purchase lieutenancies. Captain Harry Gordon to be sent to New York. 504
- February 26,
New York. Same to the same. Murray's message to the Shawanese it is to be hoped will bring them in, but if the people of the frontiers continue to kill every defenceless Indian they meet, it will be to little purpose to confer with the Indians. A strict investigation must be made into the infamous action reported. Later news from Detroit; does not give much credit to various stories sent. Believes the deputies of the Delawares are now with Sir William Johnson having been delayed by deep snow. Is sorry the Assembly of Virginia has refused pay to people who have done more service than all their militia put together; sincerely hopes the same thing will not happen in the other governments. The orders from the Treasury leave him at a loss how to carry on the service. Besides his other business, there is in part that added of Paymaster General, and no service except for sudden emergencies, can be paid for till approved by the King. The only way he can see to settle with the volunteers from Virginia is that proposed by him (Bouquet) to give them a bounty to equip themselves. Arrangements with contractors. Vouchers, &c., received. Asks him to compute for the War Office, the contingent military expenses for the Department of Pennsylvania in time of peace. 505
- March 4,
New York. Same to the same. Letter, &c., received. His letter gave the first news of Croghan since he left. It is as difficult to keep these people in order as the Indians they deal with, and looks as if Lieutenant Fraser were infected, or he would have written. Governor Sharpe's letter makes it difficult to bring a murderer to justice. Had one of their own inhabitants been murdered, the lawyers would have discovered easier methods. The murderer cannot now be taken and tried by court martial. The matter to be laid before the Governor of Pennsylvania, in whose Province the murder was committed. If it is the cause of the continuance of the war and further broils with the Savages, it will be necessary the King should know what has been done, and what obstructions there are in the Provinces to preserve the common course of justice. Gagy has resigned in favour of Colonel Haldimand's nephew. 508
- March 7,
New York. Same to the same. Letters received, with estimate of military contingencies for the department of Pennsylvania. The favourable disposition of the Shawanese must be encouraged. The expenses must be borne, and it must be plainly told they must either be approved or war begin again. He shall undoubtedly set before the King the scandalous behaviour of Virginia and the generous conduct of the commissioners of Pennsylvania. "The hot spirit of faction which now rages in that Province, I conceive to be the reason why you have met with opposition from persons whose stations should rather have made you expect assistance from them than opposition in so necessary a work. Your personal interest with the commissioners made them willing to give you every support you could reasonably require, and this was sufficient cause for the opposite party to do what they could to prevent it. I conceive it in this light, such proceedings being common in most governments, when party unhappily overcomes all other considerations." Magazines must be established if Fort Pitt or other posts on the Ohio are

1764.

to be maintained. Indian affairs transferred from the military to the Indian Department. Page 510

April 29,
New York.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Nothing can be done about the claims of Lieutenant Potts, for reasons given, but wishes that something could be done for him. 512

CORRESPONDENCE WITH SIR J. ST. CLAIR AND CAPTAIN JAMES SINCLAIR.

1758-1763.

A. 9.

B. M., 21,639.

1758.

May 27,
Winchester.

Sir John St. Clair to Bouquet. General Forbes states in a letter that he had sent 271 tents to Carlisle, had bespoken 200 more and that he (St. Clair) could get some from Bouquet for Washington's people. He is to send, therefore, 114 tents, to be at the mouth of the Conogogie to be met by a detachment to receive them; they are for five companies of 100 men each of Colonel Washington's regiment and a company of artificers (100) of the second Virginian regiment who march from this to strengthen Fort Cumberland, so necessary on this urgent occasion. They will be ordered to march to Shippenburg to be there by the 5th of June; hopes the tents may be there, otherwise they cannot march further. Will try to send a body of Indians with the troops, but cannot depend on them as they are conscious of their bad behaviour in Pennsylvania, so will probably join the army from Fort Cumberland. Expects Byrd with Indians. Governor Sharpe has returned to Maryland; has not been able to determine with him what is to be done with the garrison at Fort Cumberland. The small pox has broken out at Fort Frederic; asks him (Bouquet) to have as little communication with that garrison as possible. Officers absent from it have been ordered not to return there; they are raising companies in Maryland. Over 2,000 Virginian troops he may call complete, the number wanting not being worth mentioning. They are a fine body of men. Inconvenience caused by C. Blair not coming; Washington had to be sent for him. Stevens will march to Shippenburg; provisions to be ready for his division. His (St. Clair's) field equipage shall be sent from Lancaster, to be left at Carlisle till he comes to Shippenburg. Page 1

May 28,
Winchester.

Same to the same. Is pleased to hear of his safe arrival at Carlisle; has sent proposed plan of operations. Washington with his five companies and carpenters will arrive at Shippenburg on the 4th or 5th. The other five companies cannot be sent so soon to Fort Cumberland, as Washington does not return from Williamsburg till the 7th and the five companies have not joined; when four do, and he has tents he shall send them to Fort Cumberland, but they must not stay there from the scarcity of provisions. Is labouring to get Byrd's regiment in order; Basset is ordered to Shippenburg with entrenching tools, which were sent from Fort Frederick when the small pox broke out. The road from Ray's Town to Fort Cumberland may be cut in four days, or, if begun at both ends, in two days; that from Fort Loudoun to Ray's Town will be troublesome. Has men and horses for the troops, arms expected on Saturday; saddles and bridles must come from Philadelphia; hopes to have all in motion by the 9th of June. With Byrd's 57 there are now 280 Indians with him, but he does not expect to take them all out to war. Byrd's regiment is 900 strong; Washington's, 950. The Virginian troops for Pennsylvania are to take directions at Bolla's for the road to Fort Loudoun. 4

1758.

May 31,
Winchester.

Sir John St. Clair to Bouquet. This letter sent by Lt. Colonel Stephen, who is to march with five companies of the first Virginian regiment, of 80 men. The first company of the second regiment of artificers, who are either sick, or not able to march, are left in Fort Loudoun with a careful officer. The scarcity of captains in the first division for reasons given. Tools &c. supplied to the artificers; Washington's five companies will want hatchets; if tents are ready they are fit for service. Powder horns have been stowed away somewhere; scarcity of bayonets. Basset ordered to join him (Bouquet) with entrenching tools. Shall labour hard to equip four more companies of the 2nd Virginians, and send them by companies under Peachy. Byrd cannot be sent as all the Cherokees have resolved never to go to Pennsylvania, as soldiers had taken up arms against them at Captain French's instigation. Shall try to get the Catawbas, to march with or follow Stephen. With nine days preparation it will be sixteen days before the force can reach Fort Cumberland. If the arrangements do not suit, he can send Bouquet more troops. He dare not send them to Fort Cumberland, as they cannot stay owing to scarcity of provisions. What troops he can send. Has had a letter from President Blair stating that he will not dismantle the Governor's house of the King's arms. All that he can infer from the stupid letter is that he wants them in order to make war on the Cherokees. He has asked for a company of veterans (as he calls them) to garrison a Fort in the Cherokee country; shall write him that he may have the 100 men short of the complement of Washington's regiment ordered by the Assembly. Will leave Forbes to settle the affair of the arms; had he known the King had so unworthy a servant he would have taken other steps to secure the arms, but has no time at present. Surely when the arms were sent they were not intended to adorn the Governor's house. Asks for 300 stand of arms to be sent him. (The rest in French). Is impatient by receipt of that accursed (maudite) letter from Blair and at being informed that there are no vehicles so as to enable his people to march to-morrow. The greatest curse that our Lord can pronounce against the greatest sinner is to have to do with Indian allies (sauvages amis) and with the commissioners of the Provinces. Page 7

May 31,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to St Clair. His letters received. Tents shall be sent as requested, but this leaves him without any for Stephen's detachment, which must remain till other tents arrive from Philadelphia. Needs no reinforcement at present, hopes to take post at Ray's Town with the troops he has; it is there he wants a junction made, to save the encumbrance of the march there with waggons &c. The supply for Washington's whole regiment at Fort Cumberland to be sent if possible; they could begin to cut the road and join him at Rea's Town. Arrangements for cover; part of the men in the fort, the rest in tents. Instead of sending them to Shippensburg, they are to be sent to Fort Loudoun in Cumberland county, the commanding officer of the 600 getting directions as to the road from Henry Pollan. There are provisions for them at Fort Stanwix, but none at Shippensburg. Captain Bosomworth goes to Winchester to persuade the Indians to go to Fort Loudoun to receive their presents. If that measure fail, it is a bad situation. The general is sending arms which shall be forwarded. Tools &c. Wants powder and ball. Details of the difficulties of the situation. His satisfaction at the forwardness of his troops of horse. Intends to leave on Monday, but cannot proceed from Lyttleton till he gets arms. 11

June 3,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Hopes Bosomworth will meet Stevens at Conegoee and direct his march towards Fort Loudoun. Has no tents for these troops; they must make shift for a few days with bark huts. Res-

A. 9

1758.

pecting tools, powder horns &c. Wishes nothing but the bayonets was wanted, a useless arm in the woods. Bosomworth sent to Winchester to bring the Indians; if they will not come to Loudoun, he must try to get them to Rea's Town. Is uneasy about provisions for the people sent to Fort Cumberland. His intended movements on the road to Rea's Town; expects to be there before his (St. Clair's) troops will be at Fort Cumberland, where they are not to stay, but to begin at once to cut the new road to Rea's Town. Shall supply them with provisions. The rest of the troops he may send by Loudoun, Lyttleton, Juniata and Rea's Town, to be sent as they are ready, but not less than 100 at once. President Blair's letter is the most curious paper he ever heard; although not very pleasant he had laughed heartily at it. He (Bouquet) has a better President, who, with the commissioners had supplied every thing wanted to arm and equip the Pennsylvanian regiment, and is sending 80 light horses. The new levies are on the march to form a chain from Lancaster to Rea's Town, half of them walking with sticks. Only one ration a day allowed to their officers, the same as to the regular officers and the general himself. Muskets expected. No troops in Virginia to be allowed to be sent to the pretended fort among the Cherokees. "It is a mere babble near Fort Loudoun." Respecting communication to be provided by expresses. There should be facility of communication with Maryland and Virginia, but expects nothing from such people. Other arrangements.

Page 15

June 3,
Winchester.

St. Clair to Bouquet. Stephen had gone, but was sent after and will take the 114 tents. In order to carry on the service, there must be a meeting between them (Bouquet and St. Clair). Where he proposes they should meet &c.

20

June 5,
Winchester.

Same to the same. Is glad he is beginning to march, as it will give an opportunity to have an interview with him and Governor Sharp, by which more can be accomplished than in six months writing. Major Lewis is stopped in his march to Augusta Court House by high water; Colonel Washington returns to Williamsburgh on Wednesday. Expects arms from Maryland and tents from Philadelphia.

21

June 6,
Conogogee.

Same to the same. Since he (Bouquet) could not come St. Clair must return to Winchester to put the whole force in motion. If a division is to go by Cumberland it must be sent only on a written order, owing to the danger of delay. Shall send off his corps in divisions; only the want of blankets can stop the march. He shall go to Fort Loudoun and afterwards join him or go to Carlisle as he (Bouquet), may think best for the service &c.

22

June 9,
Winchester.

Same to the same. Supposed details of his (Bouquet's) march; what men he has at Winchester. Arms received from Washington; these with others expected and already here will complete the second regiment. Cannot move without blankets. Arrival of Washington from Williamsburgh, President Blair has been graciously pleased to grant every thing asked for. The officers have been paid batt, forage, and baggage money and Blair has sent the arms from Government House to Fredericksburgh, together with blankets, for which he will send an express so that waggons may be provided for the march of Washington and Byrd's men. Virginians are dissatisfied that the whole army goes through Pennsylvania. In a day or two he shall have 40 men for the 40 light horses. The letter enters into details of the arrangements for and the movements of troops &c.

24

June 11,
Winchester.

Same to the same. Report by John Walker, a guide, of the difficult nature of the country for a road from the Alleghany Ridge to the Great Crossing. The opinion of the Shawanese as to the same road. He

1758.

(St. Clair) does not believe time can be spared to open that road and proposes to fall down on Fort Cumberland and go thence to the Great Crossing, after making a blockhouse at the Little Meadow, which will save time. Points out where roads can be made, and asks which he should open. Gives some details of how difficulties may be avoided, and answers supposed objections. Washington's three companies arrived from Augusta; is working hard to get them on their march; their arms are in a most miserable condition. They shall be followed by Byrd's when blankets are ready. Is anxious to meet Bouquet, &c. Walker, the guide, has engaged to bring a company of good woodsmen. Page 29

June 17,
Carlisle.

St Clair to Bouquet. Letters received; shall try to supply all his wants. Has sent a company of Highlanders to garrison Fort Lyttleton. Cannot send provincials, for to detach them before they are formed would increase the disorder that reigns amongst them to so great a degree. McLean has sent up 100 men of the new levies to Fort Augusta, but no orders for the old garrison to return. Would have called down 100 of Byrd's, leaving 50 of the worst, but learns that there are not 50 fit for service. Shall send up men kept for the horse so that he (Bouquet) may send better men. Gives him joy of the arrival of artillery and stores. 33

June 19.

Thomas Cressup to St. Clair. Has received into his store five loads for which he sends receipts, besides one cask and one dozen saddles not mentioned in the bill. A party of four Indians had attacked a party of 30 or 40 men, half a mile from Fort Cumberland, killed two and wounded two &c. 35

June 22,
Carlisle.

St Clair to Bouquet. Is glad to hear he is at Juaniata; hopes he found Sideling Hill practicable. Has sent 100 Highlanders to Fort Lyttleton, with orders to send on the 100 that were left, in order to join him (Bouquet); shall send more Highlanders to Lyttleton, the number left being insufficient. Royal Americans for Fort Loudoun, where he should like to have a strong garrison, in case it should be called on to assist in opening the new road. Has not countermanded the Virginians on hearing that new road was found practicable and blazed. How he proposes to construct the road. Is sending a commissary to Alexandria to conduct 200 provincials of North Carolina to Fort Frederick. Is told that 100 more are come or coming to Winchester; shall send them off with convoy on the 8th of July. Major Lloyd is idling away his time; nor does he hear if Captain Sharp has done his work. Has sent him (Bouquet) ammunition; more shall be sent if needed, &c. Other details. 36

June 27,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Waggon's have been sent out to him (Bouquet) as fast as received, except 30 sent to Fort Frederick, loaded with shot and escorted to that place by Captain Joscelyn and 60 men, which he proposes to make up to 100. The rest of the three companies shall be sent to Fort Loudoun as they arrive. Has detained another company of the Highlanders for Fort Lyttleton. Has received report that the road from Fort Frederick to Fort Cumberland is practicable. Governor Sharpe is collecting wood to lay a bridge near Fort Frederick. Movements of engineer and troops; Lieut. Colonel Sharpe is to take the direction of the road. The number has been made up to 500 men. Importance of having the road finished. 33

June 30,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Is sending off Hambright with a troop of horse, escorting 38 waggon's; the troop is poorly equipped, but the Commissioners will do nothing. Respecting pack horses and saddles. The vile quality of the coals sent out from England. Has sent a commissary to

1758.

look after the forces from Carolina; it is an army in the clouds. He never expected them, "if we had them they are good for nothing." Page 40

June 30,
Rea's Town.

Bouquet to St. Clair (in French). Requests him to relieve all the posts of communication from Loudoun and to join all the companies of the regiment of Pennsylvania. He has only 811 men fit to serve, and he has to build a fort and store houses for the whole army. The delays caused by having to provide a cover for stores, &c. Hoping for the General's arrival, will give no orders to the troops at Cumberland till then, except to open the communication with Rea's Town. The troops from Virginia make a difficulty about working without being paid; has settled that they work like the others for a gill of rum a day. To pay the troops for their work would cost more than three armies could do in Europe. The communication by Fort Frederick or Fort Cumberland is shorter than by Rea's Town; not a moment shall be lost in opening the road approved by the general. Has sent order to Colonel Washington to employ 300 men on this work, including the troops from Maryland who are with him. Further about roads. 42

July 11,
Carlisle.

Sinclair to Bouquet. Has, by Sir John St. Clair's orders, sent iron, steel, etc. Money shall be sent by the next opportunity. 44

July 16,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. General Forbes has sent 100 pack horses loaded with flour to Rea's Town, under the escort of provincials, who are to furnish drivers to that place. The horses are to be distributed on arrival amongst the troops for carrying their baggage. 45

July 19,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Has sent off to Rea's Town, 18 waggons, loaded with powder, rum, tents, etc. The latter to be sent to Fort Cumberland for Washington and Byrd's regiment, besides light arms for the Indians. The 100 pack horses have been detained at Shippenburg, for want of a party to take charge of them, the provincials having marched. 46

July 20,
Carlisle.

St. Clair to the same. The guides acquainted with the mountains to be sent down to meet the General (Forbes). 47

August 12,
Foot of
Alleghany.

Same to the same. There is not so much of the road done as he expected, but the road is good so far as this, about 18 miles from his (Bouquet's) camp. Sends letter to show what Stephen is doing. He (St. Clair) has begun a redoubt at the Shanoë cabins, which he hopes is finished. Lieut. Allen will move this way; will mark out a camp for him on the river, at the second rising of the mountain. He is to leave a sergeant and 16 men at his redoubt; many of his officers are sick. The work to be done on the roads is immense; unless he has 200 men more does not know when it will be finished. What tools are wanted. Shall move his camp two miles up the gap to-morrow. Has to lay out redoubts. 48

August 12,
Alleghany.

Same to the same. Had met Colonel Stephen and Captain Field, who promised to meet him on Thursday on the top of the mountain, but he does not expect to finish the digging up the gap by that time. Wants men and tools; it is a diabolical work and whiskey must be had. It will take 500 men five days to cut to the top of the mountain, besides the guards and covering parties. By meeting Stephen, he had prevented him sending a strong party to the Laurel Ridges. Asks, for God's sake, that Armstrong's post may be reinforced, or he may be cut off. Provisions to be sent in waggons as the horses cannot get up the hill. 50

August 16,
Alleghany
Mountain.

Same to the same. Captain McKenzie arrived with 200 men, bringing flour; he has marched leaving the waggons behind. Will send Armstrong tools and ammunition; shall construct a redoubt on the plain between the two ridges where Allen is posted. Describes the difficulties of the road, and the manner in which the work is laid out. The enemies are all

1758.

round in parties of six and ten ; cannot say how long they will remain but he shall be careful. Details follow of what is doing at the posts, &c.

Page 51

August 17,
Alleghany
Hill.

St. Clair to Bouquet. Letter received. Rhor sent off as ordered ; to report direct to Bouquet. Loyal Hannan suited for a fort. Had there been accounts of another gap in Laurel Ridge he would have reconnoitred it. Is detained here by Stephen having sent off troops. Asks for an explanation of certain orders. 54

August 20,
Fort Dewart.

Same to the same. The smoke seen was from Field's camp to Stephen's spring ; it is impossible to get a direct road to it, as rocks and deep swamps intervene. Has cut the road round the ascent he rode up yesterday. He may send on the A—y (Artillery). Parties have returned from the French fort but he has not seen their reports. 56

August 23,
Rea's Town.

Bouquet to St. Clair. Colonel Byrd and Major Grant march to-day for L. H. (Loyal Hannan). The Troops to be sent, these given in detail, with arrangements for their distribution &c. Urges him to push on the road to Loyal Hannan as fast as possible, as several things are wanted which cannot be carried by horses. The nature of the road to be made for the advance of troops &c 57

August 23,
Stony Creek.

St. Clair to Bouquet. Arrival of waggons by the road, which is not so good as he shall make it. The more he sees of Edmund's swamp, the less he likes it. Its distance is too small from Dewart, so thinks of placing the redoubts near here. Details of detachments and their duties. Is at a loss for a Commissary, the one sent is sick at Dewart, and seems to have broken his steel yards. The men crying out for salt. 60

August 23,
Kikoney
Pawlings.

Same to the same. Received his letter whilst clearing ground for a redoubt three miles beyond Edmund's swamp. His arrangements consequent on the sending of the artillery, and the manner in which the roads are being made. Armstrong is sick at Dewart ; Hamilton is guarding the flying magazine at Edmund's swamp and Jameson at the redoubt now erecting. Further about the roads. 62

August 23,
Edmund's
Swamp.

Same to the same. The road is so far good, and but for the rain was in hopes to have it opened to Kikoney Pawling. What weight the waggons may carry. Positions of the different detachments. Progress of the roads, &c. 65

August 27,
Rea's Town.

Bouquet to St. Clair. Is disappointed that the road is not open by the foot of Laurel Hill ; had sent the artillery and apprehends it will be stopped on the way to Loyal Hannan, which will be destruction to the little grass he (St. Clair) may have. He never intended all Armstrong's battalion for the redoubts ; 25 in each are enough ; the rest to push forward the road. The chief thing is the road for which explicit orders are given. The light horse to be placed at proper stages to carry the letters. To keep every one astir to make amends for the unaccountable slowness. 67

August 27,
Kikoney
Pawlings.

St. Clair to Bouquet. The road cut half way to the foot of the ridge ; the troops are moving their camp, except 200 to guard this post. The Artillery was last night at Edmund's Swamp ; is impatient, for the arrival of Major Grant and Colonel Byrd. Extraordinary conduct of Colonel Stephen ; has confined him for mutiny, so that the Virginians are now under Lewis. Was afraid of a general mutiny. He has attempted to send him to Rea's Town, but he refused to go after being arrested and as he (St. Clair) had not sufficient strength to seize him among his own men, was obliged to let him have his own way to save bloodshed. The proceedings have not much retarded the service. He has no pack horses. Is sending for horse shoes for the Virginians ; when the artillery comes he shall do his best to get it over the ridge. 68

1758.
August 28. Bouquet to St. Clair. The cause of Colonel Stephen being arrested; is afraid there must have been some heat between them and that he will have a good deal to do to justify the arrest of an officer of his rank commanding a corps. As Quarter Master General he has no right to command, and it would be best for him to make up the matter. Sends copy of letter from Stephen, on which he shall make no report till he hears further. The orders are to preserve harmony with the provincials; thinks he had better report the case direct to the General. Page 70
- September 9, Loyal Hannan. Same to Sinclair. The road is a most infernal one; the pack horses are in a bad condition; is uneasy about subsistence for the troops, unless fresh waggons and better drivers are got. To review all the pack horses himself; discharge all unfit and form the rest into brigades. Regulation of carriage of regimental baggage. Orders respecting pack horses, waggons, &c. 72
- September 13, Rea's Town. Sinclair to Bouquet. Has sent off a brigade of 22 waggons, loaded with pork, corn and oats, and one with whiskey, besides 80 pack horses with flour. Is in hopes of getting another supply of provisions from below. Asks for instructions as to sending pork and forage up the country. 75
- September 14, Rea's Town. Same to the same. Letters received and will comply with orders. Only 70 pack horses here; has demanded 100 from the artillery with a driver for every four, which shall be sent off with flour; two waggons shall be sent with iron, flints, salt and spirits. Arrangements about bullocks. Upwards of 200 waggons sent to Carlisle and only one brigade returned. Clark has gone down to hurry them on, and will also order up bullocks. Explains the cause of short weight in flour. 76
- September 15, Rea's Town. Same to commanding officer at Loyal Hannan. Advising that 100 bullocks, 200 sheep and 169 horses have been sent. 80
- September 20, Rea's Town. Same to Bouquet. Will do every thing in his power to put Callender's return right and to prevent imposition. General Forbes has doubtless informed him (Bouquet) that he expects large supplies. A convoy expected and no time shall be lost in forwarding pork, &c. Has sent 114 horses with flour. 81
- October 13, Rea's Town. Same to the same. Shall supply Captain Field with forage; sent off 170 horses with flour and hopes, therefore, there was no want at Stony Creek. Has sent to-day 45 waggons with flour, &c. The waggons sent are from Lancaster, under agreement to carry by the hundred weight to this place, but they were prevailed on to go on to Loyal Hannan at fifteen shillings a day. Sir John (St. Clair) returned from Philadelphia. Many waggons on the road. A division of artillery marches to-morrow; hopes all may soon follow. 83
- October 15, Rea's Town. Same to the same. The brigade of waggons sent on the 13th were detained at two miles distance by heavy rain. Three more waggons are sent to join the brigade. 85
- October 18, Rea's Town. Same to the same. Hopes to be able to send off a brigade of waggons every day whilst the General stays and the weather continues favourable. Details of waggons, with their loads, sent and to be sent. 86
1759.
January 9, Carlisle. Same to the same. Is taking steps to supply the troops up the country. Has advertised in various places (named) for flour at four pounds Pennsylvania currency a hundred, delivered at Pittsburg. Arrangements for payment, and other details; Callender sent off to Frederick county, Maryland to obtain horses. Captain McPherson has arrived with 100 good store horses from Lancaster; will send off two Brigades with oats to Rea's Town. Has sent to Lancaster for waggons to carry to Fort Bedford &c. The General with his retinue set off to-day. Has just received a letter that he (Bouquet) is coming to Fort Bedford. 88

1759.
July 27,
Ft. Lyttleton. Bouquet to Sinclair. Articles wanted at Fort Bedford, to be provided. (List follows, and also a list of tools for the roads at different points.) Page 92
- July 28,
Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. Has sent to Bedford for shot pouches &c. Returns of provisions in store are sent. Scarcity of waggons on account of the harvest. Hoops has sent off 140 head of cattle. Hambright arrived with pack horses; drivers wanted; expects that when the harvest is over plenty can be had. 94
- July 30,
Carlisle. Same to the same. Has sent for the articles wanted at Bedford. This morning 28 fine teams started for Bedford; they arrived from Lancaster and completed their loads in two hours. Those from Bucks county and Chester have been here for three days and cannot be got off, as the belief of the drivers is that they came by the day; these are the worst teams and have come without forage. Asks instruction about forwarding other supplies &c., and whether the Crown or the Provinces are to be charged for certain expenses. 96
- August 4,
Carlisle. Same to the same. Sends agreeable news from the northward. Has sent off Captain Hambright according to orders. As to forage he had taken steps for a supply, sending out advertisements &c. The arrangements for payment. Has a plan of drawing supplies from Maryland for which £1,000 would be of great service. Minute details respecting waggon service, and the most convenient way of settling their accounts. The difficulty of getting drivers for pack horses raised in Chester County; how the arrangement should have been made. Has kept the last brigade of waggons waiting for the bateau men. Has ordered the company raised by Stevens to come here for arms. What waggons have been sent and are now ready. 100
- August 8,
Fort Bedford. Bouquet to Sinclair. Is obliged for his activity and the forwardness of every branch of his department. How the impressed waggons are to be paid for, and the allowances. The letter is entirely taken up with arrangements for transport &c. 106
- August 9,
Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. Good news flows in apace; reported success at Niagara, and reception of those who had tried to disturb the peace at Pittsburgh. Letters from Amherst forwarded. Arrival of Stevens' company of bateau men, who have been supplied with arms, ammunition and subsistence. Their demands for bounty; those of them teaming are to receive extra pay. Details of transport service &c. 112
- August 13,
Carlisle. Same to the same. His satisfaction at his conduct being approved. Has sent in pressing terms to the different counties for forage; believes that enough can be got in about ten days. His instructions to Colonel Pratter respecting forage; has sent him £500; Pratter is to concert measures for the service with Long. The backwardness of the people in sending waggons after the harvest; has advised Hoops to go and use his influence. Details respecting the procuring of forage, transport, &c. The papers show that de Lignerie had fallen into his own snare &c. 115
- August 13,
Fort Bedford. General Forbes to the Governor. Calls attention to the want of carriages as promised. The county of Lancaster is the most backward, and sends only waggons and horses unfit for the service, this is attributed to the influence of the Quakers, whom the magistrates seemed unwilling to disoblige. Unless spurred by the fear of his displeasure, is afraid they will not exert themselves. Being stopped in his march for want of waggons is obliged to have recourse to him and had sent a circular to the managers in the different counties. The necessity for supplies of food, clothing &c., which requires every exertion to supply. Asks for two companies of shipwrights &c. to build vessels on Lake Erie. 121

1759.
August 13,
Fort Bedford. Bouquet to Sinclair. Agreeable news from every quarter but his own, which will be eternally lame for want of carriages. The General has written to all the managers and applied to the Governor. The reduction in the forage requires a fresh supply. Is glad he has dispatched the bateau men; all his engagements with them shall be fulfilled; need of drivers, &c. Page 123
- August 17,
Fort Bedford. Same to the same. The General approves of his measures, and of the diligence he has used. Sends back warrant from Pratter. If assistance does not come from Maryland and Virginia there will be disappointment from Philadelphia. Horses wanted; there should be 1100 effective. The letter relates entirely to the means for procuring supplies, waggons, &c. 125
- August 19,
Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. Has forwarded circular to the counties. Is disappointed in the result of his advertisements for supplies. Shall this week apply to the magistrates, and send round the constables to warn those having forage to thresh it out; and inform them that if not supplied it shall be seized. This would at least alarm them and make them quicken their motions. The demands of the farmers about Lancaster, if acceded to and the price raised, would still cause them to ask more as they are insatiable. The farmers in all other parts of the country are satisfied with the price given. The letter relates almost entirely to the procuring and forwarding of supplies. 128
- August 20,
Carlisle. Same to the same. All that remains to secure continual peace to all the western parts of the country is a sufficient supply of provisions and forage to enable the General to march up his forces to the Ohio and there erect a formidable fortress to restrain the Indians. The French have burned and abandoned their forts at Venango, Presqu'Isle and Le Bœuf; all convoys may now go without escort. The delay to furnish stores may frustrate the present opportunity to secure peace for the Colonies and those people who are blind to their own interest and ignorant of the fatal consequences that may result, should be compelled to furnish carriage and forage, to prevent the General from being compelled to march his army back for want of effectual support. 128
- August 21,
Carlisle. Same to the same. Is rejoiced that the enemy has abandoned the remaining posts; this effectually secures the friendship of the Indians. Circulars sent to the magistrates of Lancaster County and by Hoops to the millers, touching them on their tenderest point, their own interest, that now the General may get provisions from Virginia and Maryland. Respecting transport, &c. 133
- August 22,
Fort Bedford. Bouquet to Sinclair. Is alarmed at the difficulty of procuring forage, as there are only 104 bushels of oats and 300 of rye left. No pork, salt or liquor wanted till further orders, and no immediate need for flour, so all the waggons are to be loaded with forage. If the magistrates refuse to help and the country people remain obstinate, the only course will be to seize their forage, granting certificates and paying according to the appraisement of two magistrates, but this must be the last shift. Respecting cattle; contract for flour. Arrangements for waggons; Lieutenant Colonel Mercer of Virginia has been appointed A. D. Q. M. G. in his Province and borders to procure waggons and forage. Brad-dock's road opened to Pittsburgh; in a few days shall open the road to Red Stone Creek upon the Monongahela, by which means there will be three communications with Pittsburgh, and every Province may send produce which way it will. Respecting expresses. All drivers, except for sutlers, are to have provisions. 137
- August 25,
Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. Hopes that fears about forage are not well founded, and that there will be no need to raise the price or to use com-

1759.

pulsion. Harris is sending large supplies. States the number of country waggons ready, or on the road. Has not, however, slackened his diligence. Hoops writes regarding cattle. Statement of contents of waggons, &c. A few men should be stationed at Shippensburgh to take care of hay, &c.

Page 148

- August 28, Bouquet to Sinclair. The agreeable news about forage, which is
Fort Bedford. expected to-day; is afraid that many unload at Lyttleton or Loudoun. Tools to be sent to the posts. Instructions for the meadows to be received from the manager at Shippensburgh. 141
- August 28, Same to Colonel Chambers. Has forwarded the letter to the General.
Fort Bedford. Is sending men to help at the road to the limits of York county; their allowance of provisions, &c. The road to be finished as soon as possible to encourage the York people to bring up provisions. 142
- August 28, Same to Captain McLean. Is pleased to hear he is getting on with the
Fort Bedford. road. Additional tools sent. Returns to be made of all the tools, provisions, &c., he has. 143
- August 28, Same to commanding officer at Lyttleton. That he is to use the
Fort Bedford. utmost diligence in making the road to Fort Loudoun, as it is the only way to encourage the country people to bring up provisions. Tools sent; old tools to be sent back carefully packed and returns sent. 144
- August 28, Same to Captain Sharp. Orders about the road from Loudoun to
Fort Bedford. Lyttleton in similar terms to the orders in letters to other officers. 145
- August 28, Sinclair to Bouquet. Country waggons loaded with oats are sent
Carlisle. forward. Is sorry the last waggon horses were so abused; they were light loaded. Hambright writes on the 25th that he was to leave Philadelphia next day, with his waggons, horses, etc., complete and should be here soon, unless detained at Lancaster for want of forage. Deficiency of bags. 151
- September 1, Same to the same. Has advertised for flour, etc., to be paid for in
Carlisle. ready money. Has sent off last month 146 waggons, with oats, spelts and rye, about 9,000 bushels, thus removing apprehensions about forage which is hourly coming from all quarters. He has, besides, 1,000 bushels purchased in the upper parts of York county. Hambright has arrived at Lancaster; his difficulty about horses. He will not be able to leave Lancaster till the middle of next week. Waggons loading with flour, etc. Hoops has cattle on the road. 153
- September 5, Same to the same. That he may be free from uneasiness about
Carlisle. forage. The price of oats has been raised by Mr. Shipping at Lancaster to two shillings and three pence, and large quantities are now coming in. There has been no need to raise the price at Carlisle or York county, where the people are well satisfied. Details of the quantities coming in from all quarters. Arrangements for transport, &c. 156
- September 6, Same to the same. Respecting the supply of forage, transport
Carlisle. &c. 159
- September 8, Bouquet to Sinclair. His mind relieved by the news in letter of the
Bedford. 5th. State of the provisions. Expresses to be stationed at Pittsburgh, Ligonier and Bedford, foot posts at Carlisle and Shippensburgh. There is at last a certainty of subsisting 3,000 men, including Indians at Pittsburgh, and of being able to lay in six months provisions for the garrison. 161
- September 9, Sinclair to Bouquet. A long letter respecting the supply of waggons
Carlisle. for transport, the quantity of forage, &c. 163
- September 13, Same to the same. Nothing shall be wanting on his part to complete
Carlisle. the store of provisions. Had sent off mounted express with letters from General Amherst; the letters were taken from him at Fort Loudoun to be sent off on foot, in spite of the orders for haste. The favourable

- 1759.
- September 13, reports as to the collection of forage; note of money sent, and asking for a further advance; further about forage from various quarters. Page 167
 Fort Bedford. Bouquet to Sinclair. Orders to have the bags of oats, &c, weighed and an invoice sent with each load. 171
- September 16, Sinclair to Bouquet. Has advertised that two shillings and six pence will be given for oats, but that that is to be the highest price. Progress in collecting and transporting forage. 172
- September 19, Same to the same. Further respecting forage. 174
 Carlisle.
- September 25, Same to the same. Has enough of money to serve for some time. Hambricht has arrived at Bedford; Harris is sending up large quantities of forage. All the hay within nine miles has been collected; shall extend a mile further, but after that the haulage becomes considerable. 176
 Carlisle.
- October 2, Same to the same. Letters received and forwarded by express. The progress of collecting forage; thinks that the price should be reduced, which would induce the country people to crowd in for fear of losing the market. 178
 Carlisle.
- October 2, Bouquet to Sinclair. To pay over to Mr. Boyd at Lancaster and Mr. Lyon at Carlisle the sums asked for by Captain Gordon. To send flour at the rate of three fourths in each waggon to one fourth of forage. His disappointment at the number and weight of cattle sent by Hoops and at the neglect to send sheep. The stock of flour diminishing; hopes Sinclair is getting his store filled up; has he heard anything of the lost 100 axes? 180
 Bedford.
- October 7, Sinclair to Bouquet. Shall pay over the money as ordered, and asks for a further supply. Shall send the flour as directed. The short supply of cattle not the fault of Hoops. The delay in sending waggons from Lancaster, to carry forage. York has done nothing for six weeks. Mistake about axes discovered. P.S. The drivers of cattle explain that thir delay arises from want of escorts and that their horses want forage. 182
 Carlisle.
- October 12, Bouquet to Sinclair. The excessive rains had so destroyed the roads between the mountains, that the brigade has not yet arrived though each waggon had six horses. Is waiting the arrival to proceed to Pittsburg, where flour is scarce. Pack horses mostly knocked up; 200 more purchased to close the campaign. To try to hire waggons; the horses for them and also the pack horses to be allowed forage. Purchase of forage to be stopped, but the stock of flour is low. Respecting axes &c. 186
 Ligonier.
- October 12, Same to Hoops. Respecting the supply of cattle for fresh provisions for the troops. Will write from Pittsburg for flour, of which he shall require 5,000 barrels. 188
 Ligonier.
- October 14, Sinclair to Bouquet. Clark sends an exact state of the forage received since the beginning of the campaign; quantity purchased by Captain McPherson; also that in the hands of Harris and Captain Pratter. Has, therefore reduced the price to the great disappointment of those who were holding back their oats. Hay remaining at Loudoun, Shippensburg and Carlisle. 190
 Carlisle.
- October 18, The same to the same. Money paid over as ordered. Respecting the arrangements for forage, transport, &c. 192
 Carlisle.
- October 18, Bouquet to Sinclair. Sends money. No more forage needed; the pack horses asked are not now required. 195
 Pittsburg.
- October 29, The same to Captain Ourry. Is obliged for his care in procuring transport for Ligonier, but from the winter supply not having been secured owing to Ramsay's contract not being fulfilled, more effectual

- 1759.
- measures must be taken. If waggons are not supplied voluntarily, they must be impressed. The step is taken with reluctance, but all other means having been tried, it has become a necessity. Respecting live stock. Other arrangements. Page 196
- October 29, Pittsburgh. Bouquet to Sinclair. Respecting the impressment of waggons, as in letter to Ourry. 200
- November 4, Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. He and Hoops have had a meeting with the magistrates at Lancaster to engage them to get the people to furnish waggons for transport of flour, &c. The magistrates have promised every thing. Has sent off no waggons with forage except such as would engage to go to Ligonier. 203
- November 11, Carlisle. Same to the same. The measures he is taking to get waggons. Is preparing a place for 100 horses. 204
- December 18, Winchester. Bouquet to Sinclair. To receive and settle all accounts for supplies to the end of the campaign. 206
- December 23, Carlisle. Sinclair to Bouquet. Sends statement of all accounts due in the country remaining unpaid, unless it be those for forage purchased by Mr. Wyre. Remarks on various accounts. Some of the claims for meadows valued by appraisers admit of arbitration. What oats, &c, remain in store; how savings could be effected. Asks for instructions for the settlement of certain accounts, &c., &c. 208
- 1760.
- November 13, Fort Pitt. St. Clair to Bouquet. Letters for General Monckton forwarded; it is 18 days since he left. He gave no specific orders except that he (St. Clair) was to command the troops till Bouquet's arrival and then join him at Philadelphia, and that the troops from Virginia should be left at the posts where they are until further orders. The necessity for his (Bouquet's) presence as there are no orders relating to the march of the Pennsylvanians; they do little else but consume provisions. Bentinck has sent off a bateau to Venango but its passage will be very tedious. 214
- November 22, Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Had opened a letter from the General addressed to him (Bouquet) as commanding here. Has done nothing in consequence, but sends him a copy to Venango, so that he may give orders to Presqu'Isle and Niagara before coming down. He has sent up beeves and will send more. Is afraid to send flour by bateau to Venango till the weather opens. Expects the mason work to be finished tomorrow. 216
- December 16, Fort Bedford. Same to the same. Arrived last night through rain, sleet and snow, but there is a more favourable prospect. Ourry had left the day the troops arrived. 218
- December 18. Sinclair to the same. The forage ordered to Pittsburgh from Ligonier has not been delivered. Could not take it upon him to impress horses, but if directed he will do so. 218
- 1761.
- August 21, Philadelphia. St Clair to the same. Recommending John Bartram who has done honour to his country by his services in the science of botany, &c. He has made a collection of all American plants for the Royal Society, and proposes to go down the Ohio or to Presqu'Isle as Bouquet may advise. 219
- October 2, Belleville. The same to the same. Is glad to find Bartram had reached Fort Pitt. On the arrival of Adam Hoops from New York, he shall have all the lucerne seed threshed out; how it should be cultivated. How ploughs and horse hoes should be made. Will send a herd of cows to him (Bouquet) and a young bull; is going to try the Shetland and Orkney breed of cows. Will send scurvy grass seed, which grows in the winter, and if it can be got at for the snow is as good as spinach, dressed in the same way; no frost can hurt it. Advises him in planting to beware of the Vandevere apple, which would destroy all his cider. 221

1761.
November 4,
New York. Amherst to St Clair. Has received the returns of provisions, &c., at the posts. Has no reason to doubt that Monckton has left everything on a well regulated scale in the Southern Department; recommends him (St. Clair) to follow the same plan. Had not heard of any change of payments as mentioned in Plumsted and Franks' letter. Has no objection to his remaining on his farm till the service requires his attendance. Page 223
- December 1,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to St. Clair. Asks for instructions in consequence of the change in the manner of payment for necessaries, &c. 223
- December 5,
Trenton. St. Clair to Bouquet. That on Monckton's departure for the West Indies he had written (after waiting some time) to Amherst for instructions, with returns and an extract from a letter of Plumsted and Franks. Sends the letter he had received (p. 223). Asks what sums he may provide for expenses. No news of peace from Europe; everything seems to be pushed with vigour on the British side. 225
1763.
July 2,
Philadelphia. The same to same. Has received orders to repair to the communication of Pittsburgh; has put things in forwardness and will do the same upwards. Will be at Carlisle by the 10th by which day Major Campbell with his division will be there. If necessary, to employ persons in his branch above Bedford. He (Bouquet) can decide whether Hay is to join or to stop at Carlisle. Is impatient for the decision of the Assembly; the Governor says that the arms are ready for the troops, if any are raised. 227
- August 28,
Belleville. The same to the same. Is pleased at his (Bouquet's) success. Shall supply the escort for convoy when he hears how it is to be sent up. Has been ill with inflammation but is better. 229

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE EARL OF LOUDOUN AND BRIG. GEN. FORBES
1757—1759.

A. 10.

B. 21,640.

1757.
April 24,
New York. Lord Loudoun to Colonel Bouquet. The supply of arms, ammunition, tools, &c. Page 1
- May 5,
New York. Same to the same. Refers to Captain Broomworth and his Indian connections who may give trouble. Sir Charles Hood goes as admiral, second in command of the fleet. 4
- September 7,
New York. Same to the same. Orders to draught Montgomery's supernumeraries on his arrival in Carolina. 5
- September 8,
New York. Same to the same. In draughting to keep the Highlanders in a distinct corps by themselves, if it can be managed. To deal with the supernumeraries as the state of recruiting will warrant. Orders respecting stores, specie sent and bills for subsistence will be sent. Provincial troops to be returned to Virginia; supernumeraries to go by same convoy. Care of quarters for the newly arrived troops. List of accounts wanted. 7
- September 10,
Charlestown. Governor of South Carolina to Colonels of Militia. To obey the military orders of Col. Bouquet appointed to command the Royal Forces in the Province. 12
- October 19,
New York. Lord Loudoun to Bouquet. Barracks are not quarters unless furnished and supplied with utensils &c. Provisions will be allowed for independent companies. The Carolina men to be completed with servicable men. Virginian troops to be sent home. Men for rangers to be taken from independent companies; special instructions sent relative to Montgomery's troops. Application to be made for a man of war for convoy. Has recommended Bouquet for promotion in succession to Colonel Prevost. 13

1757. December 25, New York.	Lord Loudoun to Bouquet. Questions between him and the Governor and people of the country to be dealt with carefully. Draughts to complete companies will be sent. The subsistence of Montgomery's supernumeraries.	Page 18
December 26, New York.	Same to the same. To give private Herring his discharge.	20
December 30, New York.	Same to the same. Mr. Hunter is to supply the subsistence of 15 companies. Note as to the rates of exchange for money and how it works.	21
December —, New York.	Same to the same. Unhealthiness of the season and scarcity of recruits. The mode of paying the Highland battalion. Receipt for money received. The impositions on the troops. If the Assembly does not furnish the barracks, quarters to be demanded in town, and if refused to quarter them by his own authority. The Virginian troops to be returned at the expense of the Province.	23
1758. February 14, New York.	General Forbes to the same. Order to embark the Royal Americans at Charlestown for New York. (The above is marked in pencil in British Museum as 1760, but the receipt of the letter as endorsed is 1758).	366
No date. (Early in 1758)	Bouquet to Lord Loudoun. Queries for instructions &c.	29
May 20, Lancaster.	Same to Gen. Forbes. Settlement of accounts. Arrival of Indian goods. Movements of detachments to Carlisle. Hostile Indians have been seen.	32
May 20, Philadelphia.	General Forbes to Bouquet. Provisions to be removed to the back country. Storehouses must be erected for their protection. Troops for Rae's Town; escorts for provisions to be left. The strategic position of the army. Cherokees to be kept constantly employed. Part of Colonel Washington's Regiment may join. Respecting tents and wag-gons.	39
May 22, Lancaster.	Bouquet to General Forbes. Arrival of Hoops with money. Arrangements for conveying stores to Ray's Town. Indian interpreter engaged. Artificers employed. Arrangement for the march, and for convoy wag-gons. Deserters. French prisoners brought in by Cherokees. Work at Ray's Town to be pushed forward.	42
May 23, Philadelphia.	General Forbes, to Colonel Bouquet. Hopes waggon arrangements are made. Cherokees impatient to get home. Detachments for Ray's Town and Fort Cumberland, and other arrangements. The fleet under Boscawen to sail from Halifax. Some tents may be spared for Col. Washington's Regiment.	46
May 25, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Leaves details of arrangement to himself. List of stores, Master carpenter and Indian presents sent to Lancaster. General hospital at Ray's town. Stores from New York expected. Boscawen's fleet probably before Louisbourg. The uncasiness of the Indians at Winchester. Indian arms will be sent.	54
May 25, Carlisle.	Bouquet to General Forbes. Danger to waggons in crossing the Susquehanna. Unfitness of arms for provincial troops, and they have no stores; no arrangements for transport; will do his best under the circumstances. Will march on the 29th. Arrangements for military escort. Indian movements; precautions against small pox. Disposal of Washington's corps. Whiskey will do as well as rum for the troops. Cherokees have lost track of the Indians who committed outrages. New levies may be sent to Lancaster, waggon arrangements, and contracts for pack horses.	48
May 29, Philadelphia.	General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Orders for arms, &c., sent to the commissioners; they will be sent to Carlisle forthwith. Lighthorse setting off. Scarcity of blankets. Officers to provide their own tents.	

- 1758.
- May 29,
Carlisle. Tools sent off. Washington's Regiment not yet ready. Movements of troops; state of the roads. Pack horses; how to be used, &c. Page 62
Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Civil Government in the country almost annihilated. The magistrates deliberate; the country people refuse to obey; civil and military force employed to compel obedience. Only two days flour at Fort Littleton. Sir John St. Clair necessary to maintain order. Movements of Armstrong and Bird's battalions. Indians not yet arrived; points to be discussed with them. Hoops trying to obtain waggons, settlement with Bird's battalion, &c. Measures to pardon deserters and induce them to return. 66
- No date.
(About June,
1758.) Same to the same (in French). Rough draft nearly all crossed out. Expects Captain Callender and will ascertain what horses he can procure. Proposing to add Indians to the Provincial Troops. 33
- June 2,
Philadelphia. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Supplies for the Virginians. 72
- June —,
Philadelphia. Same to the same. General orders as to the arrangements for the expedition. 73
- June 3,
Carlisle. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Returns given to Q. M. Ourry, and various details. Management of Indians. Sir John St. Clair despairs of retaining the Cherokees. Progress of Bird's battalion. Officer needed at Carlisle to look after convoys. More troops desirable to secure the head of the army at Ray's Town. Measures taken for choosing cavalry. Artillery organized. List of powder, of articles wanted (lint &c.) and changes in provincial officers. Other arrangements. 75
- June 6,
Philadelphia. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Will give every assistance to get affairs in proper state. Troops to be sent forward. Hopes that the provincials will be in a state of forwardness. Shoes sent forward. Management of the Indians. 81
- June 10,
Philadelphia. Same to the same. The excess of work in preparing for the expedition. Stores sent off. Has tried to ease the engagements of Hoops, with respect to pork. The Cherokees a great plague. The garrisons of Fort Frederick and Fort Cumberland to be kept in pay for the rest of the campaign. Watch to be kept against the Indians. 84
- June 14,
Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French) March of the rest of the troops arranged with Governor Sharpe, Sir John St. Clair and Col. Washington. Orders to open roads to Ray's Town. Proposed route by Fort Cumberland, Fort Littleton &c. Hopes Sir John St. Clair will take charge of the communication he proposes. Inconvenience of cartridge boxes for the provincial troops 87
- May 28 to
June 16. No name. Journal of the proceedings of the fleet and army off Louisburg to the 16th June 1758. 57
- June 16,
Philadelphia. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Obstacles to the expedition by bad roads &c. Arms forwarded. Governor Glen to visit the Cherokees. Troops from North Carolina. Negotiations with the Delawares. French on the Ohio in want of provisions, and on good terms with the Indians. 91
- June 19,
Philadelphia. Brigade Major Halkett, to the same. Orders respecting rations to officers. 94
- June 19,
Philadelphia. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Regrets the change of route. Provision accounts to be made up. Artillery and stores not yet all landed; is sending them off daily. Hopes Governor Glen will influence the Cherokees. To reconnoitre roads. Thanks for his (Bouquet's) care in carrying on the service. Success with the Cherokees and trusts they will be faithful. 95
- June 23,
Halifax. Lt. Governor Monckton to (Gen. Gage?) Fleet before Louisbourg; probability that the place will soon fall. The success of the landing; the enemy fled to the woods; reported arrival of a regiment from France.

1758.
 Many of the fugitives surrendering. French ships making ready to escape are watched by the fleet. Wolfe in possession of Light house Point. Page 95
- June 27, Philadelphia. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Mode of carrying provisions. Hopes to have all stores away by Thursday and will then follow. Progress of negotiations with the Delawares, scouting parties to be sent to the Ohio. Reported surprise of Rogers near Ticonderoga. To organize companies armed &c. like the Indians, the routes to follow. Reason for accepting Governor Glen's offer of service. 100
- July 5, Albany. General Stanwix to General Forbes, sending intelligence concerning affairs at Louisbourg. 105.
- July 6, Carlisle. General Forbes, to Colonel Bouquet. Confusion in the waggon service, and among provincial troops; their distribution. Indians at Winchester. Others in Augusta County. Sir John St Clair's change of mind about route; to examine the roads, and have repairs made. 106
- July 8, Carlisle. Brigade Major Halkett, to Colonel Bouquet. Transmitting General orders. 109
- July 9, Albany. General Stanwix to Governor Delancey. Affairs not prosperous; militia to be raised; Lord Howe killed. 110
- July 11, Carlisle. General Forbes, to Colonel Bouquet. Confusion in camp, no news from Louisbourg or Ticonderoga. Will bring up the troops directly; to see about a road across the Alleghanies. Major Ordut to command detachments between the Susquehanna and Delaware. 112
- July 11, Carlisle. Major Grant to the same. Detachments at Juniata and Fort Loudoun; also for Ray's Town &c. The whole army to follow in a few days. The disposal of prisoners. Pennsylvanian troops to guard the frontiers. Distribution of Armstrong and Bird's Regiments. Philadelphia cleared of all but a small detachment. Abercromby on Lake George. 113
- July 12, New York. Governor Delancey to Governor Denny. Embargo laid on all vessels, except coasters. Lord Howe killed in the skirmish on landing. 111
- July 11 & 12, Philadelphia. Governor Denny. Conference between the Governor and Teedyuscung, with his Indians held in the State House. 116
- July 12, Philadelphia. Richard Peters to ———. Remarks on the conference with the Indians (see 116.) 127
- July 12, Philadelphia. Freemen of Pennsylvania to Governor Denny. Memorial presented by 28 Quakers and 2 churchmen respecting the treaty with the Indians. 110
- July 13, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Captain Paris has brought Indians and goes to Fort Frederick. Would be a good man to take the Indians from Winchester to Rae's Town. 132
- July 14, Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Considerations as to proposed routes. The annoyance caused by the waggon service. Fresh beef for the troops and other provisions. Distribution and movements of troops. Can't leave till every thing is in order. An Indian trader's report of road between Rae's Town and Fort Duquesne. He is to have a party to reconnoitre. Troops ordered to Rae's Town; a detachment for Laurel Hill. Light horse and batt horse to be sent up; to provide forage. Abercromby's attack on Ticonderoga and death of Lord Howe. Stanwix must have been repulsed or he would not have raised the militia &c. To examine stores. 133
- July 15. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French and English). Arrival of horses and waggons. Fidelity of the Delawares; will be taken charge of by the Cherokees. Recommends Dunlop. The indolence of the provincial officers. Usefulness of military artificers. Details of camp arrangements &c. 139
- July 17, Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Friendly conference with Indians at Philadelphia; caution lest they be attacked by mistake. The marks

- 1758.
- used to recognise them. Transport of provisions. Disposal of provincial troops. Bosomworths' dealing with Indian supplies. Abuses respecting camp equipage &c. All sutlers must lay in provisions &c. Page 142
- July 20, Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Negotiations with Ohio Indians to come in and settle. Sign by which to know friendly Indians. 145
- July 21, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Ward's return; the confused state of his journal. Proposed road to Laurel Hill. Bad state of batt horses. Places for magazines. Looking for the arrival of new levies. Party feeling of the Virginians. Reconnoitres and searches for roads. The enemy has neither army nor Indians. Indian movements. State of preparations Complaints as to the smallness of rations. The number of pack horses needed, and stores on hand. New road to Cumberland. 146
- July 23, Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. The party feeling of Virginians. Respecting roads &c; discussion as to best route. Want of discipline among the Indians. Difference in length of road by Rae's Town and Cumberland. Troops ordered to advance slowly. 153
- July 23, Carlisle. Brigade Major Halkett to the same. Illness of Gen. Forbes. Abercromby's repulse at Carillon. 700 pack horses to be sent up the country. Governor Sharpe left for Fort Frederick. Camp equipage for Pennsylvanians sent off. Great consumption of forage that must be incurred by the number of cattle &c. at Rae's Town. 158
- July 23, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The Indians and their proceedings. Embarrassment caused by Indians from Cumberland. Armstrong's guides. Bad news from Ticonderoga. Should have an escort. 160
- July 26, Rae's Town. Same to the same (in French). Reports of scouts; respecting roads, &c. Washington has cut Braddock's road; his activity and zeal. Convoys expected with forage, &c. 162
- July 31, Rae's Town. Same to the same (in French). Reports on new road; Sir John St. Clair and others to reconnoitre. Has consulted Colonel Washington who has no idea of the difference between a party and an army, or of the difficulties. The number of batt horses needed. Badly fitting saddles have injured the horses; want of axes for opening roads. The trouble from the Indians; some have left. Provisions arrived. Forage decreasing. Movements of provincials. Indians attack a soldier; his escape. Friendly Indians on the trail; small pox in the camp. 165
- July 31, Carlisle. Brigade Major Halkett to Colonel Bouquet. The new road to be opened immediately. Great gun exercise to be practised under Captain Hay. No news from Abercromby. A few details of the attack, in which Major Proby was killed and Haldimand wounded. 171
- August 2, Carlisle. Same to the same. Illness of the General (Forbes); wants Grant of the Highland Regiment to attend him. The matter to be kept quiet in case of alarm. 173
- August 2, Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Confused account received from Abercromby of affairs at Ticonderoga; says nothing of future movements, that can be a guide. Must help themselves; can learn nothing of the movements of the enemy. To sound the Indians, and to ascertain what reinforcements the French have had. Forage ordered in for the horses; to make all the hay possible round the camp. He will move up the country in two or three days. Prevalence of flux; hospital may be opened. 174
- August 3, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Orders to open road will be attended to; tools necessary. Grass found for a fortnight's feed for horses. Indians report the French keeping close in the fort. Picked men ready for artillery service. Bad state of the

1758.
 pack horses. Destitution and bad health of the troops from North Carolina; the Maryland men better. Camp equipage. Page 179
- August 3,
 Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Almost identical with the preceding letter, p. 79. 182
- August 7,
 Carlisle. Brigade Major Halkett to Colonel Bouquet. The General (Forbes) recovering; the other invalids are well. He is pleased with the account of the road and is laying in stores &c. Will soon be in motion. 185
- August 8,
 Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The unsatisfactory letter from Abercromby. Must do every thing for the best without looking to him. Precarious prospect of feeding the troops, and the frost may destroy the grass for the horses. If successful the Potomac could be used for a magazine in autumn. Proposed fort and storehouses at Loyal Hannan, to meet contingencies. His proposed movements. Provision waggons attacked by Indians and the drivers scalped; parties sent off in pursuit. Prepared against surprise. Prevalence of flux; is decreasing. Arrival of artillery. Report on pack horses, stores &c. Feelings of the Indians; fears respecting those at Fort Loudoun; other Indians. 186
- August 9,
 Carlisle. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. His recovery; will set out shortly. Has provided forage, which was entirely wanting. Dealings with the Indians. Hopes new road is advancing. Has discovered, by an unguarded letter from Washington, the scheme of the Virginians against the new road. Will make amends for long delays. Artillery to be prepared. 195
- August 10,
 Carlisle. Brigade Major Halkett to the same. Revolt of Indians at Fort Loudoun; Major Grant sent off with two Highland companies. The General will leave for Rae's Town to-morrow. 198
- August 11,
 Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Only eight days supply of fresh beef; pork also scarce. Orders for supplies. Indian gone off to negotiate. Blankets wanted for expected Indians. Progress of the road. The Carolina troops useless for the army. Major Grant might take part of the work. 199
- August 15,
 Shippensb'rg. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Been obliged to delay from illness. Message to the Cherokees. Highlanders for Fort Loudoun. How Indians are to be employed. Blankets sent for to Maryland. The French have sent reinforcements to Duquesne. Does not believe in small scouting parties; to send off a strong party under Armstrong. To carry on the new road and amuse the enemy by sending parties along the Braddock route. Arrangements to be made for the disposition of the army. Part to go by Rae's Town and part under Washington to go by the other road. Cattle and provisions moving up. 202
- August 18,
 Shippensb'rg. Same to the same. The disagreeable situation of Abercromby. The army all in confusion. The different state of affairs in his (Forbes') army. To run small parallel roads beside the new road. Convention with Indians nearly settled; details of the state of Indian affairs, in the different Provinces. Is recovering but very weak. Is busy getting hay cut down. The narrowness of Mr. Hoops with regard to supplies. Fort Cumberland to be garrisoned by Governor Sharpe's militia. The extravagant price paid for oats at Lancaster. Captain St. Clair [James Sinclair] to regulate waggons. 206
- August 18,
 Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The dreadful state of the roads, increased by the rains; men engaged putting the roads in order. A prisoner taken by the enemy has escaped. The correct information of his captors as to the state of the army. Investigations for a site for storehouse. Washington instructed to keep parties out. The son of Tedyuskung has refused to go among the Delawares, scouting

1758.

- parties out. Will take post at Loyal Hannan. Cutting roads. Distribution of troops. Arrival of cattle; plan of feeding the troops during autumn and winter. Abundance of forage. Page 212
- August 18, Shippensb'rg. Brigade Major Halkett to Colonel Bouquet. Express to be arrested and put in irons for stealing. 211
- August 20, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). His recovery the only compensation for the bad news from the north; his own army in a good state. The new road over the mountain can be used by waggons drawn by six horses. The passage of roads the Kiskimendos to be reconnoitred. The progress of roads satisfactory. Major Grant to take charge of the post of Loyal Hannan, and form an entrenched camp. Little grass, but plenty of *Locus* on the mountain, which makes good feed for horses. Plenty of provisions at Kiekery Paulius. Will open side roads for flanking parties. His idea of the best way of preparing for the line of battle. Harmony among the provincials; trusts that petty jealousies may give way to the general interest. Cattle to be sent forward. Waggons wanted for forage. How far can they trust to the good will of the Pennsylvanians. Minister Ray can do more good getting waggons than in preaching. Movements of commissary, store-keeper, &c. 217
- August 21, Shippensb'rg. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Effects of his illness. The Indian murderers of Captains Bullen and French not caught yet. The injury done by the slow progress of the road. To strengthen the new post proposed by Mr. Rhors. Major Grant's proposed post may be delayed. Fort Cumberland to be garrisoned by Governor Sharpe's militia. Virginians might march upon Braddock's road; how they might go. Distribution of troops. *Feu de joie* for the fall of Louisbourg. Hopes his regiment will be sent from there. 233
- August 26, Shippensb'rg. Brigade Major Halkett to Colonel Bouquet. The General recovering slowly. Scouting parties from the enemy alarming the country; parties in pursuit. Instructions as to the best place to catch them. Reported capture of Louisbourg. 225
- August 26, Rae's Town. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The unsuitable situation of Loyal Hannan for a post or storehouse; his consequent difficulties. Has ordered the troops to entrench there and cut roads &c.; question of subsistence. Two officers killed and scalped. The uselessness of the Indian allies; their movements. 228
- August 31. Same to the same. Notes for letter to the General, in relation to the state of preparations, the distribution of troops, the occupation of posts &c. Scouting parties sent out. Hoops to report on provisions. 238
- September 2, Shippensb'rg. General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Has had a relapse. Reasons for delaying the attack; results if Bradstreet is successful at Frontenac. To see what number of troops are necessary at the head of the army to meet the projects of the enemy. To keep the posts on the alert. French troops for the Ohio sent back to Montreal. Mr. Coghlan [Croghan] will join with Indians. Pack horses sent off. Difficulty of getting waggons. To write to Colonel Washington &c. 243
- September 4, Shippensb'rg. Same to the same. The provincials to be dealt with for remissness of duty. To be watchful against the enemy at the advanced posts. Improvement in the Highland troops from chasing the Indians. Difficulty of dividing the army; to consult Washington, but not follow his advice as his conduct about the road was not that of a soldier. 243
- September 16, Loyal Hannan. Bouquet to General Forbes (in French.) Abominable state of the roads; better after passing Laurel Hill. Entrenched camp there. Not to advance owing to bad roads and the state of the pack horses. Erecting a small fort. Soldier attacked by Indians; large party sent off in

1758.

- pursuit. Reconnoitring. Arrival of artillery. No parties allowed to pass the Ohio, except to reconnoitre. Indians discovered near the camp. Page 250
- September 17, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Provisions hurried forward
Rae's Town. scarcity at Fort Cumberland. Jealousy on the part of the Virginians. The bad conduct of Pennsylvania. Colonel Armstrong wishes to go against Venango. Cataraqui taken by Bradstreet with all its ships and a great booty of furs, &c. 255
- September 17, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Major Grant defeated.
Loyal Hannan Details of the affair. 259
- September 23, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. His disapproval of the attack
Rae's Town. which led to the defeat of Grant. State of the provisions. Report of Colonel Stephen to Colonel Washington of the state of the road to the Ohio; the satisfaction of Washington, &c., at this news, on account of provincial jealousies. Troops to be distributed on the road between Fort Loudoun and Juniata. Grant's eagerness the cause of his loss. Hopes Loyal Hannan in a good defensible position. To reconnoitre the road to the Ohio. Artillery to be sent in two divisions. Indian congress favourable. 267
- October 6, Same to the same. Court of Inquiry to be held on Capt. Clayton. 273
Rae's Town.
- October 10, Same to the same. Apprehensive of the effect of rain on the roads.
Rae's Town. Waggons and artillery to be sent forward. Indians expected. To stop works at Loyal Hannan. To see about the roads. He is recovering. 274
- October 13, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). On proceeding to recon-
Dudgeon. noitre towards Laurel Hill, was alarmed by Indian scouts firing, but the troops continued the march, when they heard cannon shots from the mountain. The men, who had been without food for two days, have just received provisions. Account by Bird of the attack on his post; return of killed and wounded in both sides. But for the rain he would have been in time to assist with artillery and troops. 276
- October 15, Same to the same (in French). The humiliating defeat at Loyal
Stony Creek. Hannan. Too late for the enemy to receive reinforcements. Falsity of the report as to Montcalm's march. Necessity of the French striking a blow to maintain the courage of the troops. New road to be begun. 283
- October 15, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Washington ordered to reinforce
Rae's Town. Stony Creek. Will be sorry if the Indians are not attacked. The wretched state of the roads. Stores and clothing sent. Strength of the French, and state of stores. Catawba and other Indians joined. Scouting parties to investigate the state of the roads. 278
- October 20, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Delay from rain. Bad
Loyal Hannan state of the roads; difficulty of building bridges owing to swollen streams. Scouting parties sent out from the Ohio. Braddock's road without difficulty. Intentions of the French to take Loyal Hannan. The scarcity of provisions among them. Difficulties in case of a check. No safe magazine on the road. Considerations respecting the expedition, and preparations for safety. Officers' promotions, &c. 285
- October 20, Same to the same (in French). Report on the Braddock Road &c., by
three volunteers. 291
- October 21, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Everything being ready the
Rae's Town. troops are to march on Monday. Has not settled on the order of battle; Bouquet to prepare one. The confusion in the camp. 293
- October 25, Same to the same. Care must be taken to prevent mischief. His
Rae's Town. (Forbes) success with the Indians. The bad state of the roads from rain. Is asked to send the Little Carpenter to conciliate the Cherokees, but dreads the effect. Troops dispatched but halted to prevent ruin to the

- 1758.
- roads, softened by rain. Requisitions to different Provinces for frontier garrisons. The critical state of affairs; will do everything possible. Cattle &c., expected. Message to Colonel Washington. Page 295
- October 28, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The uneasy state of mind
Loyal Hannan in the army. Regrets the ingratitude of some, the service suffering from this state of things. Col. W. (Washington?) has been asked to communicate the dissatisfaction. His (Bouquet's) disregard of the cabals against him. 299
- October 30, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Movement of troops. The frightful
Stony Creek. state of the roads in the Alleghany Mountains. Is to proceed to the Laurel Hills. Supplies ordered up. 301
- October 31, Same to the same. Has received report of court martial. His move-
Stony Creek. ments. 303
- November 20. Same, no address. The movements of the Indians. The distances to
be ascertained. Relating to supplies, and the preparations generally. 304
- November 22. Same to Colonel Bouquet. Difficulties on the march. The bad state
Advanced of the roads. Delay in the arrival of troops. Preparations for the next
Camp. day's operations; information to be obtained of the enemy's movements. 306
- December 4, Same to the same. Arrangements for the expedition; to get quit of
Bouquet the Indians as soon as possible. 308
Camp.
- December 28, Brigade Major Halkett to the same. The difficulties on reaching the
Tomhack camp that have tried the General's strength; he is now better. 310
Camp.
- December 29, Same to the same. Difficulties surmounted. Troops improperly
Alleghany marched from Rae's town. Marylanders deserting. No provision made
Camp. for these troops by Assembly. 312
- December 31, Same to the same. Movements of troops. No word from General
Fort Bedford. Amherst. Illness of Sir John (St. Clair). 314
- No date. Indian goods. Return of goods to be sent to Pittsburg from Fort
Bedford. 365
- 1759.
- January 4, Brigade Major Halkett to Colonel Bouquet. The General's health
Fort Londoun improving. Want of intelligence as to movements of detachments. State of stores. Troops for Ligonier, Pittsburg, &c. Detachments to the frontiers, &c. 316
- January 8, General Forbes to the same. Means of obtaining provisions. Indian
Carlisle. goods sent up; presents to be given to Indians. 318
- January 13, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Mr. Sinclair's wisdom
Bedford. and judgment in arranging about provisions; hopes that the scarcity will be supplied. The worst of the Pennsylvanian troops left at Pittsburg. List of distribution of troops. The Provinces paying for full companies although less than half effective; the absurdity of giving rank to the class of men acting as officers. Indian goods, &c., not forwarded. Accommodation at Pittsburg. Withdrawal of sutlers. 322
- January 14, General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Provisions for Pittsburg and
Ligonier. Distribution of troops. Hopes to arrive at Philadelphia in a day or two. Field officers for the garrison. 327
- January 15, Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). The treachery of the
Bedford. Indians; their concealment of French designs. The position of the French. Proposals for attacking them; list of the necessary force, and state of the roads. How to render the provincial troops useful. Indian corn coming in; but no money to pay for it. 329
- January 23. Same to the same. Notes of letter to the General. 314
- January 23, Same to the same (in French). The Ministry from information already
Bedford. received may form plans for the next campaign. Slow arrival of forage.

	1759.	Garrison at Fort Cumberland resolved to abandon it for want of pay; garrison at Fort Frederick partly paid. Pack horses and waggons stolen, and robber caught. Weak state of the post at Bedford. Scarcity of officers.	Page 335
February 5, New York.		Brigade Major Halkett to General Forbes. Sir John St. Clair confirmed in his appointment by his own account, but not by Amherst's. Why Robertson took charge at Louisbourg. He (Halkett) takes leave of Bouquet.	339
February 8, Philadelphia.		General Forbes to Colonel Bouquet. Is ignorant of what is to be done. Desires to see the deputation of Indians; seeks to have them secured by a firmer tie. Claims for provisions supplied. Sir John St. Clair's claim to command; his depreciation of the abilities of others. Cash to Mercer; its object. Anxious to know the position of the French.	342
February 12, New York.		General Amherst to General Forbes. Defines the position of Sir John St. Clair as Dy. Q. M. G. Leave of absence will not be refused to Forbes in account of his health. Non arrival of mails.	346
February 14, York.		Bouquet to General Forbes (in French). Is satisfied with his quarters. His opinion of St. Clair, and details of his conduct. Hurry ordered to send Indian goods to Pittsburg. Mercer advised of cash sent. Subsistence money due the Royal Americans.	349
June 3.		Same to the same. The complaints of the farmers. All Shippen's fault. Meadows secured for hay. Supplies of shoes. Light horse to be taken with him. Thanks for articles supplied. Asks for approval to add whole companies to the provincial battalions.	355
September 1, Bedford.		Same to Major Gates. His disagreeable situation. Returns of provisions to be sent. Roads to be looked to. Indian hostilities. The insolent letters of Hughes.	359
September 8, Pittsburg.		Major Gates to Colonel Bouquet. Expected arrival of Byrd's troops. Escape of Draxell from Indians. Lord Howe's mistake in cutting the pig tails of the Germans. The canting hypocrisy of Hicks.	361
September 11, Bedford.		Bouquet to Major Gates. Information on various points.	363
(1760?) January 15.		Same to General Forbes. Notes for letter to the General.	358

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL WASHINGTON.—1758.

A. 11.

B. M. 21,641.

	1758.		
July 1, Ray's Town.		Bouquet to Colonel Washington. To cut a road from Fort Frederick to Cumberland. To garrison Fort Cumberland.	Page 1
July 3, Cumberland.		George Washington to Colonel Bouquet. Delay from bad roads and bad teams. Provisions and forage brought up. Will send no men on road service till arrival of Byrd. Sending various returns. What is to be done with Byrd's company? Is getting supplies; scarcity of clothes. If at liberty to do so he would make them all, as well as himself, adopt the Indian dress.	2
July 3, Cumberland.		Same to the same. Salt wanted for the fresh meat. Waggon master recommended.	6
July 7, Cumberland.		Same to the same. Arrival of Colonel Byrd's regiment. Doubts as to setting out for Ray's Town. Reasons for leaving the troops at Cumberland. The Maryland men should be sufficient to open the roads. Supplies, &c.	7
July 9, Fort Cumberland.		Same to the same. Progress of road work &c.	10

1758. July 13, Fort Cumber- land.	George Washington to Colonel Bouquet. Murders near the camp com- mitted by Indians.	Page 11
July 13, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Progress of road making. The changes in his men's dress.	13
July 16, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Further Indian attacks; scouting parties sent out. Urges deferring proposed expedition into the enemy's country for rea- sons given. The state of Braddock's road. Cherokees gone off on an expedition.	15
July 19, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Repairs of roads. Cannot think to be absent at election at the present moment, but will delay his determination.	18
July 21, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. His resolution not to go to the election confirmed, Sends returns. Successes at Louisbourg gratifying. Work at Braddock's road. Hopes his men may be joined to the light troops to be em- ployed.	19
July 23, Ray's Town.	Bouquet to Colonel Washington. The misbehaviour of his (Washing- ton's) Indians has infected the others; relative to the course pursued towards the Indians generally.	21
July 24, Ray's Town.	Same to the same. Respecting roads. The General's confidence in him (Washington) concerning minor matters of regimental detail.	24
July 24, Ray's Town.	George Washington to Colonel Bouquet. Sending dispatch; sugges- tions for carrying on the work.	26
July 25, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. His opinion of the routes proposed; would desire a conference with Bouquet and the General. Details of internal eco- nomy of regiments. The laziness of the Commissaries &c. Returns of troops &c.	30
July 28, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Orders for Capt. Dagworthy's march. Returns of tents (p. 86). Indians left for their nation; false reports of the mo- vements of Shawanese &c.	34
August 2, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Elaborate statement regarding the different roads by which it is proposed the troops should advance, with tables of distan- ces &c., occupying 11 closely written pages.	37
August 6, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. His reasons for stating his opinion as to the pro- priety of opening new roads, but he will obey orders. Arrival of wag- gons with musket balls. Return of provisions. Will send a party to get a prisoner for intelligence.	48
August 7, Shawana Oabin.	Sir Allan McLean to the same. The progress of the road under his charge.	28
August 7, Fort Cumber- land.	George Washington to the same. Relative to waggons and provi- sions. Is surprised at the enemy being idle so long. Will send out a party to waylay the road.	51
No date. (Probably Aug. 9.)	Bouquet to Col. Washington. Has received his (Washington's) views as to the road, but the General orders the opening of a road by the Alleghany Mountains. Believes that the road will be better than Wash- ington fears, as Sir John St. Clair declares it good.	65
August 13, Fort Cumber- land.	George Washington to Col. Bouquet. Account of stores forwarded. Congratulations on his (Bouquet's) safe return and discovery of a good road.	52
August 13, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Clothing; movements of detachments. His doubts as to practicability of the new road. Party gone to waylay the great road to secure a prisoner. His anxiety for better accounts from the northward. No tools nor miners with him.	53
August 18, Fort Cumber- land.	Same to the same. Desiring information to enable him to lay in pro- visions. Remarks as to the proposed formation of road to F—D—Q—	

1758.	(Fort du Quesne); cannot keep out parties for want of pack horses to carry provisions; sickness caused by change of food, water &c. The nearness of the enemy.	Page 55
August 19, Fort Cumberland.	George Washington to Col. Bouquet. Return of McKenzie's party without news of the enemy; Cherokees have been at Fort du Quesne; few French there. Provisions wanted. Arrival of Marylanders with store waggons.	58
August 21, Fort Cumberland.	Same to the same. Arrival of Catawbas. Asks for instructions as to the rank in the army to be acknowledged as due to Governor Sharpe.	60
August 24, Fort Cumberland.	Same to the same. Arrival of convoys with provisions. Two Indian officers killed by the enemy. Parties sent off to intercept the enemy's scouts.	61
August 28, Fort Cumberland.	Same to the same. His reflection on the loss sustained by opening a new road instead of using Braddock's. Waggons and troops to be forwarded. Destination of the Virginian troops to be settled soon. The cause of the poor quality of cattle.	63
September 2, Fort Cumberland.	Same to the same. Return of provisions &c. The delay that will be caused in marching by waiting for waggons; disposal of the sick. Details of movements &c.	67
September 4, Ray's Town.	Bouquet to Col Washington. Expectation of an attack on the advanced posts. Marylanders to garrison Cumberland. Disposal of the sick. Date of Washington's march not fixed; arrangements for covering it. Ammunition &c.	70
November 17, Bushy Run.	George Washington to Col Bouquet. His anxiety about Indians and store bullocks. Loss from want of a guide.	73
November 29, Bushy Run.	Same to the same. The General has ordered the Virginian troops by the old road.	74
November —, Bushy Run.	Same to the same. Remonstrance against the proposed plan of campaign.	75

CORRESPONDANCE OF CAPTAIN OURRY.

1758—1764.—VOL. I.

A. 12—1

B. 21,642

1758.		
June 19.	Lewis Ourry. Account of money expended.	Page 1
June 19, Ft. Londoun.	Same to Colonel Bouquet. Remittance sent. No word of stores yet.	2
July 4, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. His disagreeable position from want of men, tools &c. Cannot repair the roads owing to the constant calls on the men. Arrival of corn and oats, but must dispence them sparingly. Drunkenness among the soldiers. Trial of the man who furnished the liquor (the letter is partly in French and partly in English).	3
July 8, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Sending account of money expended.	6
July 8, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Respecting deserters, clothing and tools.	7
July 12, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Concerning deserters.	8
July 13, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Deserters pardoned. Has applied for waggons. Inconvenience from want of arm chest. Tools for mending the roads. Deserter sent up &c.	9
July 19, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Returns sent. Indian Corn forwarded. Deserter passed with a sham pass. Arrival of detachment &c.	11

A. 11
66—231

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

99

1758.			
July 21, Ft. Londoun.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Arrival of detachment, waggons and pack horses. Hatchets sent. Notes of stores &c.		Page 13
August 6, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. The waggon master. Has sent all the spare stores. The weak state of the garrison (written in English and French).		15
August 10, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same (in French). Apprehensions as to the arrival of Indians; communications on the subject to the General. Recovery of a man wounded by the Indians. Success of Admiral Hawke in defeating the French fleet for Louisbourg.		19
August 11, Ft. Londoun.	Same to the same. Good conduct of the Indians; the Conference with them. (In French and English.)		17
October 15, Lancaster.	Same to the same. With two cannisters of tea.		21
December 10, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Will attend to his (Bouquet's) baggage and comforts. Details of arrangements regarding accounts, waggons, sick, &c.		22
December 20, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. The disagreeable position of affairs; the sick without fresh provisions and the dishonesty of the men in charge of stores; the constant plundering.		24
December 26, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Movements of detachments.		27
1759.			
January 1, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Plenty of pork and flour at the fort; will send supplies to Ligonier and Pittsburg. Disappointment at the delay in his (Bouquet's) arrival.		29
January 2, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. General Forbes has set out; Pennsylvania will comply with his demands. Distribution of troops. He (Bouquet) is to be at Bedford.		31
January 25, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Desertions. Respecting stores. Personal matters.		33
February 9, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Discovery of stolen horses. Delay of loaded train of horses for Pittsburg. The trouble of settling with the people bringing in supplies.		36
February 17, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Pittsburg and Ligonier fully supplied. The danger of starvation at Bedford owing to the sudden rising of the creek. Brigades of pack horses with provisions sent out. Hardships of the country people. Arrangements for ferrying, &c.		39
February 21, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Pittsburg well supplied. State of stores at Bedford. The usefulness of the canoes. Private affairs.		42
February 24, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Indian stores sent forward. Prohibition of liquor, &c.		45
February 26, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Distressed condition of country people carrying up provisions; loss of their horses, &c. Desertions. No more Indian meal to be sent, as it will not keep.		46
March 4, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. With returns. Further arrival of flour on the 5th.		49
March 12, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Measures to supply the scarcity at Pittsburg. Erecting bridges over the creek.		51
May 24, Lancaster.	Same to the same. Has visited Dunker's town and urged the people to forward supplies. Arrangement for preparing waggons, &c. Details of stores, &c.		53
July 21, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending up convoys with stores and artificers; details (return at 58).		56
July 23, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Information respecting stores sent forward, waggons, waggon horses and drivers. Various items of information.		59
October 7, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Advices of letters received and their contents respecting the movements of store horses.		62

1759. October 9, Fort Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Movements of parties and detachments. Attending to demands for tools. Returns of garrison sent.	Page 64
October 10.	Same to the same. Letters for General Amherst received.	67
October 11, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Teams starting with provisions, &c. Sutler going up.	68
October 12, Ligonier.	Bouquet to Captain Ourry. State of the transport service; proposed arrangement of stages for the pack horses,	70
October 15, Fort Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Colonel Bouquet. Will proceed to build loghouses for stages for the pack horses; the advantages and disadvantages of these posts. Cash matters. Movements of provisions, &c.	73
October 16, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Concerning the means of forwarding provisions, stores, &c. Horse thieves arrested.	77
October 18, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Sends account of the reduction of Quebec. Forage and flour sent to Ligonier.	80
October 23, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. The difficulties of transport; has only succeeded by dint of abusing the waggoners. Returns of forage, and information as to waggoners and cattle.	81
October 31, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Continued troubles with waggoners; details of the trips.	84
November 4, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Information as to forage, stores, &c., sent forward.	87
November 4, Pittsburg.	Bouquet to Captain Ourry. Scarcity of forage; waggoners refusing to go to Ligonier to be pressed. Reduction to be made in artificers. No more stores to be sent from Virginia to Pittsburgh. Virginians ordered to Fort Cumberland.	89
November 4, Pittsburg.	Same to John Byers. With remittance.	91
November 7, Fort Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Colonel Bouquet. Respecting recruits and deserters. Provisions on the road. Continued difficulty with waggoners. Money matters.	92
November 13, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Details of work going on. Catching horse stealers. Courts of inquiry. Arrival of beeves.	94
November 17, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Bad roads, Amount of forage in store.	97
November 20, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Information respecting provisions, stores and live cattle.	99
November 24, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Urgency of General Stanwix for salt, as well as for cattle.	102
November 27, Cumberland.	Bouquet to Captain Ourry. Neither forage nor salt at the forts. The extraordinary conduct of Col. Mercer. Salt to be sent up at once with every precaution for its safety. Supplies of beeves for Ligonier. Money matters; private papers &c.	104
November 30, Fort Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Is hurrying forward salt. The promotion of General Stanwix. Byrd's troops on the way to Winchester. Loss of his (Bouquet's) baggage and papers.	108
November 30, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Salt forwarded. No blankets to be had. Bouquet's baggage arrived.	111
December 13, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Bouquet's baggage forwarded.	114
December 29, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. The General has ordered more flour and cattle.	115
December 29, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. How the General proposes to send forward pork.	116
1760. January 2, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Hogs sent forward; more cattle wanted for Pittsburg. Arrival of Pennsylvanians. Construction of a bridge over the creek above Bedford.	117

	1760.		
January 13, Fort Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Forwarding accounts. Some liquor sent to Ligonier. The frost and thaw telling on the roads. The intense cold.		Page 120
January 18, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. With letters. Arrival of the General expected.		123
January 30, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. General Stanwix determined to have larger supplies at Pittsburg.		124
February 11, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Bags for Pittsburg. The change to ladies' society. News from Barbadoes of West Indian expedition. Colonel Byrd to go against the Cherokees; he sets out for New York for orders.		126
February 16, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Has been keeping Ligonier on short allowance, owing to the expense of forwarding.		128
February 21, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. The General's baggage forwarded &c.		129
March 5, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. His excursion after sutlers who had surreptitiously got away with their horses,		130
March 6, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Has received orders to get a flat boat ready. Country people bringing in flour; fat cattle sent in.		134
March 6, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Fat cattle sent in.		137
March 10, Fort Bedford.	Same to Adam Hoops. Hogs received.		139
March 23, Fort Bedford.	Same to Colonel Bouquet. Concerning forage at Pittsburg. Bridge wanted &c.		141
April 6, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Contracts for flour; upper posts well supplied. Improvements at the fort.		143
April 18, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Damage caused to bridges by freshets.		139
April 25, Shippensburg.	Same to the same. His progress towards Philadelphia. Arrival of clothing. His arrival at Carlisle in <i>P.S.</i>		145
April 25, Carlisle.	Same to the same. Will urge forward his advance. Allowances for contractors. General good state of the roads; men wanted for bridge over Dunning's creek.		147
July 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. The success over the Cherokees.		149
July 14, Bedford.	Same to the same. Waggons and pack horses going forward.		150
August 24, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting cattle, &c. Bouquet's situation at Presqu'Isle. Wilger gone to settle his accounts in the other world. (Partly English and partly French).		151
September 13, Long Meadow	Abraham Draxell to Captain Ourry. Details of work doing and necessary to be done on the farm.		153
September 14, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Colonel Bouquet. Chiefly family news.		156
September 29, Bedford.	Same to the same. The massacre of the garrison of Fort Loudoun whilst on the march to Fort Prince George, under terms of capitulation with the Cherokees who are now preparing to attack Fort Prince George. Captain Stuart taken prisoner, redeemed by the Little Carpenter.		158
October 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Private matters.		160
October 22, Bedford.	Same to the same. His accounts in order; private accounts to be settled.		161
November 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. A private note on his leaving for Philadelphia.		163
December 14, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. State of accounts. Movements of Royal Welsh Volunteers. Private affairs.		164
December 20, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Wine forwarded. Movements of Royal American volunteers.		166

1760. December 27, Philadelphia.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Death of the King (George II). Private gossip.	Page 167
1761. January 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. The Royal Welsh volunteers going off to different posts; the sickness among them. Letters from Draxell and others forwarded. Various items.	169
January 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of Royal Welsh volunteers. Improper conduct of Lt. Sumner.	173
January 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. The drunkenness and robberies committed by the garrison.	175
January 19, Bedford.	Same to the same. The bad work made by the waggons and the packhorses from Carlisle; to watch that the drivers don't steal.	177
January 23, Bedford.	Same to the same. Movements of detachments. Private gossip.	179
January 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrangements for the command of the garrison. Arrival of Royal Americans.	182
January 29, Fort Bedford.	Same to the same. Prussian victory reported. Respecting his promotion and accounts.	183
January 30, Bedford.	Same to the same. Is going to New York. The plunder of Bouquet's wine. Application by Boggs for leave to retire.	185
March 22, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Arrangements of promotions. His accounts. Reported expedition to the West Indies. Tonnage for another expedition. Private news.	187
April 1, Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Has been ordered to Fort Bedford, &c.	190
April 27, Lancaster.	Same to the same. The reluctance of the Assembly to vote troops. Bouquet's stores.	192
May 2, Carlisle.	Same to the same. The transport of stores, &c.	194
May 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. His arrival. The work to be carried on.	196
May 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. What is doing at the fort, with news of friends.	197
May 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. With returns.	199
May 22, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting transport by waggons. Boyle not to get a license at Stony Creek. Stores to be examined.	200
May 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. About Hays and his wife; the trouble they cause at the fort. Complaint annexed.	204
June 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. Movements of Pennsylvanians. Stores forwarded; those remaining being examined.	207
June 3, Bedford.	Same to the same. Death of a horse, &c.	211
June 5, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting tents. Impressed waggons. Movements of troops; cattle, &c. Amherst transferred to West Indies and Monckton to command in North America. Quarrels among mail carriers.	212
June 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Preparing powder for transport. Mails. List of sutlers wanted.	215
June 15, Bedford.	Same to the same. March of Pennsylvanians. Bouquet may be elected to represent a county in Maryland.	217
June 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. Garrison reliefs. The conduct of Hays &c. Private business.	219
June 22, Bedford.	Same to the same. The state of the stores, wheat &c.	223
July 3, Bedford.	Same to the same. Dispatches. Ligonier supplied with powder &c.	225

1781.			
July 6, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Carriage of dispatches. No powder will be sent till its safety from falling into the hands of the Indians is ascertained.		Page 226
July 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Desertions. Accident to the express. Flour and oats coming in,		228
July 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Alarm of the country people at the report of Indian designs; powder sent up. Is General Amherst coming?		230
July 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. Pursuit of deserters. Arrival of artillery.		232
July 20, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrest of deserters.		234
July 21, Bedford.	Same to the same. Shooting of a man by Lieut Mitchelson.		235
July 28, Bedford.	Same to the same. The wounded man (p. 235) still under treatment. Desiring to come to Fort Pitt and asking to be relieved of command for that purpose. No commissions issued for the militia officers.		237
August 5, Bedford.	Same to the same. Search for men who have robbed Colonel Bouquet.		239
August 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Is anxious to set out for Fort Pitt. Will send forward forage to Fort Pitt and Ligonier. Recruiting for the provincial troops.		240
August 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Mr. Baby's movements. Delays by contractors. Stores to be forwarded; cattle coming forward.		242
August 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of cattle. Stores and a deserter forwarded.		244
August 24, Bedford.	Same to the same. Cattle, sheep &c. arrived and will be forwarded. Forage returns.		245
August 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting cattle and stores. Provincial officers ordered to send up recruits.		246
September 23, Bedford.	Same to the same. Pursuit of deserters. Returns sent.		247
September 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting stores &c. Arrival of artillery.		248
October 4, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending forward powder.		249
October 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Cattle sent forward. Shoes supplied. Bouquet expected at Fort Bedford.		250
October 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Repairs of roads and bridges.		252
October 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Bouquet still to be continued at Fort Pitt. Private matters.		253
October 30, Bedford.	Same to the same. Settlement of accounts. Powder forwarded		255
November 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. Investigation respecting robbery.		257
November 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Proclamation against settlement in certain districts. Deserters. Shoes, &c. sent up. Time of provincial troops expired. The inconveniences of the situation.		258
November 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting cattle, stores, &c. Searches after stolen goods. The reduced number in the garrison.		260
November 26, Bedford.	Same to the same. Shoes, oats, &c. forwarded.		263
November 27, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting stores, &c.		264
November 29, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting stores. The fleet sailed. Private news.		266
December 1, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of clothing.		268

1761. December 1, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Concerning accounts.	Page 269
December 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting deserters and relieved troops. Horses being cared for. Clothing to be forwarded, and other stores. Arrival of hogs.	270
December 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting accounts and documents to be sent, and forwarding of stores.	273
December 14, Bedford.	Same to the same. Invalid horses kept back.	276
December 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Stray cattle recovered. Anxious about clothing.	277
December 26, Bedford.	Same to the same. State of the garrison. Condition of stores. Has written about accounts, and for cash.	279
1762. January 2, Ligonier.	A. Blane to the same. With monthly returns. The severity of the weather obliged the King's horses to return.	281
January 6, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to the same. The care of horses. Is prepared for the Light Infantry. Kegs should be sent down if liquor wanted.	282
January 6, Ourry Park.	Same to the same. An amusing letter on the difficulty of decyphering Draxell's epistle.	284
January 10.	Same to the same. The destruction of Ourry Bridge by a flood.	286
January 20, Bedford.	Same to the same. Clothing for garrison. The cost of conveying stores &c. ; part paid in forage. The damage by floods at Fort Pitt. He (Ourry) is building new bridges. The effects of the inundation.	289
January 27, Bedford.	Same to the same. A familiar note.	294
January 28, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending salt &c.	296
February 9, Bedford.	Same to the same. Has impressed horses to carry up salt ; the grievances of the horse owners.	297
February 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. The tricks attempted by Lowry, owner of some of the impressed horses. Trifling details.	299
February 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting Miss Willing's marriage.	301
February 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Salt sent forward. The neglect in returning bags.	303
February 24, Bedford.	Same to the same. The salt all sent. Return of horses. Report of the taking of Forts in Martinique and of the victory of K. of P. (King of Prussia) over Daun. [Torgau, 3rd Nov. 1760]. Certificate for impressing horses.	305
February 27, Ligonier.	A. Blane to the same With returns and asking instructions respecting wastage on contractors' stores.	309
March 6, Bedford.	Ourry to the same. Has paid the owners of impressed horses. Condoles with him (Bouquet) on Miss Willing's marriage.	311

CORRESPONDENCE OF CAPT OURRY.

1758-1764.—VOL. II.

A. 12-2.

B. 21,642.

1762. March 10, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Regarding salt, forage, the prohibition of liquors and keeping of cash and accounts.	Page 313
March 10, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). A long letter urging that Bouquet should struggle to free himself from the effects of his disappointment (This evidently refers to the marriage of Miss Willing of Philadelphia. See Vol I, pp. 301, 311).	314
March 12, Ourry Park.	Same to the same. Sending fruit &c. from his (Bouquet's) plantation. Delighted at the thoughts of his visit (in French and English).	319

A. 12-1

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

105

1761. March 12, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. (In French and English). Messenger with first letter returned, sends him back and sends with him a little coffee &c. Urges him (Bouquet) to take courage and get rid of his feelings of disappointment.	Page 320
March 13, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). Is uneasy about his (Bouquet's) health.	322
March 14, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). A familiar letter urging an immediate coming to Bedford and describing the employments that will restore him (Bouquet) to health.	323
March 15, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). His anxiety regarding his (Bouquet's) health, owing to there being no letters.	326
March 16, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). Still anxious for word. How he can amuse Bouquet at Bedford.	328
March 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. Oats forwarded; state of the stores and condition of the horses.	329
March 26, Bedford.	Same to the same with a packet. Account of Gen. Amherst's new seal &c.	331
March 26, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). Receipt of letters that Bouquet is better. Sir John St. Clair sends £700 but no letter as he is engaged looking out for a Lady St Clair.	333
March 29, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting garden seeds.	335
April 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. His reasons for selling flour. The letter is nearly all in a familiar style, private matters being chiefly spoken of.	336
April 10, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Arrival and departure of Col. Fyre. The gain in Bouquet's health. The indisposition of the engineers (in English and French).	339
April 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Has seized 100 kegs of liquor. Sutlers want permits to sell. Returns sent. The last flour received has turned sour.	341
April 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Deserter has gone off with money, horses &c.	343
April 15, Bedford.	Same to the same. Regrets at Spanish war; success at Martinique. Repairs to roads; state of horses &c.	344
April 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. Oats &c., forwarded. Time for issuing licences to sutlers. Probability of a new European war (in English and French).	345
April 20, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending forward oats, rice, &c. Urges Bouquet to leave Fort Pitt for a time. His duties as judge. The advantage of being near Bedford for the garrison at Fort Pitt.	348
April 22, Bedford.	Same to the same. A familiar note on country employments.	351
April 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Disposal of flour. Method of keeping accounts and conducting sales. Restrictions on the sale of liquor. State of the roads.	353
April 26, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). Non arrival of Pennsylvanians. Prospects of the war.	357
April 28, Venango.	Lieutenant Carre to the same. Arrival of relief from Presqu'Isle.	359
May 3, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to the same. Permits for liquor selling. Prospects of war; the Cherokees will probably join the French. Danger to the Provinces.	360
May 4, Bedford.	Same to the same. Maryland has voted no men for the King's service. Reported loss of Charlestown. French poem at the end.	362
May 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Lost horses found. Chiefly gossiping.	365
May 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Carriage of forage. Private ending with French verses.	367

1762.		
May 8, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Various small items. The characteristics of Pittsburg (French and English). French Ode "Dans un Fau- teuil" at the end (p. 371).	The character- istics of Pittsburg (French and English). French Ode "Dans un Fau- teuil" at the end (p. 371). Page 369
May 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Cattle going forward.	372
May 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Assault by drunken labourers; one of them shot. Traders seized for illicit trading.	374
May 14, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). A familiar note with some verses.	377
May 15, Bedford.	Same to the same. Trifling details and the rest of the letter respecting Bouquet's journey (English and French).	380
May 21, Bedford.	Same to the same. Detachments sent off. Details of small conse- quence. Cattle collecting. Extreme heat. Respecting Cook's goods	382
May 23, Bedford.	Same to the same. Wounded thief recovering. Application for liquor licenses. Sale of flour approved of.	385
May 28, Bedford.	Same to the same. Stores sent forward. Garden destroyed by drought and vermin.	387
No date.	Same to the same (in French). Respecting the accident to Colonel Bouquet.	389
June — Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting Col. Bouquet's expected arrival.	391
June 14, New York.	General Amherst to the same. Promotions, &c.	394
June 16, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to the same. Seizure of goods for illicit trading, &c.	395
June 21, Ourry Park.	Same to the same. With letters. Recovering from his wound.	396
June 22.	Same to the same. Chiefly private.	397
July 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending up waggons. Private note. Sheep sent forward.	398
July 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. Is confined to bed. Application for tents for small pox patients refused by him unless permission be obtained. His own speedy recovery and Bouquet's improvement after the accident.	400
July 20, Bedford.	Same to the same. Glad Bouquet has got through mustering. Indians got rid of. Bouquet's complete recovery. Prospects from General Monck- ton assuming command. Reported landing of troops at Havana.	403
July 23, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting his accounts sent to London.	405
July 26, Bedford.	Same to the same. Survey on flour. Liquor licence. P.S. in French relating to his proposed transfer to Lake Superior.	407
July 30, Bedford.	Same to the same. (in French) Amusing account of his first attempt on crutches. (in English), Prospect of going to Lake Superior.	409
August 26, Bedford.	Same to the same. Inspection of flour; some sent up. Is tired of his present situation.	412
August 31, Bedford.	Same to the same. Deserters. State of stores and liquors.	415
September 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. Virginian troops draughted. French and Spanish privateers' crews landed on Virginia. The unreasonable conduct of the Indians.	417
September 3, Bedford.	Same to the same, (in French) Wishes the Indians were gone. Res- pecting flour.	419
September 3, Fort Pitt.	John Work to the same. Desires to present his case.	420
September 6, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to the same. The practice in examining goods for con- traband liquor. Expected success at the Havanah.	421
September 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Cannot go to Fort Pitt on account of business	423
September 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting flour, the quantity needed and its dis- posal. Is in hopes of seeing Bouquet; if not he will go 100 milles to see him &c (in French and English).	424

1762.			
September 11, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Seizures of liquor.	Page 426	
September 14, Bedford.	Same to the same. Reports of the capitulation of the Havanah.	429	
September 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Of no moment.	434	
September 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. Liquor supplied to Indians; its seizure &c.	431	
September — Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). The troubles of his office, ending with a rondeau.	435	
September — Bedford.	Same to the same. Drunken Indians. Flour to be sent up. Cannot leave on account of his charge. Pet elk shot for mischievous pranks.	437	
September 19, Bedford.	Same to the same. Loss of life at taking of the Havanah. The fall of Dunkirk and other war news from Europe.	439	
September 28, Bedford.	Same to the same. Forwarding letters.	441	
October 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Bad flour; gossip; poetry.	442	
October 9, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting mode of settling carrier's accounts.	444	
October 9, Bedford.	Same to the same. Extraordinary desertion.	445	
No date. (Oct., 1762?)	No Signature, to the same. Has been prevented from visiting Bouquet owing to meeting of Assembly of Virginia. Complaints that those furnishing flour to contractors are not paid.	446	
October 13, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to the same (in French). Deaths from plague in Philadelphia.	449	
October 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Continued deaths from plague in Philadelphia.	450	
October 21, Bedford.	Same to the same. Draxell going to look at lands for Bouquet. Delays of letters. Revolution in Russia. Birth of the Prince of Wales (George IV).	451	
November 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. Has returned from the springs. Whiskey sent to Fort Pitt.	453	
November 12, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sending up whiskey and flour. Virginia to disband its militia. The "Hero" sending in prizes. Private gossip.	454	
December 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. Private note.	456	
1763.			
January 25, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting flour. Detection of thieves and resettlers of stolen flour.	457	
January 29, Bedford.	Same to the same. Movements of officers. Respecting flour. The smuggling of liquor. Complaints of outrages. Domestic details (English & French).	459	
January 31, Bedford.	Same to the same. Has seen the preliminary articles of peace. Sale of condemned flour.	462	
February 5, Bedford.	Same to the same (in French). Desiring to exchange, and asking advice and help to carry out his views; other private affairs.	463	
February 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. The sale of flour. Thieves of flour detected at Fort Pitt. Apprehended effect of the peace on the position of the officers. Sandusky too much among the Indians for some of them.	467	
February 26, Bedford.	Same to the same. Sale of flour over; thieves punished. Bouquet's movements (English and French).	470	
March 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. The rising of the water. His accounts for flour, &c. Appointment of magistrate. The rest chiefly private (English and French).	471	
March 11, Bedford.	Same to the same. Loss of flats for ferrying. Pennsylvania should now take charge of the ferry at Juniata.	475	

1763. March 14, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Second inundation at Fort Pitt. Damage at Bedford is small. Two men drowned.	Page 476
April 6, Bedford.	Same to the same. Private note, chiefly relating to gardening.	477
No date. (About April 21, 1763.)	Same to the same. Indians terrified at the approach of Cherokees; they have been seen by others, but have disappeared.	481
April 22, Ourry Park.	Same to the same. Indians at Fort Pitt dislike the terms of peace and say the French had no right to dispose of their lands.	478
April 29, Ourry Park.	Same to the same. Employing horses, &c.	480
May 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of Six Nation Indians going against Cherokees; their wants supplied. Domestic matters.	483
June 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of powder and lead. Want of men for the garrison. Live cattle getting scarce and pork in small supply.	485
June 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. Fort Pitt surrounded by Indians. Expresses sent to Ligonier and a scouting party to Fort Pitt. Dutchman fired at near Ligonier. The weakness of the Bedford garrison; trusts that reinforcements may be sent.	487
June 17, Bedford.	Same to the same. The measures for defence; provisions issued only to the families of settlers serving. No bags left for stores. Details of his arrangements as to supplies, destroying houses in the way of defence &c.	489
June 18, Bedford.	Same to the same. Outrage by Indians; the militia coming in. No account yet of the number killed by Indians. No word yet of the expresses sent to Fort Pitt; that post must be closely invested.	492
June 20, Bedford.	Same to the same. The critical state of affairs; is deserted by the settlers; Ligonier to be abandoned. Necessity for reinforcements. Three girls nearly captured by Indians in front of the militia. Is afraid the Indians will concentrate after cutting off the small posts.	494
June 23, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Capt. Ourry. Has taken measures to send reinforcements; is coming up with the first companies. Help must be sent to Ligonier. No dependence to be placed on the settlers, but must try to keep them. Good accounts from Fort Pitt. Every thing must be risked to secure Ligonier.	496
June 23, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Frequent alarms and no troops arriving, country people leaving; hopes to keep some to mount guard besides 10 of Col. Croghan's men. Danger of getting in and out of Fort Pitt. Uncertainty as to the number of pack horses.	499
June 29, Bedford.	Same to the same. Glad to hear of reinforcements. Lem's party still at Ligonier. The second scouting party refuse to go there. Blane has no intention to abandon his post. Young man taken prisoner near the town and carried off; carelessness of the people and indolence of scouts the cause. Has taken post again at Juniata. His own garrison.	501
June —, Bedford.	Same to the same. Indians reconnoitering Bedford. Scouting parties sent out. Indians will not be tempted to try Bedford after seeing the parade. The garrison in good spirits. Fort Cumberland being strengthened, but powder wanted. The small number of Indians attacking Blane's post.	503
July 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. Still anxious about Ligonier. The woods reported full of Indians. Indians fired upon Croghan's hay-makers, killing and scalping three. Assistance sent but the people will do nothing for their own preservation. Steps taken to relieve the other posts, &c.	505

1763. July 4, Carlisle.	Bouquet to Ourry. Christie's shameful capitulation; it is to be hoped he is dead for his own sake. Blane's prudence and courage. Every expedition will be used to relieve the remaining posts, but prudence necessary. A small party has a better chance to get to Ligonier than a large one. The General's opinion of Ourry's plans, &c.	508
July 10, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Detachment sent to Ligonier. Boy carried off from outside the garden fence. Other Indian outrages. Dispatches sent to Fort Pitt and Ligonier.	511
July 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Further Indian attacks.	513
July 13, Bedford.	Same to the same. Return of guides from Ligonier. No express will venture to Fort Pitt. Captures by Indians. Relief afforded by arrival of Capt. Robertson. Expectation of Bouquet coming.	514
July 16, Bedford.	Same to the same. Indians seen near the fort; the body of a man (beheaded) named Harshaw discovered. Respecting flour and transport.	516
July 19, Fort Loudoun	Same to the same. Trusts that Maryland will raise militia as he cannot spare troops. Is anxious about arrangements for sending balls. Slow progress of transport.	518
July 19, Fort Loudoun	Same to Capt. Robertson. Orders as to guarding a convoy of waggons.	520
July 20, Fort Loudoun	Same to Col. Bouquet. Capt. Robertson's Light Infantry to be at Fort Cumberland to escort waggons. Hopes the State militia will be left to guard crops. Arrangements as to provisions, &c. Croghan's men to be dismissed if the Province does not provide their pay.	521
July 24, Bedford.	Same to the same. Notice of reinforcement. Number wanted of those to be provided for; pasturing of cattle &c. Captain Robertson expected back immediately.	523
August 5, Bedford.	Same to the same. Pack horses sent off. List of casualties. All quiet; Indians have no cover near. Anxiety for news of Bouquet.	525
August 27, Bedford.	Same to the same. Decisive defeat of Indians at Edgehill. Arranging to send up cattle &c. Has draughted horses and drivers. Women and children sent off. Waggons &c., discharged. Arrival of volunteers. Indians defeated in Virginia and Maryland. The crowded state of Bedford. Delays in forwarding mails for want of escort.	527
September 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of bullocks and sheep, also of dispatches from General Amherst.	533
September 4, Bedford.	Same to the same. Movements of officers. Men wanted but no women. Captain Cummins buying flour. Flour &c., sent to Ligonier, also cattle and small stores.	534
September 5, Bedford.	Same to the same. Dispatches from General Amherst respecting supplies, &c.	537
September 23, Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting dispatches. Escape of Indian and squaw. Expedition against the Shawanese. Contractors laying in provisions. Asking directions about accounts of the pay for the wounded.	539
Sept. 15 & 29, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to Captain Ourry. Extracts of instructions as to victualling the posts.	543
October 11, Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Colonel Bouquet. Respecting letters &c. Is preparing to march.	544
October 17, Ligonier.	Same to the same. Arrival on his way up.	545
October 20, Metcalfe.	Same to the same. Will reach Fort Pitt next day. Illness of Capt. Murray.	546
November 2, Bedford.	Same to the same. His return. Arrival of clothing stores and cattle. State of affairs; no Indians seen.	549
November 8, Bedford.	Same to the same. Details of stores forwarded. The disorganised state of the men.	550

	1763.		
November 10,	Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. The convoy of stores, &c., started. List of horses and their loads.	Page 554
November 20,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Refusing unauthorised supplies. The deterioration of cattle on the march. Waggoners cannot go to Fort Pitt on account of snow; arrangements about convoys. The severity of the weather. General Amherst goes to England, &c.	555
November 21,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Difficulty of obtaining forage, and scarcity of flour among the inhabitants. The attempted extortion of the waggoners, &c.	560
November 22,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting hogs. Convoy going off. Return of garrison.	562
December 3,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Completing repairs and making defences. Arrangement for transport of flour, &c. Want of flour and money. The weakness of the garrison. Movements of troops. Various items respecting accounts, &c.	563
December 22,	Bedford.	Same to the same. The severity of the weather. Pack horses discharged. With returns, &c.	568
	1764.		
January 7,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Details respecting flour and minor matters.	570
January 14,	Bedford.	Same to the same. No hogs to be had; cattle proposed as a substitute. Arrangements for provisions to Fort Pitt.	572
January 15,	Philadelphia.	Same to the same. Accounts sent. Thanks voted to Col. Bouquet.	574
January 15,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Arrival of horses. Settlement for those impressed.	575
January 21,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Respecting pack horses, &c.	576
February 11,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Return of loads of flour, salt, &c.	577
February 19,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Non arrival of hogs. Desertion of coopers. Return of pack horses.	579
February 28,	Bedford.	Same to the same. The Indians renewing their bloody work; arrangements in consequence.	580
March 3,	Bedford.	Same to the same. No further disturbance from Indians.	582
March 8,	New York.	Bouquet to Capt. Ourry. No change of plan in consequence of renewal of Indian hostilities, except to strengthen escorts. To remain at Bedford till horses return from Fort Pitt; then to go to Carlisle.	583
March 8,	New York.	Same to Lieutenant Carre. Returns of Royal Americans and other arrangements.	587
March 8,	New York.	Same to Captain Grant. The hostility of the Indians does not prevent the sending of the convoy. Arrangements for returning horses.	585
March 23,	Bedford.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Escape of an express from Indians.	589
March 24,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Murder by Indians. Additional men sent out to meet convoy. Sending out scouts. No word from Fort Pitt or Ligonier.	590
March 25,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Further attacks by Indians; they get off, but men are in pursuit; additional escort sent to meet convoy.	592
April 1,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Delay of convoys from high water. Scarcity of pork; flour sent up. Respecting the settlement of accounts.	594
April 7,	Bedford.	Same to the same. Will leave on arrival of the horses. Expects to be put in gaol.	597
May 4,	Carlisle.	Same to the commissioners. Respecting appraisal of damages done by pack horses to plantations near Bedford. Order annexed (p. 600).	598

1764, June 1, New York.	Lewis Ourry to Bouquet. Respecting accounts. Contracts with financial agents.	Page 602
June 4, New York.	Same to the same. The festivities of the military authorities. Respecting accounts.	603
June 6, New York.	Same to the same. Difficulty of getting a settlement of accounts.	605
June 8, New York.	Same to the same. Difficulty of getting accounts settled still continues.	607
June 24, New York.	Same to the same. Still difficulties about accounts.	610
June 24, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Lieutenant Menzies. To give up his command at Fort Bedford on reduction, and take up his grant of land.	611
July 26, Philadelphia.	Lewis Ourry to Col. Bouquet. Stores sent off. Accounts to be settled.	612
September 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Convoys of cattle; is the bullock master wanted? &c.	613
September 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. Dispatches sent. No men to drive cattle. The elections in Philadelphia, &c.	614
September 19, Turtle Creek Hill.	Journal of march from Bedford, &c.	615

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

1754—1759. Vol.—I

A. 13.

B.M., 21, 643.

1754. February 9.	J. Ourry to his brother. The attacks he has suffered from on press gang duty; the number of men he has raised for the ships by volunteering and impressment; must raise more. List of clothing &c. to be sent to him. Admirals Mostyn, West and Townsend setting out to their different places of service. Lord Anson expects to have a fleet of 20 sail.	Page 1
March 24, Spithead.	Same to Lewis (Ourry). Thanks for the clothing sent, but wants liquor. Has broken up his rendez-vous and been ordered on board ship at the Nore. All commissions disposed of as soon as thought of, it being just after an election. His own hopes of advancement &c.	4
August 2, Greenwich.	Same to the same. His exertions to remove the effect from the General's mind of the lies told about him (Lewis) and his father. Personal matters and family messages.	7
October 18, Mount Edgecombe.	Same to the same. His exertions to get put in service on board another ship. Family matters.	11
November 24, Woodland.	C. Ourry to Major Ourry. Family matters.	18
November 27, London.	J. Ourry to Lewis (Ourry) Sends franks as he thinks the family have not written for want of them. Prefers to be in London rather than in Jersey as he is ready to be off at a moment's notice, should anything offer. The uncertainty in politics and foreign policy. Respecting the troops for Virginia, at which the French take umbrage. Non arrival of Mirepoix. Unless the French send more troops they will be over-matched. Commodore Edgecumb been lately from Gibraltar to Marseilles to carry Braddock. He is to return to Gibraltar to guard against the Sallees. Friendly messages.	15
December 20, London.	C. O. (Mrs. Ourry) to Major Ourry. With an account of the duel between acting Lieut. Montague of the "Deptford" and Mr. Ourry. (See also p. 27).	35

- 1754,
December 26, J. Ourry to his brother. Sending letter from his sister-in-law, for which he is to prepare his father. Has sent the things required. No change yet in the Ministry. Mr. Edgecumb not yet in the Admiralty. The letter follows giving a very incoherent account of a duel. Page 20
1755.
January 18, Same to Lewis (Ourry.) Respecting articles to be sent. Gen. Hu-he sends messages to Jersey. Money matters. His (J. Ourry's) prospects of employment in the navy, and his appointment as third lieutenant in the "Litchfield," 50 guns. He is to rendez-vous at Spithead to pick up sailors. Personal gossip. 23
- January 22,
London. Same to the same. Has been sworn in. Mr. Durrell's affairs; the jealousy of Gen. Hush. Darrell's dismissal may cause bad blood among the great ones; advises caution which he will observe himself. Is to rendez-vous at Tower Hill to engage sailors. Report of a French expedition to America. The orders to press seamen not yet issued. Sends commissions for clothing, &c. 27
- January 24,
Woodlands. C. O. (Mrs. Ourry) to Major Ourry. Letters from Mr. Ourry by way of Gibraltar, with an account of his duel, and subsequent illness. Probability of war at which she is in great panic, although she will not betray it to her husband whose duty it is to continue in his profession. Would scold him about his fears of the small pox for the children, as they are at a good age to receive it; her own little girl is near a good sort of small pox, and she hopes. Mr. O. will have her inoculated, but doubts it. Polite messages. 32
- February 16,
Woodlands. Same to the same. Contradictory reports as to war. Prospects for Paul and George &c. 36
- February 27,
Plymouth. J. Thomas to ———— Has got the butter released that was in the vessel seized for infringing the customs regulations. The Captain had not been smuggling but had on board Irish *wollings* (woollens) which subjected the vessel and goods to be forfeited but not any other part of the cargo. 37
- February 28,
London. J. Ourry to Lewis Ourry. Has raised about 375 men about Wapping &c., 80 of them by pressing. The letter is chiefly taken up with orders for his outfit. Was written, he says, at the rendezvous, the Hoop and Horse Shoe, Little Tower Hill, in the midst of drunkenness, confusion, women crying for their husbands who have been pressed &c. 39
- April 9,
Litchfield. Same to Capt. James Dauvergne. Respecting the efforts making to get a commission for his (Ourry's) brother. 42
- April 9,
Same to Lewis (Ourry). Cautions him (Lewis) against precipitancy in the matter of the commission in the Marines. Their friends are busy in strengthening themselves in the Gouvernement, and should not be troubled. The expedition to the West Indies laid aside for the present; his own uncertain position in the navy, but takes it without uneasiness. Family news. Barton to command the "Litchfield"; her present commander to take the "Oxford" a new 64, and to take his officers with him. 43
- April 18,
Spithead. G. Holman to the same. With a gazetteer. 48
- April 24,
Portsmouth. D. Carteret to Lieutenant Ourry. Will be glad to take the wine and other liquor intended for Mr. Isaac Ourry who had sailed before its arrival. 49
- April 25,
Plymouth. J. Ourry to his brother. Is ready to sail with his ship for the West Indies, under Barton. Stevens wanted to take his officers in the "Oxford," but there was no time for the exchange. 50
- June 6,
Mrs. C. Ourry to Major (Ourry). The "Deptford" now at Mahone from Gibraltar. Peace or war yet uncertain. Looks for the appointment of Mr. Ourry (her brother-in-law) to be one of the Alderman of Plympton but is doubtful of gaining the interest that will carry the appointment. 51

1755.
June 9, Mrs. C. Ourry to Major (Ourry). George Ourry appointed lieutenant. War yet uncertain; peace talked of, unless blows on the coast of America should bring on war. To judge by the ships put in commission and the warm pressing the French should soon be attacked. Never suffers a newspaper in the house for fear of false news. Family messages. Urges inoculation. Page 53
- June 30, George Ourry to Major Ourry. Hopes to get his commission after examination. Preparations for war still going on. Bing (Byng) to sail with a fleet for the Mediterranean. Private messages. 55
- July 25, Same to the same. Has been put in command of the "Elizabeth" tender to go to Hull to receive orders about pressing. It is believed that the French have declared war. Supposes they had heard of Admiral Boscawen (Boscawen) having taken two French men of war of 64 guns each. 57
- December 11, Agreement (in German) of Abraham Drazell to go to America for three years as groom to Lieut. Bouquet. 58
1757.
September 8, John Hunter to Bouquet (?) With bills of exchange; the profit on New York. negotiation to be accounted for to the public; how receipts are to be sent. 59
- November 1, P. R. Daulius to Bouquet (in French). Protestations of good will, Poitiers. &c. 61
- November ? Representation, signed by Bouquet, of the field officers to Lord (Not dated.) Loudoun, respecting the want of quarters for the troops in South Carolina, and the neglect of the Assembly to provide them; the great sickness of the troops in consequence. 63
- December 22, Complaint of the commissioners of the fortifications to the Governor of Charlestown. South Carolina of the troops burning materials, sheds, &c., for fuel. (Two courts martial were held, but the proofs being defective the prisoners were discharged). 68
- December 30, John Calcraft to Bouquet. That he is to rank as colonel in America Channel Row. only. Stanwix, Forbes, Whitmore, Lord Howe, and Lawrence to be Brigadiers for America only, Gage and Montgomery to be colonels on the same footing. 70
1758.
January 1, Col. John Armstrong to Bouquet at Ligonier. The regulars and Fort Bedford provincials had marched before his (Bouquet's) orders were received; has sent to stop them. Major Halket has gone off to meet the General. Is anxious for Bouquet's arrival for orders respecting Indian goods for Pittsburgh, &c. Pennsylvanians marching to be at Bouquet's orders; 250 regulars to follow. Hints how the Pennsylvanians should be disposed of. 71
- January 19, Governor W. H. Lyttleton to Bouquet. Enclosing copy of resolution Charlestown. of the Assembly respecting the independent companies, so that they may be supplied with provisions. 73
- January 20, Major John Tulleken to Bouquet. Sending monthly returns of the New York. six companies from Albany. Stanwix not arrived from there, but as Gage and his wife have gone there, hopes to see Stanwix shortly. General Abercrombie sailing for England. Is preparing tents, &c. "The Lord knows what is to become of us next campaign." Has given Amherst information about Alabama, &c., but said that he (Bouquet) could give fuller information. 74
- February 21, Paul Dunore [Deméré] to Bouquet (?). Arrival of the Little Carpenter Fort Loudoun and the Great Warrior of Chotee, with their party, prisoners and scalps; they are well received and treated, and set off. The Little Carpenter returned to treat for the ransom of prisoners, declaring he knew the designs of the French and would oppose them. A band about to make war on the French. Has supplied them with powder. About 130 Cherokees gone to

1753.

- the assistance of Virginia. The scarcity of provisions in the fort, and no word of the contractor; some hogs sent by the Indians. The proposed expedition of the Indians will require more powder and lead than he has. Encloses a deposition from one of the French prisoners. Page 76
- February 22, Bouquet (?) to Mr. Smith. Thanking him for the new magazine he
Charlestown. had sent with remarks on some of its contents, &c. 80
- February 22, James Gregg to Bouquet. With a statement of his capture, and the
Charlestown. time he was a prisoner with no allowance for pay or clothing. 82
- February 27, Governor Lyttleton to the same. That he has sent officers of the
Charlestown. provincial regiment on recruiting service. 83
- March 1, John Napier to the same. Sending questions from the Governor
Charlestown. respecting the accommodation wanted in quarters for officers and
men. 84
- March 25, B. Schulthis (Schultz) to the same (in French). Sending uniforms. 85
London.
- March— Agreement made with the Governor of South Carolina for the clearing
Charlestown. of quarters, that is, for the payment of a specified rate. 85
- April 27. The Maryland Gazette, with the Militia Act. News of naval affairs &c.
in Kingston, Jamaica. Arrival of Admiral Hardy with transports at
Halifax. Arrival of captured French vessel at New York. Additional
report from Halifax of troops being collected to attack Louisbourg.
List of the Fleet under Boscawen. Arrival of Susquehanna Indians at
Philadelphia, &c. 87
- May 5, General James Abercromby. Warrant to Bouquet to enable him to hold
New York. courts martial. 109
- May 5, Same to the same. Warrant to empower Bouquet to draw for subsis-
New York. tence, &c. 111
- May 6, Francis Stephens, receipt for rifles delivered to Brigadier Stanwix. 113
New York.
- May 8, Resolves of the Lower House of Assembly in the Province of Maryland
respecting the duties and obligations of the militia and the extent of the
Militia Act. 114
- May 9, Captain Harry Gordon to Bouquet. Arrival of waggons, &c. How to
Carlisle. replace the damaged pork with English beef, now at Alexandria. "The
cheat of the pork was a damnable one," for which Governor Sharpe will
be displeased with his people. Respecting people to ride post. 116
- May 20, Samuel Carne to the same. Respecting his claim against Surgeon
Charlestown. McLeane of his (Bouquet's) Regiment. 118
- May 20, Madame Fesch to the same (in French). A friendly letter. 120
Sophy Hall.
- May 25, Dr. L. MacLeane to Sir John St. Clair. Statement of the extra-
Philadelphia. ordinary reception given to Dr. Russell by Mr. Forbes, in respect to his
(MacLeane's) case. 122
- May 25, Brigadier Stanwix to Bouquet. Respecting rifles and tents for the
New York. 60th. 124
- May 25, George Stevenson to Thomas Donnellan. Preparations for the trans-
York. port of provisions. 125
- May 26, Col. Adam Stephen to Bouquet. The difficulty of supplying provisions.
Winchester. How Braddock suffered for want of them; his recollection of that time.
Present preparations for transport. 127
- May 30, George Stevenson to the same. In reference to the application for the
York. release of soldiers charged with offences, can only release them after
hearing evidence. If the wounded man, who is the accuser, is satisfied,
it is possible he may withdraw the charge. 129
- May 31, Same to the same. Has forwarded the instructions to Capt. Hunter; is
York. afraid he cannot march so soon as he (Bouquet) expects, as the men are
not provided with anything; there are not even orders as to what their

- 1758.
- uniform is to be. Cannot conceive what the Province means by not equipping the men. His want of success as regards the transport of provisions, arising from the fears of the people that they will be unfairly treated. Page 131.
- June 2, Capt. Robert Callender to Bouquet. His arrival over bad roads; Fort Loudoun is sending to repair the roads towards Shippenburg and Littleton. Ropes, &c. wanted for the waggons. 135.
- June 2, George Stevenson to the same. Orders sent by General Forbes as to Lancaster. the uniforms of the new levies. 137
- June 4, Martha May to the same. Pleading that she may be forgiven and let Carlisle. out of gaol for the abuse she gave him when in a passion. 139
- June 4, Edward Shippen to the same. The difficulties in relation to transport; Lancaster. has sent out fresh warrants for waggons. 141
- June 5, Major Hugh Mercer to the same. His advance to Loudoun and Ft. Lyttleton. onwards; the difficulties of the road which Callender's men are repairing; has added men of his own to help in the work. Return of Indian scouts; they had lost one man in a fight near Fort Priscisle (Presqu'Isle). He sends list of articles wanted. 143.
- June 5, Capt. David Jamieson to the same. Arrival of recruits; their disposition; York. their want of necessaries, &c. 145
- June 6, Col. Adam Stephen to the same. Arrival here with recruits; is sending Fort Loudoun men to repair the roads. He is busy with the Cherokees. Capt. John, with 25 Catawbas, has arrived from Winchester. 146
- June 7, Same to the same. The presence and behaviour of the Indians. The Fort Loudoun French are reported to be busy strengthening Presqu'Isle. There are no necessaries for the sick at the fort. Work on the roads; the necessity of feeding the men well. 147
- June 9, Lieutenant J. Billings to the same. The condition of the pork; part Carlisle. of it allowed to be sent on after inspection. 149
- June 9, Sir Allan MacLean to the same. Has received his route on arrival Lancaster. according to orders of Gen. Forbes. Artillery will be up next week, besides tents, &c., for the provincials. Armstrong to form companies of rangers, and to complete his own and Bird's battalions. Montgomery and his corps at Philadelphia to march on Wednesday. 151
- June 9, Edward Shippen to the same. Backwardness of the people to carry Lancaster. provisions from Carlisle to Ray's town, whilst ready to go to the Ohio. His exertions to make up the numbers required. 153
- June 9, Adam Hoops to the same. The arrangements for the transport of Carlisle. provisions. He will obey Bouquet's orders, but will not put up with the method Stephen has introduced. 156
- June 10, Same to the same. Provisions sent off. 160
- Carlisle.
- June 12. Articles agreed upon at Conegojee for the march of the Virginian troops. 158
- June 12, Colonel John Armstrong to Bouquet. Victory of Hawke over a French Carlisle. fleet bound to Louisbourg. Arrival of Amherst and sailing of the fleet from Halifax. Is doubtful as to the proper distribution of the stores and thinks Ourry should be sent to rectify mistakes. 161
- June 17, Captain Thomas Bullitt to the same. The difficulty in clearing a road Carlisle. to Ray's town. 163
- June 17, Major T. Lloyd to the same. Denies the charges of not paying his Lancaster. people, and explains his money transactions with them. 164
- June 17, Col. John Armstrong to the same. Respecting tents, blankets &c; his Carlisle. satisfaction that the Indians are going. The draughts for completing regiments, and horses for mounting the light cavalry. Arrival of provincials. Movements of officers. 166

		Page 169
1758. June 17, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to Bouquet. Two store ships arrived at Philadelphia and everything required collected, except waggons. Where waggons have been collected; contrary to contract the farmers are keeping the best horses at home. Summary of stores &c. that have been sent off.	
June 25, Carlisle.	Capt. Robert Callender to the same. Has been detained by Sir John (St. Clair) till the General's arrival. Is, in the mean time, purchasing horses.	172
June 26, Carlisle.	Hoops to the same. The country people deficient in their contract should forfeit £5 sterling: a horse of that value could be kept. The progress of the transport of provisions. The bad effect that will be produced by the confinement of Lisha, the waggon master.	173
June 28, Carlisle.	Armstrong to the same. New road proposed between Forts Frederick and Cumberland, about 60 miles. Believes all this making of new roads will not favour the expedition. The troops are going to Maryland with reluctance. Introducing Mr. Beatty, the chaplain.	175
June 28, Fort Loudoun	Lieut. John Billings to the same. Respecting Col. Lloyd's company; disturbance among the men at Col. Chambers'.	178
June 29, Fort Loudoun	Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. That means will be taken to have the workmen warned of the numbers required daily.	177
June — Fort Loudoun	Memorial of the waggoners of Berks county, for the appointment of Jacob Weaver to be waggon master.	179
July 3, Fort Loudoun	Capt. Harry Gordon to Bouquet. Respecting returns and certificates for work done by artificers.	181
July 5, Ft. Cumberl'd	James Glen to the same. Expects to see him (Bouquet) soon, and desires to know where Gen. Forbes is.	182
July 7, Juniata.	Capt. Jacob Morgan to the same. Asking that a deserter who has given himself up may be pardoned.	183
July 7, Juniata.	Same to the same. Sending up five deserters, for sentence by Bouquet.	184
July 9, Ft. Cumberl'd	Col. Byrd to the same. Will send off Indians towards Duquesne to catch a prisoner. These Indians may be of use to the General but not if the road by Ray's town is taken. Recommending to his protection the officers that may join Bouquet.	185
July 13, Juniata.	Capt. Jacob Morgan to the same. Quarrel and shooting among the grass cutters. Progress of work on the fort.	187
July 14, Juniata.	James Glen to the same. Will give him verbal information. False reports respecting the Indians.	188
July 14, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same. Respecting the provisions for Cumberland.	189
July 17, Raystown.	Major Andrew Lewis to the same. Respecting the obtaining of carrying horses.	190
July 17, New York.	Alexander Colven to Major Haket. The actions and repulse at Ticonderoga. List of the killed and wounded.	191
July 17, New York.	D. Q. M. G. Sinclair to the 60th. Orders to purchase bacon and forage.	194
July 17, New York.	Alexander Colven to Brigade Major Francis Haket. Sending copy of letters from Dr. Middleton, describing the repulse of the army by the French at Ticonderoga.	195
July 20, Winchester.	Richard Vernon to Col. George Washington. Respecting arrangements for the transport of provisions.	198
July 22, Raystown.	Capt. Harry Gordon to Bouquet. Declining to give public orders to build a kitchen for the general.	199
July 25, Fort Loudoun	Col. John Armstrong to the same. Arrival here from Shippensburg. Troops employed in mending the roads to Juniata and Ray's town. The delays on account of the bad state of the artillery waggons.	200

1758.		
July 26, Kickeny Pal- lens.	Major George Armstrong to Bouquet. This is the best place for a deposit between the Alleghanies and Laurel Hill. Will go to Loyal Hannan to examine its suitability. Dunning's report as to road, stages &c., is pretty true.	Page 202
July 27, Drowning Creek.	Same to the same. (Drowning Creek is another name for Kickeny Pallens), Marched towards Loyal Hannan and returned. Its desirable situation in a military point of view. Preparations; Indians hovering near. Troops attacked with fever and fluxes. Indians only help to consume provisions.	204
July 29, Drowning Creek.	Same to the same. Non arrival of pack horse men with horses at Ray's town. The work done on the roads. The immense consumption of provisions by the Indians.	206
July 30, Drowning Creek.	Same to the same. Progress of work on the roads.	203
August 2, Albany.	Major Tullocken to the same. Account of the casualties in the action (Ticonderoga). List of promotions. Stanwix gone as far as Oneida on the German Flats to build a fort. Abercromby at Lake George. Strong parties carried off by the enemy; general uneasiness.	210
August 2, Drowning Creek.	Major Armstrong to the same. The scarcity of provisions; sickness among the men.	213
August 7, Drowning Creek.	Same to the same. With returns of officers, men and provisions. Progress of work on the roads. Asks for orders to advance; parties sent out.	214
	The returns follow.	216
August 8, Drowning Creek.	Same to the same. Parties sent off to intercept the enemy who had committed hostilities between Lyttleton and Juniata.	217
August 8, Edmund's Swamp.	Col. Stephen to the same. The difficulty in the way of making roads; wants more men so that he may be able to go on with the work and keep out scouting parties. Arrival of Indians, who help to devour the provisions.	218
August 10, Edmund's Swamp.	Same to the same. Has successfully begun a road through a place called the Shades of Death. Illness of Dr. Johnston; a surgeon needed for the sick and wounded. The enemy do not suspect the attempt to get to Loyal Hannan. Regarding tools.	220
August 11, Drowning Creek.	Major Armstrong to the same. Has been attacked near Fort Duquesne by the Indians. He has sent off two parties of Indian scouts.	222
August 12, Quimahony Creek.	Nathaniel Thompson to Col. Stephen. Patterson has returned, the Indians having escaped him. Is afraid for Allan; his rashness in pursuing the Indians with too small a party. Wishes for a strong force so that they need not be afraid of the French.	224
August 13, Edmund's Swamp.	Stephen to Bouquet. Arrival of Bullis with the Virginians. Armstrong sent to the junction of the paths from the northward to Fort du Quesne; discovered by the Indians owing to fires lighted contrary to orders. The bad management of the affair; it was a golden opportunity lost. The road blazed to the westward. A strong party of Virginians in readiness to march in that direction.	226
August 15, Highland Camp.	Dr. L. MacLeane to the same. Remonstrance as to his bills being returned by Dr. Stewart. Asks that the general give orders about his pay and requests that he may be allowed to act as surgeon to Stewart's light horse, in addition to his other duties.	228
August 15, Edmund's Swamp.	Stephen to the same. Has been dissuaded by Sir John St. Clair from sending men over Laurel Hill; has reinforced the post of Kickeny Pawlins.	

1758. The difficulty of making the road; when finished he will leave the men at three encampments. Page 230
- No date. Stephen to Bouquet. The progress of the road, the want of beef and rum. Cross cut saws wanted to cut up the petrified old logs which break the axes to pieces. 328
- August 18, Same to the same. The progress of the road; the deficiency in issues caused by the commissary's steelyards. Want of rum. 329
- August 24, Same to the same. The men are in fine temper. Communication open to this place, and could have encamped but was ordered by Sir John St. Clair to delay till his arrival. Invalids sent down to the General Hospital. 233
- August 26, James Burd to the same. Arrival of troops and waggons; hopes to have all encamped that night on the other side of Edmund's Swamp. An advantageous post nine miles on the other side of Laurel Haining (*sic*) discovered by Rhor. Thinks it best to examine both it and Laurel Haining, so as to ascertain which is best. Progress of the roads and the difficulty in their construction. 231
- August 26, Adam Stephen to the same. Journal of proceedings in opening roads, &c. His remarks and complaints as to the conduct of the Quarter Master General. The journal extends from the 17th to the 26th. 234
- August 28, Col. John Armstrong to the same. Lt. Col. Hamilton and Major Jamieson to join Sir John for cutting the roads; detachment. The number of posts on low ground is a disadvantage. Has received liberty to go to Rae's Town, but prefers to see the result of the attempt to reach the Ohio. Is still suffering. The bad state of the draughts under Allen; there has been much neglect. Suggests the arrest of the officer in charge. 240
- August 28, Col. Burd to the same. Will march with the artillery to the foot of the hills and on to Laurel Haining. Will go with Major Grant to see the place Mr. Rhor reports and leave 50 men. Stephen under arrest by Sir John. His other arrangements. The 50 bullocks will be an agreeable sight. Virginian troops reported not fit for service for want of shoes. Will leave the Pennsylvanians to replace them. 242
- August 28, Same to the same. Bad state of affairs between Sir John St. Clair and Stephen. Has avoided quarrelling. Sir John's complaints of the roads. Scarcity of pack horses and live cattle. Will proceed to Laurel Haining with 4 companies of Royal Americans and 5 companies of Highlanders, leaving the rest with Sir John for road work. Distribution of troops. Capt. Parris has been in sight of Fort du Quesne but could not take a prisoner. No definite news of French strength. 244
- August 29, Same to the same. Delayed by the bad state of the artillery waggons. Preparations for forwarding provisions. Progress in making roads. The force with Sir John St. Clair. Cartridges not arrived. 247
- August 30, Same to the same. Progress of the advance to Loyal Haining. One of Captain Shelby's officers taken near Fort du Quesne. Has received plan of du Quesne from an Indian. Means shall be used to reconcile Stephen and St. Clair. 249
- August 31, Same to the same. Sends copies of the two preceding letters which had been intercepted. Arrival of Lieut. Hays after viewing the *gape* on the Laurel Hill. Troops detained by rains. State of provisions. Progress of the road. Can't go beyond Loyal Haining owing to quarrels between Stephen and St. Clair. Cartridges found. 251
- September 1, Same to the same. Scouts sent to waylay the roads at Fort Duquesne, to take the light horse man or a prisoner; the men to keep concealed and not to attempt a scalp. To shoot the light horse man, if they can-

	17 8.	not take him and secure his papers. Arrival of flour &c. Progres of the road.	Page 253
September 2, Stony Creek,		Armstrong to Bouquet. The difficulties in the way of obtaining provisions; the care of the sick and of the provisions left at different halting places. The necessity of protecting the rear of the communication and of strong escorts for provision trains. Small posts should be given up. Is recovering his health.	254
September 3, Belle Air.		Same to the same. Will set out for his (Bouquet's) camp as soon as he is able. Sir John St. Clair's satisfaction at the work done by Armstrong's men. His doubts as to Bouquet's orders regarding the distribution of troops.	257
September 6, Loyal Hannan.		Burd to the same. Movements and employment of troops at breast-work &c. Scarcity of provisions; arrival of flour. New camp selected. Returns sent. Arrival of the General expected.	259
September 7, Albany.		Lieutenant Thomas Barnsley to the same. Returns sent of the 1st Batt. Royal Americans, and list of promotions; James Abercromby, Lordon, to act as agent. General Abercromby getting every thing ready at the Lake to attack Carillon (Carillon); so soon as he is reinforced from Louisbourg. Account of an attack by Rogers on 600 French who had been in ambush; defeat of the French and death of a leading Sachem and 40 Indians; good effects of the victory. Capture of Fort Frederick also Cadarughque (Catarauqui) by Broadstreet, with arms, ammunition, provisions, furs, ships &c.	263
September 10, Rea's Town.		Col. Hugh Mercer to the same. The General ill at Fort Loudoun. The light horseman, supposed to have deserted, has returned, having lost his way in the woods.	265
September 10, Rea's Town.		James Young to the same. The General's serious illness; St. Clair has gone to Philadelphia.	266
September 10, Loyal Hannan.		Capt Harry Gordon to the same. Report on the roads and redoubts, &c.	267
September 13, Loyal Hannan.		Lt. Col. H. Hamilton to the same. Explaining the cause of his striking the sergeant; he hopes it will be passed over.	269
September 14, Rea's Town.		Mercer to the same. State of the provisions. The precarious state of the General's health.	270
September 14,		Lt. Col. Dagworthy to the same. Defeat of a party near Fort Duquesne. Major Grant still surrounded by the enemy.	272
September 15, Dagworthy's Camp.		Stephen to the same. The disastrous character of the defeat mentioned in preceding letter.	273
September 15, Stony Creek.		Armstrong to the same. The progress of repairs on the roads; the proposal for bringing up provisions, which are nearly exhausted. Hopes to be allowed to visit the General to clear up prejudices against him and his corps &c.	274
September 15,		Stephen to the same. Has been 15 miles to the westward to succour the distressed; cause of the late defeat. The Indian reinforcements to the French. The great loss of officers and men of the British troops.	276
September 17, Stony Creek.		Armstrong to the same. How the escorts have been strengthened in consequence of the strong parties of the enemy that are out.	277
September 19, Rea's Town.		Brigadier Forbes to Paymaster General Thomas Barron. Order for the subsistence money for four companies of the Royal American Regiment.	279
September 20, Lancaster.		Lieut. Em. Hesse to Bouquet (in French). His serious illness. The success of Bouquet's gradual advance. The success of Bradstreet at Frontenac; its effect on the Indians.	281

1758. September 20, Loyal Han- naa.	Capt. Harry Gordon, R.E. Calculation for the building of bateaux.	Page 233
September 22, Du Quesne.	List of the prisoners taken at Fort Duquesne, signed Desligneris.	284
September 22, Du Quesne.	Desligneris, Governor of Fort Duquesne to ——— (in French). That he has treated the prisoners taken in the action of the 14th, with every consideration. Has sent M. de Rocheblave to escort the officer who brought the letter to which this is an answer. Asks that M. Nelitre (Belêtre ?) a French officer taken by the Savages may be withdrawn from them and cared for.	285
September 24, Stony Creek	Armstrong to Bouquet. The misfortune to Grant may not turn out so bad as was feared. Bridges to Fort Dudgeon repaired. Progress of work on the roads. The prejudices raised against him and his battalion.	287
September 25,	Instructions for Colonel Burd, camp at Loyal Hannan, as to roads, redoubts, &c.	289
September 29, Loyal Han- nan	Burd to Bouquet. Return of Captain Trent and Indians from Fort Duquesne with one scalp; Trent had found a good road to Duquesne, Enemy reported to be about the advanced post. Court of inquiry on officers. Flour received.	292
October 1, Albany.	Major Tulleken to the same. He and other wounded recovering. Great things expected from him (Bouquet) since Bradstreet has cut off provisions from the French and Indians. Abercromby has resolved to go up the lake once more; Amherst with five regiments has marched from Boston for the Lake (Champlain). Has determined to go himself, but is more afraid of the weather than of the enemy. Does not know, even if successful, how they are to bring back the artillery and stores to Fort Edward, but the General is resolved upon the expedition. Stanwix with 4000 men still on the Mohawk; all but two companies being provincials. Wolfe has gone with three regiments to the St. Lawrence, and it is imagined he will succeed.	293
October 12, Loyal Han- nan.	Burd to the same. Has sent felling axes by Lloyd. Attack on the camp, reported by a wounded prisoner to be by 1200 strong and 200 Indians. Attack repulsed; expects a second. Adds in a postscript they had again been fired on.	296
October 13, Loyal Han- nan.	Same to the same. The enemy has continued to harass the fort all night; he believes they have had enough for the present.	293
October 15.	Memorandum on the loss of a rifle by one of the soldiers.	299
October 19, Loyal Han- nan.	Lt. Col. Hance Hamilton to Bouquet. Apologising for his conduct, which he attributes to the effects of too liberal a glass.	300
October 19, Fort Edward.	Captain Gavin Cochrane to the same. Sending returns of invalids, &c., not with the regiment, so that they may not be entered in two muster rolls. Winter quarters to be at Albany.	301
October 27, Charleston, S.C.	Copy of protested bill drawn by Lau, MacLeane, on Charles Eccles, London, 16 November, 1757.	302
October 27, Charleston, S.C.	Samuel Carne to Bouquet. Asking a remittance for so much as can be recovered of protested bill of Dr. McLeane. (p. 302).	304
November 10, Loyal Han- nan.	Questions proposed by Bouquet and other colonels on the expedition against Fort du Quesne to Captain Gordon and Lieutenant Dudgeon, Engineers, as to the defensive measures that would be necessary to secure the stores, &c., with answers.	306
No date.	Memorandum to His Excellency the Governor respecting the quarters, fire, &c., in the garrison of (Charlestown, South Carolina ?) &c.	308

1758.			
No date.	Directions to the magistrates, &c., of South Carolina, about the quarters, carriages and ferryage of His Majesty's troops.		Page 312
November 11, Pittsburgh.	Council of War. The reasons for and against an advance on the enemy at this season.		341
No date.	Proposition for a winter expedition. Endorsed: Papers concerning the expedition of 1759.		343
November 12, Albany.	Capt. Gavin Cochrane to Bouquet. Capt. Schlosser's company is at Fort Miller, six miles above Saratoga; the other five companies at Albany. Abercromby is recalled; Amherst succeeds. Stanwix expected. Clothing for the six companies.		305
November 20, New York.	Major John Tulleken to the same. Since the second attempt on Ticonderoga has been abandoned, he has decided so go South; will stay here till the questions as to command &c. are settled. Stanwix will probably go home, as Amherst his junior is appointed to command. Gage to be Brigadier; Prevost will probably resign. Officers' movements. Clothing and tents wanted; also recruiting parties. Distribution of troops.		314
November 30, Fort Du Quesne.	Captain Francis Lander to the same. Asking leave to sell out, the campaign being now over.		317
December 2.	Stephen to the same. Respecting the command at Pittsburgh.		318
December 8, Ray's Town.	Captain Thomas Bullet to the same. With remittance.		319
December 14, Fort Bedford.	Adam Hoops to the same. Respecting provisions at the different posts, Cumberland, Lancaster, the upper forts, &c. Is leaving for Carlisle.		320
December 15, Rea's Town.	Captain John Paine to the same. Asking for remittance of proclamation money to enable him to join his regiment.		321
December 16, New York.	Tulleken to the same. Rejoicings for his success at Fort Du Quesne, but the uneasiness caused by the long march before him. The letter is full of the details of the movements of officers, the expectants for place, the marriage of Gage to the Duchess of Brunswick, &c.		322
December 16, Ray's Town.	Armstrong to the same. The prevalence of horse stealing. Provincial rank being now at an end, he has not exerted any authority among the King's troops. The sickness among the troops.		326
December 19, Pittsburgh.	Mercer to the same. Barracks and bastions well advanced. Scarcity of flour. Indians troublesome; their extravagant demands. The people on the South Potomac will bring loaded horses all winter, if encouraged. Indian goods should be sent up to exchange for furs.		331
December 20, Fort Bedford.	Major Alexander Campbell to the same. The deplorable state of the troops from sickness caused by want of shelter and clothing.		333
December 20.	Inventory of officers' and soldiers' effects missing since the last engagement of Fort Du Quesne.		133
December 23, Pittsburgh.	Mercer to Bouquet. French fortifying Venango; they are preparing for a descent on Pittsburg and Loyal Hannan; they expect reinforcements from Priscila (Presqu'Isle) to make an immediate attack. He (Mercer) is busy raising defences. Precautions urged as to convoys of provisions, &c. The voracity of the Indians.		3'4
December 27, Fort Bedford.	Armstrong to the same. Royal Americans, Highlanders and other troops moving downwards to garrison posts. The prevalence of horse stealing and other villainy, but the neck of infamy is almost broken. Has observed orders as to passports; wishes to go to Carlisle. Remarks on the route chosen for the troops.		337
No date.	Detail for the march from Fort Ligonier, showing the proportion of artillery, &c., for 3,000 men, &c.		340

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE 1759.

VOL. II, PT. I.

A. 14-1

B. M. 21,644

1759.

January 3,
Pittsburgh.

Hugh Mercer to Bouquet. Has received news of reinforcements and shall attend to instructions. Nothing to be looked for from the Indians except intelligence of the enemy's movements and that at a high price. The argument to secure their services is to be sufficiently prepared. On the return of an Indian sent for intelligence, will report the number wanted for the defence of the post; in the mean time 500 men seem sufficient against a winter attempt. If the French are directed by their knowledge of the present force, they will not send a greater, but he thinks they may send a strong force when the Ohio is clear of ice. Measures he has taken to prevent surprise. The bateaux go on slowly for want of sawyers; pitch also wanted. Canoes may be bought for black wampum. The fort may contain 350 men by building barracks, &c. Want of artificers. How the men sent up should be selected. Arrival of flour. Hogs brought up by McCulloch from the Potomac; as he is the first to venture he should be rewarded, and is recommended as a good man for a contract.

Page 15

January 4
Carlisle.

Captain Harry Gordon to the same. Sends the plan of the fort at Pittsburgh, with a letter to Colonel Mercer, for his approbation; asks him to sign it if approved. Did not expect the enemy to move so soon; in any case the ditch could not be made with the garrison left there, and he supposed the post was only intended for a flying party. With the reinforcement sent up, will consider the best means of securing it as shown in the plan sent. Mischief might be done to Ligonier were any accident to happen to the fort at Pittsburgh. Recommends that Captain Robinson be sent to Pittsburgh as a practical engineer. Is sorry his (Bouquet's) stay on the frontiers is so long, as it may endanger his health. His own health injured, and at present his lungs are very much out of order. Asks for the survey of Pittsburgh by Captain Dudgeon.

1

January 6,
Fort Bedford.

Colonel John Armstrong to the same. The demand of a detachment of 80 Highlanders under Captain Alexander McKinsey (Mackenzie) for blanketting for under jackets and tailors to make them; how the demand was met and on what authority. About 170 more Highlanders and 50 Royal Americans coming will also want jackets; asks instructions for his guidance. Is looking for him (Bouquet) every hour. If he (Armstrong) could be of use in another campaign, is persuaded that this is not the place to be in at present.

4

January 6
to 22.
Fort Bedford.

Journal by Colonel Armstrong of what is taking place at Fort Bedford, between these dates.

7

January 6,
Fort Bedford.

Captain Mackenzie to Bouquet. Order sent by Major Halket to Major Campbell to send 200 able-bodied men, but as the order reached him at Fort Loudoun, only he, (Mackenzie,) could be sent with 85 men, of whom he was obliged to leave six at Lyttleton and Juniata for want of shoes, clothing, &c, a want universal among the men. His application for blankets, for jackets (pp. 4 and 7). Has only taken enough for his own party, not knowing but that the General would supply the rest at Carlisle, so as to make up the 200 men. If not he shall be obliged to make further demands on the King's stores here to accoutre them. Had been ordered, if no instructions had been left at Fort Bedford, to proceed to Ligonier; does not expect the rest of the men before Wednesday or Thursday, and if they are unprovided with clothing, they cannot leave this place till the following week. Shall send them forward as accoutred.

123

A. 14-1

1759.

The Commandant Armstrong is timorous and confused, so that he (Bouquet) had better write explicitly what is to be done about the men. The necessity of having the men clothed, which the provincial gentlemen unacquainted with service don't attend to. Page 12

January 12,
Ligonier.

Thomas Boyd to Bouquet. Arrival of hogs, of which 150 are sent to Pittsburgh under a strong escort. Cannot send the howitzers for want of horses. The garrison still sickly. Sends returns of provisions, &c. 19

January 17,
Carlisle.

Captain James Sinclair to the same. Is astonished that he (Bouquet) should have accused him to the General of detaining letters and thus caused the march of the troops from Fort Bedford. Gives the dates of receipt and delivery and calls on him to clear him with the General. 20

In the answer, dated 21st, Bouquet tells Sinclair that when he knows how to write and to whom he writes, he may be answered. Refers him to the General, with whom it may be expected he will observe the decency of his station. 21

January 19,
Pittsburg.

Hugh Mercer to the same. A young Delaware who got into Fort Venango, reports that the garrison consisted of 100 men with seven officers all formerly stationed at Du Quesne; 200 men had marched towards the Lakes for Canada. Three Mingoos and one Delaware were hunting for meat for the garrison, whose stock of flour was also small. Description of the fort, which stands about 200 yards from the Ohio, a little below the junction of French Creek. It is intended to watch the communication to Ligonier so he has warned Colonel Lloyd, that he may not send out parties too few in number. Even the pitiful enterprises the French can undertake, if these accounts be true, can be disappointed. Two spies are gone off to watch the enemy's movements above Kaskaskias, one to Priscile (Presqu'Isle), and the Mingoos have agreed to report on the state of Niagara. Another sent up the Ohio to Castologas town, to get the different opinions, &c., of the Indians. Sends return and plan of Pittsburgh, with remarks. The ice has prevented the Indians from bringing either canoes or Indian corn. His difficulty is to save the flour without affronting the Indians, or to make them suspicious of greater parsimony here than among the French. A blacksmith is wanted entirely for the Indians, as their little jobs perpetually impede the public work. Asks advice as to housing some additional men. 30

January 22,
Philadelphia.

Richard Peters to the same. Introductory phrases. He attends the Governor to New castle, when the Assembly meets. His (Bouquet's) hints about provincial officers will be useful. Poor Haldimand is in that vile Fort Edward and writes for a news as for an alms. Halket has purchased his majority, and sails by the "Kennington" man of war, with General Abercromby. Did he (Bouquet) or did he not intend an attack against the French fort when he began his march towards Fort Du Quesne from Loyal Hannan? "General Amherst comes here next week, on the 5th, before the Province Politicians meet and will make an Hog or a Dog on it. They say they will do every thing; I wish they may, but I think otherwise. Our proprietor is asleep at the helm, and the present master of the ship is at Athons among some curious antiquities." 35

January 23,
Fort
Cumberland.

Captain Pearis to the same. Desertion of a sergeant with 14 men. Had read his (Bouquet's) letter to those remaining who promised to serve faithfully till the 15th March. Has sent after the deserters hoping to get them back. 37

January 24,
Albany.

Return of six companies of Brigadier General Stanwix's battalion of R. A. R. 90

January 25,
London.

Madame Duplessis to Bouquet (in French). Had received his last letter when they were entering their new and large house, and felt keenly the bad manners of her son. She then wrote on that subject at some

1759.

length and would not repeat. Has not heard from DuPlessis since the eve of his departure for Louisbourg. Has sought in the list of dead and wounded but cannot find his name, so thinks he is still living, but does not know where. These uncertainties afflict her; a good mother may feel this at the prevision of the dangers which her son has to run. There is every race, age and condition among the 50 girls here, from the daughter of the Duke to that of the courtesan but she takes her own part. Has made a pet of General Abercomby's daughter, only four years old; her father calls every day. Gets news from all parts of the world; that from America would be most agreeable, if it brought word of his good health. Every one is going into mourning for the Princess of Orange. Has had a visit from the wife of the minister from Geneva. Page 39

January 26,
New York.

R. Townshend, D.A.G., to Bouquet. Sends the new exercise sent by Amherst to be used in every regiment. 41

January 27,
Carlisle.

Armstrong to the same. Had expected him, but the other road was nearer, so was denied the pleasure. The birth and serious illness of his child, Major Jamieson going to York; had intended to go with him to Philadelphia, but is detained by the child's illness. Has written to Wark to go to Bedford and to Hamilton to take Wark's duty there, should anything happen to prevent him going. Shall not send off the sergeant's guard of Highlanders left here for sentry duty till further orders. Remarks on the unsuitable rations for the sick. Person wanted to take charge of the King's stores. Shall send his (Bouquet's) sword and coat; the other article sent forward. 42

January 28,
Carlisle.

General MacLean to the same. The bad conduct of his (Bouquet's) express. The state of Lieutenant Phillips' health makes it necessary he should be under medical care. Lieut. (James) Sinclair is uneasy about the letter received from him (Bouquet); is sorry that what he wrote had been taken ill (pp. 20, 21). As the General proposes to do something in his favour with Amherst begs for his (Bouquet's) good offices. Hubbard has been struck off the list of officers in the Virginian Regiment; no reason assigned. 45

January 28,
Carlisle.

Sinclair to the same. Explains the reason of his writing as he had done (p 20) and assures him that nothing disrespectful was meant. 47

January 29,
Carlisle.

MacLean to the same. Has received his letter with his opinion of the gaping curiosity of the Americans. Describes a drunken scene on the part of a country justice and other two who had come to his room in Shippensburgh uninvited; their theological discussions, &c. His persecutor Osburn has got into serious trouble. 48

January 29.
Pittsburgh.

Hugh Mercer to the same. Report from Venango, confirming the former news as to the strength of the garrison, 40 from there had set off for LeBœuf to wait till the river opens and a supply of flour can be sent. Reported that the garrisons at Presqu'Isle and LeBœuf were very weak; the men lately there had crossed the Lake for provisions. Two young men from the Lower Shawanese town report that the heads of that nation are coming on a visit, and that no body of French is on the river from hence to its junction with the Wabash and Mississippi; other Indians report a party still at the mouth of the Muskingum. Robinson arrived with his detachment, two howitzers, Indian presents &c. Clayton's detachment from Ligonier has been recalled. Has only 45 shells and 14 boxes musket balls. Scarcity of flour; the country people beginning to bring Indian meal. Wishes whiskey were not sent up; his care to prevent abuse. 51

January 31
Cumberland.

Captain Richard Pearis to Ourry. Complains that money to pay the men has not been received and that furloughs have been granted without his leave. 53

A. 14-1

1759.

February 5,
New York.

Hugh Wallace to Bouquet. Had received his letter and would have answered it from the ruins of fort DuQuesne, had he not hoped to see him in New York. Has written Duplessis to join him (Bouquet) at once. Major Prevost leaves for Boston to day. Colonel Young expected to settle with Stanwix and Prevost, who are going home. Halket sails for England. No news from there for three months. Haldimand and Munster well. Respecting arrangements for paying his men, &c. Page 54
Report of court martial on a soldier attempting to desert. 56

February 5,
Cumberland.February 5,
Cumberland.

Pearis to Bouquet. Sends report of court martial; mutinous behaviour in the garrison. Has sent the prisoner (Ragan) to Fort Bedford, knowing him to be a sower of mutiny. Has sent return of flour &c. received. Reports investigation into the alleged stealing of horses. 58

February 7,
Pittsburgh.

Mercer to the same. Hopes his letters have been received since he last heard. Two Shawanese gone to find if any of the enemy are at the mouth of the Muskingum or Yellow Creek. A Mohican reports from the Scioto, two officers and 20 or 30 men to be there, and at the Salt Spring above Kaskaskias a large number of troops. Reports of Lake Indians coming to war here. Indian here have gone off to their towns afraid of the others coming, but due also to the scarcity of flour; will take every precaution to prevent any of the garrison from being scalped. Clayton has gone off to reconnoitre. Indian asks whiskey for delivering up a girl, who had been made prisoner; explains to him and other Indians, that all captives must be delivered up as the price of peace; if not delivered, they would be demanded in the middle of their towns. Sends returns. The late severe weather had closed the Monongahela, so that not one log has arrived for the new barracks, The men generally healthy. List of what is wanted for the posts, &c. 60

February 15,
Carlisle.

Sinclair to Adam Hoops. Fresh provisions wanted at the posts; to purchase 20 head of cattle: List of the posts to which they are to be distributed. 65

February 17,
New York.

Major John Tulleken to Bouquet. Sends this letter by Lapsley, appointed ensign in the battalion, The packet has arrived, but nothing is known of its news. Stanwix sends friendly messages; is waiting here for orders, The King of Prussia is in a fine way; war is the word and peace is no more thought of. 66

February 17,
Pittsburgh.

Hugh Mercer to the same. Since last writing nothing has happened. The Delaware chief has not gone to Presqu'isle for reasons given, and his friends of Kaskaskias are angry with him for letting his son go to Venango; the talk of these Indians shows their secret disposition. The old chief went himself to the Salt Spring and found only one officer and 15 men there, who were trading with the Indians. The officer told the chief that a thousand soldiers and a number of longhaired Indians were coming across the Lake from Niagara; the provisions and military stores had already come to LeBœuf, where a descent on Pittsburgh was in preparation, as soon as the Ohio was free of ice. News confirmed by another Indian. It is difficult to reconcile the different reports, but shall be prepared for the worst. Robertson is of great service; bateau building goes on slowly, from want of pitch, &c. The Ohio broken up and full of ice. The cold has been intense. Has heard that a strong reinforcement is coming. The French at Salt Springs seem left to keep up an interest in the Indians. 68

February 18]
Carlisle.

Sinclair to General Forbes. Why he did not write sooner. Thanks for the manner in which his rash letter is mentioned, but states he did not mean to be disrespectful to Bouquet, and expresses sorrow for having written it. Provisions sent off. Clark has dispatched a person to bring a return of the provisions at the different posts. The means he has

- 1759.
- taken to supply Ligonier. Maryland has sent 30,000 (pounds) of flour to Pittsburgh; cash wanted to pay the people who have returned. Returns have been obtained of arms sent to the provincial commissioners. Page 72
- February 19, Mary Billings to Bouquet. There being no longer any hope of her husband being alive, prays him to use his influence to obtain her a pension as an officer's widow. 76
Boston.
- February 19, Same to Captain Joscelyn. Respecting her pension and a claim made against her late husband. 77
Boston.
- February 19, Same to Mrs. Deborah Franklin, Philadelphia. Asks her to take charge of and to forward papers from Bouquet respecting her pension. 78
Boston.
- February 19, Lloyd to Bouquet. The number of Royal Americans at present effective here is 30; Highlanders, 110; Pennsylvanians, 102. Has detached six men to Stony Creek, the garrison being sickly; through Ourry's diligence Ligonier is stocked with provisions to the 20th March. Work done on the defences, condition of the armament, &c. 79
Ligonier.
- February 20, Lieut. James Grant to the same. General Forbes has ordered a medal for the officers who have been in the last campaign. "The medal has on one side the representation of a road cut through an immense forest over rocks and mountains, the motto; 'Per tot discrimina.' On the other side are represented the confluence of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers, a fort in flames in the forks of the rivers at the approach of General Forbes, carried in a litter, followed with the army marching in columns with cannon. The motto: "Ohio Britannica Consilio Manuque. This to be worn round the neck with a dark blue ribbon." 81
Philadelphia.
- February 22, Tulleken to the same. Orders sent for camp equipage for the four companies. Amherst has ordered that each battalion of 1,600 men should give 100 for light infantry for the next campaign. The six companies to give 60 and the four companies 40. They are to be dressed accordingly. Respecting camp equipage, &c. 85
New York.
- February 23, Lieut. Allaz to the same (in French). Death of Lieut. Hoss and the arrangements for taking care of his effects. 88
Lancaster.
- February 23, Captain Harding to the same. Wishes to sell out and asks his influence for leave to do so. 89
York Town.
- February 24, Dr. James Milne to the same. Asks for his influence to obtain a commission. 91
York Town.
- February 25, George Stevenson to the same. Sends a petition to be forwarded to General Forbes or suppressed as he thinks best. The people depend on him entirely for a settlement of their accounts. 92
York.
- February 27. Invoice of Indian goods sent from Fort Bedford to Fort Pittsburgh by order of Ourry. 93
- March 1. Journal of the daily occurrences at Fort Lyttleton from the 25th January to date. 94
- March 1, Lieut. Hugh Crawford to Bouquet. Reports the sickly state of the garrison and that there is no doctor. 104
Stony Creek.
- March 1, Mercer to the same. Sends returns of the garrison. King Beaver just returned reports that the messages met with a welcome reception, and proposals for peace would be gone into were the Indians assured they were sincere, as they can scarcely believe their numerous barbarities would meet with entire forgiveness. Report of the enemy's force at LeBœuf confirmed. The Delawares removing to Kaskaskias to be out of the way. Weather favourable; all hands preparing to receive the enemy. The health of the garrison improving. Patterson's mad enterprise. Indians from Lake Erie asking if peace had been made with the Delawares, as the French were persuading them that the English intended to cut them off root and branch. They have gone back pleased.

1759. The policy of the Beaver to keep right with whoever is strongest. No more Indian meal to be sent. Page 105
- March 2, Ligonier. Lieut. Archibald B'ane to Bouquet. The detachment of Royal Americans continues very healthy, and supposes the same is the case at Pittsburgh, although the sergeant never gives the least account. Respecting money. Thanks for the kindness about his commission and asks his support respecting his claim to rank. The number wanted to complete the garrison. The return of men firing at a target. Is sorry to hear of misbehaviour of the men in their quarters; they behave well here. A great deal of work has been done. Respecting tents, &c. 108
- March 2. Mercer to the same. The intelligence of the enemy preparing to move in force down the Ohio is confirmed. The news is spread among the Indians by the French. Will send for the reinforcement, &c. 112
- March 2, Ligonier. Lloyd to the same. Thanks for the relief promised. Sends returns of the work done for the month. The distressed condition of the provincials in the garrison described; it would be a charity to relieve them that they may have an opportunity to purchase cider and vegetables, the only means of reestablishing their health, and without which a great part of them can never make another campaign. Scouts sent out on the road to Venargo and Presqu'Isle. The men believe the roads to be impracticable for cannon. One of his soldiers has made a plan of the road. Ensign Crawford is at Stony Creek with a sickly garrison. No want of provisions, thanks to Ourry. Jaundice epidemic in the garrison. 114
- March 4. Pearis to the same. Monthly returns sent; asks him to get the Indian accounts settled. The men in the garrison are waiting till the 15th, when they will abandon the post without their pay; many have deserted since receiving an advance. 118
- March 5, Fort Littleton. Ensign C. Graydon to the same. Sends returns and journal of occurrences (p. 94). He has kept minutes since his first arrival. 119
- March 5, Pittsburgh. Hutchins to the same. Confesses his mistake in the quantity of flour returned and asks forgiveness. 120
- March 5, New York. Tullcken to the same. The miserable state of the four companies represented to Amherst and how this has been done. News of officers, &c.; respecting the returns, &c. St. Clair is no friend to him (Bouquet), but he is little regarded, &c. 121
- March 6, Pittsburgh. Mercer to the same. The blunder committed by Hutchins in respect to flour, &c. A Shawanese reports a few French to be on the Muskingum and Scioto; they have been trading and are packing to return to Canada by Detroit. Could hear of no other parties on the Ohio above the Falls. The Shawanese are surprised and pleased to have been treated by the English so kindly. 125
- March 9, Winchester. Edward Hubbard to the same. Money received and paid over. The Assembly of Virginia has voted to recruit the regiment to a thousand and has, he hears, offered the command to Colonel W. Byrd. Colonel Washington has received thanks for his services and is resolved to have the conduct of Colonel Stephen examined by the Assembly, intending to lay before it all the crimes of which he is accused. Hopes to serve next campaign. 127
- March 10, Albany. Gavin Cochrane to the same. Is glad to hear he has come to Philadelphia, as there is now a chance of the battalion joining. The sufferings of the different parts of the battalion. Capt. Schuyler and his company have been at Fort Miller all winter. Sends returns. A light company has been formed. 128
- March 10, Ligonier. Thomas Lloyd to the same. The required detachment shall be sent when the strength of the post would be, Royal Americans, 30; High-

1760.

landers, 120; Pennsylvanians, 30. Officers deficient. Arrival of two ensigns of the Pennsylvanians on the route to Pittsburgh "to relieve who should please to be relieved by them", to use their own words, for they had no orders and appeared to be in need of employment. Would have been glad to have kept one, but had no orders. It will be impossible for the garrison to furnish the escorts for the supply of provisions to be sent to Mercer. Page 129

March 11,
Philadelphia.

Colonel Arthur Morris to Bouquet. That in the garrison of Philadelphia he cannot submit to any orders he (Bouquet) may take on him to give. 131

March (12th)

Same to the same. Had received his card. He, with Major Darby, would meet him at whatever hour and place he might fix upon. 132

March 12,
Albany.

Lieut. Thomas Barneley to the same. Has heard from Tulleken that General Amherst had been appointed Colonel in chief to the regiment (Royal Americans). Sends a return of the changes among the officers. Respecting camp equipage and regimental accounts, &c. A large scout sent out from Fort Edward reports the killing of five Frenchmen, other five taken prisoners, and that a scout of 50 Indians was about Fort Edward and Saratoga. Shall send any other news the scout may bring. Haldimand has reported to Gage that Rogers had shown a small party at Ticonderoga, which enticed them out of the post, when he killed 40 and took five prisoners with a loss of three killed and an Indian wounded of Rogers' force. 133

March 15,
New York.

Tulleken to the same. Condoles on the loss of Brigadier Forbes. Ourry is to go to New York as soon as possible, to settle his accounts. Captains Harding and Landers may send in their resignations; the price at which companies are to be sold has been fixed by General Amherst, who has ordered a return to be made of lieutenants and ensigns ready to purchase. Arrival of Brigadier Monckton at Halifax. It is reported that the great army is to go up the St. Lawrence; Admiral Sanders was to leave England the latter end of January. 136

March 17,
Pittsburgh.

Mercer sending intelligence brought by an Indian from Presqu'Isle, giving the number of men, etc., there; the promises of the Indians to side with the French not carried out, in consequence of belts sent by the English; 1500 Indians expected at Kaskaskias to consult as to their course. The Mingoes desire both nations to fight across the Great Water and not disturb them here, and that they had laid down the tomahawk. Description of the forts at Presqu'Isle and LeBœuf, with armament, etc. Reports of French troops at Venango, etc. 139

March 17,
Fort
Cumberland.

Captain Pearis to Bouquet. The satisfaction of the men in the garrison at his letter; had been obliged to confine 13, but released on the promise to stay till his (Bouquet's) letter came. Had borrowed £10 to pay the men which will satisfy them till he can get more. They blame Colonel Dagworthy for not sending the money; if they had received it when granted by the Province, most of the men would still be here. Sends returns. 146

March 18,
Pittsburgh.

Mercer to the same. Sends Indian report (p. 133). Shall not relax his vigilance and industry for securing his post. Progress of the work; ammunition secured. Has been obliged to borrow money. Arrival of Indian goods from Bedford; a poor assortment. The Indians have furs for sale and would return disgusted were they not taken. Complaints of indiscriminate trading. Sends Shinga's speech; his faithfulness; about 60 Indians here trading. Indians determined to bury the French hatchet. Has not been able to discover any guns yet; some have been grappled a little way down the Ohio, but in very deep water. Scurvy is appearing; measles spreading, but not proving mortal. Hutchins ill

- 1759.
- with it. Vinegar and hard cider would be useful. Garden seeds and fishing lines wanted. Want of pitch for the bateaux. Fears of a flood on the Monongahela. Page 148
- March 20, Ligonier. Archibald Blane to Bouquet. Has drawn upon him for money to pay the men. Will draw more if he has an opportunity. The men's bad state of health. 152
- March 21, Pittsburgh. Mercer to the same. No opportunity of annoying the enemy shall be lost. Bull (Indian) with a small scout, has gone off to Venango. Speir arrived with money; the few good days are reviving the sick. Shiugas and his gang have gone home satisfied. What is to be done with prisoners brought by Indians? Supply of beef brought from Ligonier when it was exhausted; is keeping Indians out hunting. Hears that one half of the officers of the Pennsylvanians are resigning to follow the army next spring as sutlers and peddlers; believes that the Quarter Master should prevent such vermin from coming up. "Peace be to the manes of General Forbes, his name, for ages to come, will be dear to Americans and appear with lustre among contemporary worthies in the British annals." 153
- March 24, York Town. Returns of the second division of the first battalion of the Royal American Regiment. 155a
- March 28, New York. Tulleken to Bouquet. Has sent on a deserter for trial. Bad conduct of Ensign McIntosh. He (Tulleken) is kept here till Colonel Young arrives. The four companies are on the march; hopes he (Bouquet) may see them in a fortnight. Report that General Hopson is dead. 156
- March 31, Fort Cumberland. Return of the dimensions of a bridge over Wells' Creek, supposed to be sufficient to stand any flood. 158
- April 1, Ligonier. T. Lloyd to Bouquet. Returns sent. The condition of the Pennsylvanians is deplorable; the surgeon left here is himself sick. Asks that pay for the Pennsylvanians be sent; the officers had been obliged to engage their credit for necessaries, without which the men would have perished. The severity of the services required further exhausts them. Pork sent to Pittsburgh under escort; what is left is barely sufficient for two weeks. Indian corn received from Mercer; a large part of it damaged. Has sent 20 men of the 50 asked for by Mercer. There are only 35, and the other 15 are in the hospital. Colonel Mercer's demand for the whole; to exculpate himself, should any accident happen for want of them, asks for instructions. Respecting whisky ordered for the labourers, sick, &c, payment of which is refused by Ourry; reason for the order. Return received from Mr. Munro of the men ill with scurvy, who should be sent to Bedford. Seines sent to Pittsburg where there are plenty of fish. Respecting expenses. 159
- April 2, Philadelphia. Application to Benedict Dorsey at Fort Loudoun for carriage for goods to Pittsburgh, according to offer of Colonel Bouquet. 164
- Of same date a letter from the same person to Bouquet that they accepted his offer. 165
- April 4, Pittsburgh. Mercer to Bouquet. Is concerned at the prospect of his (Bouquet's) removal from this frontier. Cannot easily relinquish the hope of serving under him in another campaign; his sense of Bouquet's candour and indulgence. Will prepare a statement for Stanwix of the garrison and stores. The detachment of Royal Americans marches to-morrow for Ligonier. The Indian Bull has gone up the river for the latest intelligence. The garrison well supplied. Captain Robertson has the measles, but is recovering; not one has died of that disorder. 166
- April 8, York Town. Rudolph Benedict to the same. Cannot send an exact account of the blankets and stores received from Ligonier, for reasons given. States all

1759.

he knows about the money received by Captain Lander. Respecting returns, with remarks. Concerning camp equipage &c. Is certain that he (Bouquet) will be surprised at Captain Lander's resignation, but he would have been more so had he seen the letter for the discharge of one of his sergeants, one of his corporals and three of the best men of his company, with an offer to pay £20 currency for each of them, in order to carry them to Charles Town. The loss to the Province by the death of the Princess Gouvernante (of Holland). Personal messages. Page 168

April 15,
New York.

Tulleken to Bouquet. The loss of his (Tulleken's) poor boy was a blow, but he will get over it and serve the campaign. His application to quit the service was precipitate and has done him no good, he is afraid, with the Brigadier. Will set about the accounts. Recommendation to Strodman (Stedman?) who is sent to the fourth battalion. Sends a pocket book for his acceptance. 171

April 21,
Ligonier.

Lloyd to the same. Thanks for the promise of a surgeon. Must wait for the money with patience. Bullocks have passed and are now at Pittsburgh; had been obliged to take some to prevent his garrison from starving. Respecting vinegar for scurvy and whiskey; the garden in hands. The floods have swept the dam away. Notes regarding work, materials, &c. The relief of the frontier garrisons anxiously looked for. The first battalion of Royal Americans being ordered on the expedition gives hopes of his (Bouquet's) return. Asks for a millwright. The bravery and prudence of Lieut. Campbell in preserving his convoy from an attack by Indians. A party of sick on their way to Bedford surprised by Indians; the escort saved themselves leaving the sick of whom 11 were killed or missing. Other attacks by Indians. Lieut. Mites has been particularly active in pursuit. Note of men of the first and second battalions who have died since the 1st of April. 173

April 24,
Pittsburgh.

Report of Abel and Jacob Pearson, horse drivers, taken prisoners on the 6th April and carried to Venango, but made their escape and were brought in by some Mingoes. The threats of the Delawares; description of the fort at Venango &c. Indian scouts in the French interest out toward Pittsburg and Ligonier, &c. 292

An extract from Mercer's Journal, which follows, gives a description of the fort at Detroit, as given by two prisoners, who had been taken by the Indians about twelve months ago. About 50 French families live along the river below the fort and 70 above it; 400 soldiers have been stationed there, but at present there are only 200, the usual strength; the garrison poorly supplied. How they escaped, &c. 295

April 24,
Pittsburgh.

Mercer to Bouquet. Is pleased at the renewal of the correspondence. It being probable that no great force being at Venango, a spy sent off may have to go to Presqu'Isle, or he may be delayed by an unexpected outbreak of his countrymen, the Delawares. Has sent the General an account of Detroit, as given by two men lately escaped from there. The advantage of Charles Hill for a post. Excellent coal and limestone have lately been discovered on the Monongahela, nearly opposite to Pittsburg. Will attempt to make tar here. Chains wanted should Charles Hill be fixed on for a post. If the point on the River Duquesne is to be fortified, a foundation of stone must be raised several feet above its present level, as the Ohio was lately all over the plains and covered the floor of the fort. Refers to Lloyd for account of Indian scalping. The Delawares are still apparently in the French interest. Remarks on Indians. Late scandalous behaviour of the troops in face of the enemy. Remonstrates against removing the troops from the garrison, the officers do not wish to retire before the campaign ends, and the effect on the men would be disastrous. 178

1759.
April 26 to
May 13,
Pittsburgh. Intelligence sent by Colonel Mercer brought by Indians sent out during
April and May. Page 183
- April 26,
Carlisle. Colonel Armstrong to Bouquet. The steps he took respecting the
claim for the two horses lost. Hamilton will resign rather than stand
a court martial. Has sent ammunition. Engagement of a gunsmith
and two small apprentices at twenty-five shillings currency a day. Rob,
the blacksmith and his men, will take twelve shillings a day, though he
thinks they are equal to carpenters who are offered a dollar a day, Rob
must have a pint, or at least half a pint of rum a day for himself and his
man. The miserable state of the people at Ligonier. The men here are little
better than when they left the campaign, there are 60 of them, 15 not fit
for duty. A trapper scalped; the danger to the inhabitants, so that
patrols should be sent out; how these could be furnished. 190
- April 26,
Ligonier. Jacob Morgan to Lloyd. Respecting millwright who might be
employed at Ligonier. 194
- April 26,
Ligonier. Lloyd to Bouquet. Respecting repairs to waggons, &c, and the
difficulty of proceeding without assistance on the work from the regulars.
Byrd reports from Winchester that 300 men are ordered to reinforce Ligo-
nier; the Highlanders to be relieved on the arrival of these Virginian
troops. Two millwrights recommended by Morgan. The corporal in
charge of the escort for the sick (p. 176) found guilty of great misbehaviour.
The unhappy men of the garrison at Stony Creek have been
obliged to lie in a foot of water, covered only by a waggon cloth; 32 of
the best men have either perished or been disabled. The officer is
constantly asking for reinforcements; those sent have been sacrificed,
but to preserve the post more must be sent on the arrival of the Virgi-
nians. 195
- May 2,
Bedford. Colonel Adam Stephen to Bouquet. Has just arrived with 300 men
from Winchester, after a fatiguing march from heavy rains, deep roads
and high rivers. Hopes that they will not need to return from Ligonier
from want of provisions. 198
- May 3,
Bedford. Same to the same. Will do what he is ordered, but it is impossible
to do the heavy repairs to the roads if 50 men are left here, many of
the detachment being exhausted with the bad roads, &c., and he is
carrying with him all who are able to go. What respect is to be paid
to Sir John St. Clair's orders? 199
- May 4,
York. George Stevenson to Hoops. Cannot get horses to forward the flour.
Warrants have been issued, but does not know how many horses can be
got by this means. All the wheat here held at four shillings. 200
- May 4,
Lancaster. Adam Hoops to Bouquet. Sends Stevenson's letter; the prospect of
getting waggons, &c. 201
- May 4,
Lancaster. Armstrong to Stanwix. The complaints from Ligonier about provi-
sions are now removed; details of how the supply has been set. His
brother, with Major Jamieson, set off to recruit in Maryland in conse-
quence of the Governor's orders, a careful lieutenant is left at Bedford;
all the other officers of higher rank are out recruiting. Colonel Stevens,
[Stephen] with 300 men is on the march between Bedford and Ligonier;
there are too few men for the convoys on this side of Ligonier. Hopes
that the necessity for fresh provisions has not been overlooked. 202
- May 6,
Ligonier. Lloyd to Bouquet. Is sorry to have incurred his displeasure and
explains. His returns regularly contained the state of provisions;
enters into details at considerable length to justify his correspon-
dence. 204
- May 13,
Pittsburgh. Mercer to the same. None of the enemy have been seen, and few
friendly Indians till two days ago. Sends separately the report of the
spy from Venango, and other intelligence. Has postponed send-

1759.

ing returns till he heard from the settlements. Not an ounce of fresh beef in the fort for eight days and the state of the flour will oblige them to go on horse flesh, if it can be procured. The garrison becoming more healthy; only the Highlanders, who love the cold weather well, fall sick as the summer advances, but none dead as yet. Has not found pine fit to make tar, but has discovered a fine mill site on the south side of the Monongahela opposite the lower point of the island. The Indians speak fair, but at home are full of cabals; the French emissaries have done a world of mischief. Corporal Ellis, a prisoner, came in last night; he narrowly escaped being scalped when he called for the boat. Page 207

May 12,
Ligonier.

Captain Alexander McKenzie to Bouquet. Has heard that his regiment has left Philadelphia; his uncertainty as to when and where he can join. Hopes that Co'nel Montgomery has not forgotten his detachment here; reflections thereon. Cannot understand why the detachment here is left to suffer without being relieved. Personally he will do all for the good of the service, but is surprised to hear nothing from the corps to which he belongs, and does not know how he is to supply the want of clothing, settle the men's accounts, &c. His confidence in Bouquet's management, &c. 210

May 15,
York.

George Stevenson to the same. The brigade of horses sent from here are chiefly bought by Adam Hoops. Hopes that oats may be got, and how cash can be procured. Cannot be at Lancaster, for reasons given; shall try to get waggons on the General's terms. Trusts that on representation his services shall be fairly paid for. Next week will be time enough to issue advertisements, &c., &c. 213

May 17,
Bedford.

Stephen to the same. Has been obliged to stay to forward supplies for the garrisons, which have been in great want but are now supplied for the present. He has forwarded 42,000 pounds of provisions since he came to this place, has had a detachment on the roads, and there are now ten waggons with pork on their way over the mountains. No tools here to build the Quemong bridge, and the escorts for convoys require all his men. Does not see how he can leave this without danger of starving before an active officer and some men come to relieve him. 215

May 17,
Bedford,

Same to Stanwix. Has only this instant heard of the want of provisions at Pittsburg. They have, however, received provisions before this, of which details are given. Reports his work as in letter to Bouquet. The necessity for pack horses and cattle at the garrison beyond the mountains can only be supplied from day to day. 216

May 21,
Carlisle.

Daniel Clark to Bouquet. Has sent off waggons with oats for Bedford, there to load flour for Ligonier and Pittsburgh. Is distressed for want of forage stores. The measures he has adopted for obtaining forage (oats, &c.). He requires money, the country people having little faith in military payments. 218

May 21,
York.

Stevenson to the same. Shall send off to collect the waggons and fix the day and place for appraisement. Arrangements for packing and forwarding oats, &c. 219

May 22,
Lancaster.

Adam Hoops to the same. Has been at township meetings; the people say they will send their waggons; bags wanted. 221

May 23,
Lancaster.

Edward Shippen to the same. Is doing all in his power to get waggons; stuff for bagging wanted. 222

May 23,
Pittsburgh.

Return of skins, furs, &c., in store at Pittsburgh. 223

May 23,
New York.

James Leighton to Lieut. Barnsley, paymaster to the first Royal American Battalion. Respecting the accounts for recruiting, &c. 224

May 23,
Ligonier.

Lloyd to Stanwix. Defeat of 1000 Virginians under Ballet with a convoy of pork by a party of the enemy within four miles of Ligonier. A detachment sent off, found all the horses killed or taken, five of the

1759.

- waggons burned, guns cut to pieces, &c. The violent tornado and approach of night prevented him from doing anything but securing the pork, which he shall send for although it is difficult to get horses. The garrison is harassed to death with escort duty, and will soon be incapable of it especially when weakened by the march of the Highlanders. Has sent off a detachment to Stony Creek, which he is afraid the enemy intend to attack. Escape of a Royal American after being scalped near the fort. The detachment sent after the Indians returned in time to take part in Ballet's affair. The enemy, about 150, behaved with the utmost bravery. Sends returns of provisions. Sends express off under cover of night. Page 226
- Casualty return. 229
- May 23,
Lancaster. Colonel Burd to Bouquet. Reports his hopes of getting waggons next week, &c. 230
- May 23,
Pittsburgh. Mercer to the same. Skirmish between a corporal and ten men of the garrison and a superior force of the enemy. One man looking for game scalped; the Indians then attacked the others who got off except two old men, who were taken prisoners. A pursuit made but the enemy escaped. The most active Indians in the pursuit well rewarded. From the state of provisions cannot maintain many Indians at the fort, but the prospects for supplies are better. Is busy scouring the woods for spies, but without success. Two Delawares from Venango report that there are only 30 soldiers there at present, the rest having gone to Le Bœuf for provisions. A spy has been sent up the Ohio. Returns sent. Arrangements that it would be desirable to make for the sale of necessaries by the traders to the soldiers. Is glad that permission has been given to leave his people at the fort. Return of provisions at Ligonier follows (p. 235). 231
- May 23,
Ligonier. General return of the garrison at Fort Ligonier, commanded by Lieut. Colonel Lloyd. 267
- May 24,
Lancaster. Shippen to Bouquet. The failure of the meeting (p. 222) arose from a mistake; he goes this morning and has no doubt he will find the people hurry in the cause. Has distributed advertisements, but wants more. Hurry has paid £2118.0.6. Bags being made &c. 236
- May 25,
Ligonier. Return of pork saved from the enemy. 237
- May 25,
Ligonier. Lloyd to Stanwix. Details from the 20th instant of the proceedings of the hostile Indians; the attack on the convoy, the various attempts at pursuit, &c. Return of Captain Morgan from delivering provisions at Pittsburg; when the supply arrived, they had not an ounce of any kind in the store. At Turtle Creek, Captain Morgan on his march with the supplies, was attacked and repulsed the enemy; lost five men killed and one wounded, but entirely preserved the convoy and brought in the wounded. On the 3rd, Lieut. Hughes of the second Pennsylvanians with 15 men from Bedford, was attacked within hearing of the fort, his sergeant and three men were killed, the rest retired in good order and were relieved from the fort. Captain Mackerzie has insisted on marching on the arrival of Ballet. The want of his detachment before the arrival of all the Virginians will weaken the garrison and greatly increase the fatigue of escort duty. The distress of Pittsburg for want of provisions; for want of horses and more provisions it will be impossible to supply it. Will to-morrow send all he can. 233
- May 26,
Ligonier. Returns (2) of provisions at Ligonier. 244-245
- May 25,
Bedford. Stephen to Stanwix. Details of the attack on Ballet's party (p. 226). The enemy knows the state of the garrison and will no doubt exert their utmost endeavours to cut off the communication. No convoy with a

1759.

smaller escort than the French have at Venango can be safely depended on. On the arrival of Woodward he shall set out with a considerable supply to Ligonier. Ballet's party remains at Ligonier; McKenzie on his march here; this post and Juniata must be left in his care that he (Stephen) may be able to strengthen the escorts. The Indians have killed two Virginian soldiers at Pittsburg, and a Pennsylvanian, besides one very lately at Stony Creek. The impunity increases their insolence. To check this, secure the communication and prevent their insults, it is necessary to march a body of troops to this place. No convoys can be expected till that is done, and if he be drubbed, the advanced garrison will be in extremely bad circumstances. Page 246

May 25,
Bedford.

George Croghan to Capt. Horatio Gates. Has been here ten days waiting for an escort; cannot venture without a good one as almost every party lately has been attacked and beaten. The attack on Ballet's party. The garrisons of Ligonier and Pittsburg have not above a fortnight's provisions. If the next escort meets with a misfortune these two posts must be abandoned. A hundred French and Indians would make an easy conquest here. Has sent off Captain Montour with three Indians to Pittsburg to collect all the Indians he can to meet him (Croghan) and send messages to the Indian settlements to call them to a meeting at Pittsburg. 249

May 25,
Ligonier.

Daniel Clark (extract) to Stanwix. The attack on Ballet, but no additional details. Bedford improves, for every thing that comes stays here for want of escort. The cattle that left Carlisle on the 15th are here yet and likely to be for some time. Everything looks gloomy here; since the 25th of April the road has not been clear of them (the Indians). Enclosed by Adam Hoops, whose signature is placed at the foot of the extract. 251

May 26,
Easton.

Captain Callender to Bouquet. Expects to send off 400 horses on Thursday, Friday and Saturday. Leaves the question of his resignation in the hands of the General. 252

May 27,
Bedford.

Stephen to the same. Asks for men, the communication being lined with parties of the enemy, particularly Indians, from this to Pittsburg. Ballet's defeat leaves them necessitous; he (Stephen) has only 40 men with him. Lloyd was obliged to send Woodward with another convoy to Pittsburg. He (Stephen) can send nothing over the Laurel Hill till he is reinforced. The Highlanders are on their march down, which surprises him at this juncture. The loss of another convoy would ruin the advanced posts. Asks for some Virginians to be sent from Winchester to Fort Cumberland; a man was scalped and a boy taken there the night before last; 50 of the enemy could burn the place. 253

May 28,
Carlisle.

Adam Hoops to the same. He and Ourry arrived; constables sent out to gather in waggons. Forty horses are to set off to-morrow. What is to be done for escorts, as 80 beef cattle and a number of pack horses are at Bedford and cannot stir? The people are all asleep; some of the waggonmen, must be used roughly as a warning to the rest. Four of Scott's waggons passed; 10 more were ready to start; Shippen will report his success at Lancaster. He has 244 fine sheep in pasture and has sent to purchase more. The bad news from above will make waggons more difficult to be got, unless smartly handled. Sends extract (p. 251) of letter from Ligonier. 254

May 28,
Carlisle.

Armstrong to Stanwix. Has been urging the magistrates to have the meadows appraised; the accounts for last year are not paid nor settled, which makes the people uneasy. Has appointed a man to watch the meadows to prevent waste; superintend hay making, &c. The same is to be done at Shippensburg and Loudoun. Mr. Lyon appointed to

A. 14-1

1759.

receive and check here the accounts of the contractors' agents. If he can find 60 men who have shoes and blankets, he will send them to Stephen, and has written Burd to hasten up the new levies from Lancaster; smiths are at work getting arms ready for the newly raised troops. Has made a demand on the magistrates for waggons. Page 256

May 28,
Carlisle.

Armstrong to Bouquet. Arrangements for raising and paying for waggons; has given charge to Mr. Byards at two and a half per cent; he has also charge of one of the King's stores. Recommends that the money to pay the waggons should be deposited here. The superintendence of the meadows; Lyon's appointment, &c. Asks for warrants confirming the appointments. Crawford sent to collect horses. The men sent to Stephen are in a shocking state for such a duty. Summonses issued to bring in waggons; if that does not suit, force must be used. Ballet's affair is a very unfortunate and, he is afraid, a very scandalous one. Croghan is still at Bedford; "things have a disagreeable aspect, and neither our manner of making war nor politics seem to have with those savages the proper effects. Is it possible to avoid attacking the Indian towns or renewing the war with the Delawares?" The few Pennsylvanians with Morgan did well. 259

May 28,
Carlisle.

Ourry to the same (in French). The hindrance to the transport of provisions by the bad news from Bedford. Has been trying to engage waggons to carry up working tools; is obliged to leave money to pay the men on their return. Will try to get stores for forage. Stevenson promises a brigade of waggons; the number uncertain. A saddler promised Mr. Byer (Byard and Dyer in other places) is the bearer of this; is afraid he will be detained the greater part of a week, from the difficulty of getting transport for the working tools. 263

May 28,
Lancaster.

Colonel James Burd to the same. Advertisements received and distributed; bags are being made; Boyd is sending tents to Carlisle. The difficulty of getting waggons, last year's services not being paid for. Note of the waggons sent or to be sent to the different places. If the people were paid waggons could be more easily got. Has heard of the defeat of Ballet and is trying to keep it quiet. 265

May 29,
Carlisle.

Ourry to the same. Refers to Boyle for account of the attack on Morgan. The carrying off of Ballet's convoy is unlucky; had the enemy destroyed the provisions, it would not have been so bad, but to carry them off to Venango on the pack horses is provoking. Remains here for reasons given; has set sawyers and carpenters to work to repair old stores for forage. Has written Hughes to send the horses he has ready. Wyur to supply oats and Colonel Weiser to raise waggons; supposes they should concert together. The saddler will not go to work till he be paid, so that he can settle his debts. Has found another express on pay; a list of those so engaged should be made to avoid confusion. Has engaged a forage master. 268

May 30,
Lancaster.

Edward Shippen to the same. A long letter altogether concerning the collection of forage, waggons &c., and sending them forward. 271

May 30,
Lancaster.

Burd to the same. Has sent 18 waggons to Fort-Bedford and 4 to Carlisle; if the people were paid, all would go smoothly. Delay in shoeing horses; suggests sending up horse shoes and nails. 277

May 30,
Lancaster.

Same to the same. Recommends the bearer, Abraham Barr, who will start with 30 waggons in a week, to be waggon master. Urges that last year's accounts, which he takes with him to Philadelphia, be settled as soon as possible. 278

May 30,
Carlisle.

Hoops to the same. Is sorry Pittsburgh is in such extremity, which could have been avoided had the officers at the posts been more active. The supplies for Ligonier and Pittsburgh are still at Ray's Town. Hopes

1759. Stevenson has marched with all the cattle and pack horses. Concerning the collecting of waggons &c. Page 279
- May 30 Conrad Weiser to Bouquet. Received the £1,000 currency sent. 281
Reading. The progress of sending off waggons &c., &c.
- May — Same to the same. Reports the prospects of getting waggons, &c. 282
Reading. The constables ask for pay for posting advertisements, &c.
- June 2, Callender to the same. Is here with 400 horses, but cannot get drivers for them all; the old drivers, not being paid, are not willing to enter again. Asks for 40 men of the new levies as a temporary expedient. 285
Reading. Want of bags, &c.
- June 4. John Hughes to the same. Offers his assistance, but is doubtful if he can ride about the country as much as is absolutely necessary. 286
- June 11, Shippen to the same. Respecting waggon masters. Is afraid the Lancaster. Assembly will refuse the General's request for £100,000, which would have set all the wheels in motion. Hopes to raise a couple of hundred waggons. The efforts to raise waggons and the difficulty arising from non payment of last year's services. Scarcity of forage of all sorts; has been obliged to seize some oats from a merchant, &c. 287
- June 20, James Dow to the same. Sends 100 pairs shoes, 100 shirts and 100 Philadelphia. pairs woollen stockings; not a thread stocking was to be got in this place. The articles are to be delivered at Carlisle. Sends Assembly Acts regarding carriages. The General hopes to set out this week. 290
- July 5, Report of Harry Gordon concerning the road from the Great Meadows Fort Bedford. to the Monongahela. 297
- July 12, Tulleken to Stanwix. Had sent express with an account by Captain Fort Bedford. Cochrane, at Stony Creek, of an attack on a small party of his and stating the measures he had taken to secure the communication. Has had no further account though he had sent three expresses to Cochrane, to order him to march into Ligonier with 50 horses loaded with flour and 50 oxen. He has 400 men, which should be more than a match for any thing he may meet. McKenzie has sent forward the orders to Burd to march on, leaving his baggage to follow. Major Livingston has arrived from Fort Cumberland. Morton, waggon master from Juniata, with a servant and commissary Armstrong, reports being fired on by Indians about four miles from here. Nine loaded waggons, with an escort of only five men, were only five miles back from the place he was fired at. Detachment sent off to try to save the waggons, which they met all safe, and they camped all night. In the morning a provincial about 30 yards off was killed and scalped in sight of them all, and the Indians though pursued got off safe. The number of his garrison and the duties, besides that the enemy are all round, make it necessary, he believes, to send up more troops. Captain Gordon cannot go without a strong escort, which cannot be given him, and as Mercer reports that no escort of less than 500 men is safe, does not suppose that Stephen will send Cochrane to Pitt-burgh. He believes the enemy to be in parties divided all along the communication. If very strong they may still block up Ligonier and send a few here to keep up an alarm. Cannot make out why he does not hear from Stephen or Cochrane. P. S. Still no word from above; will send out a party to Stony Creek and if there is no word by five in the morning will send another. 299
- July 12, Cochrane to Tulleken. Reports his arrival safely without leaving a Ligonier. man on the road, and gives a detailed account of the proceedings on the march, over the "most terrible, rocky and steep roads, and where we were not troubled with stones the roads were most intolerably slippery." The cheerfulness and readiness of officers and men. Stony Creek is a dangerous place to encamp at; the precautions taken, inspite of which one

1759.

- sentry was shot, chiefly from not obeying instructions. The morning leaving Stony Creek a gun went off by accident, and the men believing it to be Indians went forward with such eagerness to attack that they could scarcely be restrained. List of casualties at Stony Creek, July 13, There is no immediate danger of convoys going to Pittsburgh. Disputes about service; strange situation of public affairs, etc. Page 305
- July 13,
Fort Bedford. Tulleken to Bouquet. Message to Major Gates. Burd is pressing forward without baggage; expects 300 of his people by Wednesday. No account from above, but Cochrane is so strong that no doubt he is safe. He (Bouquet) will be greatly disappointed if he expects much hay here or to find grass. There are about fifty acres which may be cut near Fort Cumberland. Thinks that the greater part of the enemy who were before Ligonier had gone home, but that many are on the communication as far as Loudoun. Orders given not to send any smaller escorts than 30 men. 313
- July 14,
Bedford. Same to Stanwix. Sends intelligence received from Ligonier. Report received that the enemy has arrived at Presqu'Isle from Detroit about 700 French and Indians, with 10 cannon, intending to proceed immediately against Pittsburgh or Ligonier. The enemy has horses and every necessary to transport artillery, &c. from Presqu'Isle to LaPocuf. When the force is joined by that from Venango it will be 800 French and it is feared 1,000 Indians. Mercer reports that the treaty lately held with the Indians at Pittsburgh was satisfactory and some chiefs have gone to get the other Indians from the French interest. 316
- July 14,
Bedford. Same to Bouquet. Sends letters received from Pittsburg and Ligonier. Will send off Gordon with his 100 artificers, Captain Broadhead's company and one hundred more (Royal) Americans, leaving here only 100 (Royal) Americans. Would have gone himself, but Gordon thought he had better wait the arrival of the Virginians. Shall send all the oxen (100), and horses (about 300) with this detachment. No waggons can go as there is no stopping now. Shall go with the Virginians as soon as Burd arrives. 317
- July 15,
Pittsburgh. Croghan to Stanwix. Report by two spies of the preparations at Venango for an immediate attack on the forts; of the arrival of three parties of Indians; their Grand Council, at which the commandant received a letter ordering him to Niagara, which was to be attacked by Sir William Johnson. Details of the movements of the Indians in consequence. 318
- July 18,
Bedford. Tulleken to Bouquet. Arrival of Captain Grub of the Pennsylvanians with 36 waggons, reports that an express from Lancaster had passed him near Lyttleton, and that his horse was found killed on the road, the man being either killed or a prisoner. Has heard nothing from above since he last wrote. Expects Byrd (Bird, Burd elsewhere) to-morrow, and shall advise him to march to Ligonier, unless he has heard otherwise. If the convoys have arrived safely, there is fully a month's provisions for all the troops above, besides Byrd's 500. If he (Bouquet) or the General is coming, a strong escort should be taken at least from Lyttleton. Is afraid for the garrison at Pittsburg; it may even now be too late to relieve them. Hopes Ligonier is safe. His fears regarding the battalion (of Royal Americans); urges expedition. Strength of the enemy sent by Bailly. When Byrd comes were he (Bouquet) or the General here they are strong enough to take the field. 323
- July 18,
Ligonier. Stephen to Stanwix. Is uneasy at receiving no answer to six expresses he has sent off; suspects they have fallen into the enemy's hands. The convoy for Pittsburg was too small for the trouble of escorting it. The place has been very weak; a few days will enable them to despise any number without artillery. The complete interruption to the service by

1759.

July 18,
Lake George.

the conduct of Lieut. Biddle of the Pennsylvanians. The attempt to settle the matter. Page 526

The last page, with the signature and address, is wanting. Nothing is known here of what is to happen next hour, everything being kept in the dark. The light infantry, although on constant look out, have never fallen in with the enemy, who have, however, continued to scalp within sight of the camp. A party of infantry surprised close to the woods, but the enemy escaped, as did a party of the enemy seen on an island. Lord Amherst has established three posts between Fort Edward and this, where another is placed, but not on the ground where Fort William Henry stood. Everything ready and must embark in a few days. The army healthy. Haldimand writes that Prideaux had left Oswego with 700 Indians and promises from others that they would join; the great hopes of his success. Attack on Oswego by LaCorne on the 5th of July, which lasted from morning till night when the enemy retired. Haldimand's tactics. The attack renewed on the 6th and repulsed. The Indians scalped their own dead to give no opportunity for them to be taken. Asks that Major Grant's baggage he sent down from Ligonier &c. 328

July 21,
Lancaster.

Abraham LeRoy to Bouquet (in French). Respecting the affairs of the late Mr. Hesse. 347

July 21,
Bedford.

Tulleken to the same. The enemy's intention to attack Pittsburg abandoned, Prideaux's army having drawn them to Niagara. Arrival of Byrd with 500 men. They shall be kept and divided into two escorts. Indians still on the communication. It is not safe to come with fewer than 30 men. Ourry has sent a return of provisions sent to Pittsburg and what are at Ligonier. Now is the time to push; if the enemy fail to save Niagara they will return this way. Mather and Gordon arrived at Ligonier after leaving the waggons in the woods; they have been sent for. 349

July 22,
Bedford.

Same to the same. Colonel Byrd has left for Ligonier with 350 of his regiment; 10 Pennsylvanians, between 30 and 40 artificers, and a convoy of waggons and horses. The additional waggons required to carry up tools, &c. Respecting bags, &c., for transport. The bad roads to Ligonier; does not believe Byrd will get there in less than eight days. Virginians and artificers left here. Necessity of sending an escort to Fort Cumberland for waggons and cattle. Arrival of waggons and horses at Fort Lyttleton, which cannot be forwarded for want of an escort. A communication between Cumberland and Pittsburg would be of infinite service. Byrd has done nothing about it, for reasons given. At a stand here for want of waggons, &c. 351

July 25,
Ligonier.

Stephen to the same. The agreeable appearance of things. A couple of twelve pounders sent to Pittsburg. Shall send pack horses and cattle to Pittsburg to-morrow. Shall keep ten day's provisions here and the stock at Pittsburg will make him easy. 333

July 25,
Ligonier.

Same to the same. Sends returns. Three hundred men, exclusive of Indians and artificers march for Pittsburg to-morrow. The number of horses he has; shall send down the weak. Provisions are exhausted for Captain Mather's convoy; shall send forward what he can spare. 356

July 26,
Fort Bedford.

Tulleken to Stanwix. Arrival of the chief of the Delawares, with two lads supposed to be his sons. He is anxious to see him (Stanwix) and will wait two days, but not longer; he must be at Venango as the Indians will shortly leave Pittsburgh, having nothing to eat. The roads not so bad between this and Ligonier, as imagined. Proposal by Finnie a Virginian, to make a road to Pittsburg from Cumberland. Urges him to be here in two days or to send Bouquet. 334

1759.
July 26,
Lancaster. Shippen to Bouquet. Sends articles (named) by Captain Hambricht. Hopes to send him information next week about the waggons; the harvest will be finishd in two or three days, except the oats; which will be finished in ten days. Cash transactions with Hambricht. Death of the King of Spain at last. Page 336
- July 27,
Ticonderoga. John Dannett to the same. Reports the lines and forts of Ticonderoga taken possession of this morning. The enemy had set fire to the fort and retreated in bateaux during the night. 338
- July 28,
Bedford. Tulleken to same. Boyle sent express to Colonel Byrd, has returned from Stony Creek, and reports an attack on that post yesterday. The same party was within two miles of the fort this morning, when it was observed by Hubbard, who got under arms. Believes the enemy to be between him and Juniata. In case he (Bouquet) or any other be on the road with a small escort, sends this word. The Indian mentioned (p. 334) is not the head of the Delawares, although a man in whom Croghan has confidence. Is trying to get waggons to go to Ligonier; if not he shall be at a loss what to do, as he has no horses and few waggons, Is excessively uneasy about the small pox being at Stony Creek; if it is carried to Ligonier, it will be ruin. Lieut. Phillips sent off with 30 men for Ligonier; he is to wait for him (Bouquet) or the General. Ourry has succeeded in getting waggons. 339
- July 29. Gordon to Byrd. His admiration of the goodness of the roads and of the infinite backwardness to take advantage of it. The bad state of the waggons. Criticises the work ordered on the roads when other work is to be done. There are 40 French and as many Indians at Venango. Does not see how he could return with the artificers after coming so far. If Stephen would send 100 pack horses that would secure everything. How much depends on making good use of the time. 342
- July 29,
Ligonier. Lieut. Grant to Bouquet. Has sent to Pittsburg 70 bullocks and 19,000 pounds of flour, with Gordon and his artificers under care of Mather. A couple of 12 pounders with ammunition also sent. The post is in tolerable repair and may be defended by 200 men. Byrd sends a return of prisoners with the Indians. Two flags of truce sent in by the French, one notifying exchange of prisoners. The probable loss of the major of the battalion by his imprisonment. The object of the other not yet known. No word of Wolfe. Otter of the Royal Americans killed at Oswego, the engineer wounded and it was reported that LaCorne was shot in the thigh. 344

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE—VOL. II, PART 2.

1759.

A. 14-2.

B. M. 21,644.

1759.
July 29,
Ligonier. Adam Stephen to Bouquet. The last convoy brought up little but forage. Mercer's convoy should last the garrison 25 days. Has asked 300 men to take charge of it half way. Tar and rosin sent up for the bateaux. Recommends 200 men for Fort Cumberland to be used for small escorts. Page 357
- July 31,
Winchester. Thomas Rutherford to the same. Cannot hire pack horses; any number under 400 can be bought in three weeks; halters, &c., and ready money wanted, as there is at least 15 per cent between cash and credit. Flour, cats and Indian corn can be sent with the horses. How supplies can be got and at what prices; 250 beavers ordered for Carlisle; can procure 100 more and perhaps 200 sheep for Pittsburg. 358

1759.
July 31,
Winchester. Captain James Gunn to Tulleken. Has resolved to wait for the arrival of the waggons promised to be here by the 3rd of August; shall see that no time is lost. Sends returns. Death of Capt. Gist from small pox. Page 359
- July 31,
Philadelphia. Henry Hughes to Bouquet. Has sent two waggons off yesterday with Indian goods. Has given directions about supplying provender, which the waggons had to leave. The difficulty of getting pack horses, &c. Has sent salt. 361
- No date. Stephen to Stanwix. The agreeable prospect; the troops in fine spirits. Has sent two 12 pounders to Pittsburg. Is ready to steal through the woods and join the artillery when ordered, and the Indians are anxious to seize the occasion. The post is in a respectable state. 362
- August 1,
Shawaneese
Cabins. Major Stewart to Bouquet. Marched yesterday for Ligonier to repair the roads with Hubbard's artificers. Will rest the men to-morrow, they having had no meat for two days; will then lose no time. A little way from the "Shades of Death" Indians fired on two batmen, wounding one, then ran off. Met a large convey which he reinforced. 363
- August 1,
Pittsburgh. Captain Harry Gordon to the same. The delay in the delivery of his (Bouquet's) letter, the early arrival of which might have prevented his leaving Ligonier; the reasons given at length for marching to Pittsburg. Work done at Fort Bedford. The road to Ligonier was not bad; the only bad places being between Shawaneese cabins and the foot of the hill, and a few steps elsewhere; some bridges wanted. How the road should be completed. The bad condition of Fort Ligonier which wants a good deal of repair; details given. What must be done to the road between Ligonier and this post, and what troops should be employed for this purpose, on the Monongahela, Fort Cumberland &c. Should the result at Niagara be ever so favourable, there is still mischief to be expected from the Delawares at Venango and the Chippewas at LeBoeuf. 365
- August 2,
Fort Cumberland.
land. Alexander Finnie to Tulleken. Sends returns; will begin to work on the road with a working party, so as to get one day's start of the waggons. There are here 64 waggons 500 sheep and some cattle; does not know to whom they all belong. 370
- August 2,
Bedford. Bouquet to Gordon. Instructions for building the fort near Pittsburg. 371
- August 2,
Cumberland. Deposition by John Sanderson that his waggon had been improperly impressed, to his detriment. 445
- August 5,
New York. James De Lancy to Governor Denny. Congratulations on the defeat of the French and the surrender of Niagara. The army (1,000 regulars and Canadians, and 500 Indians) being mostly drawn from Venango, Stanwix will not meet with much opposition: hopes he will not be delayed by want of provisions. The troops that defeated the French were only 500 and Indians. The French have abandoned and destroyed Crown Point and made off to St. John's. 372
- August 5,
Albany. Robert Leake to Charles Gist. Congratulations on success at Ticonderoga, Niagara and Crown Point. Venango, Presqu'Isle and LeBoeuf expected to fall. Asks him to incite the Indians to drive the enemy out of their lurking places; their cruelty to Captain Jacobs, an Indian, should be told. Landing of Wolfe under cover of the ship's guns. The brave and prudent Amherst will soon follow the enemy. 373
- August 5,
Lancaster. Shippen to Bouquet. Letters received, &c. Is sorry the townships are so deficient in supplying provisions in spite of the pains taken by the magistrates. The harvest being about over, hopes that they will send waggons; will use every means to get this done. Respecting the

- 1759.
- purchase of forage. Money received. Report of the taking of Ticonderoga confirmed. Page 375
- August 6, Ligonier. John Mason to Bouquet. Indians with the convoy have been drunk all the way and have threatened him. They have also killed his mare. Their suspicious conduct on the road, and at Laurel Hill. 377
- August 6, Ligonier. G. Price to the same. Is glad he has arrived at Bedford. Death of Captain Joscelyn in a skirmish at Laurel Hill; his bravery. Asks to be remembered for the vacant company. 379
- August — Pittsburg. Captain James Robertson to Stanwix. Dolorable condition of the detachment of Highlanders for want of clothes and money. 380
- August 6, Pittsburg. Gordon to Bouquet. Can see no place near better suited for a fort than the present. Description of the ground at Chartres, and its suitability for a fort, &c. The small garrison here is not sufficient for much; men wanted for preparing material, lime-burning &c. People uneasy about their paybills. The loss of the £200 is unfortunate. If the account from Niagara be true, it is very favourable. 331
- August 7, Reading. Conrad Weiser to the same. Brigade of waggons is setting out with pork and rye. The difficulty of getting waggons, and how fines for non-compliance with the orders of the magistrates can be evaded. 384
- August 8, Lancaster. Shippen to the same. Statement of money transactions respecting transport service. 385
- August 9, Alleghany Mountains. Major Stewart to the same. Will attend to instructions respecting the road, which Mr Mayer will carry out. The advantage of the light horse to be raised by the General's orders; does not know what became of the wornout horses sold after last campaign; Lieut. Crawford knows where the accoutrements are; but they were originally very bad. 386
- August 9, Lancaster. Report of a meeting of magistrates respecting transport waggons. 388
- August 10, Winchester(?) George Mercer to Bouquet. Shall afford every assistance when ordered to repair Braddock's road. Suggests opening the road from Gist's plantation to Red Stone Creek, whence stores &c. could be sent by water to Pittsburg, saving at least 30 or 35 miles from Cumberland to the mouth of Red Stone. If this were ordered any quantity of provisions could be stored at Pittsburg by the end of November. Prospects of obtaining waggons or pack horses, which latter might be purchased, as also a great number of hogs, bullocks and sheep &c., &c. 392
- August 10, Philadelphia. John Hughes to the same. That the waggon drivers are not allowed to draw provisions without paying for them. Calls his attention to this unjust conduct. If persevered in, he must withdraw from the service. 396
- August 11, Pittsburg. George Croghan to Stanwix. Had reported from Niagara that the Western Indians had laid down the hatchet; there is no reason to suspect their sincerity. If the news from Niagara be correct, the French will retreat from Venango before they can be reached. Thinks 100 to 150 Indians will be enough for the purpose; and will join Mercer with as many as are necessary. Neither goods (except a few laced coats, &c.) nor traders here to barter with the Indians for furs, at which the Indians are surprised. The attempts of the provincial commissioners to monopolise the trade by underselling, and the reason given, being the advantage of purchasing Government bills for goods supplied, violate the law by which these Indian commissioners were appointed. Asks that goods be sent up as quickly as possible, &c. 398
- August 11, Lancaster. Shippen to Bouquet. Sends report of the meeting of magistrates (p. 388). Cannot make a bargain with the farmers for their oats, but hopes to do so when they begin to thresh. Has informed the Governor of their attempt to extort exorbitant prices. Hambright has brought 10 waggons and horses and is going for more. Drivers already engaged. Respecting the money arrangements. 401

1759.
August 12,
Winchester. Mercer to Stanwix. Would have marched with the Virginian troops but was detained for a meeting with the Catawbas. Their evasions, but agree to go to him (Stanwix) after being supplied with necessaries. Explains his unauthorised interference, which was for the good of the service. Shall see they lose no time, but asks that some one should meet them at Cumberland with directions. The Indians are naked except what they got here. Page 403
- August 12,
Pittsburg. Gordon to Bouquet. The situation of his force and the difficulties of work on the fort, saw mills, &c., given in detail. The men have not grumbled, although many fall down in fluxes every day. Affairs are very backward. Two large flat boats building. Brickmakers and carpenters kept at work. 406
- August 13,
Bedford. Bouquet to Lieut. Col. Wall. To set out to join on receipt, and to bring an exact return of the troops at each post, &c., including two companies to be left at Fort Loudoun; one of these is to be employed on the road from Loudoun to Lyttleton. Other arrangements about roads. The entire ruin of the French and their Indians will save the trouble of escorts except small ones for a few days. 408
- August 13,
Ligonier. Captain Schlosser to Bouquet (in French). Asks for his recommendation in favour of his son to the vacancy caused by the death of Captain Joscelyn. 410
- August 13,
Pittsburg. Croghan to Stanwix. Sends report of the capture of Niagara, the burning by the French of their forts at Venango, Le Bœuf and Presqu'Isle. The Indians of all nations quiet, except the Delawares, who make a practice of stealing horses. There is little control of their young men, but they have promised to return the stolen horses. 411
- August 13,
Bedford. Circular from Stanwix to the managers of each county, urging them to furnish supplies, waggons, &c., for the service. 412
- August 15,
Carlisle. John Byers to Bouquet. Has received and paid out the money received for waggons, of which he gives a statement. The people in great spirits and raising more waggons every day, &c., &c. 415
- August 15,
Pittsburg. Gordon to the same. Urges the bad policy of paying for work in liquor. Progress in preparing material. Stores wanted and tents for the garrison. A flat wanted. Remarks on the campaign. Hopes young Schlosser will get the vacant ensigncy. 416
- August 16,
Philadelphia. John Hughes to the same. Will send tar, but he should look out some one who understands the making of it to save carriage. All the waggons he has sent are to be kept so long as they are able to work. The loss of the waggons coming home is due to the waggons not to the owners. 419
- August 17,
Carlisle. John Byers to the same. Explains how the error had arisen about waggons not being received from the neighbourhood of Carlisle, and points out that he has sent out more than he promised. Will however at the request of General Stanwix have all the waggons in the county summoned for the campaign. 420
- August 17,
Lancaster. Shipped to the same. His exertions to get waggons and forage; respecting accounts, money matters, &c. 422
- August 18,
East Caln. Roger Hunt to the same. Gives details respecting the supply of waggons and pack horses and of disputes as to the carrying out of contracts. 424
- August 19,
East Caln. Same to the same. Further respecting the supply of waggons. Asks him to remedy certain complaints. 429
- August 20,
Pittsburg. Gordon to the same. Reports that work is proceeding on the roads. The post at Red Stone Creek will save immense land carriage. Hopes the stores will soon arrive as work cannot go on without them. The

1759. artificers should be sent there directly. Remarks on Captain Clapham's work, most of which is thrown away. All the work is being pushed. Page 430
- August 10, Tulleken to Bouquet. Will go wherever his services are required. Has no acquaintance with the Indians to get the information wanted; flatters himself Mercer will do so. The two Mohawks sent with the letters can give information about the road between Presqu'Isle and Niagara. Reminds Stanwix of the promise that he was to go home after the campaign. 432
Pittsburg.
- August 20, Rutherford to Hoops. Note of cattle sent off. Will send off 200 pack horses by the end of the month, chiefly loaded with flour. Any quantity of good beeves may be got by giving notice. 433
Winchester.
- August 22, Mercer to Bouquet. Store houses in bad order; repairs ordered, but nothing can be done till assistance is sent. Pack horses from Winchester to be stopped for orders. Forage ordered for expresses and waggons. Waggon wanted to draw logs for planks and board &c. 434
Fort Cumberland.
- August 22, Thomas Hamilton to the same. Reports he had sent a false alarm, as it was Captain Johnson burning priming, whom he mistook for an enemy. 436
Juniata.
- August 22, Bouquet to Gordon. To pay the men nine pence a day instead of rum; his plan of working by task approved of. Stores forwarded to be examined on arrival, none to be kept at Ligonier. Tents also shall be sent. Burd, Shippen and Cresup are to open the road from the Great Meadows to the Monongahela and to build store houses there. Artificers to be sent to help, when wanted, with stores, but to be notified by Burd. The General leaving for Ligonier and Pittsburg. He (Bouquet) remains to forward everything. Young Scholeser (Schlosser) recommended for the ensigrey. Affairs begin to look better; hopes to find at Pittsburg 1500 R. T. (regular troops) besides Indians and artificers. 216 bullocks, and waggons with flour gone by Braddock's road to Pittsburg to be followed by 200 packhorses. Contract for flour from Virginia to be delivered on the Monongahela, and salt for winter store; the bateaux to be kept in readiness. A white man should be sent to report on Venango, LeBœuf and Presqu'Isle. 437
Bedford.
- August 23, Shippen to Bouquet. Is obliged for the news from Venango; hopes the French will do the same in Detroit. Hambright shall be sent off with waggons when ready. People threshing, but unwilling to take two shillings for their oats. Sales have been made elsewhere and he has been promised by Mr. Carpenter, the President of the Court, that he would use all his influence to get the farmers to thresh and bring their oats. Suggestions as to the best means of getting forage. 440
Lancaster.
- August 24, Hughes to the same. The second brigade sets off under Selby, in a few days. Reynolds will go with another, so soon as he can be got ready. Has been unsuccessful in his attempt to raise a brigade of pack horses. 443
Philadelphia.
- August 24, Thomas Barron to the same. Has drawn in favour of Mercer for £811.11.10; sends warrants as also the receipts to be endorsed. Has also drawn in Bouquet's favour for £1200, being the balance due him. 444
Ligonier.
- August 27, Shippen to the same. Has received the order to send up forage at any price. The price must be raised to induce the farmers to hire hands to thresh, they being themselves busy ploughing. Sinclair has bought a quantity at two shillings. Shall make every effort to send forage. The delays, &c. 446
Lancaster.
- August 28, Mercer to the same. A long letter about the efforts made to obtain forage, the sending off of flour, the opening of the road to Cumberland, &c., &c. 449
Winchester.

1759.
August 28,
Carlisle. John Byers to Bouquet. Sends deposition of John Sanderson, who had his waggon taken from him illegally. Forage sent off. Page 457
- August 30,
Winchester. Mercer to the same. The progress made in getting forage, pack horses, &c. Arrival of 13 Catawbas and two Cherokees, to join the General; shall keep them here till further orders. How he has paid their interpreter. Progress making on the road to Cresup's. A ship carpenter wanted to caulk the scow on the Potomac. Arrival of 60 beeves. The Indians referred to above wish to go out to avenge the death of their friends; ammunition has been refused them. Chatterbox, one of the Indians, is very anxious to go to see the fort he helped the English to take. What is he to do if more Indians arrive? 458
- August 30,
Berks County Alexander Graydon to the same. Severe illness has prevented him from answering late letters. No waggons can be got under fifteen shillings a day and provisions. The horses, too, are all almost unfit for transport, having been immoderately worked by the owners. Asks that clear certificates be given to the waggoners, so as to remove doubts at settlement. 465
- August 31,
Lancaster. Shippen to the same. Has sent to Philadelphia for the horse shoes wanted. Hopes to have oats to load Hambright's waggons, when they are ready. The waggons under Postlethwaite cannot leave till the latter end of next week. Will encourage the coming in of oats till he gets 12,600 bushels. 468
- September 1,
Fort Loudoun. Lieut. W. Blyth to the same. Has given Captain Sharp a return of stores, &c. About 100 bullocks will leave to day for Fort Bedford; expects to send off another drove in two or three days. 470
- September 2,
Philadelphia. Hughes to the same. Defends himself at some length against implied charges in his (Bouquet's) letter of 22nd August. When the different brigades of waggons are to set out. It is indifferent to him whether he is employed or not, he will do his duty honestly, whether he pleases or displeases; the King and the army have not a more sincere friend than he is. 471
- September 3,
Pittsburg. Gordon to the same. Requires money for the people's pay. Will begin the fort to-day, which is to be built of earth and not of logs. 475
- September 3,
Lancaster. Shippen to the same. Capt. Hambright has not had time to settle, being busy with his waggons and horses, on which he has no doubt expended the £3,100 paid him. His and Postlethwaite's brigade with forage will be able to leave this week. The justices are to be in town to-morrow, and he will ask the reason of the promised brigade of waggons not being sent. Labourers scarce, so that few can be got as drivers. Money matters. Hopes soon to hear of Wolfe's success, &c. 476
- September 5,
Camp at Martin's. Colonel Burd to the same. Has only got this length (ten miles from Fort Cumberland) owing to the heavy rain. From Cumberland the road is hilly and stony, and in the short distance they have crossed 14 or 15 creeks, not a single bridge repaired and very little done on the road. Has lost seven men by desertion since leaving Cumberland. Vanbiber is on the march from Pittsburg to Cumberland; his reinforcement will make that garrison very strong. Paris is to send 20 or 25 men down the Potomac to look for the deserters, lurking about in these remote places. Will observe and report on the road; the trouble will be with the creeks. Plenty of food on the road for horses and cattle. Has had a violent fever, but hopes to get over it with Jesuits' bark. The Virginian horses are the best they have had but the saddles are bad. Paris, at Fort Cumberland, is in distress for meat; three bullocks sent him. 479
- September 6,
Winchester. Rutherford to the same. Has purchased 200 pack horses, contracted for 1,000 bushels of oats and Indian corn and bargained for about 500 sheep. 482

- 1759
September 6, Cumberland. Major Livingston to Bouquet. How he is disposing of the forage, &c. Repairs to the fort have been pushed on as much as possible &c., &c. Page 483
- September 7, Pittsburg. James Dow to the same. Sends returns. Arrival of 47 waggons, some with fl ur, others with Indians, stores and tools. Has sent off 70 waggons and 70 pack horses to Ligonier to be loaded with flour. The Indians have drawn 500 rations daily for the last four days. The work going on well "Its a very sweet pleasant place and great plentie of fish both good and large." 485
- September 7, Camp at the Little Meadows. Colonel Burd to the same. Arrived here last night. It is lucky waggons were not sent to Fort Cumberland, as after the rains the roads must be a perfect swamp. From his last encampment to this the road is very bad; details of its state are given and recommendation for repairs; even light loads have had to be lessened. Hopes to make 12 miles on his march to-day. Suggestions as to repairs on the roads, bridges, &c. Is glad the General is sending a bateau to meet him at the Monongahela. The weather has been very severe on his people and himself. 486
- September 7, Fort Cumberland. Richard Pearis to the same. Asks instructions as to sending men in pursuit of deserters (p. 479). Mercer expected at Creaup's to night. Has sent to clear the roads. 489
- September 7, Lancaster. Shippen to the same. The difficulty of getting waggons and forage. How he has settled with the owners of waggons carrying loads only part of the way. The accounts with Hambright show his claim for waggons and horses to be £4,300, of which £1,200 are still due him. Want of iron traces has delayed the loading of waggons with forage. His anxiety to get the work done. General remarks on the prices, the opening of roads, &c. 490
- Hambright's account follows. 496
- September 8, Winchester. Mercer to the same. Details as to the progress of collecting forage. Is afraid he will have to build a new scow. His trouble with the Indians and how he settled it. Rutherford's dilemma in consequence of want of positive orders to buy cattle. Pearis reports that there is no provision at Fort Cumberland. The difficulty of getting merchants to send up goods to trade with the Indians. Progress of work on the road to Cumberland. 497
- September 10, Fredericktown. John Cary to Mercer. Cannot get forage sent to him, as Colonel Pratter is giving ready money, &c., for all sorts of forage delivered in the town, and seventeen shillings and six pence a hundred weight for carriage to Bedford. 504
- September 10, Castle De-wart. Col. John Armstrong to Bouquet. Account of the difficulties of coming from the weakness of the horses and the bad state of the roads. Recommending that a young man (Ensign McDouall) be allowed to go down to vindicate his character against certain charges he (Armstrong) believes to be false. 505
- September 11, Williamsburgh. Governor Fauquier to the same. Acknowledges the benefits done to the Colony by General Stanwix in the opening of roads. Will recommend Mr. Finnie for his services. Trusts the merchants will enter on the Indian trade with energy. Although the trade is open to all, yet a committee has been appointed by the Assembly to trade with the Indians on the public stock for any sum not exceeding £5,000. He will recommend that a good part of this money shall be employed to trade with the Indians on the Ohio. His congratulations on the uninterrupted success of His Majesty's arms. 507
- September 11, Carlisle. Captain James Armstrong to the same. Has appointed two soldiers to go as expresses according to the orders he has received. 509

1759.
September 12, Gordon to Bouquet. Progress of the work on the roads; want of
Pittsburg. spades, shovels and wheelbarrows. Inquiry should be made what has
become of those remaining over last year. Page 510
- September 12, Thomas Barron to the same. Respecting money matters. 512
Pittsburg.
- September 13, Mercer to the same. The mistakes of Rutherford have arisen from
Fort Pleasant ignorance, not from a desire to put money in his own pocket; will try
to rectify them and to prevent future errors. His difficulties with the
people, who have at last consented to exert themselves, and will have
1,000 or 1,500 bushels of oats at Red Stone as soon as their horses return
from Pittsburgh. How he has arranged to have the oats carried to Fort
Cumberland. A scow is absolutely necessary on the Potomac. Live
stock sent to Fort Cumberland. Other arrangements for forwarding sup-
plies, etc. 513
- September 13, Colonel John Armstrong to the same. Arrival this forenoon without
Fort Ligonier the loss of a bullock or anything. Is satisfied that he (Bouquet) and
Ourry had done everything possible to carry on work. Had taken pains
to find some of the King's horses, but could not get one that could move
from the spot. Respecting provisions and forage. The number of
women shall be reduced as speedily as possible. Suggestions as to road
making. The duty at the posts and escorts; the reduction in the artil-
lery especially make him more uneasy than he is as to the draughts on
him for others. Shall examine the road for eight or ten miles west of
the post and send out to repair it, if necessary. The letter from Mr.
Peters gives unfavourable accounts from Quebec. Asks that orders be
sent to his brother to take command at Carlisle. 15th. Orders received
by Stevens to send off Virginians to repair the road. 517
- September 15, Lieut. James Grant to the same. Rumours that Wolfe had raised the
Crown Point. siege of Quebec contradicted, Wolfe, being obstinately determined to
make a conquest. Gives incidents of the siege, the rash attack of the
grenadiers [that at Montmorency when so many were killed]; the suc-
cessful carrying off of 300 head of cattle by Fraser from the French, on
which he remarks "you would say it was not the first time a High-
lander had been overtaken driving his neighbour's cattle." Colonel
Walsh had a few days before driven off about 300 sheep and it was
reported that Wolfe had laid the country waste 40 miles round. The
Indians have been drubbed every time they have been met with. The
Caughnawagas have lost a number of men. The interest taken in the
expedition in London; Forbes was to have been honoured and Halket
was received most graciously by the King, who did not say a word to
Abercromby. Last list of killed and wounded at Quebec as received
in a letter from Wolfe. (The names and ranks are given). 522
- September 15, Tulleken to the same. Commissions sent by Amherst received. The
Pittsburg. letter respecting the march of troops to Niagara sent by Stanwix had
not been received by Amherst when he wrote. Believes the difficulties
will prevent the march from taking place, as the campaign will be ended
before the troops could reach Niagara. Accounts of the battalion
received from New York. 528
- September 16, Stephen to the same. Arrangements for clearing the road to the
Ligonier. three redoubts. Invalids sent to the General Hospital; asks that they
be sent to Fort Cumberland when refreshed a little. The reprehensible
conduct of Armstrong with respect to the women allowed with the troops;
all ordered off claim his patronage. 530
- September 19, Colonel Armstrong to the same. Thanks for news from Quebec. As
Ligonier. he would not want flour, had therefore sent off two convoys with flour
and other stores. Has sent a party to meet the brigade of waggons

- 1759.
- September 22, Fort Cumberland. expected, so that the escort may return. Movements of waggons with flour, &c., of cattle and where sent. Tools wanted. Page 532
- September 22, Fort Cumberland. Captain Woodward to Bouquet. Has received horses, waggons, and saddles, the latter in bad order. Complaints by the waggons of the time they are kept and the bad state of their horses in consequence. Has turned the horses out to pasture. Sheep (113) and horses loaded with flour are at Colonel Cressop's, where they are to wait till orders are received; 200 horses expected from Winchester. 535
- September 23, Bedford. Ensign John Mullen to the same. Apologises for taking a horse contrary to orders; he only did so to go hunting, intending to return it to its owner. 534
- September 23, Pittsburg. Colonel Armstrong to the same. Shall take every precaution against any attempt the enemy may make, to prevent a surprise or the loss of a convoy. Report concerning live cattle arriving &c. Complains of the conduct of the teamsters, who are the bane of any army. Asks for a supply of wine, a keg of his having been stolen. Respecting the trial of deserters. Hears that he is not likely to be moved forward for some weeks. Guard houses and hospitals being repaired. 536
- September 24, Pittsburg. Major Horatio Gates to the same. Sends return of troops at the post. Can only send returns of rations issued from day to day to the Indians, they are so fluctuating. Stevens, with 150 Virginians, has arrived after the return was signed. No answer yet from Amherst to Mercer's letter addressed to Crown Point. Wishes reports from Wolfe were more promising. The French are numerous and strongly posted. 539
- September 25, Red Stone Creek. Colonel Burd to the same. Had arrived after cutting a good road all the way. Could not carry it to the Red Stone, the country being so mountainous and no place there for a post. Believes the people in Virginia intend to starve him and all his people, as he has been three days here on an allowance of half a pound of flour per man, officers included, and there is only two days' more supply at this rate. The last flour was scandalously spoiled; it takes two bullocks to make one of those he brought from Bedford; he has only eight bullocks left. The river in good order for bateaux, but there are none; materials will be prepared for building, but he has heard nothing yet of nails. The bad state of the horses brought by Lieut. Jones; will nurse them and six men in the same condition, but he has no oats for the horses, nor anything to put them in condition. The waggons and horse drivers ruin the service, and it is a great misfortune to be dependent on such worthless scoundrels. Thinks this will be a fine post; describes its situation. [The name of the camp in full is "Camp at the mouth of Nemocallung's Creek on the Monongahela above the mouth of Red Stone Creek."] 543
- September 25, Pittsburg. Thomas Barron to the same. On money matters. 541
- September 25, Fort Cumberland. Woodward to the same. Thanks for his approbation. The 200 pack horses not yet arrived; they shall be sent off as ordered. The Doctor, who carries this, will inform him of the state of the sick, &c. 542
- September 26, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Has sent shirts, shoes, &c., as ordered. Has not yet been paid for the men's hose, which he was to have been paid for in June. 546
- September 26, Lancaster. Shippen to the same. Money matters. Has sent to Philadelphia for carpenters, but they are not to be had even at seven shillings and six pence a day, unless they get rations and rum. A brigade of waggons sent off with forage; plenty coming in. How much is wanted? Respecting horses, horse shoes, traces, &c.; arrival of additional waggons. 547
- September 27, Winchester. William Ramsay to the same. That he is using his best endeavours to get flour forwarded, but the dry weather delays the grinding. Hopes

1759.

September 28,
York.

in four or five days to send off 60,000 or 70,000 weight. Is told that the road from Cumberland to Red Stone Creek is in bad order, &c. Page 551
George Stevenson to Bouquet. Bill for £1,000 received. He hears that a brigade of 30 waggons is loaded at Capt. McPherson's, but has no letters. Has loaded 19 waggons; expects to load as many next week. Shall send accounts when he settles with those to whom money is payable. 553

September 28,
Winchester.

Mercer to the same. Has had a new pattern of saddles made for the pack horses, as with the old they could not have made another journey. The miscarriage is owing to Rutherford's ignorance and his trusting to others knowing as little as himself: there is no reason to suspect fraud. His own earnest desire for the service. Shall take care to supply Burd's garrison at Fort Cumberland, but William Hoops changes his orders so often that it is impossible to guess what is to be done, and details are given to show his variable orders. The dry weather, as stated by Ramsay, prevents the grinding of flour. The quantity and quality of the flour Ramsay will send. Waggons discouraged by the bad state of the roads; the necessity for repairs. Money wanted to pay for forage sent off; unless people are paid ready cash as promised before being sent off, no credit would be given hereafter for the least trifle. Proposed charge for transport to the Red Stone. Bills received; note of the exchange charged, a change being made owing to a large importation of slaves. Cash can now be easily got. Asks for leave to go to Williamsburg. Respecting forage; the difficulty of getting paid for transport, has had to advance money, &c. (The letter, which is full of details covers 16 pages). 554

September 28,
Ligonier.

Colonel Armstrong to Stanwix. Is doubtful if the quantity of flour at the post will keep from spoiling; the precautions he has taken. How he proposes to assist in sending flour to Pittsburgh. About 20 men of the Virginians were left here, a few sick; where shall he send them? 570

September 28,
Ligonier.

Same to Bouquet. Sends returns. Substantially the same as the letter to Stanwix immediately preceding. 572

September 29,
Newtown,
Chester
County.

Lieut. Samuel West to the same. Has caught three deserters; his unsuccessful search for the others. He is now ill and under medical care. 574

September 30,
Camp above
Red Stone
Creek.

Colonel Burd to Stanwix. In similar terms to the letter to Bouquet of the 26th September (p. 543) so far as regards the situation of the post and the scarcity of flour. Computes the length of the road from Guest's to this camp to be 17 miles. 575

September 30,
Camp at the
Monongahela.

Same to Bouquet. The troops have been for eight days on an allowance of a pound of beef and half a pound of flour, and he has to-day begun the allowance of a pound of beef without flour. Has been keeping the men at work since his arrival, but has been obliged to give over. Hopes to have supplies soon; there is a supply for only five days at the present allowance of a pound of beef a day. 577

September 30,
Winchester.

Thomas Rutherford to the same. Has sent 46 pack horses with flour to the mouth of Red Stone Creek and 88 loaded with forage to Pittsburg. Shall send on the 6th of next month 100 beeves to Fort Cumberland and the mouth of Red Stone Creek. Has no money to pay for transport to Pittsburg, nor for the beeves, sheep and flour sent off during the last six weeks. 578

October 1,
London.

John Wilson to the same. Has had his six months' leave extended. If his affairs are settled he will come out to join his regiment in spring. 580

September 19
to October 4.

Captain Lee's Journal from Niagara to Pittsburgh: Wednesday, the 19th September.—Left Niagara and lay at Jonquier's house, 21 miles.

1759.

Thursday, the 20th.—At one o'clock launched our boats into the river and proceeded up the river about 12 miles; lay at an island which we called Thursday Island.

Friday, the 21st.—Proceeded up the river, entered the lake at 2 o'clock, crossed a bay which we imagined to be 30 miles, in all this day we proceeded about 54 miles, this night we lay in a creek, which we called Friday Creek, a very good harbour for boats, the only safe one which we could discover betwixt Niagara and Presqu'Isle.

Saturday, the 22nd.—Proceeded about 35 miles to a large creek, which we called from the roughness and danger of the entrance, the Devil's Mouth.

Sunday, the 23rd.—Rowed about 4 miles and were obliged to put to shore, the sea running too high for our boats to live; about 2 o'clock the weather became more moderate. Rowed to a point, which we called Bear Point, in all 24 miles this day.

Monday, the 24th.—Proceeded to a small run which we called Lilly Creek, about 60 miles.

Tuesday, the 25th.—Rowed to Presqu'Isle about 24 miles. Presqu'Isle is a fine harbour, fine soil and very strong situation, this day were employed baking our flour for conveniency of carriage, hid our boat amongst some willows.

Wednesday, the 26th.—Marched to the Fort LeBœuf through a very bad road, being almost a continued swamp, bridged on by logs, 21 miles.

Thursday, the 27th.—Employed the men in making rafts to transport us from Fort LeBœuf. At one o'clock launched our rafts and went about 25 miles down the River LeBœuf that evening, when our raft over set, by which accident we lost the greatest part of our ammunition, all our provisions and necessaries, went ashore and encamped there.

Friday, the 28th.—Proceeded down the river about 50 miles and encamped at an Indian hunting place.

Saturday, the 29th.—Set off and about 30 miles rowing we met with some hunting Indians, who gave us some bear's flesh, halted there all day.

Sunday, the 30th.—Arrived about 12 o'clock at a Delaware Indian Town about 17 miles that day, supplied us with provisions, and procured us a Mingo Indian with a Battoe to carry us down the River. Kept us all night.

Monday, the 1st October.—Proceeded to Venango about 50 miles down the River.

Fort LeBœuf is situated upon a very narrow creek, which runs into a small creek which we imagine the River takes its source from, the situation is not at all commanded and the soil is very good, the River for about 100 miles from its source very winding and inconceivably Rapid, the country on each side swampy; the Lower parts of the Stream is more moderate, the country on each side very fine a great deal clear and thickly inhabited by Indians, who have among them a surprising number of English children.

Tuesday, the 2nd.—Left Venango and proceeded 50 miles down the Ohio.

Wednesday, the 3rd.—Proceeded 50 miles.

Thursday, 4th.—Proceeded down about 40 miles, arrived at Pittsburg.

The River Ohio from Venango to Pittsburg is winding and shallow and full of rifts, the country on each side high, the soil good, the woods open and pleasant.

1759.

	Miles computed.
From Niagara to Presqu'Isle.....	230
From Presqu'Isle to LeBœuf.....	21
From LeBœuf to Venango.....	172
From Venango to Pittsburg.....	140

In all 563

[The abstract of distances at the end is in Bouquet's writing. The Journal begins at page 581 and ends at 583]

October 5,
Pittsburg.

Thomas Barron to Bouquet. Asks him to inform Colonel Hunter what money shall be wanted for this campaign; the Quarterly Court meets this month, and it is the best opportunity for raising the money. Further respecting money. Page 584

October 6,
Fort Cumberland.

Thomas Woodward to Ourry. Arrival of flour and forage and how they are to be disposed of. 585

October 9,
Winchester.

Mercer to Bouquet. Respecting cattle and the dealings of Hoops; pack horses will be driven to Cumberland by the owners for sale. Hunters propose to carry to Pittsburg the meat they kill; what price would be allowed them? The rest of the letter relates to transport, except his renewed request for leave of absence. 586

October 10,
Philadelphia.

Alexander Lunan to the same. Asks that payment be ordered for his bill. 591

October 10,
Philadelphia.

Same to the same. Sends price of different qualities of blankets. 592

October 11,
York.

George Stevenson to Ourry. A letter of 13 pages, giving an account of the dispute between the sergeant and officers in command at Fort Lyttleton on the one side and the waggon master (King) and waggoners on the other. 593

October 12,
Winchester.

Thomas Walker to Bouquet. Is concerned at the want of provisions at Red Stone Creek, but had received no orders to provide for the troops there before the 26th of September; provisions had at once been sent. The cattle are not so heavy as expected nor the flour so good, as the staple crop is tobacco, and the flour being used by the farmers, who, for economy, have it mixed with middlings and sometimes with shorts, the millers did not care to go to the expense of bolting cloths. If such flour would be accepted plenty can be sent. The wheat crop has been large, so that he could purchase 200,000 (pounds) before Spring; if sent up the Potomac, the water carriage would save expense. Has sent to Hoops for orders about the quantity of provisions to lay in at Fort Cumberland. A quantity of good pork may be purchased in December. Respecting the rate of exchange allowed him for sterling bills. 606

October 12,
Winchester.

Same to Stanwix. Suggests the appointment of two others, with himself, to settle disputed claims with waggoners for losses they have sustained, and mentions the names of some persons who would be suitable. The last money sent will be all paid out in four or five days; he requires about £3,000 more. The remarks about the want of provisions at Red Stone Creek are similar to those in the letter to Bouquet. 610

October 13,
Philadelphia.

Henry Hughes to Bouquet. Is still getting waggons, but latterly there is difficulty. Capture of Quebec and death of Wolfe; about 500 killed and wounded. On the French side Montcalm killed and about 1,600 killed and wounded. The terms of capitulation not known. 613

October 14,
Winchester.

Mercer to the same. The miscarriage of his (Bouquet's) letter has caused him much uncertainty how to deal with people whose business depended on the orders to be received. The scarcity of provisions at Red Stone, he attributes to the indolence of the drivers. Has arranged to send large droves of cattle instead of small droves at frequent inter

1759.

vals. Remarks on the system of business followed by Hoops and the trouble thence arising. Suggests the appointment of persons to examine and settle the claims of waggoners, &c. Calls attention to the claim of a man engaged as express by Sir John St. Clair's orders. Cattle sent by Rutherford refused by the commissary at Cumberland. The advantage of dealing for cash, &c. 15th. Rutherford's cattle refused on account of their size. As the country furnishes few large cattle if those sent do not answer, none can be furnished. Remarks on cattle that will bear the expense of driving, &c. Page 615

October 19,
Ligonier.

Colonel Armstrong to Bouquet. Had sent off a line on a pitiful piece of paper with the most interesting contents, the capture of Quebec and the death of Wolfe. Shall send the men asked for, but it will reduce those available for garrison duty. 621

October 5 to
21.

Journal of Captain Patterson and Lieut. Hutchins from Pittsburg to Presqu'Isle. The journal gives an account of each day's march, the character of the soil, with other notes and remarks. Distance from Pittsburg to Presqu'Isle 121 miles. 622

October 20,
Camp at
Monongahela.

Burd to Stanwix. Shall send the party to the great crossing of Yonghyogane to build the flat, &c., there. Suggests building two small houses, one for a small party, the other for stores; shall send Shippen to the crossing to give directions. Proposes the building of a bridge at the little crossing by a strong party from Fort Cumberland; shall send a ship carpenter and two sawyers to the great crossing to make preparations. The rum received shall be given out only to the people at the works. Shall send word on the arrival of salt, &c., which he hears are on the road. Is glad to hear that Bouquet is expected. 629

October 22,
Winchester.

Mercer to Joseph Galbraith, commissary at Fort Cumberland. That the complaint of Ramsay of delay of his waggoners at Cumberland to have the flour inspected is just; the inspection is to be made at Red Stone Creek, the place of delivery, unless there are positive orders to the contrary, with other remarks. 631

October 22,
Reading.

Conrad Weiser to Bouquet. His difficulties in settling with the waggoners for transport, which are given in detail. 634

October 24,
Fort Cumberland.

Memorandum by Alexander Blair respecting cattle refused by the assistant commissary at Fort Cumberland. 637

October 26,
Carlisle.

John Byers to Bouquet. Sends receipt for the last money sent and asks for further order for money. Congratulations on the surrender of Quebec, and at the success of Prussia over Russia. 638

October 27,
Winchester.

Mercer to the same. A long letter respecting his own circumstances and the inadequacy of his pay, &c. 639

October 27,
Winchester.

Same to Stanwix. Is sorry for the disappointment respecting provisions from this Colony; Ramsay doing his best to fulfill his contract, but it is only within the last fortnight there has been rain to enable the mills to work. The letter relates entirely to supplies. 645

October 28,
Fort Cumberland.

Galbraith to Mercer. There has never been a delay of more than two or three hours in the inspection of Ramsay's flour. The inspection at Red Stone Creek would entail additional expense, besides being ineffectual, as the troops at Red Stone would take anything rather than starve. Shall pay no attention to Ramsay's complaints so long as he is doing his duty. 653

October 29,
Fort Ligonier

Colonel Armstrong to Bouquet. Irregularity on the part of McPher-son in relation to flour sent to Stevers, whose own conduct has been very extraordinary. Further respecting provisions &c. Has sent down a number of women and other unnecessary people; they should not be allowed to return, as the smaller the garrison and its attendants the

1759. better. Sends a forged pass taken from a deserter. Heavy rains, which will no doubt make the roads knee deep. Page 656
- October 29, Burd to Bouquet. Is glad the General approves of building the two houses at the crossing, where affairs go on well; and of the building of the bridge; Pearis has been sent to fix the proper place. Forage sent by bateaux. Deserters sent down. The works forwarded, and he hopes to have them finished by Saturday, and to march for Pittsburg on Sunday. Shippon shall go off to make an inspection of the river. Ammunition wanted, as he has been obliged to hunt for victuals. Does not think it possible to get a road to avoid the two crossings of the Monongahela. No salt arrived; for the last two days he is well off for provisions, but there was not an ounce of flour when the waggons arrived. 659
- October 29, Same to the same. Since writing he had detained the bateaux on account of the heavy rains. Survey of the two rivers shall be made. Instructions given respecting provisions for the garrison and the men at the two crossings. 663
- October 31, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Asks for timely notice when the blankets are wanted. 665
- November 1. Roll of the Rangers commanded by Captain Evan Shelby from 16th July, 1759 to date. 666
- November 2, Bedford. John Read to Bouquet. Details respecting the commissariat service returns, &c. 669
- November 3, Camp at Monongahela. Burd to the same. Is disappointed at the orders received, as he had hoped the battalion would be sent together to get their accounts settled. Shippens has been sent up the Monongahela. Men sent to finish the houses, flat and bridge. A good place here for a saw mill. 672
- November 5, Winchester. Thomas Walker to Stanwix. Offers to contract to victual 1000 men at Pittsburg, Red Stone Creek and Cumberland, beginning on the 1st of May. When is the pork to be sent to Pittsburg? 673
- November 5, Winchester. Same to Bouquet. Respecting the supply of provisions, the settlement with waggoners, &c. 674
- November 12, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Reminds him of his letter offering goods and asking for an answer. 677
- November 15, Philadelphia. F. Pemberton to the same. Respecting the care of skins to be sent on his account. Is concerned to hear of the treaty with the Indians being prevented, and that measures for public tranquillity meet with such difficulty, &c., &c. 521
- November 15, Bedford. John Read to the same. Galbraith reports that provisions are coming in slowly from Virginia. Calls attention to ill-natured stories about Galbraith, who is really doing his duty. 679
- November 15, Philadelphia. W. Danlop to the same. Has sent off letters entrusted to him to be forwarded to Europe. Explains the cause of delay in receiving newspapers from Philadelphia. 681
- November 18, Bedford. Major Ward to the same. Sends a complaint of the conduct of the contractor towards a poor man, the owner of a mare, and asks that the wrong be redressed. Has found a good road (place for a road?) at Laurel Hill, and has ordered it to be cut so that it can be used by pack horses. The advantages of the road. 682
- November 18, Fort Bard. Instructions by Stanwix to Lieut. Stoddard, left at Fort Bard to be in charge of the stores. 684
- November 19, Fort Cumberland. William Blyth to Bouquet. Has been forwarding salt with all expedition. 686
- November 21, Fort Cumberland. Same to the same. The loss by fire of Captain Callender's house and contents, including, he is afraid, Bouquet's and Ourry's papers, 687

- 1789.
- November 25, Lancaster. Shippen to Bouquet. He is doing his best to send off the flour; delays from the waggoners not being yet returned, &c. Page 688
- November 28, Winchester. Mercer to the same. The complaints against the contractors; the falsehood of Galbraith's charges. Will have his accounts ready. Transport of salt has stopped all other transport. Bridge needed at Wills Creek. Respecting material and carpenters for building and repairing boats. 689
- November 29, Pittsburg. Henry Grigor to the same. Sends good wishes. 692
- November 30, Bedford. Burd to the same. Respecting transport of salt, and other stores, &c. 693
- December 1, York. George Stevenson to the same. Money received; waggons sent off to Bedford; will send more flour next week. 694
- December 4, Fort Cumberland. William Blyth to the same. Respecting the transport of forage, the state of the waggon horses, &c. 695
- December 5, Fort Cumberland. Same to the same. Byrd has ordered off ten of the best horses. Is doing all he can to get up the salt, &c. 698
- December 9, Ticonderoga. Lieut. D. Brehm to the same. Has been left to repair Ticonderoga since it has been taken. The damage done by the enemy in blowing it up and setting it on fire. Description of the fort and its situation. Amherst passed with the regular army on the 25th of November, and ordered him (Brehm) to stay here for the winter. 699
- December 10, Fort Cumberland. Richard Graham to the same. Disappointed by the people at the Branch, who had promised forage and waggons. Gives details of the efforts he is making to procure waggons, &c., and offers the use of his waggon to draw stockades for the new fort. 701
- December 11, Fort Cumberland. William Blyth to the same. Ensign Vass has been appointed to take charge of the King's stores here; where is he himself to be sent? What is he to do with the money in his hands? The last of Graham's salt will be delivered to-night. The King's horses are not able to carry the salt further, and it will be difficult to get others, as they keep off in case of being pressed. The ship carpenters have gone off; the sawyers are getting plank. Ourry has sent no material but oakum; unless carpenters are sent, nothing more can be done about the flat. 703
- December 11, Charlestown. Samuel Carne to the same. Respecting a bill left unpaid. 706
- December 12, Fort Cumberland. William Blyth to——. Has received his letter; had sent Bouquet an account of the state of the roads and of the horses, which he does not think can carry a load up; has sent forage to Cunningham at the little crossing. Will send all the horses to Cressop's, where they can have forage; if the salt is to go to Red Stone, he will take the best of them. Respecting stores, accounts, horses, &c. 707
- December 12, Fort Cumberland. Richard Pearis to Bouquet. Has finished the bridge, cleared and cut the road on both sides 30 feet wide; has renewed every bridge between little crossing and here; gives other details of the work done. 710
- December 14, Winchester. Mercer to Richard Graham, contractor for salt. Orders as to the steps to be taken to forward the salt by means of impressed horses. 712
- December 17, Cressop's. Blyth to Bouquet. All the King's horses that could be collected are now here in charge of Lewis Moor and Charles Swearing; he shall dispose of them before he leaves. Can not settle in full with Cressop, having had to pay other bills. Defends Major Livingstone from charges brought against him. Graham cannot get forage to enable him to carry out the salt; blaming Graham for the delay. 714
- December 22, Pittsburg. Certificate respecting the carriage of salt follows. 717
- G. Price to the same. Asks his influence to be continued in service. 718

1769.			
December 23,	Byers to the same. Money wanted.		Page 719
December 27, FortLouisoun.	John Blair to the same. His transactions respecting forage.		720
December 30, Carlisle.	Hamback to the same. (in French). Applies for a situation in view of the reduction of the forces, and suggests some offices in which he might be useful.		721
December 31, Bedford.	John Read to the same. Boyd, a deputy commissary, has refused to obey the order for his discharge. Asks for his (Bouquet's) interposition.		724
No date.	Various memoranda as to obtaining troops from Maryland, Virginia &c., and other subjects relating to the campaign.		725

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE,

1760.—Vol. III.

A. 15.

B. M., 21,645.

1760			
January 2, Reading.	Conrad Weiser to Bouquet. Congratulates him on his safe return from Pittsburgh; will try to call on him at Lancaster. Wishes him to settle with Keener, about his waggon mastership, and states his services in that capacity. Respecting accounts.		Page 2
January 7.	Return of Captain Cochrane's recruits.		4
January 8. Bedford.	Pignolo Bellestre to Bouquet (in French). Thanks for kindness; prays for his recommendation to the General.		1
January 9. Pittsburg.	Lieut. James Dow to the same. Forage wanted. How the 20 bushels a day are expended.		5
January 9, Fort Cumberland	J. Livingston to the same. Report given in detail of the movements of brigades loaded with salt, &c. Has sent this to check Graham's accounts.		6
January 11. Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. How he has prepared for salting meat. Flour might be brought from Stony Creek to supply the stores here. Flour sent off to Pittsburgh, the roads being good. Other information about cattle, &c.		8
January 12. Bedford.	Jethro Sumner to the same. Has been ordered to his room by one of the gentlemen just arrived.		11
January 13. Pittsburgh.	Major Tulleken to the same. Had sent order to Schlosser for the march of the detachment. His (Bouquet's) praise of the men has given them pleasure. His presence at Lancaster will, no doubt, help to complete the battalion, towards which every effort has been made. Amherst's instructions sent for recruiting, &c., and the camp equipage to be ready by the 1st of March, asks him to have that and clothing made ready; gives lists of tents, &c., that are required. Asks him to vary such orders as he may think necessary. Had applied for leave to sell his commission, his private affairs absolutely requiring leave of absence. Asks for some indulgence in respect to allowances of wine, &c., to the officers of the battalion. Respecting accounts. Return by the Indians of Lieut. McDonald, taken a prisoner. The winter has been very severe.		12
January 17. Carlisle.	Garvin Cochran to Stanwix. Is glad to hear of his recovery. The recruiting officers will do all they can but is afraid they will not be so successful as expected. Remonstrates against being recalled in favour of Etherington when success is expected, which is after the discharged men have spent all their pay and do not feel inclined to work. Objects strongly to be sent to Lancaster for reasons given, and states the care and attention he has given to the battalion and has had to undergo much trouble in his command.		17, 23

	1760.		
January 17,	Carlisle.	Cochrane to Schlosser (?) His success in recruiting not great. His surprise that he is reported to be ordered to Lancaster, which is using him ill.	Page 21
January 17,	Carlisle.	Same to Tulleken. Remonstrating against being ordered to Lancaster.	27
January 24,	Carlisle.	Etherington to Bouquet. The failure in recruiting; officers sent to the country to try to secure the discharged men.	30
January 24,	Carlisle.	Cochrane to the same (?). The progress in recruiting; will do all he can.	31
January 25,	Winchester.	Mercer to the same. Expects to be able to bring a complete settlement of all the accounts, except for the salt. How transport proceeds. His illness from a fractured jaw.	32
January 25,	Pittsburgh.	Tulleken to the same. Amherst has given him leave to sell out, if he still wishes it, but urges him to remain in the service. Has agreed with Stanwix to remain till he (Bouquet) can come up. Stanwix has written in the most friendly terms to Amherst of his (Bouquet's) services. Money matters. Orders respecting recruiting had been stopped when he (Bouquet) came to Lancaster; Cochrane's extraordinary letters.	34
January 27,	Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. Reports the progress made in forwarding flour, forage &c, and asks that he may have copies of the returns for his guidance.	38
January 29,	Philadelphia.	Alexander Simon to the same. Friendly messages.	40
February 2,	Carlisle.	James Sinclair to the same. Sends receipts for money. Has himself undertaken to settle the accounts for pasturage, finding those living here unwilling to do so for fear of the displeasure of people interested, if any deductions were made. Is surprised at the General's urgency about provisions as in three months hence they may be sent up at one third of the expense. Suggests a plan for getting horses. Hambright's arrangements for horses at Loudoun and Shippensburgh. Money wanted.	44
February 2,	Bedford.	John Read to the same. Sends returns of provisions. Has discharged what people could be spared to lessen expense. Only 37 bullocks sent from Carlisle.	47
February 4,	Philadelphia.	Certificates (two) that Andrew Figuer and George Grotz enlisted in the first battalion of the Royal Americans on the 6th November, 1756, for three years.	49, 50
February 4,	Bucks County.	Alexander Graydon to Bouquet. Would have seen him but was prevented; asks instructions for the payment of the last waggons. Remarks on the nature of the accounts for the settlement of which he cannot take the responsibility without orders.	51
February 9,	London.	James Meyrick to officer commanding the 1st Battalion of Royal Americans at Pittsburg, enclosing letters from Lord Barrington for a list of the officers, who have purchased and who may wish to sell their commissions.	43, 54
		List prefixed.	42
February 13,	Carlisle.	James Sinclair to Bouquet. Sends receipt for the £2,000 sterling. Shall observe directions with regard to the King's horses. Hoops disappointed about hogs from Maryland; will try to get them in his own part of the country, &c.	55
February 19,	Lancaster.	Peter Smith (private) to Tulleken. Respecting a certificate given him by Sergeant Pasage.	56
February 19,	Carlisle.	Gavin Cochrane to Bouquet. Sends 17 recruits; remarks on some of them. Shall send a deserter (Stidwell) by the next opportunity; was afraid to send him with the recruits, in case he should incite some young ones to desert. Further about recruits, &c.	57

1760.
February 19, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Reminds him of the Indian blankets, of which he has plenty, as well as shirts, &c. Congratulates him on the defeat of the French fleet by Hawke and the taking of Pondicherry. Boone made Governor of the Jerseys; Barnard of Massachusetts; Pownall, South Carolina; Littleton, Jamaica, and Ball, of South Carolina, lieut. governor of that province. Is sorry there is no government for Morris. Page 60
- February 20, Norfolk. Donald Campbell to the same. His difficulties and want of success in recruiting. 62
- February 21, Philadelphia. George Etherington to the same. Has sent off express with letters found here on his arrival from New York. The stores shall be sent to Lancaster on Monday. Prescott who came by the last packet doubts if there will be another campaign, though nine regiments are under orders for Holland. All the vacant regiments reported to be given away and no mention of Stanwix. 63
- February 21, Pittsburg. Stanwix to the same. Approves of the time fixed for settling the warrants. Hopes that recruiting will be successful, but begins to doubt it. Etherington gone to York for clothing. Has told Amherst that 20,000 men will be needed for the communication next campaign—peace or war. Respecting transport. Will leave when the weather settles. Guns and ammunition sent forward. 64
- February 22, Philadelphia. Richard Peters to the same. Has detained the post to send a proclamation offering a reward of £100 for the discovery of the murderers of an Indian family near Carlisle. Mr. Penn is pleased at his (Bouquet's) desire to settle, but the proprietors of the Blue Rock property refuse, from family reasons, to sell at any price. Remarks on the new list of Governors. 66
- February 26, Carlisle. Cochrane to the same. Has released the deserter Stidwell on his promise to return to the regiment. One recruit brought in and a deserter, who has deserted several times. 69
- March 1, Fort Augusta. Burd to the same. The express in swimming a creek had lost one of the letters. Murder of an Indian and his family in Cumberland County; the Indians assured that the murderers if found shall be brought to justice. Has written Joshua Howell about further supplies for the garrison. Will set out for Lancaster on the 6th. 72
- March 1, Winchester. Mercer to the same. Is anxious for order to go to Philadelphia. The country people daily applying to know what commodities are wanted at Pittsburg. Contracts and offers of contracts for corn, flour, &c. Orders sent to supply Red Stone with flour. Other remarks about stores. The town and country round infected with small pox, which has become fatal. Gist's Indian accounts all in. Lord Fairfax has ordered his rangers to give up all strays (horses) for the King's service. Byrd's regiment might now be employed repairing the roads. 74
- March 1, Pittsburg. Tulleken to the same. His difficulty in writing owing to a boil having weakened his wounded arm. Slow progress in recruiting. His opinion of the most suitable cloth for the men's leggings, that may be of use after the campaign. Thanks of the officers for the promise to send what they want. Expressions of esteem. The General still here; will probably leave about the middle of the month. Is sorry that his services have been overlooked. Three men of Campbell's company drowned on the flats at Juniata. The works here begin to look formidable. 78
- March 2, Pittsburg. Lieut. James Dow to the same. Sends returns. Plenty of every thing but forage, and it is a pity the works should stop from the want of it to feed the horses. 81
- March 3, Carlisle. Cochrane to the same. The bad conduct of Sergeant McIntosh, for which he shall be reprimanded. Reports on the prospects of recruiting

1760.

- and where his parties are stationed, &c. Has just reprimanded McIntosh who seems very penitent. Page 82
- March 4, Pittsburgh. Tulleken to Bouquet. Stanwix has been informed that his leave of absence may be expected shortly. All the regiments in this country filled up but the 40th and Amherst hopes that Stanwix will get it, but Stanwix does not expect it; he has resolved to leave this place about the 10th, to settle accounts and to be ready to go when leave arrives. His (Tulleken's) desire to go home next summer. Hopes that he (Bouquet) Haldimand and the other gentlemen may get justice done them. In spite of Lyttleton's puff about making peace with the savages, he had no sooner got back to Charles Town than they broke out and scalped nearly 40 of the inhabitants of the back settlements. Troops must be sent. Lyttleton goes to Jamaica and is succeeded by Pownall. Respecting arrangements for the pay of the battalion during the campaign. Gordon goes to Philadelphia; arrangements must be made for money as the works would have been stopped had not Barnsley let Gordon have £600. 85
- March 6, Pittsburgh. Stanwix to the same. Proposes leaving this place soon. Sends corrected warrants for £5,000 and £2,000, which he is to sign and return cancelling the others. 89
- March 8, Donegal. B. Hughes to the same. Respecting a sale of land by Delancey to Bouquet. 90
- March 9, Philadelphia. Richard Peters to the same. A bill has been presented to the Governor for a grant of £100,000 to raise 2,700 men, but the wise heads have determined to raise only half the companies, each to be of 100 men, with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, two sergeants, two corporals and a drummer boy. No man of spirit will accept a company on the terms. It is doubtful if the Governor will pass the bill. Gossip. 91
- March 11, Carlisle. Cochrane to the same. Respecting recruiting. 93
- March 11, Reading. Conrad Weiser to the same. Has expended £3,356. 1s. 8d. of which he would bring an account after his son's return from Fort Augusta. His own commission is not included in the above sum. 95
- March 11, Carlisle. James Sinclair to the same. Has sent letters to the General and asked the people with accounts to come for settlement to Carlisle. The division of live cattle to the different posts. Various unimportant details. 97
- March 14, Frederick Town. E. Shelby to the same. Has been at Nichol's Gap; a good road may be made over the mountain there. Will ascertain the price Delancy wants for his land. Several bateaux and canoes have been built on the Potomac; more would be built if wanted. 99
- March 14, Carlisle. Adam Hoops to the same. Respecting cattle and other provisions. The bad state of the roads for the General's journey. 101
- March 16, Pittsburgh. Tulleken to the same. Respecting the settlement of recruiting accounts. Snow and bad weather have prevented the General from setting out. 102
- March 20, Venango. Richard Mather to the same. Will come to Fort Pitt as soon as the weather permits, having no chance of recovery here. Flour sent to LeBoeuf. Mingoes compelled a party to give them flour and rum. Indians to bring no more wild meat, there being enough of provisions in store for a month at least. 105
- March 27, Carlisle. James Sinclair to the same. Expects the General on Sunday or Monday. Respecting the settlement of accounts for flour, &c. 107
- March 28. B. Hughes to the same. The purchase of land from Delancy and the difficulties about the deed. 109
- April 1, Ligonier. Lieut. Arch. Blane to the same. Sends a man along with shoes, which the soldiers need, but the price is more than can be given without orders. The man is an imposing scoundrel and it would be a good thing to escort

- 1760.
- April 2,
Fort Pitt. him from post to post, with orders that no one should purchase from him. Page 111
- April 6,
Lancaster. Tulleken to Bouquet. Sends John McCullough, from South Branch, Virginia, with rum and whiskey, which he (Tulleken) has no power to purchase. Hopes Stanwix has now got over the fatigue of his journey. Sends report of survey on stores. There are 700 persons drawing provisions, exclusive of Indians, of whom there are about 300. Has sent for Croghan, as the Shawanese will not leave till he comes; about 400 more are expected to a Council; is he to feed them? 112
- April 7,
Lancaster. J. Schlosser to the same (in French) Is pleased at his (Bouquet's) return to Philadelphia; the battalion will no doubt, be continued in the west, but no matter where, so long as it is together and under his command. Respecting clothing for the recruits. The General has ordered the discharge of two men; asks for blank discharges. Arrangements for transport of forage; movements of officers. 115
- April 17,
Lancaster. Schlosser to the same (in French). Respecting recruits, clothing, &c. 118
- April 19,
Lancaster. Same to the same (in French). Had sent off clothing to Bedford and Pittsburgh, and flour for Carlisle; further arrangements about transport. Cattle sent; clothing for recruits. Has a good blacksmith that would be useful if wanted. 120
- April 20,
Lancaster. John N. Wetherholt to the same. Report of the recruits he has brought in who are accepted, &c. Loss by desertions. 123
- April 21,
New York. Shippen to the same. Waggon sent off with clothing and flour for Bedford and Pittsburgh. Details respecting other arrangements for transport. Shall make all dispatch in collecting the accounts. 125
- April 23,
Lancaster. Hugh Wallace to the same. Has sent two boxes. Note of some accounts. Sends envelope to show that on one letter the postage was ten shillings. 127
- April 25,
Carlisle. Schlosser to the same (in French) Acknowledges receipt of camp equipage, articles of clothing, &c. The men have been exercised in firing. Thinks power should be obtained to hold general courts martial to punish deserters. Has sent money returns. 128
- April 29,
Lancaster. Cochrane to the same. A soldier tried for stealing, found guilty and sentenced to twenty lashes. As he never heard of the civil power having the right to flog soldiers, has applied for the remission of the sentence. Has had pretty good success in recruiting. 131
- May 5,
Lancaster. Schlosser to the same (in French). Deserter brought in. Certain small articles wanted, according to a specification sent. Transport not going on so actively as he had hoped for. 132
- May 10,
Winchester. The same to the same (in French). Since the provincials began their levies, desertion has so increased that men are going off every day, the clothes of several of them being found in the woods. Suggestions as to the best way to stop desertion. The non arrival of waggoners promised by Campbell, the waggoners being detained by the magistrates of different places, as is alleged. Has begun to camp out, so as to exercise the men. 134
- H. Byrd to the same. Has stopped Major Stewart from joining as ordered, owing to the inconvenience that would arise to the settlement of accounts by his absence. Is anxious for orders to move upwards. If the men are not to be employed on the works at Pittsburgh and on the roads, he would send as many as could be spared to the South-West frontier where the Cherokees are committing wholesale devastation, and where whole counties will soon be abandoned. It is reported that Stanwix is again to command in this quarter. 137

1760.
May 13,
New York. Major A. Prevost to Bouquet (in French). The unexpected arrival of his (Prevost's) brother; sends papers left to be forwarded. News from Oswego that the battalion has been reestablished. Page 139
- May 10,**
Walnut Hill. A. Dellient to the same (in French). Gives minute details of his work of planting &c. 140
- May 13,**
Fort Bedford. A. Baillie to the same. The improper conduct of Ensign Hay; has sent him to Fort Pitt to be looked after. 147
- May 14,**
Fort Pitt. Richard Mather to the same. Report that the fort is to be attacked by a large body of French and Indians. The report has been traced to Indians, who did not believe it; points out several suspicious circumstances. Measures taken for defence. 148
- May 20,**
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. The reports of an attack on the fort are unfounded. Spies can discover no sign of an enemy; the report has helped on the work. Complaints of the subalterns of Leshe remaining after purchasing into the 4th battalion. Arrival of Ensign Hay; he has been warned to behave. Waggon with clothing arrived. The garrison healthy and tolerably sober. 150
- May 26,**
Philadelphia. Dow to Ourry. Order for wheels to be transferred to Bouquet. 152
- June 2,**
Virginia. Thomas Walker to Bouquet. Vouchers have been sent, except three enclosed. The expedition against the Cherokees compels him to be in the Southern part of the Colony, but shall return to Winchester when that is over. How is he to apply to Monckton for money, when the balance in hand is expended? 153
- June 3,**
Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Respecting the signing of vouchers; is busy forwarding supplies. 155
- June 7,**
Lancaster. Shippen to Stanwix. Concerning the settlement of transport accounts. 156
- June 9,**
Carlisle. Hoops to Bouquet. Bills received; will see about the saw mills and forwarding cattle, &c. 158
- June 9,**
Bedford. List of officers of the first battalion of the Royal American Regiment as they were appointed to companies. 159
- June 11,**
Ontario. Williamoz to Bouquet (in French). The want of money has prevented him from settling for his passage to New York. Hopes he will approve of his arrangement with Haldimand. Apparently the greater part of the army is to go South. Amherst was at Albany a few days ago. The raising of the siege of Quebec and defeat of the French; Indians arrived from Montreal at Lake Oneida report the French to be in great affliction. These events may change the plan of the campaign. 160
- June 13,**
Miamis. Jadot to (in French) Has received his letter. Rocheblave on his arrival asked to see it, which could not be refused. He was troubled at the prohibition about showing the goods which might arrive, but said he was not inclined to ask about it. Seeing the want of the nations for goods, he has left the Miamis and gone to the portage where he offered a gratuity if they would wait for payment which was accepted. Rocheblave has left brandy for the Indians. Hopes of part of the Indians that the English would soon come to trade with them. Those of the River Blanche reproach the Indians of the River à la Roche for their want of firmness, as they themselves intend to continue as they had begun. This has caused the others to confess they were wrong for listening to the English and would in future only listen to their father Onontio. Rocheblave's orders about provisions; has let 20 minots go to the fort knowing the miserable state it was in, leaving only twelve bags of Indian corn for the subsistence of the garrison and three bags of oats. Prays earnestly for relief. The Indians are asking for seed to sow and he cannot refuse them. 162

1760.
June 18,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Axes, &c, forwarded. Account of the festivities on Fishing Day at Mount Regale. Great distress in South Carolina. There is no doubt that the siege of Quebec is raised. Page 165
- June 24,
Eydelberg. Henrig Geiger to the same. Invoking every blessing on him. 167
- June 26,
Lancaster. Shippen to the same. The cider has turned sour; Bishop's wife having run away with a neighboring miller put every thing out of her husband's head. Offers to get the best sort of apple trees for his (Bouquet's) plantation. Minute advice about planting. Has written for and received money to pay the waggoners. Congratulates him on the raising of the siege of Quebec, the taking by Lord Colville of six French store ships, &c 169
- June 26,
New York. Intelligence from Quebec received at Presqu'Isle on the 18th of July. Details of the retreat into Quebec and loss of the British troops, and subsequent defence of the town. Destruction of French ships and bateaux by Swanton; capture of six store ships and retreat of the enemy on the appearance of Lord Colville and his fleet, leaving all their cannon and heavy baggage, with their tents standing, after sustaining an admitted loss of 1,500 which is stated at 3,000 by the country people. The French in great confusion in Montreal. Bread plenty, meat scarce, no salt provisions in the country. Salt sells for £25 sterling a bushel and a quart of brandy for 22 livres. Rogers has destroyed St. Therese, a village between St. John's and Chambly; he killed none, saved and set at liberty the women and children and took the men (34 or 35) prisoners. 173
- July 1,
Fort Pitt. Return of the course of You-Youngay (Yohogany) River to the Laurel Hill; notes of its currents, islands, &c. 176
- July 10,
Cantrel. Hoops to Bouquet. Will do as ordered about the saw mill; sends up a tanner. 180
- July 12,
War Office. Lord Barrington to General Amberst. That the charge of signing false returns by officers having been reported by the Board to have arisen from inadvertence, all further prosecutions have been stopped, but the officers are to be severely reprimanded, inadvertence being culpable in matters of duty. 182
- July 16,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. No details from Quebec more than the papers contain. How he heard of the battalion being ordered to the northward and of the orders being countermanded. Barnsley has sent a large part of the remittance and promises the rest soon. Friendly news. 184
- July 18,
Le Boeuf. Mercer to the same. Will try to get to Presqu'Isle to day. Has only six bullocks and the same number of sheep, &c., &c. 181
- July 23,
Fort Pitt. Richard Mather to the same. Sends the six men belonging to the Niagara detachment, whom he has punished. Has been allowed to try deserters. The General is keeping the Royal Americans beside himself. The Virginians don't seem to relish the Royal American not doing sub duty. 186
- July 24,
Old Town. Thomas Cresop to the same. That the Ohio company are willing to let him have a share of the grant of 500,000 acres lying on and adjacent to the south side of the Ohio, each member receiving 25,000 acres. The company propose, when the war is over, to settle the land with Germans and Swiss. 188
- July 28,
Fort Pitt. William Potts to the same. Sends returns, showing 11 recruits who had deserted, been tried and punished, of which he enters into details. 189
- July 28,
Niagara. Schlosser to the same (in French). Has sent returns, &c. Asks him to order back the tents lost on the way, now in possession of the Virginians. Has at last arrived in exile here; the difficulty of crossing the Lake, where the troops suffered a sort of ship-wreck. Thinks the 44th must have suffered more. Description of the fort at Niagara. His men

1760. still encamped in the ravelin and covered way, the 44th having left the barracks so dirty and foul, but his men are well. Would have sent a plan, but has not had time. Page 192
- July 28, Thomas Barnsley to Bouquet. Arrangements for payments to men gone to Niagara. Returns of men sent to this place. Money matters. Fort Pitt. Arrival of Sir John St. Clair in tolerable health, but complaining of weakness in his knees and hands. 196
- July 29, William Walters to the same. Has ordered the articles wanted for the Niagara. works at Presqu'Isle, sends also 20 barrels of pork; flour cannot be spared from here. He cannot depend on a supply of ammunition from this garrison, as the navigation is precarious and the garrison small. Has sent Monckton a return of the fortifications, artillery &c. Indians report that the boat on the Lake with French and Indians had returned to Detroit; they only wanted to see what the garrison was about. 198
- August 1, Hoops to the same. Has made a survey of all the posts; there is no Fort Pitt. danger of any want of provisions. 200
- August 4, James Mann to Stalwix. The clothing for the first battalion is shipped London. and invoice sent. 201
- August 6, Williams Walters to Bouquet. Dispatches have arrived from Amherst Niagara. to Monckton which are forwarded. His (Bouquet's) post to be furnished with pork and flour from here. Sends returns, &c. 202
- August 8, Robert McKenzie to the same. Account of his march with a detach- Venango. ment to Venango, Major Stewart with the main body has not yet reached and has had no word from him. Sends this by an Indian who is trust-worthy, as it is reported that an attack is intended against his (Bouquet's) post. 203
- August 10, Major Stewart to the same. His arrival after a tedious and difficult Venango. passage, McKenzie having arrived some days previous with a convoy of cattle, &c. Sends part of these, with flour, tools, &c, besides stores and baggage for the officers at Presqu'Isle. Virginians to be returned for the Pennsylvanians sent with the convoy. About 68 of the men he brought up are lame or sick, &c., &c. 205
- August 15, Walters to the same. Has received word from him (Bouquet) that the Niagara. sloop was ready to sail with provisions for this port. Has sent men to assist Clapham with the bateaux, taking 30 barrels pork and ten of flour, being all that can be sent. Has informed Amherst of the want of sawyers &c. Sends various tools. Sends men who had been prisoners with the Indians. 207
- August 16, Sophia Fesch to the same (in French). A letter on domestic and personal Sophy Hall. affairs. 209
- August 16, Andrew Fesch to the same. Three of his trunks sent off; two negro Charlestown. boys shall be sent him by the same schooner, will insure the boys here. Respecting his private accounts, fire arms, state of the crops, &c. 213
- August 23, Thomas Walker to the same. Shall send accounts. Mount's retreat Virginia. from the Cherokee country renders it impracticable for the Virginians to do more than clear a road part of the way and establish some posts. Hopes that no failure of contracts on the part of those who have moved into Virginia, will lessen his good opinion of real Virginians. 216
- August 23, Mather to the same. Monckton does not wish returns sent in case of Fort Pitt. accidents. Deserters picked up nearly every week. Is exercising the guard every morning and wiping off the rust by degrees. The loss he will sustain of men if short period certificates are allowed. 218
- August 24, William Potts to the same. Sends a list of officers who purchased Fort Pitt. the battalion (For list see p. 191) Would have sent the returns but for the General's orders; adds certain informations to those last sent. Respecting movements in the regiment, &c. 220

1760.
August 28,
Venango. Major Stewart to Bouquet. Return of pack horses, which the bad roads have made till now unfit for service, so that he could not sooner send another convoy. Stores sent off, &c. Is afraid from the small force and few artificers, that the works cannot be finished before the rigorous season. Asks that the Virginian artificers be sent to relieve the Pennsylvanians. Page 224
- August 29,
War Office. Lord Barrington to John Calcraft. No chaplains of regiments serving abroad shall be paid until the commanding officer certifies that they have supplied suitable deputies. 226
- August 30,
London. Enclosed in a letter from Calcraft of 8th September. 231
- September 4,
Venango. Daniel Mildred to Adam Hoops. Report of the decision of the Lords [of Trade] on the money bills passed by the Assembly of Pennsylvania. 228
- September 6,
Niagara. Major Stewart to Bouquet. Sends by Montour and the Indians a convoy of flour and ammunition; will send more on their return, &c. Sends deserter, &c. 229
- September 6,
Niagara. Lieut George McDougall to the same. Cannot get coffee or blankets here; Gamelin, the French officer, has written to his friends at Detroit to send them down. His (McDougall's) desire to be of service. 230
- September 8,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Has received list of materials wanted to build a sloop, &c. The delay in getting supplies of provisions; sends part of the flour received from Oswego. All the bateaux that could be got belonging to the traders were pressed to carry the 44th; few traders now here. Report on the conduct of Ensign William Hay and the court of inquiry held on him. 232
- September 8,
Niagara. Schlosser to the same (in French). Sends a plan of Niagara. 235
- September 15,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Shall forward the dispatches to Amherst. Has sent all the flour he can spare. Hopes for the arrival soon of the sloop with news from the army. Want of lodging at the post; the present shelter must be pulled down and a new one built, with a blockhouse, if the party is to remain for the winter. Can give little assistance to his ship carpenters, as Amherst had ordered all the sailors to Oswego. Has written Amherst for material to build the vessel for transporting provisions to Presqu'Isle. There are but few artificers in the garrison and the fort is greatly out of repair. Is afraid a sloop would not answer on Lake Erie from want of harbours, nor get near the post owing to shoal water; large shallops or bateaux would be best. 236
- September 15,
Niagara. Schlosser to the same (in French). Respecting his accounts. Expects the return of a sergeant from Fort Ontario, where he was sent by the major for news. 239
- September 17,
Venango. Major Stewart to the same. Arrival of McNeill; 10 horses of the convoy gave out on the road and the rest in such wretched order that he does not know when they can return loaded; will send the best of them when the bateaux arrive with flour. Is concerned for the safety of Duplessis, who left for French Creek and has not been heard of since he left a small town 28 miles off twelve days ago; inquiry to be made among the Indians. The great loss to the service should he not be found. Leave given to Captain Miles of the Pennsylvanians to join him (Bouquet). 241
- September 17,
Niagara. Ensign William Hay to the same. Stating the cause of the quarrel with the major, confesses he was in liquor and begs for Bouquet's intercession to save him from a court martial. 243
- September 24,
Venango. Major Stewart to the same. Arrival and dispatch of the express for the General. Bateaux arrived, sends off flour, guns and ammunition. Could have sent more powder but was afraid of the rain. Returns of stores sent. The searching party can hear nothing of Duplessis, dreads

- 1760.
- he has fallen a sacrifice to his obstinacy. The party sent off with sick has so reduced the force as to obstruct the progress of essential work. Page 246
- September 29, Major Smallman to Bouquet. Has kept a month's supply of flour, Le Boeuf. damaged by rain. Has only one day's supply of pork and no cattle have been brought. Indian Johny reports a large pile of timber sawed by the French for bateaux is in the woods ; is going to look for it and will use it for building a place for flour. Will go round the Lake in a canoe as the Indians report things of consequence hid there. He has collected all the iron about and shall haul in the logs for the house. 248
- September 29, The same to the same. Has discovered 27 new bateaux in the woods Le Boeuf. which the French had partly burned. There are several thousand feet of sawed plank not damaged and a quantity of nails. The tools are probably luried near them. 249
- September — Certificate that Israel Christian of the county of Augusta who offers to supply the troops with flour, is able to pay the penalty of £3,000 in case of failure. 250
- October 1, Major Walters to Bouquet. Arrival of the " Williamson " brig with Niagara. flour, pork and rice. Is preparing to send him (Bouquet) all the provisions he can want, sending the brig back for more and for the materials for the new vessel. The captain of the brig thinks there are no stores of that kind at Oswego, but he shall ask for two whale boats and six bateaux, which are much wanted. Dispatches for the General. Monthly returns. 251
- October 5, Lieut. George McDougall to the same. Had handed the letter to Niagara. William Hay. If any blankets come they shall be forwarded. Smaller items. 253
- October 8, Major Walters to the same. Had sent off dispatches before receiving Niagara. his letter of the 30th. Congratulates him on the reduction of all Canada. Has kept the sergeant and party who brought the letter to assist him in getting the provisions to the landing ; the difficulty of the work. Has pressed the traders' bateaux in which he has forwarded flour, pork, powder, &c. Sends returns ; has given the captains Amherst's orders on recruiting. Is sorry for the disappearance of Duplessis ; if taken to Detroit there is no doubt he would be well treated. Further about Ensign William Hay's conduct. Damage to flour. Representations sent by the Captains. 254
- October 10, Ensign William Hay to the same. Thanks for his letter and offer of Niagara. service. Sorrow for his conduct. 258
- October 11, J. Calcraft to the same. Captain Barnsley has been punctual with his London. accounts ; the irregularities were before his time, when there was only one paymaster for four battalions. Will do his utmost to get the accounts settled. 259
- October 12, Walters to the same. Sends by Captain Clapham 120 barrels of flour, Niagara. 77 barrels of pork and three of butter. Had sent a previous supply by Roger's Rangers, with powder and ball, &c., &c. 260
- October 14, Hoops to the same. Hopes he will soon be down to settle disputes he Fort Pitt. apprehends between himself and contractors. Remarks on their course of procedure. 261
- October 17, Lieutenant W. Potts to the same. A company of the Royal American, augmented to 100 men has been ordered by General Amherst to Fort Pitt. march, but destination not stated. The arrangement of the officers ; calls attention to mistakes in the returns from Niagara ; the steps he is taking to rectify them. Hopes to see him (Bouquet) at Fort Pitt shortly. A surgeon or mate should be at the post, the daily report of the sick in winter being 26, 28 or 30. 262

1760.
October 17, Venango. Major Stewart to Bouquet. Has sent off a convoy of 19 horses with an escort of one subaltern, one sergeant and 24 rank and file; this has (with sick) left the garrison very weak. Suggests that Major Smallman let ten of the escort return from Le Bœuf with boards. The wretched state of the pack horses. The disappointment about the saw mill; the consequent vast deficiency in boards and planks; asks that all the planks be sent that can be spared. Delay from illness of carpenters. There have been no sheep for upwards of a month and no meat except seven bullocks. Page 264
- October 19, Near Fish Creek. Captain Brewer. Lett the landing at Little Niagara on the 10th. The bad weather has delayed them, having had boats damaged, and barely got ashore. Wants additional boats, pitch and tar. 266
- October 19, Fort Pitt. Hoops to Bouquet. Recommends John Ormsby, who proposes to trade to Detroit. 267
- October 21, London. Lieutenant Wilson to the commanding officer of the 1st battalion Royal Americans. The reason for his continued absence; shall certainly join the regiment in the Spring. 268
- October 23, Venango. Major Stewart to Bouquet. Sending 32 bullocks to the upper posts, and a convoy of 19 horses, with all the stores left but the bar iron, which shall be sent by water; he has been ordered to send an escort with carpenters on their way to Presqu'Isle. The delay to the works by so many parties being sent off. Sawyers much wanted. 269
- October 31, Venango. Same to the same. Note of convoy sent with flour and stores, the escort, &c. Bateaux arrived but without nails, hinges or any thing for the blockhouse, though the shingles are ready nothing can go on; has sent an express for them. The party that floated down the boards met with great difficulties; 3 Pennsylvanians were drowned; 10 lost their arms and blankets and the whole lost their tents and ammunition. His (Bouquet's) boat returned with 18 bars of iron, axes and an anvil for Presqu'Isle. Memorandum for Gist's guidance going with these articles. 271
- November 2, Detroit. Captain Donald Campbell to the same. Safe arrival of Major Rogers and his detachment. One man drowned, some bateaux driven ashore and cartridges damaged. It is 100 leagues from Presqu'Isle; this is a favourable season for the lake. Indians have joined; the consumption of provisions. Belestre would not believe they were coming as friends till he was shown Vaudreuil's letter; he then behaved very well. Mr. Navarre will act in his old capacity; he thinks the inhabitants can supply the detachment with flour till spring; the difficulty will be about meat. No dependence can now be placed on the lake which may freeze at any time. About stores, &c. Rogers is preparing to go to the posts to bring off the people, but it is not expected he can get to Michillimackinac. A treaty to be made with the Indians the day after to-morrow. The people seem happy at the change of Government; it was a very flourishing place before the war. Description of the fort. No word of Duplessis. 278
- November 4, Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Arrangements for salting provisions, &c., for the winter. 282
- November 5, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Has a quantity of ready-made shirts to dispose of. Personal news. 284
- November 8, Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Has ordered a detachment to be ready for Presqu'Isle as ordered by Monckton. Has not a boat that can go on the lake; all were sent with Rogers, besides those pressed that belong to the traders. Details of the difficulties attending the forwarding of provisions. Waits for instructions as to the discharge of men whose time is up. Quarrel between two officers; Captain Wait has arrived for provisions, &c., &c. 285

1760.
November 10, Major Stewart to Bouquet. Lieut. Hamback set out with a light Venango. canoe; has no doubt he arrived at Pittsburgh last night. Respecting the forwarding of provisions; state of the bateaux, &c. Page 289
- November 13. Detail signed by General Monckton for the winter garrisons of the Western army. The detail shows "7 and 30 rank and file", but to what regiment they belong and where stationed is not stated, with this note; The rest of the officers of the Royal American battalion with what is left of the three hundred Virginians to lie at Fort Pitt. [The note is a fragment, almost undecipherable from damp.] 291
- November 16, Major Stewart to Bouquet. Movements of provisions and stores. Arrival Venango. of Captain Miles with part of the Pennsylvanians that garrisoned the upper posts; the rest expected to-day. The Virginians who relieved them got up safe. The letter refers almost entirely to the forwarding of provisions, &c. 292
- November 18, Same to the same. Arrival of 20 bullocks; 15 of which, with Venango. a little flour, he sends to the upper posts. The difficulty of getting provisions owing to the ice in the river. The nails having arrived, the block house is finished, except the hanging of some doors, for which there are no hinges. Had hoped from the difficulty of getting provisions his force would have been reduced, but it is increased by a sergeant and 12 Virginians from Pittsburgh. Is uneasy at his situation and has sent express to Fort Pitt for provisions. 296
- November 21, S. Miles to Capt. Hugh Mercer or to Bouquet in his absence. Sends Presqu'Isle. list of deserters. The men all say they will not remain after the 26th of November. Has sent word to Venango. 298
- November 21, Lieut. John Wilson to Bouquet. That he is retiring from the London. army. 299
- November 23, S. Miles to the same. Arrival of pack horses from Venango. Only Presqu'Isle. 29 horses have arrived out of 41 (p. 289, the number in this letter is given as 23). A deficiency of flour. (By p. 289 there was no deficiency). The baker found guilty of embezzling flour sentenced to 400 lashes and to pay for it. He had sold a quantity of it to the men who deserted. 300
- November 23, Thomas Hutchins to the same. His (Bouquet's) baggage sent off. Venango. Expects to have a plan of the fort ready in a few days, and could send a sketch of the road from Pittsburgh to Presqu'Isle, with all the creeks and principal hills it crosses. 301
- November 25, Report of the fort guard, signed by A. Baillie; Lieut. 1st batt. R. A. R. Fort Pitt. The report is of the soldiers in prison for crimes; two being charged with murder. 275
- November 25, Major Stewart to Bouquet. Sends off dispatches received from Sir Venango. John St. Clair. The river rising: Sir John has gone down the country. Is anxious for orders about the post. 302
- November 26, Miles to the same. Arrival of a corporal and seven men from Niagara, Presqu'Isle. after being wrecked. Cochrane cannot set out till boats are sent for him. A man escaped from the Indians saw the brig's boat wrecked about two days march from the mouth of the river, and ten barrels on the shore near her. Boat here left unfinished for want of oakum. 303
- November 28, Major Stewart to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Price with a party of Venango. Pennsylvanians from Presqu'Isle, as well as the sergeant and 12 Virginians sent from here on the 14th to escort 44 pack horses to the upper posts. Desertion of a sentry and another soldier, carrying off all the oars. Sends returns; scarcity of meat and the Indians do not bring an ounce of venison; the men being without any clothes or meat, the infernal spirit of desertion has reentered them. There is now water enough in French Creek, if there were bateaux.

P. S. The express sent with letters has returned being unable to cross the creeks. The land communication being cut off and the bateaux

1760.

- unable to come up against the impetuous current, the only chance to get provisions is to send off the barge with six oars. Page 305
- November 28,**
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Stewart. His arrival; found orders from the General to send down all the Pennsylvania troops, who, with the Royal Americans and 300 of his (Stewart's) regiment, are to garrison the forts on the south-east side of Lake Erie. Detachments to be sent from Venango to Presqu'Isle to relieve the Pennsylvanians and one to LeBœuf. Cattle sent; he is preparing to send salt provisions and flour. If he has certain intelligence of the arrival of the Royal Americans at Presqu'Isle, he is to send what cattle, flour and salt he can spare, but no other detachments till further orders. By the rising of the river bateaux have been got to LeBœuf and will continue to be pushed so long as there is a prospect of getting there. He is to take the necessary measures for the relief of the upper posts without waiting for orders. Further instructions as to the movements of detachments, &c. 307
- December 1,**
Detroit. Major Robert Rogers to Bouquet. Has sent Lieutenant Holmes with English prisoners to be sent to their regiments or places of abode. Has been ordered to apply to him (Bouquet) for provisions, &c., for his rangers and French troops. Sends French men to Fort Pitt for cattle or to serve as guides. Should there be no cattle this post can get no support except from fort Duquesne. The inhabitants have engaged to supply flour. Captain Campbell with his company shall remain here for the winter as it is not possible to get provisions to Makina. He shall bring off the French troops. He shall write by Croghan. The inhabitants have all taken the oath of allegiance and delivered up their arms. 310
- December 1,**
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Stewart. Express arrived. Though part of the Pennsylvanians deserted, hopes the cattle arrived to relieve his anxiety about meat. The water being too high could not send a supply sooner. Buckner sets off to-morrow with 20 more bullocks, and bateaux are loading with salt provisions, besides whiskey, ammunition and Indian corn. If Indian horses could be got they could supply the upper posts, which he hopes have not been abandoned, but if the Pennsylvanians have been guilty of that infamy they are to be secured if they come near and sent to Fort Pitt under a safe guard. To procure venison if he can. After leaving the necessary instructions he is to come down. 312
- December 3,**
Fort Bard. Sergeant Angus McDonald to Bouquet. Sends returns. There is no meat. The beef stinks like carrion. Asks for ammunition to enable the soldiers to hunt. Has no turnips to send as ordered. A contractor's clerk is in charge of the provisions. 315
- December 3,**
Fort Bard. Same to the same. Has sent 255 bushels of corn. Would have sent more but the bags are rotten from lying on the ground, but does not know whose is the neglect. Sends men of his detachment with the bateaux, who he hopes will be returned. 318
- December 4,**
Fort Pitt. George Kerr to John Donecastle. For a copy of the charges against him. 316
- December 4,**
Fort Ligonier. Captain Woodward to Bouquet. Sends returns, which he did not make up till all the Pennsylvanians had left him. Has captured four deserters from the Pennsylvanians, who are to set off to-morrow for Fort Pitt. A sergeant and eight Virginians sent to Stony Creek. Would have sent forage but has not a horse. 317
- December 4,**
Fort Bard. Colonel Stephen to the same. Angus McDonald arrived a day before him and the Pennsylvanians were gone. The horses in bad order; corn lying on the ground, the bags rotten and the corn wasted. The beef entirely spoiled. Has inspected and condemned it. 319

1760.
December 5, Venango. Instructions by Major Stewart to Lieut. Love going to Le Bœuf in command of a detachment of Virginians. Page 320
- December 5, Venango.** Instructions by the same to Lieut. Dangerfield going to Presqu'Isle in command of a detachment of Virginians. 322
- December 5, Venango.** Major Stewart to Bouquet. Has sent off detachments to Le Bœuf and Presqu'Isle as ordered: the bateaux on arrival shall be lightened and sent off to LeBœuf. Does not believe that the Indians at this hunting season will go with or hire their horses for any reward, but has sent Hutchins to try. Other difficulties in getting horses. The last beeves were very poor. Will do all he can to send provisions to the upper posts. Asks for an explanation of orders as to the sending off of detachments. Several of the party coming with bullocks are frost bitten, so that they have been allowed to remain. Indians bringing in meat; how arrangements should be made for payment. Shall spare no pains to recover his (Bouquet's) horses. 324
- December 7, Fort Pitt.** George Kerr to the same. Has not yet received a copy of the charge against him, which he is told is forgery. The reason of the charge and causes of his being detained. 328
- December 7, Carlisle.** Hoops to the same. Respecting accounts for flour, &c. About 90 beeves are on the road; a month or six weeks will be time enough to send hogs to Venango and Presqu'Isle. Statements of provisions. About wine, &c. It is reported that Monckton is to be Governor of New York. Sir John (St. Clair) left this yesterday. Other personal news. 330
- December 8, Ligonier.** Captain Woodward to the same. The corporal, cook, and other Pennsylvanian deserters sent to Bedford. Impressed horses have been loaded with Indian corn and sent off. 332
- December 8, Philadelphia.** Alexander Lunan to the same. Calls attention again to his offer of shirts for the troops, &c., &c. 334
- December 9, Bedford.** Jethro Sumner to the same. On his arrival, Ourry had been gone a week. Had relieved Captain Wilson at the crossing of Juniata. Sends returns. 335
- December 9, Venango.** Major Stewart to the same. Arrival of Buckner with 19 cattle, 17 are sent to the upper posts, 5 for LeBœuf and 12 for Presqu'Isle. Hopes to supply LeBœuf with salt provisions. Has not been able to engage Indian horses. Is impatiently waiting the arrival of the 1st division of bateaux; when they arrive he will use every means to supply the upper posts. Does not fear that the Pennsylvanians will come off without being relieved, but if they do he will execute the orders. Respecting the return of bateaux, &c. Has offered a reward for recovering horses. 336
- December 11, Bedford.** Jethro Sumner to the same. Has purchased shoes, the Royal Americans not having a pair that would bring them to this post. How is he to be paid for these and other necessaries? 339
- December 11, Ligonier.** Woodward to the same. With note of forage sent. 341
- December 11, Detroit.** Captain Campbell to the same. Respecting supplies of provisions &c., including the supplies contracted for and the venison promised by the Indians. Ammunition wanted; Major Rogers has required a great deal; he has gone to take the garrison from Michillimakinak, but if the frost overtake him he may have to return. The garrison there is said to have gone to winter with the Indians from want of provisions. Butler has been sent to bring off the garrison at the Miamis, but to retain the post if possible, as it is of importance for the carrying place to the Wabash. Croghan will inform him about the Indians; expects trouble in that department, for reasons given. Description of the fort and town. The people have granted everything asked for in quartering &c. There are

1760.	salt pits; if he had kettles he could supply this and the upper posts. A small post at Sandusky would be useful for the communication with Pittsburgb. Bullocks, ammunition and goods wanted. Page 342	
December 14, Ligonier.	Captain Woodward to Bouquet. Had sent off corn and oats before his letter reached, and could not overtake the convoy; will send no more. 340	
December 15, Presqu'Isle.	John Christie to the same. On his arrival with his detachment, found Lieut. Dangerfield of the Virginian regiment; the latter with his detachment has marched to Venango, there not being a sufficient quantity of provisions for both. Sends state of the garrison. 348	
December 16, Venango.	Miles to the same. His arrival from LeBœuf with all the garrison of Presqu'Isle &c., &c. 349	
December 17, Venango.	Major Stewart to the same. Arrival of Mr. Zwemley with his command; note of stores he has left at LeBœuf. Returns of provisions here. What is to be done with the provisions for LeBœuf should the bateaux be frozen in before reaching? If he is to execute all the orders sent he must be here all winter. 350	
December 17, Le Bœuf.	Ensign Love to the same. Sends returns. 352	
December 20, Fort Pitt.	George Kerr to the same. Representation that he is still kept confined on the charge against him of which he is ignorant, &c. 353	
December 20, Venango.	Major Stewart to the same. His difficulty in deciding what should be done with bateaux loaded for the upper posts, which have got to within five miles of Custologas. Has ordered them back to Venango. No provisions can be got to LeBœuf by water; has offered high rewards to Indians to carry them by land to the upper posts, but has no hope of them, the garrisons must, therefore, be reduced. Sends return of stores &c. brought by the barge and second division. There is a deficiency in the provisions and whiskey; the sergeant explains the cause. Asks for hinges, nails, &c to hang the doors. There is no light but through the loop holes, admitting a piercingly cold wind. His assurance that the disagreeable circumstances will not prevent him from doing his duty. Return of the party which took bullocks to the upper posts; all but three frost-bitten; two left ill on the road, who must be at LeBœuf or dead. Will forward the bullocks expected this afternoon. Hopes Pollock may arrive with the Indian money; the Indians have brought 1,000 weight of venison. 355	
December 21, Venango.	The same to the same. Bullocks sent off. Indians arrived with venison. Hutchins will try to find his (Bouquet's) horses. The bateaux returned; has sent Stephens and his men down. Will return to Pittsburgh when he can get things settled. Arrival of Dangerfield and Irvine from Presqu'Isle; accidents on the way; they shall be sent forward. The road from Presqu'Isle to LeBœuf reported to be horrible beyond description. 361	
December 22, Fort Pitt.	Thomas Colhoon to the same. Cannot get to Detroit and dare not go to Sandusky for fear of the Indians; asks that his trading permit be modified. 36	
December 22, Venango.	Thomas Hutchins to the same. Thanks for his approbation; unsuccessful attempts to get Indian horses. Goes to Custologas to try there for horses. The Indians bringing in venison fast. 363	
December 23, Detroit.	Captain Campbell to the same. Rogers and Braeme (Brehm) will give accounts of everything. Mr. Navarre's assistance. The Indians from Michillimakinak in distress for want of ammunition; they are almost starving. Expects Indians from all quarters; does not know how he is to satisfy them; wants ammunition sent. 367	
December 23, Venango.	Instructions given by Major Stewart to Captain Buckner, placed in charge of the post when the major left Venango. 369	

- 1760.
- December 23,
Ligonier. Lieut. James Rolfe to Bouquet. Asks for leave to sell out, owing to his father's death and the necessity of looking after his affairs. Page 375
- December 23,
Fort Detroit. Ensign James Gorrell to the same. Major Rogers is to leave money for the purchase of the lieutenancy. Asks leave to purchase should there be no older ensign. 377
- December 23,
Venango. Joseph Galbraith to the same. That Major Stewart has taken a dislike to him; protests his faithful attention to the inspection of provisions, &c., although at times a little negligent. Asks that the officer left in command may be instructed to certify his vouchers, which Major Stewart had not done, &c. 378
- December 23,
Detroit. Captain Eu-tache Gamelin to the same (in French). A letter of acknowledgment for all the kindness shown him. 380
- December 24,
Fort Bard. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Respecting the corn, &c., sent and partly embezzled. Order from Stephen for corn which he cannot comply with without instructions, &c., &c. 382
- December 25,
Fort Pitt. George Kerr to the same. Respecting the charges against him. He has answered all civil matters. 383
- December 25,
Venango. Capt. W. Buckner to the same. Has forwarded orders to the upper posts. No provisions can be sent by Indian horses, this being the hunting season, and one Indian who promised now refuses. Should the garrison be reduced to 40, it must be the weakest and sick, as only the strong men could march; this would prevent him from sending escorts, &c. Will, therefore, wait further orders. Sends returns. Recommends that the commissary be superseded. 385
- December 25,
Ligonier. Captain H. Woodward to the same. Had sent off the deserters before receiving his letter. Sends returns. Hopes the troops sent to relieve him will be some time in finding their way, as otherwise he would have a march of 500 miles, all the Virginian detachments being ordered to join the troops under Byrd, 300 miles from Winchester. 388
- December 27,
Philadelphia. Mercer to the same. Personal and social. The Ohio Company have a share to dispose of and shall be glad that he (Bouquet) should purchase. Each partner has advanced £500; by paying that amount he will be entitled to the twentieth part of 500,000 acres; their assets besides the land. Social incidents including quarrels between the civil and military, one druggist being kicked and a merchant's nose pulled. 390
- December 27,
Philadelphia. James Sinclair to the same. No settlement has yet been made with the people whose horses were employed to carry provisions to the upper posts, for reasons given. 394
- December 27,
Philadelphia. Hoops to the same. Concerning accounts. Hopes that Hamilton's amusements will not hinder him from attending to business. Death of George II on the 25th of October; hopes the new king will prove as good as his father. The greatest fleet fitted out this war has gone against Holland. 396
- December 29,
Philadelphia. John Inglis to the same. Offering him a fine stallion for his (Bouquet's) plantation up the country. 398
- December 29,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. The things ordered shall be sent at once. News of friends, &c. 400
- December 29,
Fort Pitt. George Kerr to the same. Further respecting the charge against him. 402
- December 31,
Le Bosuf. Philip Love to the same. Sends returns of provisions; the garrison reduced to 12 rank and file, himself and sergeant. Parties passing on service are supplied with provisions. 404
- No date. Lord Adam Gordon to the same. Sends him best wishes, addressing him as Brigadier General Bouquet. 41
- 1761.
- June 30,
Fort Pitt. Roll of the Company of militia in the Lower Town of Fort Pitt. 70

No date.	Note of furs remaining at Detroit, addressed to Belestre (in French).	Page 273
	Note (in French) by Belestre of houses belonging to him at the Miamis.	274
	Price of furs at Detroit.	276
	Price of furs and skins at Pittsburgh.	277
	A letter without date, address or signature, apparently an application for a commission, the writer offering to serve as a volunteer.	333

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

1761, VOL. IV.

A. 16.

B.M., 21,646.

1761. January 1, Lancaster.	T. D. Hamback to Bouquet. He is anxious to enter into business with Van den Velden to trade to Detroit; asks for a letter recommending him for credit in Philadelphia. Asks for advice.	Page 1
January 3, Niagara.	Major Walters to the same. Arrival of Captain Brewer from Detroit in 24 days; that place, he reports, can supply Campbell's party with flour, and they had 19 oxen when he left. Recapitulates contents of previous letters and sends returns.	3
January 3, Venango.	Capt. W. Buckner to the same. The party sent with cattle to LeBœuf has returned; of the 28 sent, the commanding officer has kept 16 for his garrison and sent forward 12 to Presqu'Isle; four of the men were frost-bitten; expects the eight men from LeBœuf who shall be sent to Pittsburgh. The disadvantage of not receiving money to pay for the meat bought from the Indians.	4
January 5, Philadelphia.	Alexander Lunan to the same. Respecting goods ordered and sent off, &c.	5
January 6, Carlisle.	Hoops to the same. Has received a letter for Penny the millwright, but has not seen him. Memorandum of the accounts he has settled. Will have plenty of flour, but is afraid will be short of beef. The General's approbation of his (Hoops') transactions. Sends flags for the coopers to use in making the casks.	6
January 6, Fort Cumberland.	Jethro Sumner to the same. Thanks for his kind interference in a quarrel between him and the major.	8
January 10, Bedford.	Same to the same. The garrison at Stony Creek are out of flour; although he has no orders shall send a supply. Jacob Hooke, who stole one of the King's waggons, has escaped.	9
January 12, Bedford.	Major Heathcote to the same. The barracks not ready owing to the neglect of Lieut. Sumner; his disrespect to Ourry and afterwards to him (Heathcote) was so great that he was put under arrest.	10
January 14, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to Lieut. Guy. Is to march under the command of Captain Mather to relieve LeBœuf. Instructions as to convoy on arriving at Le Bœuf, etc.	11
January 15, Ligonier.	Lieut. Rolfe to Bouquet. Respecting his arrest and asks advice.	13
January 16, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to Captain Mather. Instructions for his guidance in command of the two detachments to relieve Venango and Le Bœuf.	14
January 17, Bedford.	Colonel Vaughan to Bouquet. The first division of the regiment marched this morning and will be at Pittsburgh on Saturday; the second division can't march before Monday.	17
January 23, New York.	Joseph Haynes to the same. Explains the business disputes between himself, Mr. Vosch and the latter's late partner.	18

A. 15

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

171

1761.			
January 24, Carlisle.	Hoops to Bouquet. Sends important news from Germany. Goes to New York to get the accounts of the last campaign settled.	Page 19	
January 25, Fort Burd.	Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has sent corn; asks orders respecting flour, etc.	20	
January 25, Fort Ligonier.	Captain Woodward to the same. Thanks for kindness. Has sent off his men; would have marched with them but was unable to do so from pains and waits the return of pack horses.	21	
January 27, Le Boeuf.	Lieut. Guy to the same. Sends returns. Is afraid that he will run short of beef, the cause and what he proposes to do.	22	
January 28, Fort Pitt.	Arthur Hamilton to the same. Proposal to supply staves.	23	
January 29, Philadelphia.	James Sinclair to the same. Hopes that the General will order a settlement of the accounts for impressed horses. Will make no delay when articles are ordered for the upper posts. Private news.	24	
January 29, Venango.	Capt. Mather to the same. Has arrived safely; progress of the detachments and the difficulties of the march. The villainous conduct of the commissary. Indians have promised to supply wild meat.	25	
February 1, Fort Burd.	Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has stopped Sergeant Collins' wife going off without a pass.	26	
February 5, Fort Cumberland.	Major Stewart to the same. Has arrived after a fatiguing march; the men wanting clothes, particularly shoes, rendered the inclemency of the weather doubly severe; many frost-bitten. Has discharged the pack horses for which he sends receipt. Has sent for Sumner to remonstrate with him on his quarrels with Major Heathcote.	27	
February 5, Fort Loudon.	John Blair to the same. The affairs of the plantation are right; the horses found. Captain Hambright wishes to see him on his arrival at the plantation.	28	
February 5, Fort Pitt.	George Croghan to Capt William Trent and Alexander Lowry. Having agreed with them on the price of goods to be sold to the Indians at Sandusky and Detroit, hopes they will sell at these prices and be careful to maintain a good understanding with the Indians, &c.	29	
	List of prices of goods as agreed on follows.	30	
February 6, Philadelphia.	Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Social gossip, &c.	31	
February 9, Philadelphia.	J. P. de Haas to the same. Recommends Mr. Van Hamback to be allowed to trade to Detroit.	32	
February 10, Bedford.	Lieut. Garstin to the same. Sending returns; is he to send them weekly or monthly?	33	
February 11, Philadelphia.	John Malcolm to the same. Asking that a negro may be secured to be returned to Thomas Cuthbert.	34	
February 12, Bedford.	Garstin to the same. A prisoner, Philip Stone, recaptured; what is to be done with him?	35	
February 12, Fredericksburgh.	Hugh Mercer to the same. That he has begun the profession of medicine. Introduces Mr. Cunningham.	36	
February 13, Venango.	Richard Mather to the same. Virginians from Le Boeuf arrived in a distressed condition from want of shoes: most of them frost-bitten. If possible, will send them off to-morrow, the weather being moderate, but the creek above frozen hard so that bateaux cannot yet go. Buckner has quarrelled with Hickman the Indian, so that it is doubtful if horses can be got; only four are left of those brought out. Indians bringing plenty of venison, but there is no liquor. Returns sent. Corporal Swiney of the Virginians killed by the Indians. Guy's hardships on the march to his garrison. Various small items of news.	37	
February 13, Philadelphia.	W. Hamback to the same. Thanks for his recommendation. The credits for goods, &c., he has received; is preparing to set out on his trading expedition.	39	

- 1731.
- February 14, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Details of the preparations made by Hamback and Vander Velden for the Indian trade. A cargo of goods belonging to Taylor and Cox sent to Detroit. Page 40
- February 14, Venango. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Cash wanted to pay the Indians for venison, the traders, &c. 43
- February 15, Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Will put the orders in force respecting Jacobs Barney Rylie's corn worthless. Captain Buckner, with all the men but four who could not walk, has left. The sergeant in charge of the bateaux has refused to take the flour. The flour sent by Captain Christie is very bad. 44
- February 20, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to the agent of the provincial store at Pittsburgh. Sends a charge of selling liquor to the Indians that has been made against him, and desiring him to answer the charge. 45
- February 21, Winchester. Adam Stephen to Bouquet. Has sent his fat cattle, and corn to keep them in condition when crossing the mountains. Has sent these as a specimen of what can be done on his farm, &c. His plans for the work on the farm. The high price that must be paid for these cattle, if he is not to lose by sending them so far. 46
- February 24, Bedford. Garstin to the same. Sends returns. The prisoner has again escaped, the sentry sleeping on his post, for which he is confined. Stony Creek in want of flour; shall he press horses to send it? 48
- February 24, Presqu'Isle. John Christie to the same. The loss of letters from Niagara. Captain Ridge has got a company in the 4th battalion. Flour damaged; poor quality of the beef sent. 49
- February 26, Lancaster. W. Hay, minister of the Reformed German Church, to the same (in French.) The murder by Indians, of George Maus, his wife and three children, at a small fort in Virginia, near the South Branch, where he had taken refuge. Three others, the oldest, a boy of 14, were taken prisoners, and a girl named Le Roy, who escaped, reports them to be near Fort Pitt with the Indians. Asks that efforts be made for their release. 50
- February 27, Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Has arrived from New York, with orders for a general survey of all the provision stores; starts for Fort Pitt on Monday. Asks that Hamilton be ready for the survey. 52
- February 28, Bedford. John Baggs to the same. Asks for a discharge that he may engage in trade. His brother takes his place. 53
- February — Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Can spare a party to take the prisoner to Fort Pitt. Respecting the recovery of horses. Robbery of Mrs. Colton by Mrs. Jacobs; has sent both to Bouquet; hopes Mrs. Jacobs will not be allowed to come back, as she is a common thief, &c. 54
- March 1, Fort Burd. Same to the same. Respecting stores. Ensign Love still here very ill. Other reports as to stores, &c. 55
- March 4, Lancaster. Hamback to the same. His preparations for the Indian trade; asks for orders that he may not be stopped on the road. 56
- March 5, Pittsburgh. Answer by John Langdale, agent for provincial stores, to the charge of selling rum to the Indians, &c. 57
- A long letter of the same date accompanies the formal answer, entering into the details of the policy of the Indian traders. 60
- March 7, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Respecting Hamback's affairs. Social gossip. Will have the shoes sent to Bedford, &c., &c. 66
- March 8, Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Asks for further orders as to the reception of Christie's flour, the man sent by Hoops refusing to receive more than a part of it. 68
- March 9, Philadelphia. Lieut. James Dow to the same. Has arrived, and is desired to stay here till further orders. Reports about army promotions. Monckton reported to be made Governor of New York. Scraps of news. 69

- 1761.
- March 9, Pittsburgh. Langdale to Bouquet. Asks for orders as to supplying powder and lead demanded by an Indian in exchange for his furs. Page 71
- March 10, Detroit. Captain Campbell to the same. Is anxious for instructions. Healthy state of the garrison; the season has been favourable for venison; the inhabitants continue to supply flour and Indian corn, and do all they can for the service. Hopes to be able to support the troops without meddling with their cattle. There has been only one complaint against the soldiers, which he attributes to the want of rum. Will be in great need of clothing, but can make shift till an opportunity occurs. Drugs wanted; medical assistance given to the inhabitants. The Indians are pleased, except the Shawanese who continue to do all the harm they can; it is through them the commandant of the Illinois knows all that is done at Fort Pitt. Social enjoyments. 72
- March 10, Detroit. Lieut. James McDonald to the same. Applies for an opportunity to purchase in the battalion or any other regiment. The satisfaction of the inhabitants with the present situation. 74
- March 11, Venango. Richard Mather to the same. Sends returns. Salt sent to Guy to save the beef; hopes to send two months' flour when the weather permits. Has secured horses. Has been confined to his room with an obstinate fever, and is now scarcely able to crawl. Hopes for leave to come to Fort Pitt for a chance of recovery. No bateaux arrived. 76
- March 12. Charlestown. A. D'Ellient to the same (in French). Had been obliged to abandon the plantation of Walnut Hill to an overseer. His treatment, &c. (The letter is in a very tattered state). 77
- March 18, Fort Bard. Hoops to the same. The flour, &c. in good order. The careful attention of the sergeant. 79
- March 19, Philadelphia. Ensign Hubbard to the same. Has been appointed to an old regiment and ordered to New York. 80
- March 19, Fort Bard. J. Read to the same. The delay in arriving, the guides being so intent on hunting. The quantity of flour here, &c. A stone tomahawk found which the Indians believe belongs to the Cherokees. They have, consequently, given up hunting and returned to Fort Pitt. 81
- March 20, Fort Bard. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Hoops and Read have come and gone. Has sent to look for Stoddard, who has not yet arrived. Ammunition wanted. Asks orders as to allowing people to plant corn. 82
- March 21, Venango. Lieut. Baillie to the same. Has drawn for £20 Penn. currency, to meet contingent expenses. 83
- March 22, Lancaster. T. Hamback to the same. Thanks for preventing his horses from being pressed. Has taken two additional partners. Has invested £3,000 in goods, which have arrived, and he is ready to start. 84
- March 22. Sergeant Shryock to the same. Desertion of the Indian guides, carrying off one of the horses, &c., &c. 85
- March 24, Alexandria. Colonel John Carlyle to the same. Asks for orders to dispose of damaged provisions and bedding, which are an expense for storage. Has asked Colonel Washington for a copy of his remarks on the navigation of the Potomac; he had given them to the Governor and Council but thinks he has a rough copy. 86
- March 26, Philadelphia. Abraham Mitchel to the same. Has fitted out Hamback and his partners with a neat Indian cargo. The base treatment of them by Taylor and Cox. 87
- March 26, Venango. Lieut. A. Baillie to the same. Sends returns. French Creek still frozen over. Shall send one bateau to Le Bœuf by the first opportunity. Has given Hickman an order for the hire of his horses. Reports the conduct of a drunken commissary. Garrison healthy. Other orders for cash, &c. 88

1761.
March 26,
Albany. Major Robert Rogers to Bouquet. Introducing Holmes, a newly appointed ensign. Page 90
- March 27,
Venango. Thomas Hutchins to Major Gates. Applies for an allowance for his trouble, in going twice to Presqu'Isle, as promised by General Monckton. 91
- March 28,
Philadelphia. Lieut Rudolph Bentinck to Bouquet. Has been detained here by Monckton, who has promised to take him on an expedition, should he be appointed to command one. The rest of the letter is personal gossip. 92
- March 29,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. The remains of Stoddard found 18 miles off; the Indians had stripped off the clothes and the ravens and wolves had left only the bones. Neither the horse nor anything could be found; a few papers torn were found, but no letters. Asks again about leave to be given to plant corn. 94
- March 31,
Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Will try to get the saw mill built this summer. Has been ordered to provide waggons for the Royal Welsh. 95
- April 1,
Winchester. Colonel Stephen to the same. Thanks for the dispatch given his people. Enters into details of the weight of the cattle, regarding which he believes a mistake has been made, which he estimate to amount to 4,000 pounds. The Assembly of Virginia has resolved to keep up the regiment till the 1st of December. He has asked Amherst for a powerful reinforcement to carry the war into the Cherokee Country. 96
- April 1,
Carlisle. Major Heathcote to the same. His arrival; three companies are to be added to the battalion, and to embark at Amboy, destination not known. Promotions and changes. 98
- April 1,
Venango. Lieut. Baillie to the same. Sends accounts. Has made pitch enough for one of the bateaux, which he will send to Le Bœuf, when the creek in a little lower; the bottom of the other bateau is rotten. Flour sent to Presqu'Isle; the cost of this. Respecting the issue of provisions. Sends garden seeds. The Welshers (Welsh Fusiliers) have gone back, as if they only came to view the place. 99
- April 1,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Respecting Hamback and his Indian trade. 101
- April 2,
Philadelphia. Robert Morris to the same. Further respecting the return of a negro (p. 34.) 102
- April 4,
Philadelphia. John Vaughan to the same. An expedition talked of but its destination not known. The first division to move to Amboy to embark in the transports, the 22nd and Montgomery's Highlanders to embark with them, &c., &c. 103
- April 4,
Venango. Lieut. Baillie to the same. Has sent a load of flour to LeBœuf, but is afraid of the creek falling before the rest arrives, if it is not here soon. 104
- April 6,
Fort Loud'un. Hamback to the same. His arrival with 40 horses chiefly loaded with goods for the French inhabitants; a bateau to carry the goods to Presqu'Isle, where the horses could load, would be a great benefit. 105
- April 6. George Ross to the same. Asks his countenance and protection to John Hart, to whom he has intrusted the management of his Indian trade. 106
- April 7,
Philadelphia. Lieut. James Dow to the same. Thanks for civilities. On the establishment of peace he intends to leave the army and to do some thing else. List of camp equipage ordered. Has received no orders as to his motions. Store rent due for a store not needed, &c. 107
- April 8,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Reports the result of inquiries into disputes about accounts. The Indian who brought in Stoddard's things is a great rascal and had plundered the body; he has stolen other things besides. 109

1701.
April 8,
 Presqu'Isle. Ensign John Christie to Bouquet. Is getting bateaux repaired. The lake opened on the 26th of March, but there were mountains of ice ten days later. Respecting the care of flour and other stores. Page 112
- April 8,**
 Philadelphia. Colonel Vaughan to the same. The vacancy in the regiment filled up. The aversion of Amherst to promoting sergeants. He thinks of making his (Bouquet's) sergeant major, adjutant, which Russell is willing to give up for money or part of the pay for a determinate time. The General has left to day for New-York; he himself going to Amboy. 114
- April 9,**
 Shawanese
 Oabius. Thomas Hay to the same. Has settled here and hopes he will not be dispossessed as he has a right to the land and deposited money for a warrant. He keeps a house of entertainment for travellers and shall obey orders sent him. 111
- April 12,**
 Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Stephen. Explaining the care taken in weighing the cattle sent; of the short weight of which he has complained (p. 96). Will not tie him down to the contract price, as the quality of the beef made an agreeable change for the officers and sick. 115
- April 12,**
 Venango. Lieut. Baillie to the same. Movements of flour and other stores. He is fencing in a garden. Whiskey needed for working parties. Hicks is reported, in a postscript, to have arrived from Le Bœuf. 118
- April 15.**
 List of the number of houses and inhabitants out at the fort. Total 160 houses; 219 men, 75 women and 38 children. [The numbers include what are called "outlying soldiers," with their wives and children.] 120
- April 15,**
 Walnut Hill. Mrs. Sophia Fesch to Bouquet (in French). A long detail of her husband's situation and the intrigues against him, &c, in regard to Bouquet's plan:ation. 126
- April 16, 24,**
 Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Sends returns by Capt. Cochrane who takes the party to Presqu'Isle. Difficulty of getting money, with remarks on the consequent hardships. 131
- April 17,**
 Niagara. Dr. Stevenson to the same. Reports the garrison healthy and no appearance of scurvy. Has asked for information to enable him to have medicine for the campaign forwarded. The river will be full of ice till June as all that from the Lakes Erie, Huron and Superior pass this way. Plenty of fine fish. 133
- April 17,**
 Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Will send shoes in two or three days. 134
- April 21,**
 Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Has been unable to get a millwright. Has his account for the last campaign nearly settled, but not the victualling part of it. The Virginian Regiment is to be victualled by the Crown. The Assembly has granted 800 men. Cattle going off in a few days, &c. 135
- April 21,**
 Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Introducing M. Plummer, who intends setting up as a saddler and shoemaker at Fort Pitt. 136
- April 22,**
 Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Has sent to Fort Pitt all the shoes he could get. Sends account to Captain Barnsley, &c. Respecting the prospect of Hamback's Indian trade, &c., &c. 137
- April 23,**
 Philadelphia. Lieut James Dow to the same. Has sent instruments, &c. What is he to do with the clothing and camp equipage? Respecting accounts; everything ordered is ready. The Assembly has agreed that 500 more men should be raised but, with the clauses inserted, the Governor cannot pass the Act. Report of troops that are to embark to garrison Guadalupe, and that four regiments are on the way to New York. 139
- April 24,**
 Venango. Lieut Baillie to the same. Reports of flour sent. Sinking of a bateau and loss of pork, arms, &c., but men saved. Can send no more flour till he gets a supply. What allowance is he to make to the men in the bateaux? They ask one shilling and six pence a day. The bad conduct of Greenwood, the commissary, reported in full. Necessaries wanted for the men, &c. 141

1761.
April 24, Niagara. Major Walters to Bouquet. Captain Cochrane marched hence to Presqu'Isle on the 18th. Sends returns. Page 144
- April 25, Presqu'Isle. Ensign Christie to the same. Bad condition of the boats; repairs ordered. The garrison well; it has been an extremely cold but healthy winter. 145
- April 25, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Major Walters. Except one of the 3rd January the letters sent by him since October have been lost or miscarried; asks for copies of the monthly returns. Sends copies of the general orders with promotions, &c. Asks list of men claiming their discharge. Provisions for the detachments at Detroit and Presqu'Isle are to be sent from Niagara. The Pensylvanians have only raised 300 men and he hears refuse to raise more. 146
- April 26, Le Bœuf. Lieutenant Guy to Bouquet. Will in future send monthly returns of the stores. The men healthy, but in great want of shirts, shoes and stockings. Part of the beef unfit for use Will begin to make a garden, has a small one already with 1,000 cabbage plants up. The sergeant with six men. sets off to-morrow for Venango. 148
- April 28, Carlisle. Hoops to the same. The Virginians to be victualled by the Crown, Hamilton to take charge, &c. Ourry expected to-morrow. The Assembly has broken up, having done nothing, as the Governor could not pass the bill they sent up. The delay about the building of the mill; is trying to get a man. 149
- April 29, Charlestown. Robert Skiddy to the same. Letters supplementary to that of Mrs. Fesch (p. 126) respecting the disagreements on Bouquet's plantation. 151
- April 30, Venango. Lieutenant Baillie to the same. Arrival and dispatch of flour, &c. Has picked up nearly all the arms, &c., lost by the swamping of the boat. (p. 141). Will send list of necessaries wanted, &c. 151
- April 30, Philadelphia. John Taylor to the same. Returns thanks for his countenance to the men employed by him (Taylor) in carrying goods to Detroit. 156
- April 30, Charlestown. A. D'Ellient to the same (in French). Sale of negroes. The conduct of Mr. Fesch, &c. An account of disagreements on Bouquet's plantation; the writer's wretched state, &c. 157
- Niagara. Dr. Stevenson to the same. Writes by the first boat to Oswego this season for the medicines provided for the next campaign. The men healthy during the winter, and no appearance of scurvy, owing to the spruce beer, exercise in the dry frosty weather and fresh fish. Has been two years on the frontier; asks to be moved to Fort Pitt. 159
- April (?) Philadelphia. Lieutenant Dow to the same. The Royal Welsh arrived and marched for Amboy; seven regiments are on the march for Long Island, destination unknown, &c., &c. 160
- May 1, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Dealing with Bouquet's private affairs; social news, &c. 161
- May 2, Ligonier. Lieutenant Blane to the same. Shall suffer no pressing of horses without his (Bouquet's) orders. Is gratified at the good opinion expressed of him and will remain here without complaint till relieved, but will require certain necessaries. The difficulty of settling which of two corporals is to be reduced to the pay of a private. 163
- May 2, Carlisle. Capt. De Haas to the same. Why he has not at once marched with his company. 165
- May 4, Presqu'Isle. Ensign Christie to the same. Arrival of boats and eight French prisoners. Details of flour, &c., sent off. 166
- May 4, Venango. Lieut. Baillie to the same. Bill drawn in favour of George Good, for carrying flour to LeBœuf. 167
- May 6, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. His arrival; Christie has kept things in good order. Account of the difficulties on the road between Niagara and here. Respecting men who want their discharge. Character of the

- 1761.
- corporals who might be promoted; privates recommended to be made corporals. Remarkably good conduct of the detachment. The rest of the letter relates to the internal affairs of his company and some personal matters. Page 168
- May 7, Hamback to Bouquet. His arrival and good reception. Had lost
Beavertown. some horses on the road, and must buy from the Indians, who insist on getting cows in exchange which he has ordered from Pittsburgh. 174
- May 8, Captain Wilson to the same. Has been appointed to raise an independent company. 176
London.
- May 11, Lieut. Guy to the same. That he has not neglected answering any of his letters. Beef sent to Venango, flour to Christie, & Co, & Co. 175
Le Bœuf.
- May 11, Lieut. Dow to the same. Letters received. Articles shall be sent down. Is not staying here for pleasure, but because he was ordered to do so. Sends returns of arms. The commission for his son, said to be dated on the 12th of December, has not yet arrived. 178
Philadelphia.
- May 12, Lieut. Baillie to the same. Carpenters sent off; delays on their journey. Beef has been delivered at LeBœuf. Sends returns of expenses. Rum not allowed to be given to Indians. Movements of officers, stores, &c. 1.9
Venango.
- May 12, Colonel Stephen to the same. Thanks for the trouble taken about the weights of the oxen. His detachment is now on the march to Fort Chiswell; 200 Cherokees, encamped about quarter of a mile from the fort, were attacked through the night, supposed to be by northern Indians, and had six killed, besides many wounded. They left 50 women and children with major Lewis and went off to look for their assailants. 181
Winchester.
- May 13, Lieut. Blane to the same. Arrival of the first division of Pennsylvanians to march to-morrow; Zwinglis, in command, has been supplied with tools for the road, to make it passable for waggons. The road from the Alleghanies to Edmund's swamp is so bad that it is difficult for men and impossible for waggons. Can hear nothing of the deserters. 182
Ligonier.
- May 14, Captain Cochrane to the same. Shall have timber prepared for the carpenter. Returns sent. Respecting boats; two French boats found hidden in a creek at Little Niagara. Further respecting the movement of stores and other internal affairs. 183
Presqu'Isle.
- May 14, Lieut. Blane to the same. That he omitted to notice orders about passengers, Indian traffic, or liquor to the Indians, which he shall observe. 185
Ligonier.
- May 14, Ensign W. Hay to the same. Thanks for his kindness; is trying to make up the quarrel between himself and Major Walters, and feels he had been in the wrong; has been behaving well for months past; asks him to write a few lines to the General in his favour. 186
Niagara.
- May 15, Major Walters to the same. Note of returns sent. Respecting promotions and demands for discharge. Provisions sent to Detroit. Money wanted and for what required. 188
Niagara.
- May 17, Lieut. Baillie to the same. The canoe arrived from LeBœuf and sent back with beef. 190
Venango.
- May 20, The same to the same. Has received flour by John Pierce and put it in store, also necessaries for LeBœuf. 191
Venango.
- May 21, Pierre de Peyster to the same. Inquiries about a run away slave. 192
New York. Description annexed. 193
- May 21, Captain Campbell to Bouquet. Arrival of powder and cattle, the latter low and not fit for use; the "Serpent," who brought them, had lost three horses on the road, but the weather was very bad, and he had done his duty. Thanks for support; he is obliged to give powder to the Indians, as has always been the case, which it would not be safe to deviate from. His difficulties in getting provisions; the expedition in

1761.

- obtaining them from Presqu'Isle has surprised the French. How he has disposed of his detachment. Has sent off twelve persons belonging to Pennsylvania and Virginia got back from the Indians. Is afraid he may be charged with giving too much provisions to the Indians, but there was no help for it. Wishes the Indian trade were put on a better footing; at Niagara, where the Indians go, there is no control on selling rum, they buy it and return without ammunition, becoming a burden on the commanding officer here. Respecting the influx of traders; Makinak will be an outlet for some of them, &c., &c. Page 194
- May 22, Detroit. Ensign James Gorrell. Respecting his prospects of purchasing a lieutenantancy. 198
- May 22, Philadelphia. Hoops to Bouquet. Has lost a letter with orders; asks for a copy. Monckton expected in a few days. 199
- May 22, Philadelphia. J. C. Schweighauser, to the same (in French). Has written about papers relating to the late Lieut. Hess, but has received no answer. If his effects are sold he has power to draw the money or to get the effects if they are still on hand. 200
- May 23, Sandusky. Capt. Callender to the same. Respecting his trade with the Indians. 201
- May 24, Kennet. Captain Gordon to the same. Desertion of Ripley, left here to take charge of baggage; does not yet know if he has run him (Gordon) in debt, as he had opportunities of doing. Hopes that the horses ordered to be purchased for the work may be got by Thursday, when he would go to the General for his last orders. 202
- May 24, Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has received the bags for the flour, but they are old and some fit for nothing. Sends returns. His candles done. Wishes some to be sent. 204
- May 24, Sandusky. Hamback to the same. Reports his progress and the discouraging prospects of trade. Captain Callender has sent off a cargo and proposes to go into partnership. Asks for leave to trade to the upper Lakes, as there is a better chance there of trading with the Indians. 205
- May 25, Venango. Lieut Carre to the same. Has arrived; Baillie has transferred the orders to him; sends returns. The rain has swelled French Creek, which was very low when he passed; shall send off a bateau with five barrels of beef. How is he to settle with the bateau men? 207
- May 25, Ligonier. Lieut. Barnsley to the same. Has recovered from his fall; is resting here to get saddles, the horses shod, &c., and to proceed to-morrow. Has made up the quarrel between Byerly and the sergeant. Has ordered the sergeant to take men and cut away the trees that were blown across the road near Bushy Run, and asked Blaine to get the trees cleared off the road near Ligonier. 208
- May 26, Winchester. Stephen to the same. Colonel Byrd expects the garrisons of Fort Burd and Cumberland to join him, &c. 210
- May 26, Carlisle. Colonel James Burd to the same. Troops ordered to march to Pittsburg; the arrangements. 211
- May 27, Old Town. Thomas Cresup to the same. Proposes to him to be a candidate to be elected as one of the four representatives of the county. 212
- May 27, Fort Pitt. Arthur Hamilton to the same. Certifying the quantity of flour sent to Venango in charge of Pierce. 213
- May 28, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Social gossip. Is obliged for his kindness in the affair of the shoes. 214
- May 28, Bedford. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Note of what has been done and is proposed to be done with the shoes sent by Lunan. He leaves this to-morrow morning. 215
- May 29, Kennet. Capt. Gordon to the same. Further about the desertion of his batman (p. 202). Recommends private Lecch for his discharge, he being

A. 16

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

179

6b-281

1761.

- lame and having got an excellent recruit to take his place. Goes tomorrow to get the General's orders. The delay in the examination of accounts in New-York. The General [Amherst] satisfied after explanations by Monckton. Page 216
- May 29,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to Bouquet. Has sent a bateau to LeBœuf. The plan of some of the men to desert; shall take care to frustrate it. 218
- June 1,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Had kept the sergeant's party for Presqu'Isle, as he needed a strong guard, there being hints of an Indian rising. Is preparing timber for ten bateaux. The carpenters would have come quicker by Sandusky. Supposes that everything is ready for the campaign, the troops on the march to reinforce this place and take possession of the posts. The necessity of giving presents to the Indians to keep them in good temper. Has induced all but the Wyandots to give up their prisoners. There is a great spirit among the Indians to go against the Cherokees, which he encourages and supplies ammunition. Traders arrived from Fort Pitt; has taken measures to prevent their selling rum to the Indians; the mischief caused by its use. The vessel cast away last year on the North side could be made fit for service and employed in the trade to Michillimakinak. Has repaired bateaux. Will give a ball on the King's birthday; the manner in which the ladies turn out is surprising. 219
- June 1,
Le Bœuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. The Mingoes stealing horses near the fort; the account of their proceedings is given at length. Returns of stores; leaky state of the bateaux, &c. 222
- June 1,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Arrival of Lieut Dow, with one sergeant and 18 privates, making 60 rank and file; he brought pork, flour, &c. Supposes that Major Walters has sent returns. Account of the drowning of Duncan Grey, a drummer. Building a new and repairing old bateaux; materials wanted, &c. Sergeant sent off with dispatches. Affray with Mingoes, and the cause; narrow escape of Mr. Dow. A reinforcement sent to Mr. Guy. What steps he proposed to take with the Indians had they not gone off. Forged certificate by a soldier to obtain his discharge. Another drummer wanted. Dow wishes to remain with his (Cochrane's) company; asks that he may do so. 225
- June 2,
Presqu'Isle. Same to the same. Sends this by sergeant Shryock, who goes for provisions to Niagara, taking one corporal, 8 privates and eight people who were prisoners with the Indians. Three women who were also prisoners are detained till another opportunity. 230
- June 4,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has put flour into the bags he has, but there are not enough, and the flour is getting hot in the garret, so he has shifted it from one garret to another. 231
- June 4,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Sends return of pouches lost in the bateau that was sunk. The commissary wants money. 232
- June 5,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Thanks for entering his son and servant on the books. His eldest son's commission has arrived. Shall be exact about expenses for clothing. Monckton expected. About 3,000 tons of shipping taken up. 233
- June 6,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Dispatches sent. Gorrel reports more troops ordered for Detroit; hopes he may be sent there to command, as he may thus recommend himself to Amherst and Monckton; the behaviour of his company would do him honour and the company is proud of his (Bouquet's) approbation. Believes himself qualified to command at Detroit and knows the language pretty well. Minute details about materials for repairing bateaux &c. Dow's anxiety to get to Detroit; the idleness he shows in study, &c. 234

1761.
June 8,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to Bouquet. Arrival of bateaux with flour. Sergeant Shryock met a bull in the woods which he shot, the bull being too wild to drive. It may have belonged to the King, but if it belonged to the Indians they are sure to complain and he shall settle with them. Page 237
- June 8,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. The Indians come from all points, who must get provisions, &c.; is surprised the Generals give no orders about this. The Jesuits of Michillimakinak write to the Recollet priest here that their Indians were never more hostile than last winter. Monseigneur Langlade and some of their chiefs had difficulty in preventing them from coming to attack Detroit. Mgr. Langlade writes that they are now peaceably disposed and will come here soon. The French never saw so many at this place in former times. A great many go to Niagara for the rum, but there is still a considerable trade here. The traders from Pittsburg have brought goods for the inhabitants only, not understanding the Indian trade. Ammunition and other articles wanted. Lumber prepared for bateaux. Gorrel expected from Niagara with flour. Has made this place easy for his successor. 238
- June 9,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. On the arrival of the Pennsylvanians will send off the present garrison, except a drummer and an old man, his wife and two children, for reasons given. Cannot settle the company's accounts till he gets returns from Fort Pitt. Thanks for kindness. 240
- June 10,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Will load bateaux with provisions for LeBoeuf. 241
- June 10.
Lieut. Blane to the same. The Pennsylvanians arrived; has sent off the Royal Americans. The arrangements he has made to relieve the posts at Stony Creek and Bushy Run. Arrival of 44 superfine bullocks, which will be with him (Bouquet) in six days. 242
- June 10,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Major Walters. Returns received; is pleased at their exactitude and at the loss of so few men at a place where the 44th buried such numbers. Sends a list of men who may be discharged, their time being up; some whose claims are dubious are to be retained for the campaign. Financial arrangements for the battalion; settlement of old accounts going on. Respecting the disagreement with Ensign William Hay. Ministerial changes in Britain. Monckton to be Governor of New York and, it is said, to command on the Continent during Amherst's absence on the expedition to the West Indies. List of promotions. How accounts are to be made out. Is glad that he has been able to supply Detroit and thinks he should this summer provision Presqu'Isle to the first of June, 1762. 243
- June 13,
Fort Pitt. Same to Rattray, Charlestown. Asks him to prevent the sale of negroes on the Fesch and Guinand plantation, as, although its purchase was made in these names, the money was paid by himself and his friends in London, and it is hard their property should be sold for the personal debts of these men. 246
- June 15,
New York. Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Has been delayed on the road by illness. Reports the progress of the settlement of the accounts of the battalion. The committee has prepared the report, but it is understood that Amherst will send it with the accounts to England. Respecting the settlement of the recruiting accounts. Further about accounts, returns &c. 247
- June 15,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Letters, beef and pork received. Ill treatment of George Neely by Indians on his way up. Mrs. Cremar sent down. Venison hams sent by Neely. Locks wanted to secure the flour. 250
- June 15,
New York. Capt. du Ruyne to the same (in French). Introducing Ensign Pauly. The General is with his family at Albany. An expedition spoken of. A camp for 15 battalions looked out at Staten Island, and Rivet examining the road on the North River, &c. 251

1761.
June 16,
Detroit.
- Capt. Campbell to Bouquet. Has been alarmed by the reports of Indian designs, which has put him on his guard. The plot was first attributed to the Northern Indians, but it is now found to come from the Six Nations. They have sent deputies and belts to all the Indians from Gaspé to the Illinois to take up the hatchet against the English. Two of the deputies (Seneca Chiefs) came a few days ago to invite the nations here to a great council at Little Lake to meet the Delawares and Shawanese. Hopes to be able to keep the nations here from going. The plan is to cut off the communication, stop the roads at Niagara, Fort Pitt and here; seize the goods and horses of the traders at Sandusky. Has sent Hamback with 50 armed men and bateaux to bring the traders' goods here. There is no doubt of the truth of this; it came through the Senecas, who, with the rest of the Six Nations, are to assemble at French Creek about 25 leagues from Presqu'Isle. Has sent word to Niagara, &c., but in case of accident he (Bouquet) might also send word. If Gorrel were here with the provisions he would not be uneasy for the post. Page 252
- June 17,
Detroit.
- Same to Cochrane. The Delawares, Shawanese and a part of the Six Nations intend to surprise Fort Pitt, first intercepting the provisions. Word to be sent off to Bouquet. 254
- June 19,
Niagara.
- Major Walters to Bouquet. Sends returns; has discharged eleven infirm men. Amherst writes he will be at this post soon; he orders that the soldiers applying for their discharge are to be kept as they are; they will not be detained a moment longer than is necessary. Hopes Barnsley will come and bring money. 255
- June 19,
Ligonier.
- Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Difficulty of preserving the bullocks. Hopes Baillie will be soon. Was unable to clear the men for want of money; shall settle the whole to the 24th of June from the bills drawn, &c. 256
- June 20,
New York.
- Capt. Barnsley to the same. Introducing Ensign Pauli (Pauly in another letter) who has been ordered to join the battalion at Fort Pitt. 258
- June 20,
Venango.
- Lieut. Carre to the same. Has received beef, pork, tools, &c. Mrs. Cremar escaped after being taken 20 miles; the bateauxmen now going down promise to take care she shall not give them the slip. 259
- June 20,
Philadelphia.
- Abraham Mitchel to the same. Asks his interference to obtain a settlement from one Edmond Moran for goods purchased. 260
- June 21,
Detroit.
- Capt. Campbell to the same. The intelligence of the bad intentions of the Indians is too true. Had assembled the nations here, who promised to report what the deputies from the Six Nations proposed at the Wyandot village where they were; sends their report in French. In case the express by Presqu'Isle fail has sent Aaron, a Mohawk, to pass by the Little Lake and carry news to Fort Pitt, for which he is the more anxious as one of the designs is to surprise that fort by a party of Six Nations, Delawares and Shawanese, the rest to assemble at French Creek to attack Niagara, with the assistance of the northern Nations. Has sent an express to the General by way of Niagara, but asks him to communicate also in case of accident. Ensign Gorrell had returned from Niagara with the bateaux which makes him easy as to the post. Ammunition refused by Major Walters; some taken from the traders. Preparations for building bateaux. 262
- June 21,
Sandusky.
- Hamback to the same. Is grateful for the settlement with the Indians. Trade going on well; would like to separate from his present partners and to be concerned with Captain Callender, who is willing to agree to this. 265

1761.
June 21,
Ligonier. Lient Blane to Bouquet. Will keep the four men from Stony Creek as ordered. No cartridge paper arrived. Captain Little with a hundred odd Pennsylvanians, marches to-morrow. Page 266
- June 24,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Sends the letter from Campbell with report of the Indian plot. Shall take every precaution. Attack by Indians on Mr. Guy, on his road here from LeBœuf, whom they robbed of his horses. Dispatches sent off. Sends the letters to Venango by Mr. Baird and another letter to LeBœuf to be sent by another hand. 267
- June 24,
Same to the same. Gives information similar to that of Captain Campbell, respecting the Indian plot. 269
- June 24,
Carlisle. Colonel Armstrong to the same. Delay in opening the land office; no letter from Mr. Penn. The letter gives information respecting the Ohio Company, the settlement of the lands, quarrellings, &c., offering a disagreeable prospect. 271
- June 24,
Ligonier. Lient. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Has received cartridge paper, which was carried past. Little's horses stolen by two Mingoos, who have been overtaken, are killed and the horses recovered. Respecting certain accounts between Stimbel and Woodward, &c. 273
- June 24,
Detroit. Gamelin to the same (in French). Thanks for kindness. Will do what he can for Hamback, who, he has no doubt, will succeed. Sends a beaver skin, &c. 275
- June 25,
Le Bœuf. Lient. Guy to the same. Has forwarded by way of Venango the letters received from Cochrane. The attack on him by the Indians reported by Cochrane; will be on his guard. Powder horn and bullets stolen by two Indians from a soldier. 276
- June 25,
Presqu' Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Reports a talk Baby had with some Hurons at Sandusky about the designs of the different nations who professed ignorance of the designs of the Council. 277
- June 26,
Venango. Lient Carre to the same. Forwards letter brought by express from LeBœuf; shall be on his guard. Does not think it safe to send off the bateaux to LeBœuf. 278
- June 27,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. The ammunition and Indian goods are arrived from Sandusky; the imprudence of Callender and Hamback in telling the Indians the reason; they have asked Callender to go to Fort Pitt to say it is a false alarm. It is true nevertheless, as the copy of the Council's proceedings sent by Aaron will prove. The discovery may frustrate the plot, but the evidence will appear. The Seneca chief reports the designs of the Shawanese to carry off the horses at Fort Pitt and along the Monongahela. A word of defence for Lowrie the sutler; would take it as a favour if Lowrie's past crime could be forgiven. The loss to Detroit and the Indians by the sale of rum at Detroit. 279
- June 27,
Niagara. William and Margaret Summerfield to the same. Asking for news of their child, if he is well treated, &c. 282
- June 27,
Detroit. Hamback to the same. Has returned; he and Callender told the Indians of the discovery of the plot to prevent mischief. Has remitted £1,100 in furs and dressed feathers, retaining skins and bills to the amount of £500 more. Is ready to pay the £100 advanced by Mr. Lunan. 283
- June 27,
Venango. Lient. Carre to the same. Forwards letter just received by express from Cochrane. Sends it by water, in case the road be waylaid. 284
- June 27,
Venango. Same to the same. Sends another letter just brought by Mr. Baird. Has not found the lost tools. 285
- June 30,
Pittsburgh. James Kenny to the same. Cannot bear arms without abusing his conscience. If he is to leave in two days asks if his goods shall be taken care of. 295
- June 30,
Niagara. Dr Stevenson to the same. The want of society with the miserable uniformity of life here, hurts them in every way. His visits to the Falls. A. 16

1761.
The 55th at Oswego relieved, and five companies gone to New York. Still expects to see the General soon. Page 294
- June 30,
Presqu' Isle. Capt. Cochrane to Bouquet. The only thing that has happened so far at his post with the Indians is their robbery of an express, from whom they took his gun, ammunition and provisions but otherwise treated civilly. Has received flour, pork and letters from Niagara, the latter of which he sends. Concerning provisions. No tools arrived. Respecting soldiers claiming their discharge, with details of some of them. Scarcity of shirts, shoes and stockings from the failure of Levy [Lowry?] the sutler to send them. General Amherst expected. State of the bateaux. Thinks of sending to Charles Townshend some petrifications he has picked up on the lake, &c., &c. 289
- June 30,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. The troops mustered by Mr. Pitcher, the muster-master. Returns wanted of the strength of the battalion to 24th April, 1760. Amherst has ordered the men entitled to their discharge to be retained. The affair of Ensign William Hay is out of his hands. The quarrel between Ensign Schlosser and Demler is allowed by General Amherst to be settled. Lieut. Robertson with carpenters and materials, has arrived to build vessels on Lake Erie; as he is to assist, the works on the fort will suffer. Cannot send flour wanted by Cochrane. Names of supernumeraries. 286

LETTERS TO COLONEL BOUQUET.

1761.—VOL. V.

A. 17.

B. M., 21,647.

1761.
July 1,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to Bouquet. Intend to leave this month for Pittsburgh; hope their cattle have done well there, &c. Page 1
- July 1,
Niagara. Ensign William Hay to the same. Thanks for his kindness. Has written to the General as hinted by the Major, so as to get out of his unlucky scrape. If that was settled, he would beg to be removed to some other post. Regimental news. 2
- July 1,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. A polite letter of social gossip. 5
- July 2,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Congratulates him on the discovery of the Indian plot; Pittsburgh can be defended against all the Indians in America; hopes the upper posts are on their guard. Coffey, the express, got safely over Laurel Hill. The deficiencies at this post. The work he has done on the defences. Has supplied the post well with provisions; has found cartridges and kept two artillery men to make repairs. Stony Creek might be abandoned and that garrison join this. 6
- July 3,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Has sent off three expresses with intelligence from Capt. Campbell. Report of the express from Fort Pitt on the state of the road. Returns sent. The keg of rum was stolen from an Indian three months ago; the thief Barney McCannon, got 300 lashes. Has just received letters from Niagara, which he sends to Fort Pitt by Baird. 8
- July 7,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Sends this by a deputy of the Six Nations returned from Sandusky. Another council held at the Wyandot village, at which it was recommended to go no more to war against the Cherokees, as there would be other business. The deputy then produced a belt painted red, (called a war hatchet) on behalf of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese and Southern Indians, urging them to dispossess the English. The Wyandote, who were specially addressed, would only answer in his

1761.

(Campbell's) presence, and, thanks to the interpreter, the majority of them were gained over against the deputy's proposals. The chiefs of the rations here brought the Six Nation chiefs and delivered up the war hatchet, in token of their good intentions. The Six Nations, surprised at this, acknowledged their plot, attributing it to ill-usage; will go back to urge peace, but hoped that they would be better used. Interchange of belts and speeches. The pillaging about Fort Pitt is said to be done by Delawares and Shawanese. Asks that the information be sent to the General and to Sir William Johnson. Page 10

July 7,
Ligonier.

Lieutenant Blane to Bouquet. Has sent off oats and received powder. Will take care of the fort and men. The precaution he took in sending word, not trusting the messenger's fidelity. Respecting the strength of the garrison, &c. 16

July 8,
Winchester.

Robert Rutherford to the same. Sends account for salt to be certified, payment being refused by Hoops. 18

July 9,
Piesqu'Isle.

Captain Cochrane to the same. Dispatches received. Corporal Tull returned from Niagara without provisions, there being none to spare there; between 200 and 300 New Yorkers have arrived there to build sloops on the Lake. Respecting muster rolls, &c. Did not believe the reported designs of the Indians, but neglected no precautions. His reason for doubting the truth of the reports, but wrote to Guy to be on his guard. Cox left all his horses here, but though they strolled off for several miles not one has been lost. Repairs to the breastwork and other parts of the works. Ammunition returns sent. Is glad Young's accounts are settled. The small number of Pennsylvanians would surprise him, were he less acquainted with the old policy of the Province. McDougall's troubles over the muster rolls and returns. 19

July 12,
Venango.

Lieutenant Carre to the same. Shall receive no more Indian corn; sends return of that now in store. Hutchins sent to Custologastown for intelligence. Custologa returns with Hutchins and says there are no bad intentions that he knows of, but he will inquire and report, and ended by asking for rum. Beef sent off to LeBœuf. Escape of deserters. 24

July 16,
Ligonier.

Lieutenant Blane to the same. Shall send powder. Settlement of accounts, &c. 26

July 17,
Charlestown.

Andrew Fesch to the same. Has forwarded effects to New York. The conduct of D'Ellient commented on at length, with respect to his (Bouquet's) plantation. 27

July 19,
Philadelphia.

Alexander Lunan to the same. Daily alarms from Detroit and Fort Pitt; hopes they are without foundation. Respecting shoes sent. 30

July 20,
Philadelphia.

Andrew Fygnier to the same (in German). Concerning the discharge of Michael Goneck. 31

July 20,
Carlisle.

Hoops to the same. Has arrived from Fort Chiswell; movements of troops. Byrd was to make forced marches to draw the enemy off Grant, as it was reported that 2,000 Indians were sent to harass him, and that his rear guard had suffered loss from them. Has sent to-day 40 head of cattle, and will to-morrow send 70 sheep; a larger drove will follow. Returns sent. The daily consumption of Byrd's detachment, the garrisons on that communication, &c., does not exceed 1,200 rations. The North Carolina troops have not yet joined him. 33

July 21,
Fort Pitt.

The appointment of officers of the 1st Battalion Royal American Regiment. 36

There is a list similar to this showing the officers to be returned according to the musters of the 25th April, 1761. 35

July 22,
Detroit.

Captain Campbell to Bouquet. Sends report of Indian Council and recapitulates what took place at the conference with him. Has sent to

1761. Sandusky for ammunition. Has been obliged to comply with the unreasonable demands of the Indians. Has sent for stores to Niagara; would send to Fort Pitt for cattle, but can get no Canadians who know the way, being chiefly accustomed to the water. Again interposes in favour of Lowry the sutler. Page 37
- July 22, Sewickley Old Town. Capt. Clapham to Bouquet. Contradicting the report of the stealing of horses by the Mingoës; they are no honester than other Indians, but they do not use horses. 41
- July 23, Sandusky. Capt. Callender to the same. Has made inquiry at Tuscarawas of Post's business among the Indians. He said his message was from God, to make them good Christians. Has sent his horse; Capt. Kill Buck will not deliver it up except to Capt. Campbell. The trouble he has had with the powder from bad kegs. 43
- July 24, Venango. Lient. Carre to the same. Sent letters by John Coyle, who lost them, an Indian picked them up and has them. Recapitulates their contents (about deserters &c). The conduct of Custologa in seizing rum and beating the man carrying it; he expresses sorrow and offers to pay for it, &c. 45
- July 25, Winchester. Col. Geo. Mercer to the same. His continued ill health. Reports in detail the manner in which Donnycastle has behaved to Colonel Byrd in respect to a credit the latter had guaranteed for goods to be supplied. Three 12 oared boats with bateaux and canoes manned by French men were near the Cherokees from Fort Assumption. Offers of service, &c. 47
- July 25, Venango. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Report in detail of what took place at Custologa's Town respecting the rum stolen (p 46) with the speeches delivered. 50
- July 25, Detroit. Hamback to the same. Thanks for kindness. The arrangement he has made with Callender about another cargo for the Indian trade, and the proposal he has made, to Mitchel about the old stock. 53
- July 27, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Recapitulates the contents of the previous letters. Asks leave to retain Fisher as corporal and will pay the difference out of his own pocket, as he is a good man. Where his sergeants are. Explains his reasons for seeking to renew acquaintance with Mr. Townshend, which appear to have been misunderstood. Congratulations on the taking of Belle Isle. His hopes for cattle, as the salt provisions are bad for the sick. The want of money to settle with his company. Shall send returns when those from Niagara arrive 55
- July 27, London. J. Prevost to Andrew Fesch. That it is to the Messrs Guinand he is to apply, who paid the bills for the purchase of every thing in his hands. The more trouble he gives the more infamous will his conduct appear. 59
- July 28, New York. Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Money left in Mortier's hands to meet bills drawn by Major Walters. Capt. Campbell has acknowledged receipt of £600 from Lowry and Callender. Respecting "gratification shoes" for different battalions. Would write Colonel Robertson to deliver his battalion's share of the shoes to Van Schaike to be forwarded to Niagara and Oswego. List of the regiments sent to encamp on Staten Island. Many desertions there and at Crown Point. News of the different officers, their promotions &c. Has applied for batt money, but is afraid the battalion will not get it. P. S. Pondicherry is certainly taken. There are forty or fifty transports in the North River, and it is expected there will be 80 in about a fortnight. Arrival of Monkton; he is appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Halifax. Duel between Demler and Schlosser at Niagara. 60
- July 28, Niagara. Ensign Jehu Hay to the same. Asking to be recommended for promotion. 65

1761.
July 28,
Niagara. Ensign William Hay to Bouquet. That Major Walters persisted in having him tried by court martial, which is done, but the finding not yet promulgated. Has reason to believe he shall be acquitted. Page 66.
- July 29,
LeBœuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Respecting the forwarding of stores, &c. 68
- July 30,
Charlestown. Andrew Fesch to the same. Further about the ruin of his (Bouquet's) plantation (p. 27) with details of proceedings leading to this. 69
- July 30,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Arrival of Ensign Holmes, with clothing for this post, Detroit and Presqu'Isle. Sergeant's hats are come but no coats for them or the drummers. Sir W. Johnson and Major Gladwin are here on their way to Detroit with 300 light infantry. The hurry to get bateaux and provisions over the landing. Is sending off a detachment to Detroit which will leave a thin garrison. Returns sent. 72
- July 30,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Arrival of Capt. Callender with the powder. The copy of the last Indian Council will show how well disposed they are at present; it will be their (our) own fault if they are not kept so, and thus secure the Northern Nations. The Wyandots have sent belts to Killbuck with messages to his nation not to listen to the bad advice of the Six Nations. Walters writes that Major Gladwin is coming to Detroit with 300 infantry, accompanied by Sir William Johnson; presumes, therefore, he will be relieved. Believes he shall be obliged to take part of the cows to give one to each Indian nation, as they expect every thing since the last affair. Thanks for forgiving Lowry, &c., &c. 73
- August 1,
Ligonier. Lieut. Baillie to the same. That Ourry has written that he has asked him (Baillie) to be sent to Bedford, to allow him (Ourry) to visit Bouquet. Shall remain till he hears the answer. 75
- August 3,
Niagara. Ensign Robert Holmes to the same. Has been appointed ensign in the battalion and ordered here with the clothing, &c., &c. 76
- August 3,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Does not understand that Hamback had ordered Mr. Mitchel to pay the £100. His venture to Detroit will turn out poorly as the shirts were bad. 77
- August 3,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to Lieut. Guy. Sends description of a deserter, John Geddes, who has stolen a horse and besides has been guilty of stealing money; reward offered for his capture. A note attached to this to Carre. 78
- August 4,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to Bouquet. That he has sent three of his best men to stop every person coming from Fort Pitt. 79
- August 4,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Had given Paxton leave to go shooting, to return in two hours; he has taken all his necessaries. None of the deserters took their regimental arms. Hutchins' returns of the purchase of Indian corn Bateaux returned from Le Bœuf and will be sent back to-morrow with flour, &c. Cochrane's description of the deserter has been given to the Indians. 80
- August 7,
Winchester. Col. G Mercer to the same. Recommends Godfrey Humbert, a trader, to whom some one under Bouquet's command owes money and refuses to pay, thinking himself beyond the reach of the law. 82
- August 8,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Has had no better luck with the thieves than he (Bouquet). The offer by Linus to carry oats. Asks for a soldier carpenter for eight days. 84
- August 11,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Arrival of Corporal Fisher with clothing, flour, pork, &c. No clothes for the sergeants have arrived but hats and shoes. The good quality of the shoes and stockings. Lieut. Williamhouse (Williamoz?) reports that he (Cochrane) is to build a fort at Sandusky. Troops with Sir William Johnson and Gladwin moving to Detroit, Gladwin to inspect the Western posts and Sir William to meet the Indians at Detroit; Croghan to be at Sandusky. The uncertainty has delayed getting provisions, of which he should like a year's

- 1761.
- supply here. The movements of the schooners. Surveys should be held on the provisions sent to avoid cheating, of which instances are given. Difficulty of sending returns. The desertion of John Geddes and its cause. Respecting corporal's pay to Fisher. Page 85
- August 12, Fort Frederick. John Clark to Bouquet. Respecting a seizure of beaver belonging to Ross for debts due to the deceased George Clark, for whom he is administrator; desires leave to settle the affair, for which all are willing, and that Ross should have his beavers. 90
- August 12, Le Pœuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Has sent back Harman, a deserter who surrendered. Returns sent; provisions remaining here. 93
- August 15, Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Deserter returned, brought in by an Indian who wants the reward paid in rum. Has only subsistence to the 28th. The men in want of shoes. Tooson of Gordon's company sent down with a dislocated collar bone. Recommends that Gilfillan, a sutler, be allowed to return here. 96
- August 16, Bedford. Capt Samuel Neilson to the same. Has arrived ill and is getting worse; asks leave to go down on the chance of recovery, but will wait for Captain Ourry's arrival if it is desired. Recommends his son. 98
- August 17, Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Arrival of Sir William Johnson and Gladwin; part of the light infantry sent to take possession of the posts. Sir William Johnson is convinced that the Indian conspiracy was universal on this part of the continent; Amherst discredits it, but recommends they be kept short of powder. A block house ordered at Sandusky; cattle ordered from Fort Pitt to this place; both orders by Amherst. Has sent 8 barrels of pork but can give no flour, only one barrel being left and the inhabitants can only supply 10,000 or 12,000 pounds this year, the crop being bad. A sawyer and carpenter sent to Mr. Meyer. Four bateaux lost coming from Niagara, but the provisions saved. Returns sent. An officer wanted to take charge of the post of Ouiatonon. Respecting clothing, furs, &c. 99
- August 19, New York. Major Horatio Gates to Capt. Barnsley. No advertisement to be made of the money lost at Pittsburgh; the General believes that the thieves may be otherwise discovered. How warrants are to be written out. Other payments, &c. 102
- August 20, Niagara. Lieuts. Edward Jenkins and George McDougall, and Ensign John Christie to Bouquet, stating the hardships to which they had been subjected at this post and asking his advice to secure a remedy. 104
- August 21, Niagara. Ensign William Hay to the same. The answer of the General to the finding of the court martial not yet received; hopes it may be favourable. 109
- August 21, Niagara. Lieut. Edward Jenkins to the same. Thanks for the advice sent and for other civilities (see p. 104). Is sorry to complain, but the major has treated the officers like his slaves, of which he gives instances, but he and the others shall do what they can to come to a good understanding with the major. Asks, should he be relieved, to be allowed to take his soldier servant with him. Major Gladwin, with 300 men, left this a fortnight ago for Detroit. Sir William Johnson with Ensigns Schlosser and Holmes left the Little Fort yesterday, taking 60 men of the regiment. 110
- August 22, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Have been prevented by the General's arrival and sending provisions to Quebec, from coming to Fort Pitt and fear they cannot come this season. Have, therefore, sent Arthur Hamilton to the different posts to get returns of the provisions in them, to be laid before him (Bouquet) for advice. Remarks on the salt, flour, &c., and what may be wanted. Illness of Willing. Rumours of the preparations for an expedition which it is reported that Monckton is to

1761. command, and that 10,000 men and 18 ships of the line are to rendezvous at Sandy Hook from England. These are only hear-say statements. Page 113.
- August 22, Niagara. Lient. Schlosser to Bouquet (in French). Asks his advice on his intention to purchase a plantation on which to place his family, and to sell out so as to settle with them. Asks respecting the discharge of his servant; arrears of pay, &c. Sir William Johnson and Gladwin have taken men to garrison all the posts. Between the mouth of Lake Erie and the Falls, Mr. Theis has built two vessels on an island for service on Lakes Erie and Huron, and as far as Lake Superior; the one is a schooner, drawing seven feet loaded and carrying 6 guns, to be commanded by Lient. Robertson of Montgomery's regiment; the other a sloop to carry 10 guns. Congratulates Bentinck on his promotion. 116.
- August 24, Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Sends list of detachment marched to reinforce Capt. Campbell at Niagara and monthly returns. Has been hurried this summer forwarding over the carrying place, boats, provisions, &c., for various detachments (named). Explains the cause of the complaints made by the officers (p. 104), the duty imposed on them being unavoidable. Has sent finding of court martial on William Hay to General Amherst. Remarks on reinforcement sent to Capt. Campbell. Sir William Johnson can report the state of disobedience among the officers of the regiment. Want of money. 121.
- August 24, Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to the same. His alarm at the robbery at Fort Pitt. If not found out there, is afraid the delinquents will not be discovered. Indicates the form of returns. Stores, books, and magazines forwarded. The report that Pauly has succeeded Duplessis was wrong. Major Tulleken writes from Louisbourg. Extract of a letter from Colonel Young as to the settlement of the regimental accounts. Respecting money matters and details of news. All the regiments are now at Staten Island but the 17th and 27th. 125.
- August 24, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Details of Willing's illness. 129.
- August 27, Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Sends £1,000 currency for the regiment. 131.
- August 29, Philadelphia. The same to the same. Is sorry no discovery has been made about the robbery. Recapitulates the subjects of letters lately sent. Has received the provision money for the officers from November 1760 to April 1761, and hopes to get the batt and forage money. 132.
- August 30, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Corporal Moss returned with provisions from Niagara. Sends returns, and asks that the detachment of his men at Niagara be sent here. The men pretty healthy, but lately six were sick, and there was no medicine. Kettles wanted. Loss of bateaux for Niagara. 134.
- August 30, Venango. Lient. Carre to the same. Flour and medicine received by Dennis Loghey, and Indian corn sent down by him. Sends returns of bateauxmen, stores, &c. 136.
- August 30, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Announcing the flight of John Geddes, with the men's provisions, a horse, &c. At the end of the letter states the horse is since recovered. (There is apparently an error in the date of this letter. Geddes escaped on the 3rd. See letter to Guy, p. 78.) 137.
- August 31, LeBoeuf. Lient. Guy to the same. Has forwarded packet from Capt. Cochrane, and also returns. 139.
- August — Extract of letter from Mortier to John Powell, respecting over-payment to the Royal Americans. (The document is in a very ragged state.) 94.

1761.
September 1, Lake Sandusky. Lient. Elias Meyer to Bouquet (in French). Arrival after a fatiguing and disagreeable march; the very bad roads. The country, which is described, is generally rich and good. Sudden death of a soldier; loss of a horse stolen by Indians; and of another left on the road, loss of flour, &c. Has been surveying for a good place east of the lake for building boats, but did not find one suitable owing to the nature of the shore. Has fixed on a spot for a block house, three miles from a village called by the Indians Canoutout, where all the traders unload and load their goods for Detroit; it is almost in the middle of Little Lake Sandusky. The small value of the sheep, weighing only 21 to 35 pounds and only 18 of them. Has bargained with an Indian for five deer for four sheep. Will leave to-morrow for Detroit to look after articles required. The two horses lost must be replaced, as it is impossible to bring the woodwork with those left. Page 140
- September 2, Fort Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Has neither meat nor forage in store, having been supplied with fresh provisions by purchase from the neighbours. Is glad that the money and papers have been recovered. Has, as ordered, stopped every suspected person. 144
- September 2, Ligonier. Lient. Blane to the same. Has sent 585 bags. Horses have passed by the Indian path, but hopes they will be stopped at Stony Creek or Bedford. Old Reeckyuscang got very drunk and shot a bullock; he is to come to him (Bouquet) to apologise, and he has offered to pay for it. The bullock can be all used. 145
- September 3, London. J. Calcraft to officer commanding. Sends invoice of clothing for the 1st battalion Royal Americans. 146
Invoice follows. 147
- September 4, Charlestown. Sophia Fesch to Bouquet (in French). Favourable reports of the crops at Walnut Hill. Every thing is peaceable since Dellient left, but he boasts that he will get power from London to drive them (Mr. & Mrs. Fesch) out. The confusion he has created, &c. 148
- September 7, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Is sending to Venango for the medicines and has sent to Niagara for provisions. Has 12 men sick mostly with fever and ague. 151
- September 7, Charlestown. A. Fesch to the same. Will comply with his desires if Austin, Laurens and Appleby grant a release. It is impossible to give redress for the wrongs he has suffered from Dellient. 10th. Is grateful for the instructions shown him by Austin & Co. Gives a long detail of all the attacks made on his credit by Dellient; the sale of negroes, &c. Will work night and day to bring things to a true light. 152
- September 7, Charlesown. Austin, Laurens and Appleby to the same, giving an account of their negotiations with Fesch about the affairs of the planation. 156
- September 7, Charlestown. Robert Skiddy to the same. Has sent his (Bouquet's) baggage. Respecting the proceedings against Fesch. Death of Capt. Lauder. 160
- September 8, Venango. Lient. Carre to the same. Has sent down a prisoner charged with being drunk on guard, &c. 162
- September 8, Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane to the same. In consequence of a fall from his horse, from the effects of which he is suffering, asks leave to go to the hospital at Oswego. 163
- September 9, Bedford. Capt. Baillie to the same. Arrival of 48 bullocks. Thirty-four Pennsylvanian recruits with two officers have arrived and been supplied with a firelock and two cartridges each. 165
- September 9, New York. Capt. Sam Williamoz to the same (in French). Sends a letter brought by Lient. Vanninger, who has gone to Albany with a letter from the minister to have him reinstated in his rank in the army; doubts if Amherst will remove the difficulties in the way of this. Prevost, who has been in favour at court, is returning with his family, having had

1761.

every thing settled advantageously for himself and officers. He (Williamoz) has retired and sails in a merchant ship for London.

Page 166

- September 10, Ensign William Hay to Bouquet. Has been acquitted, but the major Niagara. has not yet spoken to him; will endeavour to give him no reason for displeasre. Asks to be sent to another post. Has entirely reformed. 163
- September 11, Lieut. Blane to the same. His proposed arrangements for sending up Ligonier. the powder. 171
- September 13, Capt. George Etherington to the same. Sends a letter which he found New York. here on arrival. Everything at a stand; a packet expected will no doubt tell all, but it is believed there will be nothing done. 172
- September 14, Lieut. Blane to the same. Has let the Pennsylvanians go on the Ligonier. representation of the Ensign in command. Asks orders now about an escort for the powder. The deficiency in flour from the depredations of rats. Cannot grant a certificate as he has no proof of the original weight of the bag. 173
- September 14, Lieut. Baillie to the same. Has been shocked at the news in Ourry's Bedford. letter. Dr. Clarkson should have gone and left directions for the wounded man. Can only get to the Shawanese cabins to-night. Flour &c., sent to Fort Pitt. 175
- September 15, Alexander Lunan to the same. Mitchel will pay the £100 for Ham- Philadelphia. back. The adventure will turn out a poor one, &c., &c. 176
- September 17, Andrew Fesch to the same. Gives the substance of previous Charlestown. letters. 177
- September 18, James McDonald to the same. Has received his commission and a Detroit. dictionary sent. Desires to return thanks for kindness &c. Regimental news. 181
- September 24, Lieut. Dow to the same. Sends a letter he found in the post office Philadelphia. from Lord Amherst. No orders yet about clothing. The packet arrived; peace generally talked of. A Carolina paper contains two most scandalous letters between Col. Grant and Middleton, but he could not get a copy. 182
- September 24, Lunan to Bouquet. About letters, friends &c. Is glad he made so good Philadelphia. a bargain with the lands in Maryland. Believes Captain Barnsley will settle the regimental accounts with him. 183
- September 24, John Nelson to the same. Cannot meet the orders drawn on him Philadelphia. without a warrant. 185
- September 24, Dr. Lau. McLean to the same. Is more grieved than surprised at Philadelphia. the suicide of Milne. Respecting his will and effects. The report of peace begins to lose ground again, although it seems from the letter of Sir Henry Frankland that it is probable. News of friends. 186
- September 24, Capt. Annesley to the same. Thanks for being allowed to stay. Is Philadelphia. uneasy that no discovery has been made of the robbers. Coulton and Hand in prison for desertion; his strong suspicions of the former. Suggests the offer of a reward. Shall pay for the camp equipage when he is able to be out, as he has been very sick. Walters playing the old soldier; the detachments are all quarrelling. Social gossip. All is yet dark about the expedition, but there is talk of peace. It is reported that Byrd intends to resign. Quarrel between Colonels Grant and Middleton. Respecting accounts. 189
- September 24, Lieut. Elias Meyer to the same (in French). Had returned from Laks Sand- dusky. Detroit on the 17th. Campbell could only give him a carpenter and sawyer and eight barrels of pork, having no flour, as he had four other posts to supply and nothing to do with Sandusky, according to Amherst's orders. Has lost four sheep driven into the woods by village dogs and three devoured by wolves. The number of carpenters here; is promised two more. If he had one or two masons and provisions he

1761

- could finish the block house in less than two months. Asks for assistance for this post, which Amherst says is only to keep the Canadians in check. Horse stolen by the Indians recovered. The detachment healthy; at Detroit however it is the reverse. Major Gladwin and Ensign Holmes were near death and 17 Royal Americans ill of fever. Could get venison from the Indians if they had some trifles to give them. Sir William Johnson his son and Lieut. arrived from Detroit and gone to the Grand Lake. How flour should be sent, etc. P. S. Flour arrived for Philip Boyle which he has put in the King's store. Page 193
- September 21, Lieut Carre to Bouquet. Letters received and forwarded. Sergeant Venango. Kirkman arrived with 6 beeves and 20 sheep; 15 shall be sent to Le-Bœuf. Returns, money matters, &c. 197
- September 27, Capt. Cochrane to the same. His reason for going for medical treatment to Dr. Barr at Oswego. Delay of corporal Fisher, who has been sent for provisions. Arrangements of the post during his (Cochrane's) absence. Court martial on Geddes received; shall give him the full punishment. Congratulations on Keppel's success. The suicide of Milne. It is extraordinary there is no discovery of the robbery. Medicine arrived. A visit from Custologa, who attended prayers, &c., &c. 198
- September 29, Arthur Hamilton to the same. Sends returns of flour, &c, on this Bedford. communication. 204
- September 30, Lieut Blane to the same. Is sorry for the trouble about the returns. Ligouier. Asks that Lieut. Gordon may come to the post, so that he (Blane) may go to Fort Pitt. 205
- September 30 Lieut Meyer to the same (in French). Sends word by traders going Lake Sandusky. down. Has reduced the men's allowance to half a pound of bread a day; will send a canoe to-morrow to Detroit to try to get flour. The extravagant demand of Indians for horses; will try to get some from the traders. Could get venison at a reasonable price if he had an interpreter. Has made a bargain with a certain Mohican, called John, a good hunter. Montour, left here by Croghan, as an interpreter, is tired of the post. A Sandusky Indian returned from South Carolina reports having had a fight with Cherokees, and after losing four killed and two taken prisoners had to retreat. 206
- October 1, Ensign Dow to the same. Had arrived here on the 27th to relieve Le Bœuf. Guy. Has sent a bateau with Sergeant McIntosh to Fort Pitt, to bring up stores. 209
- October 1, Lieutenant Guy to the same. Has sent returns of stores at LePœuf. Presqu'Isle. Has come here by order of Captain Cochrane, Dow having relieved him. Respecting provisions from Niagara. The delay of Jenkins owing to the bad state of the whale boat. Arrival of Sir William Johnson, who has left for Albany. Certificate of Langdale's good conduct. 210
- October 1, Protest of John Langdale against the acts of James Kenny and Josiah Pittsburgh. Davenport in the provincial store of Pennsylvania during his absence. 212
- Remarks on the foregoing by Kenny and Davenport. 215
- October 3, Captain Evan Shelby to Bouquet. Has applied to the Assembly of Maryland. Pennsylvania for his services and those of the Volunteers during the campaign of 1758, and asks for a certificate that neither he nor the men had been paid by the General. A postscript dated Fort Loudoun, the 7th October, says he has sent 99 head of cattle, in terms of a contract with Plumsted and Franks. 222
- October 4, Lieutenant Blane to the same. Is he to send the powder to Fort Pitt Ligouier. that is expected from Bedford? Danger seems to be hanging over them again. 224

1761.
October 5,
Detroit. Captain Campbell to Captain Meyer. Bullocks arrived. Had been promised no provisions, but sent two barrels of pork and one of flour. The dearth of provisions with himself and at Niagara. Should write to Bouquet for provisions, &c, &c. Page 225
- October 5,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Andrew Fesch. Respecting the settlement of the affairs of the plantation, which must be done without quibbles or evasions. 227
- October 10,
Philadelphia. Letter to Austin, Laurens, and Appleby on the same subject. 230
- October 11,
Niagara. Captain Barnsley to Bouquet. Bills received, which Mr. Nelson will not accept till he has orders from New York. Letters sent off; all news kept secret here. 233
- October 11,
Venango. Major Walters to the same. Cochrane has been ordered to Oswego for medical advice. Schlosser ordered to take command at Presque Isle. Etherington was at Staten Island and has been ordered to settle his accounts; hopes he will be back soon. Officers wanted by Captain Campbell for detached posts. His officers are convinced they were wrong, so shall say nothing more about their conduct (pp. 104, 110, 121). Regimental accounts, &c. 234
- October 11,
Detroit. Lieutenant Carre to the same. Has ordered flour to be sent from Le Bœuf to Sandusky. Loss of one of the sheep sent to Le Bœuf. Money received for bateau accounts. 237
- October 12,
Lake Sandusky. Captain Campbell to the same. Has sent returns of detachments, &c. Distress for provisions, as the country can supply but little this year, and the General has disapproved of Cochrane sending ammunition here, which was intended for the posts of the Miamis, S. Joseph's and Ouia-tonon; is waiting the arrival of an officer to send the garrison to Ouia-tonon. Return of a detachment from Michillimakinak, which arrived just in time to save the traders from the Indians. Has got peaceable possession of the fort, but if the Indians knew General Amherst's intention to keep them short of powder it would be impossible to keep them quiet. Balfour with a detachment has gone to the posts of the Bay and St. Joseph's. Gladwin has recovered. Lieutenant Butler of the rangers has sent a detachment to Sandusky. Ammunition and money wanted. 238
- October 12,
Lake Sandusky. Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). Has received two barrels of pork and one of flour from Detroit which, small as it is, is a help. His men are willing, but cannot do their duty as vigorously as they should owing to the short allowance. The two carpenters are at last arrived and he hopes to finish the block house in a month. Materials for and progress of other buildings. Has been obliged to kill one of the oxen; is thankful there is no sickness. Indians have brought only a small quantity of venison, sufficient for about three days consumption. Has pressed a horse for the service, but will discharge it as quickly as possible. 241
- October 19,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. There will be about 1,000 bushels of corn, besides that for the people's own use. Some salt can be sent from the store. 244
- October 21,
Carlisle. Hoops to the same. His dispute with Plumsted and Franks. It is reported that Monckton is to command the expedition but the reports of its destination are contradictory and it is thought there will be a peace before the expedition can sail. 245
- October 22,
Lake Sandusky. Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). Three men have brought word that Lieut. Jenkins lost his canoe in a storm 80 miles from here. Has sent provisions to assist him on his way to Detroit. Had himself gone with a carpenter to repair the boat, so that Lieut. Jenkins could proceed. Escape of two deserters, one of whom he is not sorry for, as he was a thief; the other was a sawyer, but a man has been found that can take his place. If there had been an interpreter, he could have got the

1761.

Indians to catch the deserters; the detachment will suffer from this want, as the services of the Indians are needed. The fortunate arrival of an interpreter by whose help he had been able to buy corn. Will only leave the post at the last extremity. It is not only the ordinary rations, but parties arriving whom he must supply, and of whom he furnishes a list. Has sent half way to Fort Pitt to look out for provisions which he hopes are on the way. The men beginning to fall sick. The block house getting on as well as can be done with the men left in health. Has this morning settled about a supply of venison and Indian corn.

Page 246

- October 24,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet. His arrival to replace Cochrane, gone to Oswego for his health, Guy has returned to his post at LeBœuf; Dow has fallen ill there and been brought to Presqu'Isle. Sends returns. The scarcity of provisions at the posts, the supply being stopped from Albany in expectation of the arrival of provisions by the St. Lawrence. The supply from Albany has been resumed but slowly. His attempts to supply the posts. P.S. The bad condition of the lodgings for himself and the officers. The cost of repairs and the want of money. 251
- October 25,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. The inroads of white hunters, who, the Indians complain, kill all their game. They keep so far from the fort that they cannot be caught. 254
- October 27,
Charlestown. Andrew Feach to the same. His situation and the malice of Dellient towards him, &c. 255
- October 28,
Carlisle. Capt. Callender to the same. Asks leave for his people to pass to Detroit with their horses, as they are not to sell goods by the way, and requests help to ferry them over the Alleghany, as well as an order to the officer at Sandusky to furnish bateaux for their goods. 259
- November 2,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Schlosser to the same. That he has sent two boxes to LeBœuf, to be forwarded. 260
- November 2,
New York. James Pitcher, commissary to the same. Explains why he could not visit Fort Pitt to muster the troops in person. 261
- November 3,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the supply of live cattle. 263
- November 3,
LeBœuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Has come back to Le Bœuf. Respecting garrison returns; want of kettles, blankets &c. The blankets sent last year were old, instead of the new ones asked for. The bad state of the ammunition. 266
- November 4,
Detroit. Lieut. Edward Jenkins to the same. Has written to the Major (Walters) apologising (see p. 104) and acknowledging that he and the others were in the wrong. Is going off to Ouia-tonon, called on the map Wawiahtas, &c., &c. 268
- November 5,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Sends monthly returns. Has detained two drivers and eight horses loaded with Indian goods, they having no pass. 270
- November 5,
Venango. Same to the same. That the Indians have been uniformly well treated. One who was struck by a soldier had begged that the man who did so should be pardoned. Is not aware of any ill-treatment by the traders, but has recommended them at their peril to give no cause of complaint. 271
- November 7,
Venango. Same to the same. Has sent down two sick men and some articles. 272
- November 8,
Lake Sandusky. Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). Sent by a servant of Croghan left here ill. Arrival of flour and some powder; more of the latter expected. The block house will be covered to-morrow, hopes to have it finished in a fortnight. The two deserters are at Wikenjohn's town with John, a Mohican, who has promised to bring them here; would

1761.

- rather they were taken to Pittsburgh. Respecting the supply of Indian corn, venison, &c. His doubts if the garrison can remain this winter unless provisions are sent; he is purchasing all the venison and corn he can get. There are three oxen and nearly 460 pounds of salt meat left. The horses are in a miserable condition. There are many of the people ill with fever, flux and colds. Page 237
- November 8, Capt. Campbell to Bouquet. Details of the want of provisions. 277
 Detroit. Lieut. Jenkins sent to Ouatonon with 20 men and four months' provisions. Expects Balfour with the light infantry from the Bay. Sends letter for Amherst; recommends Lieut. Butler, the bearer; is in want of ammunition. 279
- November 8, Dr. Anthony to the same. His want of medicine, &c. 279
 Detroit.
- November 9, Plumsted and Franks to the same. Information of what they had 281
 Philadelphia. done respecting coopers, butchers and salt for packing provisions.
- November 15, Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). Pay for the detachment has 284
 Lake Sandusky. been received. The two barrels of powder short sent by the first brigade have been delivered; discrepancies in weight. The progress of mason work on the buildings, and enumerates the materials for finishing inside. Requires only salt at present. Is anxious to know how he is to be employed when the post is finished. Four days of rain have made half his people ill.
- November 15, Ensign William Hay to the same. That he and Jehu Hay are the two 287
 Niagara. oldest ensigns in the Roya American regiment, hopes, in event of any vacancies, that he will recommend them. Is now on good terms with Major Walters.
- November 15, Captain Barnsley to the same. Has sent a certificate to General 289
 Philadelphia. Monckton that £1637.10. Penn. currency had been sent to him (Bouquet) for the subsistence of the battalion. Respecting clothing, camp equipage, &c. Various articles sent. Bills drawn and presented have been paid. The troops are embarking for the expedition to be commanded by Monckton; there is no chance for poor Dow getting on it, in fact it is suspected there will be no expedition, everything goes on so slowly, &c., &c.
- November 17, Affidavit of Jacob Barge, that he has not, nor does he know of, any 293
 Philadelphia. money, &c., belonging to Francis Long, late a servant with Colonel Bouquet.
- November 20, Lieut. Carre to Bouquet. Had drawn a bill for the subsistence of 294
 Venango. Guy's detachment and sent the money to LeBœuf. Is afraid that Custologa's people will not keep their engagement to supply venison.
- November 21, Major Walters to the same. Sends returns; movements of officers. 295
 Niagara. Bad condition of the shoes, many not fellows and the leather rotten. Scarcity of provisions this summer; hopes for a better supply next year.
- November 22, Capt. Barnsley to the same. The honest character of Barge (p. 295), 297
 Philadelphia. respecting the robbery by Long, Barge will detain anything suspicious that may arrive. Will send money by the first opportunity. The fleet to sail with the first fair wind and to rendez-vous at Barbadoes. The master of a transport just arrived reports that there will certainly be a Spanish war and that the King of Prussia had been obliged to burn his camp and make a hasty retreat.
- November 22, Sergeant McDonald to the same. Thanks for leave to go down. Has 300
 Fort Burd. sent by the bateaux as ordered. There is no hay made here. Asks that orders be sent to forward the paymaster's chest, which he cannot get done.
- November 24, Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Sends Gordon back worse 302
 Ligonier. than when he came up, &c., &c.

1761.
November 26, Lient Carre to Bouquet. Sends returns. Custologa has not spoken
Venango. to his young men about bringing meat, but he had bought some from
Indians coming accidentally and has no doubt of an almost constant
supply during the hunting season. Page 303.
- November 28, Capt. Campbell to the same. The powder came at a seasonable time,
Detroit. as there was none in store. Is disappointed at not receiving money
from Barnsley. The vessel's arrival despaired of; the only hope is on
three bateaux from Niagara, so that there will be the same difficulty in
supporting troops as there was last winter. The swivel which arrived
in May shall be sent to Presqu'Isle if wanted. Arrival of Balfour from
St. Joseph's. Brehm will give an account of the long voyage. Is sorry
he could not supply Sandusky. Indians off to their hunting; believes
that if supplied with ammunition they would do less mischief, and hopes
that the General will change his mind on this subject. 304.
- November 29, Lieut Blane to the same. Arrival of Hamilton, late commissary at
Ligonier. Pittsburgh; letters he brought are forwarded by express. Many of the
Pennsylvanians have come to-night and many more are at Two Mile Run;
is afraid he cannot stop them. They will remain here till answer comes,
if in four days, which they say is entirely to oblige him. 306.
- November 29, Rudolph Bentinck to the same. Had hoped to get to Philadelphia,
Halifax. but General Amherst's orders to Col. Foster had stopped that. Has
taken a house like the other captains, which is best for him as drinking
to excess prevails. Has taken a young lieutenant to live with him and
must return the hospitality of the inhabitants, although he would prefer
to study his profession. His recurrent sore throat; has been recommended
to go to Europe for surgical advice &c., &c. 347.
- November 29, Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). Letters, but not the flour,
Fort San- have arrived. Has sent to bring up the flour, the horses carrying it
dusky. being unable to come further. The necessity of paying the price for the
venison; if too high he will pay the difference himself. The Indians
refuse to take powder without lead. Could not fix the time of finishing
the work, as that depends on so many contingencies; the block house
palisades &c., are now finished. Has sent to Detroit the powder and a
grenadier attacked with small pox; the drummer and another man
sick. 307.
- December 2, Same to the same (in French). Thirty-six horses with flour arrived
Fort San- and will be sent to Pittsburg. Was obliged to send help to bring the
dusky. loads forward. Arrangements with drivers, &c. 310.
- December 4, Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has sent by the bateaux the rest of the
Fort Burd. blades and the corn raised by the bearer, &c.; to say what is to be paid
but to give him no money, as he may defraud the rest. The amount of
corn raised is not so much as he expected and will not be ready to shell
for two months. Salt is all gone, will lay in corn before he leaves.
Recommends John Brown. 313.
- December 4, Arthur Hamilton to the same. His arrival, reports on the cattle;
Ligonier. stores &c. 315.
- December 5, Lieut. Dow to the same. Had sent the invoices and receipts for cloth-
Philadelphia. ing; now sends additional invoices and receipts. Wishes to be ordered
up, as he is idle here. Has purchased an ensigncy for his son in the 28th
for £150 sterling. 317.
- December 5, Capt. Barnsley to the same. General Amherst has ordered all officers
Philadelphia. to join their respective regiments. Respecting accounts, &c. 319.
- December 7, A. van Hulst to the same (in French). Asks his advice about apply-
Presqu'Isle. ing for an appointment for which he has been recommended. 321.
- December 7, Capt. Schlosser to the same. Reason for delay in sending returns.
Presqu'Isle. Wreck of a bateau, but the men and provisions saved, all but one barrel

1761.
of flour. The weather continuing bad, does not know when he can send for the saved provisions, especially owing to the bad condition of the boats he has. Dow and Van Hulst are better. Garden seeds wanted. The expedition under Monckton has sailed for Martinico. Regimental changes and promotions. Page 323
- December 7,
Presqu'Isle. Schlosser to Bouquet (in French). Consulting him about his proposal to settle on a plantation (p. 116). Sir William Johnson's advice, &c. Repeats the story of the wreck of the bateau with flour, in case Bouquet has left Fort Pitt before the official letter (p. 323) reaches. 326
- December 9,
Sandusky. Lieut. Meyer to the same (in French). What rations are required daily; three cattle had to be killed for want of pasture. No venison brought since the 20th of last month. No reliance to be placed on the Indians. 330
- December 9,
Philadelphia. Hoops to the same. Sends a newspaper and invites him to his house should he come to the city this winter. 332
- December 9,
Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Sends £320 Penn. currency, which may do till he can bring more, if his old wound, which has broken out, allow him to come. Cochrane, now in New York, reports the surrender and pardon of a deserter. 333
- December 10,
Le Bouf. Lieut. Gay to the same. Sends returns by Michael Long, to whom he has given leave to go down on account of his good behaviour. Kettles and blankets wanted. 334
- December 10,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the packing of provisions and money matters. 335
- December 12,
Whitehall. Earl of Egremont to Governor Sharpe, That in order to meet the insincerity and chicane of the Court of Versailles and to secure a suitable peace, the King desires that he use his best endeavours with the Council and Assembly of his Province to raise such number of men, to be formed into regiments, as their situation, &c., may allow, to be ready for service in such part of America as the Commander in chief may direct, the provincial officers to have rank according to His Majesty's warrant of 30th December, 1757. These troops to be armed and fed the same as the other forces, and Parliament will be applied to for a compensation for the expense of clothing and pay. The same communication has been made to Pennsylvania and the Northern Governments. 336
- December 12,
Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to Bouquet. Respecting cattle, &c., received. 341
- December 23,
New York. James Leighton to Capt. Barnsley. Colonel Prevost has succeeded in obtaining £737 from the non effective funds to be divided among the officers of his battalion. Colonel Young proposes to take steps to have the privilege extended to the other battalions. 342
- December 24,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends returns. Has succeeded in getting up the provisions saved from the wreck of the bateau. Repeats his request for garden seed. Nails wanted, &c. 345
- December 24,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. The bad weather and deep snow have prevented him from getting supplies of venison. 344
- December —,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. The Pennsylvanians passing, who had arms (but these were few) made no difficulty about giving them up; has heard of no disorders committed by them. Has given a pass to the Pennsylvanians in his garrison. Has ordered the surplus bullocks to Fort Pitt. Presumes a reinforcement will be sent and will remain, but the post is too weak to secure respect. 312
- No date. Memorandum of some trunks, &c., expected. 352
- Lieut. Blane to Bouquet. Thanks for the list of promotions and the hope of being speedily relieved. Difficulty of sending oats, &c., &c. 350

LETTERS TO COLONEL BOUQUET. VOL. VI, PART I.

1762.

A. 18-1.

B. M., 21648.

1762.
January 7,
Ft. Obiswell. Colonel Adam Stephen to Bouquet. Has been ordered to march down the Virginians to be disbanded; the men at Forts Burd and Cumberland to be relieved, that they may march to Winchester, to be paid and discharged. After a long campaign matters are firmly settled in this quarter. The submission of the Cherokees with details of their behaviour, &c. The good conduct of the Northern Indians; they are but indifferent warriors; their pass was signed by George Croghan. Has about 40 stall-fed oxen on his farm; would be glad to know when they are wanted at Fort Pitt. Page 1
- January 17,
Philadelphia. Captain Young to the same. The orders he received as to paying men remaining over their time. Polite messages, &c. 3
- January 17,
Williamsburg. Governor Fauquier to the same. The uneasiness caused by his proclamation, as it seems to tend to prevent the resettling of lands taken up by patent, but abandoned during the late disturbances. There are many who made settlements on the Monongahela, Green Bryer, and New River to the westward of the Alleghanies and on the waters of the Ohio. Asks for a copy of his instructions to issue the proclamation, and if the intention is to ascertain the identity of the persons settling under the claim of a patent from the Crown, so as to prevent vagabonds from taking possession of the just rights of others. Has received orders to make no grants on the Ohio till His Majesty's pleasure be known. Alarm as to the clause relating to courts martial. 5
- January 18,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Giving references to the Willing family, entirely of a private nature. 8
- January 21,
Carlisle. Hoops to the same. Respecting the settlement of provision accounts. No word from Monckton's expedition except by a young man from Monte Cristo, who said that there were bets by the French about Marti- nico being captured. 11
- January 22,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Explaining previous letters respecting the payment of bills drawn on account of the Crown for disburse- ments formerly paid by the Quarter Masters and Engineers. Are thank- ful for the favourable reports sent and that so many of their stray cattle have been picked up. Discrepany in the weight of hogs unaccount- able. 12
- [A letter of this date is in vol. A. 19-1, p. 29, from George Croghan, placed among letters of 1763 by mistake.]
- January 24,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet. Returns sent; the deficiency in pork delivered; recommends a survey. Bakers have been paid. Intrench- ments have fallen down with the frost; what is he to do? Is impatient for news. The sufferings of the garrison; no fresh meat and the pork so bad that neither officers nor men can eat it. He himself has lived on flour and pea soup, with only a little bear's meat at Christmas; the bread is toleratly good. 15
- January 24,
Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Entire'y relating to accounts, except a reference to brevet promotions. 18
- January 27,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blanc to the same. Has not pressed the bearer's horses to carry salt, but it threatened rain and he has promised to carry it from choice. 20
- January 28,
Germantown. George Lache to the same (in French). Had delivered powder to de Haas. The stores have been flooded with water, &c. 21

1762.
January 29,
Philadelphia Alexander Lunan to Bouquet. Social gossip. Page 22
- January 30,
Fort Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Has received orders for the Virginian troops to march down; what is he to do with the stores at the crossing? The Potomac is to be made navigable by subscription of Virginia and Maryland. Sends returns. 23
- January 30,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Forwards parcel brought by express from Bedford, the man had lost his horse between the Alleghany and Stony Creek and the packet has been brought on foot from there. 24
- February 2,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to the same. Shall send a barrel of powder to Le Boenf. Patterson, the trader, asks leave to carry his furs down in spring by the old path, &c. 25
- February 6,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Has purchased garden seeds. The flour has been got as far as the season will admit of. Papers, &c., sent. Social news. Has purchased a commission for his son. Remains of last year's clothing sent for, &c. 39
- February 8,
Boston. Mrs. Mary Billings to the same. That she has had her pension granted since the day of her husband's death. Thanks for his kindness. 26
- February 8,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Governor Fauquier. Explains the object of the proclamation is to prevent people from hunting or settling west of the Alleghany hills without leave from the General or the Governor of their respective Provinces. It is not to invalidate any just rights, but to prevent vagabonds, under pretense of hunting, &c., from making settlements on Indian lands contrary to the treaty made at Easton and since confirmed. When these people were driven off the Indians complained of new comers, against whom the proclamation was issued, and two days ago the Six Nations complained that ten new huts were built in the woods and land cleared for corn, and had sent to inquire. People living out of the settlements and beyond civil law can be tried by court martial for offences, but this cannot affect settlements within the known limits of a Province, these being subject to its jurisdiction. With regard to persons holding patents under the Crown for lands on the Ohio, he shall afford them every protection on receiving the necessary information from him (Fauquier). 27
- February 10,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to Bouquet. Had sent off an express, who lost the letters in a river near Sandusky. Has received no flour from Niagara; sent three bateaux which are frozen up half way. Received two barrels powder and some balls. The difficulty of subsisting his garrison for want of flour. The necessity of supplying the posts with ammunition; the alarm that would be felt by the Indians were they to know they were to be restricted of a supply. Forwards letters. Want of money. Report from Sandusky that the Shawanese had brought scalps from Virginia and that the Six Nations were still contriving mischief. Respecting furs. The society here is increased by the arrival of Chevalier Daverret (?) a young English Lord, who after making the tour of Europe is spending the winter here and will visit the Lakes in spring, and by that of Lieut. McDougall from Niagara, &c. 30
- February 13,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDorald to the same. Shall set out for Winchester as ordered; it is hurtful to his affairs, but hopes he (Bouquet) will explain the cause of his absence from the regiment. 34
- February 14,
Fort Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Respecting the powder and how some can be sent to the Red Stone. Cannot detect the hunters, as they keep away from the forts on account of the proclamation, and cross the river six or eight miles from the garrison. The expense for the river cannot be estimated till the survey is made. A brass gun was found at a post called Pearsal's fort on the south branch, with a quantity of grape shot,

1762.

- and four swivels said to belong to the Ohio Company. A cannon, supposed to be Spanish, was at this post when Braddock came here; the gun is fit for service. Page 35
- February 16, Philadelphia. John Read to Bouquet. That returns are to be made monthly for which he had not received the information from Fort Pitt &c. 37
- February 17, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Thanks for assistance to Mr. Ormsby in the late inundation at Fort Pitt. Send copy of the agreement made for the supply of salt. Arrangements about flour. Report of Monckton landing at Martinico with little opposition. Report of Prussian successes. A requisition has been made to the Assembly, for 1800 men, but it is doubtful if they will be granted, or if they are whether they can be of service this year. 41
- February 18, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Social gossip. Asks that Capt Barnsley be requested to send down bills for goods furnished. Accounts settled, &c. 43
- February 18, Fort Royal Martinico. Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Circumstantial account of the taking of Martinico from the 16th of January, when a landing was effected to the signing of the capitulation, on the 13th of February, and the formal taking possession at St Pierre on the 14th. The loss has been 500 men killed, wounded and missing. The enemy admit a loss of three times that number. The health of the troops is good on the whole, but the Dominican troops are in a terrible state, those that remain. 44
- February 19, Ft. Sandusky. Ensign Pauly to the same. Sends abstracts of provisions; venison damaged in spite of the utmost care. Some discontent among the Indians about the block house; he does not think it will come to any thing, but asks instructions how he is to behave to the Indians should they be insolent. The detachment is well; has drawn money for their pay. 52
- February 20, Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to the same. Assures him that the letters sent in his care had been forwarded. 54
- February 24, New York. James Pitcher to the same. Friendly messages. There is a talk of 10,000 men being kept up in America, but thinks it only conjecture, &c.. 55
- February 24, Presque Isle. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Gives an account of his work on the buildings at the post. Had reported the fall of part of the intrenchment, and has no doubt the rest will follow on the first thaw. Provisions scarce; the pork is extremely bad, no venison nor fish and no relief to expect unless brought by the raven as in the case of Elias [Elijah]. 57
- February 25, War Office. Lord Townshend to the same. That he has been promoted to the rank of colonel by brevet. 62
- February 26, LeBoeuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Only one barrel of beef left; shall send the bateau when the creek opens and allow the men flour for beef. Returns sent. 63
- February 27, Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to the same. Sends returns, with remarks. Had got no receipts for rations, so that he will have to lose them unless Bouquet interfere. 64
- March 2, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Hope for letters, &c. The report of Prussian successes was fictitious. Paid a bill of Hamilton for salt, &c., &c. 66
- March 3, Philadelphia. Hoops to the same. Money matters. Good news from Monckton. Respecting his tan works. 68
- March 5, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Their arrangements about beef, &c. Report that a Spanish fleet has taken several ships and that all British ships had been detained in their ports. 69
- March 6, Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. That the loss of provisions is owing to the destruction by vermin. Respecting bateaux and canoes. Shall observe orders about the Indian traders, but requires a list of those allowed. 71

1762.
March 9,
Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to Bouquet. Shall send returns. Has obtained a certificate of the destruction of provisions by vermin. Money matters. Page 73
- March 12,
Williamsburg. Governor Fauquier to the same. The Council, to whom he has communicated his letter, (p. 27) respecting the proclamation against unauthorised settlers, has expressed great satisfaction. Persons who can make any right appear, it must be to lands far to the south of Fort Pitt, it never having been ascertained whether the lands about that Fort are in this Colony or in Pennsylvania, although he believes that the next packet will bring instructions for the absolute prohibition of all future settlements of lands not regularly ceded to the King's subjects by the Indians, which is to be by treaty, not by private purchase. 75
- March 12,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Will carry out the orders (about the liquor traffic?) but it is impossible to prevent the traders passing, unless a severe example be made. Sends down the first victim. Is the order positively to prevent rum from being sold to any one whatever? 77
- March 14,
Ligonier. Same to the same. Sends letters. Is he to allow an Indian trade on Croghan's licence? 73
- March 15,
Philadelphia. H. Vassel to the same (in French). Thanks for kindness. Has been able by his trade in the Islands to make enough to retire on to Switzerland, and regards him and Haldimand as the authors of his good fortune. The letter is purely personal. 79
- March 16,
Ft. Sandusky. Ensign Pauli to the same. Reports that the Indians in the neighbourhood had been uneasy about the blockhouse, but there was no danger from them, as they had gone to war to the South. One of them had advised the Wyandots (Wyandots) not to fight the Southern Indians as the Six Nations had joined them to strike the English and wished the Wyandots to join also. One of the Wyandots came back to report this to the English commanders. The messengers reported that they had seen with the Six Nations scalps and horses taken from the English, and that they were fitting out another party of 200 men for the same purpose. The Shawanese had also brought in scalps and horses. The meat turns out very bad, and venison is difficult to be had as the Indians do not think it worth their while to bring it in. 81
- March 17,
Miami. Ensign Holmes to the same. Reports the state of the stores. The Indians do not bring as much meat as is required and are constantly tormenting him for presents. There being no sutler, Mr. Crawford has offered to supply the place of one; he has been allowed to sell provided he get his (Bouquet's) leave. 83
- March 20,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Has seen the bales and casks, at New York, but could not open them, and Amherst will give no orders as to removing them to Philadelphia, although he hints they would be best there; will wait till he receive his (Bouquet's) orders. What he has done about the clothing. No word from Martinico; reports from Jamaica are that orders were given to destroy all the Spanish ships, wherever they could be found. 85
- March 21,
Presqu'Isle. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Thanks for garden seeds, nails, &c. Hopes more seeds will arrive with the whiskey for the artificers, the only pay they expect. The lake still frozen, the snow deep and full winter weather. How he proposes to palisade the post. Asks for a carpenter, whom he cannot do without, also for oakum, pitch, &c. 87
- March 26,
Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to the same. That Mr. Fournier has selected hides, for which he is to come in two or three weeks. Sends returns. 90
- March 27,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. That Vandervelden, the partner of Hamback, wishes to join him, and to obtain liberty to have their stores returned in the boats that carry up the King's stores 91

1762.
March 29,
Venango. Lieut. Carre to Bouquet. Has sent four men to bring up the clothing. Shall send Guy as much beef as can be spared when he sends up the bateau. Does not expect much more venison, but shall continue to buy what offers. Has sent the party by water, as the rising of the creeks will prevent going by land. Page 93
- March 29,
Philadelphia. James Young to the same. The Assembly has voted 1,000 men before adjourning. A ship from Lisbon, brings an account of the declaration of war by Spain on the 18th December, and Lord Bristol who had come to Lisbon on the 28th was to leave on the 30th. Everything points to war, and if it is as successful against the Spanish as against the French "we shall become a powerful and haughty nation." The capitulation of Martinico is not yet received, but is hourly expected. Marriage of Sir John St. Clair to Miss Morland, daughter of the late councillor. 95
- April 1,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Has been informed that the regiment is broke (disbanded) but there is no word for the pay or clothing of the men on this communication. Gives a statement of the pay and clothing due to several of the men. Is afraid that he will be left alone, and he is informed that some of the men at Cumberland are gone. 97
- April 1,
Niagara. Ensign W. Hay to the same. Sends letters to Mr. Stedman to be forwarded. Reminds him (Bouquet) of his request to be relieved. Is now on good terms with the major and other officers. 98
- April 3,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Statement of letters received and answered. 99
- April 4,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Sends returns. The troops have been very healthy this winter, having lost only three men, two of whom were frozen to death in a snow storm. The bearer, Mr. Love, carries bills for money he has advanced; asks that Captain Barnsley meet these bills. If money is not sent for subsistence, &c., will be obliged to send to New York for it. 102
- April 6,
Cumberland. James Livingston, Fort Major, to the same. Three deserters sent back; the depositions of two of them show that one Barny Riley was the instigator. Depositions sent. 104
- April 8,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Two men living in a hunting cabin six miles up the river found killed by the Indians and their cabin burned; believes they were killed for the sake of their guns; this has frightened the people from settling. Has complained to a head man of the Mingos, who has sent to investigate. Report that Barny Riley had been inciting desertion; will send him to Fort Pitt when the bateau arrives. 105
- April 9,
Fort Burd. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Further about Barny Riley inciting to desertion; has sent him to Fort Pitt. Cannot send a list of those who will plant corn, as the people are frightened to settle on account of the murder by the Indians. 107
- April 10,
Ray's Town. Col. William Eyre to the same. The road between this and Fort Cumberland (36 miles) very indifferent. Between that fort and Fort Burd very bad, except for 15 or 16 miles on this side of Red Stone Creek. The nature of the different roads. Hopes soon to get to Philadelphia. Supposes Capt. Basset is now on his way here, &c. No news yet from the West Indies. 108
- April 10,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to sergeant McDonald. Has received news of the murder (p. 105) Had he obeyed orders to prevent hunting or settling beyond the fort he would have prevented that crime. His reason for prohibiting these settlements was exactly what has occurred and yet Brown, the man who discovered the murder, was going off eight miles to look for a place to plant corn. Repeats his positive orders to prohibit any planting beyond two miles from the fort at the utmost. Riley to be sent prisoner to Fort Pitt. To send whatever information he can obtain

1762.

respecting the murder and to send a list of settlers about the post, their distances, &c. To assure the people who settle at Red Stone that if they do not go beyond two miles from the fort they shall be perfectly safe from the Indians. Riley has been taken in charge. All the men are to go on planting corn. Page 110.

April 10,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Major Walters. The high flood in January swept off and spoiled the winter stores, besides damaging the fort and magazines. Death of Capt. Mather; Barnsley is appointed to the Grenadiers. Ensign Jehu Hay recommended for promotion. Other promotions. Arrangement for the musicians. Orders received to reduce the rations to the women attached to the regiments. The garrisons of Venango, Le Bœuf and Presqu'Isle to be reduced. Other regimental details, &c. 113

April 13,
LeBœuf.

Lieut. Guy to Bouquet. Returns sent. Scarcity of flour, &c; kettles wanted. 117

April 13,
Ligonier.

Arthur Hamilton to the same. Has been careful to send returns of the victualling. Difficulty of ascertaining the quantity of flour and other stores, &c. Bad quality of some of the flour and the bags cut by rats. 118

April 15,
Fort Burd.

Sergeant McDonald to the same. Defends himself against the charge of disobeying orders and allowing men to hunt and settle out of bounds. The Shawanese are said to be the murderers of the two men; all their effects found but their guns. Corn offered for sale by men who raised it last year. He will have eight acres and Barny Riley and his companions twelve acres of corn this year. 121

April 15.

Alexander Lunan to the same. Asks his help to recover money due by McAllister, who has gone off without paying. 124

April 16,
Venango.

Lieut. Carre to the same. Has forwarded letters. Provisions sent off by Guy's bateau. Sends the account for venison and other accounts. The orders about spirituous liquors shall be strictly observed. 125

April 19,
New York.

Capt. Cochrane to the same. Respecting a deserter and a man flogged through the town by the civil authority for theft. 126

April 21,
Charlestown.

Austin, Laurens and Appleby to the same. The death of Andrew Fesch and the settlement with his widow for the surrender of the estate. 127

April 21,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. His regret at the misfortunes that have befallen the soldiers. Is surprised at the number leaving Fort Pitt without passes, but none have passed this without seeing them; had given Ormsby's storkeeper a fright. Is not aware that any settlers have disobeyed orders; should he discover any he shall report. Explains a liquor transaction. 130

April 22.

Act naturalising Bouquet and Ernest Victor in the Province of Maryland. 132

April 24,
Presqu'Isle.

Edward Smyth to Bouquet. Sends his account as issuer of provisions, &c. 134

April 24,
Fort Burd.

Sergeant McDonald to the same. No pay has come for himself or men, who were only kept till he could get an answer from him (Bouquet). Respecting the pay promised the men for work, which they say he (the sergeant) got and is defrauding them of. His (Bouquet's) horse has run off up the river. 135

April 25,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Returns sent. Ten horses stolen by Indians; men in pursuit. Wants clover seed. 137

April 25,
London.

General Abercromby to the same. Recommending Lieut. William Leslie. 138

April 26,
Detroit.

Capt. Campbell to the same. His accounts passed and warrant received. Hopes some method better than that of last year, will be taken to supply the posts. Is sorry for the loss of ammunition at Fort Pitt; the necessity

1762.

of having a supply at Detroit and the other posts. Has applied to Major Walters for a supply. Has written the General as to the necessity of giving presents to the Indians, as the small garrisons are at their mercy. The general orders regarding rum will have a good effect, though there is a good deal left at Niagara by the Albany traders, which he hopes will be forbidden to be sold to the Indians. Does not think young Schlosser will do at St. Joseph's; the French and Indians are so connected that if one is disobliged the other takes its part; his father might ask that he be relieved from that post. Cannot relieve Sergeant Steiner at St. Joseph's, as there is no other to send. It would be of great service to get cattle from Sandusky. Sends a little girl returned from the Indians; she was too young when taken to give an account of herself, &c., &c.

Page 139

April 28,
LeBeauf.

Lieut. Guy to Bouquet. Will stay for the summer; but hopes to be relieved before the bad weather sets in.

143

April 29,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Arrival of four horses from Bedford, which shall be kept till he can forward them to Fort Pitt. What liquor can be ordered, &c.

144

May 1,
Venango.

Lieut. Carre to the same. Eight barrels pork delivered by Sergeant Saam. Will send the bateau to-morrow with one of Saam's men to pilot them. Sends invalids by Saam.

146

May 3,
Cumberland.

James Potter to the same. Sends Mary Feresick, whose boy was taken by the Indians in 1758 and is now at Tuscarawas. Asks that she be helped to recover him.

147

May 3.

John Bartram to the same. Had received his letter, but was unable to find the bearer, who had left. Sends a list of North American trees and shrubs, most of which are growing on his land, but to send a list of all the plants he has growing which he collected from New England to Carolina and from the sea coast to Lake Ontario would take up too much time. A list follows of 179 North American trees and shrubs. The letter is written in the distinctive phraseology of the Quakers.

148

[John Bartram was a Pennsylvanian who laid out a botanical garden on the west bank of the Schuylkill, four miles below Philadelphia. He was appointed American botanist to George III and held the office till his death in September 1777. See Allibone's Dictionary].

May 4,
Philadelphia.

Hoops to the same. Has agreed to a compromise with Thomson about the tan yard &c. Hopes he has heard the good news of Martinico; the Spanish war is too true; the large privateer gets on fast. Respecting provisions.

152

May 5,
Ligonier.

Lieutenant Dow to the same. No hope of relief. Amherst has ordered clothing for Niagara and Detroit to be sent in the manner to be ordered by him (Bouquet). The road being good the waggons will set out next week with clothing for Fort Pitt. Colonel Byrd and others gone to Virginia. Colonel Young has gone home at last; Amherst positively refused to let him sell his commission. Regimental promotions and changes. Colonels Murray and Vaughan are both dead at Martinico. It is said at New York that 1400 men are on their march from Kennedy [Canada?] and the independent companies on their way from Albany to New York; there is to be an expedition, but nobody knows where. Cochrane has been tapped a second time and is not yet recovered. Respecting clothing, regimental changes, &c.

153

1762.
May 5,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to Bouquet. Will enforce orders on the sutlers. The inefficiency of his garrison, and being so few he is anxious to have those that may properly be called, men. Asks that Hamilton be ordered down. Is glad that the battalion is gathering again at Fort Pitt. Page 156.
- May 6,
Philadelphia. Apparently from Lunan to the same. That the writer from a short illness has begun to think seriously of matrimony. 158
- May 6,
Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Letters received and forwarded, social news. 100
- May 6,
Philadelphia. T. Basset to the same. Has received orders from Colonel Eyre to go to Pittsburg, though there is little to be done there. Meyer ordered from Fort Pitt; hopes he will not leave till he has finished his survey. Had applied for leave to go to Shrewsbury on account of his health, just before receiving the orders, so he supposes he shall not get it and that he will soon be on the banks of the Ohio. Respecting wine for Bouquet and other private matters. No news from Martinico; supposes that Monckton will soon be here, Lord Albemarle, a general of superior rank, being now in the West Indies. Social talk. Is sorry to hear that the garrison is so sickly. 160
- May 6,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. No forage was issued last winter to Thomson and Paris. Is sorry for the poor people of Carolina, prisoners to the French and Spanish. That Hamilton, who proposes to stay at Fort Pitt, must come down immediately. Colonel Vaughan is not dead, but was so near it that his coffin was made. 164
- May 7,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. The garrison healthy; four men lost, two were frozen and two drowned, besides one man who died having been left sick from Campbell's command. Arrangements for the musicians and about rations for the women attached to the regiment. The present garrisons at Presqu'Isle, LeBœuf and Venango should be sufficient but more men are wanted here and at Fort Pitt. He can ill spare men to take provisions to Presqu'Isle; if sent necessary work must stop. Expects carpenters and materials every day to complete the vessel now building. The works of this fort want a great deal of repair. Has got bateaux ready to take provisions to Presqu'Isle; the officer there should be ordered to keep a bateau constantly going till the post is completely furnished with provisions. Arrangements at the carrying place. Is glad Captain Schlosser returns to this post. Christie has offered to relieve Dow. Regimental clothing, pay, &c. 166
- May 7.
A mutinous letter (in German) addressed to Bouquet. 171
- May 13,
Venango. Lieut. Francis Gordon to Bouquet. Arrival of two soldiers looking for a drummer who has been lost; has supplied them with provisions. The barrels ordered to be sent are very bulky; would, if approved, take them apart for convenience. The want of clothing, some of the men have only the neck and wristbands of their shirts left; the men cut an odd figure on sentry. It will take five trips or more to supply Le Bœuf with provisions, &c. 173
- May 14,
Tuscaraways. Thomas Colhoon (trader) to the same. Has done all he could with the Indian chiefs to get Martin's children. They said they were consulting about proceeding next full moon with all the prisoners to the Governor; till then they could not part with any. Martin must, therefore, be content with the hope of seeing his children at Lancaster. 175
- May 14,
Ligonier. Arthur Hamilton to the same. In accordance with a letter from Plumsted and Franks he shall leave this for Philadelphia as soon as possible. Asks to be recommended to the Governor for a company of Pennsylvanians now raising or to be raised for His Majesty's service. 176
- May 15,
Philadelphia. John Read to the same. His neglect to enclose memoranda in a previous letter. Is obliged for orders given as to returns. Sent list of

1762.

- women drawing provisions at Carlisle, Lancaster and Philadelphia, which is to be inquired into. Asks that accounts of provisions received and issued be sent him, that he may submit them with remarks. Expects to leave for Fort Pitt by the end of the month to make a survey. Page 177
- May 15,
Fort Bard. Sergeant McDonald to Bouquet. The pay is at Fort Cumberland, where he proposes to go himself for it. Has been ordered to enlist men, with £10 bounty, but not till he receives instructions from him (Bouquet). 179
- May 15,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Hopes that there will not be the same inconvenience from the want of fresh meat as was the case last winter, when the cattle had to be slaughtered for want of fodder. Are not conscious of deserving censure. Their present arrangements 180
- May 16,
Presqu'Isle. Lieut. Dow to the same. Flour and pork received. He is to be relieved by Christie and to return to Niagara, at which he is surprised, as he believed himself to be under his (Bouquet's) command. Begs as a favour that he may be allowed to come to Fort Pitt, as he would rather live alone here than go to Niagara. 183
- May 17,
Winchester. Col. George Mercer to the same. A friendly and personal letter. 184
- May 19,
New York. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Sends letter received from London. Reports that his (Bouquet's) naturalization in Maryland had passed most amply and that he had been granted the right to be chosen a member of the Assembly. A deserter from the Royal Americans is to be kept in Gates' company till the expedition is over. Gage has got the 22nd regiment. 187
- May 20,
Venango. Lieut. Gordon to the same. Returns forwarded by the man sent to pilot the bateau to Le Bœuf. Guy wants provisions. There should be two bateaux here. 189
- May 20. Thomas Cresup to the same. The Assembly (of Maryland) has been in its usual lethargic state, having raised neither men nor money for His Majesty's service. Asks that payment be obtained for a note of hand due by James Barrance. 190
- May 21,
Fredericksburg. Colonel Adam Stephen to the same. Sergeant McDonald came down for the men's pay, which is now settled, and he hopes they will now remain till relieved. Had the sergeant not come down the men would have left him. There has been great success in recruiting, but does not know the destination of the men. 190
- May 22. Mrs. Fesch to the same (partly in English and partly in French) respecting her late husband and the plantation and her own course since his death for settling up the accounts and disputes. 192
- On the 4th June a copy of this was sent; the note which accompanied it stated that she had that morning given up the plantation, negroes &c., to the agents. 203
- May 24. List of officers of the 1st battalion of the Royal American Regiment as they are appointed to companies on this date. 204
- May 24,
Presqu'Isle. Ensign Dow to Bouquet. Sends returns. Asks for garden seeds. 205
- May 24,
Sandusky. Ensign Pauli to the same. Leave given by the Chiefs to Philip Boyle to plant corn. The Indians are very quiet. The detachment is healthy. The bateaux left for the winter 30 miles off were found when sent for to be nearly ruined by the Indians probably for the nails; and the men on their return lost in a storm the only canoe he had. Traff wishes his horses to be employed. 206
- May 25,
Niagara. Major Walters to the same. Sends the monthly returns. Has sent Cochrane's men to reinforce Campbell at Niagara. Respecting accounts of the men, &c. 208

1762.
 May 28,
 Cumberland. James Livingston to Bouquet. Has sent returns. Powder forwarded, except one barrel which was bad and one kept for the garrison. The difficulty he had to get horses. The Virginians ordered to rendez-vous at Fredericksburg, as they could not be supplied at Winchester. Col. Mercer has gone to Philadelphia for their clothing. Page 210
- June 1,
 Philadelphia. John Read to the same. Sends general state of the provisions; how rations are calculated. His journey to Fort Pitt delayed. 212
- June 6,
 LeBoeuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Sends returns; arrival of Christie. The transport of provisions, &c. 213
- June 6,
 Fort Pitt. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Respecting medical assistance. Lieut. Baillie sets off for Bedford. Hopes to hear that Ourry is better. 214
- June 7,
 Detroit. T. D. Hamback to the same. Respecting payment of his bills. Returned on the 2nd from St. Joseph's where he would have made a better band if Schlosser had not been so much against him. Will try Saint Joseph's again. Has entirely finished his first cargo and hopes to come clear. Has not had one marten this winter. 215
- June 7,
 New York. Commissary Pitcher to the same. After the arrival of the 58th from Canada for embarkation, he shall set out for Fort Pitt, and asks him to order that the various muster rolls be written up, ready for the muster. 216
- June 8,
 Wackatomica. Burd to the same. His efforts to get Galloway's family from the Indians but without success; will continue his attempt. 220
- June 8,
 Detroit. Captain Campbell to the same. Asks for a pass to Callender and Spear bringing spirits and shrub to the garrison. 221
- June 8,
 Philadelphia. Hoops to the same. Thanks for helping him about the tan yard. Money matters. The launch of the privateer, the finest built in North America; the ships of which he holds shares. 222
- June 8,
 Detroit. Captain Campbell to the same. Had assisted Hutchins on his journey as directed; could only spare two men and an interpreter and desired Leslie to provide a guide to the Bay and St. Joseph's. Provisions received from Niagara. Has sent a little to each post but it is difficult, the bateaux are so bad. Bateaux are best for the lakes. His accounts passed. Major Walters has stopped all the shrub and spirits brought by the traders, but he (Campbell) has given a pass to Spear and Callender. Various items. Schlosser at St. Joseph's has promised that there would be no more complaints against him. The amount of bills held by young Clapham on account of Taylor and Cox. 224
- June 8,
 New York. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Had shown the General his letter; he had some thought of sending Pritchard and Holdstock to Niagara, but said nothing of Pritchard's desertion. The appearance of a cure are favourable in his (Cochrane's) case. Respecting his men's accounts at Niagara; Dow settles those regularly at Presqu'Isle, &c. No further news from Martinico than the sailing of Lord Albemarle and the fleet and army. Is afraid the climate of the West Indies will hurt the men more than the enemy. The first detachment from here, under Burton, is at the Hook, ready to sail. Other troops here, but their destination is a secret. 229
- June 10,
 Fort Pitt. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Is glad to hear of his and Ourry's recovery. Shall observe directions about Van Hulst, beer, &c. Men returned from Venango; flour deficient in weight. Good prospect for garden and other crops, &c., &c. 232
- June 10,
 Old Town. Thomas Cressap to the same. Is sorry to hear of his hurt; attempt to gain possession of his (Bouquet's) land defeated. 235
- June 11,
 Lancaster. Arthur Hamilton to the same. Had executed his orders. The carpenter cannot come, &c., &c. 236

1762.
June 11, Presqu'isle. Ensign Christie to Bouquet. Has relieved Ensign Dow, who has gone to Niagara. Capt. Schlosser arrived on the 10th, leaves on the 12th. Sends men's names entitled to discharge. Has only one bateau, so that it is difficult to supply Sandusky. Page 237
- June 11, Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Shall leave for New York as ordered. Shall take care of Mather's letter; sends account of the sale of his effects; sends invoices of waggon loads of clothing forwarded; the rate at which they are hired. Respecting other clothing, &c. The ungrateful character of Irwin. Should have liked his son under his (Bouquet's) command; his going to Niagara causes him uneasiness. The expedition under Burton ready to sail; other troops expected. Movements of other officers. 238
- June 12, Philadelphia. Colonel George Mercer to the same. A long apology for not writing, a dissertation on matrimony, &c. 241
- June 13, LeBoeuf. Lieut. Guy to the same. Sends returns of provisions received and issued, with remarks. 246
- June 13, Fort Pitt. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Hopes that he has recovered from his accident. Smuggling still going on; has defeated the attempt made by Price; the warning given to those who have been abusing the sergeant on this account. Council of Indians concerning the peace of 1750; they produced the treaty signed by George Croghan and Andrew Montour, which they wished renewed. Their complaints of the traders charging too much for goods, and hint that there are French on the Illinois trying to spirit up their young men. "In the mean time His Majesty the King of Portugal has assured them they shall not be hungry, as I have ordered them to be fed out of his weekly allowance." 248
- June 13, Fort Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Report that Israel Christie who went with goods to the Cherokee nation had been overtaken on his return, robbed and murdered. 252
- June 14, Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Is glad to hear of his and Ourry's recovery. Sends list of people applying for plantations. Is busy with his hay, &c. 253
- June 15, Fort Pitt. Edward Ward to the same. Details of the Council with the Indians, reported in Captain Barnsley's of the 13th. 254
- June 17, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. A friendly and strictly personal letter. 217
- June 17, Fort Cumberland. Sergeant McDonald to the same. Had settled everything at Red Stone Creek. Offers to carry letters to Virginia. Thomas Crafts is stationed at the great crossing and asks to be left to make further improvements, so that the post will be useful for travellers. 258
- June 18, Lancaster. James Ralph to the same. Respecting matters of business on which he asks Bouquet's advice. His (Bouquet's) old servant, Frank is dressing like a gentleman and riding about, so that he must know of the robbery of Fort Pitt, but there is no proof on which to arrest him, and the magistrates of the town are a set of rascals. 259
- June 20, Niagara. Ensign William Hay to the same. Regret at his accident. Hopes his future conduct will meet with approbation, and returns thanks for the promise that he would be recommended for the first vacancy. 262
- June 20, Fort Bedford. Capt. Ralph Phillips to the same. Has been detained; will leave for Fort Pitt to-morrow. 263
- June 22, Salt Lick. Edward St. Leger (a trader) to the same. Has done his best to assist McCullough to recover his son from the Indians, but to no purpose. 264
- June 23, Michillimackinac. William Leslye to the same. Will send skins when the Indians bring any worth having. Sergeant Cummings, who has been here in ill-health,

1762.	is applying for his discharge and will supply a man in his room if necessary.	Page 266
June 22, Niagara.	Major Walters to Bouquet. An almost illegible letter.	267

LETTERS TO COLONEL BOUQUET.

1762.—VOL. VI.—PART 2.

A. 18-2.

B.M., 21,648.

1762.	Lieut. Guy to Bouquet. Sends returns; wants steel yards for weighing.	Page 269
June 24, LeBouf.	Capt. Campbell to the same. Arrival of a reinforcement of sercant and 15 men. The General has ordered Commodore Loring to Niagara to get the vessels into the lake, and has ordered post to be taken on Lake Superior; more banishment for some unlucky fellow. Sends returns.	270
June 24, Presqu'Isle.	Ensign Christie to the same. Sends returns; wants powder, &c.	271
June 25, Fort Oumber- land.	James Livingston to the same. Sends respects; concerning deserteers.	272
June 29, Fredericks- burg.	Col. Adam Stephen to the same. Small pox broken out; asks for a dozen of the tents left at Bedford. Has sent off 189 recruits for the British battalions, and has here 500 good men, with recruiting parties out.	273
July 3, Detroit.	Capt. Campbell to the same. Refers to letters sent. Has still the same difficulties about provisions. Can place little dependence on the vessels, and after this month the navigation is precarious. The General believes the Indians should support themselves by hunting; if they thought they were to get no ammunition they could not be kept quiet; they are elevated at the report of a Spanish war and that the French and Spaniards are to retake Quebec. They only want a good opportunity and the encouragement of an enemy to begin an attack. Letters from Leslye and Gorrell; the garrison of the latter sickly; those officers at the posts are obliged to give the Indians something, so that there will be large accounts. Accounts and movements for the relief of posts. Is tired of Detroit; the people do not improve on acquaintance. &c.	274
July 4, Niagara.	Major Walters to the same. Major Wilkins is to command this post; he is to succeed Gladwin in the 80th who succeeds him (Walters) in the 47th.	278
July 5, Falmouth.	Carran (merchant) to the same. Gives an account of his birth and career.	279
July 6, Niagara.	Capt. Scoloeser to the same. The command of the detachment has been transferred to him; Major Wilkins is to command the post. The men entitled to their discharge offer good men in their room, which he thinks should be agreed to, &c., &c.	284
July 10, Philadelphia.	Alexander Lunan to the same. Thanks for interference in the case of McAllister, &c.	286
July 14, Detroit.	T. D. Hamback to the same. Gives an account of his trade; of his disappointment with Callender, of Mitchel's offer to supply him with goods, &c.	287
July 15, Philadelphia.	Capt de Haas to the same. Had not aswered as he expected to see him. To send down the little boy and he will take care of him. Conditions asked for manufacturing and supplying powder. A hundred men are to be raised to build a battery and mills at a distance from the town.	290

- 1762,
July 20,
Carlisle. James Ralf to Bouquet. Barr has given up his share of the works. Mr. Frank has run off to Philadelphia and gone on board a privateer. The country ruined for want of rain. Page 292
- July 20,
Fort Bedford. Lieut. Blane to the same. Everything in good order at Ligonier. Is afraid that Major Wand has made a bad use of the unlimited order to supply the Indians. Arrived here at one o'clock and found Capt. Ourry in good spirits. 293
- July 23,
Sandusky. Ensign Pauli to the same. His men have been attacked with the fever, from bad water, he thinks. Asks for medicines. Has sent eight sheep to Capt Campbell. Can get no venison from the Indians, who can hardly keep themselves alive. 294
- July 24,
Venango. Lieut. Gordon to the same. Sands returns. Stores wanted. 295
- July 25,
Charlestown. Mrs. Fesch to the same (in French). Stating her situation, her doubts as to the steps she should take, asking advice, &c. 296
- July 26,
War Office. Lord Townshend to Rev. Mr. Schlatter. Unless he embark in a reasonable time to enter on the chaplaincy of the regiment, he shall be superseded. 300
- July 26,
Presqu'Isle. Ensign Christie to Bouquet. Mr. Pitcher has arrived and sets off for Niagara to-morrow. Major Walters has ordered him to send the bateaux for another load of provisions before sending any to Sandusky; there will then be sufficient for both garrisons for more than twelve months. The sloops have not been got out to the Lake, but it is hoped the Commodore will get them out soon. Has received 8 sheep from Guy in exchange for pork. Stores wanted. Has sent for two milch cows. 301
- July 26,
Presqu'Isle. James Pitcher to the same. His adventure with the Indians after leaving; all is well at the posts; the block house here well laid out, but mortar wanted to build the chimneys. 303
- July 27.
Enoch Innis to the same. Respecting a debt due him by Sergeant Coulton. 307
- July 27,
Old Town. Thomas Cresup to the same. On what terms he will winter his (Bouquet's) cows and horses. Debts due by people at Pittsburgh, on whom no writ can be served; would a sheriff from here be allowed to bring a debtor by a writ from here, or by what process can a settlement of debts be enforced. 309
- July 27,
Old Town. James Livingston to the same. Mr. Cresup has written about the terms for cattle &c (p. 309) Capture of Fort Moor [the Moro] and six Spanish men of war in the Havana. Has been ordered to send down the enlisted men so as to be paid for the money he advanced them. Has gone to settle, leaving a careful corporal in charge. 311
- July 28,
Fort Pitt. List of Virginian five pound bills, supposed to be counterfeited, found in the possession of several persons (named). 312
- July 29,
LeBoeuf. Lieut. Gay to Bouquet. Memorandum of previous letters; the exchange of sheep for pork with Ensign Christie. 313
- July 29,
Niagara. Major Gladwin to the same. Had been appointed major to his (Bouquet's) battalion, but had declined it. Is going to Detroit with Capt. Etherington's company, and shall send him with proper parties to Lake Superior, to take post at Sault Ste Marie, Kaministiquia and Chagninigon. 314
- July 31,
Niagara. Capt. George Etherington to the same. That he is setting off for Lake Superior to establish a post and return to Michillimakinak. 315
- July 31,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Had received his letter before leaving Bedford. The Indians on their return shall have everything in reason. Seeds sent. Begs that Corporal Hallows may be left at the post, even although he is but a drunken fellow. 316
- August 1,
Venango. Lieut. Gordon to the same. Arrival of Pitcher after his adventure with the Indians. Had called on them for an explanation, who said

1762.

they were hungry; had got nothing at Fort Pitt and had killed no game, but they did not mean him any harm. A canoe carried off by soldiers and sold at Fort Pitt; the Indians must be paid for it. If the soldiers are allowed such liberties what can be expected from the Indians. Want of hinges, &c. Page 318

August 1,
Niagara.

Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet. Respecting the returns and muster by Mr. Pitcher, &c. Major Gladwin has brought orders for a captain with his company to go to Detroit and thence to Lake Superior to establish four posts. He (Gladwin) is to command at Detroit; Etherington to go on. Gladwin would give no orders as he believes he will go back to the light infantry and that Wilkins will take his place. By Gladwin's arrival he had got the men exchanged whose time was up. Respecting accounts &c. Is setting out for Schenectady in two days for necessaries for the garrison. The sergeant-major has applied for leave to purchase the adjutancy. 321

Petition from the sergeant major follows. 324

August 4,
Bellfield.

Edward Ward to Bouquet. Had ordered 700 pounds of bread for the Indians at Ligonier; neither that nor the meat was sufficient to last them to Bedford. Their extravagance is well known, the Government being too indulgent to them at their meetings. On their return he shall keep them to their allowance. 328

August 4,
Detroit.

Capt. Campbell to the same. Hopes he has recovered from the effects of the accident. The General has appointed Gladwin to the command of Detroit, to send him (Campbell) to Lake Superior or to keep him at Detroit as shall be best for the service. Does not think the expedition to Lake Superior will take place this year, the vessels not being ready. Were his accounts here settled he would wish to join at Fort Pitt. Murder of Clapham by two Pani slaves and Indians, the latter of whom delivered up the Panis. The Indians appear well disposed here at present. 330

August 4,
New York.

Capt. Cochrane to the same. Respecting men draughted, exchanged or who wished to be discharged from the regiment. Report of mischief done by the Indians at German Flats. The accounts from the Havana are favourable, the Moro is almost reduced to ruins and the capitulation of the town is expected. Newfoundland taken by the French. It is reported that the Queen of Hungary is dead. 333

August 6,
Venango.

Lieut. Gordon to the same. Arrival of bateaux with provisions; the bateaux leaky. The creek is so low that it is impossible to forward provisions to Le Bœuf; list of provisions already forwarded. Arrangements about the bateaux; has no liquor to give the men; a little would be of great service. Calls attention to the weak state of the garrison, &c. 335

August 7,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends return of flour, which shows a great deficiency, and sends this by express, hoping it will reach before the contractors leave Fort Pitt. Remarks on the nature of the deficiency. 337

August 7,
Venango.

Lieut. Gordon to the same. Hinges, nails, &c., received. The men are behaving well at present. Whiskey received. Shall try to prevent the Indians from doing mischief; they have stolen four horses. Explains his apparent interference with Ecuyer's company. Has sent off provisions, &c., to Le Bœuf. Eight of the men have fever and ague. 338

August 8,
Sandusky.

Ensign Pauli to the same. Letter received. Provisions delivered by Capt. Robertson, commanding a vessel on Lake Erie, which could not get into Lake Sandusky from the shallowness of the water. Respecting man of the old party sick and a grenadier sick at Detroit. The complaints against him of the treatment of the Indians proved to be lies. Capt. Clapham's death. 342

1762.
August 9, Fort Pitt. Acknowledgment by David Franks of the settlement of his account Page 344
- August 10, Williamsburg. Governor Fauquier to Bouquet. Has received the forged bills (p. 312.) 345
Is taking steps to have the utterers tried and punished, &c.
- August 11, Presqu' Isle. Ensign Christie to the same. Arrival of Capt. Robertson's schooner from Niagara on the 29th July. Provisions sent by her to Sandusky, for which place she sailed on the 3rd. 346
- August 12, Philadelphia. Col. George Mercer to the same. Has returned after five weeks absence with accounts in New York. Denunciations of matrimony. Offer respecting his brood mares. Does not yet know what has been done towards clearing the Potomac; he himself has collected £200 for this purpose; the object is to clear away rocks and to get the two provinces to build locks at the falls. Social gossip. 347
- August 12, LeBoeuf. Lient. Guy to the same. Arrival of Ecuyer's detachment; the men from Cochrane's company sent down. Blankets &c., wanted. No provisions have been wasted. 352
- August 13, Fredericksburgh. Col. Robert Stewart to the same. Asks for information respecting Dupleasis. Monckton is in high favour at court; ministerial changes. News expected from the Havana. It is hinted that the troops with him are to be sent to the West Indies. Owing to the small pox and the 268 men that went to the British army, does not expect to take more than 500 men into the field. 354
- August 13, Ligonier. Lieutenant Blane to the same. Further respecting the survey on stores. Can get no horses to carry flour to Fort Pitt; believes he can get them by going to Bedford. 358
- August 15, London. James Leighton to the same. Has a good prospect of closing the accounts of the Royal Americans. Remarks. 360, 364
- August 15, Presqu' Isle. Ensign Christie to the same. Arrival of provisions from Niagara. He and some of the men have had a bad fever. An Indian and squaw from Sandusky report the murder of Captain Clapham, with additional details. Nails wanted. 361
- August 15, Ligonier. Captain Ralph Phillips to the same. Sends report of inspection on stores; he proceeds to Bedford. 356
- August 15, Ligonier. Commissary John Read to the same. With return of stores. The good quality of the flour complained of. 357
- August 15, Ligonier. David Franks to the same. Reports the state of provisions at this post. Asks for a certificate relating to the wastage, occasioned by the flood, removals, rats, &c., and another for what has been condemned, so as to get his accounts settled. 362
- August 15, Venango. Lieutenant Francis Gordon to the same. Has received 100 sheep. Note of hinges, &c., wanted to hang the doors and gates of the fort. The breastwork is falling down. The sergeant is an old woman, has no command of the men, who are constantly grumbling; only five or six are fit for bateau service, the rest are too small and have not the strength of a cat. Has been obliged to use his stick frequently; a disagreeable duty. The expenditure of shoes on various services. It is the hardest post on this communication and requires strong stout soldiers. Thinks a small quantity of rum would be of great service. Attempt of Indians to steal horses after being refused provisions, and then searched the knapsacks of a party from LeBoeuf. Would like to be sent to LeBoeuf when Guy is relieved. Has sent the detachment there by water, as they have no shoes, the men lame and some sick. Has plenty of hay, a corn field and a good garden. Asks leave to give the Indians a small quantity of provisions which would satisfy them. 366
- August 17. Capt. Callender to the same. Asks for a permit for three hogsheads of spirits and one of wine to be sent to Detroit with a large cargo of dry

1762.

goods. Has been inquiring for a hand to raise hemp but has not found one. Page 365

August 18,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to David Franks. Has received account of stores; sends certificate of wastage. Requires waggons or horses to carry about 50,000 weight of flour from Ligonier to this post before the middle of November. Ourry will arrange about the price, it would be a saving if part of that could be paid in flour. Salt meat for thirty men to be laid in for six months at Ligonier, supplying fresh meat at this season. 370

August 19,
New York.

Capt. Cochrane to Bouquet. His and other officer's servants have disappeared, supposed to have gone on board the ship Privateer. Has offered a reward, and will prosecute the captain on his return. Asks for a servant to be sent; the good prospects of his recovery. Colonel Amherst sailed on Monday on an expedition to Newfoundland, it is supposed, and to take troops from Halifax and Louisbourg. 372

August 21,
Niagara.

Lieut. Dow to the same. Has been at Albany and Ontario, and came here on the 4th. Respecting the movements of Gladwin and Etherington and the quantity of clothing sent to Detroit. The great complaints among the men which he hopes the new major will put an end to. The major had offered to keep him, and said he could not spare men to go with him to Presqu'Isle; will come round by Philadelphia, bringing with him the clothing from New York. His (Dow's) son is very anxious to be sent to Fort Pitt. Demler is to send a sketch of the Falls. This place is entirely out of the world. 374

August 21,
Bedford.

David Franks to the same. Thanks for letter, &c., shall procure horses to carry flour to Fort Pitt. How the different qualities of flour are separated. Provisions shall be laid in at Ligonier as ordered. Monokton writes that he no longer has to do with the Department, &c. 377

August 22.

James Wright to the same. Describing the place where five skeletons were found by Shawanese—about three miles from the Ohio, about 30 or 40 acres of salt, moist land, in the middle of a large savannah, four days journey below the Shawanese town, on the east side of the river. The skeletons (of huge creatures) are described, the Indians stating that such bones had been found scattered over the plains, but none in such preservation; they said there was a tradition that "such mighty creatures once frequented these savannahs; that there were then men of a size proportionable to them who used to kill them and tye them in their noppuses and throw them upon their backs, as an Indian now does a deer; that they had seen marks in rocks, which tradition said were made by these great and strong men when they sat down with their brethren, such as a man makes when he sits down in the snow; that when there were no more of these strong men left, God killed these mighty creatures that they should not kill the present race of Indians and added God had killed these last five"—that is, with lightning. 379

August 23,
Venango.

Lieut Francis Gordon to the same. Has forwarded letters, &c. The Mingoos have stolen three or four fine horses. The Indians about say they told them they would have these horses and skins from Petterson. 383

August 24,
Presqu'Isle.

Ensign Christie to the same. Shall send a bateau to Sandusky when the men get better; they are suffering from fever and ague. Sends returns. 384

August 26,
LeBoeuf.

Lieut. Guy to the same. Sends certificates; used the damaged flour to feed the sheep; did not know it should have been regularly condemned. The deficiency in his account has arisen from not taking credit for all his issues of provisions, &c. &c. 385

August 26,
Detroit.

Capt. Campbell to the same. Arrival of Gladwin and other officers. Had been ordered to take posts on Lake Superior, but Major Gladwin has kept him here. The vessels only brought 40 barrels of provisions.

1762.

- Nothing more can be done this season but to take post at St. Mary's. Etherington is to command at Michillimakinak for the winter; Jamet goes to St. Mary's. Shall be happy if his accounts are passed. Gave no orders to the officers at the outposts to give presents to the Indians except a little tobacco at their councils; has only given trifles to the Indians since Sir William Johnson left, although he thinks the Crown should be at some expense to keep the Indians in good humour. Provisions brought by Jenkins and Holmes, Jenkins had to give presents to the Indians on taking possession of Ouia-tonon. Has communicated all regimental orders to Major Gladwin. Page 387
- August 28. Return of the weight carried by a soldier in America on a march. The weight (each article given separately) is 63 $\frac{3}{4}$ pounds. 390
- August 30, Venango. Lieut. Gordon to Bouquet. Certificate as to the time the sheep driver was detained. The creek is rising but not yet navigable. 391
- August 31, London. Rod. de Valtravers to the same. Asks for his protection and advice to further the interest of Lewis Carran, a relation who is desirous to enter into active service in the army. Will do what he can in Switzerland, to which he is about to retire, to encourage emigration to Pennsylvania. 325
- August 31, Carlisle. David Franks to the same. Has examined the stores here and sends returns. Fleming has received no orders. Thomson is going up. Paper with full account of what is doing at Havana, has been sent to Mr. Trent. 394
- September 1, Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Has returned. Limes has left with 23 loads of flour. The hunting season has come in. Sends monthly returns. 395
- September 4, Detroit. Capt. Etherington to the same. Has given bounty to five men; sends lists, certificates and receipts. Had hoped to get on the schooner to Michillimakinak, but she cannot get into the Huron river, so he shall go by bateau. 396
- September 4, Lancaster. List, referred to above, follows. 397
- September 8, Sandusky. David Franks to the same. Sends papers with the great and good news (the surrender of Havana is evidently meant.) 398
- September 10, London. Ensign Pauli to the same. Sends returns and letters, &c. 399
- September 12, Ligonier. Capt Rudolph Bentinck to the same. His arrival; an operation in his throat ordered. The letter is almost entirely personal. 400
- September 19, Venango. Lieut Blane to the same. The Indians satisfied. Provisions for the post, &c. 404
- September 22, Philadelphia. Lieut F. Gordon to the same. Arrival of Mingoes demanding provisions; they threaten to return and burn the fort; he has only eight men fit to bear arms. A rifle stolen by an Indian has been taken away from him. Wilkie has arrived with goods and rum; fortunately the Indians know nothing of the latter; it has been put into the King's stores waiting orders. Escape of a deserter. 406
- September 22, Philadelphia. Baynton and Wharton to the same. Memorial concerning a debt due to them by Michael Teaffe. 408
- September 22, Philadelphia. Accompanied by a letter of the same date. 411
- September 23. William Allen to the same. Asks his good offices on behalf of Baynton and Warton. 413
- September 23. George Croghan to the same. Description of the land he received from the Indians; any part may be taken for the use of the garrison. Suggests building a mill. 414
- September 23, Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Major Gladwin's arrival; he has not accepted the majority, but is to command here, with full power to demand all he needs from Niagara. Provisions expected from there; if any accident happens to them, there will be the same difficulty to support the troops as formerly. Returns sent. Clothing received. Shall relieve

1762.

- Sergeant Steyner at St. Joseph's in a few days. Is busy with his accounts, &c., &c. Page 415
- September 24, Lieut Jehu Hay to Bouquet. Sends sketch of Lake St. Clair. The decrease in the depth of water he believes to arise from moving sand banks and not from the falling of the water, although there is an ebb and flow in the upper lakes, the extreme difference being five feet. Description of the sketch (It does not accompany the letter.) 418
Detroit.
- September 24, Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Empty bags sent to Bedford. Reflections on the result of the war with Spain. 435
Ligonier.
- September — Ensign Christie to the same. Returns sent. Provisions have been Presqu'Isle. forwarded to Sandusky. Nails wanted, &c. 420
- September 25, Capt Schlosser to the same. (in French). Has been to Albany, and describes a plantation of 1000 acres on the Mohawk to be sold for £900 York currency. Is surprised he has not yet obtained leave, as if he remain here till November he cannot move, the communication being entirely stopped. Report here that Capt Barnsley has been scalped by the Indians. Sends a letter from Amherst concerning deserters. 421
Niagara.
- September 25, Warrant, signed James Hamilton, appointing James Burd and Josiah Philadelphia. Davenport to receive the prisoners from the Indians, to be delivered at Fort Pitt, or other posts. 425
- September 25, Major Wilkins to Bouquet. Sends returns. Ecuyer has been ordered Niagara. to join him (Bouquet) by way of Presqu'Isle. Has heard from Fort Stanwix that Capt. Barnsley has been killed by the Indians. Is concerned at the scattered state of the battalion. Clothing. The recruits in place of the discharged men are very bad. Capt. Hopkins, with his detachment, has passed to Detroit. Is sending off a new sloop that can carry nearly 500 barrels of provisions. 427
- September 26, Lieut. Guy to the same. Sends returns. Diseased state of the sheep; LeBeauf. if he can keep them alive it is as much as he can do. The men are very sickly but are recovering &c. &c. 429
- September 29, Lieut. F. Gordon to the same. Concerning one Skinner. One bateau Venango. will be sufficient for the post. One of his cows has run off or been stolen the other he sold to an Indian, Wilkie sent down; his desire to settle for the horses; he is sensible of his crime in bringing the rum. He had got leave to bring ten gallons and has no excuse for bringing the rest as he was cautioned enough. Has obeyed the orders left behind as to the use of the path by Peterson and Wilkie, as well as those regarding the Indian laying claim to a rifle. Has all these orders ready to leave with his successor. 430
- September 30, Ensign Christie to the same. Sends account of the balance due by Presqu'Isle. Capt. Cochrane's company and of the debts due by them. Cannot send corporal Moss to Fort Pitt for reasons given. Respecting a sick soldier and Mr. Pitcher's horse. 433
- September 30, Lieut. Leslye to the same. Sends a letter from General Abercromby Michillimakinak. in which he says he had applied for his (Leslye's) removal from so disagreeable a station. Has not yet got marten skins. Capt. Etherington is to send Mr. Jeanet [Jamet elsewhere] to take post at St. Mary's, the season is too far advanced to go to Lake Superior. 434
- October 1, Lieut. Guy to the same. Respecting necessary articles wanted by the LeBeauf. men at the post. 436
- October 4, Alexander Lunan to the same. Has certificates of the services of Philadelphia. horses impressed to carry baggage. How is he to get the account settled? 437
- October 6, Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the supply of provisions Philadelphia. for Ligonier and Fort Pitt. It is reported that 1,700 soldiers are coming here from the Havana; it is said they are very sickly, and that those sent to New York are dying daily by dozens. 438

1762.
October 6,
Ourry Park. Col. George Mercer to Bouquet. That many of the King's horses could be recovered, were a reward offered. (This is only a portion of the letter, the first part having apparently been lost.) Page 440
- October 6,
Venango. Lieut. F. Gordon to the same. The very bad character of Wilkie, who had imposed on him and has gone off leaving his affairs in a very bad condition. 441
- October 7,
New York. Lieut. Dow to the same. Has been attacked by a fever at Albany and wrecked on the way to New York. Shall ask leave to take the clothing to Philadelphia, where he will remain till ordered to Fort Pitt. Had met Captain Ecuyer at Fort Ontario, and Meyer at Albany. Arrival of the 17th, 42nd and Montgomery's; the Royals, 15th, 43rd and 48th are daily expected. The officers of the 2nd battalion of Highlanders go to Europe to recruit. His youngest son was well at the Havana; asks that his eldest son may be removed to Fort Pitt. 443
- October 12,
Niagara. Lieut. Geo. Demler to the same. That he has been promoted to a lieutenancy in the Royal Americans. 446
- October 13,
Fort St. Joseph's. T. Hamback to the same. Has obtained a pass at Detroit. Gives an account of Mr. Schlosser's extravagancies when in liquor. The French people wish that a man of sense were sent to this post and not a boy. 447
- October 15,
Niagara. Capt. Schlosser to the same (in French). Has received letters which had been delayed. Has engaged men on reasonable terms. Explains why names of men exchanged were omitted by Walters, and gives an account of the men discharged. The place is full of intrigue, of which he gives an account. Movements of officers. Has purchased a plantation from Sir William Johnson. Christie and the sergeant major are both ready to purchase Carre's lieutenancy. Respecting non commissioned officers. His intention to sell out and his disappointment at the non-arrival of Carre to complete the purchase. The terms of his offer to sell, &c. 449
- October 17,
Niagara. Sergeant Major George Batrick to the same. Asking for his interest to enable him to purchase the succession to the vacant ensigncy, the money for which is ready. 455
- October 23,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. That Rodolph, who wishes to be discharged, has found a good man to take his place. 457
- October 24,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Will set out for Bedford, so as to be back in time for slaughtering. Hopes the Springs will do Ourry good. Does not think flour can be carried up cheaper than he said. A captured deserter has again made off. Ourry writes he will not leave Bedford till he hears from him (Bouquet) so he (Blane) will not go there till further orders. 458
- Return of exchanges enclosed. 460
- October 24,
Niagara. Return of the 1st battalion of the Royal American Regiment at Niagara and of the detachments, &c. 461
- October 27,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to Bouquet. Dr. Antony Anthon has declined to purchase the ensigncy; Sergeant Cope desires to be recommended for a purchase. 465
- October 27,
Detroit. Dr. Anthon to the same. That being put on the hospital establishment, he no longer desires to purchase the ensigncy. 466
- October 27,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. The successes in all parts of the world should bring about a peace; would not be sorry, as it is the only hope of being relieved from these posts. Provisions arrived; the company of Captain Hopkins is sent back to Niagara to save provisions. Is glad the General allows some trifles to be given to the Indians at the posts. Has sent accounts to the General; remarks on them. Sends returns, &c. 467
- October 27,
Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Are getting the necessaries ordered for his house. Mr. D. Franks is at New York to settle the accounts for carriage. Do not know how he will get on, as they are critically

1762.

nice in settling. Will in future be very sparing in advancing their own money on these accounts. A transport from Havana expected next week; suspects the men will be very ragged and sickly. Have asked leave to send up a salter (a man to salt and pack meat) but find it difficult to get one. Page 469

October 28,
The Warm
Springs.

Dr. Boyd to Bouquet. Had got through the woods from Bedford with a guide; there are no paths but the woods are free of underbrush and no mountains till the Potomac is reached. The distance is about 50 miles from Bedford. Description of the springs and the miserable huts, built without the least trace of taste or even of common sense. The good effects of the water; the wretched lot of people who come to the springs, to whom they are of no use, &c., &c. Is afraid he has asked for leave to go to Philadelphia at a bad time. 471

October 30,
Philadelphia.

Lieutenant Dow to the same. Has been ill. No word of the vessel with clothing which left New York on the 14th. Troops expected daily from the Havana. 477

October 31,
LeBoeuf.

G. Price to the same. His difficulties on the journey from Venango which he left on the 18th. Sends returns with remarks. Postlethwaite, suffering from a very sore finger and in danger of losing it, has been sent down to Bedford for treatment. The letter is dated the 21st but a comparison of dates in the text shows it to be the 31st as in the margin. 474

November 1,
New York.

Abraham Mortier to Barnsley. Sends accounts and shall continue to pay bills drawn on him from Niagara. 479

November 6,
Fort Pitt.

Bond by L. A. Levy in favour of James Gillespie, to secure payment of the balance due him by Mitchell. 480

November 8,
Philadelphia.

Baynton and Wharton to Bouquet. Thanking him for the promise to secure payment from Neut. 482

November 8,
Lower Sha-
wanese Town.

Alexander McKee to the same. That at a council meeting, the Indians resolved to carry all their prisoners to be delivered at Fort Pitt, except those who are sick. Fifteen Twightwees have arrived and report that at a private council of the Mingo and Delaware chiefs, it was resolved to strike the English living in their country and had sent a large belt and a bloody hatchet over the Lake to get the other Indians to join. No nations had taken hold of it but the Mingoes, Delawares and Shawanese. They (the Twightwees) had resolved on a contrary course and had come to return the belt and hatchet. [The letter, which is a copy, is signed, Alexander McGee, an evident error of the original copyist]. 505

November 10,
Philadelphia.

Alexander Lunan to the same. Thanks for care of letters. Social gossip. (The last page of the letter is at page 543). 434

November 11,
Philadelphia.

James Hamilton to the same. Respecting the delivery of the prisoners held by the Indians with whom he, acting as commissioner, had negotiated a treaty. That if the matter cannot be concluded by him, but by the military authorities as he (Bouquet) states, he is willing to have the matter settled in accordance with such forms as may be thought necessary, rather than have the restoration of the prisoners delayed. 486

November 12,
Philadelphia.

Capt. Barnsley to the same. The delay of sending off sergeant Clark, owing to the difficulty of getting money from Nelson. Has borrowed £2,000 which he sends for distribution among the companies. News of the various officers, where they are and what doing. 489

November 12,
Philadelphia.

Adam Hoops to the same. Summary statement of the accounts between them. 494

November 14,
Fort Pitt.

William Eives to the same. That he had left his mare, gun and other articles at Bushy Run, in charge of Andrew Byerley, who refuses to give them up. Asks for redress. 496

November 15,
Fort Pitt.

List of men discharged at this post in November. 497

- 1762.
- November 15, Lieut. A. Baillie to Bouquet. Asks that the claim for impressed horses
Fort Pitt. made by one Young be settled by the General. Page 498
- November 16, John Christie to the same. To do nothing about purchasing, as he
Presqu'Isle. hopes to be promoted soon. 499
- November 16, List of bateau horses, &c., at this post. 500
Fort Pitt.
- November 18, Henry Geiger to Bouquet. Sending a letter for John Stein, a soldier
Heidelberg. in the battalion, respecting his portion of his father's property. If Stein
be dead asks that a certificate to that effect be sent. 501
- November 19, Thomas Smallman, bond to account for skins sent him by John Bard,
Fort Pitt. now claimed by Levy & Co. 503
- November 22, Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). That in event of any further
Fort Pitt. rumour of war on the part of the Indians, he proposes to put the fort
in a state of defence, but asks for orders. Has sent for Croghan. 507
- November 23, William Harris to the same. Complaining of not receiving his dis-
Detroit. charge when entitled to it. 508
- November 23, Lieut. McDonald to the same. Applying for leave to purchase Captain
Detroit. Schlosser's company. 511
- November 23, Capt. Campbell to the same. Recommends Lieut. McDonald to be
Detroit. allowed to purchase Capt. Schlosser's company. 513
- November 23, Report by Robert Lake and J. Robinson on the account of Plumsted
New York. and Franks for the Western Department of North America. 514
- November 25. Memorandum respecting the Indians sent by George Croghan to Bou-
quet. His difficulty from want of money; sulky disposition of the
Indians at present from the sudden stoppage of presents, &c., &c. 519
- November 26, Lieut. Dow to Bouquet. Sends papers, &c. Has at last received the
Philadelphia. clothing. Only the sick from the Havana are to be here; the troops
reported to be very sickly. Is afraid he cannot bring shot, but will
bring some powder. 522
- November 28, Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Sends returns. Croghan
Fort Pitt. expected every day; he passed a party of 18 Mohawks, with a pass from
Sir William Johnson, who are going to war with the Indians who are
on the Spanish side. Escape of an Indian prisoner; the sentry has
received 500 lashes. Had received an order to send off men to be paid
and discharged, but has refused till he receive his (Bouquet's) orders. 523
- November 28, Eward Jenkins to the same. Had been ill with fever and ague and
Oniatonon. is now covered with itchy red spots; hopes to be moved to Fort Pitt in
spring. Has bought a mare; has not been able to get Indian curiosi-
ties, &c., &c. 525
- December 2, Christian Frederick Post to the same. Sends some translations into
Tuscarawas. Delaware, but he is more master of the Mohican tongue. The rest of the
letter is a prayer for guidance and a lament that so few are ready to
embrace Christianity &c, &c. 527
- December 5, Col. W. Amherst to the officer commanding at Fort Pitt. A matross
New York. of the Royal Artillery at Detroit, has got a commission in the army;
another to be sent to relieve him. 529
- December 7, Dr. James Stevenson to Bouquet. Is pleased that he and Ourry are
Niagara. recovered from the accident. The garrison very healthy; no death for
14 or 15 months, but is afraid there will be sickness in spring, as there
is no rum to keep off the scurvy. Applies for medicine, which his
ignorance of how to get it has deprived him of. 530
- December 8, Francis West to the same. Asks to be paid out of Andrew Read's
Carlisle. cargo the amount he owes for rum sold him. 532
- December 9. Certificate by Isaac Richardson, J. P., of the services of John Hender-
son, waggon master. 533
- December 10, George Croghan to Bouquet. McKee has returned. Some Shawanese
Fort Pitt. chiefs are on their way with prisoners; McKee expects them all to be

1762.

delivered up, as he has a better opinion of the Shawanese than of the Delawares. The Indians confess to the belt reported by McKee (p. 505); it was got from the French officer on the Illinois; they had no intention to go to war, but it was time to defend themselves as the English intended to make war on them, and allege the refusal to sell them powder, &c., as a proof of this, and that as soon as all the prisoners are delivered up the war will begin. The Delawares have received a belt from the Susquehanna, have ordered their warriors to remain near home to hunt and are sulky. It is fortunate they are not on good terms with the Indians over the Lake, but if war should break out it would be general, as the Indians are jealous and never consider consequences. They expected great things and their poverty and mercenary disposition will not suffer them to bear a disappointment. Thinks that it will not be long before there is a quarrel with them, &c. Page 534

December 10,
Fort Pitt.

George Croghan to Bouquet. Desires to know the General's determination as to the expenses of the Indian Department, so that he may know whether to continue or resign, as he will not be continually begging for necessaries, and will not pay the expenses out of his own pocket &c. 537

December 10,
Fort Pitt.

Capt Ecuyer to the same (in French). Has had a visit from a band of Indians; he could give them no presents, but as they were at war gave them some powder and lead and a few knives. Has received a report of the drowning of six men returning to Detroit from Michillimakinak. Prisoners not yet arrived. Has still four deserters in the guard house; wishes they were hung. Has stopped the sale of rum brought in after he (Bouquet) had left, the sutlers believing they could do any thing in his absence. 538

December 30,
Fort Pitt

John Ormsby to the same. Report of renewed Indian hostilities, but hopes a strong reinforcement will arrive in time to strike terror into those infernal bloodhounds. The good character of Ecuyer, the commandant. Money wanted. 540

1763

August 30,
Philadelphia.

Baynton and Wharton to the same. Sends letters received from Newfoundland. Congratulates him on his arrival at Fort Pitt, after chastising the savages who attacked him, &c., &c. 392

1764.

November 14.

A. Baby to the same (in French). Thanks for his kindness and attention and offering to be of service. 495

No date.

Note of goods belonging to William Summerfield. 541

List of men discharged by Major Gladwin belonging to the 1st battalion Royal Americans. 542

Names of the men who served in the Maryland troops and were enlisted in the 1st battalion Royal Americans. 544

Memorandum by D. Franks to Bouquet. Respecting flour, &c. 545

LETTERS TO COL. BOUQUET.

1763—VOL. VII—PART 1.

A. 19—1.

B.M., 21,649.

1763.

January 3,
Philadelphia.

Lieut. Dow to Bouquet. Hopes for his speedy recovery. Certain bills paid, but that at the Black Horse he thought extravagant. Page 1

January 6,
Philadelphia.

Richard Peters to the same. That there can be no settlement of his accounts till they are examined and audited; this should be done whilst all the facts are known and most of the persons alive, as delay may give trouble. Respecting Monckton. No peace yet, but negotiations likely to produce one. 2

January 8,
Fort Pitt.

George Croghan to the same. Some parties of Indians gone to war. Ecuyer gave them a small quantity of powder and lead. Scarcity of

A. 18—2

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

219

- 1763.
- powder among the traders; hostile intentions of the Indians, but they are not yet united. Only four prisoners delivered up by the Shawanese; hopes to get all in spring; has not the same hopes of the Delawares. Asks instructions as to giving presents to the warriors. Page 4
- January 8,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). Sends returns and report of a court martial. Has received the letter from Lancaster; it seems an eternity since he came to Fort Pitt. Prisoners delivered up by the Indians; Six Nation warriors passing to go to war with the Indians who are on the side of the Spaniards. Asks for instructions as to giving them powder, &c. A club meets every Monday and there is a ball every Saturday. If the punch is not strong enough, the ladies have the whiskey at their disposal. 6
- January 8,
Fort Pitt. William Potts to the same. Respecting a boy who was to have been engaged as a servant. Deserters from Presqu'Isle have come in and been punished. Six men drowned on Lake Huron. Account of the weekly dancing assemblies. 9
- January 9,
Westover. Col. George Mercer to the same. Describes the agreeable party that is with him. Urges the settlement of certain accounts which have been left unpaid for three years and will not be paid till his (Bouquet's) certificates are received. 13
- January 16,
Niagara. Capt. Schlosser to the same (in French). The communication between this post and Fort Pitt has been closed since the 15th October last. Complains of double dealing on the part of Sir William Johnson with respect to the purchase by Carre of the company of Capt. Claus, and of the farm he (Schlosser) was persuaded to purchase, but which he now declines. Declines now to sell his commission, and asks that the letter of resignation be returned. Illness of Ensign (William?) Hay, of whose recovery the doctor has no hope. 20
- January 17,
New York. Bouquet to Amherst. That he had settled and received a certificate of the settlement for the money placed in his hands by General Stanwix, to supply money to the managers of the transport service in Virginia and the eight counties of Pennsylvania. Lest doubts should arise is anxious to have the accounts examined and settled by his (Amherst's) commands. 24
- January 18,
Fort Pitt. Ralph Phillips to Bouquet. Asks for his interest to enable him to purchase in an old regiment. 12
- January 21,
New York. Amherst to the same. Has received a proclamation declaring the cessation of arms, in consequence of the preliminaries of peace signed on the 3rd of November last; to communicate the same to the different posts. 26
- January 22,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Has sent packet to Fort Pitt; Sergt. Clark to send return of clothing. Respecting Bouquet's servant, &c. 27
- January 22,
Philadelphia. George Croghan to the same. Has returned from New York. A letter from London, of the 19th November, gives a list of promotions. The armies preparing for winter quarters, and there was a talk of several regiments being raised, so that there would be no peace soon. (This letter apparently by mistake among those of 1763. The preliminaries of peace were signed on the 3rd November, 1762). 29
- January 23,
New York. Amherst to the same. That he cannot order a re-examination of the accounts (p. 24). If he thinks anything is wanting, he ought to apply to General Stanwix. 30
- January 23,
New York. Bouquet to Plumsted. Asking him to have a search made for a packet of vouchers entrusted to Hamilton, a clerk, in November, 1761, for General Monckton, but never delivered to the General. Asks that all information may be obtained respecting the packet. 31
- January 24,
Fort Pitt. Geo. Croghan to Bouquet. Shawanese delivering up prisoners. Some of the chiefs are to stay and hunt till the last prisoners are brought up

1763. in spring. The social amusements of the post. Has drawn for two sums of £100 each. Page 32
- January 24, Michillimackinac. Captain Etherington to Bouquet. Return sent. Lieut. Jamet reports a fire at the post of St. Mary's, which blew up the powder and completely destroyed the fort, provisions, &c. The garrison has been sent here. Mr. Jamet has lost everything and was so severely burned that he was obliged to remain at St. Mary's without clothing. Shall send an Indian sleigh for him. 33
- January 25, Charlestown. Mrs. Fesch to the same (in French). Thanks for his letters and friendship. Will leave for Europe in spring. Will leave the country without regret, where she has suffered so much, &c., &c. 35
- January 25, London. Anna Fitzgerald to the same. Asks after her son by a former marriage—Sergeant Clark. 39
- January 26, Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). All quiet here, but at Fort Bedford Ourry's corporal and five men are in prison for having robbed the store. Has sent a detachment to relieve these rascals and a party to escort them here. The ammunition has also been stolen, but that, it is believed, has been done by the inhabitants. Sends returns. 40
- January 28, Carlisle. List of letters sent by the new express. 41
- January 30, Westover. Col. George Mercer to Bouquet. A private letter, giving an account of the pleasant state of society in Virginia, their desire for his presence, &c. 42
- February 4, Fort Pitt. George Croghan to the same. Has been at some expense, but not much, and there shall not be much more. Remarks on the General's objections to his accounts, that the interpreters had not been paid since they were first employed. He did not employ any of them and as the General objects to their accounts, he shall take no more trouble about them; nor was it his business to pay any of them, though he had advanced money for that purpose, and asks that the commanding officers at Fort Pitt and Detroit pay them in future, as he will not advance a farthing. Thinks it cruel of General Amherst to act as he has done about expenses for the Indian Department. Capt. Ecuyer will send the account given by the Indian chief of the belt sent last summer to the Indian nations. Thinks that McKee, now among the Shawanese, will bring up the prisoners in March. Does not believe the Delawares will bring in their prisoners unless the Shawanese bring in all theirs. 45
- February 4, Fort Pitt. Ralph Phillips to the same. Has been appointed to manage the affairs of the late Captain Mather; asks that the money from the sale of his effects, his papers, &c., be sent. His anxiety lest he should be put on half pay by the peace, but hopes that his (Bouquet's) friendship may avert this. 49
- February 5, Fort Pitt. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Thanks for obtaining him leave of absence to go to Carolina; but was disappointed at its being countermanded. Still hopes he may be able to succeed through his (Bouquet's) intercession in obtaining leave to make the journey. 51
- February 6, Fort Pitt. William Potts to the same. Offers to purchase an ensigncy for his brother John. 53
- February 6, Ligonier. Lieutenant Blane to the same. Explains why he cannot sell the flour; its poor quality. 54
- February 7, Fort Pitt. Lieutenant Carre to the same. Requests that he may obtain his company leaving the succession to the ensigncy vacant in the meantime. In a P. S. he says that Potts would purchase the ensigncy for his brother. 57
- February 8, Fort Pitt. Captain Ecuyer to the same. Indians sent off to Detroit with dispatches; one sent to Venango with instructions to send the General's orders to LeBœuf and Presqu'Isle; orders also sent to Sandusky. As

1763.

the Virginian regiment is disbanded he has been obliged to send a corporal and four men to keep the King's stores. The men at Red Stone are deserting every day; is he to keep garrisons from the battalion at these two posts? Has relieved the whole detachment at Bedford, accused of robbing the King's stores; will have the men punished. Another has been punished for theft, &c. Deserters tried. The flour is worthless, even the cattle will not eat it. Eight prisoners brought in by the Indians. Holds his position only by a thread, owing to the expected reduction.

Page 58

- February 10, Without signature or address, apparently to Bouquet, written in the warmest terms (in French). 61
Rolles.
- February 16, Colonel W. Amherst to Bouquet. Returns received. The report of the Court of Inquiry is returned that further steps be taken. 69
New York.
- February 17, James Robertson to the same. Respecting a purchaser for Carre's lieutenancy. 70
New York.
- February 20, Hugh Mercer to the same. Recommends Dr. Spencer who expects to be surgeon's mate of the battalion. It is reported that provincial regiments are to be raised and maintained for the the defence of American acquisitions. Would like something genteel in that way rather than the drudgery of business. 71
Fredericksburgh.
- February 21, Sergeant John Burnet to the same. Reports that the trees are planted, the meadows cleared, &c. Thanks for past kindness and for future favours. 72
Fort Pitt.
- February 21, Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Respecting dispatches; Capt. Campbell's people will be employed all summer on the lakes. The Delawares have sent word that they will bring in all the prisoners in spring. No appearance of a flood. 74
Fort Pitt.
- February 22, Sir John St Clair to the same. Has been confined to bed. Respecting Belœil. accounts for expenses, &c. Ourry to make out his accounts. 75
- February 24, Capt. Cochrane to the same. Had shown Col. Robertson the part of letter respecting Carre; as he would see from Robertson's letter (p. 70). It seems that at least two battalions of the Royal Americans are to be kept up. Has been ordered to move as little as possible and is to keep confined to his chair. 77
New York.
- February 24, Lieut. Blane to the same. Has sold no flour, money being scarce here, &c., &c. 78
Ligonier.
- February 25, Lieut. Dow to the same. With his resignation as Quartermaster. 79
Philadelphia.
- February 27, Capt. Cochrane to the same. Respecting letters sent through Mr. Folliot. 56
New York.
- February 28, George Croghan to the same. Swaine gone down to purchase liquor for the garrison; he has admitted Sergeant Clark to a share of the profits. 80
Fort Pitt.
- March 5, Major Wilkins to the same. Death of Ensign William Hay. Application of Sergeant Major Butrich for the ensigncy. Has written repeatedly, but does not know if his letters have been received, &c., &c. Account of the liabilities and assets of the late Ensign William Hay. 81
Niagara.
- March 8, Thomas Mather to the same. Respecting the affairs of his deceased brother Richard, for whose estate he is executor. 84
Chester.
- March 11, Capt. Ecuyer to Col. Amherst (in French). In consequence of the height of the river had removed the stores and ammunition to the upper storeys. On the 8th at eight in the morning there were six inches of water in the fort. At two in the afternoon he sent two officers and 30 men to the rising ground, with a fortnight's provisions for the whole garrison. Had all the boats ready to remove everything from the fort, when the water abated; all the provisions, &c., safe and in good order, but the timber prepared for building bateaux has been carried away;

1763.

some badly constructed houses have had the same fate. Is now repairing the damage done inside and outside of the fort; it is only trifling. The news of peace has been like a thunder clap to the Indians, who are more attached to the French than to us. Page 85

March 11,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). Details of the flood at Fort Pitt reported to Col. Amherst. Thomson, the tanner, and Shepherd, the carpenter, drowned, the one at Turtle Creek the other at Two Mile Run. 87

March 12,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Thanks for instructions about the flour. Has received advice from Ecuyer of the second flood at Fort Pitt. Ecuyer has lost his forage; can supply him. 90

March 13,
Fort Pitt.

William Potts to the same. Thanks for offer of service. Respecting his brother's application for the ensigney and the purchase of a company by Lieut. Carre. Explains errors in return, &c. Respecting returns from Niagara, &c. 91

March 16,
London.

J. Calcraft to the same. That the two senior battalions of the Royal Americans are to be continued. 93

March 19,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). Reports the fire at Lieut. Jamet's post of St. Mary (p. 33). His annoyance about returns. Has employed the coopers making barrels for sending off provisions. Has replanted the trees and closed the garden, as he does not expect to enjoy it. The people are grumbling at the last order that they are to work without pay and do so with a bad grace. Every one dissatisfied since the flood about lodgings. The merchants have lost nothing; he assisted them with all his power, although he does not think they deserved it. Hutchins has left for a short time. Has determined not to sell his commission, but as it is clear he will be put on half pay, hopes it will be as soon as possible. It seems cruel to send an officer so far and then to reduce him; it would ruin him. His journey from Quebec here cost him 50 guineas. Sends vouchers, &c. St. Patrick's day was observed in such fashion that Croghan was not able to write. 94

March 19,
Fort Pitt.

George Croghan to the same. That as few presents as possible have been given to the Indians. He has himself spent £100 of his own in presents. The great uneasiness of the Indians on account of late British acquisitions; does not approve of Amherst's plan for distressing them. Had written to Sir William Johnson that if he (Croghan) had not leave to go to Britain to obtain restitution for the losses by French depredations, he will have to resign, and by Amherst's plan there will be no need of an agent. Sends vouchers for payment; if Amherst does not authorise it, he supposes he must bear the loss. Will not go down the river as he wishes to go to England and, besides, he will not meet the Indians, with no power to deal with them creditably. (The letter is full of expressions of dissatisfaction with General Amherst's course.) 98

March 19,
Fort Pitt.

Same to the same (private). Is sorry that the tracks were not run out; will do so next month. His views of the steps that will be taken by the Indians should settlements be made without paying for them and that the French will do everything in their power secretly to give the Indians a bad impression of the British. At least 50 Indians should go with him; will send young McKee, who is modest and a good interpreter. The Cherokees are hostile, but have been kept quiet owing to the war carried on against them by the Western nations. 101

March 23,
Philadelphia.

Matthew Clarkson to the same. Presenting a map of Louisiana, dedicated to him (Bouquet). 103

March 24,
Bedford.

Thomas Hutchins to the same. Is so far on his way to North Carolina. Hopes to be at Fort Pitt by the 25th of April. Refers to burning of the post at St. Mary's and the flood at Fort Pitt. 104

March 26,
Quebec.

Lieut. James Grandidier to the same (in French). Has heard of his arrival at New York. Death of Sacrelaire, who induced him to come to

1763.
America with him (Bouquet), where all sorts of misfortunes have overtaken him, of which he gives a detailed account. Page 105
- March 27,
Cumberland. Robert Callender to Bouquet. Has delivered the warrants to Colonel John Armstrong, who will not promise to make the survey till some time in May. Has given orders about the four horses to be bought and sent to the Miamis. Has sent some peltry. 108
- March 30,
Fort Pitt. George Croghan to the same. Is glad he has got out the warrants for the lands at Trough Creek Vally; those near Bedford and the Big Spring are in the Surveyor General's office, but fears those given to Col. John Armstrong are burned. How he settled with Mr. Fay for the lands. Mr. McKee is with the Indians; they and the prisoners have not yet arrived; his (Croghan's) brother has found a copper mine. Thinks his resignation will be accepted, as there is no need now for an agent in these parts. 109
- March 30,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Respecting the pay and allowances for the care of the bateaux. Has written to Basset for articles required. Has intended that all owing for flour purchased from the King's stores are to pay by the 15th April, if not they will be sold out, as nothing is to be done with this race by mildness. Is tired of Fort Pitt, where the winter seemed very long. 111
- March 31,
New York. Capt. Cochrane to the same. That Carre must make his arrangements with Schlosser for the purchase of his company, as Claus declines to sell out. Has been out a week ago, but walks little, being cautious not to hinder his recovery. 113
- April 1,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Respecting the sale of flour. 114
- April 7,
Carlisle. James Mallister to the same. Has surveyed for a road in the mountains from Fort Littleton to Carlisle of which a description is given. 115
- April 9,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). McKee reports that the Shawanese are not so well disposed as they were, and the Delawares have sent them a message not to deliver up their prisoners till it was seen what turn things will take by the peace. They will, however, come with five prisoners escorted by 100 beggars; they shall be received very coldly. The building of the bateaux getting on slowly for want of material, &c. Has found his (Bouquet's) snuff box, which had evidently been stolen at the time of the flood by a negro cook, who had broken it up and buried the pieces near the kitchen. Has been obliged to place Lieut. Donelan and Surgeon Boyd under arrest for fighting, but released them on agreeing to give up the quarrel. 116
- April 11,
New York. Col. James Robertson to the same. Respecting the question of Capt. Claus selling his commission, as Amherst has refused to sanction his absence to join the Indian Department. Carre ought still to retain his lieutenantancy as two of the battalions of the Royal Americans are to be reduced, and as an old lieutenant he will be kept on full pay. Reports of what is to be done with the different regiments. 119
- April 13,
Lancaster. Capt. Hambright to the same. Send two rifles, &c., by William Sitzler, whom he recommends for employment. 121
- April 13,
Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Sends letters, &c. 122
- April 14,
London. Capt. Ridge to Haldimand. Asking what became of the money for his commission. The reduction of the army will place him on half pay. Resignation of Lord Bute and other ministerial changes. 123
- April 20,
Fort Cumberland. Sergeant McDonald to Bouquet. Asks for leave to occupy the house at Fort Burd, so that he may cultivate the fields he has cleared. 125
- April 20,
Detroit. Capt. Campbell to the same. Refers to the promise that he should be relieved, if he is not to command here again. Gives him joy that his battalion is to stand. Returns sent. Since word has arrived of peace, all the soldiers entitled to discharge have applied for it. Lieut. McDonald's unfortunate love affair. The doctor thinks he could get over it if

1763.

- he were sent away; asks that he be sent to Fort Pitt. The Delawares greatly exasperated and threaten mischief. Page 126
- April 23,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuier to Bouquet (in French). Has sent his mare to the farm. Had sent four horses to Ligonier; they are returning with iron, tools, &c. Has ordered Blane to send all the King's horses here but he says he has none, all the horses there being his own. Respecting the blacksmith's tools, &c. Can get no answer from Capt. Basset, who is very lazy. The industry of Burent; has been obliged to employ coopers as casks are wanting. The order to pay for flour, &c., on the 15th April has been disregarded; will be obliged to take sharp measures with the debtors. Has had great trouble hunting up tools, &c., belonging to the King, yet old Clapham's house is full of them and he has cheated in other ways. McKee's declaration of what took place among the Shawanese; it has been absolutely necessary to give them powder, &c. The Illinois and other Indians are opposing the passage at the instigation of the French. Soldiers asking their discharge. Indians leaving dissatisfied, although their consumption of provisions has been enormous. Asks for good flour. 128
- April 23,
Fort Pitt. George Croghan to the same. Three chiefs, with 122 warriors, came in to deliver up five prisoners. Sends ores to be tested. 132
- May 4,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuier to the same (in French). Sends a parcel received from Detroit, with a speech from the Miamis to Holmes. Croghan is at Bedford, and proposes to go to Carlisle; hopes he will soon return, as these rascals of Delawares are assembled to hold a great council about the delivery of prisoners. Major Gladwin writes that he (Ecuier) is surrounded with rascals and complains of the Delawares and Shawanese as the scum who set the others in motion. Has seven bateaux in the water. 133
- May 4,
New York. General Amherst to Officer commanding at Pittsburg, enclosing public orders for publication. 134
- May 6,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to Bouquet. The returns will show that he has sold the flour that was in the greatest danger. How the sales were made. 135
- May 20,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Potts to the same. That his brother has been provided for by the interest of Sir James Lowther, so that his application to purchase Carre's lieutenancy must be cancelled. 136
- May 29,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuier to the same (in French). A large party of Mingoes arrived at the beginning of the month, and delivered ten bad horses; they asked presents, which were refused. The Mingoes and Delawares sold peltry to the amount of £300, with which they purchased as much powder, &c., as they could get, and have gone apparently down the river to stop the passage and intercept the bateaux. They have been committing robberies at Bushy Run, &c. Is putting the fort in the best posture of defence. Arrival of Hudson, with six recruits; 20 bateaux now in the water. It is just reported that the Indians have killed Clapham and all in the house and plundered everything; the three men who brought the news were at work and escaped through the woods. Arms sent to the people at Bushy Run. Byerly warned to leave or he would be killed in three or four days. Is afraid of the small posts, but can answer for this. If no letters are received, it is an evidence that the communication is stopped. 137
- May 30,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same (in French). Massacre of the men at the saw mill; a tomahawk left as a declaration of war. Daniel Collet brings word of the massacre of Thomas Cohoun [Colquhoun] and his party at Beaver Creek, having left Tuscarawas by order of King Beaver. The Indians report Sandusky taken and the officers prisoners, and that Detroit was attacked. He believes the affair to be general, and trembles for the posts; he is surrounded by Indians but is neglecting nothing. He is to

1763.

be attacked to-morrow morning, but is passably ready; has formed two companies of militia, numbering 80 or 90 men, and has collected the cattle. Page 140

May 31,
Fort Bedford.

Capt. Ourry to Bouquet. Whilst engaged in repairing the stockades had received the disagreeable news from Ecuyer; has mustered the militia and prepared cartridges, &c. Has only a corporal and six men; has sent to Juniata for two men, leaving only a corporal and one man there. There are only 36 men fit to bear arms and 19 guns in the town; very little powder; has sent to warn in the settlers; shall do his best to prevent surprise. The Wolf's half brother came in on pretence of returning a horse and wanted to buy powder, which was refused. If he has not gone off he will be secured, when this is written and sent off; nothing can go without an escort. Can expect no reinforcement from above, but supposes troops will come from below. 143

June 1,
Fort Bedford

Same to the same. At the old trade of express upon express. The weakness of the communication, &c., have induced the Savages to renew their hostilities; from Fort Pitt to this is still quiet; are preparing to receive the enemy. Hopes that if they attack Pitt, they will leave so many on the esplanade as to discourage them, but does not depend on that. Any troops coming must bring powder; the traders here have not an ounce. The militia are armed and guard the town, as he does the fort where he is trying to save all the rain that it shall please God to send, in case of a blockade. Has written to the magistrates at Carlisle how much it concerns Cumberland County to strengthen his hands. 145

June 1,
Fort Pitt.

Intelligence brought to Fort Pitt by Colhoun of a message by Delaware Chiefs, delivered at Tuscarawas on the 27th May, that all the English at Detroit were killed ten days ago; all the white people at Sandusky five days ago, 19 in number; the only persons left alive were the officer taken prisoner and a boy, who escaped; at the mouth of the Twightwee Hugh Crawford and a boy are prisoners, six men killed at the Salt-Licks, five men killed five days ago. Had seen tracks from Sandusky, which they believe to be those of a party coming to cut off him (Colhoun) and his party. They advise that he and his men make their escape, and their goods would be kept safe for six months. Neither Croghan nor any of the great men are to ask them (the Chiefs) about the news. The Indians who have taken up the hatchet are the Ottawas and the Chippewas. They (the Delawares) thought that peace had been made by the King, and they had joined in it and would not be led into war, and they ask that no warriors (soldiers) be sent till they can remove out of the way. An Indian guide sent with Colhoun told him that Detroit had been attacked, but not actually taken, probably from about the 13th to the 17th, and that during the four days the Indians had not met with much success, but that they were determined to persist till it was taken. The Chiefs refused to let Colhoun and his party take arms, and he believes that their guides led them into an ambuscade from which they were fired at, and from which only he and three of his people (out of 14) escaped. 147

June 2,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). Two settlers sent to Venango were attacked a mile and a half from this post and one wounded. Two young men have carried an order to the sergeant to get all the settlers to join here, bringing 600 pounds of powder and 1,000 pounds of lead taken there a few days before by a trader; they are to come either by water or through the woods and not to destroy the fort. Hopes the Indian priest will send a good party; he sent word he was bringing a party when he had sent his wife and cattle to Fort Cumberland. The two men from Bushy Run have gone to Ligonier; three settlers have left for Venango. His own garrison is 250 men, regulars and militia, all resolute men. Has little flour; the settlers receive half rations of bread and a little more

1763.

meat; the poorest women and children some Indian corn and meat. The cattle are all brought in and are dealt out so as to save the salt meat for the last resource. The Indians are about a mile off, but have not appeared. The good services of the trader, Trent, and of Burent. Gives an account of the work done for defence; the arrangement of the militia, &c., and the precautions taken to prevent surprise. Has expended all his own money and wants a little rum for his people. The three men from Venango were obliged to return after going 20 miles. Page 152

June 3,
Presqu'Isle.

Lieut. Christie to Lieut. Gordon, Venango. Cuyler, of the Queen's Rangers, reports that his whole party was cut off by the Indians at the mouth of the Detroit River. He left Niagara on the 13th May with 97 men, consisting of Surgeon Cope and 17 men of the Royal Americans, the rest rangers. There were killed Cope and 15 men, Sergeant Frolinger and 42 of the rangers, one woman and child; himself and three men wounded, two since dead. Had lost all the provisions and eight bateaux. On getting to Sandusky he found it burned to the ground. God knows what has become of Pelly and his party. Schlosser at his post met the same fate (as Sandusky). Has sent to Niagara for ammunition, and has kept six men of Cuyler's, as he expects a visit from the heli hounds. Has ordered every one into the blockhouse and shall be ready for them. 157

June 3.

Robert Callender to Bouquet. The Indians have broken out about Pittsburg; the garrison in want of powder. Expects a waggon load this way (no place given), and shall send ten horse loads to Capt. Ourry. Will try to get men to assist, but they are lulled into too great security to hope for any help. 159

June 3,
Fort Bedford.

Ourry to the same. Has had no bad news since his last letter. No Indians on the communication but two, who, with two squaws and two children, were brought in by a scouting party. Has received plenty of subsistence from the country people; the difficulty he had in getting them to remain in the fort, owing to their fear of the Indians; has lodged, victualled and armed them. There are 93 families in the fort, and the militia rolls show 155 men. The regulars are 3 corporals and 9 privates. Has patched up two drums and the parade makes no small appearance. Plenty of water, and gutters prepared to catch the rain. Everything prepared for an attack. 160

June 4,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. The Indians have been firing since Thursday last, but too far off to do harm. Had fired the houses which gave them shelter, so they have disappeared. All the inhabitants from Bushy Run to Stony Creek are safe here. Hopes the General will consider their services and losses. Five of the pack horsemen from Fort Pitt are missing. 163

June 4,
Philadelphia.

Plumsted and Franks to the same. Have ordered cattle and flour to Fort Pitt. An escort required. 165

June 5,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Ourry. Has sent an express to the General for troops to Fort Pitt, and has applied to Governor Hamilton, who has written to the magistrates of Cumberland County to assist. Has written Callender to send ten horse loads of powder. Water may be taken from the creek to put out fires, as there are plenty of casks, &c., &c. Wishes those scattered in the woods could as easily be relieved. 166

June 5,
Philadelphia.

Same to Ecuyer. Troops will be ordered for his relief with the greatest dispatch. Is not afraid of a direct attack; he must guard against surprise, as well in the fort as by patrols at night, the men resting through the day. The ship carpenters to be discharged when they finish the 20 bateaux, &c., &c. 168

June 5,
Philadelphia.

Same to Callender. An escort is needed for the powder to Fort Bedford. The people of Cumberland to supply it, who must, for their own interest, support the post till troops can be sent. 170

A. 19—1

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

6b—31½

227

1763.

June 7,
Fort Bedford.

Ourry to Bouquet. Can defend the post unless the country people desert, in which case superior numbers might tire to death his dozen Royal Americans. Never lies down himself till about 12, since the alarm, and by two or three in the morning is walking about the fort, turning out the guards, &c. Has got the cattle secured. His difficulty to keep the undisciplined militia from straggling; they are still in good spirits, but don't know all the bad news. What he has done to the fort. He fears much for Ligonier. Longs for Indian scouts with news, but still more for red coats. Page 171

June 8,
Carlisle.

George Croghan to the same. That as he predicted, the Delawares have all declared against us. Has written Sir William Johnson. Report from Fort Augusta that the Susquehanna Indians have summoned the garrison to remove or they will cut them off. Proceeds to Fort Bedford, and will try to get an escort for the powder. 173

June 9,
London.

James Mann to the same. Sends bill of lading for the clothing for the Royal Americans. 174

June 9,
Fort Bedford.

Ourry to the same. Is afraid his letters may not reach. Supposes he is now on the road, so shall write direct to Amherst. The terror among the inhabitants caused by a false alarm, which arose from the burning of houses by Lieut. Blane (p. 163) at Ligonier. The alleged 50 hostile Indians turn out to be those sent out by him (Ourry) as a scout. The inhabitants of the town are hearty but the settlers who have fled from their plantations are wavering, but he has managed to reassure them. Are living on fresh beef to save salt provisions and do not kill the sheep, as they can be kept in the fort; he has had biscuits baked for the scouts, &c. Does not believe the Indians will attack the fort but is prepared. The garrison of Fort Burd, with the settlers and goods, has arrived safely at Fort Cumberland. The sergeant threw the powder into the Monongahela and buried 900 pounds of lead. Major Livingstone's post is defensible and he has formed two companies of militia. Is sending for a drove of cattle from Cresap's for Detroit. The signals he has arranged for the friendly Indians. 175

June 10,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Recapitulates the contents of former letters. Hopes that succours will be thrown in by the 16th. Can only ascribe Ecuyer's silence to the watchfulness of the Indians. 180

June 10,
Fort Bedford.

Ourry to the same. Letter received; has written to Ecuyer by a militia man. His scout returned after going 40 miles without seeing an Indian. Sends to Amherst statement made by John Hudson, an Indian brought in the other day. If the Province intends to raise troops it may have two companies complete here in two hours, and this he has mentioned to Governor Hamilton. 182

June 11,
Shippensburg.

Croghan to the same. Report of the people in Path Valley being all murdered and their houses burned and that Fort Ligonier was taken and burned, but this last contradicted, and two men from Path Valley say that no Indians have been there; the people are greatly alarmed, but have returned to their houses. Has engaged a garrison for Fort Lyttleton to prevent its being taken. Is going to Fort Lyttleton and if General Amherst does not approve of the garrisoning and that he (the writer) has to pay it himself, he may discharge the men at the end of the month. The only Indians concerned about Fort Pitt are the Delawares, and it appears that they wish to deny it, should the plot miscarry. There is nothing about the attack on Detroit but what the Delawares report. Should the outposts be taken there is no doubt the Indians will fall on the frontiers, unless there be a sufficient check soon. If Detroit is attacked, as reported, it must fall, unless the French assist, which he believes they will not do, being convinced that the French on the Illinois have been stirring up the Indians. Has asked Amherst for

1763.
orders regarding the French at Detroit. (For Croghan as the writer see p. 214). Page 184
- June 13,
Carlisle. Col. John Armstrong to Bouquet. Has only seen Trent's letter to his wife and the Indian speech to Colhoun about the Indian depredations. All things will work for good, though bloody scenes may be at the door. Is distressed for the state of the frontiers. Is setting off for the north side of the hills, to prevent a ruinous and shameful flight. Remarks on the necessity for issuing commissions should the war become general, &c. 188
- June 14,
Amboy. Major Allan Campbell to the same. Is on the march to Philadelphia with two light companies, and has sent Lieut. Grant, the bearer of this, for orders. 191
- June 14,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Ecuyer. Troops are sent for his relief. His satisfaction at the measures taken to put the fort in a position of defence. Acknowledgments of the zeal and bravery of the garrison and inhabitants. Burent's services shall be recommended. The blundering of the savages in not attempting to surprise the posts; their lies about Detroit lead to the hope that Sandusky is not lost. Flatters himself that Venango and Le Bœuf can be disengaged if they have provisions. Hopes to see him as soon as possible. 192
- June 14,
Philadelphia. Same to Blane. His post can be in no danger with the prudent measures he has taken. Has recommended the case of the people in the garrison. Troops are on the march to relieve the post. The Indians will not attack openly, but by surprise, so he is in no danger. If he cannot protect the horses they might be sent to Bedford. 193
- June 16,
Few York. Report on the qualifications of Mr. Spence as a Surgeon's mate. 195
- June 16,
Fort Pitt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). Doubts as to the letters reaching, as there are Indians enough to intercept the communication. Report that Fort Burd is abandoned; Croghan's and Thomson's houses burned. Will retain the post, and save his people, by not exposing them improperly. The fort is so crowded that he is afraid of sickness, and as the small-pox has broken out, he has built a hospital, which is ball proof. Has received news of the attack on Cuyler (p. 157). The formidable preparations at the fort described, as well as the great labour and fatigue of the men to carry on the work, but none complain. How he has arranged his garrison, and details the manner in which the work was carried on. His obligations to Mr. Trent. Hopes Detroit may be defended, but provisions and ammunition are scarce. Trusts that a large body of troops may be sent, not small detachments, which are cut off, thus sacrificing many lives. Attack by Indians on the 15th. Blane was attacked by Indians on the 2nd of June, but unsuccessfully. There appear to be few Indians about here, wishes they would try to assault, even were there 5,000, for the more they were the more would be killed. All his people are on the alert, and ready on the least sign. Has been obliged to stop building bateaux since the Indians appeared. The carpenters have been a great help on the works. Capt. Buny (?) sends word that part of his garrison—30 men—will be here shortly. Arrival of four rascals of Shawanese from the other side of the Ohio. They will receive nothing but bullets. 196
- June 16. Major John McNeill to the same. Has heard of his welfare through Hutchins. Would gladly come down the river, but the legislative body has put it out of his power to do so in a proper rank. Hopes the fate of Clapham and others will induce the Province to raise a battalion &c., &c. 202
- June 16,
New York. General Amherst to the same. That Mr. Spencer (Mr. Spence at p. 195), has been declared qualified to act as Surgeon's mate. Does not

1763.

approve of burning houses at the posts on the arrival of a few ill armed Indians. Ourry does well to receive the settlers, but he cannot put much trust in them. The light companies of the 42nd and 77th on the march; others assembled at Staten Island to go south, but they are greatly reduced, the whole remains of the nine companies of the 77th being only 80 men. Reports from Niagara; will put things to rights there, he (Bouquet) to attend to the department of Fort Pitt. Page 203

June 17,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to Bouquet. Has had no letters, but hopes soon to see himself. A straggler killed on Sunday by the Indians, three of whom found access to the necessaries, but were discovered. The communication between this and Fort Pitt is, he believes, cut off. Wishes that he (Bouquet) were at Fort Pitt, as it would probably restore tranquillity. Should this last much longer, the poor inhabitants will be completely ruined, &c., &c. 205

June 17,
Fort Bedford.

Geo. Croghan to the same. Believes Fort Pitt invested, but does not believe the Indians can long remain there. The Delawares have begun this war and if the Ottawas and Chippewas attack Detroit, it will be found that the French knew of their designs. Imagines that the Delawares will cross the lakes or the Mississippi at the instigation of the French to get population and secure the Indian trade. The Delawares have been very insolent since the last treaty, and the Quakers have done more mischief than he or the other Indian agents can repair. Thinks also that if the Six Nations knew anything of it they kept it secret, to break off the connection with the Delawares, of whom they are very jealous, &c., &c. 207

June 17.

Callender to the same. Respecting a patent for certain lands. Asks to be employed should the troops come here. 210

June 18,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). The four Shawanose (p. 201) have had another talk with McKee, who gives credit to their statements, but he cannot believe such vagabonds. Can only see a few Indians about. They may come when they like, as the post is in good condition. 211

June 18,
Fort Bedford.

George Croghan to the same. Cannot say how long the militia will remain, as they have but little provisions. His opinion of the origin of war. If the Delawares, Munceys and Mobicans in the different governments were seized and notice sent that they would be put to death if the war continued, he believes it would stop the shedding of innocent blood. Asks that the proposal be sent to the General. 212

June 18,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Remarks on the carpenters, accounts for their work, &c. In postscript Burent's services are spoken of in the highest terms. Has sent provisions to Venango. The imprudence of Lieut. Gordon in sending two expresses by land, which have not arrived. 227

June 19.

James Hamilton to the same. Croghan's unsigned letter of the 11th contains nothing new. No fresh outrages have been committed on this side of the hills. Can say nothing about taking officers or men into the pay of the Province till he consult the other commissioners; will do so to-morrow; has doubts if they will sanction the expense. That incurred for Fort Augusta will consume all, perhaps more than, the money in the bank. 214

June 20,
Carlisle.

Col. John Armstrong to the same. Has forwarded letters by express. The cloud seems to thicken; Fort Pitt is probably invested. 215

June 20,
Fort Bedford.

Geo. Croghan to the same. Sends letters from Sir William Johnson and McKee addressed to him to be sent forward to the General. 217

June 24,
Perth Amby.

Major Campbell to the same. Is on the march, and intends to go from Trenton to the sign of Admiral Warren at Ashton. His total force is 362. 218

1763.
June 25,
New York. Capt. Cochrane to Bouquet. Sends letter from General Amherst. Proposes to leave for Presqu'Isle on Monday or Tuesday. Asks what orders are to be left here. Page 210
- June 26,
Lancaster. Capt. James Robertson to the same. Arrest of a private and drummer for debt; he has been unable to get them set at liberty. 220
- June 26,
Fort Pitt. Ensign Price to the same. Arrived from LeBœuf, which he abandoned on the night of the 18th. Had received word of Keiler's defeat. Another express sent off has never been heard of. The captain of a vessel reports the attack on Detroit by 1,500 Indians, who lost 40 killed; the seizure of Capt. Campbell and Lieut. McDougall. A few days before, they killed Robert Devers, Capts. Robinson and McKay and Fisher, a trader, whose wife they hanged, taking the family prisoners. Detroit had been three weeks besieged when the vessel left; the garrison were living on the few provisions Baby had. The vessel was fired on coming out of the river, and Capt. Campbell was sent on board to see if she would strike, when the lives of all on board would be spared, but he said he would fight his way out, and did so. On the 18th he (Price) was attacked and his house set on fire, so that he retreated with seven men, six of whom are still in the woods, and arrived at Venango on the 20th, when he found the block-house burned to the ground. 221
- June 26,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Nothing new, except a few slight alarms, until the 22nd, when the Indians were hunting some horses in the woods and fired at some cows, after which they attacked the fort on all sides, except that on the Monongahela. One militiaman killed and another wounded. Had dispersed the Indians with two cannon shots, not without effect. On the night between the 23rd and 24th they were reconnoitring the fort, and after midnight the Delawares asked to speak to McKee; a statement of the conversation is sent. The returns show three soldiers killed and one wounded; two militia men killed and two wounded. The garrison consists of a total of 330 men, with 104 women and 106 children, the whole numbering 540, of whom about 420 receive the King's provisions. Price arrived this morning with seven men of his garrison. Benjamin Gray reports the attack on Presqu'Isle; the capitulation of Christie; massacre of all but Gray and two others, who fled to the woods. The assailants were Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots and Senecas. 224
- June 26,
Lancaster. Joseph Simon to the same. Can get farmers to send their waggons up, to be paid by the day, but they must have more than last year. 230
- June 28,
Philadelphia. W. Plumsted to the same. Sends warrant for the waggons. If money is sent he will come and arrange matters, but not beyond the pittance sent. Monckton sails to-day, and Cochrane leaves on Thursday. Who is now to give directions? 231
- Warrant for waggons, signed by James Hamilton, Governor of Pennsylvania, follows. 232
- June 28,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Has had no satisfactory news from either Pittsburg or Bedford, nor any letters from him (Bouquet) since 24th May. Has force sufficient to defend the post, but the roads are guarded night and day by the Indians. Has agreed to pay the men from Bedford and the young servants till the arrival of reinforcements. Has made repairs, &c., so that this is the best stockaded post on the line. His care of provisions; the attack on the 21st; narrow escape of a small party from an ambuscade. Has written Ourry, but has not been able to send it. Expects the Indians to return with reinforcements to make a third trial, but their chance is smaller than ever. On the 21st the Indians killed 13 cows belonging to the inhabitants, and burned a house. 234

1763.
June 28, Philadelphia. Capt. Cochrane to Bouquet. Has delivered his letters. The arrangement for forwarding such as may arrive. It is reported that nine bateaux, with a great quantity of ammunition, had been cut off on Oneida Lake. Page 238
- June 28, Philadelphia. Lieut. Dow to the same. Forwards a letter. Capt. Stuart marched this morning with his company; Major Campbell, with the remainder of the two battalions, has marched from Trenton. The people are afraid to come to town with their waggons. It is reported that Sir William Johnson has had to leave his house and is raising the militia. 239
- June 30, Lancaster. Slough and Simon to the same. Have bought the flour wanted; it will be necessary to pay for transport by the day. 240
- July 1, Carlisle. Another letter of the same date on the same subject. 241
- July 1, Carlisle. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. Suggestions as to the best means of raising the provincial force for the defence and protection of the Province. A list of suitable places for erecting forts for the safety of the country is at the end of the letter. 242
- July 1, Lancaster. Capt. John Stewart, 42nd Regiment, to Bouquet. Forwards letters from Amherst. Arrived this forenoon; proposes to remain for a day to rest the men. Major Campbell, with his men, will be at the sign of Admiral Warren this evening. 249
- July 2, Philadelphia. Capt. David Hay to the same. As many artillery stores are wanted at Fort Pitt, thinks he will be of more real service by remaining at Carlisle to procure and forward them than he can be by going on. 250
- July 3, Crossing at Juniata. George Wood to the same. A corporal and volunteer either killed or taken by the Indians; the report of two guns was heard after the men went out. Has sent to Ourry for a reinforcement. 251
- July 3, Carlisle. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. The posts at Presqu'Isle, LeBoeuf and Venango cut off and the garrisons massacred, except an officer and seven men escaped from LeBoeuf; Fort Pitt briskly attacked but the enemy dispersed. Fort Ligonier has also stood a vigorous attack. The Indians expect a strong reinforcement to renew the attack on these posts. If the measures he proposed (p. 242) are not adopted, the Province on this side of the Susquehanna will be ruined. York County should assist in building forts to save the harvest, and arms should be sent to defend the reapers, &c., &c. 252
- July 3, Paxton. John Harris to Bouquet. Andrew Montour arrived; he has been through the Indian villages; he finds the Indians inveterate and inclined for war. Will get him to go over, so that he can give information personally. 254
- July 3, Paxton. Thomas Foster to the same. All the traders positively deny that they have sold powder to the Indians. Has sent men to find out, but they have been unable to do so. Strongly suspects one Capt. William Patterson. 255
- July 4, Crossing at Juniata. Affidavits from traders, that they neither gave nor sold powder to the Indians, follow. 256
- July 4, Crossing at Juniata. George Wood to Bouquet. That with the men sent from Ourry, &c., he has 13 of a garrison. The fort being out of repair he has had his own house prepared for defence. 258
- July 4, Hunter's Fort. W. Patterson to the same. Denies that he sold powder to the Indians; the report has arisen from his speaking in a friendly manner to Indians who were relations of Capt. Montour. 259
- July 4, New York. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Respecting Lieut. Dow's proposal to raise a company of woodsmen; the General leaves it to him (Bouquet) to arrange, &c. 260
- July 4, Carlisle. Bouquet to Croghan. Sends a summary of General Amherst's letter, approving of Croghan's suggestions and of what he has done. Will himself be responsible for the pay of Capt. W. Pyper and his men, and

1763.
recommends them to the Governor for commissions. Respecting the settlement of a bill. He (Bouquet) and Capt. Basset are living in ease at Croghan's hotel. Page 262
- July 4,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Blane. Approves of his measures. The men who stay with him shall be paid. If the names of those who treacherously abandoned the post are sent, he shall publish them in the newspapers. Had Christie and Gordon behaved with the spirit he has done, their posts would not have been lost and Christie and his garrison massacred after a scandalous capitulation. To save provisions and ammunition, and never to allow any of the men to leave the fort on any allurements. Don't let a musket be fired but where it is sure to do execution. Has sent a reinforcement, which he shall soon follow to clear the roads of that bloody race. What Ourry hinted of his (Blane's) intention had he not got a reinforcement must be erased. If an officer is left alone he must die before he disgraces himself by leaving. 264
- July 5,
York. George Stevenson to Bouquet. Asks for the release of Klein, a musician in the Royal Americans. More troops needed if this war become general. 267
- July 6,
St. John's,
Newfoundl'd. Mrs. Gually to the same (in French). A personal letter about her son and other similar subjects. 268
- July 6,
Philadelphia. Governor Hamilton to the same. Remarks on the news of the capture of the three forts. The Assembly (of Pennsylvania) has authorized the raising of 700 men till the next meeting of the House in September, to be employed in protecting the frontiers; the bill will contain a clause to compel the people to furnish transport, &c. 273
- July 6,
Carlisle. Warrant to the officer of the Royal Artillery to receive into store powder for the use of Fort Pitt, &c., and to issue powder to the 42nd Regiment going on service. 275
- July 8,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. Is glad, for the sake of the frontier inhabitants, that 700 troops are to be raised. The Indians being elated with victory, it will be a risk to send up a convoy to Fort Pitt with such men as he has. If the men raised by Pennsylvania cannot be sent with the troops to the relief of Fort Pitt, then he must run all risks to relieve it. Sends Ourry's and Croghan's letters respecting the men raised for Fort Lyttleton. So soon as the remains of the two regiments arrive, he shall proceed to Bedford. 276
- July 8,
Detroit. Major Gladwin to Bouquet. That the letters sent by the same messenger as this were lost when he was taken prisoner by the Delawares. Refers him to enclosures for account of the loss of the posts. Recommends his officers for their services. Has only heard once from Niagara since the beginning of this affair. Is anxious to hear about troops, &c., &c. 278
- July 10,
Detroit. Ensign Christie to the same. A detailed account of the siege and capture of Presqu'Isle. 280
- July 11,
Ligonier. Lieut. Donald Campbell to the same. Sends returns of the garrison. Left Bedford on the 7th and reached here on the 9th. Did not see the enemy, but they must have followed close as they fired at the fort that evening; one man wounded. 284
- July 11,
Lancaster. John Hughes to the same. Proposes to use dogs against the Indians. 285
- July 11,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Has delivered all instructions, &c., to Mr. Campbell on his taking command. Thanks for the satisfaction he (Bouquet) has expressed and for the care of the men who have suffered. The Bedford Volunteers (Mr. Ricker excepted) deserve nothing but their wages. Warns against the renewed efforts of the Indians. 288

1763.
July 12,
Philadelphia. Governor Hamilton to Bouquet. That the Assembly, terrified at the expense, had come to the resolution communicated (p. 273). How the two soldiers arrested for debt could be secured. Acts for furnishing transport and for punishing mutiny in the provincial troops have been passed. The 25 raised by Croghan shall be paid for, but the Assembly will not garrison Fort Lyttleton, nor maintain Andrew Montour and the other Indians during the troubles. The troops raised by the Province cannot be marched beyond the limits. How the officers have been and are to be appointed. Sends affidavit of a horrid crime concocted by some of the soldiers, that they may be arrested and transferred to the civil power. Page 290
- July 12,
Detroit. Lieut. James McDonald to the same. Account of affairs at Detroit from the 7th May to date, giving the events of the siege in detail. 295
- July 13,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. The list of killed from 40 to within 16 miles of this town is now 19 and increases every hour. The desolation, &c., form a scene of horror impossible to describe. Inoffensive Indians brought in who should be removed to Philadelphia for their own safety. The whole country is abandoned west of this, with the harvest, cattle, &c. How the people are to be supplied with powder. When he sent suggestions to prevent the ruin of the country, he little expected to see it so soon, nor that the Assembly would pay no regard to his representations. The few troops voted cannot be raised in time, nor can they save the people and harvest; that requires united action. Is marching to the relief of Fort Pitt. 313
- July 13,
Fort Bedford. Capt. James Robertson to Bouquet. Had arrived on the 11th and encamped outside of the town; has a sufficient guard in the fort. Has received letters from Ligonier of Campbell's arrival. Is afraid the wag-gons will have difficulty in getting over Sideling Hill, the roads being very bad. 316
- July 14,
Paxton. John Harris to the same. Scalps taken to him (Bouquet) as vouchers for the Indians killed when committing murders. The town breaking up for want of assistance. Indians have been seen, and he expects to hear of murders being committed. He will be obliged to move his wife and children, but will himself stand firm, and do what he can to encourage others. 317
- July 15,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Arrival of the Highlanders; sends list of the deserters. Sends description of the fort. Is sorry for the fall of the posts of Presqu' Isle and Venango. He never had any intention of giving up his post. Will be saving with the ammunition; how the provisions can best be managed. The Indians have found their arts useless and believes they will still be the same. 318
- July 16,
Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Statement of outrages by Indians at Colonel Cresap's; death of Mr. Welder. All these occurred within 100 yards of Cresap's house. Indians traced towards Bedford; it is suspected they have burned all the houses along Wills' Creek. 321
- July 17,
Ligonier. Lieut. Campbell to the same. The inhabitants will remain till a reinforcement arrives, which is much wanted to save the cattle. Has taken a little rum for the men, the duty being hard. 324

A. 19—2.

B.M. 21649.

LETTERS TO COL. BOUQUET.

1763.

VOL. VII, PART 2.

1762.
August 21,
Niagara.

Major Wilkins to Bouquet. That he has received his commission and is to remain at this post. Major Gladwin left for Detroit on the 2nd, with Captain Etherington, Jehu Hay and Jamet. Movements of other officers. (This letter should be in volume A 18-2, see letters there, written in July, 1762.) Page 369

1763.
July 17,
Carlisle.

W. Plumsted to the same. Sends a letter brought by a private hand. The difficulty of saving from the mob the Indians brought in. No further account of scalping. Is going to church to pray for the safe arrival of the convoy. 325

July 18,
Carlisle.

Plumsted and Franks. Proposal for the purchase of flour. Patrols out every night; no additional murders. Parson Thompson had preached a suitable discourse for the occasion of the War, &c., &c. 326

July 19,
Fort Lon-
doun.

Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. The ferment of the inhabitants, who imagine Government to be insensible to their distresses. Will have strict inquiry into the crimes said to have been committed at Lancaster and shall transfer the criminals to the civil power. The law as to transport will prove useful. It would be hurtful to suffer Fort Lyttleton to be burned by the savages, as it affords shelter to Col. Armstrong's parties. Had not intended to go beyond Bedford, but being disappointed of provincial reinforcements, he shall go forward with the troops to Fort Pitt. 329

July 20,
Fort Lon-
doun.

John Read, Commissary to Bouquet. Respecting the cause of the delay in sending the returns. 331

July 22,
Carlisle.

Same to the same. Sends returns with explanations. 332

July 25,
Carlisle (?).

Robert Callender to the same. How is he to settle with the people for pastures about Carlisle? Respecting money to be paid by Croghan. 334

July 27,
Cumberland.

Major Livingston to the same. Will observe instructions about provisions. Asks him to write Col. Sephen for militia to assist to garrison this fort. Is sure that the two expresses sent on the 9th are killed or taken, as the pistol lent to one of them was found as Cresap's. 335

July 29,
Cumberland.

Same to the same. Is sure that Capt. Barrett will not get more than 12 men; he has now eight pretty good woodmen. The bearer, William Linn and the two lads, will be of great use in scouting. Field has left for men; on his return he will march with Barrett through the woods to Ligonier. There are 42 horses ready at the South Branch, but word has been sent that there is no escort. Governor Sharp sent some militia to scout round Fort Frederick, but will send none above that post. Has asked Col. Stephen for a company to be stationed at the Ohio store. 336

July 29,
Detroit.

Lieut. James McDonald to the same. On Cuyler's arrival with 30 men, who had escaped to Niagara, word was sent to Christie, who sent an express to Venango to Lieut. Gordon, and Major Wilkins sent word to the General of that and of traders being killed or taken. Had been shown a letter written by Campbell, stating that he (McDonald) was going to Fort Pitt ill, but he is not going. The Army expected, which will probably meet with a warm reception, as the Indians are assembling from all quarters, probably 1,000 men, to attack. Expects to see some of them brought to punishment. Had forwarded shirts, shoes, &c., to Leslie and Etherington. 338

1763.
August 1,
Cumberland.

James Livingston to Bouquet. Has mustered 14 of the best men; has promised to look after the wives and children left behind. Capt. Field expected; rations for the men. Has purchased flour for the garrison; McCulloch can take 30 horses to Bedford after delivering the flour. His garrison very weak. Has advanced money to Barrett and has given lead for bullets and powder. Page 341

August 2.

Callender to the same. Nothing new since he (Bouquet) passed. Three Indians report at Fort Augusta that the Delawares and Shawanese are innocent, but that the French and seven other nations are hostile; they don't know who they are, or at least don't choose to tell. Montour seems disposed to join the Indians. It was reported that the troops had been sent from Havana to England and that Amherst had sent for troops to Newfoundland, which are hourly expected at New York. Wishes he (Bouquet) were up; many who never prayed before now pray for his safe arrival. It is reported that Byrd made a vehement speech to the three Indians, and threatened to strike terror into their hearts. 343

August 2,
Fort Pitt.

Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Has received letter by Hudson, who has been three days among the enemy and will report. Has had ten days' council with the Indians, report of which McKee sends to Croghan. On the afternoon of the 28th there was a warm attack, but no mischief done, none killed, seven wounded, himself slightly; the attack lasted five days and five nights. There were certainly twenty of them killed and wounded, besides those not seen. No one allowed to fire until he could see the mark, and when they showed their noses they were shot like flies, for he has good marksmen. The enemy had crossed the Ohio when the express arrived. The scarcity of Indian corn, &c. The men are doing wonders, and are eager to fight, so that he would have been glad had the enemy made an assault. Why he did not fire the cannon when his people were attacked in the garden; the enemy has stolen all his horses and 40 cows; has only a few scalps to offer. Lighted arrows fired to burn the works, but they did not reach. Only two arrows fell into the fort; one wounded him in the left leg. 345

August 3,
Ligonier.

Order by Bouquet to inspect the biscuit reported to be damaged. The report is annexed. 348

August 3,
Fort Pitt.

Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). The express has arrived and set out again. The Indians have crossed the Alleghany and have given no trouble since, but he is informed that 400 are round the fort of Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandots and Mingoes. He (Bouquet) may meet small parties on the road; any great number would be at Turtle Creek or at Chestnut Ridge, according to reports, which are probably exaggerated by fear. Hudson will report on his arrival. He reported that when the Indians read his (Bouquet's) letter, the Beaver King went to his town, and that there was a division, some of the Indians being for and others against carrying on the war, the Wyandots declaring they would never make peace, so long as one was alive, so that they must be cut to pieces. He has a large party of volunteers, all good marksmen, who have gone to take them in the rear. Expects news from Lake Erie and from the Scioto. Hopes the Wyandots and Shawanese will do like the Delawares. Suggests cutting the women and children in pieces, whilst the warriors amuse themselves round an impregnable fort. 350

August 6,
Philadelphia.

Plumsted and Franks. That General Amherst had instructed them to get all orders about provisions from him (Bouquet), &c., &c. 353

August 7,
Bushy Run.

Major Allan Campbell to Bouquet, recommending a promotion 356

August 11,
Philadelphia.

W. Dunlop to the same. How is he to charge the postage on letters for the officers of the army? 357

1763.
August 11,
Fort Pitt. Capt. George Clerk to Bouquet. Recommending Peebles, a volunteer in the 77th, who was wounded in the attack of the 5th instant. Page 358
- August 11,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Asks leave to go down the country on account of his health. 359
- August 11,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. The attack by the Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandots and Mingoos had been completely defeated on the 5th and 6th. Before advancing to attack his troops on the march they had kept up an incessant fire on the fort for five days. Basset, who carries the dispatches, will give particulars of the bloody affair, in which the most warlike of the Indians lost their boasted claim of being invincible in the woods. If the Province would enable him to follow up the blow, he might drive them over the lakes or compel them to sue for peace, but that cannot be with prudence attempted with the few troops he has, and if the Indians have time to recover, all will have to be done over again. 360
- August 12,
Fort Pitt. Robert Boyd to Bouquet. Applies for leave, till he can make arrangements, to retain the girl who has been living with him. 361
- August 12. Major Robert Rogers to the same. Asks that a note for £100 granted by Ensign Holmes be paid out of money in the hand of the paymaster. 362
- August 12,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Allan Grant to the same. Prays for leave of absence to go down to the country on account of ill health. 363
- August 13,
Fort Pitt. Major Allan Campbell to the same. Recommending promotions in the 42nd Regiment. 364
- August 15,
Fort Pitt. W. Murray to the same. Should any imputation on his honesty be the reason he has been ordered to give up the keys of the stores, he asks for a court of inquiry. 365
- August 18,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Congratuations on the victory. Hopes he will no longer be left in this forlorn way, as fatigue is getting the better of him; asks therefore for a proper garrison, not less than four officers, five sergeants, six corporals, one drummer and 80 or 90 privates, for reasons given. Has written to Ourry for provisions. How he managed to keep the people; his accounts, &c. 366
- August 18,
Ligonier. Same to the same. Calls attention to the wants of the inhabitants and their services, and praying that these poor people may not be ruined by being kept here: Calls attention also to the claims of the pack-horse men. 368
- August 23. Christian Frederick Post to the same. As he can do nothing at present to preach the gospel among the heathen, asks if it would be a proper opportunity to go down the country, &c., &c. 371
- August 26,
Carlisle. Col. John Armstrong to the same. Congratulations on his success. A party of volunteers (between 100 and 200) are gone up the west branch of the Susquehanna; is doubtful of the result. Only single Indians seen since he (Bouquet) marched. There have been 48 or 49 of the inhabitants killed within the county. Has kept men at Lyttleton and Bedford. Young Culbertson put in irons by Ourry; hopes he has been released. The Governor has written for the Indians, who have been sent off under escort. 373
- August 28,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Gladwin. Is glad to hear by his letters that he was able to defend Detroit against such a multitude, the Indians having reported that it was taken. The loss of the detached posts was what might be expected, but Capt. Campbell's death affects him greatly. The steps taken to rescue the others will, he is afraid, hasten their death. He (Gladwin) is to have command of all the troops sent to Detroit to retake the country. The capture of Venango, and LeBœuf, and the surprising surrender of Presqu' Isle. The attack on Fort Pitt and Ligonier described. To relieve these he was obliged to take his handful of men, the Province

1763. having refused to give the least assistance. Describes his march to Bedford and Ligonier, where he left 60 men, 30 at each, and proceeded with 400, who were attacked near Fort Pitt for two days; casualty returns. Sickness caused by fatigue prevents him from sending the men ordered till a reinforcement arrives, &c., &c. Page 376
- August 28, Fort William. Bouquet to Lieut. McDonald. Condensed statement of what is given at greater length in the letter to Gladwin. 383
- August 29, Philadelphia. Governor Hamilton to Bouquet. Congratulations on his success and on the conduct of the troops. Agrees that the best plan is to carry the war into the enemy's country and believes when a plan is formed the Colonies will assist. 386
- August 29, Philadelphia. David Franks to the same. Congratulations on success. 388
- August 30, Philadelphia. Governor Hamilton to the same. That the provincial stores are to be removed from Fort Pitt to Philadelphia. 389
- August 30, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks. Their arrangements about supplies, &c. Congratulations on success, but regrets the Province did nothing to help, &c., &c. 390
- September 4, Fort Bedford. Major Campbell to Bouquet. Arrived yesterday. Small-pox broke out on the march and the wounded suffered much. Ensign Herring came up with him at the Shawanese cabins and delivered letters from Amherst, which will be sent to Ligonier by Cap. Grant of the 42nd, who goes with a strong escort, to protect 200 pack-horses loaded with flour besides bullocks and sheep. Could not leave men at Ligonier from want of provisions, but this strengthens Grant's escort, as he takes plenty of provisions back. Notes of what was done with waggons, &c. Five regiments arrived at New York from Havana; three sent to Canada, one to Albany and one to Halifax. Waggons sent to Fort Loudoun with a strong escort, but the sick and wounded cannot be sent. Desertion. 394
- September 4, Philadelphia. Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. The delay in waiting for a ship has enabled him to send congratulations on the success over the Indians. 452
- September 5, Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. The defeat of the Indians has reduced them to a dismal condition and given quiet even at a distance. The scarcity of flour at the post for reasons stated. Sends returns of stores. Explains the reason why more women remained than had been allowed. The bad effect of frequent changes in the officers commanding the post. Respecting coopers; arrangements for firewood; cutting hay, &c. How he keeps accounts of necessaries supplied. Other accounts sent. Desires to be fort major at Fort Pitt. 397
- September 8, Ligonier. Same to the same. Arrival of a large convoy of provisions. Accounts sent of the losses of the inhabitants, with remarks. 402
- September 9, Ligonier. Capt James Robertson to the same. Has remained according to orders. Arrival of convoy. How he has sent dispatches, &c. 403
- September 9, Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Calls attention to the loss that will be caused at the post if the rule against sutlers be enforced. 407
- September 12, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Governor Hamilton. The temporary consequence of the success has been to stun the Indians, but if allowed to recover they will again vent their rage on defenceless families. The argument for an offensive war must convince every one not absolutely determined to act against evidence, and could reason prevail he would not renounce all hopes of assistance from the Province (Pennsylvania), as no other has so much at stake. The enemy know that whilst opposed in Maryland and Virginia by a numerous militia, they can commit depredations almost with impunity in Pennsylvania. Five hundred picked troops, added to the King's, would put the finishing stroke to this savage war, would bring honour to his (Hamilton's) Government, safety to his people and force

1763.

the Indians to respect them ever after. Reasons for raising troops, the massacre of 600 persons already, &c. From the impossibility of the few King's troops carrying on an offensive war they will probably be taken to Detroit, and Pennsylvania left to defend her own frontiers.

Page 408

- September 14, Plumsted and Franks to Bouquet. Respecting the supply of provisions ;
Philadelphia. the character of the agent employed, &c., &c. 412
- September 15, Callender to the same. Congratulates him on his safe arrival, &c. Has
Shippensburg contracted for provisions and is looking out for transport, partly secured,
with which will be sent cattle and sheep. The delay on the part of con-
tractors, &c. 420
- September 15, Col. Stephen to the same. Congratulations. Had he received his
Winchester. (Bouquet's) letter sooner, would have joined him in the fight. Asks for
the latest news from the Indian towns, and if they persevere in their
hostilities. Is stirring up the young warriors to visit him ; hopes he will
treat them with provisions and ammunition, so that he may be able to
use them on convoy, as by the law of the Colony no militia can be ordered
out of it ; that must be done by persuasion. If the post should be erected
at Red Stone, it is possible the Virginians would garrison it. 422
- September 17, Lieut. Blane to the same. Returns were sent. No garden seeds here.
Ligonier. Blankets, salt, nails, &c., wanted. There is neither surgeon nor medicine
here for the sick soldiers ; it would be a charity to order them up. The
militia have neither shirts, shoes nor anything else. 424
- September 20, George Turnbull to the same. That he has been appointed to the 1st
Albany. battalion (Royal Americans) and is now on his way to join, but awaits
instructions from Colonel Amherst. 426
- September 23, W. Murray to the same. Represents the grievance of his being de-
Fort Pitt. prived of his office of clerk of the stores. 427
- September 23, Extract of General Orders relating to the posts at which the troops
New York. are exempted from stoppages. 430
- September 23, Major Allan Campbell to Bouquet. How dispatches have been for-
Bedford. warded. No reinforcements yet arrived. The convoy will be ready to
leave this by the beginning of October. Respecting Col. Reid's retire-
ment. General Amherst has a plan to strike at the Indians by Virginian
volunteers. Movements of officers. 431
- September 24, John Read to the same. Asks him to settle a dispute about ra-
Philadelphia. tions. 434
- September 25, Capt. James Robertson to the same. Has sent the dispatches through
Ligonier. the woods. One of the guards on the cattle and sheep killed within 80
yards of the post. 435
- September 25, Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Hopes that affairs at Detroit
Ligonier. are changed for the better. Asks what garrison is to be kept here and
what is to be done for barracks. There are no masons or carpenters, and
the officers' barracks are not habitable without repairs. Where shall he
get blankets? Two horses are sufficient to supply firewood. Small
parties of the enemy discovered, but no mischief done except the killing
of Hugh Henry. Want of hay will render it next to impossible to keep
cattle during the winter. 438
- September 25, Lieut. Donnellan to the same. Asks to be removed to Carlisle for
Ligonier. remedies for his health, which is in a bad state, and also for leave to sell
out. 441
- September 27, Capt. James Robertson to the same. Has resigned his command of the
Ligonier. post to Capt. Forbes. About beef to be salted. All his command have
joined Stewart's detachment. Asks for a convenient route for the troops
he is to take down. Trial of one of the 60th for robbery, and his subse-
quent desertion. 436

	1763.		
September 28, Fort Pitt.	Proceedings of a court of inquiry to ascertain the cause of a deficiency of flour at the post.		Page 443
September 29, Fort Pitt.	Ensign Peebles to Bouquet. Asks leave to go down the country to have his wound cured.		446
September 29, London.	— Schweighausen to the same (in French). Respecting the effects of the late Lieut. Hess. News of personal friends. Death of the King of Poland; preparations for the election of his successor.		447
September 30, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to Col. Stephen. Will second his attempt to carry on offensive measures by means of the volunteers he proposes to obtain from the men under his command. Thinks the General's plan not only practicable but easy, either by land or water, a number of new bateaux being ready, wanting only men to strike a decisive blow, but no time should be lost. He (Stephen) would have command of the most promising expedition that has yet been attempted against the savages. Would answer with his head that with 700 good men he could burn and destroy all the Indian towns and settlements between this post, the lake and the Wabash, and drive the brutes beyond the Mississippi; one half should be picked men of the Province (Virginia). He (Bouquet) knows all the roads, the number of men in each town, and could furnish guides. The post at Red Stone might be restored if Virginia would garrison it.		453
September --, Canagogick.	Christian Frederick Post to Bouquet. Shall take a tour to North and South Carolina, to preach the Gospel to the heathen. The losses he has sustained by the Indians. Thanks God for protection, &c., &c.		456
October 2, Carlisle.	W. Plumsted to the same. A long letter respecting the supply of provisions, &c.		460
	On the 3rd he reports having received a letter from Lieut. Blane, certifying the loss sustained by 19 men kept for the defence of his post.		466
October 4, Philadelphia.	George Clerk to Bouquet. Is better, but not sufficiently recovered to join.		467
October 4, Ligonier.	Æneas Mackay. Sending corrected returns.		491
	A letter on the same subject, without date or signature, follows.		492
October 5, Detroit.	Jehu Hay to Bouquet. Owing to domestic circumstances (given) he begs that he may not be reduced, and believes he can raise £100 to get another step. Gives an account of a fight with the Indians, who attempted to surround them when sent to reconnoitre an island to see if wood could be brought from there. Defeat of the Indians with a number, unknown, killed.		468
October 9, Cumberland.	Major Livingstone to the same. To whom he supplied provisions in accordance with instructions, in addition to what were given to poor people who would otherwise have perished, but none received provisions who could subsist themselves. His garrison is now reduced to twenty-one persons.		471
October 10, Winchester.	Col. Adam Stephen to the same. That a respectable body of men wait orders to march to Fort Pitt to execute any offensive plan against the Indians, but it will take some time to collect them here; but for the backwardness of the gentlemen of Virginia he would have been near him (Bouquet) by this time with 1,000 chosen woodmen. Has written to Amherst, to the Governor and Council of Virginia and others, but has received no answer. If the season should be too far advanced to carry the design into effect, everything can be ready early in spring, but this is the time to distress the Indians effectually. The bastions at Fort Burd stand good, but the buildings forming the curtain are burned down; should the war continue the post must be re-established. Presumes the Virginians would garrison Fort Burd, as it would contribute to cover their northern frontier. (The letter is dated September, endorsed October, which last is the correct date).		404

1763.
October 10,
Bedford. Capt. Ralph Phillips to Bouquet. Had taken other men than those originally named, for reasons given. Arrived on the 7th; saw no Indians. McKinley arrived this morning with his party from Fort Cumberland. He (Phillips) will march in half an hour. Page 473
- October 11,
Carlisle. George Croghan to the same. Arrived to-day from the northward; all the Indians quiet but the Senecas. The Seven Nations of Canada have offered their services, but the General will neither accept their services nor those of the provincials. A few troops were killed near Nigoro lately. Has sent in his resignation and will sail for England. For the last eighteen months no attention has been paid to his reports or opinions. Thinks this Indian rising may be good for people hereafter, if they are sufficiently punished, but does not think there are troops enough to do it this fall. Has left warrants for land with his brother, and sent an order for the amount due him (Bouquet). Wishes his accounts all settled before he sails. 474
- October 11,
Bedford. Major Allan Campbell to the same. Has obeyed orders. The grand convoy is to leave this to-morrow. His health compels him to give up the command of it to Murray, to whom he has given the necessary directions, as well as those relating to the reduction and to the posts on the communication. Despairs of receiving reinforcements from the Virginians. Has broken off negotiations with Col. Reid about the purchase of his commission and will be glad to get leave to go to New York after the reduction of the two battalions. The Provinces have sent no militia to assist in garrisoning the post, and as no service can be expected from the invalids, he is at a loss how to form the garrison, so that he is obliged to trust the security of the fort to ten or twelve inhabitants, who come reluctantly at night. Some small scalping parties have been molesting this place for ten days past; they have killed one man, wounded another and carried off a boy. 476
- October 11,
Bedford. Capt. John Graham to Major Allan Campbell. Points out how necessary it is that he should go down the country to settle the accounts as paymaster. 480
- October 12,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to Bouquet. Returns corrected. The kind of sutler wanted at the post. Stoves wanted, there not being a single chimney in the barrack. 481
- October 12,
Carlisle (?). Callender to the same. Is in distress for an escort for pork, &c., to Fort Pitt, and one for Bedford; pasture for cattle getting bare. Can expect no escorts from this Province, so that he is disappointed about the flour to be sent to Bedford, although he might perhaps induce the waggoners to go that length without an escort. Is sorry that Ourry goes to Bedford, as nobody who succeeds him can do the business so well. Believes a large number of volunteers could be raised now for an expedition against the Shawanese. Movements of troops. 482
- October 12,
Carlisle. W. Plumsted to the same. Proposed arrangement about the supply and transport of provisions. 485
- October 13,
Carlisle. The same to the same. Asks his order for payment of rations issued to men engaged in defending and transporting provisions. 489
- October 14,
Albany. George Turnbull to the same. That he has been transferred from the 1st to the 2nd battalion and is now here on his way to Canada with clothing. 494
- October 15,
Philadelphia. David Franks to the same. Reports that Amherst has leave of absence; Gladwin to be Deputy Adjutant-General, and that 3,000 troops are expected. It is reported that the communication is again infested with Indians. More scalping towards the northern frontiers of the Province, &c., &c. 495

1763.
October 16,
Fort Pitt. John Gough, A. D. Commissary, to Bouquet. Explains the cause of the mistake in the return of stores at Ligonier. Page 500
- October 17,
New York. Adjutant Keough to the same (no signature). Respecting an exchange of the writer into the 1st Battalion Royal Americans. (For writer see Prevost's letter which follows). 497
- October 17,
New York. Capt. M. Prevost to the same (in French). Has received order to go to Carolina to take command of one of the three companies there. Leaves with his wife and hopes to be at Charlestown on the 25th of next month; it is to him (Bouquet) he is to look for instructions. Keough, late Adjutant of the 4th Battalion, would gladly purchase the adjutancy of the 1st. 498
- October 21,
Philadelphia. D. Franks to the same. Sends papers just arrived; death of Lord Egremont; political rumours. 503
- October 22,
Fort Pitt. Certificate of the state of health of Lieut. Michelson of the Royal Artillery. 504
- October 22,
Carlisle (?). Callender to Bouquet. Has only 25 waggons, the season being late and people unwilling to undertake the journey. Shall send more to Bedford, but the people will not go further; Armstrong has furnished an escort that length. Suggestions as to the transport of flour, &c. Asks for a licence to Spear to carry goods for sale to Fort Pitt. 505
- October 23,
Newcastle. Capt. Gordon to the same. Is on the point of leaving; Price to take charge of his company, and to account to Mr. Ward for all matters connected with it. Has sent orders to Mr. Donnellan to the same effect. 508
- October 24,
Welbeck. Rudolph Bentinck to the same. Thanks for kindness; the state of his health, the prospects of his promotion, &c., &c. 509
- October 24,
Bedford. Major Allan Campbell to the same. Hopes the last convoy arrived; in distress for an escort; his own bad state of health. Refers to transaction with Col. Reid about exchange, and asks leave to go down with reduced officers on account of his health. Alarm by small parties of Indians, but no harm done. 515
- October 24,
Bedford. Lieut. James Grant to the same. Does not know what to do on the arrival of the waggons, as he cannot get an escort to take them further. Has sent this for orders. 517
- October 24,
Fort Pitt. Surgeon D. McLean to the same. That he had been ordered to take charge of the sick and wounded of the militia, &c. The remuneration left to his (Bouquet's) decision. 518
- October 25,
Ligonier. Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends returns. Has begun to build barracks within the fort. Four bullocks strayed from Murray's convoy have come in safe. 519
- November 1,
Detroit. Major Gladwin to the same. Congratulates him on success, and has no doubt the good effects have been felt on the frontiers. Has been ordered by the General to establish outposts, which is impossible. Is tired of his command and hopes to be relieved; if not, he will leave the service, as he does not choose to be exposed to the treachery of the settlement and of the Indians. Hopes the order for reinforcements to this post may be countermanded, as it can be of no use at this season, and cannot leave Presqu'Isle if it gets there. If it comes, shall send off the Royal Americans. 520
- November 1,
Philadelphia. David Franks to the same. Hopes Ourry arrived safe. The Quakers will quarrel with the new Governor, who arrived on the 30th, for no other reason than that he is of Penn's family. Amherst is leaving and has sent for Gage to take command. Complains of the delay of the commissary in settling, as he has little knowledge and less memory. 522
- November 1,
Detroit. Major Gladwin to General Amherst. The enemy sued for peace, which was granted conditionally on his (Amherst's) consent. The Indians have since dispersed to their hunting grounds, giving an opportunity to get in flour. Sends copy of dispatches brought by De Quindre from the com-

1763.

mandant of the Illinois; that to Pontiac is extraordinary. Indians are pressing for peace; thinks it would be for the good of the service were matters accommodated in spring, by which time the savages will be sufficiently reduced for want of powder, and does not think they will break out again if examples are made of the French who set them on. Reasons for not prosecuting the war, among others, that it will drive the Indians beyond the Mississippi, to carry hostility there. The free sale of rum will destroy them more effectually than fire or sword. If there is to be an accommodation Sir William Johnson should be sent up. A message received from Pontiac that he would send to the nations concerned in the war to bury the hatchet. Andrew, a faithful Huron, will assure the Delawares of peace, if they are quiet during the winter. If exclusive trade is given for a year or two to the merchants who suffered it will make up their loss. Page 524

Enclosed in this letter from Gladwin is copy of a letter from Pontiac to him (in French), in which he says that he accepts the offer of peace. All his young men have buried the hatchet and all the bad things that have passed should be forgotten on both sides. Gladwin's answer was, that had he begun the war he could have made peace, but as Pontiac had begun it the decision must be left to the General. 528

November 1,
Fort Lou-
doun.

Callender to Bouquet. Respecting the supply of cattle, flour, &c. 530

November 2,
Detroit.

J. Montresor to Capt. Basset. His state of health. The attacks on him by Indians, &c. Gladwin obliged to listen to their offers of peace, as there was only flour in the fort for 14 days, and no wood. Letters from the Illinois signed "Negon," with belts and pipes of peace to the Indians, telling them that the country was to be evacuated, but that the French would never abandon their dear children, the Indians, who would be supplied with everything needful. Reasons for making peace with the Indians similar to those in Gladwin's letter (p. 525). (The letter is written in very loose terms). 532

November 2,
Detroit.

George McDougall to Bouquet. Sends return of the Royal Americans here, with remarks. Congratulations on defeat of the Indians. Reinforcements expected, &c. 537

November 3,
Bedford.

Lieut. Allan Grant to the same. Asks leave to go down the country, owing to his serious illness. 538

November 3,
near Fort Pitt.

Lieut. Alexander Campbell to the same. Has applied for leave to sell his adjutancy, so that he might purchase a lieutenancy from one of his battalion who may wish to retire on half pay. 539

November 4,
Philadelphia.

Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the forwarding of provisions and the trouble with Read, the Commissary. Amherst to leave and Gage to take his place. The new Governor, John Penn, has arrived; the trouble he may expect from popular clamour instigated by members of Assembly. Respecting the continuance of the contract. Ministerial changes in Britain. 541

November 4,
Ligonier.

Capt. James Robertson to the same. Sends dispatches. Invalids of the 42nd have left the post. Blane putting barracks, &c., in order for the garrison; his good qualities and activity. 544

November 5,
Ligonier.

Lieut. Blane to the same. Shall observe instructions; blankets received in bad order. The progress of the work on the barracks and other buildings. Desires to know if he is to be moved or remain for the winter, so that he may arrange; the disadvantage of having a commandant who knows he is not to remain. Asks for instructions about the militia, and for a permanent garrison. The return of the garrison shows a total of 55, some sick. 545

November 6,
London.

Adam Hoops to the same. Has received papers with an account of the defeat of the Indians; has sent them to Mr. Allen, who is at Bath. 243

A. 19—2

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

1763.

- Colonel Grant goes as Governor of Augusta; Monckton will probably take the command in America. John Taylor, who has goods at Detroit, for the receipt of which he has given a power to Callender, asks his (Bouquet's) help, should difficulties arise, &c., &c. Page 548
- November 6. Francis Murphy to Bouquet. Has forwarded salt fish, &c. 550
- November 7, Col. Adam Stephen to Bouquet. That the plan of raising 1,000 men
Winchester. for offensive operations had been given up, the council of Virginia stating that "it gave them pleasure to find such a spirit in the people on the frontiers, but that the Lieut. Governor was absent and nothing could be done in the affair at the present;" and at the same time orders came to disband the greater part of the militia, a genteel reprimand for sending them out of the Colony and a hint that they would not be paid, although he hopes to prevail on the Assembly next session to pay them. Had induced a respectable party of the people to escort the convoy to Ligonier, so as to ease the soldiers, without hope of pay or reward. Is obliged to Major Wilson, of Hampshire, who commands the convoy, should no regular officer join. Offers the product of his farm delivered at Cumberland or Bedford on equal terms with other people. Understands that the Cherokees refuse to come to the treaty at Augusta, and have invited the Creeks to a game of ball they intend to have with the English. 551
- November 8, Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). Has arrived on the 4th; will
Bedford. leave on the 9th, but does not know when he may reach Ligonier; the roads are terrible for waggons. The escort is very weak and diminishes daily; two sick and eight deserted. Has done all he could to keep them, but to no purpose. They are scum and mutineers of the first order, especially the grenadiers. Colbon and De Marin will, he supposes, also leave; that would be a blessing, as they could corrupt a whole regiment. Has never had such an ill-behaved detachment. Has delivered the clothing to-day; the eight rascals made off with the old clothing. The soldiers here and in garrison at Ligonier complain bitterly they have not received their subsistence, and he has no money to give them. Are preparing to suffer from rain, snow and cold, without counting fatigue, before seeing him (Bouquet) again. 554
- November 9, Capt. John Stewart to the same. Their arrival; report of deserters as
Bedford. in Ecuyer's letter. The Pittsburgh militia cannot be kept, and were of little use on the road, as they were subject to no subordination. It is impossible to guess when they can get to Ligonier, the roads being very bad and many bridges out of repair. Clothing arrived; the sick and wounded who could be moved left on the 7th. Sends return of the detachment, &c. 556
- November 11, Lieut. Blane to the same. Sends details of account for rum. The
Ligonier. artificers are going on well. 558
- November 11, Capt. Stewart to the same. Eleven men lost by desertion since the
near Bedford. 9th, so that the escort is so small as not to be equal to the convoy. Hopes that he may see none of the enemy on this side of Ligonier. Has written to Robertson to send men to meet him on Laurel Hill. Hopes for a reinforcement at Ligonier. Nothing but mutiny and disobedience since leaving; some of the Royal Americans threatening to shoot their officers. Only four of the Pittsburg militia left. 560
- November 11, Capt. James Robertson to the same. The convoy to leave Bedford on
Ligonier. the 9th would have great difficulty, the heavy rain having made the roads so bad. All quiet here. Sends returns of the garrison. The militia are beginning to be uneasy about their pay; some of them with difficulty prevailed on to do duty. 561
- November 12, Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting provisions, cattle,
Philadelphia. hogs, &c. Report that Amherst is to sail in the "Weasel" sloop of war; 244

1763.

- Gage is to take command whilst Monckton is in England, who is to succeed Amherst. Page 562
- November 11, Ligonier. Capt. James Robertson to Bouquet. Sends express with letter from Capt. Stewart. 567
- November, 12, Fort Pitt. T. S. Deage to the same. Sends thanks for the trouble taken to detect the persons who broke into the store. 568
- November 13, Bedford. Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). That the rear guard of Capt. Stewart's escort had discovered three parties of Indians, who killed a driver and horses and massacred two settlers in the neighbourhood of Bedford, and carried off a third. Capt. Ourry, who came to the camp, which had just been left, narrowly escaped, as the driver was killed near him; they tried to take the driver prisoner, but not being able wounded him mortally. The rear guard running up, the Indians took to the woods. Capt. Stewart sent to reconnoitre the upper part of the mountain and to escort two expresses, but near Bosworth they discovered six Indians watching the camp and were followed by several others. The escort returned to camp at midnight. All were under arms. At a meeting of officers called by Stewart it was resolved to return to Bedford for a larger escort. Believes the Indians intend to attack before reaching Ligonier; they are a desolation to the frontiers. It is reported that Pennsylvania is to raise three battalions and rangers. The Cherokees have refused the presents, and declare they will not treat so long as they have a man living. It is said also that the Senecas have taken up the hatchet and that it was they who made the attack at Niagara. Sends a list of deserters, 18 in all, and two prisoners, not counting those who left before marching from here. He is 22 years in service and never saw such a troop of bandits and thieves, especially the Grenadiers. He has been obliged to flog two on the field, one for trying to shoot the sergeant and another for trying to shoot himself (Ecuyer). He would have shot the man, but was afraid of wounding others round him. "In the name of God let me go and plant cabbages; it is in your power to let me go, and I will be eternally grateful for it." "*(Au nom de Dieu laissez-moi aller planter de choux; c'est dans votre pouvoir, monsieur, et j'en aurai une reconnaissance éternelle.)*" Besides, such is the state of his health that he doubts if he can go back with the convoy. (A note is added by Forbes, that in consequence of meeting the express he had made all haste to Bedford). 569
- November 13, Bedford. Capt. John Stewart to the same. Account of the attack as in Ecuyer's letter. Capt. Ourry has written to Major Wilson of the Virginians for 50 or more of his volunteers, which are expected here in a few days; would have waited, but as the enemy had not been seen for some time had thought it better to proceed. The reinforcements from Fort Pitt should come here, where he will wait their arrival. An account has been sent to Amherst. 573
- November 14, Ligonier. Capt. James Robertson to the same. Return of Elliot, the express, after meeting with the one from Stewart, who informed him of the convoy's return to Bedford. 576
- November 15, Fort Pitt. Lieut. Donnellan to the same. Asks for a court of inquiry to settle his accounts. 577
- November 19, Bedford. Memoranda respecting courts martial. 578
- November 20, Bedford. Capt. Ecuyer to Bouquet (in French). No desertions since his last letter. His health will not allow him to undertake the journey; the symptoms of his illness; will remain here till further orders. Asks Hutchins to settle his accounts. The departure of Amherst; the command of Gage till Monckton arrives. (The tone of this last paragraph shows his great dislike for Amherst's rule). Asks that Barnsley be spoken to about the subsistence; complains of his sharp

- 1763.
- dealing. The bad state of the troops on escort duty; Stewart badly served by his officers, two of whom he had to bring to court martial. It is no wonder the soldiers mutiny when the officers behave so. Details of the conduct of one of them. Page 580
- November 21, A. Mortier to Bouquet. That Amherst had granted a warrant in his
New York. (Bouquet's) favour. General Gage arrived on the 16th; next day Amherst gave up the command and embarked in the "Weasel", sloop of war. 583
- November 22, Capt. Cochrane to the same. His doubts, owing to the state of his
New York. health, about retaining his company, and can join no company at present. Leaves the question in his (Bouquet's) hands. Account of the attack made on his party at Lake Erie. Gage desires to know if there are nine or ten companies to the battalion of Royal Americans. Cope, who went off without being discharged and sent a petition to Gage, has been imprisoned. The annoyance he has from his servant, &c. 584
- November 23, James Napier to the same. A chest of medicine has been ordered,
New York. sufficient to replace that expended by Dr. McLean on sick and wounded. 589
- November 24, Lieut. Blane to the same. Respecting the building of the barracks,
Ligonier. accounts, &c., with details of how they stand. Would like to be relieved and to go to Bedford, and wishes afterwards to retire from the service, in which he has been unlucky. On the 26th he writes about the cattle kept for provisions, &c. 590
- November 27, Capt. Charles Forbes to the same. Arrived at Bedford on the 19th.
Ligonier. Sends a return of Capt. Thomas Graw's company, &c. 594
- November 29, Capt. Stewart to the same. States what part of the convoy has been
Camp at left at Ligonier; expected to reach Fort Pitt with the rest to-morrow but is afraid the heavy rains will cause delay. Wants to see his good friends at Fort Pitt on St. Andrew's Day. Has left two officers under arrest at Bedford. Is sorry for the state of Ecuyer's health. No appearance of an enemy since leaving Bedford. 595
- November —, John Read to the same. Sends vouchers. Instructions received from
Philadelphia. Amherst to victual the volunteers who assisted at the repairs of the fort; the others to be settled by him (Bouquet). Asks for instructions respecting the issue of provisions to distressed inhabitants. 598
- December 1, Ralph Phillips to the same. Sends return of clothing, &c., with re-
Philadelphia. marks. 601
- December 1, Lieut. Donnellan to the same. Is ready to settle the men's accounts
Fort Pitt. whenever he (Bouquet) desires. Asks leave to go down with the next convoy. 602
- December 1, Lieut. Dow to the same. The journey has brought on a spitting of
Philadelphia. blood; he is confined to his room. Movements of Amherst and Gage. Arrival of Capt. Williams and other passengers from the wrecked packet. Sir John (St. Clair), his wife and boy have taken their passage for Europe, &c. &c. 603
- December —, Bouquet to Lieuts. Guy and Watson. That they must either apologize
Fort Pitt. to Capt. Stewart or be tried by court martial. 605
- December 10, Capt. T. Basset to Bouquet. Has been engaged in disagreeable business
London. since reaching London. His scurvy treatment by General Amherst. The honour done him (Bouquet) by the defeat of the Indians. Political confusion. The clamour against Amherst. Personal news. The Wilkes riots. 606
- December 12, Plumsted and Franks to the same. Details of the steps taken to procure
Philadelphia. and forward prisoners. 610
- December 12, Capt. W. Murray to the same. That Lieuts. Gny and Watson have
Bedford. refused to make an apology to Capt. Stewart. Lieut. Gordon anxious to get down the country on business of importance to himself. The 77th

1763.	left yesterday; the three companies under his command are paraded to march.	Page 613
December 13, Bedford.	Lieut. Gordon to Bouquet. States his reasons for wishing to go to New York and perhaps Albany and asks for leave of absence till spring.	615
December 16, Ligonier.	Lieut. Blane to the same. Thanks for kindness; would like to be at liberty to go home. The dispatch he had used in getting the beef salted. Hindman, the cooper, allowed to go to Fort Pitt; must not be detained, as the barrels are unheaded and untightened. Some of the cattle very bad.	618
December 16, Ligonier.	Lieut. Smith to the same. Sends monthly return of the garrison.	620
December 19, Philadelphia.	Peter Spence to the same. Respecting his claims for pay and allowances.	621
December 21, New York.	Robert Leake to the same. Asks that steps may be taken to get the subsistence accounts settled.	622
December 25, Ligonier.	Lieut. Blane to the same. Returns sent. Is uneasy about the return of Quarter Master Rochard's party. Asks that three or four of the provincials now idle at Bedford could be sent to act as expresses.	623
December 25, Ligonier.	Lieut. Smith to the same. Sends an account of the delay in hearing of Quarter Master Rochard's party.	624
No date.	Memorandum on the design for a shell (<i>obus</i>).	625
	Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. The letter apparently relates to the returns of troops, &c., after the expedition to the Havana.	628
	Memorandum of agreement on behalf of Plumsted and Franks, contractors for victualling the troops on the Ohio.	630

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

VOL. VIII.

A 20.

B. M. 21650.

1764. January 1, Fort Loudoun.	W. Bayley to Bouquet. Has sent a calculation of the cost of provisions sent with the troops to Muskingum.	Page 1
January 4, Detroit.	Lieut. D. Brehm to the same. As operations against the Indians are to be continued, withdraws his proposal to exchange on half pay. Indians praying Gladwin to intercede with the General; they are starving.	2
January 8, Detroit.	George McDougall to the same. The Indians have gone to their hunting grounds and seem urgent for peace. Gladwin has ordered Lieut. Jenkins to go with his men to New Orleans; sends the names of those entitled to their discharge.	3
January 8, Detroit.	Ensigns Christie, Schlosser and Pauli to the same. Have sent account to the General of the losses they experienced at their posts and called attention to their claims for promotion.	4
January 9, Ligonier.	Lieut. Blane to the same. Thanks for leave to go down the country, but will wait his arrival, if that is in the time stated. Is putting everything to rights at the post. Respecting stores, &c.	5
January 10, London.	J. Calcraft to officer commanding the 1st Battalion Royal Americans. Sends form of a certificate for clothing.	7
January 13, Fort Pitt.	Dr. Boyd to Bouquet. Asks leave to go to Philadelphia for reasons given. His disappointment about promotion, &c.	8
January 14, New York.	Capt. Geo. Etherington to the same. The three companies came here the other day and will march for Philadelphia, &c., &c.	10
A. 19—2		247

1764.			
January 14, Charlestown.	J. M. Prevost. The conditions on which he is willing to accept the paymastership of the 1st Battalion Royal Americans.	Page 11	
January, 14, Fort Pitt.	Dr. Boyd to Bouquet, for three months' leave of absence.		12
January 21, London.	Capt. Bentinck to the same. Has just returned from the opera; wishes he (Bouquet) were here to share in the lands granted in America; the Island of St. John given to Lord Egmont; does not see why he (Bouquet) could not also get a grant; Penn would help to get him lands in Pennsylvania; Allen's influence. His own prospects, &c.		13
January 26, Carlisle.	Lieut. Leslye to the same. Must leave for New York to take the transport sailing from there. Respecting money matters relating to his command at Michillimakinak.		16
January 28, Charlestown.	Capt. J. M. Prevost to the same (in French). Gage writes that Bouquet will be in New York and that matters respecting the three companies here shall be settled. Asks him to write to Calcraft to accept bills drawn on him for subsistence. Thanks for the offer of the paymastership, but before accepting must go to New York, and asks leave to go. Believes that the Indians have no desire to continue hostilities since their attack at the Long Canes, where they killed 14 persons, but scalped only one. Capt. Stuart, the Indian Superintendent, says that the Creeks will deliver up the murderers, but this is doubtful; the settlers have taken refuge in Fort Augusta. The Assembly have taken no measures of defence and refuse to do business with this Governor; 100 Indians could take possession of the posts in a short time, which are destitute of everything, owing to the obstinacy of the Assembly.		18
January 28, New York.	Major Wilkins to the same. Sends list of discharged men; declines to purchase from Lieut. Colonel Munster. Has recommended Sergeant Major Butrick for quartermastership.		20
January 31, Fort Loudoun.	Callender to the same. The cause of the delay in the convoy for Bedford.		23
January —, Fort Bedford.	Correspondence relative to the quarrel between Ensigns Guy and Watson and Capt. Stewart, nearly illegible from damp		21 22
January —, Charlestown.	J. M. Prevost to Bouquet (in French). Wishes Capt. Cochrane had been here to share the annoyance he had in refusing the command to Governor Boone, who demanded it. The independent companies are the worst lot he ever saw, old drunkards, dirty, insolent and not drilled; it is said that those in the posts are better. If he can be of use as paymaster he will accept on certain conditions. Cannot get subsistence like the other troops, and has been obliged to draw for the amount, &c., &c.		24
February 1, Carlisle.	Major Murray to the same. That he had marched the three companies to Lancaster on the requisition of Governor Penn.		27
February 1, Fort Bedford.	Letters respecting the quarrel between Ensigns Guy and Watson and Capt. Stewart almost illegible.		28 29 30
February 9, Pittsburgh.	Capt. William Grant to Bouquet. By impressing horses to bring salt from Ligonier has been able to save the beef. The officers of the 42nd and 60th all sick, except himself and Lieuts. Carr, Potts and McIntosh. Two horses lost coming from Ligonier. Since writing Carr is also taken ill.		31
February 18.	Callender to the same. Ourry writes that he is sending salt to Fort Pitt, besides forage. Respecting beef and other provisions, &c., &c.		33
February 20.	Capt. Ecuyer to the same (in French). The dealings between him and Hay respecting stores, &c., &c. Apologises for not having given notice to him (Bouquet), in order that the stores might have been transferred to him.		34
February 21.	Bouquet to Ecuyer (in French). A letter of rebuke for having left the convoy of which he had been put in charge, and for his dealings with Hay about the stores, &c.		36

1764.			
February 22, Philadelphia.	Lieut. Charles Gallot to Bouquet (in French). That he wishes to retire on half pay.		Page 37
February 23, Carlisle.	Widow Thompson to the same. Encloses petition; her distressed situation, &c.		38
	The enclosed petition.		40
February 23, Philadelphia.	Sergeant John Briant to Bouquet. Respecting a money transaction with Sergeant Underwake.		39
February 24, Fort Pitt.	Capt. W. Grant to the same. That the beef was all salted before the convoy arrived from Bedford. Will take precautions against a flood, though he does not expect one. Sends returns. His success must have a good effect; it has been greatly talked of. A soldier of the 42nd killed and another wounded by the Indians, who managed to get off, and all search has been unavailing; will attack them if he can get an opportunity, but will do nothing rashly. To prevent the communication from being infested, hopes the detachment will be returned.		41
February 24, Fort Pitt.	Lieut. Carre to the same. Sends returns. John Morris has either deserted or been taken by the enemy; reasons for the latter belief.		44
February 24, Ligonier.	Lieut. Smith to the same. Sends returns. Everything quiet, but he shall take care to let none of the men straggle.		45
February 28, Fort Bedford.	Capt. John Stewart to the same. Reports of renewed Indian attacks. The case of Ensigns Guy and Watson.		46
March 4, Philadelphia.	Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends returns; increase of desertion, men entitled to discharge.		47
March 4.	Callender to the same. The convoy is all ready, but Ourry has sent word that the Indians are at Fort Pitt again, so that the convoy is not to start till further orders.		48
March 5, Philadelphia.	Charles Gallot to the same (in French). Sends in his resignation, leaving the price of the commission to his (Bouquet's) judgment.		49
March 5.	Peter Smith to the same. Respecting a bill drawn in his favour, for which payment is refused.		50
March 5, Philadelphia.	Capt. Barnsley to the same. That he believes the Governor is willing the companies should go, and is making arrangements accordingly. Will get information so as to make returns. Respecting his (Bouquet's) horses, &c.		51
March 7, Carlisle.	Lieut. Watson to the same. Offers to serve as a volunteer in the expedition against the Creeks.		53
March 7, London.	Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Political comment on the American question; the case of Wilkes, &c. His own treatment by the Ordnance Department. Respecting money due to deceased officers. Charges made against Monckton; the conduct of the Ministry in relation to them will make Monckton refuse any post at their hands. Believes himself that Amherst will be chosen to command in America.		54
March 7, Carlisle.	Lieuts. Watson and Guy to the same. That the papers relating to the affair between them and Capt. Stewart of the 42nd had been dropped on the road in saddle bags containing clothing, &c. Asks him to represent the case to General Gage.		57
March 9.	Lord Middleton to the same. Apologises for his long neglect in writing; has asked the Secretary at War to write Gage to give him (Bouquet) leave to come to England, where he would be eagerly welcomed, &c.		58
March 10, London.	Capt. Bentinck to the same. That, at the request of Lord Middleton, the Secretary at War had sent a letter to Gage to grant him (Bouquet) leave of absence. His (Bentinck's) regiment ordered to Glasgow, where all the officers are busy recruiting.		60
March 10, Philadelphia.	Plumsted and Franks to the same. That the time allowed for the settlement of transport accounts is too short to give notice to the claimants.		61

1764.
March 11, Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Governor Penn will give orders for two companies to march with the convoy to Fort Pitt; is, however, afraid they may mutiny, as they have not been paid, and are in want of shoes and blankets. Colonel Armstrong's orders for the men to march. Page 62
- March 12, Philadelphia. Governor Penn to the same. Has sent orders for the companies to march with the convoy; they are to be supplied with provisions from the King's stores. Hopes the good effects of the Indian parties of Sir William Johnson will soon be felt; but wishes the rascally Delaware had been more severely chastised. 63
- March 14, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the accounts for transport, the money needed for various services. Provisions forwarded. The supply bill been returned by the Governor with remarks to the Assembly, which got up in a passion, the members having no end in view but to serve themselves, &c., &c. 64
- March 15, Philadelphia. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Summary of returns sent. Has sent Lieut. Winter to Pittsburgh, in room of Lieut. Gallot, for reasons given. Respecting men entitled to discharge. The necessity of having Capt. Etherington here. Complains that postage on letters he sends on official business is charged to him. 66
- March 19. Callender to the same. The two companies of provincials are ready to join; the whole company will start from Fort Loudoun on Thursday. The arrangement he has made about loading the horses. 68
- March 20, Charlestown. Capt. J. M. Prevost to the same (in French). Returns sent and to be sent; the three companies not yet complete, from desertion, but if twice the number would desert they would be better. Scarcely a boat leaves that does not take some of his men away, and one who escaped into a house was shielded by upwards of 100 men, and no house can be entered without a search warrant. Asks leave to go to New York. Requires a sergeant major. 70
- March 23, New York. Charles Gallot to the same (in French.) That he accepts Lieut. Blane's offer for his lieutenantcy. 73
- March 24, Fort Pitt. Capt. William Grant to the same. Arrival of an Indian raft down the Alleghany. Continues the reconnoitring; is bringing planks, lime, &c., to finish the redoubt. 74
- March 24, Fort Pitt. Lieut. Carre to the same. Sends returns. Desertions. The hunter who was missing has returned, having been unable to cross some of the streams which had overflowed. 75
- March 24, Detroit. Lieut. George McDougall. Respecting returns, and remarks on alleged errors, &c. Sends muster rolls, additional returns, &c. Everything has been quiet till a few days ago, when 100 Pottawatamies came to take a scalp or a prisoner; they got neither, but killed 8 or 10 cattle. He is employed fortifying in case of the Indians attacking. 76
- March 25, Detroit. Lieut. Jehu Hay to the same. Thanks for kindness; would accept the 2,000 acres, but does not know on what conditions or where they are to be. Gladwin has written to have him appointed Fort Major or Quartermaster General. But for his circumstances he would not stay longer than till things are settled. Owing to the doubts as to the prisoners being all in life, there are uncertainties in the returns. 78
- March 25, Philadelphia. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends returns; remarks on the cause of desertion. Gallot has left without paying his debts. Repeats his request to have Capt. Etherington here. 79
- March 26, Shippens. Joseph Brady to Callender. Sends list of prisoners taken by the Indians, of buildings burned and of horses and cattle stolen. A party sent after them; they are certainly in the Path Valley. (No doubt the place from which the letter is dated is Shippensburg). 82
- March 27, Pensborough. Callender to Bouquet. Sends Brady's letter (p. 82) about Indian attacks. The convoy which left Loudoun, consisting of 410 horses loaded with

1764. forage and 132 with flour, had only fifty men of an escort; had sent word to Ourry so that he might send to reinforce it. Reports the quantity of flour, &c., remaining; the danger of leaving so large a quantity almost unguarded. The fears of the people that the Indians intend to commit fresh depredations; they begin to despair of getting in their spring crop. Troops at Fort Loudoun would keep hundreds on their farms. Page 84
- March 27, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to Bouquet. The dread of the new Indian outbreak. Are afraid the conduct of the Assembly will injure the service. Hope that some true friends of liberty will go with the convoy. Hope he will bring money if he is coming to Philadelphia, as a large sum will be required. 86
- March 28, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Respecting a house which he may take on lease on his arrival at Philadelphia. 87
- March 28, Lancaster. Alexander McKee to the same. Heard no particulars about going to Fort Pitt, so came to Lancaster a few hours after he (Bouquet) had left it. Asks for payment of his account, of which the General has said nothing. 88
- March 31, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Their anxiety about the arrival of the convoy from Fort Loudoun. Are afraid the imprudent conduct of the Assembly will leave the frontiers open to the Indians, who seem determined to come in in numbers, and leave the Province desolate. Hopes he will get warrants to settle the accounts, as the back country is drained of all its money and the people are ravenous after it. 90
- April 2, Fort Pitt. Capt. William Grant to the same. Had sent returns. His illness made him employ Sergeant Burent to write; recommends strongly that he be made an officer. Sends deposition of a boy escaped from the Indians, who says their disposition is for war, but this post may defy all the Indians in the woods. How the garrison is employed. He is longing for the convoy, and hopes it will bring live cattle, as the men are already touched with scurvy. 92
- April 2, Philadelphia. Deposition of the boy Mathias Warren follows. 94
- April 2, Philadelphia. J. Mallet to Bouquet. Has arrived here with two mates, and is to be employed on medical attendance during the campaign under Bouquet's orders. 96
- April 2, Fort Pitt. Capt. William Grant to the same. Had been serenaded by eight death howls by some Indians on the other side of the Monongahela; is afraid they have done mischief down the country. Will act with caution, but will give the rascals a blow if they put it in his power. 97
- April 5, Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. No Indians have been near here, except four who chased Mr. Sexton, as he was hunting. The convoy left on the 3rd for Fort Pitt; has kept the empty horses till the convoy returns, as it would not be safe to send them with only a corporal and four men. Has enclosed the pasture. 98
- April 6, Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. The express returned, having been fired on by a party of Indians at Laurel Hill; the express heard a woman among them call out in English. A party sent out could not see any of them, &c., &c. 99
- April 10, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Horatio Sharpe, Lieut. Governor of Maryland. Has been appointed to command from Philadelphia southward, and calls on him for the services of the militia of his Province to join with His Majesty's troops; asks for such information as shall enable him to avoid any infraction of the provincial militia law whilst employing these troops, and also for special permission to employ them for escort duty necessary in the case of Fort Pitt, which is most important in keeping the Indians at a distance, &c. 100

1764.
April 10,
Detroit. Ensigns Christie, Schlosser and Pauli to Bouquet, calling attention again to their claim for losses sustained during the Indian war, and their hopes of preferment. Page 102
- April 10,
Fort Pitt. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Arrival of the convoy of 800 horses without seeing any of the enemy. Sends plans and explanations. Had closely examined the boy who escaped from the Indians, but can get little information from him; when they have done planting corn it is expected they will move against this post. The works done at the post; the merit of Sergeant Burent who deserves promotion. 103
- April 11,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Francis Fauquier, Lieut. Governor of Virginia, similar in substance to that addressed to the Lieut. Governor of Maryland (p. 100) respecting provincial troops. 106
- April 11,
Detroit. Lieut. McDougall to Bouquet. Returns sent of the Royal Americans; want of clothing, yet Major Gladwin says he never commanded better men. 108
- April 12,
Fort Pitt. Sergeant Burent to the same. Has offered Lieut. Potts £100 for his commission, and trusts he (Bouquet) will advance a part of the amount to be repaid. 109
- Letter of same date, explaining the reason for making the offer (p. 109). 110
- Another letter of same date on the same subject. 114
- April 13,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to Bouquet. Thanks for his letter of approbation, with remarks on malevolent reports. Progress of the works at the post. Has sent an escort with Lieut. Carre to Bedford. Work in the garden, sowing corn, &c. Report of survey on pork shows the damage from the villainy and negligence of some people; means taken to save further damage. All quiet and nothing to be feared from the Indians. 115
- April 13,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Potts to the same. Respecting the adjutancy for Sergeant Burent. 127
- April 14,
London. Capt. Bentinck to the same. Urging him to come over, leave of absence having been given by letter from the Secretary at War to Gage, as men without pretensions are receiving promotions which he (Bouquet) should have (Continued in French): Is glad to see by letter just received that he has left that devil of a place, Fort Pitt. Respecting the money affairs of Ensign Cully. Political news, &c. 117
- April 14,
Fort Pitt. Deposition of Gershom Hicks, who had escaped from the Shawanese, who took him prisoner near Muskingum last May; the transfers made of him to various Delawares, with an account of the state of the tribes, &c. 121
- Letter from Capt. Grant, dated the 15th, containing the deposition made by Hicks. 126
- April 15,
Lancaster. Receipt by Alexander McKee for money received on Indian account. 125
- April 16,
Fort Cumberland. Col. Stephen to Bouquet. Complains that the flour he sent for the troops had been refused. 128
- April 16,
John Solomon Cline to the same. Representing his situation and praying not to be sent to Philadelphia. 129
- April 18,
New York. John Watts to the same. Conjectures as to the new Commander-in-Chief; political changes, &c. 130
- April 19,
Williamsburgh. Governor Fauquier to the same. That the council refuse to allow the militia to leave the Colony on any account; by this, therefore, they cannot be moved to any posts, nor escort provisions, &c., if they do they will not be paid. How the Pennsylvanian forces are distributed. 131
- April 21,
Annapolis. Governor Sharpe to the same. That he has written Colonel Thomas Pratter to ask for volunteers to escort provisions, &c., but doubts if any can be got. States the terms of the Act of Militia; arrears of pay

1764. being due to the militia since 1756, will account for their backwardness. The present distribution of the militia to the westward, and what has been done with them on previous occasions, &c. Page 133
- April 24, Capt. Grant to Bouquet. The examination of Hicks sent; he shall be taken care of. The escort that went with Carre returned; they saw no Indians. The difficulty of getting men to go on express unless they are paid in advance. 144
- April 25, Major Small to the same. His accident, and other causes, delay him here. Movements of officers, and other details. 136
- April 25, Capt. Potts to the same. Has made returns in accordance with the instructions of Lieut. Carre. Hicks sends a second deposition (for the first, see p. 121), which proves him to be a notorious villain. 138
- April 26, Capt. Schlosser to the same. Powder, arms, &c., received; the old will be taken in and exchanged for new arms, &c. Sends returns, with remarks. The musicians refuse to play and are insolent; will have them punished. Sends letters. Men applying for their discharge. 140
- April 26, Lieut. Winter to the same. Has arrived. Capt. Grant sends the history told by Hicks. Returns forwarded. 142
- April 26, Governor Penn to the same. Introducing Mr. Owen, who is not much to be trusted. 143
- April 26, The same to the same. Owen, ordered to meet him, is now at Philadelphia, but the boy he was to bring in too ill to move. He takes five scalps with him, of which he will tell his own story. Asks for a guard for the Indians, as he is afraid they would not be safe if left to the mercy of so many enemies in town and country. Will Sir William Johnson succeed with the Indians? A good trimming would be better. 145
- April 27. Andrew Lewis to Lieut. Brown. That Bouquet is to get 200 volunteers, whom he is to pay himself, &c. 146
- April 27, Capt. Stewart to Bouquet. Returns sent. Hicks has made a full confession. Hopes to be able to give a good account of the Indians should they attack the post. An Indian seen by the express at Creighton's plantation. 147
- April 28, Bouquet to Alexander Stedman. Respecting Solomon Cline, a deserter, and his release by the Court of Common Pleas, with a remonstrance. 148
- April 29, George Woods to Bouquet. Respecting the damage done to his buildings, &c. 150
- April 30, Charles Menzies to the same. Has sent off letters for the General and him (Bouquet) by a commissary's clerk. 151
- May 1, Lieut. Brehm to the same. Asks that his proposal to retire may now be recommended, and that he be allowed to retire on full pay, as he sees no hope of preferment. Some Indians have been trying to get scalps or prisoners, and had to go off after killing a few cows, and the last party fired on three men, but did no harm. An escaped prisoner from Saginaw said the Indians had killed several persons this spring, and that they are coming in great numbers to take the fort. Contradictory reports of their intentions, but Gladwin is prepared for them. Some friendly Hurons have been allowed to plant corn near the fort. 152
- May 3, Bouquet to Lieut. Menzies. To send expresses by good woodsmen, who shall be paid on his certificate. General orders for the garrisons sent, and to be distributed. All stores to be delivered to the conductor of artillery; he (Menzies) to keep the keys of the liquor, clothing and hospital stores, &c. Regulations as to expenses incurred. Command money for officers at posts. 155
- May 5, The same to Col. Stephen. Explaining why his flour was not taken. 154
- May 5, Capt. David Hay to Bouquet. The powder and flints could not be sent for want of waggons; they shall be sent off under escort to Lan-

- 1764.
- May 6,
Philadelphia. caster, where waggons can be got. Cannot pay Boyle; accounts sent to him (Bouquet). There is no storekeeper at any of the posts. Page 157
D. Hamback to Bouquet. Sends bill of exchange to meet the bill drawn on him (Bouquet) to pay the amount received from Lieut. Jenkins. 158
- May 7,
Lancaster. Col. Reid to the same, stating the circumstances connected with the retirement of Lieuts. Campbell and Cameron. 159
- May 10,
Philadelphia. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Accounts, movements of officers, &c. 161
- May 10,
Bedford. Lieut. Menzies to the same. Dispatches forwarded to Ligonier. The other express has returned safe, having been sent on to Fort Pitt. Has transferred the care of the tools to the conductor. Houses burned at the crossing of the Juniata by pack horse drivers. 162
- May 10,
Philadelphia. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Has forwarded garden seeds, orderly books, &c. Notes on the accounts. Arrangements for sending off invalids. Movements of officers. The Assembly is to meet on the 14th, and it is expected it will do as much as at last meeting. 164
- May 12,
New York. Lieut. F. McKay to the same. Has arranged with Lieuts. Hutchinson and Aug. Prevost for the difference between full and half pay. Hopes to get accounts settled and to leave for Montreal. 166
- May 12,
New York. Col. James Robertson to the same. Has obtained warrants for forage money, and has settled and remitted his (Bouquet's) share. Asks him to take a horse off his (Robertson's) hands. 168
- May 13,
Berks. Jacob Kern to the same. Offers his services with waggons for the army. 167
- May 15,
Carlisle. James McCallister to the same. Has looked out a road from his mills to Lyttleton; the distance through the hills is about 15 miles, where there are no obstructions to making a good waggon road, &c. 170
- May 15,
Fort Pitt (?). Capt. Grant to the same. Has divided the lower town into small lots for gardens, but the men don't seem to take to them. General orders distributed. Works on the fort, &c. The men recovered from the scurvy. The fort is impregnable, so that the Indians will give no amusement, though shots were heard last week across the Alleghany. The shots might have been a signal to Hicks, who is now in fetters; he says several Delawares died after their return home of wounds received at Edge Hill, and that he would make a good pilot. Does not believe that many Indians are on the communication, as they must be in terror of other Indians taking up the hatchet against them. Is pleased that he (Bouquet) has taken up Burent's affair; Potts sends his resignation by this express, &c., &c. (The letter is endorsed "from Philadelphia," but is evidently from Fort Pitt, where Grant was stationed). 171
- May 15,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Potts to the same. Respecting his resignation and forwarding various returns. 174
- May 15,
Fort Pitt. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Thanks for the approval of the plans sent. Is sorry that there are doubts about the extra pay to Burent. Tools will be delivered as ordered. The bateaux all repaired. Works at the fort, making the post impregnable to savages. 176
- May 16,
Lancaster. Michael Haverstick to Colonel Reid and Edward Shippens, commissioners, applying to be allowed for his waggon, as his waggoner was killed. Mr. Shippen recommends that the request be complied with. 177
- May 17,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to Bouquet. States what letters he had sent. Forwards the concession to be signed by the two Lieutenants, which he would not have accepted but for his (Bouquet's) representation and that of Colonel Reid. Storekeeper has been struck off according to orders. Looks for his (Bouquet's) arrival; he is out of every necessary; has done everything possible for the inhabitants, though some of them don't deserve it. Three ploughs are busy at work, and he has supplied horses, but has

1764. still some in daily use. Has given the people at work a guard. Has discovered a coal pit within 40 yards of the fort; the smith says the coal is extremely good and in great quantity. None of the copper faced rascals have been seen near. The express from Fort Pitt saw two about two miles from that place. Page 179
- May 19, Col. Reid to Bouquet. The General has approved of the proceedings of the commissioners at Carlisle and Lancaster. Information given of how certain of the accounts are to be settled. 181
New York.
- May 22, Mathias Slough to the same. Recommends payment of account for a waggon, horse, &c. 72
Lancaster.
- May 22, Capt. Schlosser to the same. His arrival. Details of men who have been lost by desertion or otherwise. 182
Fort Loudoun.
- May 24, Capt. Murray to the same. Sends monthly returns. Arrived on the 13th and joined by Schlosser on the 21st. There is no ammunition, except a few rounds left in the men's cartridge boxes since last campaign. Schlosser brought powder but no ball. 183
Fort Loudoun.
- May 24, Reference to the monthly return of six companies of the 1st Battalion Royal American Regiment sent to Lieut. Dow. 184
- May 25, Col. Reid to Bouquet. Is obliged for the permission to remain here. Concerning the affairs of Lieutenants Campbell and Cameron. Recommends that Lieut. Dow be employed under his (Bouquet's) command. Movements of officers. Lieut. Cathcart declines Capt. Schlosser's offer to sell at the price he names, but will close with Barnsley for £1,500 sterling. 185
New York.
- May 25, Capt. Grant to the same. Returns sent. All quiet. Immense swarms of locusts; they have done no harm yet, but is afraid of their ravages; their numbers are surprising. 187
Pittsburgh.
- May 25, Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends returns, with remarks. Mr. Potts has asked him to bring him stores to Pittsburg, but as he does not know how to bring them up, asks if means can be supplied. 188
Fort Loudoun.
- May 25, Capt. Cochrane to the same. Has arrived; the ship got aground off Cape Hatteras, but was taken off safely. The intricacy of his accounts, so many officers having had charge of parts of his company; hopes they will be settled, and that he be not concerned with the company till he join it. Remarks on items of the accounts. Shall send instructions to the posts to treat the Indians civilly, but never to be off their guard; not to allow the men to straggle, and to repair their posts. 190
Charlestown.
- May 26, Major Small to the same. Thanks for kindness. Hopes that the Assembly of Pennsylvania will show such public spirit as to enable him (Bouquet) to carry out his plans, so beneficial for that Colony. Unfavourable accounts from Florida, &c., &c. 193
New York.
- May 27, Capt. Ireland to the same. About horses and dogs. 195
Elkridge.
- May 27, Capt. Stewart to the same. Arrival of a corporal and four men from Fort Pitt; they saw no Indians. Two of the garrison were fired at on the 22nd, and next day an Indian was seen by the sentry attempting to shoot an inhabitant. Some of the inhabitants allowed to go to Bedford with an escort, and horses sent to bring gram for sowing. Has written to Mr. Menzies to assist the people to get grain, &c. 196
Ligonier.
- May 28, Robert Leake to Callender. That he is to furnish security for performing his engagements. 198
New York.
- May 28, Capt. Ralph Phillips to Bouquet. Explains what was done with the horses he got to carry baggage to Carlisle. 199
Charlestown.
- May 28, Lieut. Menzies to the same. The Indians have taken a soldier prisoner and shot a number of horses near Ballemore's house; they are believed to be a strong party. 201
Bedford.

1764.
June 1,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to Bouquet. Is anxious about the safety of the corporal and four men he sent to Ligonier (p. 196), as the Indians are discovering themselves pretty freely. Details of their outrages and appearances, each day being noted. Does not, however, believe they are in such numbers as to dare to molest the troops. He has sent word to the posts. All the Indians in creation cannot molest his post. Page 202
- June 4,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. Arrival of express; the two men report having seen Indians on the road and heard guns fired. The gunsmith from Piper's company has arrived; by the orders he brought from Colonel Armstrong the men will be of little service. 204
- June 5,
New York. Col. Reid to the same. Respecting accounts; the affair between Capt. Stewart and the two lieutenants settled. Has sent list of officers of the 42nd to take the field. The resignation of Lieuts. Campbell and Cameron accepted. 205
- June 5,
Fort Cumberland.
land. Major Livingston to the same. Has been left with only six men, Colonel Stephen having been obliged to remove his, and those left will only wait for a short time. A large body of Indians attacked white people in a field near Fort Dinwiddie, killed 15 and wounded or killed 16 more; attacked the fort, but could not take it. Other outrages reported. It is supposed that there must be three or four large bodies of Indians. As large a garrison as possible should be here, as many of the inhabitants are gone and the rest going unless there is some protection. 206
- June 5,
Fort Cumberland.
land. Capt. Murray to the same. Recapitulates the contents of previous letters. Reports Indian outrages, giving the particulars. 207
- June 6,
Pensborough. Callender to the same. Has settled with the people, except for about £1,000, of which he is short. The people satisfied and will join the service again. Has yet no instructions from Plumsted. Sends copy of Leake's letter (p. 198). Sends Lowry's information about the navigation of the Ohio. 209
- June 6,
Lancaster. Edward Shippen to the same. Transmits accounts, for which he earnestly desires a remittance, &c. 210
- June 7,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. Sends a summary of Capt. Grant's letter about Indian outrages. Scout under Ensign Smith discover nothing; Smith will have to return to his station. The party from Fort Pitt sent back. 211
- June 7,
Carlisle. W. Plumsted to the same. The satisfaction of the people at being settled with; they will re-engage. Remarks on the settlement. 213
- June 8,
New York. Lieut. Prevost to the same (in French). Introducing Lieut. Hutchinson. 214
- June 9,
Carlisle. Col. Armstrong to the same. In an attack by Indians near Loudoun they killed six or seven prisoners and escaped. Sends express with dispatches. The pressing calls for help from the people. 215
- June 9,
London. John Calcraft to the same. Has received receipt for clothing, which will enable the accounts to be passed. Respecting the disposal of the balance of the regimental accounts. 216
- June 11,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Major Livingston. Has received the news sent of Indian depredations; wishes the Virginians could be brought to see the propriety of joining their troops to the regulars, as the only way to end these outbreaks. Has sent 20 men to garrison Fort Cumberland; when they arrive no one else is to be supplied with provisions except the garrison. The provincials getting ready; they will be sent to draw the enemy from the inhabitants. 217
- June 12,
Conogoshague. Henry Prather to Bouquet. Applies to be employed during the campaign. 218
- June 13,
New York. Col. Reid to the same. That, contrary to his opinion, the General has ordered down Lieuts. Menzies and McCulloch. Four officers are expected from London. Movements of officers. 219

1764.
June 14, New York. Ourry to Bouquet. His accounts are undergoing examination, a trial of patience. Page 220
- June 16. Capt. Potter to the same. Has raised a brigade of horses for the service; recommends the appointment of James Chambers and William Finley as horse masters. 250
- June 17, Fort Loudoun. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Monthly returns, with remarks. Men sent off under Lieut. McIntosh to garrison Fort Cumberland. 221
- June 17, New York. Col. Reid to the same. Thanks for kindness; explains the cause of his detention here. Regimental affairs. 223
- June 17, New York. Capt. James Robertson to the same. Money matters. Ensign Gladwin has not gone to his post, as ordered, but has fled to Philadelphia 225
- June 18, Philadelphia. Bouquet to William Rutherford. That he will cheerfully accept the offer of volunteers from Virginia, to serve without pay against the Indian towns on the other side of the Ohio, and supply them with ammunition and provisions as requested, the men to be at Fort Pitt by the 1st October, and on their return to be at liberty to retire to their homes. Desires to know how many would join, so as to arrange about provisions. 226
- June 18, German Flats. Sir W. Johnson to Bouquet. That he will require not less than 1,000 men on the expedition to compensate the activity and knowledge of the country the Indian possess. Considerations as to the propriety of an expedition by water on the Ohio and Muskingum. The description of men wanted; the disposition and intentions of the enemy. Will do all in his power to send a body of friendly Indians by way of Presqu' Isle. The difficulty of feeding the Indians; shall supply them with provisions and clothing at Niagara. Unfortunate mistake of a sergeant at one of the outposts in firing on a party of friendly Indians. Will inform him of arrangements on reaching Niagara. 228
- June 18. Col. Cresap to the same. Asks where he can join for the expedition, for he and his son can come with a party of volunteers if he receive timely notice. 231
- June 19, Lancaster. Matthias Slough to the same. Can get no waggons for the expedition on the terms offered. 232
- June 22, Carlisle. Lieut. Duncan Campbell to Bouquet. Two deserters recaptured and sent to gaol. 233
- June 23, Fort Cumberland. Major Field to the same. Complains that after 13 days and nights hard duty he could get no provisions on his arrival. Has learned that he (Bouquet) is to have 1,000 men from Pennsylvania. The Legislature of Virginia will do nothing, but there would be large assistance of volunteers, if they knew the time to march, of which he asks information. 234
- June 23, New York. Ourry to the same. His earnest desire to be under his (Bouquet's) command. 235
- June 23, New York. Major Small to the same. That he will join him (Bouquet) with Col. Reid, unless he receive contrary orders; other officers expected to join. A vessel with ordnance and hospital stores, &c., is leaving for Philadelphia. Movements of officers. 236
- June 24. Lieut. Watson to the same. Sends papers (respecting the quarrel between him and Capt. Stewart). Wishes to get a commission in a provincial corps for the expedition. 237
- June 24, Cumberland. Major Livingston to the same. Sends statement respecting provisions; how disposed of, &c. 238
- June 24, New York. Col. Reid to the same. Arrangements about officers, provisions, money, &c., for the campaign. Convenience of having sutlers. 240
- June 24, Fort Cumberland. Lieut. McIntosh to the same. Has arrived here with men of the 42nd and 60th Regiments, as a garrison for the post (1 sergeant, 1 corporal and 19 men). Asks for further instructions about the issue of provisions. 242

1764.
June 24,
Fort Lou-
doun. Capt. Murray to Bouquet. Sends returns. Has received balls, and supplied each man with 18 rounds; the rest in store. Page 243
- June 25,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to the same. Sends returns. A scout of Pennsylvanians under Ensign Smith had been down the Ohio to Crow's town, but saw only old tracks. The locusts and grasshoppers have defeated all attempts at gardening in the King's garden, but the new garden has done wonderfully well. 244
- June 25,
Fort Pitt. Same to the same. Returns of provisions; everything safe under Sergeant Burent's care. 246
- June 25,
Fort Lou-
doun. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends returns, with remarks. Deser- tions. 247
- June 25,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Potts to the same. The General has agreed to his resignation, but would cheerfully serve if there is to be a campaign this summer. 248
- June 27,
Winchester. Thomas Rutherford to the same. The steps he is taking to secure volunteers among the frontier woodmen, who are greatly irritated against the savages on account of their butcheries, &c., &c. The names of the commanding officers of the militia. 251
- June 28,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. Sends returns; no sign of Indians about the post; wishes the poor inhabitants could say the same. There are dismal accounts of the ravages of the Indians. If the Legislature does not exert itself, he wishes the whole of the members were scalped. Arrival of Ensign Smith, with his scout, from Fort Pitt. 253
- June 30,
Caneycock-
seg. Thomas Small to the same. Asks for employment during the cam- paign. 254
- June 30,
Lancaster. Capt. Trent to the same. Offering goods for sale. 255
- June 30,
Fort Lou-
doun. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Has dispatched the advertisements offer- ing pardon to deserters returning; does not expect many to return. Respecting recruiting. The delays caused by the waggons. 256
- June 30,
Bedford. Lieut. Menzies to the same. How letters have been sent. Balls and cartridge paper forwarded to Capt. Murray. All quiet here. 258
- July 1. Samuel Brady to the same. Asking for his recommendation, that he may obtain a commission in a provincial corps. 259
- July 1,
Carlisle. Lieut. Campbell to the same. Repeating his request for leave to go to Lancaster. 260
- July 2,
Carlisle. Conrad Bucher to the same. Asks for his influence to procure a captain's commission in the troops of Pennsylvania. 261
- July 3,
Lancaster. Matthias Slough to the same. Asking that the furlough of Ludovick Stone, a soldier in the Royal Americans, be extended, as he hopes to be able to get his discharge. 262
- July 5,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to William Rutherford. Is glad to find that the frontier people are in a favourable disposition to put an end to the war; there is no other way but by attacking the savages in their own towns. Cannot give the volunteers the pay allowed by the Province, that being against the provincial law, but those who have all at stake should not let this question of pay lead them to neglect the only opportunity of chastising these enemies and making them observe their treaties. The heavy expense to the Crown for this expedition leaves little hope of another so that if neglected the war may last till the Indians are tired of it, but with the cheerful assistance of 300 or 400 good woodmen every Indian town about the Ohio may be burned. A reward is to be offered for scalps, which may encourage the volunteers. Colonel Cresap and Major Field have offered volunteers, and other well disposed people should be pre- vailed to join. Must know the number, to prepare every thing for them. 263

1764.
July 5,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to Col. Stephen. Asks him to raise volunteers; cannot give them pay, but shall supply provisions and ammunition; they may join at Fort Pitt on the 25th September, when he would be ready to cross the river and march to the enemy. The number of regular troops to be engaged, &c. The fate of the war must depend in great measure on the success of this campaign for reasons given. Page 267
- July 5,
New York. Col. Reid to Bouquet. Respecting accounts and regimental pay, &c. 269
- July 6,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Potts to the same. Has received forms of returns, which shall be filled up as directed. All instructions, &c., shall be left with Burent. Regimental affairs, &c. 270
- July 7,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Davenport to the same. Does not know to whom to apply for the pay of militia that served here last summer; has advanced money and necessaries, and desires to know how they are to be charged, as he is making up his accounts. 272
- July 7,
Fort Pitt. Lieut. Winter to the same. Burent put in orders as adjutant; arms repaired; men supplied with necessaries; a number applying for discharge. 273
- July 7,
Fort Pitt. Adjutant Burent to the same. Gratitude for his promotion. Sends note of pay due, &c. 274
- July 8,
Fort Pitt. List of casualties from 17th March, 1763, to be accounted for by the companies from Niagara and Detroit. 276
- July 9,
Williamsburgh. Governor Fauquier to Thomas Rutherford. Agrees that the most effectual way to put a stop to the incursions of the Indians is to carry the war into their country, but the law prevents him from taking a step of that nature. All volunteers, therefore, who wish to join the expedition must look to Bouquet, the Colony having made no provision; they must be left to judge for themselves as to their course; he can do nothing. 278
- July 9,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to Bouquet. Hutchins shall commit to paper what can be got from Hicks. The care taken of powder, flour, &c. The artillery making cartridges. Burent's appointment has been notified in general orders. Thanks for services done him. All quiet; no enemies but grasshoppers. Locusts and Indians have both disappeared, &c. 279
- July 10,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. Letters received by a corporal and four men; would have sent them on but for signs of Indians lurking about. In the belief that the provisions would only last a month, had proposed to the troops to shorten the allowance, which they refused. Had since found by actual survey that there is no need to do so, and is relieved, as the men had packed up ready to go to Bedford for more provisions. They are doing their duty without murmuring, but he will try to find the ringleader in the affair of the provisions. Oats brought from Bedford, which are sown and promise to be a good crop; hay cutting, gardening, &c. Is glad the Province has at last got to its senses. 281
- July 10,
Carlisle. Nathan McCulloch to the same. Will with great pleasure go on the campaign, trusting to his recommendation in case of a vacancy. 283
- July 10,
Fort Loudoun. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Arrival of Hutchison, Carre and Prevost. Carre has gone to Bedford. Deserters coming in. 284
- July 11,
Bedford. Lieut Carre to the same. Has had charge of the post and stores handed to him by Lieut. Menzies. Asks instruction as to supplying provisions to the provincials. The communication infested by small parties of Indians, who have pursued a corporal and four men returning from Ligonier; a man of the escort from Loudoun was fired at and pursued. 285
- July 12,
Lancaster. Matthias Slough to the same. Is unable to accept the offer made him, owing to his public engagements. The dangerous illness of Stone (p. 262); unless a change take place he will take his own discharge. 286

1764.
July 12,
Bedford. C. Brady, surgeon, to Bouquet. Has kept no account of the daily administration of medicines. Has no warrant for his appointment, but hopes to be kept on full pay during service. Reported shooting of a man of the Royal Highlanders by an Indian, but which turns out to have been the result of an accident. Page 287
- July 13. John McCallester to the same. Repeats his offer to go on this campaign. 288
- July 13,
Detroit. Lieut. Brehm to the same. Urges reasons for being allowed to retire on full pay. 289
- July 13,
New York. John Watts to the same. A private letter, chiefly relating to personal friends, &c. 291
- July 14,
Detroit. Lieut. McDougall to the same. Sends returns; reports on the state of the clothing at Niagara; what was good he brought to Detroit and served out to the men who had been prisoners. The scarcity of coats; must buy. The men healthy and desire to join the expedition. Regimental affairs. 294
- July 15,
Paxton. John Harris to the same. Applies for the employment of his brother as armourer during the campaign. 296
- July 17,
New York. Col. James Robertson to the same. That the General has agreed to the proposal respecting Barnsley. 297
- July 18,
Detroit. Lieut. McDougall to the same. Respecting men exchanged. Indians asking for peace. The Delawares and Shawanese told to go to Fort Pitt, or to Sir William Johnson to obtain it. 298
- July 19,
Philadelphia. Bouquet to John Harris. Cannot employ his brother. After all the boasting of the frontier men they are going as waggoners and drivers, instead of going as soldiers. People will say they found it easier to kill Indians in gaol than to fight them fairly in the woods. Is more concerned at this meanspirited behaviour and the little assistance given by the frontier inhabitants, as hereafter they may be left to fight their own battles; being exempt from taxes, Government had a particular right to their personal services, to make some amends for the large sums of money laid out for their protection. They have called loudly for a reward for scalps, but he does not hear that any of them have stirred to procure it. The Virginians have offered to serve without pay, but not a single man of this Province has done so. Is so disgusted with the backwardness of the frontier people that he hopes this will be the last time he will have to risk his reputation for their sake. 299
- July 21,
Philadelphia. W. Moore to Bouquet. Petition for an allowance like others, and he will serve faithfully during the campaign. 301
- July 21,
New York. Col. James Robertson to the same. The Quartermaster-General's branch with him is to be fully supplied. No restriction to be placed on recruiting; the commanding officer of each regiment is to act for the best; remarks on the recruiting fund. 302
- July 22,
Niagara. Lieut. Dow to the same. Arrival of officers. Indians gathering at the post; if the rest of the Senecas (of whom a few have come) do not arrive, the colonel will go to them, but unfortunately the provincials are the poorest wretches ever beheld. Gives a list of the troops. A rambling letter. 303
- July 22,
Charlestown. Capt. Cochrane to the same. Sends returns; the trouble he has with deserters from the independent companies. The Province is to build Fort Moore, but it is not settled if Fort Prince George is to be rebuilt, and provisions are to be transported at the expense of the Province till the 1st January; reasons for this. Is sorry for the desertions from Fort Loudoun. Indians again doing mischief. 306
- July 23,
Fort Loudoun. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Respecting leave to a soldier; exercise, &c. Recruiting expenses settled. Returns sent; settlement of deficiency in barrack bedding; great part of the men have deserted, so

1764. the expense must fall on the companies. Leaves to him (Bouquet) the settlement of the provision account. Sends monthly return, with remarks. Page 308
- July 23, Philadelphia. Capt. David Hay to Bouquet. Respecting a deserter who has been bought off. 310
- July 24, Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to the same. Sends returns. No enemy seen since Ensign Smith left. The work of harvesting is over, so that the men will have ease for some time. Mutiny about flour fomented by men from the 77th and 60th; the mutiny settled on promise of forgiveness. Their complaint about not receiving their pay is not without reason. Reid sent up bills on Philadelphia for subsistence, but these are of no use, as money cannot be got for them here; has asked Reid to bring the men's subsistence; if not the consequences will be bad. 311
- July 24, Fort Cumberland. James Livingston to the same. Returns sent. Tracks discovered in the woods and shots heard. A captain and 40 men sent off to look for the enemy, but have not yet returned. Another party seen at Fort George, of whom the scouts are in pursuit. 313
- July 24, Carlisle. Col. Reid to the same. Returns sent and regulations received, which he has distributed. Sends Lieut. Campbell's resignation to be forwarded to the General. 314
- July 25, Fort Loudoun. Capt. Murray to the same. On a report of a woman being killed, sent out a party who found that one woman had been killed and scalped and that another was missing. The party found the tracks of six or seven Indians, but was obliged to return to camp. 315
- July 25, Fort Cumberland. George McIntosh to the same. Sends returns of provisions, including those drawn by Major Livingston. Artillery returns to be sent by the Major. The barracks, &c., must be repaired. 316
- July 26, Augusta. Col. Lewis to the same. Has pressed on the Governor the necessity of raising men to attack the Indians, but the Assembly will only raise men for the defence of the frontiers. Has 500 men fully qualified to attack the Indians, but cannot march them contrary to the orders of the Government. All he can do is to urge the Governor to call out the militia from the interior, so that the men here may join the expedition. Has still hopes of getting volunteers from the southern part of the Colony when he knows his (Bouquet's) movements, but doubts if they will go by any other road than by the Kanawa, for reasons given. 317
- July 26, Carlisle. Col. Reid to the same. Sends Murray's account of the slaughter of the woman (p. 315); the barbarous circumstances. Nothing new here. The Pennsylvanians have not received their clothing, nor have their kettles arrived. 319
- July 26, Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. Arrival of a corporal and four men from Fort Pitt, who saw no enemy on the road; supposes they are afraid, or have gone to join the others against Bradstreet. Returns sent; the men working cheerfully, but growling at the salt provisions, &c. No cash for bills; has written for money. Rogers has arrived with dry goods and rum; wishes there were some at Fort Pitt. 320
- July 27, Bedford. Lieut. Carre to the same. Forwards packet from Fort Pitt. Will the pay of a gardener be allowed? 321
- July 28, Winchester. Major Field to the same. Stephen discouraging the expedition, but he (Field) will be at Fort Pitt with a party on the 25th of September. 322
- July 28, Winchester. Col. Stephen to the same. His readiness to forward the service, so far as the constitution of the Colony and his orders permit. The men employed by Virginia have 1s. 6d. a day and provisions and ammunition found, so that it will be difficult to leave their pay and go out of the Colony as volunteers. Will speak to the men. 323
- July 28, Lancaster. John Bowlen to the same. Asks if he can recover the bounty stopped from him. 324

1764.
July —, Col. Reid to Bouquet. Some of the Pennsylvanians are low and very old men, but on the whole hardy; their arms will be all repaired tomorrow, but neither their clothing nor the officers' uniforms arrived. Other two companies are to be raised, which it will be difficult to do in harvest. Has communicated instructions. The adjutancy refused by Bucher for the ordinary pay; how the objection might be obviated. Page 325
- July —, Col. James Robertson to the same. Accident to his wife. Note of the pay and allowances of a brigadier. 326
- August 2, The Narrows, Winchester. Thomas Rutherford to the same. Encloses the answer of the Governor of Virginia respecting the volunteers. Letters received sent to the various addresses. Col. Lewis proposes to raise 300 or 400 men; gives a summary of his letter (see p. 317). His remarks on the proposal to march by Kanawa. The word of Col. Lewis may be trusted. Stephen trying to thwart the measure in this quarter and he has great influence; the means he uses. He and his sycophants "are constantly bawling out that the Government are capable of undertaking and executing an expedition against the enemy and that it's scandalous to join another." Still he believes that not less than 200 volunteers will join, perhaps more, as all the young men are eager for it, and nothing but Stephen's measures could prevent them joining. Believes that a considerable number of Cherokees could be got, as there is an inveterate war between them and the Shawanese. 327
- August 2, Philadelphia. W. Dunlop to the same. Sending letters (list follows) to be delivered on payment of the postage. 329
- August 6, Niagara. Lieut. Dow to the same. Sir William Johnson has made peace with the Delawares and Shawanese, for which he is sorry; they have delivered up a good many prisoners. The troops march this day for Fort Schlosser to embark; his unfavourable opinion of the new boats. The Indians consumed here nearly 3,000 rations daily; one day they had 4,000. (The letter is dated "Niagara. The Blessed.") 330
- August 8. Copy of Stephen's letter to the "Officers and militia employed in Hampshire and Frederick County," denying the report that he is an enemy to the volunteers going on the expedition. Encourages all who choose to go and will grant them discharge. 331
- August 9, Lancaster. Obligation and attestation of a recruit for the 60th. 332
- August 10, Lancaster. Matthias Slough to Bouquet. Asking the acceptance of a man to take the place of Stone, so that the latter may obtain his discharge. 334
- August 10, Carlisle. Bouquet to Governor Penn. Sends report of court of inquiry on Jacob Kern for inciting men to desert. Desertions continue; nearly 200 men wanting, who he requests, may be supplied by recruiting. Sends an affidavit against one Knight for harbouring deserters; the opposition in Lancaster County to their recovery. 265
- August 11, Philadelphia. John Cream, who signs himself a gentleman and soldier to the King, asking for orders to join. 333
- August 14, Philadelphia. W. Ritchie to Bouquet. Forwarding a letter from Capt. Basset, received by the ship "Philadelphia." 337
- August 14, Philadelphia. D. Franks to the same. Sends newspapers brought by the "Philadelphia." 338
- August 14, Philadelphia. Alexander Lunan to the same. Has received power of attorney to settle certain money matters. On the "resolves" getting home, "the Ministry and even friends, on seeing them and the lengthy petitions, concluded we had gone mad, and would scarcely credit what they read. I presume Mr. Dunlop sends Mr. Galloway's speech, so I shall not." 339
- August 15, Carlisle. Peter Bard, commissary, to the same. Sends reports of the stores. Waits orders in reference to Col. Armstrong's application for arms, &c. 340

1764.
August 16,
Philadelphia. B. Franklin to Bouquet. His letter to the Governor laid before the Board, which was thin. He was the only one who spoke in its favour, and to prevent a harsh refusal proposed to refer it to this day, when his (Bouquet's) requisitions were complied with and the money shall be sent. Sends the papers promised: "Hints how to conduct an Indian War," although he thinks there is nothing new in them. Remarks on the elections in Poland and on the Russians entering "with an army to preserve peace! and secure the freedom of the elections!" In order to meet the attacks of enemies charging him with opposing and obstructing His Majesty's service, he sets out the services he had rendered on all occasions (specifying them), and asks him (Bouquet) to take occasion in some letter to express his sentiments on his (Franklin's) conduct in this respect. Page 341
- August 16,
Philadelphia. Capt. James Young to the same. That the Governor and commissioners have agreed to allow £3 per man and 20s. to the officers for raising 200 men to complete the Pennsylvanian Regiment, and have directed him to supply the money. How it may be drawn for. 344
- August 17,
Paxton. John Harris to the same. His exertions to raise volunteers, and little success for reasons given. 345
- August 17,
Williams-
burgh. Governor Fauquier to the same. His readiness to concur in every measure for the good of the service which the laws of the Colony will permit. How the volunteers are to be raised. Hopes that Col. Stephen's conduct has been misrepresented, and is disposed to believe so from receiving an application from Major Field, belonging to Col. Stephen's district, for a commission for the expedition, which he cannot grant, but he would be glad should Field be employed, as he may be useful. 350
- August 19,
Fort Lou-
doun. Major Small to the same. Arrival of Capt. Hay, with ordnance stores and six gun carriages, which were put in position. The escort consisted of Capt. Webb and 36 Pennsylvanians. Disgraceful conduct of a sergeant's guard in allowing two captured deserters to escape under very discreditable circumstances. Vague reports of the enemy being in caves not far from here, which may reasonably be disregarded. 335
- August 19,
Frederick
County. Affidavit of Richard Hogeland that Col. Stephen tried to engage him as a pilot for an expedition against the Indians, and said he was opposed to that under Bouquet, and would do all in his power to prevent men from Virginia joining it. 346
- August 19,
Carlisle. Affidavit of Tuckett Morgan as to the attempts of Col. Stephen to deter men from joining Bouquet's expedition. 347
- August 19,
Carlisle. Others to a similar effect from James Chew and Jacob Pucket. 348, 349
- August 20,
Ligonier. Capt. John Holmes to Bouquet. Offers the services of his company for the expedition. 352
- August 20,
Ligonier. Capt. Stewart to the same. That the last of the salt provisions will be expended by the 24th; with some flour and three cows there will be provisions for some time longer. Has found out eight or ten of the ringleaders when the men refused to be put on allowance, and shall confine them when the convoy arrives. Their reasons for refusing. Desertions, &c. Is getting wood ready to make beef casks. 353
- August 21,
Juniata Hill. Capt. Williams to the same. The road is made on Sideling Hill; the road up the hill was very bad, but the force with him worked so as to deserve credit. Shall go next to the foot of Ray's Hill and mend the road to Loudoun. 356
- August 21,
Bedford. Lieut. McIntosh to the same. Had only marched the Royal Americans here, but as Col. Reid thought the whole party was to be brought, had sent for the men of the 42nd left at Fort Cumberland. Sends copy of the instructions he had received. 357
- August 21,
Bedford. Col. Reid to the same. Has been detained, the south branch of the Juniata being impassable from the rains; many of the horses knocked

1764.

- up and some missing, but no provisions left behind. Has been unable to make the pack horses march more than two abreast, making a long line, which it is impossible for the escort to cover with safety. States the plan he has adopted so as to secure safety in case of being attacked, but no Indians have been seen on the line for some time back. Desertions from the provincials; men left behind from old age and infirmity, they being fit only for garrison duty, and provincials taken in their stead. Lieut. McIntosh has sent for the rest of his party, left behind through misapprehension of orders. Has been obliged to purchase powder. The detachment is encamped four miles from here and no irregularities have been committed on the march. Page 359
- August 21,
Halifax. J. F. W. DesBarres to Bouquet. The hard conditions on which the lands along the Shipody River have been granted to him (Bouquet), Haldimand, &c. Governor Wilmot will do all he can to meet their wishes. There are 6,000 or 7,000 acres of marsh land fit for the culture of hemp and flax, and which require no manure, as they can be flooded, leaving a layer of slime. Will be absent all the season on his survey and has already finished about 42 miles of the coast. 363
- August 22,
Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to James Young, paymaster of the Pennsylvanian troops. Is drawing on him as directed (p. 344). It would have been more satisfactory could he (Young) have paid the recruits himself. 365
- August 22,
Bedford. John Read, deputy commissary, to Bouquet. Sends a report of the steps he is taking to ascertain the quantity of stores; the means he has taken to preserve them from damage, &c. 366
- August 22,
Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to Governor Penn. Thanks for the contingent; his application though unusual was not unreasonable. The whole of the force agreed to be furnished by Pennsylvania has never been completed, and to reduce it by 200 men would be of more serious consequence than the saving of money that could be effected. Has sent Lieut. Piper for the money for recruits, as no bills can be cashed here. The field officers of the two battalions (Pennsylvanian) are much to blame for not sending a list of deserters, &c. 368
- August 22. Certificate of survey on flour at this post (not named) signed by Jos. Allen, deputy commissary, and Joseph Lindsay, contractor's clerk. 371
- August 23,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to Bouquet. Sends returns; no enemy seen. Desertions in spite of every method to prevent the practice. Arrival of five Indians with letter from Bradstreet, dated at Presqu'Isle, the 14th, announcing the peace with the Ohio Indians; has forwarded the letters from Bradstreet addressed to him (Bouquet) and the General. Hopes soon to eat roast beef and drink a little wine; at present there is only water. The benefits derived from the garden. Asks his acceptance of two horses, which he is sending with Mr. Potts' baggage. 372
- August 23,
Fort Pitt. Adjutant Burent to the same. Has given Mr. Potts a note of hand for £100, to pay for the adjutancy. 374
- August 23,
Bedford. Capt. Lewis to the same. Martin McDonald, from Col. Reid's party, was, with other two men, fired on by Indians, with no damage but the loss of a horse and 100 pounds of drygoods. On his return home two horses were missing; between Shawanese Creek and Callender's house he saw seven Indians with four loaded horses marching towards Donning Creek. On pursuing them Isaac Shemble (Stimbol in another letter) was found killed and scalped. McDonald thought there were between 30 and 40 Indians. 375
- August 23,
Bedford. Col. Stephen to the same. That in discharging men from the militia, he has kept in pay officers and men who desire to go on the expedition, and has stated his belief that the Colony will take notice of their services, and that there is a chance of plunder, &c., with other reasons

1764. for them going. Sends this in writing, it being reported that he was obstructing the volunteer movement. Page 376
- August 24, Lieut. McIntosh to Bouquet. Gives Martin McDonald's report (p. 375); Capt. Lymes (or Symes) could not get the inhabitants to pursue the Indians. The express will give further intelligence. There will be a deficiency in stores, particularly liquor. The detachment of the 42nd has joined. 377
Bedford.
- August 25, Col. Lewis to the same. Has received a letter from Governor Fauquier; though he (Lewis) cannot march the 550 men to the enemy's country, yet is determined he (Bouquet) shall have some of them. Has directed some officers who are hearty in the cause to march to his assistance with 150 men and as many volunteers as can be got. The steps he is taking to secure volunteers. Hopes to be able to join himself. Col. McNeill will command whatever number goes, and it is hoped he will have an opportunity to distinguish himself. 379
Augusta.
- August 25, Capt. Stewart to the same. Arrival of Col. Reid with convoy; the quantity of provisions to be left is not yet settled. Potts reports that peace has been made; nobody here believes it will be lasting. 381
Legonier.
- August 25, Col. Reid to the same. Sends Bradstreet's dispatches; Potts to travel day and night to deliver them. Does not find in the terms of peace that the ringleaders are to be delivered or any satisfaction given; hopes the peace will not be ratified, as it can be of no long duration, but that examples may be made. The convoy shall proceed after leaving the proportion of provisions here. Will be on his guard against the perfidy of the Indians. 382
Ligonier.
- August 26, General Stanwix to the same. Asks him to accept a deputy in room of Mr. Jackson, chaplain to the 1st Battalion Royal Americans. 384
London.
- August 26, Capt. Webb to the same. Was shocked when put under arrest on account of the escape of prisoners. Is not conscious of having erred in duty. 385
Fort Loudoun
- August 26, John Read, commissary, to the same. Sends return of provisions at Bedford. Fort Cumberland. Has brought new bags, &c. 386
- August 26, Capt. McClellan to the same. Sends for ammunition for the two companies of volunteers. The greater part of them will be here next week and require provisions, which can be got here as cheaply as anywhere. 387
Fort Frederick.
- August 26, Lieut. McIntosh to the same. Sent express for Commissary Read, and sends on letters. The escort which passed drew 135 pounds of powder, leaving 63 pounds of the last powder in store. 388
Bedford.
- August 28, Robert Leake to the same. Has recommended to the General the purchase of 200 head of cattle for winter provisions, but the General declines to alter the agreement already made. Is sorry for Read's conduct; has sent another commissary, Bayley, to Fort Loudoun. Has made every effort to get good storehouses there. 389
New York.
- Order to Bayley to make arrangements for victualling men from Virginia. 391
- August 28, Lieut. Potts to Bouquet. Was too fatigued to carry on the packet, which has been forwarded by Col. Reid. His journey from Fort Pitt; saw no enemy on the way; dissatisfaction at the peace, &c., &c. 392
Bedford.
- August 28, John Read, commissary, to the same. Sends return of stores, &c. 394
Bedford.
- August 29, Peter Bard to the same. Safe arrival of provincial stores at Loudoun; has supplied Col. Armstrong with articles for his two companies, including arms and ammunition; they are now completely equipped, and most of them have marched. Now looking for the Virginians. His own ill state of health. Had made up the deficiency in arms by getting those in possession of Butler, the gunsmith. 395
Carlisle.

1764.
August 30,
Fort Pitt. Col. Reid to Bouquet. The convoy has arrived. An exact account of the provisions received has been sent to Capt. Barnsley. The drivers report 17 bullocks and 19 sheep lost on the road, but they hope to recover some of them. The care taken by Prather of the provisions; even the officers at this post were reduced to drink water for six weeks. Notwithstanding Bradstreet's peace, supposes that he (Bouquet) would prefer to have a number victualled at Ligonier or Bedford rather than here, where the rations cost more. Page 397
- August 30,
Fort Loudoun. Statement of provisions to be supplied to the different posts, the columns being headed: "Flour," "Meat for Camp," "Meat for Winter." 399
- August 31,
Philadelphia. James Young, paymaster, to Bouquet. Has paid Lieut. John Piper £500 for completing the Pennsylvania Regiment. 400
- August 31,
Philadelphia. Governor Penn to the same. Has laid the list of deserters before the commissioners, who will not go to the expense of apprehending them, as they had given him (Bouquet) power to supply their places. Wishes him success in Virginia but is afraid this peace of Bradstreet's will cause the expedition to end at Pittsburg; would have preferred to see the Indians chastised. 401
- August 31,
Fort Loudoun. Capt. Barnsley to the same. That Brown has arrived from Virginia, after completing the business he was sent on. Col. Lewis has acted to the utmost of his power for the good of the expedition. Sends invoices of the convoys. 402
- August —,
Fort Loudoun. Warrant to Col. John Reid, of the 42nd, appointing him president of a general courtmartial to be held here. 403
- Warrant to Lieut. Alexander Donaldson, appointing him judge advocate. 404
- September 1,
Johnson Hall. Sir William Johnson to Bouquet. Sends a party of Indians of both the Mohawk castles, to be joined by others on the Susquehanna, to assist in the expedition. The Indians dislike to be long in a fixed place. If Bradstreet can make a good push into the enemy's country it will take off their attention and alarm them. His detention at Niagara prevented him sending as many Indians as he otherwise could have done. Has settled affairs with the western Indians and made peace with the Senecas; their concessions. 405
- September 2,
Fort Pitt. Col. Reid to the same. Hopes that the feeling of indignation at the pusillanimous treaty will rouse the General to refuse to ratify it till satisfaction is obtained. Remarks on the peace, which is discussed in very strong terms. 409
- September 3. Intelligence from Fort Cumberland of the advance of Indians, whom Lieut. McDonald has gone out to meet. Lieut. Sealy writes to Major Livingston, sending copy of McDonald's letter. 407
- September 3,
Lancaster. Edward Shippen to Bouquet. Asks his influence to get his claim settled for services done in Stanwix time, General Gage having refused to do so, referring him to England. 408
- September 4,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Grant to the same. Is grateful for the satisfaction expressed with his conduct. The result of this year's crop; it would have been ten times more but for the destruction by vermin. The trouble caused by infamous women. Has confined a soldier for mutiny. 411
- September 4,
Fort Pitt. T. R. (Thomas Rutherford). Describes the fort, the completion of the redoubts and the parade; the appearance of the gardens and amount of crops in the field, &c. Has ordered hay to be made. Calls attention to a petition prepared by the soldiers stating grievances, for which he proposes certain measures of redress. Soldier missing. 412
- September 5,
Williamsburgh. Governor Fauquier to Bouquet. Depositions against Col. Stephen received, which he will lay before the council, and they would no doubt be

1764.
sent to Stephen for his answer. The probable cause of the animus against Stephen; hopes the charges will prove as groundless as those against Lewis
Page 414
- September 5, W. Crawford to Bouquet. Attack by Indians on some of the men here; Clander's House. there are three brigades (of waggons), but not one man with arms. A guard wanted. 416
- September 6, Capt. Stewart to the same. Two expresses for Fort Pitt have arrived Ligonier. and set off again. Other two arrived from there at 7, having left it at 6 this morning; they go on again in the morning. The mutineers have been flogged. The hay and forage are not appraised yet, but shall only be applied to the King's use. Note of stores, &c. 417
- September 9, Capt. Barnsley to the same. Had detained Lieut. Piper till he could Fort Lou- send him with an escort, as he had the money with him. Is getting in- douin. the cattle by degrees, and hopes to get them all; he has offered a reward for each head. Robertson says nothing about a new fort or storehouses; he has lodged money in Philadelphia, to make up the £10,000, but how it is to be got here he (Barnsley) does not know, unless he goes for it himself. So soon as the hunters who are after the bullocks return he shall send off the droves. 418
- September 9, Jacob Kern to the same. Applies to obtain the vacant majority in Bedford. the Pennsylvanian Regiment. 420
- September 10, Col. Lewis to the same. The difficulties of obtaining the volunteers Augusta. from Pennsylvania, &c. 421
- September 11, Col. Eyre to the same. To settle with Lieut. Pfyster for his pay. New York. Owing to the peace concluded with the Indians by Bradstreet it is uncertain if the expedition will proceed against them. 424
- September 12, Bouquet to Governor Penn. The £500 received. Deserters think Ligonier. themselves so certain of impunity that they desert openly with arms and baggage; and some had the impudence to shoot two oxen wantonly. The Light Horse carry off their horses and accoutrements; and if the civil power does not interfere he does not know where it will end. No certain return of the number to be expected from Virginia. 369
- September 13, Governor Fauquier to Bouquet. Has fixed on the last day of the Williams- general court for hearing the evidence on the charge against Col. Stephen- burgh. of obstructing the expedition. 425
- September 15, Capt. Cochrane to the same. Various documents, orders, returns, &c., Charlestown. received and sent. Remarks on returns. The Governor and Assembly have agreed to repair the forts; hopes to get them built of stone. A prudent officer needed at Frederica; arrangements about paying the sergeant there in the meantime. Price, who commands at Fort Prince George, has quarrelled with the Lieut. Governor, who throws obstacles in the way, by refusing to allow any interference with the Indians who, he maintains, are under his charge, notwithstanding the General's orders. Price's obstinacy. Keough put in arrest for disobedience and insolence, and for refusal to account for his proceedings. Will set out for Georgia in a few days to settle with the Governor about the forts in that Province. 426
- September 15, G. Maturin to the same. Has received and delivered letters. Those New York. for Colonel Haldimand shall be sent to Canada by the first opportunity. 430
- September 16, Col. Reid to the same. Magee, an express sent to Bradstreet, has Fort Pitt (?). returned, having discovered that Brown, one of the former expresses, had been murdered by the savages and his head stuck on a pole in the middle of the road; Lowrey made prisoner. The only way to send expresses will be by an escort of 20 or 30 light horse. Bradstreet overreached by the Indians till they could dispose of their wives and children. Mc-

1764. Swain is willing to go for a reward of \$100, but the risk is too great to allow him to go. Page 431
- September 16, Col. W. Amherst to Lieut. McIntosh. His request is so reasonable
New York. that it shall be granted as soon as the service permits. 433
- September 16, Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Letters received. Sends off 125 bullocks;
Fort Lou- of those strayed from the convoy 101 are recovered and more have been
doun. seen. The escort is under command of Ensign Murray and three ad-
ditional drovers are sent, the cattle being very wild. Respecting the
transport of provisions, supply of forage, &c. 434
- September 17, Col. Reid to the same. Arrival of Delawares on the other side of the
Fort Pitt. Alleghany; two have come to the fort, who say they are collecting all
the prisoners to be delivered to Bradstreet, and are desirous of seeing
him (Bouquet), who he wishes could be here, as he is suspicious of them.
P. S.—Two more came over; perhaps the rest may follow. 436
- September 18, Same to the same. Capt. Williams has arrived and marked out the
Fort Pitt. ground for an encampment. Only two Indians have come into the fort,
notwithstanding every effort to decoy them. One of them is a brother
of Hicks, a notorious offender. The other is Capt. Pipe, a Delaware
chief. Had determined to receive him (Bouquet) with the garrison under
arms and a round of artillery. Bradstreet has certainly not concluded a
peace with the Delawares and Shawanese, but has marched to Detroit. 437
- September 22, Capt. Barnsley to the same. Sends dispatches by Lieut. Wiggins and
Fort Lou- two coopers to Bedford, engaged by Callender. 438
doun.
- September 22, Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Has just arrived here. Best wishes
Philadelphia. for his success, and news of friends in London, &c. 439
- September 23, Bouquet to Lieut. Cols. Francis and Clayton. They are to get from the
Fort Pitt. provincial Indian store the shirts, blankets, &c., necessary to equip the
Pennsylvanian troops, to be charged at the first cost in Philadelphia.
Should there be any difficulty with the commissioners he undertakes to
make good any loss sustained by the captains, who are to give receipts
for the goods received. A note is endorsed respecting the whereabouts
of different Indian chiefs, &c. 441
- September 24, Major Wilkins to Bouquet. Has exchanged into his (Bouquet's) regi-
London. ment, but asks leave to remain here till spring. Changes in regimental
allowances. The affair of Turk's Island settled. Rumours about regi-
mental changes. 442
- September 24, Hugh Wallace to the same. Respecting arrangements for the lands at
New York. Pabos. Asks his interest for Hutchison's benefit. Haldimand intends
to be here this winter; is not pleased with his present situation. 444
- September 24, Lieut. McDougall to the same. Sends returns of the Royal Americans.
Sandusky. It will be impossible to join him (Bouquet) this season for reason given.
The men have not a coat to their backs; when at Niagara he was told to
draw clothing, but could find only 12 coats, some hats, &c. Peace made
with the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Wyandots. 446
- September 24, J. H. Sealy to the same. Sends returns. The fort repaired in the
Cumberland. best manner it will admit of. Hopes he will be remembered on the first
vacancy. 447
- September 24, Return of tents belonging to the Royal Artillery at this post. 452
Fort Pitt.
- September 25, Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Arrangements with Callender about flour,
Fort Lou- salt and forage, with table of quantities for each post and of horses to
doun. carry them. 448
- September 28, Receipt for tents, signed by Major Field, of the Virginians. 451
Fort Pitt.
- September 29. J. T. Schweighausen to Bouquet. Letters from Poland; the illness of
his wife, who is recovering. 453
- September 29, Return of tents, kettles and canteens, delivered to the Virginian
Fort Pitt. volunteers. 454

1764.
September 30
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Capt. David Hay. Instructions for his guidance on taking charge of Fort Pitt. Page 457
- September 30,
Philadelphia. B. Franklin to Bouquet. His attendance at the Assembly has prevented him writing. His (Bouquet's) letter full and satisfactory (see p. 342); asks him to take an opportunity to let the Secretary of State know of his (Franklin's) services to the Crown. Reference to a change of the constitution. Sends extracts from Voltaire's pamphlet on religious toleration. 459

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

1764-1765.

A. 21.

B. M. 21651.

1763.
December 7,
London. Capt. Bentinck to Bouquet (in French). Private and political news. The officers, non-commissioned officers and drummers of the regiment (Royal Americans) have arrived, all the privates being left in America to complete the 40th and 45th Regiments. There must, therefore, be recruiting in Scotland, the headquarters being at Glasgow. He (Bentinck) has been appointed by General Erskine to be at the head of the recruiting service in England. Report given him by General Monckton, that he (Bouquet) intends to resign. Messages from Capt. Holland, who is always at the Duke of Richmond's; he expects to leave in January for America, where he is to be Surveyor-General. Offers to act for him either here or in Holland. His letters to be addressed to the Duke of Portland. Munster, lately arrived from America, has married Miss Pratt, after twelve month's courtship. She is old and ugly and has £8,000 sterling in the bank. Page 96
1764.
August 7,
Pittsburgh. Col. John McNeill to Bouquet. There being no appearance of his getting well soon, has sent off the party. If a peace is made hostages should be demanded, and that Virginia shall have the right to place a garrison on the new river, &c., &c. 10
- October 1,
Ligonier. Ensign John Folmer to Bouquet. Arrival of a white man dressed like an Indian, who gives his name as Robert Bell, made prisoner in Forbes' campaign. He was brought by two Indians to steal horses, but made his escape. 1
- October 3,
Ligonier. Same to the same. The prisoner (Bell) sent off with two light horsemen. One horse stolen and another killed by Indians. Has assisted the inhabitants to reap their oats. Want of forage for the horses arriving. 2
- October 4,
Bushy Run. Capt. Green to the same. The prisoner Bell was taken within three miles of his (Green's) house and his father killed at the same time, in Lancaster County, Hanover Township. The good character of all Bell's relations. 4
- October 4,
Fort Pitt. Statement by James Bell of his capture; what happened to him among the Indians and how he escaped. 5
- October 4,
Carlisle. Letter from Capt. Hay transmitting the statement. 7
- October 4,
Carlisle. Peter Bard to Bouquet. That his health will not permit him to wait longer for instructions. Has packed the clothing and left the key with Col. Armstrong, who will attend to orders. 8
- October 6,
Fort Pitt. John Gough to Peter Hay. That the first tickets for bread for Blane and Shepherd's pack-horse men were only issued for two days, but on the third day additional tickets were issued which the men neglected coming for. 9

1764.
October 7. Capt. David Hay to Bouquet. Cows sent; none of the stray bullocks seen. Is afraid of Col. McNeill's life, he is so ill; his volunteers march this morning. The prisoner Bell seems to be an idiot and can give no information. How the officers, &c., are employed. Page 11
- October 8. Capt. Turnbull to the same. Forwards a communication from Mr. Quebec. Guinans, banker in London, and makes offer of services. 13
- October 9, Capt. David Hay to the same. Sends dispatches from the General. Fort Pitt. The Maryland volunteers were yesterday within seven miles of the post, and are just arrived—two captains, six subalterns and 49 privates; very fine fellows. Will try to have their muskets repaired, so that they can set off, which they are eager to do. A captain and two men missing. 14
- October 10, Capt. Cochrane to the same. Illness of the Lieut. Governor and bad Charlestown. weather have kept him here. Things going on well and Price sensible of his mistakes. Is to visit the posts and look for a site to build the new fort in room of Fort Moore. Has orders not to recruit; has discharged a man. 15
- October 15, Lieut. McDougall to the same. Sends returns. Cannot march to Sandusky. Secota Plains; it is probable that Bradstreet will order him to go from Presqu' Isle to Fort Pitt. Repeats former information about clothing, &c. 16
- October 15, Lieut. Dow to the same. Polite messages. Killbuck was here on the Sandusky. 1st and was to have returned on the 8th with 10 chiefs, but did not come so that he (Dow) was disappointed in the expectation of going to Fort Pitt. The officers with the Royal Americans. Detroit is the best country he has seen in America, but the inhabitants the poorest rascals, &c., &c. 17
- October 15, John Prentice to the same. The Indians, when he was a prisoner, Fort Lou- would have accepted peace on any terms, and were so conscious of their doun. bad conduct that they doubted if it could be granted, and then only on condition of restoring all the horses and goods they had stolen. The whole strength of the Wyandots at Sandusky does not exceed 90 or 100 fighting men. 19
- October 17, Col. Bradstreet to the same. Dispatches received by the two Indians Near Sandus- &c. Had sent the tenour of Gage's instructions respecting peace as far ky Lake. as the Illinois, the Bay, &c. Does not believe, after being a month on the lake, &c., that it is possible to execute Gage's orders. The doubtful condition of various tribes. Indian scouts returned and others to be sent off. If these people do not continue the war it must be from bad management (on the part of the British officers). Cannot get a faithful messenger or he would write more plainly, as the enemy have prisoners who read English. 20
- October 18, Sergt. Berfield to the same. Has continued Joseph Connor on pay, Philadelphia. since he delivered himself up, after deserting. Asks for further directions. 23
- October 29, Lieut. Col. McNeill to the same. Thanks for sympathy in his illness. Pittsburg. Is happy to find that the volunteers please him; the good character of Capt. Lewis. Congratulates him on the success already met with, as shown by the arrival of 19 prisoners given up without fee or reward. Respecting his suggestion as to hostages from the Indians. 24
- October 29, Capt. David Hay to the same. Arrival of prisoners from the Indians Fort Pitt. with Lieut. Winter. Will take care of a little girl unknown and try to find her relations. Has sent the tents, &c., delivered by Lieut. Winter, and the other things asked for. Is glad that the stubborn necks of the Indians are at last bent, and hopes he will give peace to a groaning people. 26

1764.
October 30,
Ligonier. Capt. Green to Bouquet. The soldiers here are well; has built two bridges that he thinks will resist all floods. The garrison is supplied with provisions for the winter, &c., &c. Page 27
- October 31,
Fort Lou-
doun. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Has sent flour and beef to the different posts, also shoes, shoe packs and forage. Hopes to see him return soon, covered with laurels. Has given Mr. Furnier easy rates by the returning waggons for his hides. As soon as the horses from Virginia are rested they shall be sent forward to Fort Pitt. Has done everything he could for the two horsemasters, Crawford and Neville. 29
- November 1,
Fort Pitt. Capt. David Hay to the same. Sends the General's dispatches. Gordon succeeds Eyre in command of the Royal Engineers. 30
- November 5,
Muskingum. Lieut. Carre to the same. His friends have obtained leave of absence for him; asks for his recommendation to the General to give his sanction. 31
- November 5. Return of the effectives in Bouquet's army. The total is 1174, including 4 sick; regulars, and provincials are included. 32
- November 7,
Pepper Har-
row. Lord Middleton to Bouquet. Apologies for not writing. Is sorry to find he is going on so troublesome a command against the Ohio Indians, but is satisfied he would acquire new honours. The letter details his building operations, family news, &c. 33
- November 8,
Muskingum. Thomas Smallman to the same. Arrival of a French officer San Ceurs (Sansceur?) to excite the Shawanese to hostility; a trader coming from the Illinois to supply them with ammunition. The officer has gone to Waketancka with the same object. Other proceedings of the French emissaries among the Shawanese and Delawares. 36
- November 9,
Muskingum. Brigade Major Small to Capt. Buford, of the Pennsylvanians. Instructions to escort prisoners delivered by the Indians, pack horses, &c. The prisoners are 110 in number, with a particular description of each, so that the parents and friends of those who can give no account of themselves may be able to claim them. Some who are attached to the Indians may try to escape; this to be prevented. The prisoners, pack horses and arms, &c., in possession of the drivers to be delivered at Fort Pitt. 39
- November 9,
Muskingum. Bouquet to Capt. David Hay. Has received dispatches; the detachment with horses not yet arrived. Has sent off Blueford (Buford) with the prisoners to Fort Pitt; they are to be closely watched, as some might run away; others may walk about the fort and assist in taking care of the rest. What is to be done with the escort. An officer of the Pennsylvanians is sent to Fort Pitt under arrest. The Delawares have delivered all their prisoners; the Shawanese have done nothing yet; will soon know what is to be done with them. The male and female prisoners to be kept separate. 45
- November 10,
Fort Lou-
doun. Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Thanks for kindness received. Arrival of pack horses; a number left on the road. Crawford, with the Virginian horses, only arrived yesterday; how and when he will go forward. Crawford, in charge of the horses, had been delayed to give evidence in the case of Col. Stephen; 100 witnesses were there against him, but he did not attend. The people dislike him, and now rip up old sores. Fox appointed Speaker. Franklin goes home to assist the agent. It is believed that the proprietor has consented to be taxed with the rest of the people. The Cumberland people have sent an address to their representative, Montgomery; the journeymen tailors of Philadelphia have also sent him an address, which has made him very angry, he being originally of that trade. 47
- November 10,
Camp No. 16. Lieut. McIntosh to the same. Renews his request for leave of absence, now that the campaign is at an end. 73

1764.
November 13, Detroit. D. Brehm to Bouquet. Hopes his campaign has been successful. Reiterates his request to be allowed to retire on full pay; Lieut. Jehu Hay is willing to take his place. Page 51
- November 13, Carlisle. Edward Ward to the same. If Smallman is not delivered up, asks him to use his interest to effect his deliverance. Dennis Cuchen (Croghan) has gone to look after debts due; recommends him. 52
- November 14, Winchester. Thomas Rutherford to Barnsley. The difficulties he met with in establishing the charge against Stephen. Asks details respecting the contract entered into by Stephen for flour. 53
- November 15, Muskingum. Bouquet to Col. McNeill. The Shawanese attempt to resist, but are convinced of their mistake; the terms of their submission, namely, to deliver all prisoners, to give hostages and to send deputies to make peace with Sir William Johnson. The prisoners received are sent to Fort Pitt under escort of Capt. Lewis and his corps, who have given every satisfaction; has recommended all the Virginian troops to Governor Fauquier, and begged he would recommend them to the House for their pay; if refused, he shall himself pay the men. Orders concerning pack horses. He will return with the army when the prisoners of Wicatomisca are received; it is the most considerable town of the Shawanese 55
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Capt. David Hay. Prisoners sent by Capt. Lewis. On receipt he is to deliver all those belonging to Virginia, with descriptive lists to be signed and to be sent to him (Bouquet). Horses to be provided and other necessaries. The prisoners from Hampshire county and district to be delivered to Major Field. The Pennsylvanian officer and men to join the garrison. 57
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Governor Sharpe. The complete success of the expedition and the terms of submission by the Mingoes, Delawares and Shawanese. Sends report of the proceedings. Requests him to order a suspension of arms; the inhabitants may return to their plantations in safety. Upwards of 200 prisoners already received; some of them have been so long with the Indians that they are reluctant to leave and have to be guarded. The Mingoes and Delawares have not only delivered their prisoners, but even their own children born to whitewomen. The obstinacy of the Shawanese; the fear that they might massacre 150 prisoners prevented speedy chastisement, but they finally submitted. Recommends the volunteers for their public spirit; it would be agreeable to him if the Assembly gave them some gratification. 59
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Governor Penn. In terms similar to those in the letter to Governor Fauquier. 62
- November 15, Muskingum. A similar letter to Governor Fauquier, but dated at Watchatamica. 65
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Col. Lewis, similar in terms to the letter written to Col. McNeill. 68
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Col. Campbell. The Delawares, Shawanese and Senecas have submitted; the nations already at peace are to be notified that they are no longer to strike them on British account, &c. 70
- November 15, Muskingum. Same to Bradstreet. Informing him of the submission of the Indians. The terms are similar to those in previous letters. 71
- November 17, Fort Augusta. A. Keough to Bouquet. Applies for a court-martial to have the charges against him settled. 74
- November 18, Muskingum. Bouquet to Capt. David Hay. Sends Capt. Artel [Hertel] with Caughnawaga Indians in charge of hostages sent by the Senecas, 2; the Delawares, 6; and the Shawanese 6. The Indians are to receive provisions liberally, but without waste, and one dram of liquor. The Caughnawagas and deputies are to go where they please; one half of the hostages may hunt and be supplied with ammunition, the other half to remain in the fort. To pay attention to the wants of Mr. Artel, a Canadian gentleman. 75

1764.
November 19, Wappatam-ake. Alexander McClanahan to Bouquet. Arrived on Saturday, but the Indians were drunk. Prisoners to be delivered up to-day at noon. Page 77
- A note endorsed by Major Field that he would follow so soon as McClanahan comes up with the prisoners. 78
- November 30, Camp No. 1. Ourry to Bouquet. Is within five miles of Tuscarawas, where he overtook the light horse and found Williams distressed with gout; has lent him two horses to replace others. Williams has not slept for five days and four nights, yet in the intervals of pain he is in tolerable spirits, &c. 79
- November 20, Fort Loudoun. Capt. Barnsley to the same. Sends Rutherford's letter respecting Stephen's flour transactions. Returns with remarks. Lieut. Guy's financial ruin, his mother having died and his father married again and wasting the estate. 81
- November 21, Fort Loudoun. Same to the same. Dispatches from General Gage will be forwarded. Has had no answer to his statement that he would require £40,000; remarks on the financial position. 83
- November 23, Fort Pitt. Major Small to the same. Has arrived here in 96 hours from Muskingum. The baggage horses and some of the light horses were not well able to perform their task, &c. 85
- November 30, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Sir William Johnson. The troops returned here on the 27th; flight of Shawanese hostages. Notice of the peace sent to the Miamis. Why he allowed the Shawanese deputies to go to him (Sir William) to treat, before all the prisoners are delivered, &c., &c. 86
- November 30, Detroit. D. Brehm to Bouquet. Offers to exchange from full to half pay for £220 sterling, as he cannot bear to be in a frontier post for life, reminding him of Siberia. 89
- December 3, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Sir William Johnson. Since writing on the 30th, there has been a revolution in Indian affairs. The Shawanese deputies have fled to their own towns. The Delawares have sent a message to send wiser men instead of them, and he (Bouquet) has added his own message to the same effect. 88
- December 3, Fort Loudoun. Capt. Barnsley to Bouquet. Respecting accounts, money matters and contracts. 91
- December 6, Johnson Hall. Sir William Johnson to Bouquet. Is very anxious for the success of the expedition. Hopes the Mohawks and white men had joined, whom he sent after his return from Niagara, but is afraid they may have been tampered with. Is persuaded that he will do all in his power to render the expedition successful, although he is aware of the difficulties caused by the transactions of the other army. Fears for the consequence of the words *subjection* and *domination*, said to be acknowledged by the Ottawas and Chipewas. They have no words to express anything like either, and their jealousy was aroused. Would rather make such terms as they would keep than such as they have an invincible aversion to. The emigrants to the Ohio should join their own nations, as being without chiefs they fall into evil schemes, but their removal must be the work of time. The duties of the Indian Superintendent, &c. 93
- December 7, Philadelphia. Jacob Hiltzheimer to the same. Has sold the four wheel chaise, &c.; how settled for. 101
- December 8, Fort Cumberland. Major Livingston to the same. Would have waited on him at Bedford but for a severe attack of gout. Congratulates him on his success. Sends abstract of provisions issued. 102
- December 9, Fort Pitt. Major Field to the same. Has arrived; discharged the pack horse masters, returned the tents, &c. Has drawn 100 pounds of lead and 50 pounds of powder. The prisoners all safe. 103

1764.
December 13, Major Field to Bouquet. Arrived here yesterday. Reports the three men who were guilty of stealing horses. Has delivered all the captives to their relations, except three, who are to be advertised. The militia disbanded. The Assembly still sitting, but he cannot be down in time. Page 104
- December 13, Lieut. McDougall to the same. Respecting Alexander Dixon, who had leave to retire on getting another man, which he did, &c. Is waiting the arrival of Cpts. Prevost and Barnsley. 105
- December 14. Capt. Byers to Bouquet. Has received his letter and will be with him to-morrow if the weather permits. 106
- December 15. Governor Fauquier to the same. His sense of the services rendered. The Assembly return thanks, and desire him (the Governor) in his communication to the Board of Trade to recommend Bouquet's services. Encloses the resolves of the Assembly respecting the pay of the men. Sends the resolutions of the Council and the proceedings of the House of Burgesses in relation to the charges against Stephen, and a remark of the latter. 107
- December 16. Capt. Buford to the same. Has delivered all the captives to their friends except five left with Col. Abraham Hight, who is to send word to their friends. Three horses stolen are in possession of the thieves, who live near Fort Cumberland; it is hoped the horses will be secured and returned to their owners. 110
- December 16, James Young to the same. His arrangements for paying the provincial troops who were on the expedition. 111
- December 17, Sir William Johnson to the same. Congratulates him on his success, &c. Nothing but his penetrating into the heart of the enemy's country could have produced the advantage acquired. Will give the Delawares proofs of British generosity. Is not surprised the Shawanese stood out so long, being supplied by the French; whenever Illinois is taken possession of that resource must end. The terms on which he would enter into a treaty with the Indians. Will provide for Owens; Artel's [Hertel] good conduct and that of the Caughnawaga Indians with him. Shall confer with the Six Nations as to the removal of those of them who are about the Ohio; they went of their own choice, and bear a bad name among their people. 113
- December 17, Capt. W. Prevost to the same. Explains his reasons for leaving the post before his (Bouquet's) arrival. Sends reports of the examination of invalids, together with Mr. Mallett's report. Expects the company will be ready to march when ordered. Has written to Mr. Calcraft about supernumeraries; asks him to sign it if approved of, &c. 117
- December 18, T. J. Davenport to the same. Respecting the arrival of Young, the Carlisle. paymaster, and the payment of the 2nd battalion. 119
- December 18, Capt. Bentinck to the same. Has been trying to get him (Bouquet) London. leave of absence. Lord Middleton has undertaken to get the matter settled through Lord Granby. Political confusion. Pitt supported by the respectable Whig families. 120
- December 18 Major de Haas to the same. Has marched the 1st battalion to Lan- Carlisle. caster to be paid there. 122
- December 19, Capt. Wolgamot to the same. Shall meet him (Bouquet) at Canego- Hager's. chigue. 123
- December 22, Col. Reid to the same. De Haas is anxious to have the command of a company kept at Augusta, which is to be paid by this Province; gives him a favourable character. Has halted a day here to rest, &c. 124
- December 24, Capt. W. Murray to the same. Has tried to make this post agree- Fort Pitt. able to the Mohawks, and they seem satisfied. Had kept them, expect- ing the Shawanese to bring on their prisoners. Arrival of warriors

- 1764.
- from Detroit to scalp or make prisoners of the Shawanese or Delawares. Has sent off the Mohawks to warn the Shawanese that if they intend to fulfill their engagements, hostilities would cease and the parties be recalled. The Mohawks are anxious to get home. Sends report of his proceedings and a declaration of some Delawares respecting the dealings of the French and their traders with the Shawanese. Has sent message to Col. Campbell. McKee denies receiving a letter from Croghan. Condition of the boats. The King's baker, who had gone hunting without leave, found frozen to death. Page 128
- December 25, Return of officers who have commanded at Fort Pitt from 25th Decem- 126
Fort Pitt. ber, 1763, to date.
- The same at Fort Bedford during the same period. 127
- The same for Fort Ligonier. 133
- December 28, Receipt of guides for their pay. 132
Lancaster.
- No date. Memorial and complaint of the officers on the Pittsburg communica- 134
tion, of the delay in delivering their letters and the excessive post-
age.
- Report (apparently by Bouquet) on a disputed claim of Messrs. Plumsted and Franks for provisions supplied. 135
- Names of the Royal Americans who have been in the Maryland service. 136
- Regulations for the southern department in regard to expenses. 137
- Re-examination of Gershom Hicks. (See A vol. 20, pp. 144-171.)
- 1765
- January 4, Capt. Cochrane to Bouquet. Has just returned from the posts; sends 149
Charlestown. returns. Ensign Keough put under arrest.
- January 4, Col. Reid to the same. The General has expressed the warmest sat- 150
New York. isfaction with his (Bouquet's) conduct during the campaign; he may
depend on the most welcome reception from everybody, &c., &c.
- January 4, John Williams to the same. Asks his influence to obtain leave of 160
Philadelphia. absence.
- January 5, Last of the prisoners delivered up by the Shawanese at Mackwajack, 152
Fort Pitt. arrived at this post.
- January 5, Thomas Rutherford to Bouquet. Remarks on the investigation into 153
Winchester. the conduct of Stephen by the Assembly. His (Bouquet's) letter
announcing his success was read in the Assembly, which returned hearty
thanks and requested the Government to recommend him to the King's
favour. He will be welcomed heartily by all but those wretches who
would continue the war if they had the handling of the money. The
affair of Stephen has been most troublesome, but he (Rutherford) has
got through it with credit. Hopes to be remembered should provisions
be wanting, &c., &c. 153
- January 7, H. C. Pauli to the same. Sends returns. Had been sent last summer 156
Fort Stanwix to the Sciota plains to explain the articles of peace; sends memoran-
dum of his proceedings.
- January 7, Rev. Thomas Barton to the same. Thanks for the acknowledgment 157
Lancaster. made for the services he has rendered to the army here.
- January 12, Bouquet to the officer commanding at Fort Loudoun. Sends orders 158
Philadelphia. of which copies are to be kept; the originals to be sent to Fort Bedford
to be transmitted to Cumberland, Ligonier and Fort Pitt.
- January 12, John Christie to Bouquet. Has been relieved at Fort Bennington and 159
Fort George. arrived here with his garrison. Sends the period during which he
commanded posts, to be included in the returns; what he has done
about clothing.
- January 14, Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends memorandum for the return of 159
Lancaster. officers commanding posts. Clothing not yet ready. Has not yet re-

1765. ceived orders for discharging men. Where is he to get money for the subsistence of the men and pay of the officers? Movements of officers. Page 161
- January 16, Philadelphia. John Bridgman to Capt. Etherington. That he has obtained a furlough to drive a coach during the owner's absence. 164
- January 22, New York (?). Capt. Harry Gordon to Bouquet. Only illness has prevented him from calling; the high opinion he holds of him. Desires his assistance in regard to the appointment of his (Gordon's) successor to the company in the Royal Americans. 165
- January 22, Charlestown. Capt. Cochrane to the same. The officers at posts acting to his satisfaction, but he is distressed for want of officers and men; it is important to have a strong garrison at the spot he has selected to build a fort, which is on the savannah, above Long Canes. Ensign Keough refuses to obey orders, and has been under arrest since September. Would be glad to have Lieut. Brehm, as he would be of great use in his capacity of engineer. Remarks on Caffy, made sergeant, and on the dishonest character of Shryock, a discharged man. Returns sent. His pleasure at hearing of his (Bouquet's) prudence and success in dealing with the Delawares and Shawanese. Has applied for leave of absence. 167
- January 24, Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Returns sent with remarks. The detachment would be in distress if ordered to march, as there is no money and the men in debt. Clothing ready, but the arms not in good condition, deficiencies being noted. 171
- January 24, New York. Bouquet to (Williams?). That he must come here to get leave of absence (see p. 160). The social customs of New York. "Upon the whole New York is the best town, but I go back to Philadelphia." 173
- January 25, Royal Block-house. Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet. Sends returns relative to the officers commanding posts. (Besides the name of the block house, the following is added: "or east end of Oneida Lake.") 174
- January 25, Lancaster. John Barr to the same. Offers to buy his plantation at Connegochigo for a friend. 177
- January 26, New York. J. M. Prevost to the same. Applies for an increased allowance to officers commanding posts in South Carolina for reasons given. 175
- January 27, Fort Stanwix. Ensign Pauli to the same. Sends return of the period he commanded posts. 176
- January 29. Lieut. H. Congalton to the same. Reports his arrival, having been appointed a lieutenant in the Royal Americans. 178
- January 29, Lancaster. Matthias Slough to the same. Applies on behalf of a Mennonite farmer, who desires to purchase his land in Connegochigo. 179
- January 30, Carlisle. Capt. W. Trent to the same. Does not know what orders for payment are still outstanding; shall send notice to all he can think of, as if the orders are not presented till after the accounts are closed he would be liable to arrest as he had endorsed them. 180
- January 31, Fort Pitt. Capt. W. Murray to the same. Mohawks who had gone with a message to the Shawanese had returned, having met the Virginians from the 16th Encampment, with the chiefs, they having gone to look after their relations, prisoners with the Shawanese. They, with the chiefs, returned. Benewiscin, the chief expressed his satisfaction at the peace; he had assisted the Virginians whilst in his country as he promised. The Virginians say that he was of great service and hunted for them or they would have perished in the woods. Nine prisoners recovered, but frost bitten, so that they could not proceed beyond Big Beaver Creek; assistance sent to bring them in. The whole of them in a bad state of health. The Mohawks have returned home. Owing to the severity of the weather the captives cannot be got till spring, but hostages will be sent.

1765.
Blankets and rum given to the chief and clothing to the Mohawks.
Sends returns, &c. Page 181
- February 2. Col. McNeil to Bouquet. Had arrived with the utmost difficulty owing to the heavy fall of snow; sends returns of subsistence. The mean act of the Colony in throwing all the expense on him (Bouquet), especially after lavishing large sums without meaning. Men missing about whom he is uneasy. Asks that a brother in the 46th Regiment be discharged. His own bad health. 186
- February 2, Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Private McKagge, of his company wishes his discharge on sending a man to replace him; the substitute looks a likely man. Clothing ready. Prevost has sent a credit of £1,000, so that his company can pay its debts. 188
- February 4, Augusta. Col. Lewis to the same. Sends pay bills; the Assembly refuses to pay either officers or men; his remarks on this action. Hopes he (Bouquet) will be enabled to pay the officers and men. Thanks for his not only strictly complying with but far exceeding the engagements he (Lewis) had entered into with the men. Shall be glad to receive information about the Shawanese and Mingoës. The illness of Col. McNeil. Hopes that the expenses may be paid of McClanahan who is going to have the pay bills settled. 190
- February 4, Stenton. James Donaldson to the same. States his services and leaves it to him (Bouquet) to fix the amount to be paid him for acting as surgeon to the volunteers from Virginia. 193
- February 4, Bedford. Lieut. McCulloch to the same. Sends report that the Shawanese brought nine prisoners to Fort Pitt. The inhabitants have been supplying the troops with fuel, in consequence of the inadequate allowance during the severe weather. The men of the 42nd who came with the returns are still here, frost-bitten, but not dangerously. 194
- February 5. Lemuel Barritt to the same. Prays for an allowance for losses sustained by him and his party of rangers at the battle of Bushy Run, on the 5th of August, 1764. 215
List follows. 216
- February London. Potts to the same. His pleasure at the news of the success over the Delawares, &c.; the credit he (Bouquet) and his little army is receiving. Thinks he should be here to receive his promotion. Asks for his interest to obtain promotion for reasons given. Had sent a memorial to the Secretary at War, of which he encloses a copy. Asks him to recommend the issue of a certificate by General Gage of his services. 196
- February 11, Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. The proposal to enlist recruits could easily be executed, but not without money. Will have the invalids supplied like the other soldiers. Money matters. Expects marching orders, and only fears the bad roads. Concerning returns; his wish to sell out, &c. Regrets that he (Bouquet) intends to lay down the command. Remarks on Prevost's reprimand about striking off discharged men from the returns. 199
- February 11, Philadelphia. Plumsted and Franks to the same. Respecting the division of accounts between the old and new contractors for provisions. 203
- February 13, Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Respecting accounts, the discharge of invalids, &c. 205
- February 14, Philadelphia. Receipt given by Bouquet for 118 certificates, or vouchers, for money paid by John Nelson. 207
- February 15, Fort Pitt. Samuel Morton to Bouquet. Where is he to draw his pay as barrack master at Fort Pitt? There was great danger of a flood, but it has now passed. 208
- February 15, Carlisle. Report that the Shawanese have sent up prisoners since the hostages returned to their town, lest it should be thought they wished to violate

1765.
 their agreement. One of the oldest chiefs is at Fort Pitt, and offers to give additional hostages. The Mohawks who brought this word were sent to attack the Shawanese, but returned on learning of their good faith. Reports are confirmed in letters from the commanding officer. Page 209
- February 15,
New York. Capt. J. M. Prevost to Bouquet. Reports by the packet of a French war and that several persons were seized at the dock yards, on suspicion of being about to set them on fire and escape in a vessel off the coast; the reports are not generally believed. Promotions. Cochran has applied for a court martial on Keough, who has also applied for one, &c., &c. 210
- February 18,
Philadelphia. Receipts for vouchers sent by John Gough to General Gage. 212
- February 19,
Ligonier. Æneas Mackay to Bouquet. Sends returns, as by order, the letters having been only received. Remarks on mistake in the quantity of flour made by the commissary. 213
- February 20,
Lancaster. T. Rochat to the same (in French). Sends a list for Colonel Prevost of clothing received, delivered and in store. That arrived at New York and not delivered is not included. Does not know if those in Carolina are to be supplied from here. 217
- February 22,
Pensboro, Robert Callender to the same. Inquiries about the price at which he (Bouquet) would sell his plantation, so as to answer a person who desires to buy it. 218
- February 24,
Lancaster. Further on the same subject, in a letter dated the following day. 219
- February 26,
Philadelphia. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends monthly returns, with remarks about recruits, &c.; difficulty of making out the muster rolls; the men look tolerably well now. 220
- February 27,
Detroit. Account of Lieut. John McClanahan with receipt for balance. 223
- Account and receipt for expenses. 224
- February 27,
Detroit. Jehu Hay to the same. Thanks for kindness. Most of the men left by McDougall are employed on board ship and can scarcely keep themselves; pay still due to them. Prisoners returned; more expected from the Pottawatomies. 225
- March 2,
Lancaster. Return of the officers of the 1st battalion Royal Americans, who desire to purchase. 226
- March 2,
Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet. Sends list of men who want their discharges. Sends also list of officers desirous to purchase (p. 226). Movements of officers; the men well, except the invalids. 227
- March 6,
New York. Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Has been sent for respecting re-arrangement of the engineer service, which will suspend operations this year, but enable them to be carried on with more vigour next year. Asks him to certify the loss of three horses and baggage cart in the campaign of 1758. His demand for the pay, &c., of men taken prisoners by Indians in 1762. The question who is entitled to the perquisites of the companies in a regiment is discussed at great length. The General's congratulations on the good news from Fort Pitt. 229
- March 7,
Bedford. Lieut. McCulloch to the same. The convoy with Indian presents attacked by a gang disguised by having their faces blackened; the attack was made 12 miles on this side of Fort Loudoun. The rascals will, no doubt, be caught, and an example is needed in this Province. The commanding officer at Fort Loudoun reports that 200 men were in arms to stop the goods for the Indians from coming up, and that 100 Virginians were to waylay the convoy between Loudoun and this post. 235
- March 7,
New York. Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Sends the memorial he is to send to the Ordnance; after signing certificate asks him to enclose memorial, &c., and forward them. Certificate of the loss of baggage, &c., in 1755, under Braddock, is appended. 237

1765.
March 9,
Fort Low-
doun.

Lieut. Charles Grant to Bouquet. The country people are greatly alarmed at the goods going up to Croghan for the Indians; about 100 armed men followed the convoy to Great Cove, killed three horses, wounded three more, and burned 63 loads of goods. A party sent out who took some prisoners, whom the country people tried to rescue; the prisoners are left in the fort as the country people are rising in arms, determined to rescue them if possible, and threaten to burn the fort. Had all his men under arms last night. Page 238

March 10,
New York.

Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Thanks for and offers of service, &c. His demand (p. 230) affects all the captains in the service. Did the riot on the frontiers arise from Croghan regarding the interest of his friends more than the King's service? Is sorry that this should be another cause of displeasure at his conduct; remarks on his proceedings. Strange accounts from England. "There is no minority, about taxing and playing the Devil with poor North America. That proud island I knew would be in a flame at their addresses from this and other Colonies. I knew it would and that their jehu-like manner would never do." Had been promised to be remembered, but has had too many disappointments to trust that. His stay here has deprived him of seeing the survey made on the Susquehanna. 240

March 11
Pensboro.

Callender to the same. Account of the attack on the convoy (p. 235). It is not believed the people attacking were Virginians. Has had no answer about the plantation. The prisoners made by the sergeant's party of those attacking the convoy have been bailed. What is to be done with the rifles taken from the prisoners? Mr. Grant and Justice Maxwell have behaved well in the affair. Justice Smith has rather incited this mad people. If speedy measures are not taken to suppress those people he shall sell every foot of land he has, as no man's property is safe as affairs are. 243

March 11,
Carlisle.

Capt. Barnsley to the same. Difficulty of settling the horsemaster's accounts from the want of papers which were taken charge of by Ourry, for which no receipts were given. Asks for instructions. About £8,000 will be wanted to settle the accounts. Refers to the riots. About the settlement of accounts. 246

March 12,
New York.

Col. Reid to the same. The conduct of the Shawanese satisfactory. The person he (Bouquet) hints at is not suspected without reason. He exposed himself lately to rebuke when intoxicated for attacking him (Bouquet), but no notice need be taken of him; the news from Fort Pitt may be his punishment. Hopes soon to see him. 248

March 12,
Fort Pitt.

George Croghan to the same. Respecting the attack on the goods; if unpunished, all civil and military rule must cease. What the Indians will think if traders are not allowed to come among them. 250

March 13,
Charlestown.

Capt. Cochrane to the same. Thanks for his kind letter. Has visited all the posts but Frederica, which is said to be 150 miles beyond Savannah, and to go there would have made him too late to report to the Lieut. Governor before the meeting of the Assembly. Price's conduct to the Lieut. Governor completely changed since he was convinced of his error; the Lieut. Governor has now the greatest confidence in him. The difficulty of finding a post not commanded by a higher ground. The place for the new fort, in place of Fort Moore, is on the River Savannah, about 45 miles above Augusta; the Province wants it built of stone. Description follows. Had recommended Brehm to be engineer. Further about Keough's behaviour; need of an officer at Frederica; his own multifarious duties. About discharges so that he may get rid of useless men. Has written for leave of absence. The forts must be large to be a refuge for the inhabitants; otherwise block houses would do. The temper of the Province; the infection catching from the north; the Committee

- 1765.
- thought it needless to build forts, but the Assembly believed the Province bound in honour to do so, but they will no longer furnish transport. The confusion in the regimental accounts. Page 252
- March 14,
New York. Capt. J. M. Prevost to Bouquet. Introduces a gentleman well acquainted with Nova Scotia. Complaints of economy introduced in every branch, which will have a bad effect on the service. Is glad to hear that the Shawanese have delivered up their prisoners; this will stop the mouths of detractors. 259
- March 16,
Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Respecting men who are enlisted and to be promoted to the rank of sergeants as vacancies occur. Hopes that the insurrection will not cause the troops to be turned back; it is disagreeable to be employed against the King's subjects, as the officer's hands are tied in the execution of duty; hopes, if required, that sufficient civil power will also be sent. Sends list of effectives and of the progress of recruiting, &c. 261
- March 16,
Fort Pitt. Receipt by Davenport for goods delivered to the Indians at the Pennsylvania store at Fort Pitt. 265
- March 21,
Lancaster. Capt. Etherington to Bouquet. Sending price of horse. 266
- March 22,
Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Has no discharges left, so must send men to Philadelphia to be discharged there. A soldier, guilty of theft, has deserted. 267
- March 24,
Fort Pitt. Capt. Murray to the same. Several Indians, but none of the chiefs, have come to Mr. Croghan. Returns sent. Pass given to Mr. Syms at Bedford to bring up liquor; the snow is so deep that he is afraid of a flood; is taking precautions against damage. 268
- March 25,
Lancaster. Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends two men to be discharged. Is not responsible for the discharge of Woodington; knows he (Schlosser) has been guilty of errors, but cannot be responsible for those of others, and gives the reasons for several discharges. It is unfortunate the regiment has not one friend to increase it by draughts from other regiments, as has been the case with the second battalion. Has sent a guard for the Governor, but could not go himself, being confined to bed. Has been treated civilly by the Governor on sending for orders; the detachment shall be ready to march when ordered by the Governor, but there are not above 90, the bad weather having caused sickness. 269
- March 26,
Lancaster. The same to the same. Sends returns. Is sorry that no ammunition, buckshot or flints have been sent. The Governor went off in such a hurry there was no time to ask him for them; there is plenty for sale here, but that would involve the advance of money which there is no certainty of getting back. 273
- March 26,
Fort Augusta. Ensign Keough to the same. Had applied for a court martial, which the General had refused. Asked to be sent to another post, as Cochrane makes his life disagreeable. 274
- March 28,
Bedford. Nathan McCulloch to the same. Sends returns, copies of orders and instructions left with him, &c. The gratification of the inhabitants of Bedford at being thanked for the supply of firewood, &c., to the garrison. They have treated the troops well and are always ready to help them. The infamous character of Rachel Sly; Murray has got over his infatuation. 276
- No date. Capt. J. M. Prevost to the same. Respecting the packets. The unfortunate result of land speculations in South Carolina. Contingent accounts; failures in London; general stagnation of trade. 278
- March 30,
Carlisle. John Byers to the same. Notes on the settlement of accounts. 279
- March 30,
Fort Loudoun. Lieut. Charles Grant to the same. Sends returns. His reason for letting the prisoners go, Callender having taken bail for their appearance. 281

1765. March 30, Philadelphia.	Edward Smyth to Bouquet. Particulars relating to the surrender of Presqu' Isle to the Indians, on the 23rd June, 1763.	Page 282
April 1, Fort George.	Ensign Christie to the same. Thanks for letter. Returns were sent to Schlosser. His desire to be re-imbursed for losses.	286.
April 9, New York.	Hugh Wallace to the same. Respecting lands purchased, and his dissatisfaction with some of the partners.	287
April 9, Charlestown.	Capt. Cochrane to the same. Returns sent for February; those for March not yet received from the posts.	288
April 11, Ligonier.	Ensign Peebles to the same. Sends returns and copies of instructions left with him.	289
April 12, Lancaster.	Capt. Schlosser to the same. Returns shall be sent to the General as ordered. Respecting discharged men. How he has dressed the fifer boys; the men generally look soldierlike. Has nearly recovered.	290
April 13, Lancaster.	Edward Shippen to the same. Sends accounts relating to Stanwix' campaign, also for examination, &c., those for waggons employed by Schlosser and himself.	292
April 13, New York.	Capt. Harry Gordon to the same. Congratulates him on his promotion to the rank of Brigadier General.	294
April 16, Fort Loudoun.	A letter of the 15th from Col. Reid, New York, to the same effect. Thomas Hutchins to the same. Has arrived after a fatiguing march from Fort Pitt. Has measured every turning of the road, but cannot send any plan of it for two weeks, owing to suffering from his eyes. Will try to draw the field of battle. Is sorry the engraving cannot be done on other terms than those mentioned. Remonstrates against certain generous proposals, as he is only too happy to execute any business he (Bouquet) may desire. To-morrow he leaves for Carlisle. Is afraid his servant has been drowned; wishes he had a sober man in his place.	295 296
April 18, Lancaster.	Capt. Schlosser to the same. Sends a man to be discharged. The increase of desertion.	299
April 19, New York.	Capt. J. M. Prevost to the same. Sends contingent accounts with remarks. Has sold out to Hull of the 80th Regiment. Hutcheson anxious to go to Florida with him (Bouquet)	300
April 19, Lancaster.	Capt. Etherington to the same. Congratulates him on his promotion which has given general joy to all classes.	302
April 20, Philadelphia.	Contingent account for the campaign of 1764.	304
April 20, Lancaster.	Capt. Schlosser to Bouquet (in French). Congratulations on his promotion.	305
April 20, New York.	Capt. Gordon to the same. Thanks for his letter. Will persist in his claims for certain allowances.	306
April 21, Lancaster.	James Stevenson to the same. The general joy at his promotion; sends best wishes for his prosperity.	307
April 24, Lancaster.	Capt. Schlosser to the same. With returns, accounts and remarks. Marching orders received for New York.	308
April 26, Carlisle.	Mrs. Thompson to the same. Has sent a petition to be reimbursed for losses sustained at Fort Pitt.	310
April 30, Winchester.	Thomas Rutherford to the same. Relative to the settlement of accounts, &c. The frontier inhabitants of this Province and Maryland are removing fast over the Alleghany Mountains to settle there. The murder of two Indians by hunters is boasted of publicly and their scalps shown.	311
April 30, Philadelphia.	Thomas Hutcheson (Hutchins) to the same. Congratulates him on promotion. Is he (Hutchins) to remain here or go to New York? Schlosser with the Royal Americans, has left Lancaster on Monday last. The rioters who destroyed Callender's goods have been acquitted.	313
May 9, New York.	Certificate by A. de Peyster, that on the 6th of August, 1760, Henry Arnold & Co. had entered in the Treasury office 83 Negro slaves impor-	

1765.	ted from Africa in the sloop "Sally," and that the duty on them was paid according to law. Certificate follows that the Negro named York, now in the service of Bouquet, was one of the above who are certified by Abraham de Peyster, Treasurer. Page 314
May 12, Fort Pitt.	George Croghan to Bouquet. Has been detained here owing to the jealousies and disputes among the Indians, two tribes of the Delawares pretending that one of their people had been up to heaven and was directed there to make peace with the Quakers. Nobody regarding their nonsense, they agreed with the others to send a deputation to Sir William Johnson to replace hostages, &c. Sends a report of his transactions. 315
May 22, New York.	Francis Hutcheson to the same. Sends the curricule, which has been greatly admired, &c. His mare sent across the river to be under Capt. Kennedy's care. Will send books, &c., by water. Cannot find a vessel for Pensacola. Is glad there is a prospect of getting one at Philadelphia. Reported promotion of general officers, &c., &c. 316
May 22, New York.	Capt. J. M. Prevost to the same. Offers of service, &c. Burton promoted to be Major General; hopes this will lead to Bouquet being sent to Canada. Arrival of Sir John and Lady St. Clair, who go to Trenton. 318
No date.	Return of men's names entitled to discharge. 320

LETTERS FROM COLONEL BOUQUET TO VARIOUS PERSONS.

1757-1759.

VOL. I.

A. 22.

B. M. 21652.

1758. April 23, New York.	Bouquet to Forbes (in French). Arrived on the 19th with four companies of the Royal Americans; the fifth arrived on the 21st. The Major's company remains here if the four others go to Philadelphia. Asks leave to remain a few days at Philadelphia to obtain the necessaries that could not be found in Charles Town. Is detained here for 8 or 10 days to settle accounts. Page 1
April 28, New York.	The same to the same (in French). Asks leave to send Duplessis to Louisbourg, as he has a commission from the General and is a young man of talent for engineering, so that he (Bouquet) would wish him to see siege operations. 3
May 4, New York.	The same to the same (in French.) Has been longer detained by accounts than he wished. The General has ordered the artillery stores and ammunition for his (Forbes) expedition, there being no news of these coming from Europe, which will cause longer delay to him (Bouquet). Thinks it would be well to have bombs to fit the mortar at Philadelphia, which he thinks is 8 inches. 4
May 20, Lancaster.	The same to Allen. Asks him to look after a new pair of riding breeches, as he was now confined to the house, having seen some ladies laugh and blush at his rags. Intercedes for McLean, a prisoner, with reasons for urging clemency. Proposes to set out for Carlisle on Tuesday. "Send me my breeches and my prisoner they are both greatly wanted". 5
May 20, Lancaster.	The same to Forbes. Had arrived this morning; Young waiting for money to clear Armstrong's battalion, the commissioners having disappointed him; he expects £10,000, then to go to Carlisle and return for other £10,000. Hoops is expected back from Philadelphia to-morrow. Indian goods arrived. A small party of hostile Indians seen near Shippenburg. 8

1758.
May 22,
Lancaster

Bouquet to Forbes. Hoops has brought the £10,000; the arrangements for sending the other £10,000 to Carlisle. Arrangements for waggons to form the magazines at Ray's Town, with the daily stages. Has engaged George McGuy for the Indian service. Arrangements for blacksmith, gunsmith, repairs of weapons, &c. Other arrangements for the expedition given in detail. Shall leave to-morrow morning and be at Carlisle on Wednesday; no time shall be lost in erecting the fort at Ray's Town, &c., &c. Respecting the supply of spirits. Page 10

May 28,
Carlisle.

The same to Francis West. Requisition for warrants to impress waggons for transport. 27

Of same date. Requisition sent by West and Atricks to waggon owners. 27

May 29,
Carlisle.

Bouquet to Forbes. The difficulties of getting waggons for transport and the inaction of the magistrates. The people are so obstinate and disaffected and the magistracy so weak that he can depend on no service; the two provincial battalions are all in disorder and the officers have no notion of the service. Movements of troops, of Indians, &c. The weak state of Fort Augusta, a post of great importance, which cannot be relieved in case of attack; asks for a stronger garrison. Desertion; has promised to obtain pardon for those who return, &c., &c. 29

May 25,
Carlisle

The same to the same (in French). Arrived yesterday morning. The swelling of the Susquehannah detained them three days, and the creek to be crossed before reaching Harris was so deep that all the baggage was in the water. A couple of flats needed to cross the waggons at Harris' Ferry; to save time the waggons shall be divided to cross at the different ferries. No plan can be formed so long as the troops are under the Commissioners; their battalions are in the most frightful confusion; their arms unserviceable, nearly three-fourths of them cannot be fired. They have neither tents nor field equipage, and Hoops has to feed them, &c., &c. He may judge whether post can be taken at Ray's Town without either arms or utensils. How he proposes to provide necessaries. Not a soldier dare fire the new arms and each of the old is as heavy as two. If arms are not speedily provided the troops will certainly be affronted; and there are 1,000 muskets at Philadelphia which could be used. Armstrong and Byrd will march on the 29th to Forts Loudoun and Lyttleton; the magazines will be advanced to these posts, but he cannot advance a step further till arms are received. Arrangement of troops; the new levies are drinking about the taverns; proposes to send to Lancaster the companies that are complete, and form a chain as far as Carlisle. Has written to St. Clair to make Washington's regiment march to Fort Cumberland until his (Bouquet's) troops shall be in a position to advance to Ray's Town; 400 men of that corps (Washington's) shall be employed in cutting a communication between the two posts. An early attack expected, as the French have collected all their Indians and cannot long restrain them. Has put the Cherokee chiefs in good humour; those from Shippenburg are very ill behaved, and have seized the presents by force. The letter (which is long) gives an account of the bad state of the roads, the conduct of the Indians, the movements of troops and arrangements generally. 17

May 30,
Carlisle.

The same to the same (in French). Has forwarded tents to St. Clair. Repeats the orders given to Washington's corps to proceed to Fort Cumberland, leaving there the number necessary for defence, the rest to join him (Bouquet), cutting the road as they advance. To avoid confusion, requests that all orders may be sent through him. The bad conduct of the Indians in Virginia makes it necessary to take them to Ray's Town and renders the sending of arms to the provincials the more pressing. 36

1758.
May 30,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Forbes (in French). The chief of the Catawbas will keep his people quiet, seeing that the troops are collecting. His fears for the safety of Fort Augusta; the Quakers consider it the key to the Province, and the present commandant is not fitted for the post. The necessity of having a good supply of shoes. The provincials have no medicine chests and no regulations for the transport of tents, &c. Has engaged a good armourer. Cherokees out towards Fort Duquesne with orders not to return without prisoners or scalps. The Indians here are in good humour. Respecting deserters. Page 38
- June 2,
Carlisle. The same to West. To have the meadows appraised that are to be kept for His Majesty's service. 41
- June 2,
Carlisle. The same to George Stevenson. Appeals to his known zeal and public spirit to assist in obtaining waggons for transport and in settling disputes, &c. 42
- June 3,
Carlisle. The same to Forbes (in French). Sends returns. The necessity of making one man responsible for Indian affairs. Sir John St. Clair despairs of keeping the Cherokees, but he (Bouquet) does not believe this, as the march of the troops, new presents, &c., will change their spirit. Details the daily marches he intends to make, leaving a detachment at each post. An officer needed to regulate transport, &c. He (Forbes) has done wonders in getting the commissioners to equip the troops. Details as to the condition of the regular and provincial troops, the supply of ammunition, articles wanted for the troops, for boats, the arrangement of posts, the supply of waggons, &c. His suspicions of the French among the provincial troops well founded; has put two of them in irons. (The letter covers 11 pages.) 46
- June 5,
Carlisle. Enclosed is list of articles and stores wanted. 57
- Letters from Bouquet to Conrad Weiser and the magistrates of Berks County respecting the waggons to be supplied for transport. 58
- June 7,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Forbes (in French). Is detained by the non-arrival of the tents, &c. The bad state of the roads, even after repairs are made. The Virginian troops being sent to Fort Loudoun has deranged his plans; supposes St. Clair had to send them for want of provisions. Respecting waggons. The bad quality of the pork. The flour may be accepted, as although not white, it is good. Arrival of horses, which are better, or rather less bad than he expected. Various arrangements. The bad conduct of the Cherokees; has assembled the chiefs, one of whom has been sent to Fort Loudoun to keep the others, and contradict the report that they were leaving the troops. Remarks on their intentions. After Gordon arrives with cartridges there will be only 20 rounds for each man and no reserve; even with what is at Winchester there will not be enough; more must be purchased. Waggon ropes with strong ironhooks wanted. To pacify the country people recommends payment for the horse drowned last year. Deserters; sutlers; the bad quality of the axes, &c. 61
- June 11,
Fort Loudoun. The same to the same (in French). Arrival of arms, &c. Details of his arrangements; remarks on the different routes, regarding which no dependence can be placed on the reports of the country people. The French, with a great number of Indians, are building a fort at Chingan la Mouse, on the Susquehannah, 140 miles N. W. of Fort Augusta; another reason for fortifying that post. Is sending three French soldiers down in irons. Recommends the purchase of horses for the artillery. Leaves at daybreak to-morrow for Conegogee; in the meantime all the troops are busy repairing the roads. 72
- June 14,
Fort Loudoun. The same to the same (in French). Had arrived from Conegogee, where he had an interview with Governor Sharpe, Sir John St. Clair and Col. Washington and arranged, the march of the troops; details of

1758.

the arrangement follow. Governor Sharpe's proposal to open a road between Fort Frederic and Fort Cumberland, the advantages of which are given. The impending ruin of Dr. Ross, who has supplied the Maryland troops, unless he is paid for his advances; his zeal and good qualities. The difficulty the provincials have in making cartridges. The trouble with the Indians is increased by the breaking out of small-pox; the presence of Mr. Glen among them would have a good effect. A postmaster with couriers and horses is necessary for the army.

Page 82

June 16,
Fort Loudoun.

Bouquet to Sir John St. Clair. Has succeeded in getting over the intrigues, and besides the 27 Catawbias, 100 Cherokees are ready to go anywhere with the troops; never saw people so altered, and was astonished at their understanding, dignity and strength of argument. Is setting out for Lyttleton. Waggon covers and 100 hogsheads of rum and whiskey wanted. 88

June 16,
Fort Loudoun.

The same to Forbes (in French). Substantially the same account of the dealings with the Indians as in the preceding, but more in detail. Can say nothing of his advance beyond Fort Lyttleton till he sees the road with his own eyes, having been so often deceived with reports. Has left Basset with tools in case the road between Forts Frederic and Cumberland require repairs. Recommends that Major Grant be employed. More waggons wanted for reasons given; offers of waggons were made to him at Conegojee by men from Maryland and Virginia. 90

June 22,
Juniata.

The same to Mercer (?). Is glad he remained at Lyttleton to forward convoys. List of waggons sent off by Hoops; others to be sent. A sufficient store is to be kept at Lyttleton to supply the garrison. 95

June 22,
Juniata.

The same to Forbes (in French). Arrival of Callender after being two days on the road, notwithstanding his activity. The difficulty of getting waggons; Callender sent to Carlisle to get bat horses, being better acquainted with the country than anyone. The Indians whom Bosomworth brought made difficulties about leaving Lyttleton, as he was not going with them. If he leaves them here not one will remain, so he has been ordered to join them at Ray's Town, in order to obviate the risk of losing the few there are. Two interpreters are at Winchester. Hoops has sent everything needed. 99

June 28,
Rea's Town.

The same to the same (in French). Arrived on the 24th with the Pennsylvanian Regiment and troops from Virginia. After much trouble a site has been selected for a fort on the height, with a communication to water which cannot be cut off. Has begun, but the troops from Virginia will not work unless they are paid; the Pennsylvanians have willingly offered to work for a gill of rum a day. Until further orders, he shall make the one corps mount guard and the other work. If the soldiers were paid for all the work done, the army in America would cost four fold, as scarcely a step can be made without axe or spade in hand. The Indians behaving well; scouts sent out of Catawbias, Cherokees, &c. Hopes the rations will not be reduced, as the provincials are already dissatisfied. Return of a soldier from a scout almost dead from hunger, who reports that the Indians killed and scalped a Frenchman. The soldier was bitten by a rattlesnake, but the Indians gave him a root to chew; the leg swelled so much that he could not follow, but it is now almost well. 101

June 30,
Rea's Town.

The same to St. Clair (in French). Pressing him to relieve all the posts on the communication between Loudoun and here and to send him the Pennsylvanian Regiment. The amount of work to be done, &c., &c. Troops ordered to make and repair roads. 107

1758.
July 11, Rea's Town. Bouquet to Forbes (in French). Discussing the state of the roads. The Catawbas have left like rascals; has asked Washington to get the Governor of Virginia to report their conduct to their nation. Cherokees scouting towards the Ohio, and another party out. The roads are lined with broken waggons, and unless an honest and able waggon-master is found no order can be established. The arrangement of the troops; the progress of the different works. Indian reinforcements. Has sent to search for the tools buried by Capt. Burd after the defeat. Concerning waggons. The sabres, or rather hangers, for the light horse, are a mockery; it is their chief weapon, yet they could not kill a hen with it. Page 111
- July 15, Rea's Town. The same to the same (in French). The settlement of Shingle Clamasche is a chimera, there being no one there. Dunlap's good service with the Indians; he should be recommended for a commission. Does not know how to cure the provincial officers of their indolence, except by cashiering one when the army is collected. The detachments and scouts have the same marks as the Indians, namely, a yellow band round the forehead and a streamer of the same colour from the arm. Two men scalped and a third taken prisoner by pretended Cherokees; had called a council of the Cherokees, and warned them that all Indians not having the mark would be fired on. Movements of scouts, troops, provisions, &c. (The letter enters into minute details). 120
- September 4. The same to the same (in French). His critical position, with only a month's provision and no certainty of waggons to bring a supply. It is impossible to do anything with the small number of waggons, and great delays are caused by the strong bodies of the Indians in the French interest, who should be threshed when opportunity offers. Then the army is getting dispirited, and for his own (Forbes') reputation it is necessary to act, for no explanation will be listened to if there is a failure, for it will be said that it is extraordinary that with 6,000 men for three months, in a Province where there are more waggons than men, and having the power to press them, they were not got, and the officers will be condemned on this point. His plans are: 1. To pay for all waggons that can be obtained willingly; 2. To send St. Clair to refractory districts to take them by force; 3. To represent the matter strongly to the Governor for the Assembly, representing the ruin of the expedition, and the necessity of retreating if waggons are not furnished. If the Assembly refuse, this public letter will be his justification. The public letter should be preceded or accompanied by letters to the principal members of the Assembly, and Young, the paymaster, might be sent to urge the matter. Arrangements for Washington's march. Dagworthy has marched with picked men and Indians. Will relieve the garrisons of Loudoun and Lytleton, and leave beyond the mountains only a corps of observation. 126
- September 10. The same to Capt. Gordon. Desires him to send a report on the state of the roads from the Alleghany to this post. 134
- September 13, Loyal Hannan. The same to Lt.-Col. Stephen. That from the delay in hearing from the General on the subject of his (Stephen) being under arrest, desires him to take command of his corps, leaving the result of the case to the General's decision. 135
- September 14. Major Grant to Forbes. Account in detail of the march from the camp at Loyal Hannan to attack the French fort, and why it failed. 136
- September 14, Loyal Hannan. Bouquet to Col. Mercer. Orders him to send a convoy of flour and bread under escort. 149
- An order follows to escort the sick to Rea's Town and escort the flour &c., to Loyal Hannan. 150

1758.
September 19, Bouquet to Ensign Blane. Order to carry a flag of truce to Fort Loyal Han- Duquesne. Page 152
nan.
- The flag of truce carried a letter to the commandant of the fort applying for information respecting Major Grant and other officers supposed to be taken prisoners. 153
- September 24, Bouquet to the Governor of Fort Duquesne. Thanks for kind usage of prisoners. An offer has been made to the Cherokees for the ransom of Belestre, but they refuse to release him. Further efforts shall be made and he hopes the same efforts will be made by the French to rescue Ensign McDonald from the hands of their Indians. 155
Loyal Han- nan.
- September 24. The same to de Rocheblave (in French). Is sorry that he cannot thank him personally for the trouble he has taken to escort Blane, for his politeness to Major Grant, &c. 157
- December 3, The same to (in French). The capture of Fort Duquesne; Fort Du abandoned and blown up by the enemy. The difficulties of the march; Quesne. the obstinacy of the defence; the army is composed of raw levies and provincials, many of whom had never seen a musket, but they had succeeded, and the honour is justly due to the General. The capture of Louisbourg is more striking, but this is the most important. The present disagreeable situation of the troops. Out of 9 officers of the Royal Americans 5 have been killed and 2 taken prisoners. 158
- December 26, The same to Col. Mercer, Pittsburgh. The General desires him Ligonier. (Mercer) to engage the Indians to join him in case of an attack by the French, and full instructions respecting his conduct in the defence of the post, &c. 161
Form of licence for sutlers to attend the army. 166
1759.
January 22, Bouquet to the soldiers of the Maryland forces in garrison at Fort Fort Bedford. Cumberland. That to meet their complaints he would advance part of the money voted for them by the Assembly, &c. 168
- March 18. Order to the commanding officers on the communication to march to Philadelphia. Fort Ligonier on receiving orders from Mercer or Lloyd; returns to be sent to Philadelphia. 171
- March 18, Bouquet to Lloyd. A hundred men sent to reinforce his post; on the Philadelphia. first news of an attack on Pittsburgh he is to march at once to its assistance, leaving 100 men at Ligonier. Other movements ordered. Is concerned at the sickly state of the garrison; fresh beef for the sick. Stanwix expected; Wolfe to command the expedition up the St. Lawrence, &c. 173
- April 13, Heads of a letter from Bouquet to Byrd. 175
Philadelphia.
- April 13, Bouquet to Mercer. General Stanwix intends an expedition to go up Philadelphia. the Ohio, so he (Mercer) is to attempt nothing against the enemy's posts till he receive new instructions, but to act on the defensive and keep a good look-out. The French reported to be 6,000 strong at Venango, which he does not believe. Stores sent; when the new levies are raised his garrison shall be relieved. Bateaux to be built. The bad conduct of the Indians respecting prisoners; hopes to be able to force them to comply with the treaty; till then there must be patience. The delay in passing the Bill is the cause of not being able to support the advanced posts. The men to keep close to the fort in case of being made prisoners. Changes in the command; Amherst in town. A saw-mill to be built. 176
- April 13, Same to Lloyd. A surgeon sent; the sick to be attended to without Philadelphia. distinction of corps. General instructions. 180
- April 26, The same to General Stanwix. Had reviewed the four companies, York Town. which are better than he expected, but are badly off for clothing, &c. 181

1759. The frontier posts in want of provisions and the roads in a bad state, which he has given orders to repair; Basset might be sent up to assist. A soldier lately taken prisoner at Ligonier by the enemy and 11 sick, killed and scalped. Respecting the procuring of waggons for transport. Artificers wanted, besides pack horses, &c. Progress of recruiting. Page 183
- May 8, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Mercer. The General will defer settling on the situation of the new fort till he can make a personal examination. Gordon is collecting artificers and materials to build a respectable fort; the difficulty of getting waggons till the accounts of last year are settled. Sawyers to be employed. Croghan to deal with the Indians. The Highlanders to be relieved by the Virginians. The bad conduct of some of the parties sent out; an example shall be made. Pemberton to be paid a just price for his goods. 188
- May 8, Philadelphia. The same to Lloyd. To give Stephen command at Ligonier and come to Philadelphia. The Highlanders to be relieved, &c., &c. 191
- May 11. Report on the state of the Southern Department. 193
- May 16, Lancaster. Bouquet to Stanwix. How he proposes to overcome the reluctance of the people to furnish waggons; the chief difficulty arises from want of money. Details of the method of proceeding. 195
- May 25, Philadelphia. The same to Edward Shippen. Hopes he has settled with the Mennonists. Sends advertisements for waggons. Bags to be made and forage collected with all possible speed, without raising the price. The General is only waiting for waggons to move the troops. How money is to be provided. 200
- May 26, Philadelphia. The same to Conrad Weiser. Sends cash to buy oats and other forage. 202
- May 26, Philadelphia. The same to Neilson. Has given credits on him to Shippen and Weiser for £1,000 each, and confirms the credit already given to George Stevenson. 203
- May 26, Philadelphia. The same to Mercer. The cause of the scarcity of provisions, of which he complains. The want of waggons prevents the moving of troops; arrangement for those contracted for, to be supplemented by 1,000 pack horses to supply the posts. Gordon's movements. The wavering disposition of the Indians will soon be fixed when they see the British strength and the weakness of the French. Orders to be given that no grass is to be cut within four miles of Pittsburgh. 204
- May 26, Philadelphia. The same to Col. Stephen. The General approves of his measures. The arrangements about transport, &c., as in preceding letters. 207
- May 31, Philadelphia. The same to Weiser. Approves of the steps he has taken to procure waggons, and leaves it to his judgment as to the pay to be given to constables for the purpose of collecting the necessary number. The troops begin to march from Lancaster on Monday; 1,000 pack horses are to be at Bedford in a few days to carry forage and provisions forward. 208
- May 31, Philadelphia. The same to Stephen. The General approves of what he has done, and is sorry for the affair with Capt. Bullet. Waggon horses ordered to Bedford, to be employed carrying to Ligonier. The General leaves it to him to march there with a convoy, or to wait till he is reinforced. McKenzie, with his Highlanders, is to stay at Bedford and Juniata. The garrison at Ligonier is never to leave that post without a sufficient force to repel any attack by the enemy. Convoys to Pittsburgh must have strong escorts. 210
- June 1, Philadelphia. The same to Mercer. The General approves of his measures. The Indians to be employed in discovering the movements of the enemy. Everything is in motion to support him; the plans detailed. Gordon and Mayer, Royal Engineers, on the march to Pittsburg with artificers, but their motions will be slow, owing to the number of waggons. It is

- 1759.
- a critical time for him (Mercer), but reliance is placed on his prudence. Page 213
- June 1, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Armstrong. Respecting meadows and hay making. Money remitted for forage. Clothing to be sent to Bedford. The complete companies to be marched to Carlisle, and when equipped they are to march to Bedford, where four companies of the Royal Americans are to join them. The waggons to be collected; Gordon's movements, &c., &c. 215
- June 1, Philadelphia. The same to Ourry. Hopes he has extricated himself from Carlisle; the dismal circumstances of the advanced posts render his presence necessary at Bedford. The movement of troops is given as in preceding letters. "The inhabitants of Cumberland did distinguish themselves last year by their backwardness for the service. I am afraid we shall be obliged to use again the same argument to put them in mind that the King has a right to their service on paying." 218
- June 2, Philadelphia. The same to Shippen. Is disappointed at the backwardness of the people about the waggons; the Assembly has rejected a Bill to authorise the lending of £100,000 to the General to pay them, so that the people must wait till money comes from England. Arrangements for the supply, &c., of waggons. 221
- June 4. Abstract of letter from Mercer, and abstract of one from Armstrong of 11th June, both sent to General Stanwix. 229
- June 10. A private letter (in French), without place where dated, signature or address, but evidently written by Bouquet, giving an account of his labours owing to the ill health of Forbes; his securing the confidence of the new General in spite of intrigues, &c.; he is second in command and Adjutant General during the campaign, &c., &c. 224
- July 3, Lancaster. Memorandum by Bouquet respecting certificates to be given to waggons. 230
- July 13. Postscript to a letter from Bouquet to Major Tulleken. Byrd writes he has no tools to open Braddock's road and to build the post at Red Stone Creek; proposes to march his whole corps to the creek, especially as the small-pox had broken out. The General approves of this, unless upon his (Tulleken's) application he had already passed Cumberland; in that case he was to proceed to Ligonier. Movements of other troops. 228
- July 16, Carlisle. Bouquet to Tulleken. His letters received; his measures approved of, and the General, owing to the increasing numbers at Ligonier and Pittsburgh, is pleased that he has another convoy of provisions ready to set out. Virginians, if they come to Bedford, will form an escort for the convoy. Reinforcements ordered. Abundance of grass within a few miles of the post. Were Gordon at Ligonier or Pittsburg, he would soon have them in a state of defence. 231
- July 17, Carlisle. The same to Col. Chambers. Orders to put in repair the road from his house to Fort Loudoun. 233
- July 23, Chambers' Fort. The same to the officer commanding at Fort Loudoun. The General orders an escort (noted) with waggons, &c., to Fort Bedford; disposition of the waggons, cattle, &c., on the march. 234
- July 23, Chambers' Fort. The same to Clark. Orders to forward cattle, &c. 235
- July 23, Fort Chambers. The same to Thomas Rutherford and Dr. Thomas Walker. Instructions to engage pack horses to carry provisions and forage for the army to the westward. 236
- July 23, Chambers' Fort. The same to Capt. Gordon. The interruptions by the enemy have compelled the roads to be neglected; they must now be attended to, as no magazines can be established at Ligonier till waggons can pass.

1759.

Byrd to be employed between Ligonier and Bedford ; Mayer to remain on the road till it is completed. Mercer's orders. Gordon to remain at Ligonier till he can march a strong convoy to Pittsburgh with at least a month's supply for 1,000 men. He is to begin an intrenchment across the isthmus, where he (Bouquet) shall join when provisions can be forwarded. Has secured waggons. The scheme for opening communication with the Monongahela has been laid aside. Page 238

August 1,
Fort Bedford. Bouquet to Edward Shippen. Unless the waggons can make three trips during the campaign the service will be ruined. Orders to purchase forage, for which a credit has been given. 240

August 2,
Fort Bedford. The same to Capt. Gordon. To begin building the fort near Pittsburgh. Sawmill wanted. 242

August 2,
Bedford. The same to Stephen. His measures approved of. Hopes that the notion of the advantages of Cumberland road will be justified ; the necessity of maintaining troops there for escorts ; has written to Byrd to know how many he can spare, as it would be hard on the Pennsylvanians to ask them to perform this additional duty. 243

August 2,
Bedford. The same to Gordon. The General is glad to hear of the good state of the roads, but they still need repairs. The difficulties in the way of forming magazines on the other side of the mountains ; the reasons given. A large convoy on the road and another ready. The fort to be begun. Reinforcements shall be sent. 244

August 3,
Fort Bedford. The same to the officer at Fort Cumberland. That the cattle coming from Virginia to the westward are to be appraised. All provisions from Virginia or Maryland are to take Braddock's road. 247

August 3,
Bedford. The same to Capt. Gunn. He is to wait and escort the convoy by Braddock's road to Pittsburgh ; Col. Mercer to go with him. Other instructions. 248

August 3,
Fort Bedford. The same to Thomas Rutherford. Order to purchase pack horses, as none can be hired in Virginia. How they are to be employed. The 250 beeves that were to be sent to Carlisle are to be sent to Cumberland ; 100 more and 200 sheep to be bought. Indian corn and oats to be bought and forwarded. 249

August 4. Memorandum respecting the convoy going with Major Tulleken to Pittsburgh. 246

August 8,
Bedford. Bouquet to John Hughes. If he cannot get 100 pack horses 50 may do in the mean time, and 400 bushels of salt will be sufficient for the present. 251

August 8,
Bedford. The same to Shippen. Had desired him to pay Hambright the sum necessary to raise 80 drivers and purchase 20 or 30 waggons, with their horses, &c. Sends an order on Neilson for £1,000 sterling. 252

August 10,
Bedford. The same to Capt. Gordon. The General sees no objection to building the fort at Pittsburgh, and many difficulties were another situation chosen ; reasons given. The place to be at the forks ; to begin there the pentagon fort. Soldiers employed as artificers to be paid 15 pence a day. The 400 men will soon be with him ; so long, however, as there is an unlimited number of Indians, it will be impossible to form magazines. 253

August 10,
Bedford. The same to Thomas Willing. Goods to be sent to supply the Indians. If the commissioners cannot furnish them, the trade must be left free to everybody, which would be attended with inconvenience. 254

August 10,
Bedford. The same to Capt. James Robertson. It is too late for his detachment to join the corps this campaign, but to prevent complaints, each man shall be supplied with blankets for nothing, and he may draw for the subsistence of his men, and for shoes, &c., and the General will make a proper allowance to the men for the high price of such necessaries. 256

1759.
August 10,
Bedford. Bouquet to Col. Byrd. The General approves of his keeping 600 men at Ligonier besides the rangers; returns to be sent, distinguishing those on escort. Sends statement to show how impossible it is to furnish reinforcements. Callender goes with the pack horses; 100 to be sent to Pittsburgh. The enemy have only small parties hovering about, so that 100 men for an escort should be sufficient. If Niagara is taken a complete revolution will take place, &c., &c. Page 257
- August 10,
Bedford. The same to Morton (?). Respecting forage &c. 259
- August 10,
Bedford. The same to Mercer. His agreeable intelligence tallies with what came from below. If the Indians cannot be got rid of no magazines can be formed; in the meantime, they are to be reduced to the same ration as the soldiers. The General has fixed the number of Indians to march with him (Mercer) at 300, but if Niagara fall a smaller number will be required; about 50 should secure the march. Wishes a number of Delawares could be collected at the posts, as it would rid the communication of small parties. Complaint of Indians stealing horses; he is to show them the loss in transport of goods this causes. Respecting bags, Indian corn, Indian goods, &c. 260
- August 13
Bedford. The same to Mr. Tunnnett. Is obliged for the relation of his glorious operations. 264
- August 13,
Bedford. The same to Shippen. Surprise at the disappointment in Lancaster; sends a letter from the General to the magistrates, and hopes his people will no longer distinguish themselves by their shameful opposition to the public welfare and safety. Forage must be bought at any price, as at this season delay cannot be admitted 265
- August 13,
Bedford. The same to Roger Hunt. Calls attention to abuses respecting waggons, which must be rectified. Sends a letter from the General to the magistrates. Regulations for the waggons. 266
- August 13,
Bedford. The same to Capt. Byers. No waggons yet from Cumberland county. The harvest being over, hopes there will be no difficulty in raising the waggons. 267
- A letter of the same date to Alexander Graydon, urging the necessity of providing waggons. 268
- August 15,
Bedford. The same to Mercer. To bring the Catawbias to Bedford, where they will be clothed. The total ruin of the French at Niagara will clear the road of small parties of hostile Indians, &c. 270
- August 15,
Bedford. The same to Rutherford. Urging that the horsemasters appointed be careful, active and intelligent, the drivers being commonly the greatest villains upon earth. 271
- August 16,
Bedford. The same to Mercer. The enemy having saved the trouble of an expedition to their forts, all the troops with him (Mercer) are to be employed on the works under Gordon. To keep Finnie's men and get rid of the Indians. Niagara to be garrisoned from Pittsburgh; the General desires his opinion as to the best method of marching 500 men for this purpose. To ascertain if there is a road from Presqu'Isle to Niagara. Horses killed by the Indians; others must be bought. Killbuck stole 16 horses and scalped the driver, besides committing other insults on the road, for which the General demands satisfaction. Rum or any other necessaries to be bought from the sutlers for the artificers and troops. 272
- August 16,
Bedford. The same to Croghan. Has received report of conference with the Indians; everything shall be done to establish an extensive trade with them. Their own brethren in the French interest are to blame for the delay in getting goods. Remarks on prices charged by the commissary shall be considered. To prevail on the Indians to return the stolen

	1759.		
		horses. The behaviour of Killbuck. To ascertain how Niagara can be garrisoned.	Page 276
August 19, Bedford.		Warrant appointing Mercer Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.	278
August 19, Bedford.		Bouquet to Mercer. That he is not to interfere with contracts of Walker and Rutherford, to supply flour, forage and cattle for the army to the westward, except to furnish assistance. His pay as Assistant D.Q.M.G.; returns to be made, accounts prepared, &c.	279
August 19, Bedford.		The same to John Byers. Is glad to see the people in his department so favourably disposed. Sends £1,000 sterling to pay for carriage in his county. To send as many waggons as he can.	281
August 22, Bedford.		The same to John Hughes. That orders shall be sent to give the drivers provisions free; this was intended as a favour, not as an obligation, and points out the violation of the terms of the first proclamation, by which the drivers were to receive provisions on going to Pittsburgh, but not in the settled parts of the country, &c.	282
August 22, Bedford.		Advertisement by Bouquet, for the encouragement of waggoners bringing oats to Bedford.	285
		The same in German.	284
August 25, Bedford.		Bouquet to Governor Fauquier. Calls attention to the subject of trade with the Indians, and that it would be beneficial for his Province to share in it; recommends Finnie to his protection; to render the communication from Virginia easier, the General has ordered a road to be opened to Red Stone Creek, where he will build a little stockaded post and storehouse. The arrangements for carrying on this work.	286
August 26, Bedford.		The same to Mercer. Sends £1,000 Virginian currency. Byrd to March with 200 men to open the road by Gist to Red Stone Creek and build there the storehouse. Orders about forage, pack horses, &c. The want of forage is so destructive that if money can procure it every encouragement should be given; an assistant may be engaged. Has written to the Governor about the Indian trade.	289
September 1, Bedford.		The same to the same. That he was not able to get gold or silver, but had desired him (Mercer) to put the price on every article, using the paper till hard cash can be sent. The absolute necessity of getting forage without delay. Recapitulates orders given on previous occasions, &c.	291
September 1, Bedford.		The same to Shippen. The vexatious delays in getting forage. Comments on the attempts of the waggoners to overreach, &c.	295
September 1, Bedford.		The same to Byrd, and to Lieut. Smith of the same date, relating to the supply of forage.	297, 298
September 1, Bedford.		The same to John Pemberton. The death of his agent is a great loss; has written to the General asking him to give the necessary orders to protect his (Pemberton's) goods, skins, &c. Had remained here to forward provisions to the Ohio, but the backwardness of the people of Pennsylvania and almost total stagnation of waggons put it out of his power to subsist the troops there. About 400 or 500 Indians to feed at Pittsburg, so that no magazines can be formed. Unless the Legislature assist, all the advantages obtained by so much pain, danger and expense, the peace with the western Indians and the building will remain imperfect.	299
September 1, Bedford.		The same to John Byers. Sends statement of the case of John Sanderson, who has just reason of complaint, which must be settled.	300
September 4, Bedford.		The same to Byrd. His difficulties; the bad weather a great misfortune. The delays by bad roads. The directions given to Major Livingston.	302

1759.
September 4, Bedford. Bouquet to Livingston. The roads being too bad to send waggons to Fort Cumberland, pack horses are to be employed. General instructions. Page 304
- September 10, Bedford. The same to Mercer. Is pleased at the good news. Approves of raising the price of forage to get as much as possible delivered at Red Stone Creek or Pittsburgh. Money matters; certificates for supplies to Indians between Cumberland and Winchester to be paid by the Province or the Crown; he is to settle that. If escorts are wanted, to supply them. 306
- September 10, Bedford. The same to Rutherford. Calling his attention to the saddles for the pack horses being so bad that they would ruin them; 300 horses have been already lost by this. Instructions to forward forage, provisions, &c. 309
- September 11, Bedford. The same to George Stevenson. McKinney, waggonmaster, has brought 22 waggons, having left six on the roads. Oats wanted; the price to be raised; money sent. To try to get two trips more out of the waggons. 324
- September 11, Bedford. The same to Stephen. Has ordered Armstrong to forward bullocks. He (Stephen) is to march to Pittsburgh with the rest of his regiment taking the convoys that are ready and another escort to take up a drove of bullocks. Returns of tools to be made, that a supply may be sent to open the road from Ligonier to Pittsburgh. 315
- September 12, Bedford. The same to Captain Sinclair. The scene seems altered for the worse; the large supplies sent may, however, enable them to wait for the new channels of Maryland and Virginia. No dependence can be placed on Pennsylvania. The highest price to be offered to get the people to thresh their oats, the price to be 2s. 6d., which shall not be raised. Wheelwrights to be sent. Rum to be forwarded. Hambright's horses to be dispatched as soon as possible. The scrupulous attention by Shippen to his orders, though the circumstances have altered, has hurt the service. Approves of the increase to the salary of Calhoun, the forage master. 317
- September 12, Bedford. The same to Alexander Graydon. Is sorry for his illness. The means taken to disable their horses show that nothing is to be expected from the people of his county; to pay by the day will never do with people of such principles. How the forage should be carried and settled for. 319
- September 12, Bedford. The same to Shippen. Capt. Hambright's account is so high that the loss of his time is more deeply felt. Instructions as to the price of forage, carriage, &c. Byrd has had a fever. Shippen well. Appearances favourable for supplies from Virginia and Maryland. The supplies drawn from other Provinces will deprive his (Shippen's) Province of the trade the people had in their power; such stupid, obstinate, narrow sighted people do not deserve the favour of Providence. 321
- September 14, Bedford. The same to Armstrong. He must be very idle at Ligonier to pick a quarrel with an officer for walking with a sutler; he himself (Bouquet) deserved to be broken a hundred times if that was unbecoming the character of an officer. Is sorry he could not send him better horses, but it was all he could do; will send all the men of his battalion fit for duty. Returns of working tools to be sent to Gordon. Shelby reconnoitring for a new road. Asks him to send return of men, women, provisions and stores at Ligonier. 314
- September 16, Bedford. The same to the same. A supply of flour sent; he need only keep eight days' provisions, as plenty will be sent on; of bullocks he must have always a fortnight beforehand. Orders for cutting out roads. There is no use for artillery with him just now; if he applies to the General the artillery men will, no doubt, be ordered to their corps. 325
- September 16, Bedford. The same to Gordon. Sends returns of tools, &c., with remarks 327

	1759.		
September 18, Bedford.	Instructions to Capt. Woodward, commanding at Fort Cumberland.		Page 311
September 21, Bedford.	Bouquet to Mercer. Sends bills to pay for certain services, with remarks. Cannot understand the cause of the delay in the return of pack horses from Winchester. Various orders respecting the forwarding of flour, &c.		328
September 25.	Note of money paid in Virginia, from 20th August to date.		331
September 29. Bedford.	Bouquet to Shippen. Note of money sent. Hambright's brigade in sight; he has lost many drivers and horses. Forage abundant.		332
September 29, Bedford.	The same to the same. Sends draughts on him to be disposed of as noted.		332
September 29, Bedford.	The same to Capt. Sinclair. Note on money matters, &c., &c.		333
September 29, Bedford.	The same to Capt. Woodward. Explaining the orders in Ourry's letter, which had been misunderstood.		335
October 1, Bedford.	The same to W. Ramsay. All the flour delivered on the Monongahela this year will be paid at the same rate as the quantity mentioned in the contract; will depend on him performing his engagement, but will not cavil about a day. Payment is in the hands of Mercer.		337
October 1, Bedford.	The same to Mercer. Has his letter, with receipts for money. The fatal consequences of the delay of the pack horses, namely, the starving of Byrd's party; a little convoy went to him yesterday, but is horribly afraid of the consequences. The rest of the letter gives detailed instructions respecting supplies.		338
October 4, Bedford.	The same to Armstrong. Owing to the heavy rains has stopped the waggons, but flour being wanted at Pittsburg, he is to send it on pack horses, &c., &c.		343
October 5, Bedford.	General order respecting officers' horses.		344
October 6, Bedford.	Bouquet to Adam Hoops. Upwards of 200 beeves received besides sheep. Graham has a written contract for salt, but not for cattle; has however, given orders that all above 400 pounds would be received from him and sent to Pittsburgh. Has never yet received a return of provisions at Pittsburgh. Respecting flour and other provisions.		345
October 6, Bedford.	The same to Capt. Sinclair. How he is to settle the price of forage; arrival of cattle, &c. The regularity of his invoices saves eternal complaints of the drivers.		347
October 6, Bedford.	The same to George Stevenson. Sends money. Sinclair will inform him of the quantity of forage wanted.		348
October 24, Pittsburgh.	The same to Byrd. Has been on the road opened from the three doubts to this place. The General approves of the two small houses proposed to be built at the crossing of the Yioghiogheny; a sergeant and 10 men to be left at that post. He is to get the bridge built at the little crossing, Fort Cumberland. He is to leave a lieutenant and 25 men at his post, and take the rest of his detachment to Pittsburgh.		349
October 25, Pittsburgh.	The same to Thomas Walker. Instructions as to the supply of flour, beef, &c. The General is willing to pay for the waggons destroyed by the enemy during the campaign. Instructions as to supplies till 1st January, 1760. Money sent to settle his accounts.		351
October 25, Pittsburgh.	The same to Mercer. Note of orders given about the settlement of accounts. No supplies received from Virginia. Contract was made with Ramsay for flour, but meal was ordered to be taken to prevent evil consequences; the meal was, however, so bad that it had to be refused. Only cattle of 400 pounds and upwards taken. Other orders about provisions, and the General desires him to settle everything before leaving Winchester.		353

1759.
October 28,
Pittsburgh. Bouquet to Mercer. Further about provisions and how they are to be forwarded. Will meet him at Winchester to settle accounts. Page 357
- October 29,
Pittsburgh. The same to John Hughes. Is obliged for an account of the glorious success at Quebec, which will close the war. Is disappointed that Seely's brigade did not go to Ligonier; Ourry has received orders to send the waggons there for at least one trip. There are now provisions enough for the rest of the campaign. Virginia was to send 1,000 barrels of flour, but none received. 359
- November
13 to 24. Jottings. 13th, respecting money, &c.; 20th, notes that all papers and receipts were burned in Callender's house, besides baggage and wine; 24th, note of salt, &c., forwarded, and apparently a list of clothing lost in the fire. 361
- November 18,
Fort Burd. Instructions to the commanding officer at Fort Burd on the Monongahela. 362
- November 19,
Fort Burd. Bouquet to General Stanwix. Delay by the lowness of the water; it is now high, but there are no provisions to send; part of the convoy gave out on the road; only pack horses can now be used. Horses stolen, and expects to lose many when the troops are ordered down. Goes tomorrow to Fort Cumberland; the country people have brought in flour; snow deep on the mountains. The fort nicely finished. Stoddard left as King's commissary. 364
- November 27,
Fort Cumberland. The same to Capt. Richard Paris, at Cumberland Fort, instructing him to open a new road, to repair damages, &c. 366
- December 14,
Winchester. The same to Blythe. To take an inventory of stores at Fort Cumberland and leave a copy with Ensign Wass. The horses of the people on the South Branch are not to be impressed; others, especially those carrying liquor, to be pressed to carry salt. Detailed instructions respecting transport. 368
- December 29,
Lancaster. The same to Hoops. Provisions to be supplied to the old and new levies by the method pointed out. Returns of the cost of beef, &c., wanted. 371
- December 29,
Lancaster. The same to John Nelson. Sends a bill to be cashed; desires him to send his account. 373
- December 29,
Lancaster. The same to Stanwix. Reports the steps taken towards the settlement of accounts and the money wanted. The barracks cannot be made habitable this winter; the magistrates refuse to quarter the troops; has quartered them himself without noise or complaint. Prevost has asked for clothing to replace some burned at New York. Haldimand writes from Oswego. 374
- December 29,
Lancaster. The same to Sinclair. Approves of his proposal for appraising the meadows. How the accounts of Harris are to be settled for forage. Detailed instructions respecting his duties as Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General. 377
- No date. Various memoranda. The first relating to the roads, 200 miles of continual mountains, impracticable for waggons. If part of the army is to march to Fort Erie to dispossess the enemy, bateaux must be built at Pittsburgh. Opening roads; the portage at Le Bœuf and taking the forts would take till the 25th September or beginning of October. Then follow calculations respecting provisions, ammunition, transport, &c. 381 to 385
1760.
May 24, Remarks on Colonel Bouquet's accounts with the public in 1759 settled with Major General Stanwix at Philadelphia on the 24th of May, 1760. 386

LETTERS TO VARIOUS PERSONS.

1760-1764.

VOL. II, PART I.

A 23-1.

B. M. 21653.

1760.
January 6,
Lancaster. Order by Bouquet on Capt. Sinclair to pay a sum to Capt. Evan Shelby, with receipts. Page 1
- February 24,
Lancaster. Bouquet to Peters. Enters into a statement of considerable length as to the causes why he is dissatisfied with his (Peters') conduct toward him, giving details, but adds that his probity and virtue will make amends, and that he has kept nothing on his mind that may affect his true regard for him. The Governor's proclamation will, he hopes, remove suspicion from the mind of the Indians. Is in a fair way of being a sufferer by his investments in Pennsylvania for reasons given. Prevost's affairs still in the same state. The horrid confusion of regimental accounts under Young's administration has stopped payment of arrears and promotion. 2
- February 29,
Lancaster. The same to Plumsted. Has received report of his being appointed agent for victualling the troops. Live cattle and flour wanted for next campaign. 8
- April 24,
Philadelphia. The same to ————. Governor Hamilton has sent word that Frederick Post was thrown from his horse and so much hurt he had to be brought back; that Amherst's speech to the Indians was to be modified at Post's suggestion, and that Logan was to be consulted, so as to get Post's views, in order to express the changes necessary in Amherst's speech. Explains the changes and sends the speech as altered. 10
- April 25,
Philadelphia. The speech enclosed, with remarks, &c. 12 to 15
- May 15,
Philadelphia. The same to Hugh Wallace. Has received draught for £137. Not to advance more money to Mrs. Gualy. Books and clothes received. 16
- June 6,
Fort Loudoun. The same to Armstrong. Is sorry that he is not to be employed on this campaign. Asks his assistance in the valuation of certain horses and names the appraisers. 17
- June 6,
Fort Loudoun. Order by Bouquet to supply a ration to the people employed by the contractors. 19
- June 17,
Fort Loudoun. Orders for the repairs of the road to Turtle Creek and a little way beyond it. 20
- July 4,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Lieut. Timberlake. His detachment is to be sent here in charge of a sergeant; he is himself to remain at Fort Burd to receive forage, &c., till Stoddard arrives. Sends prices to be paid and other arrangements. 22
- July 4. General orders for the day, respecting recruits, muster rolls &c., with list of officers present and those absent. 24
- August 31,
Presqu'Isle. Bouquet to Major Walters. His detachment has arrived and is detained waiting letters. Flour &c., received; must depend for supplies on Niagara. Is building a large boat to bring them, but will require oakum, sails, &c.; if not fitted out, the garrison will run the risk of starving. Deserters sent. Materials needed to build a sloop. 30
- September 12,
Presqu'Isle. Same to Thomas Cresap. Must take time to consider the offer to take shares in the Ohio Company. He could get German and Swiss families to settle, but by the treaty of Eaton it was agreed not to settle land beyond the Alleghany, and though Virginia and Maryland did not accede to that treaty they are equally bound by it. The form of Government, too, must be fixed. He wishes to have details of the plan, but

1760.

- would readily contribute to the settlement as being of great service to the Colonies. Page 32
- September 22, Bouquet to Major Walters. Letters received and sent. Duplessis missing; is afraid he may have been killed or carried off prisoner to Detroit; the Indians to make inquiry. He should report Ensign William Hay as unfit for duty, so that he could get enough from the sale of his commission to carry him to his friends. Respecting provisions. General expectations of peace. Amherst's answer concerning recruiting. List of officers who have purchased. 34
- September 22, The same to Major Gates. Hutchins has brought the letter and five Presqu'Isle. Indians; they will not go on the errand. Hutchins goes to Venango to be back in a week; he will try to bring Indians to search here. Does not expect an attack, but that the communications may be infested. A boat sent with an officer to Niagara has been wrecked, people and letters saved. Niagara very ill provided. Is sending to Le Boeuf to cut and square timber, &c. 37
- October 9, The same to Stanwix. Gives an account of his march from Fort Presqu'Isle. Pitt on the 7th July, with the distances, state of the roads, &c.; he was ten days getting here, where he found Gladwin, with 400 infantry and provincials and bateaux for the detachment of Royal Americans, which left for Niagara on the 18th, under Major Walters. Remained at Presqu'Isle with 100 Virginians to build a Royal blockhouse, reinforced by Mercer with 150 of the Pennsylvanian new levies. Several men lost by the attacks of parties from Detroit. Stewart has taken post at Venango. Duplessis supposed to have been killed; he is a loss to the service. Niagara cannot supply stores; most of them are brought from Pittsburgh by land. Rogers has arrived with rangers from Montreal; a detachment is to come up to garrison Detroit, Michillimakinak and their dependencies. How he is to send off and victual the rangers he does not know. The distance to Detroit is 240 miles, and as much more to Michillimakinak, so that he does not believe any post but Detroit can be garrisoned this winter. Rogers is to escort the French troops to Albany. 39
- October 22. General orders. Owing to the repeated thefts of pork, the commanding officer finds himself obliged to put the men on half allowance, &c. 42
- October 25. Bouquet to Capt. Clapham. Bateaux sent for provisions, &c. The Presqu'Isle. sloop cannot be trusted during the variable winds. 43
- October 31, The same to the same. If he cannot make this post, he is to unload at Presqu'Isle. the nearest harbour; the provisions shall be brought up in bateaux. 44
- November 18, The same to an officer in command of a party with provisions to Presqu'Isle. Niagara, enjoining the greatest care during the bad weather of men, boats and provisions. 45
- November 18, Memorandum for Col. Mercer. 47
- November 26, Bouquet to the sergeant of the Virginians. Orders to garrison Fort Pitt. Fort Burd, and instructions. 49
- November 26, Instructions to the officer sent with a detachment to garrison Fort Fort Pitt. Bedford. 51
- November 28, Bouquet to Capt. Cochrane. Instructions on his taking command at Fort Pitt. Presqu'Isle. 52
- November 28, The same to Lieut. Swinglius, to deliver over the post at LeBoeuf to Fort Pitt. a detachment sent to relieve him. 54
- November 28, The same to Capt. Miles, Presqu'Isle. Has sent a detachment of the Fort Pitt. Virginians to relieve him, in case the Royal Americans from Niagara had not arrived. 55
- November 3, The same to Major Stewart. Received beeves and the horses loaded Fort Pitt. with flour, &c. Planks sent down. Pennsylvanians to be kept to carry

	1760.	on the work. All the escorts to be supplied by Virginians; only small parties required. Disappointment in receiving provisions from Niagara; all that could be spared sent to Detroit; depends for supply on those sent by bateaux to Le Bœuf, thence by pack horses. To employ all the horses he can get.	Page 56
December 11, Fort Pitt,		Bouquet to Major Stewart. Is obliged for his expedition in sending detachments ordered. If he cannot get bateaux to LeBoeuf, to try to get horses from the Indians; arrangements for payment. Explaining the order for garrisoning Venango, LeBœuf and Presqu'Isle. Other orders as to troops, bateaux, &c.	62
December 20, Fort Pitt,		The same to Capt. Cochrane. Vaughan's regiment being sent to this department to relieve the Virginians, who are to be sent to Winchester, it will not be necessary to detain the 40 Royal Americans, and with the 60 men from Niagara he is to garrison both Presqu'Isle and LeBœuf, sending all the Virginians to their forts. Other arrangements about flour, cattle, &c.	57
December 20, Fort Pitt.		The same to Major Stewart, Venango. Letters received. The sutler could not reach Venango with the £50. Materials cannot reach LeBœuf this winter; how they are to be stored and looked after. If the bateaux cannot get up with flour to LeBœuf, the garrison must be reduced to 14. Concerning Vaughan's regiment, as in preceding letter. Only 40 men, including officers, sergeants and drummers are to be kept at Venango.	59
December 31.		Order that no strong liquors are to be sold in the garrison (Fort Pitt?)	61
No date.		Remarks on the necessity of quartering troops in Lancaster in 1760.	64
1761. January 24, Fort Pitt.		List of articles necessary for the western department in 1760. Bouquet to Livingston, Fort Major at Cumberland. Returns received; he is to obtain returns of tools from the man sent by Capt. Hay to take charge of artillery stores. Two men sent down, prisoners for debt; the creditors are to provide for their subsistence.	65 67
January 29, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Garsten. Instructions as commanding at Bedford, respecting stores and forage. No one to go to the settlements from the upper posts without a pass. Two men to be kept as expresses, one at Bedford and one at Juniata.	68
March 6, Fort Pitt.		Similar instructions to Capt. Gwynne at Ligonier. Order to an officer (not named) to march with Ensign Artel (Hertel) and three soldiers of the French marine and five militia men from Shawanese Town to deliver them to General Monckton at Philadelphia; if the General has gone to New York they are to follow him there with the prisoners.	70 75
March 19, Fort Pitt.		Bouquet to Capt. Gwynne. Blane to relieve him at Ligonier; he is to join that garrison to the regiment and proceed to Philadelphia, &c., &c.	76
April 12, Fort Pitt.		Weight of Col. Stephen's bullocks killed here in 1761.	77
April 20, Fort Pitt.		Bouquet to Lieut. Blane. Orders forbidding the impressment of horses or carriages at Ligonier and Bedford.	79
May 20, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Carre. Instructions for his command at Venango, to which he is to march to relieve Lieut. Baillie.	79
May 21, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Guy. He is to keep the canoe carrying flour, &c., during the summer, to Venango; some sheep will be sent up.	81
June 9, Fort Pitt.		The same to Col. Cresap. Is obliged for offer of his interest at the next election of members to represent the county, but must decline the honour.	82

1761.
June 10,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Major Walters. Regulations as to drummers carrying arms. Respecting soldiers claiming their discharge. Page 83
List of soldiers to be discharged at Niagara in June, 1761. 84
- June 13,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Delliect (in French.) Respecting his mismanagement of the estate. Hopes to be in Charles Town; to wait his arrival. 86
- June 26,
Fort Pitt. The same to ———. Has received six venison hams. Tooson to go with an Indian to explore a shorter and less hilly road to Venango, and if thought worth while to have it blazed. Sends locks, &c. 88
- June 30,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Campbell. His first account of the defection of the Six Nations he could not credit, but the last puts it beyond doubt. Has secured the post against an attack. The chiefs here deny all knowledge of a plot, and appear to be sincere, and it is for their interest to be at peace with the British. They have engaged to negotiate with the Shawanese to deliver their prisoners and give up stealing horses. The general behaviour of the Indians (the Delawares excepted) has been intolerable. One was shot the other day when carrying off eight horses, seven of which were recovered. Venango and LeBœuf have provisions for one year. Powder sent. Cannot spare an escort for bullocks just now, but will send some when the storm is over, which he believes will be soon, as the Six Nations could only trust to surprise. Has had no instructions about Detroit, except to send cattle; he should employ Canadians to fetch them. Does not know where troops could be spared to reinforce him. Naval stores wanted. Paymaster's accounts settled. Movements of officers. 89
- July 9,
Fort Pitt. The same to the same. Believes that the repulse given to the Six Nations by the western Indians and the discovery of their scheme will make them drop it, but it gives a fair opportunity to close the connection with these nations. Sir William (Johnson) must know of their plots. More horses stolen and ineffectual pursuit; the Indians have also stopped expresses. The indiscretion of publishing the affair about Baby, which is now known to everybody. The inconvenience of dealing in Indian politics, in which so many are concerned, without any general system. The Pennsylvania Government are treating with the Delawares in an underhand way, so that he can do no good. Is purposing to have a closer union with the Delawares, who will join in a belt to the Wyandots; their first step was to pursue the thieves of the Six Nations and to bring the Shawanese to a sense of duty. The steps he has taken to curb the licentiousness of the traders. Trusts Callender's imprudence may be forgiven on account of his services; Amherst expected. The miserable condition of the soldiers from want of clothing, &c. 94
- July 12,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Cochrane. Respecting men claiming their discharge. If he has not enough of sergeants, to appoint Corporal Moss. Mrs. McIntosh to be sent away. "She is not better than the rest of her sex here, who seem a colony sprung from Hell, for the scourge of this place." Dow not yet arrived; clothing sent. The new Secretary at War is Townshend; does not think he would have time to look at petrifications 98
- July 24,
Fort Pitt. The same to Andrew Fesch. Respecting his plantation in South Carolina. 100
- July 31,
Fort Pitt. The same. Apparently a circular to the posts, that he has been robbed of a large sum of money, and that every one going down the country is to be arrested and searched. 103
- August 1,
Fort Pitt. The same to Barnsley. Details of the robbery referred to in the preceding letter. Part of the money found, but not the thieves. 104
- August 3,
Fort Pitt. The same to Blane. To allow those detained to continue their journey; no one coming down to proceed without a pass, nor those having more than £15 in money. 108

1761.
August 12,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Lieut. Elias Meyer. He is to take a detachment to Sandusky and build there a small blockhouse, as a resting place for parties to and from Detroit. Instructions as to proceedings during the march and on arrival, &c. Page 109
- October 5,
Fort Pitt. The same to Mrs. Fesch. Thanks for the care of his baggage. Remonstrates on her husband's conduct with respect to the estate under his care. 112
- October 13,
Fort Pitt. Letter to Andrew Fesch of the same date and on the same subject. 114
- October 18.
Fort Pitt. The same to Lieut. Carre. To make an investigation into the complaints of the Indians that they had been ill used by soldiers at Venango. 117
- October 22,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to — (in French). A friendly letter to a lady (apparently an elderly lady, as he speaks of her being a grandmother), describing his situation; the extent of the conquest and the troops being scattered over such a wide space; his solitude, desire to be among friends. Haldimand's satisfaction with Canada and his advice to him (Bouquet) not to quit the service. 119
- October 22,
Fort Pitt. The same to Plumsted and Franks. Remarks on the inordinate supply of cattle sent up and their indifferent quality. Has given them sufficient warning that barrels are wanted. 123
- October 31,
Fort Pitt. The same to Livingston. Has sent a proclamation, forbidding hunting and settling on the Indian reserves on this side of the Alleghany Mountains. 125
- December 2,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Young. Asks him when he gets to Carlisle to get the subsistence for his men, who have remained in garrison after their time had expired. 126
- December 2,
Fort Pitt. The same to Byrd. Owing to the desertion and disobedience of the Pennsylvanian troops, it is impossible to keep them in garrison longer, except with the result of all discipline being ruined; he is, therefore, to march them to Carlisle, by a route described. 127
- December 6,
Fort Pitt. The same to — (in French). Letter to a lady (Madame Gually?) at Halifax, of the same general character as that at page 119. 128
- December 12,
Fort Pitt. The same to Plumsted and Franks. Letters received by the coopers. The shrinkage in the weight of the cattle. The post overstocked with provisions. 132
- December 25,
Fort Pitt. The same to Sir John St. Clair. Respecting agricultural operations. Has no money nor credit to settle for contingencies; hopes he will send some one to collect, settle and pay these accounts. 134
- December 26,
Fort Pitt. The same to Plumsted and Franks. Respecting their unsettled accounts, of which they have written to Sir John St. Clair. 136
- No date. Two statements of accounts. 140-141
- Report that Mr. Baby, a French trader, who has not taken the oath of allegiance, had been allowed a bateau to bring up his skins from Shawanese town, on condition of not carrying up goods; on attempting to violate the condition his goods have been seized. Blaine, an English trader, implicated. 73
- Report of the fort guards and guards defending Fort Pitt, 1761. 72
1762.
January 9,
Fort Pitt. Notes concerning the flood at Fort Pitt, on the 9th of January, 1762, sent to the General by Capt. Thomson. The letter describes the rise of the flood, the damage to the fort, &c. 142
- February 3,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Hoops. Has received his letter, with Amherst's dispatches. Has given up hopes of leave of absence. His chief anxiety is a debt to be paid in May to Sebastian Graff, near Lancaster, which he cannot settle so long as he is here. The ruin caused by the flood. 146

1762.
February 17,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Plumsted and Franks. Will continue to have their interest in sight, by preventing negligence on the part of those employed. Remarks on pork, salt, &c., received. Page 148
- February 17,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Young. Asks him to thank the Government of Pennsylvania for their attention to his recommendations. To represent, if Pennsylvania is to raise more men for next campaign, that the boys and old men in the last were the cause of great expense, and did not answer the expectations of the public. 150
- February —,
Fort Pitt. The same to Lunan. A letter written in a humorous style, in answer to fault found with his handwriting, and recommending Lunan, instead of wasting his time on such criticism, to marry before old age come. 152
- March 11,
Fort Pitt. The same to Madame Fesch (in French). Respecting the attempt to retain the management of the estate by quibbling and legal delays, which can only lead to ruin. 155
- March 29,
Fort Pitt. The same to Plumsted and Franks. To have returns made of women drawing rations as attached to the Royal American Regiment. 160
- April 8,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Schlosser. Orders to reduce the garrisons at the three blockhouses on Lake Erie; the rest to march to Fort Pitt. The reduced force noted. He himself is to return to Niagara, but may come to Fort Pitt to settle accounts. Instructions of what is to be done before leaving. 161
- April 8,
Fort Pitt. The same to Lieut. Guy. That Schlosser is to relieve his post; to settle with Schlosser about the men's subsistence. 164
- April 8,
Fort Pitt. The same to Lieut. Carre. Letters with orders to be forwarded to Schlosser. He himself is to remain at Venango till relieved. Provisions sent; a year's supply to be sent to LeBoeuf. Instructions as to the arrangements he is to make before leaving. 165
- May 2,
Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Bentinck. Although it may be of advantage to him to go to Europe, advises him to postpone it. The Spanish war is favourable to young officers, but he (Bouquet) is cured of ambition, and three years at Pittsburgh would wear out any man's patience. The letter is of a private nature, relating to friends. 167
- May 17,
Fort Pitt. The same to Sergt. McDonald. Has leave to go to Fort Cumberland for his pay. To give no bounty to men re-enlisting, for reasons given. 171
- May 18,
Fort Pitt. The same to Lieut. Guy. To account for provisions since his arrival at LeBoeuf. Returns to be regularly sent. Only one woman at a post to be allowed provisions; and no Indians are to have provisions, except at Fort Pitt; Kettles are provided for Cochrane's company. Will send sheep and cows, but recommends purchasing venison. 173
- May 20,
Fort Pitt. The same to Lieut. Dow. Has received his letter giving him the disagreeable news of being another year in this department. To go with clothing to Niagara. Walters will forward the proportion for Detroit. At Presqu'Isle he will see his son; Hay would relieve him if he could get the major's consent; if not some other way can be tried. Party sent to clear the road from Philadelphia. Inventory of Mather's effects, &c., &c. 175
- May 20,
Fort Pitt. The same to Hoops. Has ordered Ormsby to settle with Thompson, who complains that he is not allowed to sell liquor, although every other privilege is granted him. The bond to Graf is not due till June. Have at last received fresh beef. Leaves in a few days for Ligonier and Bedford to inspect the magazines. 177
- May 24,
Fort Pitt. The same to Amherst. Has informed the posts of the declaration of war against Spain. Outrages by the Shawanese; their turbulent character; they might be chastised at a convenient time. The Delawares are preparing to deliver up their prisoners. The Indian agents a cause of expense. The good effects of the stoppage of rum. Respecting men entitled to or claiming discharge. His aversion to give umbrage to

	1762.	the civil power. Thanks for promotions in the battalion. Has finished repairs; is making bricks and repairing roads; every man is employed. Provisions to the small posts. Page 179	
May 25, Fort Pitt.		Bouquet to Capt. Campbell, Detroit. Congratulates him on obtaining the General's warrant for the settlement of his accounts, with remarks. Provisions ready to be sent. No hope of being relieved, owing to the Provinces being dilatory, and Maryland, as usual, refusing to raise troops. Respecting the men entitled to their discharge; a number re-enlisted for the war. All the rum at Niagara taken into the King's stores; hopes no more of the pernicious liquor would be imported. Has spoken to Schlosser about the bad conduct of his son. Respecting cattle, promotions, movements of officers, &c. 184	
June 14, Bedford.		The same to Lieut. Baillie. Instructions to go to Carlisle to have clothing forwarded to the garrison at Fort Pitt. 188	
June 20, Coregigue.		The same to Barnsley. Has met the express; hopes to be soon at Pittsburgh. Ourry will send invoice of clothing, &c. 189	
July 29, Fort Pitt.		The same to Governor Fauquier. Has obtained some five pound bills of Virginia, supposed to be counterfeit, which he encloses. 190 Letter to Major Livingston, enclosing the preceding. 190	
August 5, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Guy. Account received of provisions received and issued at LeBœuf; remarks on the deficiency. 194	
August 24, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Gordon. Hinges and other iron work sent. The weakness of the sergeant; what steps are to be taken to put a stop to grumbling; the men working hard to get a gill of whiskey a day. General instructions regarding the post, the treatment of Indians, &c. 197	
September 7, Fort Pitt.		The same to Armstrong. Proceedings respecting the investigation into the death of John Neill, accidentally shot by Samuel Pierson. The evidence of the witnesses to be taken here on oath and sent to the magistrates at Carlisle, as it is clear that Pierson was not guilty of premeditated shooting. 201	
September 22, Fort Pitt.		The same to Sergeant Major Butrick. Does not know of Potts resigning the adjutancy, but if he does will be glad to serve him (Butrick) in regard to the succession. 203	
October 2, Fort Pitt.		The same, apparently to Mrs. Fesch, but the letter, about the plantation, is almost illegible from the effects of damp. 204	
October 5, Fort Pitt.		The same to Baynton and Wharton. That their memorial is settled by a bond granted in their favour; he will see that the conditions of the bond are fulfilled. 207 A letter to W. Allen on the same subject, and of the same date in A 23-2 p. 341.	
October 7, Fort Pitt.		The same to Lieut. Guy, Ensign Price to relieve him; instructions to deliver all orders, &c., to him. Blankets to be sent, as the men cannot be allowed to suffer for other people's neglect. 208	
October 7, Fort Pitt.		Instructions to Ensign Price on proceeding to relieve Lieut. Guy at LeBœuf. 209	
October 21, Fort Pitt.		Order to supply a party of Six Nation Indians with powder, to serve them on their way home. 212	
November 10, Fort Pitt.		Warrant by Bouquet to James McGill, authorizing him to take up deserters. 213	
November 25, Fort Bedford.		The same to Capt. Ecuyer. His letter of the 22nd, enclosing McKee's, received. (See A. 18-2, pp. 505, 507). The plot of the Indians will vanish into smoke, but will be a warning to be vigilant. Croghan, who is now setting out, will inform him of what is necessary to be said to the Indians. Has every confidence that the fort (Pitt) will be safe under his care. Basset will assist in repairing the fort, should there be any danger. He is to keep a Journal. (Part of the letter illegible from damp). 215	

1762.
November —, Fort Bedford, Bouquet to Capt. Ecuyer. Almost illegible from damp. Relating to the pay of Captain Cochrane's company and of five companies of Pennsylvanians, &c. Page 217
- December 20, Letter of introduction by Bouquet to Capt. Etherington. The name of the officer introduced is not given. 219
- December 28, New York. Bouquet to Capt. Ecuyer. Sends dispatches of Amherst with recruiting instructions to Lieut. Hutchins, who is to proceed at once on this duty, &c. Deserters to be kept prisoners. 220
- No date. The same to Carran, Lisbon (in French). That he had received his letter of the 5th July, but it was too late to assist him in getting a commission, &c. 192
1863.
January 3, New York. The same to Lieut. Blane. Sale of flour at Fort Ligonier ordered; how to be sold and accounted for. 222
- January 22, New York. A similar order to Capt. Ourry at Fort Bedford. 222
- January 22, New York. The same to Capt. Ecuyer, sent in charge of the Earl of Stirling. Order to publish the cessation of arms between His Majesty and the Most Christian King and the Catholic King. Word to be sent to Detroit and Sandusky. 224
- January 27, New York. The same to Capt. Schlosser (in French). Can make no use of his resignation, dated 24th April, 1763, till that date, and Carre's friends are trying to get leave to purchase Claus' company. Has by his delay lost an opportunity which may not return; however, he will try to get another purchaser. 225
- January 27, New York. The same to Lt.-Gen. Abercromby. Has received his letter, sent by Lieut. Leslie, from Michillimakinak. Owing to the distance, the season does not admit of Leslie being relieved till spring, &c. 227
- February 18, Philadelphia. The same to Ecuyer. Sends back his return for November, being erroneous; cautions him against signing anything on the report of others. Sends public orders and instructions. Desires him to forward three elephant's teeth and skins. 228
- March 1, Philadelphia. Warrant appointing John Burent to succeed John Clarke as forage master at Fort Pitt. The warrant appointing Clarke, signed by Stanwix, 3rd March, 1760, is prefixed (p. 231). 232
- March 8, New York. Circular by Bouquet to officers at Fort Pitt and on the communication with that post, that parties of Six Nations under Sir William Johnson, when calling at the posts, are to be well received and supplied with provisions. 233
- April 6, Philadelphia. Certificate of the payment to Indians of provisions supplied to Major Rogers at the beginning of 1761 and paid for on the 23rd of May of that year. 234
- April 16, Annapolis. Bouquet to Amherst (?). That the public orders given at New York shall be made known to the troops in the department of Fort Pitt as the most glorious monument of their services. Thanks for dispensing with his joining the battalion till further orders. 235
- June 14, Philadelphia. The same to Capt. Ourry. Two companies of light infantry of the 42nd and 77th ordered to march this way, under Major Campbell; they shall be employed in forwarding a convoy up. Shelter can be given to the people flocking to him, but it is impossible to feed them; wishes he could reduce the garrison to 30 men, which is sufficient for the post. Public buildings outside the fort might be appropriated for shelter; the families might come into the fort when necessary. His measures approved of; he shall make the people here sensible of the service he (Ourry) has rendered in keeping the frontier people together till they have got over their panic. The schemes of the Indians are so stupid that he cannot doubt they will soon be reduced. Hopes he has retained all the Indians taken. Powder to be sent to Fort Cumberland, and meantime Livingston must get all the help he can from the settle-

1763.

- ments. Sheep to be saved for the upper posts. No house near the fort to be set on fire till it is absolutely necessary. Page 237
- June 14, Philadelphia. Bouquet to George Croghan. Is anxious to know the cause of the hidden insurrection; supposes the western Indians have been instigated by the Senecas. Sir William Johnson will inform him if the Six Nations are concerned. He is to proceed to Fort Pitt to ascertain the real causes of the war. Quacks are busy blaming the settlements at the Yioghiogheny as the cause, but that is a falsity. Reinforcements for Fort Augusta and the posts. Is astonished the Indians did not surprise the posts instead of giving the alarm. Is too much in the dark to do anything but secure the forts. 240
- June 28, Carlisle (?). The same to Thomas Forrester, J. P. for Lancaster County. To warn the people living on the Susquehanna of the consequences of selling ammunition to the Indians under present circumstances, and desiring him to send a list of the guilty persons. 242
- June 29, Carlisle. Memorandum by Bouquet of orders respecting the providing of waggons and pack horses for the service of the troops under his command, proceeding to the westward. 243
- June 29, Carlisle. Bouquet to Lieut. Blane. Introducing Lieut. Campbell, sent with another officer and party to reinforce Ligonier. He is to send down the pack horse men and any others he can depend on. The post to be defended to the last extremity; the steps he is taking to clear the road of Indians, &c. 246
- June 29, Carlisle. The orders to Lieut. Campbell of same date, with number of his men, &c., and how he is to know the scouts. 247
- June 29, Carlisle. Order by Bouquet to Robert Callender to raise pack horses. 249
- June 29, Carlisle. Private instructions by Bouquet to Matthias Slough and Simons, authorizing a higher price to be paid for transport than that fixed, should it be absolutely necessary. 251
- June 29, Carlisle. Their public orders of same date follow. 252
- July 2, Carlisle. Letter to the magistrates, asking their assistance to procure waggons. 254
- July 2, Carlisle. Bouquet to Slough and Simons. Consents to take the waggons by the day, the magistrates to fix the rate. Cannot fix the day to leave till he knows when the flour shall be delivered. 258
- July 4, Lancaster. Edward Shippen to Bouquet. The magistrates may be depended on to exert themselves to obtain waggons. How two young soldiers arrested and in prison may be released. 260
- July 4, Carlisle. Agreement with John McCulloch to receive from him 21 to 49 horse loads of flour at Fort Cumberland, where he is to load his horses with musket balls for Fort Bedford. 261
- July 4, Carlisle. Bouquet to the Governor. Andrew Montour reports that when he left Sir William Johnson nothing was known there of the insurrection. His Indian family and other Indians ask to be allowed to come to the settlement during the war. Suggests the issue of a proclamation to stop the sale of powder and lead to the Indians. 261
- July 4, Carlisle. The same to Capt. Ecuyer (in French). His indignation at Christie's infamous capitulation of the fort to the Indians, who never keep their word, and have obtained a post of the greatest importance. Can say nothing of Venango till he knows the facts. Price shall be tried; remarks on the case. The reception given to the Indians at his post and Ligonier is greatly approved. Remarks on the tricks of the Delawares. To be economical with the provisions and powder, in case of accidents; he is to urge on his people a reduction in rations. He (Bouquet) is coming with force enough to overcome all opposition, but the loss of Presqu'Isle has made a great change in the plans; will send notice when

1763.
the army may join him, so that all useless mouths may be ready to leave. Burent was wrong to refuse what was offered him, &c. Advice as to defending the post; not to fire a cannon shot without necessity; musketry is less expensive. The consumption of food is too great, and provision must be made against inundation and fire. Page 263
- July 23,
Sideling Hill. Bouquet to Capt. Stewart, 42nd. Instructions for his proceedings as escort for a convoy to Jusset's Narrows, seven miles this side of Bedford, where he is to remain till he (Bouquet) joins. 26
- July —,
Fort Pitt. The same to Count Bentinck, Seigneur de Rhoar, &c. (in French). A strong recommendation in favour of Lieut. Bentinck, who is desirous to purchase a company. 28

LETTERS TO VARIOUS PERSONS.

1760-1764.

VOL. II, PART II.

A 23-2.**B. M. 21653.**

1762.
October 5,
Fort Pitt. Bouquet to William Allen. Respecting the settlement of Baynton and Wharton's claim. Page 341
(Letter to Baynton and Wharton of the same date and on the same subject. A 23-1, page 207).
1763.
July 5,
Carlisle. Will of Bouquet. 268
- July 10,
Lancaster. Slough and Simon to Bouquet. All the waggons ordered and a few more are ready; they will be in town to-morrow to be appraised and loaded, and may be expected at Carlisle on Wednesday or Thursday, to which place they are themselves coming. 272
- July 19,
Fort Loudoun. Warrant appointing Henry Procter superintendent of pack horses. 273
- July 19,
Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to Plumsted and Franks. The horses and waggons not equal to the loads nor to the roads. Cannot yet tell them what quantity of provisions may be wanted; too few sheep sent. The excessive heat ruins men, horses and cattle. People not so much afraid here as at Carlisle, and better prepared. Sends intelligence. Some powder at Chambers' and here. 275
- July 21,
Fort Lyttleton. The same to John McDowell. The sick soldiers arrived. Has discharged the drivers and horses as agreed. To tell the people living near Loudoun, who refused to help the sick soldiers at a time when they themselves were in want of protection from those very troops they have so inhumanly used, that if they want assistance they shall be the last of His Majesty's subjects to receive it, as they have made themselves unworthy of any favours by acting more like savages than Christians. 277
- July 26,
Bedford. The same to Ecuyer. Letter sent by John Hudson, a Cayuga Indian. Arrived here yesterday with his division; the other division will join shortly. The General will find business at home for the nations which have struck; hopes soon to punish the guilty. The whole garrison of Venango has been butchered; the fate of Presqu'Isle not known. Not to fire cannon unless the Indians approach near enough to make grape shot effectual; otherwise it only keeps them out of the reach of musketry. Sir William Johnson sending Indian scouts; by what signal they are to be known. Pennsylvania has raised 700 men. The Six Nations, the Senecas excepted, are firm in their friendship. 279

1763.
August 5, Camp Edge Hill. Bouquet to Amherst. Had arrived on the 2nd at Ligonier; could get no intelligence of the enemy. Attack to-day on the advance guard. The battle described, with loss on both sides; list of casualties. Sends this report, that measures may be taken by the Province for its own safety and the relief of Fort Pitt. His critical situation. Page 282-285
- August 6, Bushy Run. The same to the same. Detailed account of the successful battle at Bushy Run. 288
- August 7. Instructions for the reduction of the 42nd Regiment to the new establishment. 293
- August 12, Fort Pitt. Bouquet to Major Campbell. He is to take the troops encamped on the glacis (enumerated) and march after dark to Ligonier. He is to take women, children and useless people under escort and forward them from Ligonier to Bedford, the escort from Ligonier to be under Capt. Basset. He is to pack all the flour, and all that can be taken by horses, such as powder, lead, &c., is to be taken from the waggons. Minute instructions are given for guidance at the fort, the repairs of roads, &c. 296
- August 26, Fort Pitt. The same to the same. Instructions on his march to Bedford; the arrangements he is to make with Blane, who is to be left in command at Ligonier, &c. 300
- August 26, Fort Pitt. The same to Henry Prather. Instructions respecting the pack horses under his care, which are to proceed to Fort Bedford under the escort commanded by Major Campbell. 303
- August 28, Fort Pitt. The same to the officer commanding at Presqu'Isle. Reports that on the march to relieve this post he had defeated the Delawares, &c. (see pp. 282, 288). Had been unable to send troops to Presqu'Isle; asks for returns of the number there and of the steps taken to secure the post. To report how the Indians took the former blockhouse, &c., &c. 305
- September 7, Fort Pitt. The same to Major Campbell. The Indians sent to Presqu'Isle had returned from about half way and reported that there were no English there; that the Chippewas had taken post there on their way to Detroit to attack parties going to the relief of that post; that they had mounted the swivels to be taken to Detroit, where the Indians numbered 4,000 men of six different nations; that 400 men sent to burn an Ottawa village had been defeated. The savages watching the cattle guard at Fort Pitt. Is informed that 800 have gone to the carrying place from Niagara to Lake Erie; the army there should give them a good reception. Feels the communication will be infested till troops are sent to drive the Indians off, &c. 307
- September 11 and 30, Fort Pitt. The same to Plumsted and Franks. Respecting the supply of provisions, &c. 309 311
- September 15, Fort Pitt. The same to Major Campbell. Was surprised at the expedition of his march, and that he had sent provisions so soon to Ligonier. Promotions and regimental changes, &c. 317
- September 15, Fort Pitt. The same to Capt. Robertson. Thanks for his having taken the command at Ligonier. Parties of Indians are round, but they keep quiet. Arrangements for the reduction of his (Robertson's) regiment. 324
- September 21, Fort Pitt. The same to Major Gladwin. Expresses his agreeable feeling that he (Gladwin) is to join the corps, but does not suppose he will be left longer than till he gets the new posts established, &c. There have been no expresses from below for three months, but what news there is good. The reduction of the Havana, &c. 325
- September 23, Fort Pitt. The same to W. Murray, clerk of the stores. Answer to his complaints. 327
- September 29, Fort Pitt. The same to Major Campbell. Express at last arrived. Neither reinforcements nor orders will be received from below; the whole con-

1763.

voy to be brought up at once. It would give him pleasure if Stephen could prevail on a sufficient number of his militia to accompany him (Campbell). The General has suspended the order for the stoppage for provisions. All quiet. How the garrison at Ligonier is to be composed, &c., &c. Page 319

- An extract from this letter is at 333
- September 29, Bouquet to Major Gladwin. Sends news brought by the returned
Fort Pitt. express (see p. 307). Had too few troops to spare the 42nd, and the last express brings letters that there will be no reinforcements. Expects in ten days the last convoy with a strong escort; shall then send the 42nd to Presqu'Isle to proceed to Detroit. The detachment of the 60th to relieve Wilkins at Presqu'Isle, so that he may come to Fort Pitt before winter. Regrets the death of Capt. Dalyell and hopes that he (Gladwin) has by this time obtained some satisfaction for the infamous barbarities of the Indians. Those here have not appeared since their rout in August, having retired towards Muskingum and Scioto. The good service rendered by Andrew, the Indian; wishes that he and some trusty Wyandots would come here to be employed as expresses. The troops are in possession of the forts on the Ohio and Mississippi, which might convince the wild brutes that there is no hope from the French. 329
- September 30, The same to Major Livingston. That none of the inhabitants taking
Fort Pitt. shelter in Fort Cumberland are to be victualled at the King's expense but those specified. 335
- September 30, The same to Capt. L. Philips. That he is to proceed with a detach-
Fort Pitt. ment of the 60th to Philadelphia and to follow certain instructions respecting pay, clothing, &c. 336
- September 30, The same to Col. Stephen. Knowing his zeal, he is not surprised at
Fort Pitt. his intention to procure volunteers to follow up the late success against the Indians for the relief of this post, and to make a new attempt to make the villains submit; will do all he can to assist him in its execution; only men are needed now to strike a decisive blow, but no time should be lost; about 700 men will be sufficient to burn and destroy all the Indian towns between this post, the lake and the Wabash, and to drive the brutes beyond the Mississippi or the lakes; he is well informed of the roads, &c. Does not know if the post at Red Stone is destroyed, but it might be built again if his Province would garrison it. Could some volunteers from Maryland not be added to those from Virginia; thinks Shelby and other good woodsmen would cheerfully go with him. 338
- September 30, The same to the Rev. Mr. Peters. Thanks for his congratulations and
Fort Pitt. for the generous proceedings of his friends on the occasion of the success it had pleased God to give. Indeed there was something providential in all that affair; he never found his head so clear as on that day, nor such ready compliance with orders, firmness and perseverance on the part of the troops, whose conduct has not been done justice to. His sorrow at the death of his good old friend Dalyell. (The date, 1764, is endorsed, but that of 1763, at the head of the letter, is no doubt correct). 451
- October 23, The same to Col. Stephen. Would be sorry should the plan proposed
Fort Pitt. (p. 338) not take place this fall, as it is the only season for such operations, the spring being usually wet, the creeks full &c. No service could be more useful, but the General cannot undertake to do more than supply the volunteers with provisions, so that it remains with the Assembly to raise and pay the men; no less than 1,000 good men should be provided. Had intended to attack the upper Delaware towns, but a sufficient number of volunteers could not be prevailed on to join, and as he could not employ regular troops alone, who are unacquainted with the woods, and require woodsmen to reconnoitre, he was forced to abandon this design;

- 1763.
- he shall, however, keep the troops as long as possible, till he can learn the resolution of the Assembly, &c. Respecting provisions, transport, &c. Page 342
- October 26, Bouquet to Read, commissary. Remarks, &c., on the issue of rations. 346
Fort Pitt.
- October 26, The same to Plumsted and Franks. Respecting the supply and issue of provisions, with remarks, instructions, &c. By experiment the loss on the issues of flour for a month was only one quarter per cent., instead of eight and a-half, as charged. 348
Fort Pitt.
- November 7, The same to Capt. Prevost (in French). Is pleased he had selected one out of three of the companies intended for Carolina. Capt. Cochrane has been appointed in this Province, and he (Bouquet) proposes to make him (Prevost) paymaster; Philips will transfer all his orders, &c. The confusion consequent on the failure of the detachments at Detroit and Niagara to join, so as to have the battalion reduced, leaving a double number of officers and 13 instead of 9 companies. For reasons given, is afraid he will have an indifferent battalion. Congratulates him on his marriage, &c. 354
Fort Pitt.
- November 16, Substance of letters written on this date: 1. To Capt. Stewart, approving of his going back, waggons to be unloaded at Bedford, &c. Returns of clothing sent. 356
Fort Pitt.
2. To Capt. Ourry. To unload the waggons and send stores on by horses. 356
- December 2, Bouquet to Col. Armstrong and the magistrates of Carlisle. Requisition for quarters for three companies of the Royal Highland Regiment. 357
Fort Pitt.
- December 2, The same to Capt. Murray. Should Lieuts. Guy and Watson make a sufficient apology to Capt. Stewart their offence will be passed over and they released, but if they refuse they are to be kept in arrest until a general courtmartial can be held. 358
Fort Pitt.
- 1764.
- January 19, Remarks by Bouquet on Amherst's orders for the stoppage of provisions in the southern district, with extracts from Amherst's letters. 359
Fort Pitt.
- Sketch of instructions left with Capt. Grant at Fort Pitt, as to his dealings with the Indians, &c. 362.
- February 5, Bouquet to Capt. Grant. Instructions to forward as fast as possible the stores arrived by convoy, for which he has been waiting. 366
Fort Bedford.
- February 6, The same to Lieuts. Guy and Watson. Orders them to remove to Carlisle to be tried by courtmartial. 368
Bedford.
- February 21, The same to Ecuyer (in French). Censuring his conduct in leaving the charge of a convoy, on pretext of illness, which appears to have been slight. 369
- March 5, The same to Adam Hoops. Acknowledges letter and sends friendly messages. The disturbances in Philadelphia; is afraid if concessions are not made to the frontier counties the affair will have further consequences. 371
New York.
- March 8, The same to Plumsted and Franks. How accounts are to be settled. Should the Royal Americans move, transport is to be found for their baggage. 373
New York.
- March 8, The same to Callender. The report from Fort Pitt of renewed hostilities makes no change in his plans, except that the escort must be reinforced. Should the two companies of provincials not be lent, three companies of the Royal Americans are to march to Fort Loudoun. Arrangements for the march, &c. The first party of the Six Nations sent by Sir W. Johnson has brought in 41 Delaware prisoners. 373
New York.
- March 8, Instructions to the provincial officer commanding the escort for the convoy from Fort Loudoun to Fort Pitt. 375
New York.

1764.
March 8,
New York. Bouquet to Capt. Schlosser. Instructions to march with three companies of the Royal Americans to Carlisle, thence to Fort Loudoun, whence he is to escort a convoy to Fort Bedford, where he is to be joined by another detachment and proceed to Fort Pittt. Page 377
- March 31,
New York. The same to Capt. Prevost (in French). That the General has given him leave to come to New York, Cochrane to relieve him at Charles Town, but he need not wait Cochrane's arrival if he has an opportunity to obtain a passage. How he is to draw bills. Sends four forms of discharge to be filled up. The conditions respecting the paymastership reasonable, &c., &c. 381
- April 1,
New York. The same to John Calcraft, agent for the Royal American Regiment, London. Has received form of a receipt for clothing delivered. It is impossible to get the certificates, owing to the dispersed state of the regiment; sends one by himself, which he hopes may pass, &c. 380
- April 2,
New York. The same to Amherst. Applies on behalf of his friend Col. Haldimand, that he be appointed Lieut. Governor of Three Rivers. 383
- April 27,
Carlisle. Draught of a letter to Lord Halifax on the same subject follows. 384
- April 27,
Carlisle. Bouquet's remarks on the memorial of John Metcalfe to General Gage, for payment of losses occasioned by the troops to his crops and for the burning of his house and buildings near Fort Pitt. 386
- April 27,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Capt David Hay. To take the powder and artillery stores, axes, &c., to Fort Loudoun under the the escort of the three companies of Royal Americans ordered to march from Philidelphia on the 5th of May, with instructions as to their disposal and with respect to provisions, &c. 389
- April 27,
Carlisle. The same to Capt. Schlosser. Instructions as to the march of the three companies of the 60th Regiment, and what arrangements he is to make for the care of the Indians on the island, for provisions, clothing, &c. 391
- April 27,
Carlisle. The same to Capt. Barnsley. Desires him to send copies of all orders respecting provisions, to answer charges of irregularities respecting the issues of provisions. List of sums for rations to be stopped from officers named; larger sums will have to be stopped from subalterns and women, unless it can be shown that the contractors issued rations contrary to orders. Three companies of the 60th march to Philadelphia. Is uneasy about Carre. Respecting the return of old arms, tents, &c. 394
- April 28.
May 3,
Carlisle. Memoranda by Bouquet of various matters to be attended to. 397
- May 3,
Carlisle. Bouquet to Capt. Grant. Has received returns, also the depositions of the boy and of Gershom Hicks, the latter well known to be an atrocious villain; measures to be taken to prevent the possibility of his escape. The Delawares will alter their insolent behaviour when they know the Senecas have submitted. Bradstreet is moving towards Niagara with an army of 3,000 men, 300 Canadians and a large body of Six Nation Indians, to chastise these murderers; expects shortly to move on the Ohio to humble them. His (Grant's) three companies and three of the Royal Americans marching to Fort Loudoun; waits only the decision of the Assembly to proceed on the proposed expedition. All returns to be sent to him (Bouquet); he is pleased with the improvements made on the fortifications and garden. Has taken steps to stop the scandalous impositions in respect to the pork fattened at Bedford; the flour will be closely inspected. Shall send cattle as soon as an escort can be provided, and hopes the men will get rid of scurvy by the use of greens from the woods and gardens. Regulations for the internal economy of the regiments, the care of stores, liquor, &c. 400
- May 3,
Carlisle. The same to Capt. Ralph Phillips. That he must return or pay for a horse employed to carry his baggage to Carlisle last campaign. 405
- May 3,
Carlisle. The same to Capt. Stewart. It is lucky the rascal Hicks confessed his treachery, but as there may be some truth in what he said, the ut-

1764.

most vigilance must be used to prevent surprise. Bradstreet's appearance with an army will recall the attention of the western Indians to their own homes. Storekeepers to be struck off; command money to be allowed. If the Assembly of Pennsylvania will do nothing he will station a number of Indians at each post for expresses. Recommends him to assist the inhabitants to plough and sow near the fort by sending them seed, &c. Page 406

May 17,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Col. Robertson. Thanks him for recovering certain money, of which he had given up expectation. Respecting the sale of a horse, &c., &c. 409

May 22,
Philadelphia.

The same to Plumsted and Franks. In order to prevent the delay in regard to provisions, desires one of the partners to reside for the time in Cumberland County or to appoint an agent with power to execute all orders received from him (Bouquet), without waiting for directions from them. 411

June 4,
Philadelphia.

The same to Armstrong. To agree beforehand with extraordinary expresses from Carlisle. The heavy blow lately struck by the savages in Virginia and this province and their appearance at the same time at Fort Pitt, Ligonier, Bedford, and all the communication, show that they are very numerous and determined to carry on the war with all their might. The utmost vigour must be used on the other side, and the commissioners are preparing with the greatest diligence to equip the troops. He shall collect them to march to the Ohio to secure the distressed frontier more effectually than by defending them on the spot. Hopes men will be found to complete the 1,300 men voted by the Province. 421

June 4,
Philadelphia.

The same to the Governor and Commissioners of Pennsylvania. Requesting them to complete, arm and clothe the thousand men granted by the provincial government, and to supply one troop of light horse, as was done in the campaign of 1758. Submits for consideration the use that might be made of dogs for tracking Indians in the woods, which cannot be done by foot soldiers; their audacious attacks on the troops and settlements were to be ascribed to the certainty they have of evading pursuit; a few instances of them being caught and worried by dogs would do more to deter them from war than all the troops that could be raised; how these could be obtained and used. The troops when raised to assemble at Fort Loudoun, from which time they would receive provisions. (A note says: All articles mentioned in the above letter have been agreed to by the Governor and commissioners). 412

June 6,
Philadelphia.

The same to Capt. Robert Callender. That a new contract has been made for provisions; Plumsted is no longer agent, but Franks continues with Inglis and his son-in-law, Barclay. Orders to provide cattle, with directions about their monthly supply and payment. 415

June 6,
Philadelphia.

The same to Capt. Murray. Returns received of the 42nd Regiment but not of the three companies of the Royal Americans. To get ball brought from Bedford. How letters are to be sent. The Pennsylvanian troops to be sent to Fort Loudoun, so soon as their clothing can be got ready. 418

June 6,
Philadelphia.

The same to Capt. D. Hay. Desires him to send returns of the arms sent by the King to the government of Pennsylvania for the use of the provincial troops, and a certificate of the ordnance at Fort Pitt belonging to the Province. Thinks half a dozen pateraroes would be of service in the small posts. He is to provide powder and flints for 2,000 men for this campaign. To be in readiness to march about the 20th 419

June 7,
Philadelphia.

Certificate by Bouquet, that James Field has re-enlisted for the campaign, to be discharged when it is over. 420

June 11,
Philadelphia.

Bouquet to Lieut. Watson. That Capt. Stewart has consented to accept the apology offered at Bedford; sends it signed by Lieut. Guy. 421

1764. So soon as he also signs it he shall be released and at liberty to proceed to Great Britain. Page 423
- June 16, Philadelphia. Bouquet's orders to the contractor's agents at Philadelphia for victualing the troops in that department. 424
- Order, dated the 23rd June, to the same, to supply the garrisons for 1765. 427
- June 24, Philadelphia. Bouquet to Capt. Gordon. (*See A. 20, p. 54*). His accounts settled with the late paymaster and balance paid to his credit; confused accounts received of certain other balances and arrears to come to the officers. Barnsley negotiating for the sale of his commission. Introduces Lieut. Blane. Changes in the regiment. Everybody tired of the disgusting work of Indian fighting. The Province having voted 1,000 men, is now picking up every vagabond on the street to go on service, without being put in shape, and as he cannot get the brave men in the forts, he must venture with this strange mob; it will require another miracle to succeed with such tools. Maryland, as usual, will do nothing. Virginia will defend herself, but the people are abandoning the frontier, unless he can take the bloody savages off their back. Is sorry that Monckton has had to defend himself from a rascal, but it will turn out to the confusion of his jealous enemies. Recommends Mr. Relfe to command the three companies on the frontiers to the east of the Susquehanna. 429
- August 8, General order. The Pennsylvanians to be in readiness to move. All violence or damage to persons or property forbidden; offenders shall be punished with the utmost severity. Returns to be sent in of powder and flints required. 433
- August 11, Carlisle. Advertisement by Bouquet for volunteers. 434
- August 14, Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to Capt. Schlosser. Instructions for his march escorting a brigade of waggons to Bedford, where he is to take command. 436
- Another order of the same date, with instructions respecting the course to be taken with the waggons, which are paid for carriage by weight. 438
- August 24, Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to John Harris. Had not placed much dependence on the young men of his county, but did not think they would have been so backward to engage in the cause of their country, but let others fight the wild Indians; they will do well hereafter not to boast of what they will do and have not done. It will be well to have a list of those joining the army in various employments, so that those in the service may not be confounded with those who remained at home. 440
- August 31, Fort Loudoun. The same to Gage. Sends Lieut. Potts with Bradstreet's dispatches from Fort Pitt. Expects to be joined by 400 volunteers from Virginia and elsewhere. The commissioners of Pennsylvania have authorised him to complete their contingent at their own expense. The force even at Pittsburgh will convince the savages that they can be effectually chastised, and compel them to submit to any alterations in the terms so injudiciously granted them. Governor Fauquier hopes that Stephen's villainous conduct has been misrepresented. 441
- September 3, Bedford. The same to Capt. Ritzhaupt, commanding the bullock guard, ordering that one half of the guard round the bullocks day and night, to assist the drivers, &c. 443
- September 12, Ligonier. The same to Bradstreet. McKee has been sent to ascertain if any of the prisoners delivered by the Shawanese and Delawares are from Pennsylvania; he is to return after he has executed his (Bradstreet's) orders. 444
- September 14. Memorandum for the officers as to the lists to be made, &c., the arrangement of the troops in case of attack in camp, a diagram of the position of the troops in this case being given. 445

1764.

A detailed order for the disposition of the troops on the march, dated the 15th. Disposition in case of an attack on the march, with a diagram. Page 447

September 21,
22.

List of the men's names that shot best at the target belonging to the 1st and 2nd battalions of the Pennsylvanian Regiment, with receipt for the premiums. The winners of the prizes were Frederick Pifter, Capt. Irwin's Company, 1st; James Duff, Sergeant, Capt. Lindsey's Co., 2nd; Isaack Irwin, Capt. Brady's Co., 3rd; James Herred, Capt. Piper's Co., 4th. 450

October 2.

Orders by Bouquet to the troops in anticipation of moving towards the Indian towns to attack them. 453

November 5,
Muskingum.

Bouquet to Stanwix. Had received his kind letter on the march. The Delawares already reduced, and have sent in their prisoners. Is going to march against the Shawanese unless they submit. Hopes soon to see the burdensome war ended, when his career must cease, as after all his services there is no hope of obtaining naturalization, and he is confined to this regiment, not being even allowed to sell out; a sad prospect after 27 years in this service. Shall take advantage next year of the leave of absence and make a last effort in London to be naturalized. Respecting a chaplain to take the place of Jackson. 456

November 15,
Muskingum.

The same to Gage. (Only a part of the letter has been preserved.) Reporting the settlement with the Indians; that he would march the troops back to Fort Pitt, dismiss the provincials and volunteers and fix the regulars in their winter quarters. Mentions the merits of several officers, and the good service rendered by the volunteers from Virginia, &c. The two brothers Hicks sent for trial. Deserter. Courtmartial. 458

November 29,
Fort Pitt.

Marching orders to detachments. 460-461

November 30,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Gage. The army returned here on the 28th; the Royal Americans marched yesterday; the volunteers and provincial troops are following. The captives are sent to their provinces. How the different forts (specified) are garrisoned. The Caughnawagas proceed with the deputies of the Delawares to Sir William Johnson. Details respecting Indian hostages, &c. Does not think Gage's plan would have succeeded with the distant Indians, for reasons given; dread of English power is the only motive capable of making a solid impression on their minds. The scheme proposed for overawing them, by a rapid advance on the Mississippi, and Fort Chartres could be reached sooner than a force could be collected to oppose the advance; when that fort is held by a proper force would be the proper time to offer friendship and trade; time must establish it. The obstacles to the expedition from having to wait for orders from home and for provincial troops which are never ready. 463

December 4,
Philadelphia.

Geo. Croghan to Alexander McKee. Is pleased to hear that his (McKee's) conduct has been approved of. The change in the management of Indian affairs, by which the agents are independent of any of the officers commanding at the posts. To inform the Indians that he shall be at Fort Pitt to open the trade and transact the affairs of his department with the tribes in that country, and that they are to be ready to bring in peltry on his arrival, till which time they should be cautioned not to deal. He need not tell any officer what instructions he has received, except that the Indians were to be informed of his (Croghan's) coming, and to be prepared for him. 470

December 7,
Fort Pitt.

Bouquet to Col. Clayton. To take charge of Gershom Hicks and Levy Hicks, to be taken as prisoners for trial at Carlisle. 469

1764.
December 14,
Fort Lou-
doun. Bouquet to Capt. W. Murray. Order to open the letter sent by George Croghan to McKee, with messages to the Indians, and if it contains such messages, he is not to permit it to be delivered. Page 473
- December 22,
Fort Lou-
doun. The same to Gage. The measures he recommends with Pontiac are necessary, but owing to the change in the management of Indian affairs, he doubts if it would be proper for him to interfere. Respecting the letter from Croghan to McKee. The officers will be glad to have no further concern with Indian affairs, but it is to be regretted that powers of such importance should be trusted to a man illiterate, impudent and ill-bred, who subverts the purposes of government and begins his functions by a ridiculous display of his own importance and an attempt to destroy the harmony which should subsist between the different branches of the service. The evil effect of hurrying on the trade with the Indians. Croghan's previous conduct. Murder and scalping of an Indian at Pittsburgh by Maryland volunteers, and another of the same gang is in the woods with a similar object. Unless the insolence of the frontier inhabitants is repressed it will be impossible to preserve peace with the Indians; had written to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania to publish orders as to the suspension of hostilities. Causes of disorders by the frontier people. 474
- December 26. Memo. of legal points to be used in the suit of Naylor, apparently against Ourry for preventing the illicit sale of liquor. 479
- No date. Daily pay allowed to persons employed in His Majesty's service in the campaign of 1764. 481
- List of reduced officers, sent to Capt. Barnsley. 482
1765.
January 21,
New York. Bouquet to Capt. Bentinek (in French). A friendly letter, stating his success in the expeditions; his position after twenty-seven years of service and his intention to come to London. 483
- January 22,
New York. The same to Capt. Gordon. Acknowledges the kind sentiments expressed by Gordon. Will recommend to the General what he (Gordon) desires. 487
- January 25,
New York. The same to Sir William Johnson. Had received his letter of 1st September by the Indians on the 8th December near Fort Ligonier, the others at Philadelphia. Hertel left with the Caughnawagas and the deputies of the Delawares, expecting to be with him (Sir William) by Christmas, but he is afraid the snow has made him remain with the Senecas. Had furnished Croghan with the necessary orders for the posts, but does not expect him to get over the mountains on account of the snow. The flight of the Shawanese hostages arose, no doubt, from fear, but the nation has sent back the prisoners, as agreed on. From losses by war and small-pox, they can do nothing without the Delawares. Is gratified at his (Sir William's) sentiments with regard to the terms of peace and that his equity will establish it on solid foundations; thanks for his approbation. The murder of an Indian by a Maryland volunteer. 489
- February 15,
Philadelphia. The same to John Barr. Respecting the sale of his farm at Conegochague. 493
- February 22,
Philadelphia. The same to Col. Phillips. Suggestions as to the best manner of proceeding to obtain a grant of mineral land. 494
- March 4,
Philadelphia. The same to Col. Reid. The Shawanese have given Capt. Murray the strongest assurance of their readiness to comply with their engagements; they have delivered up prisoners and will send hostages. The deputies of the Delawares are with Sir William Johnson and have disproved the calumnies circulated secretly against him (Bouquet). These slanders have not been able to affect his character. The General is

1765.

April 12,
Philadelphia.May 2,
New York.
No date.

to appoint him (Reid) to succeed to the command at his (Bouquet's) request, &c., &c.	Page 497
Bouquet to W. Plumsted, with account for hides delivered to his (Plumsted's) tanner.	499
The same to Lieut. Potts. Regrets he cannot serve him, as from his merit and experience in the service he would willingly have done.	500
Order to Sergeant Shadow to proceed to Carlisle to meet clothing for Fort Pitt. The conduct to be observed towards the waggoners, &c.	503
List of officers' stores going to Fort Pitt.	504
Two fragments of orders in 1760.	501, 502
Plan of the 42nd Regiment, according to the new establishment.	505
Jottings respecting subjects to be written about.	506
Jottings of an answer to be sent by Bouquet to Major Tulleken, respecting recruits, clothing, &c.	507
Jottings of letters to General Stanwix, dated 10th and 18th January, probably 1761.	509
Orders for the execution of two deserters, William Anderson, 42nd, and Francis Steedwell, 60th, both privates, dated 29th September—no year.	511
Letter from Bouquet to the General, respecting the arrest of Col. Stephen, by Sir John (St. Clair ?), who carries the letter and will give his reasons. Rum wanted for the men's health.	513
Orders respecting the settlement with the Shawanese.	514
Memoranda by Bouquet on the subjects on which he was to write, copies of the letters in which these were embodied being given at the proper dates.	515
Heads of a petition to the Commander-in-Chief, by the inhabitants of York and Cumberland Counties, in Pennsylvania, for settlement of their claims for waggoners.	521
The answer follows.	524
Orders respecting the raising and mustering of militia.	529, 530
Method of making shot.	531
Bouquet to Mr. Allen, sending specimen of ore to be tested.	533
Notes on the cost of flour, oats, corn, &c.	534
Order to Capt. James Piper, and Lieut. John Fleming, to proceed to Carlisle with the remains of the two companies of light horse.	535
Order for a detachment to proceed to the relief of Fort Ligonier.	536
Copy of an advertisement to be issued by General Stanwix, announcing the approaching payment for the services during the last campaign, suggested in a letter from Bouquet, by whom the form of proclamation had been drawn up. The letter containing the proposed proclamation is dated 12th June, 1759, and is a rough draught.	537
Apparently an address to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, with papers relating to the campaign, and leaving it to the Assembly to relieve him from the obligations he had personally entered into for the public service.	539
Draught of a letter to Capt. Gordon, written in friendly terms, but complaining that the contingent account had been rejected, and that the officers were compelled to refund money received and spent.	540

MISCELLANEOUS ACCOUNTS AND RETURNS.

1758-1765.

A. 24.

John Charles Viau. Description of Fort L'Assomption and its garrison, stores, &c., and also of the surrounding country. Page 4

B. M., 21654.

A. 23-2

1758.
January 30,
Fort Lou-
doun.
314

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

1758.			
May 31.	Governor Denny. Warrant by Governor of Pennsylvania to press waggons, &c.		Page 1
Philadelphia.	John Billings. Colonel Bouquet's account with him.		2
June 3,			
Carlisle.	Bouquet. Rates and prices of sutler's goods.		7
August 15,			
Raystown.	Royal Americans. Abstract of Col. Bouquet's company.		8
August 24.	do do do		8
October 24.	do do do		9
December 24.			
1759.			
February 25,	do do do		9
March 1.	Bouquet. Abstract of warrants in his favour, from 1st June, 1758.		12
April 16.	The same. Accounts from August, 1758, to date.		10
April 24-25.	Royal Americans. Abstract of accounts to these dates.		14
May 3, July 1,	Colonel Young. Accounts for enlisting Royal Americans, and bills.		16
New York.			
July 1,	James Leighton to Lieutenant Barnsley. With accounts of Royal American Battalion.		20
Halifax.	Assessment of waggons in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; signed by the justices of the peace.		25
July 5.	General Stanwix to Captain Callender. Eleven hundred pack horses to be provided.		27
July 19,	Daniel Clark to General Stanwix. Escorts wanted for convoys.		28
Carlisle.			
July 22,			
Fort Loudoun.	John Nelson to the same. Will raise cash as fast as possible.		29
July 25,			
Philadelphia.	Hughes and Callender. List of the different brigades of horses (pack horses) killed and taken by the enemy.		30
No date.	Bouquet to Captain Hambright. Instructions for raising drivers for waggons.		33
August 1,	Same to E. Shippen. Authorising him to advance money to Captain Hambright for raising waggoners.		34
Bedford.	Same to Captain Sinclair. Instructions to buy forage, &c.		35
August 1,			
Bedford.	Same to Captain Callender. The wretched state of the horses from sore backs, &c.		37
August 1,	George Morton to Col. Bouquet. Provisions forwarded. The want of forage; of leather, &c. His difficulties.		39
Bedford.	Bouquet to Captain Hambright. Orders to purchase waggons, horses, &c., and to obtain drivers.		38
August 1,	Adam Hoops to Colonel Bouquet. Movements of pack waggons. Cattle forwarded. His exertions to get provisions forwarded.		41
Bedford.	Edward Shippen to the same. Has received remittance. Successes at Niagara, Tyconderoga and Crown Point. Hopes for favourable news from Wolfe at Quebec.		43
August 12,	George Morton to the same. Capture of waggon horses by Indians' of train under Captain Slusher (Schlosser). Sixteen more taken from Major Tulleken's convoy. Carpenters wanted to repair waggons.		44
Carlisle.	Bouquet to Adam Hoops. Necessity for the magistrates at Lancaster to enforce the assessment on waggons. The enemy have burned and abandoned Venango, LeBoeuf and Priskisle (Presqu'Isle). Necessity for a magazine at Pittsburgh to keep the Indians in order. Supply of live cattle. If the Province would exert itself this would be the last year of war.		46
August 13,			
Lancaster.	Daniel Clark to Colonel Bouquet. Asks protection against molestation if he build a house for the clerks.		48
August 15,			
Ligonier.			
August 17,			
Bedford.			
August 20,			
Bedford.			

1759. August 21, Ligonier.	George Morton to Bouquet. Is using every exertion to get ready waggons, &c., for transport; want of horse shoes, &c. Misconduct of a waggon master; the bad state of his horses in consequence. Page 49	
August 24, Carlisle.	Daniel Clark to the same. The bad quality of the beef from Virginia. Mr. Hoops able to supply beef from Pennsylvania. 51	
August 24, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same. Want of waggons from Lancaster represented. Return of provisions; difficulties of transport. Wants instructions as to the quantity of live cattle wanted; plenty of good quality to be had. 52	
August 25, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. Movements of pack waggons. Salt wanted. 54	
August 28, Bedford.	Bouquet to Adam Hoops. Salt for troops engaged in clearing the road and building a post on the Monongahela; to stop bringing in flour, but forage wanted; arrangements for beef, pork and mutton. 56	
August 28, Bedford.	The same to Daniel Clark. Arrangements for provisions for the different posts. 58	
August 28, Ligonier.	George Morton to Colonel Bouquet. Report as to waggons and arrangements. 60	
August 28, Lancaster.	Edward Shippen. Advertisement of forage wanted. (English and German). 61	
August 31, Lancaster.	Captain Hambright to Colonel Bouquet. Has secured waggons; horses and drivers wanted; desires further instructions. 62	
September 3, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same. Report as to the supply of beef, mutton, &c. 67	
September 3, Bedford.	Bouquet to Captain Hambright. Instructions regarding the supply of waggons, horses and drivers, and how they are to be sent. 69	
September 4, Ligonier.	George Morton to Colonel Bouquet. Details of the movements of pack waggons (return at p. 66). 64	
September 7, Bedford.	Bouquet to George Morton. Instructions respecting waggons, &c. 71	
September 11, Bedford.	The same to Adam Hoops. Details of and remarks on the live stock furnished and wanted. 73	
September 15, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to Col. Bouquet. The garrison at Fort Cumberland will be kept supplied. Remarks on the best way to supply the smaller posts. 75	
September 15, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. The state of the pack waggons, &c. Asks leave of absence from illness. 76	
September 17, Lancaster.	Edward Shippen to the same. Supply of forage; the amount of Captain Hambright's expenditure for waggons, &c. Expects no news of Wolfe's success till spring. Remarks on military movements. 78	
September 19, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. Health improving. Reports of the waggons, their movements, &c.; money wanted. 80	
September 20, Carlisle.	Daniel Clark to the same. Complaints of loading forage by guess not true. Plenty of cattle from Pennsylvania. 82	
September 21, Bedford.	Bouquet to John Byers, with a bill for £1,500 sterling. 84	
September 21, Bedford.	Same to John Nelson. With order from Mr. Barrow for £4,500 sterling. 85	
September 21, Winchester.	Richard Graham to Adam Hoops. Asking for payment for beeves ordered by Col. Bouquet. 86	
September 22, Bedford.	Bouquet to Adam Hoops. Cattle not coming forward. The arrangements necessary for a winter supply for the different posts. 88	
September 25, Ligonier.	George Morton to Colonel Bouquet. Movements of waggons, drivers, &c. 89	
September 27, Philadelphia.	John Nelson to the same. Will attend to the bills drawn on him. 90	

1759.			
September 27, Ligonier.	George Morton to Lieutenant Ourry.	Movements of pack wag- gons.	Page 91
September 28, Lancaster.	Edward Shippen to Colonel Bouquet.	Acknowledging receipt of bills for £2000 sterling.	92
September 30, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to Richard Graham.	Will settle for the cattle ordered by Colonel Bouquet.	93
October 1, Carlisle.	The same to Colonel Bouquet.	That the full quantity of live stock was sent off. Returns of provisions in store, &c.	94
October 2, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same.	Forage received. Report as to pack horses; no further use for carpenters.	96
October 6, Lancaster.	Edward Shippen to the same.	Bills for money received. The loss of drivers by Captain Hambright.	98
October 7, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same.	Respecting supplies of flour. The arrange- ments about sheep and cattle.	99
October 11, Carlisle.	Daniel Clark to the same.	Resigning his charge of the forage store, and sending an account of his balances.	102
October 13, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same.	With account of cattle sent off and ready, and complaints of the clerks at the posts not sending regular returns.	103
October, 17 Reading.	Conrad Weiser to the same.	Acknowledging receipt of money. Thanks for letter expressing satisfaction for services. Preparing a brigade of waggons to send off forage.	105
October 18, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same.	Account of flour sent off: Supplies to smaller posts.	107
October 18, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same.	Account of waggons sent off with flour, &c.	109
October 23, Ligonier.	The same to the same.	Money received. Account of forage. Move- ments of waggons.	110
October 25, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same.	Victory by Prussia over Russia. De- struction of the Toulon fleet by Boscawen.	112
October 27, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same.	The scarcity of forage. Flour arrived and sent off. Horses stolen; supposed to be by deserters.	113
October 29, Pittsburg.	Bouquet to Adam Hoops.	Quantities of flour, cattle, &c., for win- ter stock.	115
November 6, Ligonier.	George Morton to Colonel Bouquet.	Movements of brigades of waggons. Denies that forage is wasted at Ligonier.	120
November 7, Bedford.	Captain Callender to the same.	Returns of horses sent off, &c.	122
November 9, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same.	Account of flour, cattle, &c., and prospect of supplies.	116
November 9, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same.	Difficulties of transport. Receipts of oats, &c. Better arrangements needed.	118
November 11, Pittsburg.	Bouquet to George Morton.	Horses without passes to be stopped at the posts. Returns of forage. Instructions as to waggons and other affairs.	123
November 19, Cumberland.	Captain Callender to Colonel Bouquet.	Has bought fresh horses and wants a remittance, &c.	126
November 27, Cumberland.	Meal inspection.	Walker's contract; not fit for use.	128
November 29, Cumberland.	Ramsay's contract;	sound and good.	129
November 29, Cumberland.	Lieutenant Blyth.	Account of expenses and disbursements on behalf of the Crown.	130
November 30, Bedford.	John Read to Colonel Bouquet.	Return of provisions sent forward from Fort Bedford to different posts.	140
December 3, Bedford.	The same to the same.	Returns of provisions sent to Ligonier and Pittsburg, and to other posts. The quality of flour offered by contrac- tors. Statement of provisions issued and checked.	132
December 17, Pittsburg.	Thomas Hutchins.	Return of provisions issued.	135

1759. December 22, Cumberland.	Lieutenant Blyth to Colonel Bouquet. Return of ordnance stores in garrison.	Page 136
December 23, Cumberland.	Richard Graham to the same. Respecting salt, &c., forwarded. Explanations as to horses, &c.	137
December 25, Ligonier.	George Morton to the same. Arrangements for sending flour; the settlement of his accounts, &c.	138
No date.	General Stanwix. Form of advertisement for pack waggons. Provisions. Prices to be paid at Fort Burd.	141 269
1760. January 17, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to Colonel Bouquet. Sending letters and returns.	145
January 18, Bedford.	John Read to the same. Respecting the supply of meat and vegetables, with return (p. 147).	146
January 21, Philadelphia.	John Nelson to the same. Account current.	143
February 17, Philadelphia.	Thomas Barrow to the same. Respecting accounts. Congress at the Hague. Defeat of the French fleet (account page 149).	148
February 24, Carlisle.	Adam Hoops to the same. The cattle sent up will last the garrison at Pittsburg about five weeks. No more to be purchased. Returns from the smaller posts.	150
February 25, Philadelphia.	William Plumsted to the same. The appointment of himself and David Franks as agents for the contractors.	152
March.	Thomas Walker. His public account.	153
March 3, Fort Pitt.	General Stanwix to John Clark. Warrant to John Clark as forage master.	185
April.	Callender and Hughes. General account of pack horse carriage.	154
April 19, Lancaster.	Cap. Schlosser to Colonel Bouquet (in French). Clothing for recruits. Waggons engaged. Recruits brought up. Complains of the liability of the captains to pay for their clothing. The men looking fairly well.	155
April 27, Lancaster.	George Etherington to the same, with baggage accounts and balance.	158
May 1, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Hughes and Callender. Certificate for contracts by them with Gen. Stanwix.	159
May 8.	Same. His contingent account.	165
May 20, Philadelphia.	Same. Account of the contractors for victualling troops to the Government.	161
May 20, Philadelphia.	Same. Estimate of the price of provisions for the use of the troops to the westward.	162
May 23, Philadelphia.	James Sinclair, A.D.Q.M.G. Certificate of Captain Ourry's public accounts.	167
May 24.	Colonel Bouquet. His public account as D.A.G.	166
May 25, Philadelphia.	G. Mercer. Receipt for money due Virginia and Mr. Walker.	168
1759-1760.	Royal American Regiment (60th). Debts due to Ensign Gorrell by the recruits delivered at Lancaster and Bedford	270
1761. February 18, Pittsburg.	Mr. Baby. Invoice of goods bought from Thompson.	170
March 4, Fort Pitt.	The same. Court of inquiry regarding goods seized. Invoice follows.	173
June 23, Fort Pitt.	Samuel Neilson. Monthly return of his company.	177
September, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet. Disbursement account at Fort Pitt, for the Crown, with list of vouchers.	179
October 30, Fort Pitt.	William Cochrane. Renuciation to the right of absolute property to the house sold by Dr. Meyer to Cochrane at Fort Pitt in 1760.	178
1762. October 28, Fort Pitt.	Flour. A return of flour, to be replaced in the King's store at Fort Pitt.	182

1762. November 19, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet. List of accounts, &c., of disbursements for the Crown.	for the Page 183
1763. January 27, Fort Pitt.	Bateaux. Estimate for building twenty bateaux.	184
March 1, Philadelphia.	Bouquet, to John Burent. Burent's warrant to act as forage master.	186
May 29.	Patrick Campbell. Account against the Crown for horses lost.	169
July 15, Fort Pitt.	Lewis Ourry. List of persons killed, scalped and taken by Indians in the department of Fort Pitt, about Bedford.	189
July 24, Fort Pitt.	W. Murray. Report on the state of the provisions in store at Fort Pitt.	190
July 25, Fort Pitt.	The same. Representation on the above.	196
August 13, Fort Pitt.	Levy, Trent & Co. Account against the Crown for goods supplied.	187
August 20, Ligonier.	Arch. Blane. Certificate of valuation of horse, cows, &c., killed by Indians.	202
September 5, Fort Pitt.	Indian traders. Return of Indian traders and their servants killed and made prisoners by Indians.	203
September 27, Fort Pitt.	List of provisions lent to the inhabitants.	204
October 12, Fort Pitt.	Levy, Trent & Co. Sundries supplied to the Crown by order of Colonel Bouquet (three accounts).	205
No date.	Indian traders. List of traders trading from Pennsylvania and westward.	210
1764. April 11, Fort Pitt.	Coopers. Amount due by the Crown for work done and materials furnished by coopers at Fort Pitt.	211
April 20, Carlisle.	Paul Pearce. Petition and claim for horses killed or taken by Indians at Fort Pitt.	213
April 24, Fort Pitt.	Widow Thompson. Affidavit and claims for losses by Indians.	214
May 4, Fort Pitt.	W. Murray. Claims for losses sustained by himself and John Metcalf.	217
May 4, Carlisle.	Losses. Claims for losses by Indians sustained by country people at Fort Pitt.	218
May 11, Detroit.	Royal American Regiment (60th). Return of Captain Etherington's and vacant companies, with the detachments at Fort Pitt and Niagara.	220
May 15, Fort Pitt.	The same. Dates of the commissions of the officers of the 1st battalion at Fort Pitt.	221
June 21, Philadelphia.	General Gage. Messrs. Plumsted and Franks' account of charges not included in Colonel Bouquet's settlement with them, with remarks, &c.	222
June 28, Philadelphia.	Clothing. Survey on clothing for Colonel Oughton's regiment.	226
July 5.	Pennsylvanian troops. Return of strength, arms, ammunition, &c., of the 1st battalion.	228
July 14.	Royal American Regiment (60th). Return of Captain Etherington's and vacant companies with the detachments at Fort Pitt and Niagara.	229
August 7.	Provisions. General account in the Department of Philadelphia.	243
August 8, Philadelphia.	W. Plumsted to Colonel Bouquet. Acknowledging receipt of papers. Respecting payment of carriage ordered by Treasury. The character of the representatives of Pennsylvania.	231
August 23, Fort Pitt.	Royal American Regiment (60th). Return of deserters from 1st battalion.	232

1764. August 31, Fort Lou- doun.	Provisions. Return of provisions, salt and forage, &c., sent from Fort Londoun to the different posts on the communication to Fort Pitt.	Page 233
September 19,	Virginiian Volunteers. The Crown in account with Lt.-Colonel McNeil for volunteers raised in Virginia, &c.	241
October 2, Fort Pitt.	Provisions. Report of the names of the bullock drovers going down the river.	234
October 10, Fort Pitt.	Maryland volunteers. Return of numbers, &c.	235
November 8.	Pennsylvanian Regiment. List of horses belonging to the officers stolen by the Indians from Camp 16.	236
November 17, Near Fort Pitt.	Thomas Buford to Colonel Bouquet. The pursuit of Indians to recover captives.	237
November 24.	Pennsylvanian Regiment. Sketch of the state of the Pennsylvanian troops, at the beginning of the campaign at Carlisle and at the end in November, 1764.	239
December 16, Fort Lou- doun.	Provisions. Estimate of 400 head of cattle, that went with the troops under the command of Colonel Bouquet, from Fort Pitt to Muskingum.	240
No date.	Virginian volunteers. The Crown to Lt.-Colonel McNeil, for volunteers raised in Virginia.	244
	Maryland volunteers. Necessaries furnished them at Fort Pitt.	245
	Pennsylvanian volunteers. Necessaries furnished them at Fort Pitt.	245
1765. January 1, Fort Lou- doun.	Provisions. Calculation of the expense of provisions sent with the troops under Col. Bouquet, from Fort Pitt to Muskingum.	246
February 18, Philadelphia.	John Gough. Receipt for vouchers sent to General Gage.	249
February 18.	Indian agents. Account from George Croghan for goods purchased for the Indians.	250
February 21.	Pennsylvanian troops. Receipt for money towards completing the Pennsylvanian forces.	251
March 15.	Royal American Regiment (60th). Weekly subsistence, from 21st July, 1764, to 15th March, 1765.	247
March 26, Philadelphia.	Pollock, Harris & Co. Account against the Crown.	238
Pensacola. No date,	Mustering troops. Expenses of mustering troops in the southern district.	252
—	Bouquet. Certificate of the settlement of his accounts for last campaign.	254
	Highland Battalion. Account of cash delivered to Major James Grant.	255
	Captain Callender to Colonel Bouquet. Cannot sell the waggon. Country people want settlements of their accounts. Why more flour was not sent.	256
	Marches.—Marches computed from Camp No. 16, being stages for the army.	257
	Indians. Trees indicating where scalps and prisoners were taken.	259
	Bouquet. His account with Sir John St. Clair.	261
	Losses incurred by the inhabitants of Ligonier, whilst kept for the defence of the post.	262
	Provincial troops. Men absent to be paid, with lists of killed, discharged and deserted.	264
	Provisions. Estimate for the expense of the contractors at Fort Pitt.	268
	Colonel Prevost. His company's contingent account.	271
	Royal American Regiment (60th). Detail for the winter quarters.	273

1765.
No date.

Provisions. Account of provisions due by inhabitants of Fort Pitt.	Page 274
Ephraim Blaine. List of debts due to him at Fort Pitt.	275
Transport. Repartition of waggons by townships in Lancaster County.	276
Transport. Horses wanted for the march from Ligonier.	277

PAPERS RELATING TO INDIAN AFFAIRS.

1758-1765.

A. 25.

B.M., 21655.

1758.
May 11,
Fort Lyttleton.

Capt. Ward's account for clothing, &c., for the Cherokees. Page 1

May 30,
Shippensburg.

Capt. Bosomworth to Bouquet. That the Indians, after being here for a day or two, might go on to Fort Loudoun. No word yet of the Indians from Winchester. Capt. Trent arrived with a party of warriors led by Wahatchez, a great warrior, who must be well cared for. The rice ordered will be very acceptable to the Indians; asks that all the Indian presents be ordered here, so as to show that preparations are made for the campaign. Page 2

June 5,
Fort Loudoun.

Capt. Trent to the same. Arrival of Anthony and another Indian from Carlisle. Council held, at which the Cherokees refuse to wait till Bouquet arrives; demand large presents, threatening that if they do not get them they will rob all the English houses on the way and join the Creeks to fight against the English, that the French were good people. The trouble caused by Anthony and by the want of an interpreter. Thinks a general council should be held; will consult Col. Stevens (Stephen?) who is encamped six miles off. The Indians (Cherokees) throwing back their clothing, owing to Anthony's misrepresentations. Arrival of a war party, who had fired on some other Indians at Venango, but were fired on by a party of the enemy, which they had not seen; one of them killed, the rest came in naked. A postscript, dated the 6th, says the Indians remain till Bouquet arrives. 3

June 7,
Fort Loudoun.

The same to the same. Eleven Cherokees arrived from Fort Lyttleton, who report the loss of one man at the little French fort. Four Cherokees who had arrived at Fort Lyttleton reported they had lost seven in an engagement with the enemy. By advice of Col. Stevens presents have been given to Wahatchee and the men who had received none before. Does not know whether they will go or stay. 7

June 14,
Reading.

Conrad Weiser to the same. What progress he has made in contracting for waggons. The bad effects of the example set by people who will do nothing themselves and keep back others. Lester appointed waggon master; his good will. The dislike to George Roth; he might be employed elsewhere. The valuation of waggons. After to-day shall press waggons for the service. 8

June 16,
Fort Loudoun.

Capt. Bosomworth to the same. Delay in fitting out the Indians to march to Lyttleton; how they are to receive their proportion of goods for the campaign; they shall then be stored till their return, as a pledge for their performance of duty, &c., &c. 11

June 18,
Fort Loudoun.

The same to the same. Further about fitting out and securing the presents to the Indians. Two parties have marched for Lyttleton. 13

July 14,
Cumberland.

The same to the same. Has arrived after a narrow escape of being scalped. There are no Catawbias at Winchester, nor any word of the Little Carpenter. The 28 Tuscaroras expected he shall desire Col. Byrd to send to Rea's Town. 14

A. 24
6b-37

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

321

1758.
July 23,
Ray's Town. Calculation of the expense of Indian warriors for their service during the campaign. Page 15
- September 10,
Ray's Town. Bosomworth to Bouquet. Has been detained here by the illness of the interpreter and other causes; will leave to-morrow with all the Cherokee and Ohio Indians to join the others at the advanced posts. Sends a rough draught of the talk he had given to the Ohio Indians. Reported arrival of Wolfe at New York, with 8,000 men. 17
- December 4
and 5,
Pittsburgh. Bouquet's conference with the Delaware chiefs held at Pittsburgh, 4th December, and their answer, 5th December. 19
1759.
January 1,
Bedford. Account of Indian goods in the King's storehouse at Fort Bedford. 25
- January 8,
Pittsburgh. Minutes of a conference held with the Indians on the Ohio, at Pittsburgh. 33
- January 8,
Pittsburgh. Col. Mercer to General Forbes. Sends the minutes of conference. The report by the Six Nations that 12 nations on the other side of Lake Erie are in the French interest and engaged to cut off the Six Nations. Such a stroke would be their ruin, so they have come to ask assistance; they believe that one or two defeats suffered by the French will detach their Indians. They report the state of the French posts, not a word of which has been brought by the Delawares, who must be kept on good terms in the mean time. An interpreter wanted, as well as presents for the chiefs of the Six Nations.. 33
- January 8,
Pittsburgh. The same to Bouquet. The different accounts from Venango; does not know which to trust. Refers to the conference to show the feeling of the Six Nations toward the other Indians as well as towards the French. Has sent Ward to interpret, but needs an interpreter in his place. The enormous consumption of provisions by the Indians. Will try to get up two cannon sunk in the Ohio. 35
- January 11,
Fort Loudoun. Robert Tuckniss to the same. Has been appointed Indian agent. Cannot get forward for want of waggons, &c. 36
- January 15,
Fort Loudoun. The same to the same. Respecting the delay in proceeding; cannot engage waggons on the report that the roads are so bad; asks for a store house for the sale of goods, &c., &c. 38
- A memorandum of necessaries wanting to transport goods to Pittsburgh and the cost of building a store there. 41
- A note dated 27th, enclosing memorandum. 43
- July 11,
Pittsburgh. Col. Hugh Mercer to Bouquet. The news of reinforcements being sent to Venango confirmed by the attack of the enemy on that post. Wyandots from near Detroit report that the French were raising all the men of that post, amounting, with the garrison, to 500 or 600 men, and collecting the Indians to prosecute the war on this river. Two Indians from Presqu'Isle sent by one of the Six Nations, report a body of French and Indians (about 700) had arrived there from Detroit with 10 pieces of cannon, to attempt this post or Ligonier, and that several chiefs at Venango had gone to draw off their people from the French. Is sending off a convoy with 300 men which he hopes cannot be insulted on the road; on their arrival the force will be nearly 1,000 strong. Is sending to hasten Col. Byrd's march. Cannot tell if it is practicable for Col. Stephen to send artillery. The conference with the Indians satisfactory, but their force too small to be of consequence. No word from Niagara. Expresses sent by Indians. 44
- July 11,
Pittsburgh. George Croghan to the same. Reports news of the movement from Detroit, as in Mercer's letter (p. 44); has had no certain news yet from Venango if the force which attacked Ligonier had yet arrived there.

1759.

- Shall have spies constantly out; their intelligence saved the last convoy.
Has had to draw money. Page 46
- July 11, Pittsburgh. George Croghan to Bouquet. News from Presqu'Isle as in Mercer's letter. 48
- July 13, Lancaster. Bouquet to Mercer. The General has given orders to open a communication from Carlisle to Red Stone, where a post is to be built for the reception of provisions. The flats to be built when hands can be spared. Peace to be confirmed with the Indians. Orders given for Indian goods. To try to engage 50 or 100 young Delawares to take up the hatchet against the enemy. Hopes the repulse at Ligonier will cool the enemy. The Virginians were to set out on the 11th, part to clear the road to Red Stone Creek, the rest to proceed by Bedford to Ligonier. Report, not believed, that the Shawanese proposed to come to his fort (Pittsburgh) as friends, and when admitted to attack the garrison; the precautions to be used. The new levies arrived at Carlisle; there is a prospect of plenty of waggons for the campaign. It is reported that Croghan has changed the price of Indian goods. No changes to be made but by the General. News from Prideaux expected, and that Amherst has passed the lakes. 49
- July 13. The same to Croghan. Orders as to Indians, Indian goods, &c., substantially as in letter to Mercer (p. 49). 52
- July 16, Pittsburgh. Col. Mercer to Bouquet. Croghan has sent full information. The enemy not yet come. The garrison in good spirits, although with a scarcity of provisions. The convoy with supplies will be in to-morrow. The Delawares and other Indians have shown great zeal; but for them news could not have been sent nor supplies received. Twenty Wyandots arrived; a part of 70 going to the French, but brought in by their people. 54
- July 21, Pittsburgh. The same to Stanwix. No accounts from Venango to confirm previous news. Joscelyn's convoy of horses for Ligonier detained, on the report of considerable parties of the enemy being about. Chief of the Delawares sent to ascertain the intentions of the Indians who had passed through the night. Will detain the convoy till further information, as the provisions can hold out for 10 or 12 days. Expense of provisions for Indians; how he is trying to lighten it. The importance of having them for obtaining intelligence. Returns of troops sent. Onondagas and Delawares have returned to their homes till wanted. Defensive works for the post. Indian deputies at Venango to detach the tribes there from the French. 55
- July 21, Pittsburgh. George Croghan to the same. More detailed account of Indian movements mentioned in Mercer's letter. 58
- July 22, Pittsburgh. Col. Mercer to Bouquet. Congratulates him on the happy change of circumstances. Is afraid the expense for Indians may be thought extravagant, but it has been necessary. A fair opportunity offers to clear the Ohio; Indians leaving the French daily. 61
- July 22, Pittsburgh. The same to Stanwix. The Indians dropping off from the French. Joscelyn marches this morning; believes he will meet no insult; 200 Indians waiting at Beaver Creek till they know what reception they may meet with; he will, however be prepared for the worst. 62
- July 23, Chambers' Fort. Bouquet to Mercer. His gratification at the certain news of the enemy's retreat. The Delawares have paid for the cost of provisions by their assiduity. Convoys on the road to Ligonier; troops to remain there till a month's provisions for a thousand men can be sent to Pittsburgh. The necessity for strong escorts has caused delay; roads are yet to be repaired. An express has been intercepted by the enemy, with letters and £400 in cash; copies of the letters are sent. Respecting the forwarding of stores and provisions. 63

1759.

- Order to retain 350 men for the garrison is referred to in this letter. The order is at Page 66
- July 23, Pittsburgh. George Croghan to Stanwix. Arrival of Indians who have left the French; they will be able to take few to Niagara, as nearly all the Indians are leaving them. 67
- July 25, Fort Loudoun. Bouquet to Lt.-Col. Work. Instructions on taking command at Fort Loudoun. 69
- July 28, Pittsburgh. Col. Mercer to Stanwix. Has sent off 200 men to meet the convoy, to relieve that number to return to Ligonier. The convoy to be detained no longer than to rest the horses. Shall do all that is possible to draw the Indians to the British interest, with remarks on the subject. Statement of the number of Indians here; Croghans' journal shows that 1,200 Indians had been fed and clothed since his arrival. Small parties of Indians are occasionally seen, but as one or two Frenchmen are usually with them it is probable they are only watching the movements of the troops. 70
- July 31, Reports received from Venango, &c., on the 29th, 30th and 31st July, of the state of affairs at that post, the movements of French parties on the road, &c. 73
- The letter from Croghan covering the above states that he and Mercer had been obliged to buy Indian goods; denies that he had made any change in the prices fixed by the commissioners. How the escorts for provisions are composed. Spies sent to Venango and Presqu'Isle to watch the enemy. Respecting the rations to Indians. Has been informed where the enemy buried the guns down the river last fall; proposes to raise them. 75
- August 1, Pittsburgh. Col. Mercer to Bouquet. Capt. Gordon has joined with 100 artificers; has reduced the garrison to 350 rank and file, has sent the sick to Ligonier, and has sent off as many Indians as possible with the convoy for there. Sends returns. Indians daily arriving. Two men of the Highlanders carried off by the enemy. Respecting the prices of Indian goods. Indians have brought news from Venango that 100 French and some Indians are there settling the terms of peace; about 40 Indian parties are now on the road for the French interest. The French are preparing to make off on the news of the reduction of Niagara, or of troops marching against them; not above 50 Indians remained with the French when they crossed the lake. The bateaux will be ready in about eight days to go to Red Stone Creek. (A note is added by Major Tulleken, that he would join the pack horses, sheep and oxen in one convoy). 77
- August 2, Bedford. Bouquet to Mercer. In event of the success or failure of the attack on Niagara he proposes to burn Venango, but leaves it to him to judge of the probability of this succeeding. Gives a sketch of the plan of operation. Tulleken on the road with 200 men; the chief dependence for the execution of the plan must be on the Indians, so that if they will not go he is not to leave Pittsburgh. Gordon to be left at Pittsburgh to go on with the building of the fort. 80
- August 5, New York. Report from Albany that the French had abandoned and destroyed Crown Point; Niagara surrendered on the 24th July; that the reinforcement from Venango had been attacked and defeated by Sir William Johnson; 17 officers prisoners. The garrison allowed the honours of war, and embarked for Albany on the way to New York; 607 privates prisoners, &c., &c. 83
- August 5, Pittsburgh. Intelligence on the 4th and 5th brought by Indians from Venango of the fall of Niagara and the consequent confusion of the French at Venango, with details of the attack on Niagara. Arrival of Indians to ascertain the terms of the peace that had been made with western Indians. The report of the 5th gives additional details of operations at Niagara. 97

1759.
August 6,
Pittsburgh.

Col. Mercer to Stanwix. Indians collecting for a conference respecting the conduct of the Delawares; their consumption of provisions prevents any saving between convoys. Capt. Gordon assisted by the garrison in preparing material for the works. The two Highlanders (p. 77) were carried off by Taways, and no doubt killed, as the Taways were seen going off with scalps. Page 84

August 6,
Pittsburgh.

George Croghan to the same. Sends the latest intelligence. Indians met for a council to take the hatchet out of the hands of some Indians who still keep with the French. Great numbers of Indians coming to trade. (Note from Major Tulleken that he would keep by the waggons he found at Stony Creek till they reach Ligonier. 85

Intelligence, dated 1st Aug., from Venango enclosed. 87

August 7,
Pittsburgh.

Minutes of conference between George Croghan and the chiefs and warriors of the Delawares, Shawanese, Wyandots, Twigtwees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Cuscuskees and Pottawatomes. 89 to 96

August 10,
Bedford.

Bouquet to Croghan. His intelligence from Niagara is welcome. The Indians do as much mischief devouring provisions at Pittsburgh as by destroying them on the road. A large number of men must be employed to build the fort at Pittsburgh, but they cannot be sent so long as these idle people daily consume all the provisions that arrive. This must be stopped. Those who must be kept are to be reduced to the same rations as the soldiers; the rest must be referred to a general treaty. 99

August 15,
Pittsburgh.

Col. Mercer to Stanwix. The report of the burning of Venango, LeBoeuf and Presqu'Isle by the French is confirmed. Bateaux and flats getting ready to carry troops to Niagara. Capt. Robertson marches to-morrow with the convoy to Ligonier. 101

August 15,
Pittsburgh.

The same to Bouquet. Elevating news flows in from every quarter. Indian news true in general, but false in particulars, as the Indians get reports from second hand. Regrets the expenditure for Indians, whose services, now that the enemy are running across the lake, have become contemptible. Is observing orders to get rid of the Indians and to reduce the allowance of those who remain. No horses have been stolen since the arrival of the convoy, orders having been given to fire on every Indian seen taking off any; some might be purchased from them, were there goods to give in exchange. Bateaux fitting up; the convoys from Ligonier return as strong as they come. The knowledge Capt. Robertson has of military affairs, &c. 102

August 16,
Pittsburgh.

The same to the same. Has sent Major Ward to join the Pennsylvanians, and drawn to pay him and the waggoners. Reported burning of Venango, &c. Of the French troops that went to relieve Niagara, 200 were killed and few of the rest came in. 105

August 20,
Pittsburgh.

The same to Stanwix. Forwards a letter brought by Indians from Sir William Johnson. Owing to the roads, it is impossible to march a body of men from Presqu'Isle to Niagara; how the troops can be sent. The Indian who scalped the waggoner is one of Killbuck's party; he is to be delivered. Severe measures must be taken with these people; their rapacity, &c. 106

August 20,
Pittsburgh.

The same to Bouquet. Arrival of Major Tulleken and different convoys. Will purchase such of the horses as may speedily recruit and send them to Ligonier, as they are not secure in any pasture here. The villainy of Killbuck's party; the insolence of the Delawares must be checked. Is afraid the arrival of Catawbas will embroil matters. 108

August 23,
Pittsburgh.

The same to Col. Byrd. A waggoner killed and another fired on by three Indians on the road to Ligonier, who killed his horse and stole some horses from a convoy of empty waggons, under escort. Waggons found on the road to Cumberland, with the traces cut. No convoy safe

1759.	without a strong escort. The sutlers' waggons have gone off to Cumberland without notice.	Page 110
November 5, Pittsburgh.	List of Indians who have been here to council.	111
No date.	List of Indian nations, their places of abode and chief hunting. It is endorsed "Account of the Western Indians," and gives a sketch of the character of each; the kind of game they usually hunt; number of fighting men, the total of these latter being 23,400, the number of each tribe being given separately.	112
1760. April 24, Philadelphia.	Bouquet to Stanwix. Respecting the accident to Frederic Post and the alterations in Amherst's message to the Indians.	117
June 7, Fort Pitt.	Report brought by an Indian of the movements of French troops and their intention to attack Fort Pitt.	119
December 3, Detroit.	Report of a conference held by George Croghan with the Wyandots, Ottawas and Pottawatomies. There were present Major Robert Rogers, Capt. Donald Campbell, Governor of Detroit, a number of the officers and other gentlemen, and several of the principal inhabitants, Capt. Henry Montour, interpreter, and several of the deputies from the nations on the Ohio.	124 to 133
December 23, Fort Pitt.	Permit given by Bouquet to Uriah Hill and Thomas Cohoun to carry goods for the Indians to Detroit, with an obligation, signed by Hill, that he will observe the conditions of the permit.	121
December 24, Fort Pitt.	List of the English prisoners brought by Lieut. Holmes from Detroit, giving names, to whom or where they belong, where and when taken and with whom prisoners.	123
1761. March 1, 2.	Conference between Croghan and the Shawanese.	134
April 10, Fort Pitt.	George Croghan to Bouquet. Suspects that Delaware George has himself stopped his nation from going to war against the Cherokees.	138
May 26, Fort Pitt.	Speech from Delaware George, asking that houses be built for his tribe.	139
May —	Speech of Otchinneyawessa, a Six Nation chief, that he had come to make peace with the other nations.	140
June 3, Fort Pitt.	Description of James McCulloch's children, prisoners among the Indians.	141
June 6, Fort Pitt.	Speech of a chief of the Six Nations, promising to restore the stolen horses.	142
June 17, Detroit.	Capt. Donald Campbell to Major Walters (?). Has received word that the Six Nations have sent belts and deputies to all the Indian nations from Nova Scotia to the Illinois to take up the hatchet against the English, and have also sent to all the northern nations; a council was to have been held at Sandusky, which he has prevented by calling a council here and exposing the design, which was to make a simultaneous attack on Niagara and Fort Pitt and cut off all the communications. Urges precautions. Has sent an express to Fort Pitt, but he should also send one in case of accident, &c.	144
June 28, Fort Pitt.	Copy of Ward's intended speech to the Six Nations, on the occasion of a Mingo being killed in stealing horses from the Pennsylvanian troops.	148
	Another speech, dated the 29th.	150
June — Detroit.	Report (in French) of the conference between the deputies of the Six Nations and the Western Indians, at Detroit.	154
July 3.	Report of a council held at the Wyandot town, near Fort Detroit, by the deputies of the Six Nations with the Ottawas, Wyandots, Chippewas and Pottawatomies.	157
July 9, Fort Pitt.	Speech by the Hard Fellow, a Shawanese chief.	162
August 1, Beaver Town.	George Croghan to Bouquet. The Indians have been consoled for the death of Nickman by a few small presents, and he has ordered rum and	

1761.	flour to make a feast for the relations, that they may forget his death. The Indians from the different villages are to meet here to proceed for the treaty in Pennsylvania.	Page 163
August 31, Easton.	Minutes of conference held at Easton with the chief sachems and warriors of the Onondagoes, Oneidas, Mohicans, Tuteloes, Cayugas, Nanticookes, Delawares, Conoys. The conference lasted from the 1st to the 11th, and a private conference was held on the 12th. The correctness of the minutes is certified to by Richard Peters.	164 to 207
September 18, Detroit.	Sir William Johnson to Bouquet. In consequence of the complaints by the Indians of the dearness of goods, he has sent regulations for the trade.	208
October 25, Fort Pitt.	Instructions by George Croghan to Thomas Hutchins, agent for Indian affairs in the western division.	209
1762. January 8, Fort Johnson.	Instructions to George Croghan by Sir William Johnson.	211
March 20.	George Croghan to ————. That the only way to stop the abuse in the consumption of rum is to order it all into the King's stores.	212
March 27, Croghan's house.	The same to Bouquet. In answer to the complaint of Amherst of the great expenses of the Indian department, he explains the nature of the expenditure and the necessity of making presents to the Indians, as had been the custom of English and French since the settling of America. Has been ordered by Sir William Johnson to get all the prisoners among the Indians released, which cannot be done without expense, and his visits to the distant posts cannot be made without a bateau and men and wampum to make speeches, besides provisions, &c.	213
April 3, Fort Pitt.	Instructions by George Croghan to Thomas Hutchins. That he is to proceed by way of Sandusky to Michillimakinak, La Baye, St. Joseph, Miamis and Weyaugh, to examine into the state and behaviour of the Indians near these posts. The messages he is to give. He is to return through the Twigtwee and Shawanese country, acting in the same manner as with the other Indians.	216
May 3.	The journal kept by Hutchins of his proceedings.	218 to 228
	George Croghan to Bouquet. List of goods to be given to the Delawares at the ceremony of condoling with them on Delaware George's death.	229
August 14, Johnson Hall.	Estimate of the expenses in Croghan's department, as settled by Sir William Johnson.	230
September 18.	List of tools due to the King's store by Croghan.	231
September 25, Philadelphia.	James Hamilton, Governor. Commission to Col. James Burd and Josiah Davenport, to receive prisoners in the hands of the western Indians.	232
October 9, Fort Pitt.	A return of the number of prisoners delivered by the western Indians from the 9th July, 1759, to the 9th October, 1762.	233
October 18, Fort Pitt.	Orders and regulations published at Fort Pitt, to be observed by the traders, sutlers and other inhabitants of that place, from 21st February, 1761, to date.	236 to 249
December 8, Fort Pitt.	Council of Six Nation Indians, at which they complained they were not supplied with clothing, powder, or rum, with Croghan's answer.	234
No date.	Standing expenses of the Indian Department, 1762.	250
1763. January 30, Fort Pitt.	Intelligence received from a Shawanese chief, in presence of Ecuyer. He acknowledged that a war belt had been sent to the tribes, but that at the council it was agreed to sit still, and the belt was returned to the Illinois country. He said that the French were very generous, and gave clothing and powder and lead in plenty.	251

1763. May 29.	Speech sent to the Delawares by Capt. Ecuyer, calling attention to robberies committed by their young men.	Page 253
June 10, Fort Bedford.	George Croghan. Examination of George Hudson respecting the rising of the Indians.	254
June 11.	Declaration respecting the capture, robbery and murder of traders by Indians, incited by five Frenchmen from Detroit.	259
June 12, Michillimakinak.	Capt. Etherington to Major Gladwin, reporting the capture of the fort, the killing of the garrison, &c., by the Indians, when pretending to play ball. The good service rendered by the Ottawas, &c., &c.	263
June 19, St. Joseph's.	Richard Winster to the English merchants at Detroit. Narrative of his escape from the massacre by the Indians.	266
May 16, Fort Edward Augustus.	Edward Morran to Joseph Spear & Co. The Indians incited to murder by the Canadians.	267
June 1, Ouiatonon.	Edward Jenkins to Gladwin. That he and a number of the soldiers have been made prisoners by the Indians,, and saved from being killed by the efforts of Maisonville and Lorrain.	267
June 24, Fort Pitt.	Report by Capt. Ecuyer of the speeches of the Delawares.	269
July 26, Fort Pitt.	Report of a conference with Delaware chiefs.	273
July 29, Fort Ouiatonon.	Extracts of letter by Edward Jenkins to Major Gladwin of 28th March, and 29th July, respecting the state of affairs on the Illinois.	261
August 8, Fort Pitt.	Certificate by Capt. Ecuyer, that the horse belonging to W. Murray, the value of which is claimed, was employed on the works of defence and carried off by the enemy.	279
September —	Letter from George Nunn, a deserter from Capt. Gordon's company.	349
October 28.	Relation of occurrences at the Detroit in September and October.	281
1764. January 4, Winchester.	Col. Stephen to Bouquet. Is concerned at the disappointment in the design of going against the towns. If the Indians sue for peace, he is at a loss to know what reparation they can make, or what security they can give for peace. Respecting provisions from his farm, &c. Shall send reports of the proceedings of the Assembly of Virginia concerning the defence of the frontier.	285
January 6.	Copy of accounts settled by Bouquet with Lieut. Potts.	286
September 20, Fort Pitt.	Speech by Bouquet to Capt. Pipe, Capt. Jacob and the Delawares.	287
October 2, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet's speech to the two Six Nation Indians.	290
October 15, Tuscarawas.	The speech of the two Six Nation Indians. Message to the Delaware chiefs, that they may come to the camp in safety.	293 296
October 16.	Speech of four Senecas and two Delawares, to Bouquet, with continuation of the conference to the 20th	297 to 313
November 13, Muskingum.	Bouquet's speech to the Shawanese.	314
November 15, Muskingum.	List of prisoners sent to Fort Pitt by Capt. Lewis, being captives given up by the Indians.	317
	List of prisoners supposed to be in the different Shawanese towns on Scioto.	319
December 11, Fort Bedford.	Bouquet to Major Murray, with messages to Indians.	320
December 20, Fort Pitt.	Intelligence from Detroit, brought by Andrew, a Wyandot Indian.	323
December 22, Fort Pitt.	Intelligence received from a Delaware Indian.	325

1764. No date.	Letter from John Gibson to Bouquet, with congratulations on his speech, signed by Indian chiefs, traders, &c.	Page 326
1765. January 8, Fort Pitt.	Speech by a Shawanese chief to Capt. Murray.	328
No date.	Conversation between Alexander McKee and four Shawanese who came opposite the fort, but without the usual wampum.	330
	Capt. Murray's speech to the chiefs, captains and warriors of the Six Nations.	331
	A series of questions apparently put to the Indian deputies, after the peace entered into by Bradstreet.	334
	Sketch of a message to be delivered by Frederick Post to the western Indians. The General's speech and Post's modifications in parallel columns.	336
	Articles of agreement concluded between Col. Henry Bouquet, commanding the southern district, and the chiefs of the Senecas living upon the Ohio, the Delawares and the Shawanese.	340
	List of persons (names given) killed by the different nations of Indians, specifying the number and by whom killed.	342
	With no introduction; it is endorsed only: "Speech to Indians."	344
	List of Indian goods, with prices (apparently a calculation of the cost of fitting out each Indian warrior).	352
	Regulations for trade with the Indians, with a list of the equivalents in peltry, &c., to be given for goods.	353
	The lists are separately given for:	
	Fort Pitt.	354
	Sandusky.	356
	Miamis.	359
	Croghan's calculation of expenses attending the visit of the western Indians.	357
	King Shiukos to Bouquet, applying for tools that had been promised him.	360
	Names of officers and men acquainted with the Indian language.	361
	Croghan's account of the causes of uneasiness with the Six Nations.	362
	Indian speech in July at Fort Pitt.	364
	A rough sketch map of Lake Erie and vicinity.	365
	List of prisoners with the Indians at the lower Shawanese towns.	366

PUBLIC ORDERS ISSUED BY GENERAL AMHERST AND COLONEL BOUQUET.

1761—1765.

A. 26.

B. M., 21656.

1761. October 31, Fort Pitt.	Proclamation prohibiting all His Majesty's subjects from settling or hunting on Indian lands west of the Alleghany Mountains.	Page 10
1762. March 1, Fort Pitt.	Orders to the officers of the posts (named) to forbid traders to carry, sell, or give any strong liquors to the Indians.	2
April 21, Fort Pitt.	Orders to forbid the impressing of horses and carriages; sent to the commanding officers at Ligonier and Bedford.	2
October 30.	Orders to supply the commissaries at Venango and Presqu'Isle with fuel.	3
November 21, New York.	That such portion of the condemned flour as is serviceable, if sold in time, is to be disposed of to traders, &c., at the posts.	5
A. 25	BOUQUET COLLECTION.	329

1762. No date.	General Order respecting the pay of troops, regular or provincial, when employed as artificers at the posts.	Page 4
1763. January 21, New York.	Proclamation of a cessation of arms between the King and the Kings of France and Spain.	6
March 18, Fort Pitt.	On the 4th May the definitive treaty of peace was proclaimed.	6
April 9, New York.	Order that friendly Indians with white men, sent out against the hostile Indians by Sir William Johnson, are to be well treated at the posts.	10
June 12.	Order transmitting the thanks of Parliament to the officers and soldiers for their services during the war.	12
July 19, New York.	Another vote of thanks, dated 9th September, 1763.	13
November 17, New York.	Disposition of the officers of His Majesty's 60th or Royal American Regiment into companies.	15
1764. January 5, New York.	Order communicating the conclusion of a treaty of peace. The clothing for all regiments in North America to be delivered annually on the 22nd September.	25
January 14, New York.	Thanks of General Amherst to the army on his transferring the command to General Gage.	26
March 4, New York.	General order publishing His Majesty's approbation of the conduct and bravery of Bouquet, and the officers and troops in the two actions on the 5th and 6th of August.	7
March 6, New York.	Lieut. Kemble appointed aide-de-camp to Gage.	8
April 4, New York.	The regiments to prepare muster rolls every six months.	7
April 4, New York.	Gage to Bouquet. To have the accounts for last campaign sent in, with a view to settlement.	65
April 19, New York.	List of the officers of each regiment to be sent to the Commander-in-Chief; half-pay officers and those who choose to purchase, &c. The regulated price of commissions follows.	9
April — New York.	Order from Gage that on the monthly returns the list of officers absent on leave, with details, shall be inserted.	9
May 1, Carlisle.	Warrant empowering Bouquet to assemble courts martial. The warrant is signed by Gage and preceded by the Royal warrant, dated 26th March, 1764.	16-17
June 1, New York.	Form of warrant for the appointment of a deputy judge advocate.	19
June 11, New-York.	Regulations for the issue of provisions at posts.	8
June 14 to 20.	The troops from Philadelphia are put under Bouquet's immediate command.	41
June 15, Philadelphia.	Warrant appointing Thomas Fleming express messenger.	29
June 30, Philadelphia.	Directing a stoppage of two pence half-penny for each ration issued to the troops in North America.	26
July 7, 9, Philadelphia.	Offer of pardon to deserters from the Royal Americans returning to their regiments before the 31st July.	20
August 3, Carlisle.	Orders to the contractors for supplying provisions to the frontier posts.	20
	Order by Bouquet to Lieut.-Col. Reid to proceed to Carlisle to accelerate the formation of the second battalion of the Pennsylvanian troops.	28
	Order to Lieut.-Col. James Robertson to provide transport.	41
	Respecting the issue of provisions at the posts and the furnishing of escorts.	27
	Orders (two), to make a survey on provisions with reports of surveys.	44 to 46

1764. August 5, Carlisle.	Bouquet to W. Dunlap, that the postage on letters forwarded from Philadelphia shall be collected, with remarks.	Page 30
August 14, Fort Loud- doun.	Orders to Lieut. Sealy to march to Fort Cumberland, to relieve Lieut. McIntosh.	32
August 15, Carlisle.	Alexander Lowry to be chief guide to the troops in the Indian country.	31
	Thomas Mitchel, Samuel Brown and Andrew Bogs are also appointed guides.	32
August 15, Fort Lou- doun.	Instructions to Lieut.-Col. Reid, marching to escort a convoy to Fort Pitt.	36
August 28, Fort Lou- doun.	Order to Thomas Rutherford to victual recruits, and to Callender to countermand part of the provisions ordered.	47, 48
August Carlisle.	Imprisoned deserters to be furnished with provisions.	31
August.	Form of commission to raise a company of volunteers.	34
	The number of commissions issued, with the dates and names, follows.	35
	Order proclaiming a suspension of arms with the Indians.	68
November 29, Fort Pitt.		
November 30, Fort Pitt.	Instructions to Capt. Murray, ordered to garrison Fort Pitt.	53
November and December, Fort Pitt.	Memoranda as to the movement of troops.	50
December 9, New York.	Promotion of Major-General Gage to be General and Commander-in-Chief.	59
December 18, New York.	Order respecting command money.	59
December 25, Williams- burgh.	Governor Fauquier to Bouquet. With the thanks of the Legislature of Virginia.	70
	The address follows.	71
	The answer.	72
1765. January 12, Philadelphia.	Croghan, Indian agent, to be assisted at posts on his way to and from the Ohio.	60
January 15, Philadelphia.	Address to Bouquet from the Assembly of Pennsylvania, in acknowledgment of his services.	61
	The answer, dated 5th February.	63
January 31, New York.	Rolls to be kept of the soldiers employed on the works at the forts.	76
February 17.	Sir W. Howe to be colonel of the 46th Regiment.	77
February 26, New York.	Notice of the settlement of a contract for provisions.	75
March 21, New York.	Colonel Reid to succeed to the command in lieu of Bouquet, who has received leave of absence.	78
March 23, Philadelphia.	Capt. Schlosser, in view of disturbances on the frontier of Cumberland County, is to place himself under the orders of Governor Penn.	77
April 5, Philadelphia.	No more provisions to be sent to Fort Augusta.	79

GENERAL AND REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

1759-1764.

A. 27.

B. M., 21657.

1759.
March 16,
New York.

Two orders respecting courts martial.

Pages 1-2

October 12,
Pittsburgh.

Order to Major Tulleken to recruit in Maryland for the 1st battalion of Royal Americans.

3

A. 26

BOUQUET COLLECTION.

331

1759.	Instructions follow.	Page 4
1760.	Warrant to hold courts martial.	7
March 15, Fort Pitt.	Regulations respecting Chelsea hospital.	15
June 14, London.	Form of certificate for Chelsea.	17
October 8, Fort Pitt.	Order by Monckton, forbidding the sale of rum to the Indians.	8
December 1, Fort Pitt.	Instructions to Capt. Buckner, in command of an escort for Venango.	9
December 7, Détroit.	Order to Lieut. John Butler, of the rangers, to take possession of Fort Miami.	11
Décember 27, Fort Pitt.	Order to Lieut. Holmes, of the rangers, to proceed to Philadelphia with French prisoners.	14
1761, January 1, New York.	Order for the officers of the army to go into mourning for the late King (George II).	18
March 17, Fort Pitt.	Instructions to the sergeant sent to escort a supply of oxen for Detroit.	19
March 25, New York.	List of promotions in the army.	21
April 19, New York.	General order. The issue of medals to the Indians who accompanied the army to Montreal.	23
October 31.	Proclamation forbidding settling or hunting on Indian lands.	24
No date.	Private instructions for Fort Pitt, as to returns to be made, the care of stores, &c.	26
1762.	Brief extracts of general orders for Fort Pitt, from 26th October, 1760, to date.	28
January, Fort Pitt.	Prohibiting the sale of strong liquors to Indians.	30
March 1, Fort Pitt.	Contract for a ferry at Red Stone Creek.	31
March 17, Fort Pitt.	Pass to Mr. Teaff, carrying furs to Fort Pitt, and to return with rum, &c.	32
August 27, Détroit.	Regulations for cutting timber and cordwood at Pittsburgh.	33
August, Fort Pitt.	Examination respecting a dispute between Brookes and Metcalfe in relation to drygoods left at this post.	91
September 16, Fort Pitt.	Liberty to Anthony Thompson to set up a tan work.	35
November 16, Fort Pitt.		
1763.	Cessation of arms proclaimed between Great Britain and France and Spain.	50
January 21, New York.	Transmitting the thanks of the House of Commons to the Army and Navy. The letter and resolution of thanks, &c., follow.	54
April 9, New York.	Order for the reduction of troops in North America.	37
May 18, London.	Plan of the establishment of the 60th or Royal Americans follows.	42
July 19, New York.	General order that the treaty of peace has been signed.	44
September 22, New York.	Order for stoppage to pay for provisions.	45
September 28, Presqu'Isle.	Lists of posts that are exempted from stoppages.	47
November 17, New York.	Orders for Lieut. Dow whilst he commands at LeBœuf.	75
November 17, New York.	Farewell orders of Gen. Amherst, on resigning the command.	78
1764.		
January 5, New York.	General order. The King's approbation of the conduct of Bouquet and the troops.	48
January 14, New York.	Lieut. Kemble to be A. D. C.	49

1764. March 4, New York.	Muster rolls to be prepared for each regiment every six months.	Page 51
	Another order, dated the 30th, that absent officers are to be included in the returns, &c.	52
	Further order as to the returns, dated 4th April.	53
April 19, New York.	Regulating the issue of rations at Fort Pitt.	57
May 17, Carlisle.	Warrant to the gaoler to keep two soldiers prisoners.	58
June 14, New York.	Recruiting orders.	59
June 18, New York.	Instructions to Kennedy Farrell, waggon master general.	60
June 30, Philadelphia.	Instructions to Col. James Robertson, D. Q. M. G., respecting trans- port.	62
July 1, New-York.	Stoppage of provisions.	66
August 4, Carlisle.	Order for a general parade of the two battalions of Pennsylvanian troops.	68
	Order issued by Governor Penn on the 5th to the two battalions.	70
August 5, Carlisle.	All the troops in the southern department to be under Bouquet's im- mediate command.	69
August 14, New York.	Promotions.	67
August 16, Philadelphia.	The Board of Commissioners, authorising the payment of twenty shillings to the recruiting officers for each man enlisted.	72
September 25, New York.	Promotions. Also October 22.	73 74 77
November 29, Fort Pitt.	Orders to Capt. Stewart, of the 42nd, going to Ligonier.	79
1765. January 16, New York.	Regulations for the proceedings of Indian traders furnished with passes.	81
No date.	Copy of general orders respecting artificers, &c., which have been observed at all the posts.	83
	Instructions to Lieut. McGee to bring off the troops at the Lower Shawanese towns; the French troops are to march with him; Artell (Hertel) has signed the parole. The French troops are to be brought to Pittsburgh, &c.	85
	Instructions given by Major Rogers at Detroit, respecting the dealings with the Indians on the Miami, &c.	87
	Advertisement for waggons to carry stores, &c., to the different posts, with the price of carriage to be allowed.	89
	Order for the 1st battalion Pennsylvanians to be at the house of Adam Hoops, Carlisle, on the morning of the 7th August (no year) for examination; the 2nd battalion to attend in the afternoon.	94

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

1757-1765.

A. 28.

B. M., 21658.

1757. July 8, New Market.	Return of artificers of the 2nd battalion of the Royal Americans and of the three independent companies.	Page 4
November 16, Albany.	Orders for recruiting in the Colonies for the 1st battalion of the 60th Regiment.	5
1758. May 25, Carlisle.	Calculations for storehouses at Ray's Town.	3
A. 27		

1758. May 28, Carlisle.	Return by the sheriff of the names of persons having waggons fit for transport.	Page 6
May 28, Carlisle.	Bouquet to Mr. Francis West. The owners of waggons, not having come as ordered, warrants are to be issued for impressing the waggons.	7
May 28, Shawokin.	Intelligence by John Hocksbattler, a Swiss, who was taken prisoner in 1757 by the Indians, but escaped. The intelligence is given in answer to questions.	147
June 13, Conogoching.	Questions by George Washington respecting sundry matters on which Bouquet's directions are required.	8
July 8.	Rough sketch of the country in the neighbourhood of Winchester.	10
July 20.	Journal of Capt. Ward, sent to reconnoitre the Alleghany and Laurel Hills.	12
July 20.	Lieut. Baker's report on the road to Ray's Town, from the 8th July to date.	15
July 20.	Journal from 8th July to date, of Capt. Ward, sent to reconnoitre the Yioghiogheny.	18
July 25, Edmund's Swamp.	Capt. Clayton's report about the new roads.	26
July 26, 27, Kicknapau- lins.	Major Armstrong to Bouquet. Reporting what is necessary to put the road in order over the Alleghany Hills.	13
August 4, Ray's Town.	The same to the same. Two letters about the road, in addition to the one on the 25th.	13, 14
August 10,	Report from the Monongahela and Ohio, brought by Cherokees, respecting the French fort.	27
August 18, Quimahony Creek.	Rates and prices for the sutler's goods at Ray's Town, settled by Bouquet.	37
August 19.	Report of Lieut. Allen of his scout to Fort Duquesne.	34
August 26, Alleghany Mountain.	Report of a scout from Ray's Town, to ascertain the situation and strength of Fort Duquesne, from the 7th August to date.	28
September 27.	Report by Lieut. James Hay, sent to reconnoitre the gap at Laurel Hill.	38
November 6.	Report by Lieut. Beal of the distance and courses from Loyal Hannan to the river Kiskeminekis.	41
December 15, Carlisle.	Report of the bread examined at Loyal Hannan.	42
December 31, Fort Bedford.	Daniel Clark to Sir John St. Clair. Congratulates him on his safe return after the fortunate campaign, and sends state of provisions (p. 43). Respecting hogs to be sent to Ray's Town; the want of diligence in sending forward provisions; asks for a new contract.	44
1759. January 1.	Capt. Basset to Bouquet, with the distances from Ligonier to this post, in detail.	46
February 1. York.	Account of pay and clothing due to the Maryland soldiers enlisted in the Royal Americans.	1
April 24.	Robert Dunn. Petition for the remission of a fine imposed in consequence of a fray with an innkeeper, &c., of which he gives details, and states that he has the misfortune to live in a part of the country where everyone who gives the least assistance to His Majesty's officers in recruiting is sure to be distressed, if not ruined.	53
April 29, York Town.	Recruiting accounts for the second division of the 1st battalion, Royal Americans, from 25th April, 1758, to date.	56
	Receipts from the captains commanding the four companies of the second division of the 1st battalion of the Royal Americans for their subsistence and contingencies to the 24th June, 1759.	11

1159.			
May 4, Philadelphia.	Advertisement by Brigadier Stanwix for waggons.		Page 58
May 31, Philadelphia.	Orders for troops to be sent to the posts for escort duty.		61
August 30.	Governor Denny to the Assembly, laying before it letters from Stanwix, and report from Amherst of late successes.		62
September 1.	The Assembly to Governor Denny. The most effectual mode of procuring carriage for the Crown is to make immediate payment for the old contracts. The prices offered are, besides, not adequate to the risk. Can frame no law on the subject of providing carriages additional to that now existing, nor can the demand for shipwrights be complied with.		63
December 1.	Invoice of flour in Mr. Stevenson's mill.		65
No date.	Account by Callender and B. Hughes for carriage of provisions, stores, &c.		133
1760.	Inventory of the effects of the late Lieut. Emanuel Hess.		68
February 25, Philadelphia.	Apparently a continuation, being a list of mathematical instruments, books, &c.		70
March 26.	General state of provisions belonging to the late contractor at the posts (given in detail).		66
May 9, Philadelphia.	Petition by Adam Hoops for a settlement of his accounts for supplying provisions.		72
August 31, Fort Pitt.	Col. Burd to Bouquet. That Col. W. Byrd is well, but his wife is dead. Respecting his pay in the Quartermaster General's department.		74
No date.	Petition of the traders at Pittsburgh, that the provincial agent shall be put under the same restrictions as to the sale of rum, powder, &c., to the Indians, as the other traders.		77
1761.			
January 19.	Petition by John Doncaster to have George Kerr arrested and delivered to the sheriff of Frederick County, Maryland.		76
1762.			
May 6, Philadelphia.	Plumsted and Franks to Bouquet. Have given orders to have a list made of the women complained of. Are pleased that the salt contract has been satisfactory. Regret that they had not previous notice of the scarcity of provisions; shall send off cattle at once, &c., &c.		79
June 6, Détroit.	W. Harris. For his discharge from the company in which he was sergeant, that having been promised him by Bouquet in 1760.		81
July 29, Ouiatonon.	Edward Jenkins to Gladwin. That the Illinois are anxious for a quiet life, but the Indians have been urging an attack on the posts.		93
September 16, Fort Pitt.	Bouquet to Lieut. Blane. That orders have been given to supply his post with live cattle.		84
	A letter to David Franks, and one to Thompson, of the same date, give orders for the supply of Ligonier and Fort Pitt.		85 86
October 12, Fort Pitt.	James Gillespie, applying to have Messrs. Levy & Co. compelled to make an equitable settlement with him.		184
November 18, Fort Pitt.	Petition of Thomas Small, trader. For a permit to improve land at Turtle Creek.		87
1763.			
March 28, Ouiatonon.	Lieut. Jenkins to Major Gladwin. Arrival of the bearer (name not given) with two deserters from the out posts, where they had not heard of the cessation of arms. Lies told by the Canadians to the Indians, that the French were about to retake the country. The influence the French have over the Indians.		94
May 16, Fort Edward Augustus.	Richard Winston to Joseph Spear & Co. That the Indians would do well, if not spirited up by the French; there can be no English trade here till the French are prohibited.		96
June 1, Ouiatonon.	Lieut. Jenkins to Major Gladwin. Reporting his capture by the Indians.		96
June 11, Détroit.	Declaration by C. Cormick of an attack by Indians, instigated by the French, on traders with peltry, &c.		91
A. 28		BOUQUET COLLECTION.	335

1763.			
June 12, Michillimakinak.	Capt. Etherington to Major Gladwin, with details of the capture of the fort by the Indians.		Page 88
June 19, St. Joseph.	Richard Winston, trader, to the English merchants at Detroit. Gives an account of his escape when the fort was taken by the Indians.		95
July 6, Detroit.	Proceedings of a court of inquiry held by order of Major Gladwin to ascertain the manner of the taking of Fort Sandusky, St. Joseph, Miamis and Presqu'Isle.		98
1764.			
April 6, Fort Bedford.	Petition of the sufferers near Fort Bedford for relief.		102
April 20, Carlisle.	"Remonstrance" of sufferers at and near Fort Pitt for payment for their losses.		104
April 27, Carlisle.	Bouquet's answer to a memorial of John Metcalfe for a compensation for losses.		106
May 4, Ligonier.	Petition of the inhabitants of Ligonier for compensation for losses.		109
August 30, Fort Loudoun.	Peter Doran. Petition for remission of sentence.		111
August — Fort Loudoun.	Form of warrant to raise a company of 50 volunteers to join the army.		112
September 16, Fort Pitt.	Return of the garrison of Fort Pitt,		113
September 17, Fort Pitt.	Return of ordnance and stores.		115
November 4, Muskingum.	Bouquet to Capt. Lewis, of the Virginian volunteers. Instructions to proceed with prisoners, &c., to Fort Pitt.		118
1765.			
January 12, Philadelphia.	The same to Capt. W. Murray. Croghan has been sent to deliver speeches to the Indians; he is to give him every assistance, &c.		120
	Circular to the officers of the different posts follows.		121
February 26, Philadelphia.	Alexander Lowrey. Petition for leave to trade with the Indians and to get up goods for that purpose.		123
March —.	Remonstrance of the inhabitants of Cumberland County to the Governor against the large supplies of clothing, powder, &c. given to the Indians, as these may lead to another outbreak.		186
April 27, Lancaster.	Address of the officers of the 1st battalion of the 60th Regiment to Bouquet congratulating him on being promoted to the rank of Brigadier General.		124
No date.	Notes on the garrisons for the posts and on the method of carrying on offensive operations on the Ohio, &c., (neither dated nor signed).		47
	Remarks upon the proposals for delivering liquor at Pittsburgh.		51
	Petition of the creditors of Philip Stone.		126
	Receipt (in French) for making punch.		127
	Calculation of the expense of buying and equipping 375 pack horses to carry 18,000 gallons of liquor to Pittsburgh.		128
	Account of clothing to be given and what was received by the soldiers from Maryland.		130
	Answer to questions of Adam Hoops concerning provisions.		131
	List of soldiers put in gaol, with the charges against them.		132
	Declaration of two apprentices who had enlisted.		135
	Articles wanted and sent to General Forbes (2nd June, but no place or year).		136
	Dimensions of store rooms and what they are capable of holding.		137
	Proposal for making salt.		139
	Proposition of Alexander Stevens to raise 50 bateau men.		140
	Calculations of the comparative expense and difference in time in conveying provisions to the posts by land or by water.		141
	Remarks on Braddock's road.		145

No date.	Report by Lieut. Rhor on the road by Alleghany.	Page 146
	Resolutions passed by the Assembly of Virginia that taxes can only be imposed in the Colony by the Assembly.	150
	Journal of Capt. Patterson from Ray's Town to Fort Duquesne and back to Loyal Hannan (from the 27th July to the 2nd August, but no year), with observations.	152
	Report of Capt. Ward, sent to reconnoitre the road to the westward, the first river crossed being the Juniata, by Laurel Hills, Three Forks, western foot of the Alleghanies.	155
	Dunning's estimate of the distance from Ray's Town to the French fort.	157
	Distance from Pittsburgh to Carlisle.	158
	Amherst's proposal for allowances to the commanders of posts.	159
	Petition of the justices of the County of York for a settlement of the claims of the inhabitants for transport.	161
	"A state of facts to show the iniquity of the Bills lately passed by the Governor of Pennsylvania."	163
	Petition of inhabitants of Bedford to the Governor and Legislature of Pennsylvania, their grievances, and asking that they be paid for the damage done to their crops by the military.	165
	Petition of soldiers for their discharge.	167, 168
	Petition of Joseph Mitchell and others for payment of horses lost at Fort Pitt.	169
	The horsemasters employed in the last campaign, for certain allowances.	170
	Resolutions of Assembly (Pennsylvania?). The first: That they are under no obligation for the pay of the volunteers who joined Bouquet; and the second recommending Bouquet to His Majesty's favour.	172
	"Remonstrance" by Joseph Galbraith, late clerk of the stores at Venango, employed by General Monckton, stating his grievances, &c.	173
	The covering letter at	178
	Lieut. W. Potts, late of the 60th, stating his services and asking to be reinstated on full pay.	180
	Representation by the captains of the battalions about the accounts.	182
	Damage done to the inhabitants in and about Bedford (two statements).	190, 191

CASH BOOK, SOUTH CAROLINA.

1757-1758.

A. 29.

B. M., 21,659.

Accounts for subsistence for different companies, officers, &c., from June, 1757, to February, 1758.

INVENTORY OF EFFECTS BELONGING TO THE LATE BRIG. GEN. BOUQUET.

1765.

A. 30.

B. M., 21660.

This volume contains simply an inventory of the effects, furniture, &c., left at Pensacola, of which an account was taken on the 4th September, 1765, after Bouquet's death.

 APPENDIX TO THE REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE.

EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

REPORTS

OF THE

DIRECTOR	-	-	-	-	-	Wm. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.
CHEMIST	-	-	-	-	-	F. T. SHUTT, M.A., F.I.C., F.C.S.
ENTOMOLOGIST and BOTANIST	-	-	-	-	-	Jas. FLETCHER, F.R.S.C., F.L.S.
HORTICULTURIST	-	-	-	-	-	W. W. HILBORN.
POULTRY MANAGER	-	-	-	-	-	A. G. GILBERT.
SUPT. EXPERIMENTAL FARM,					Nappan, N.S.	Wm. M. BLAIR.
do	do				Brandon, Manitoba.	S. A. BEDFORD.
do	do				Indian Head, N.-W.T.	Angus MACKAY.
do	do				Agassiz, B.C.	Thos. A. SHARPE.

FOR

1889.

 PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT.



OTTAWA:

PRINTED BY BROWN CHAMBERLIN, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

1890.

APPENDIX

TO THE

REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE

ON

EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

OTTAWA, 29th January, 1890.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith for your approval the following report relating to the work accomplished at the Central Experimental Farm in Ottawa, as well as that carried on at the Experimental Farms in the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia.

Appended you will also find reports from the following officers of the Central Farm: from the Chemist, Mr. Frank T. Shutt; from the Entomologist and Botanist, Mr. James Fletcher; from the late Horticulturist, Mr. W. W. Hilborn; and from the Poultry Manager, Mr. A. G. Gilbert. There are also presented reports of progress from Mr. Wm. M. Blair, Superintendent of the Experimental Farm for the Maritime Provinces at Nappan, Nova Scotia; from Mr. S. A. Bedford, Superintendent of the Experimental Farm for Manitoba at Brandon; from Mr. A. Mackay, Superintendent of the Experimental Farm for the North-West Territories at Indian Head; and from Mr. Thos. A. Sharpe, Superintendent of the Experimental Farm for British Columbia at Agassiz. In all of these there will, I trust, be found much information which will prove useful to the farmers of the Dominion and helpful to them in the work in which they are engaged, and which will aid in advancing the great agricultural interests of this country, of which you are the honoured head.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. SAUNDERS.

The Honourable,
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

ANNUAL REPORT
ON THE
EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

The progress made during the past year at the several Experimental Farms has been such as to attract the general attention of the agricultural community. The Central Experimental Farm, at Ottawa, on which work was begun in the spring of 1887, the farm for the Maritime Provinces, at Nappan, Nova Scotia, and that for the North-West Territories, at Indian Head, both of which were taken possession of in the spring of 1888, the Manitoba farm, at Brandon, on which work commenced during the summer of 1888, and the British Columbia farm at Agassiz, organized in August, 1889, have all been much visited by farmers, who have expressed themselves interested and gratified with what is being accomplished. Many useful experiments have been carried on, especially in those departments of farm work where reliable and positive information is most needed, and these experiments have been watched with much interest, especially by parties residing in the neighbourhood of the farms, many of whom have promptly taken advantage of the information which these tests have afforded.

Correspondence between the farmers of Canada and the Experimental Farms has greatly increased, and as it was intended from the outset to endeavour to make these institutions bureaus of information, where farmers should feel free to seek such advice as would aid them in carrying on their work, this gratifying increase in correspondence has been encouraged and the best efforts of the staff devoted to meet the demands for information. At the Central Experimental Farm alone there has been received during the year 6,864 letters, of which 3,653 have come to the Director, 1,700 to the Entomologist and Botanist, 359 to the Chemist, 247 to the Horticulturist, 195 to the Poultry Manager and 710 to the Accountant. The total number of letters despatched has been 5,428, and of pamphlets including reports and bulletins, 41,584, to which must be added 3,662 packages of grain and seeds, making a formidable total of mail matter. In the letters received, questions of the most varied character have been presented, some of them so difficult as to occupy much time in careful enquiry for their solution.

In addition to the work of organization on the several Experimental Farms, it has been my pleasure to visit many of the more important agricultural districts from the Atlantic to the Pacific for the purpose of ascertaining more fully the needs of farmers everywhere, noting the progress they are making and studying the advantages and disadvantages pertaining to the different climates and varied conditions of soil and situation under which farming operations are conducted in different parts of the Dominion. Invitations also have been freely extended to the officers of the Experimental Farms to attend the meetings of Farmers Institutes in the several Provinces and other gatherings of farmers, for the purpose of addressing them on agricultural topics and giving information regarding the work of the Experimental Farms. While I regret that it has been impossible for the members of the staff to meet all such demands upon their time, as many meetings have been attended in different parts of the country as could be reached in the time available for this purpose. Canadian farmers are making careful enquiries for more full and accurate information regarding the numerous and varied operations pertaining to their calling; they desire to have the mysteries which surround some of the operations of nature explained as far as this is practicable, and it is our object to foster and stimulate such a spirit of enquiry which will, it is believed, result in the speedy advancement of agriculture, and thus in material and lasting benefit to the country.

VISIT TO NEW BRUNSWICK.

In January I visited the Province of New Brunswick, with the object of meeting with some of the more progressive farmers of that Province, assembled under the auspices of the Local Government at the meeting of the "Provincial Farmers Association," held at Fredericton, on the 16th, 17th and 18th of that month. The meeting was attended by representative farmers from almost every county in the Province, and much interest was taken in the proceedings. It was convened in the City Hall where the visitors were welcomed by the Mayor and aldermen. Lieutenant Governor Tilley was also present with other prominent citizens. During the afternoon, on invitation of the city authorities, a drive was taken to Marysville where an opportunity was afforded of inspecting the large cotton mill of Mr. Gibson and of seeing the town which his industries have built up. On returning to the city the address of the President of the Association, Mr. S. L. Peters, was delivered, which was full of practical suggestions and useful information, after which the Lieutenant-Governor, speaking not only for himself, but on behalf of the Government and citizens, warmly welcomed the visitors.

During the meetings much time was given to the consideration of dairying, sheep husbandry and fruit culture. Many practical papers were read, and the discussions which followed showed the keen interest which New Brunswick farmers are taking in these important subjects, while the facts brought out regarding the resources of the Province and its capabilities plainly indicated that there was plenty of room for extension in almost every department of farm industry. The farmers of that Province are evidently convinced of the fact that their climate and other conditions are such as to favor the production of excellent butter, and that by the introduction of improved dairy stock and the establishment of creameries their hay may be profitably consumed at home, and their lands enriched by the animal manures produced on their farms. Co-operation in the establishment of creameries was urged with much force as the only plan by which butter of uniformly good quality could be produced. The last census credits the Province with 103,965 milch cows, and allowing the average return from a cow to be \$20, this produces the sum of \$2,079,300. With good breeding and careful management this income might be greatly increased. The farmers were urged to keep more cows, to sell less hay and to combine together to make the best butter, such as would command high prices in the English and American markets. It was remarked that England imports annually more than \$40,000,000 worth of butter, of which Canada furnishes about \$700,000, while Denmark, with about half the population, supplies more than \$13,000,000 worth. If Canadian butter was brought up uniformly to the high standard which has been gained by Canadian cheese, there would be no difficulty in disposing of any quantity of it. The rich pastures and cool moist climate of New Brunswick afford facilities for much progress in this direction.

In fruit growing New Brunswick has made considerable progress, there are many localities where apples can be grown to advantage, while small fruits, especially strawberries, do remarkably well, and on account of the cool summer climate, the later sorts ripen there after the glut of berries coming in from other districts is over, when good prices are usually obtained for them. Considerable quantities of fruit are now sent from this Province to the Boston market. Opportunities were given at the meetings of the Association both to Col. W. M. Blair, superintendent of the Experimental Farm at Nappan and myself, for explaining the objects for which the experimental farms were established and the progress which had been made in the work; a deep interest was manifested in this subject by those present and resolutions were adopted expressing appreciation of the immediate and future benefits which the farmers of Canada are likely to derive from these institutions.

VISIT TO NOVA SCOTIA.

During the following week the farmers of Nova Scotia were met at an Institute meeting, held at Amherst, N. S., where topics similar to those which had been taken

up at Fredericton were discussed with much enthusiasm. Improved dairying is making progress in Nova Scotia, where a Dairymen's Association has been organized and some fine herds of dairy cattle established. In addition to the butter and cheese made in this Province there is a condensed milk factory in Truro, where a large quantity of that useful product is made and canned. Much of it is supplied to sea-going vessels, and a considerable business in this line is carried on with the other Provinces in the Dominion. The trade in fat cattle is also on the increase, a good demand being found both in the local and foreign markets. The farmers here are more than ever awakened to the importance of feeding a large proportion of the hay produced on their fertile marsh lands to stock and with the manure thus obtained fertilizing the uplands, and by this means increasing their crops of grain, roots and fruit. Winter dairying and the subject of winter food for stock was warmly discussed, and the experience of some of the more advanced farmers with ensilage was given. Expensive silos are here no longer considered necessary; one farmer claimed that with forty dollars worth of lumber he could build a silo in his barn, which would hold enough ensilage to feed ten cows during the winter. Here also the importance of experimental farming and the action of the Government in establishing farms for the carrying on of systematic experimental work was warmly endorsed, and the hope expressed that as soon as possible after the farm buildings, then in course of erection at the Experimental Farm at Nappan, were completed, some first-class stock would be sent there, of such a character as would aid in improving the general dairy cattle of the Province.

I next visited the far-famed fruit regions in the Annapolis valley and attended a meeting of the Fruit Growers' Association of Nova Scotia, held in Wolfville, on the 16th, 17th and 18th of January. There was a very good attendance of the fruit growers of the district, and the time was profitably spent in discussing the results of the fruit crop of the past year, the most profitable varieties of fruit to grow in Nova Scotia, the capabilities of the province for the production of fruit, methods of storing, packing and shipping, the best markets for fruit and many other practical topics. The fruit interests in Nova Scotia are yearly becoming more important, and the area devoted to orchard is rapidly increasing, not only in the Annapolis valley but in many other parts of the province; for it is fast being demonstrated that good fruit can be profitably grown over large sections of Nova Scotia, while the facilities for reaching the European and American markets are unsurpassed. The association has done much to encourage fruit growing in the province, and by disseminating useful and reliable information to direct the efforts of those engaged in this work into profitable channels. Fruit growing here will admit of almost indefinite extension, and there seems no reason why apples, pears, plums, cherries and small fruits should not be more generally cultivated.

The relation of the Experimental Farms to horticulture was explained and some details given of the varieties of fruit now undergoing test at the Experimental Farm at Nappan. The importance of this work was promptly recognised and resolutions relating thereto unanimously passed.

MEETINGS ATTENDED IN ONTARIO.

During the first week in February the annual meeting of the Central Farmers Institute of Ontario was attended in Toronto. This is, without doubt, the most important and influential annual gathering of farmers in the province, where a large proportion of the Farmers Institutes scattered over the country are represented by some of their leading men. This meeting was largely attended, was continued for several days and the interest was maintained in the subjects under discussion to the last. A number of practical papers on topics of interest to farmers were read and ably discussed, the speakers generally showing by the way they handled the subjects that they possessed practical knowledge and a keen appreciation for information likely to be useful to them in their calling. An invitation was extended to the writer to explain to the meeting the progress being made in connection with the Canadian Experimental Farms, when some account was given of the work which was listened

to with much attention, and met with the hearty approval and endorsation of those present.

The following week the opportunity was afforded of attending the winter meeting of the Fruit Growers' Association of Ontario, held in Hamilton. The fruit growers of the western part of the Province were well represented and two days were profitably spent in the reading of papers and discussing the subjects provided on the programme, bearing mainly on the fruit industries of Ontario. This association has been largely instrumental in developing fruit growing in Ontario by holding meetings in different parts of the Province to discuss fruit topics, by the publication of lists of such varieties of fruit as are known to be profitable in the thirteen agricultural districts into which the Province has been divided, by encouraging the growing of the best varieties of fruit, so as to gain for Ontario fruit a leading place for quality in the markets of the world, and by distributing among its members every year some promising variety of new fruit for test. It also publishes an excellent monthly periodical, the Canadian Horticulturist, which is sent to its members free of cost. Twenty-one years ago when this association began its work almost every farmer growing fruit in Ontario had what might be called an experimental orchard with a large number of varieties, many of them late summer or autumn apples, which because they would not keep were rushed into the market and sold for what they would bring, no matter how small the price. Now all this is changed, farmers have become careful in planting their orchards and endeavour to so select the varieties as to have the great bulk of them long keepers; fall varieties have been top grafted with winter sorts and now the crop of early apples in a good year is not much in excess of the needs of the community, and if unusually abundant, the excess is readily disposed of in most fruit districts to the manufacturers of evaporated fruit. Much of this change has been wrought through the influence of the Fruit Growers Association of Ontario whose discussions and deliberations have been widely circulated among the people. The association combines with its practical discussions on fruit-growing the consideration of other horticultural topics, the creation of shelter belts and wind breaks for orchards, the cultivation of ornamental trees, shrubs and plants, and the occasional papers presented on the rose, the dahlia, the chrysanthemum, or some other favorite flower or on some group of ornamental shrubs or desirable ornamental trees, and the animated discussions which sometimes follow give a pleasing variety to the meetings and help to encourage and direct that love of the beautiful in nature which is shared to a greater or lesser extent by almost every human mind. At the winter meeting in Hamilton the discussions, while mainly relating to the commercial aspects of fruit-growing, had a pleasing and instructive diversity. The Experimental Farm work there also was awarded a due measure of commendation.

During the subsequent winter and early spring months many meetings of Farmers' Institutes were attended by the officers of the Central Experimental Farm, and in this way all the time which could be spared from other duties was turned to good account.

VISIT TO PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Early in July a visit was paid to Prince Edward Island, at the request of several of the agricultural societies there. During the seven days spent on the island, I had the privilege of addressing five gatherings of farmers, the places of meeting being so distributed as to cover the greater part of the island. Tignish, Summerside, New Glasgow, Charlottetown and Montague Bridge being the points selected. Audiences varying from 150 to 500 were in attendance, and much interest was manifested in the subjects under discussion. The land on the island is generally fertile, but having been under cultivation for a long period, most of it under a system of seven years' rotation, evidences are common of its fertility becoming more or less exhausted, and the farmers are much exercised on this important question. How best to maintain the fertility of the soil, was one of the subjects of discussion at almost every meeting, and the best methods of preserving and storing barn-yard manure so as to prevent any waste of its fertilizing constituents were carefully considered. The seven

years' rotation of crops, which is almost universally followed in Prince Edward Island, is as follows:—The land is well manured previous to a root crop, either potatoes or turnips, following which a crop of wheat is grown, the land at the same time being seeded down to timothy and clover; hay is harvested for two years, then the land left in pasture for two years, when it is broken up and a crop of oats grown on the sod, completes the rotation.

It would appear that manuring once in seven years is not sufficient, and there is good reason to believe that the general adoption of a five years' system of rotation, in place of the seven years' course, would greatly improve the crops, and give the farmer better returns for his labour. It has often been a matter of surprise that the wheat-midge should be found invariably common, and more or less destructive, every year in Prince Edward Island, while in most of the other Provinces its occurrence is only occasional. A portion of this system of rotation has, I believe, much to do with this result. Many of the orange-coloured larvæ of the wheat-midge mature before the grain is harvested, and, escaping, fall to the ground, where they penetrate a short distance below the surface, and change to chrysalids, in which condition they remain during the winter. By the almost universal system of seeding down with wheat, the ground, which has been occupied by wheat this year, is left undisturbed by the plough the following season, thus affording this insect the most favourable opportunity for maturing, and appearing in full force to attack the neighbouring fields the next year. Were the wheat followed by a crop which would necessitate ploughing, a very large proportion of these insects would be buried deep enough to destroy them. By adopting such a course, and also burning the refuse from the threshing-machines, the great bulk of these insects would be destroyed and the annual loss arising from this destructive pest be greatly diminished.

There are not many farmers on the island who keep sufficient stock to produce manure in the quantity required to thoroughly fertilize their fields, hence substitutes for barn-yard manure are in much demand, and artificial fertilizers are probably more largely used on the island in proportion to the population than in any other part of the Dominion. In some localities there are large deposits of what is called mussel mud, which contains a considerable proportion of ground oyster and other shells, which have been pulverized by the action of water, together with a small proportion of decayed animal matter. A number of samples of this deposit have been analysed by Mr. F. T. Shutt Chemist of the Experimental Farms, who reports that some of them contain a good proportion of fertilizing material. Most of them, however, contain a large proportion of lime, which, when too freely used, unduly stimulates the soil by converting the store of plant food laid up there into available form, which is then rapidly taken up by growing plants; and on this account after realizing a few good crops, the farmer frequently finds that his land is left in a very exhausted condition, and particularly so in the case of light soil. But by using the mussel mud more sparingly in conjunction with swamp muck and barn-yard manure it serves a very useful purpose. With an increase of dairying on the island, the ploughing under of occasional crops of green clover: careful management of barn yard manure and the judicious use of special fertilizers the condition of the land might be greatly improved.

The growing of fruit is not so general on the island as it should be. The orchards found there are fairly successful. The trees are thrifty and promise well and there seems no reason why the farmers of this province should not become exporters of fruit. An enormous business is transacted in eggs, almost every farmer keeping a considerable number of fowls, and the merchants send out teams which go from house to house to collect them, paying cash for the eggs on delivery. They are then packed in cases and shipped to market. The quantity exported during the last year was 1,947,963 dozens which returned to the province in cash \$261,845.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM, NAPPAN.

The Experimental Farm for the Maritime Provinces was also visited on this occasion, where the work was found to be progressing satisfactorily. During the

past year, the farm buildings have been completed, which are conveniently arranged and commodious, a substantial fence has been erected, and a large area of land broken up and brought under cultivation. The hay crop on the marsh land was excellent, but on account of the cold wet spring, the grain crops were not so forward as they usually are in July, but they were thrifty and the subsequent warmer weather brought them along rapidly. The young fruit trees had made excellent growth, and some of the small fruits were bearing well. Particulars of the progress made on this farm, will be found in the Superintendent's annual report appended.

VISIT TO QUEBEC.

Soon after returning from the Maritime Provinces, a visit was made to the Province of Quebec. A few days were spent in the neighbourhood of Les Éboulements and Murray Bay, many farms were visited, as well as several cheese factories in this district. It was a source of much gratification to find the dairy interest so flourishing in that Province, where the exports of cheese are becoming larger from year to year. Most of the factories were small, but well kept; the quality of the product was generally good, and the prices received by the makers encouraging. The milch cows are being improved in some districts by the introduction of new blood, but this is not so general as could be desired. The country in the neighbourhood of Chicoutimi was also visited. Many good crops were seen, but in some localities evidence was apparent of the partial exhaustion of the soil, and the need of more manuring and a proper rotation of crops. The usefulness of the work of the Experimental Farms is also being felt in Quebec; where a considerable distribution has been made of samples of seed grain for test, a special agent employed to visit the farmers and discuss agricultural topics with them, and a large circulation effected of the bulletins and reports of the farm both in French and English.

VISIT TO MANITOBA AND THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

On the 16th of September I left Ottawa for the West. Many improvements were noticed along the route between Ottawa and Winnipeg; new towns are building up, and in those localities where the land is fit for agricultural purposes many new settlers have located within the past year. Winnipeg itself is making satisfactory and solid progress and the farming lands about the city are being gradually taken up. In the journey from Winnipeg to Brandon the traveller passes through some of the finest wheat lands in the country and although the crops during the past year have in many parts been unusually light the land which has been prepared for next year's sowing seems to much exceed that of any previous year, showing that the settlers themselves have strong faith in the country.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM, BRANDON.

The Experimental Farm at Brandon, which is situated about a mile and a-half from the centre of the town, can be seen from every commanding point in the vicinity. All that part which lies in the valley of the Assiniboine and up its sloping sides being very distinctly in view. The changes which have been effected on this farm in a single season are very manifest. The pasture land adjacent to the river has been cleared of its unsightly scrub of willow, rose, and other bushes, and now appears as a smooth and even meadow, sufficiently capacious to furnish abundant food for a large herd of cattle. The farm has been entirely fenced with a neat and substantial post and wire fence, which extends for about six miles. The old trail which followed a winding course leading to the farms up the valley has disappeared and in its place is a straight and ample roadway, planted on either side with Manitoba maples, the centre of which was being gravelled with good material from a neighbouring hill. A large part of the higher valley land has either been brought under crop or is in summer-fallow, and a large field of about 80 acres lies fallowed on the higher part of the farm beyond the bluffs. The straight lines of stubble with regular divisions between them were all that was left of the experimental plots of grain,

which must have looked very attractive during the summer when their green lines could be seen stretching up the hill slope.

On close examination it was gratifying to find that nearly all the Manitoba maples with which the avenues are planted were doing well, and that most of the young trees which compose the large shelter belt across the west side of the farm are living, notwithstanding the unfavourable conditions to which they have been exposed on account of the very dry season. Only a small percentage of the fruit trees have died even on the open prairie, while in the plantation which has been made in the scrub on the side of one of the bluffs there is not a single failure to record, and most of the trees have made vigorous growth. So encouraging a result is a stimulus to further effort in the same direction; hence other patches of scrub are being cleared so as to make room for several squares of about half an acre each, so arranged as to provide all around them a wide border of this low protecting growth of hazel, oak, &c.

With favourable conditions given, the prospects for fruit-growing in Manitoba are encouraging. The first desire of the new settler who wishes to grow fruit is generally to see about him some of the trees he has been accustomed to grow in less rigorous climates and a supply of these procured at considerable cost frequently constitutes his first experiment which is almost sure to be an entire failure. Too much stress cannot be laid on the importance of procuring hardy trees as one of the conditions necessary, and next a light or gravelly soil, where this is practicable, and some shelter. Fruit trees in a normal condition make what is known as a determinate growth each year of from one to three feet in length, this growth is usually completed early in the season, after which a gradual process of ripening or hardening of the wood takes place, and if these newly made branches can be thoroughly ripened before winter sets in, they are well prepared to endure severe cold. If, as is too often the case, the rich soil of the prairies stimulates the tree so that its growing period is unnaturally protracted, it makes a quantity of vigorous but succulent wood, which is too soft to endure the cold to which it must be exposed, and it frequently happens that in a rich soil, fruit trees start a second growth late in the season when there is not time for the wood to mature before cold weather comes. In most instances trees so situated kill down to the snow line every year. If grown on a comparatively poor soil the production of wood is limited, the growth early completed and the new wood becomes compact and well ripened before the summer is ended.

On the Experimental farm at Brandon, there are locations on the bluffs rising from the river valley which combine to some extent the conditions named. The soil is rather light and gravelly, with sufficient fertility to give reasonable growth. The scrub affords some shelter from prevailing winds and with hardy varieties selected for test the experiment promises well. An inspection of these trees after they have stood the test of a winter will be interesting.

While wheat will probably long continue to be the chief crop on the great western plains of Canada, a large majority of the farmers there are no longer content to depend solely on any one crop for their yearly returns, and mixed farming and the keeping of cattle for dairying and beef-producing is becoming very general. The production of butter is rapidly increasing and a vast number of cattle is now owned by the settlers; hence in any year when there is a partial failure in their grain crops they have something else to depend on for support. With this rapid increase of stock a very important question is looming up, that is the growing of winter food for stock. With a limited number of cattle in the country and an immense area of grass land unoccupied the settlers had fine pasturage for their herds, and at a trifling expense could lay up a store of hay from neighbouring meadow lands with which to sustain their stock during winter. This condition of things is now rapidly changing and in many localities much of the unoccupied land is taken up and settlers are obliged to drive long distances, often as much as 30 or 40 miles to obtain the hay necessary for the winter sustenance of their cattle. In a very short time in the more thickly settled districts native hay will be no longer available in the quan-

tities required and farmers must then grow on their own land such crops as will sustain the animals they keep. Experiments in growing grasses and clovers for the production of hay have not yet met with much general success, and while these will be continued on the Experimental Farms until all the varieties, both native and foreign, likely to be useful have been thoroughly tested, the main hope for the present is in the cultivation of those annual plants which produce a heavy weight of crop and mature in a short season. Among these are the different varieties of fodder corn, millet, Hungarian grass, and mixed crops of vetches, peas, oats, barley, &c, and cutting these while in a green state and drying them or packing them green into silos where they may be preserved in a succulent condition. A large quantity of such material can be grown on a few acres of land and when supplemented by the oat straw which is usually abundant, and a small quantity of bran or crushed grain, animals may be wintered in good condition at a moderate cost. The results of the past year's experiments with corn and fodder crops will be found in the report of the superintendent of the Brandon farm and although the season has been unfavourable a considerable measure of success has been achieved. The results of similar experiments are given in the report of the superintendent of the Experimental Farm at Indian Head, and it is proposed to continue these on a larger scale on both farms during the coming season.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM, INDIAN HEAD.

On this farm the grain crops have been better than at Brandon, but the forest and fruit trees have not succeeded so well, owing mainly to the very strong drying winds which prevailed during most of the growing period, and the lack of sufficient rain.

Some very instructive experiments have been conducted in order to demonstrate the best methods of treating the soil in preparing for crop. Grain grown on large pieces of summer-fallowed land has been compared with that grown on fall and spring ploughed land, and the results are greatly in favour of the summer-fallow. By this thorough method of preparation the soil is made capable of retaining moisture, and also of absorbing moisture from the air during cool nights, which carries the crop through even in the absence of rain in a remarkable manner. At the time of my visit the grain was all harvested, but the difference in the stubble was most marked, so that one could tell instantly when he stepped off the fallow land, the stubble on the fall and spring-ploughing being so much thinner.

A close examination was made of both fruit and forest trees, especially of those varieties which were planted in the spring of 1888, and hence had stood the test of two summers and one winter. There was obtained from Prof. Budd, of the Agricultural College, of Ames, Iowa, in the spring of 1888, a collection of Russian apple trees, numbering eighty-six in all, of twenty-six varieties, of these fifty-four are alive, and some of them are doing remarkably well, seven have died at the top, but have sent up shoots from near the base, and twenty-five have died entirely. Ten pear trees were obtained of two varieties, these have all died. The collection of plums included thirty-four trees of seven varieties; of these there are eighteen living, seven have died at the top and sent up shoots from the bottom, and ten died outright. Fifteen cherry trees were obtained of three varieties, two died at the top, but sent up shoots from the bottom, while eleven died entirely. These trees were nearly all of Russian origin.

Another collection of Russian trees was purchased from Stone, Wellington & Morris of Fonthill, Ontario, and consisted of 39 trees of 16 varieties; 31 of these are alive and 8 have died. A selection was also made from among the hardiest of the named varieties in general cultivation in the Eastern Provinces as follows: Apples, 65 trees of 18 varieties, of which 41 are alive and 24 dead; crab-apples, 12 trees of 4 varieties, 9 are living and 3 dead; plums, 10 trees of 5 varieties, 1 living and 9 dead; pears, 10 trees of 5 varieties, 1 living and 9 dead; cherries, 14 trees of 4 varieties, 3 living and 11 dead. Hence out of a total of 202 apple trees planted of 64 varieties, 135 are living, 7 have died at the top, and sent up shoots from the bottom and 60 have died outright. Pears, 20 trees of 7 varieties, 1 living, 19 dead; plums, 44 trees

of 12 varieties, 22 living, 7 dead at top with shoots from bottom, while 16 died entirely; cherries, 29 trees of 7 varieties, 3 living and 22 dead. The proportion of deaths among the Russian trees was less than one-third, while among the hardy named sorts grown in the east it was nearly one-half.

Further collections have been secured and planted during the past season, some of which have been grown in Minnesota, some in the Province of Quebec and some at the Central Experimental Farm, these include a number of varieties not before tested.

The gooseberries and currants, numbering between two and three hundred of the planting of 1888, have made fine healthy bushes with vigorous shoots, and plenty of them, from 1 to 2 feet long. The raspberries have also made fair progress. Of the strawberries many have died, but those that have survived look healthy and have made a quantity of runners, but not many of these have rooted on account of the very dry condition of the soil. Of 64 grape vines of 17 of the hardiest varieties, none have survived.

In 1888, nearly twenty thousand young forest trees and shrubs were planted, and during the past season over thirteen thousand more have been sent from the Central Farm at Ottawa, besides which there have been planted a considerable number of seedlings of native trees raised on the spot. Some of the trees have succeeded very well, while others have failed almost entirely. From the experience thus far gained, the following are among the most promising sorts for the Indian Head district. Of deciduous trees, Manitoba maple, American or white elm, rock elm, white ash, green ash, European and American mountain ash, wild black cherry, yellow birch, canoe birch, Russian mulberry European white birch, European alder, Norway maple and black ash. There are also several species of Russian poplars which may be safely added to this list. Of evergreens, Riga pine, Scotch pine, dwarf mountain pine, bull pine and white spruce. There are several ornamental shrubs which have done remarkably well, such as the Siberian pea, *Caragana arborescens*, Russian olive, *Eleagnus angustifolia*, several varieties of lilac, and the barberry. The farm buildings, now nearly completed, will afford excellent accommodation for stock, and it is expected that a sufficient number of animals will be forwarded in the spring to lay the foundation of useful herds of cattle, which will in future prove an important element in the general improvement of stock in the North-West.

VISIT TO BRITISH COLUMBIA.

The Experimental Farm at Agassiz, British Columbia, has also been organized and partially equipped. The work of clearing the brush and breaking up the land is being pushed vigorously forward. Some experimental plots of fall grain have been planted. A large number of different varieties of fruit trees have been secured, part of them from the nurseries in British Columbia and part from Ontario. A large orchard has been planned and partly planted and will be completed as early as practicable in the spring. Many strawberries, raspberries and blackberries have also been forwarded from the Central Experimental Farm, with a collection of grape vines. About 7,000 young forest trees, chiefly of the most valuable hardwoods, of the east have also been forwarded to test their usefulness in that country where hardwoods are almost entirely wanting. There is no reason to doubt that hickory, elm, ash, oak, walnut, cherry and other valuable hardwood timber trees will thrive and make rapid growth in British Columbia, and since there is much land on hill and mountain sides unsuitable for agriculture, but well suited for timber-growing, this line of work will be at once taken up at the Experimental Farm, young plantations made, the relative growth of the different varieties noted so that reliable information may be had as soon as possible for the guidance of those who may desire to engage in such tree planting. A beginning has been made with stock at the Agassiz Farm by the introduction of a well bred Durham bull and an excellent cow, both from good milking strains of that valuable breed of cattle. As soon as suitable buildings can be erected this department of the farm work will be considerably extended. In the

meantime the introduction of a good bull will greatly aid the farmers in that district in their efforts to improve their stock. Several useful breeds of poultry have also been introduced and others will be shortly added.

While in British Columbia the opportunity was afforded of attending the Provincial Exhibition at New Westminster, where a large sum was offered in prizes. The fair was a very successful one and afforded convincing evidence of the progress which has been made during the past few years in that country. The exhibition of stock was much better than I expected to see, and included some excellent animals. Short-horns of milking strains, Holsteins and Jerseys appear to be the favourite breeds. Some very good horses were also shown for heavy draft and carriage purposes.

Some good samples of wheat, barley and oats were exhibited, and an excellent display made of hops, which were of unusually fine quality, large and fragrant.

Among the vegetable products were some very fine roots, enormous mangels and turnips from the delta lands on the Fraser, grown in the rich alluvial soil of that district without fertilizers. There were also very large potatoes, cabbage, cauliflower, squash, carrots, &c., and a fine display of plants and flowers.

The fruit display was perhaps the most attractive feature in the exhibition, although it might have been made much more instructive to the visitors had greater attention been paid to naming the varieties shown. Among the apples specimens of the Gloria Mundi were enormous, Ribston Pippin and Blue Pearmain very large, Gravenstein large and of wonderful colour, Northern Spy of grand size. The Spitzenburg, Fameuse, Golden Russet, Pomme Gris and many other sorts were first-class. Among the pears the Duchesse d'Angouleme, Bartlett and Beurre Diel attracted attention from their size, while Seckel, Beurre Hardy and Winter Nelis were larger than those usually shown at exhibitions in Ontario. The quinces were good, and peaches, although few in number, were very fine. Opportunity was afforded of testing the quality of some of the higher flavoured fruits and they were very good, but whether the flavor was quite as high as it is in Ontario fruit of the same variety could only be determined by careful comparison.

A few days later I had the privilege of visiting the exhibition of the British Columbia Inland Agricultural Association held at Ashcroft on the 10th and 11th of October, this was the first exhibition of agricultural products which had been held within the dry district of the Province east of the coast range of mountains and visitors living within the inland territory flocked to the town from all quarters, some of them from a distance of 200 miles. Here opportunity was given to inspect the products grown with the aid of irrigation. In the absence of a water supply much of the land is occupied largely by sage brush and cactus, with areas here and there of bunch grass and bull pine, (*Pinus ponderosa*), distributed with more or less frequency over the hill sides, but in the vicinity of the mountain streams, which are numerous, the water is ingeniously directed into many channels so distributed over the land as to afford desirable conditions of moisture, and the effect is most striking, the apparent barrenness is transformed into wonderful fertility, and the results as seen in the crops exhibited were quite a revelation.

There was a large assortment of squashes and cucumbers, good celery, very fine Swedish turnips from 26 to 33 inches in circumference and very solid, large cabbages with solid heads weighing from 15 to 25 pounds each, handsome solid white cauliflower from 14 to 15 inches across. Large mangels, long red, and round, excellent carrots in great variety, some specimens of intermediates measured 15 inches around; the parsnips also were unusually fine. Of potatoes, the samples were magnificent. There were tubers of St. Patrick, Early Rose, and several other varieties weighing from 2 to 3 pounds each. A seedling raised in the district by Mr. Walker, of Caché Creek, shown under the name of Blue Bell, attracted special attention on account of its regularity of form and fine appearance, several of these weighed 3 pounds each; there were tomatoes also which weighed from half pound to a pound each.

Of fruit there was a very good display and a few measurements were taken of some varieties. Gloria Mundi measured fifteen inches in circumference, Blue Pear-

main 13 inches. Twenty Ounce 13 inches, Golden Russet, handsome clean specimens 9 inches, Blenheim orange 12½ inches, Greenings 11½ inches, Spitzenburg 11 inches, Weathy 11 inches, Roxbury Russet 12 inches. The examples of Northern Spy were very handsome and highly colored, Vanderere fine. Belle Angevine pears weighed from one to two pounds each, Swans Orange were very large and Vicar of Winkfield measured ten inches around at the widest part. There were fine luscious peaches, some of them 8 inches in circumference; excellent Concord grapes well ripened; also one of Rogers Hybrids, large Yellow Egg plums and some Red currants in good condition.

Excellent field corn was shown of the variety known as Canada Yellow with, ears well ripened and fully eleven inches long, also Horse Tooth corn with ears nine inches long well filled and fairly well ripened. Stalks of fodder corn were also shown measuring from 10 to 12 feet high. Some excellent grain was exhibited of Red Fife and Ladoga wheat grown from seed sent from the Central Experimental Farm also White Russian, Black Bearded and Centennial wheats. Good examples of both six-rowed and two-rowed barleys, the latter specially bright and plump. One of the finest of these was grown by Mr. E. Dougherty, of Clinton B. C., from a chance ear found three years ago growing with other barley, this yielded the second year a "milk-pan-ful" and this season three sacks. Alfalfa has done well in this district; bales of good alfalfa hay were shown by Mr. Pennie, of Savona, who has cut three crops a year, yielding him about 4 tons of dry hay to the acre. He has 22 acres giving this average, and finds the alfalfa to be excellent feed for his stock. Mr. Chas. A. Semlim, of Caché Creek, has 25 acres under the same crop, and has had very similar results.

There were a few entries of stock, but nothing deserving of special mention; a few good horses, and some fine poultry; some excellent butter both in tubs and rolls, and a good show of hops of very fine quality.

FAIR AT MEDICINE HAT.

Returning eastward the fair at Medicine Hat was visited. One of the chief features here was a large display of vegetables from the garden at the Canadian Pacific Railway Station. Among these were some very well grown cabbages weighing from six to ten pounds each; very good potatoes, some of the tubers weighing a pound or more each; Lima beans, and a great variety of other vegetable products. In the general exhibit there were cabbages from 12 to 16 pounds each; mangels, 9 pounds each, solid, well grown specimens; and fair-sized turnips from 6 to 7 pounds each. There were good examples also of carrots, parsnips, vegetable marrow, beets, onions, celery and citrons, with other products of the garden and field. There were samples of Squaw corn, well ripened, excellent peas, both Black-Eyed Marrow-fat and Golden Vine; also, good examples of white beans and flaxseed. Mr. J. H. Hawk, a farmer residing near the town, exhibited a bag of very fine two-rowed barley, of the variety known as "Danish Chevalier," which weighed 56½ pounds to the bushel, and was very bright and plump, also one of Carter's Prize Cluster Oats which weighed 46½ pounds to the bushel; both of these were raised from samples of grain which had been sent to Mr. Hawk, for test, from the Central Experimental Farm. These were the finest specimens of grain on exhibition.

Some very good butter was shown, also a fair collection of potatoes and other vegetables of garden and field growth, and a good display of poultry including Plymouth Rocks, Light Brahmas, Buff Cochins and White Leghorns. There was no exhibit of cultivated fruits, but, in their place, samples of the preserved wild fruits of the country, including wild black currant, choke cherry, buffalo berry, and preserved cactus pods; this last makes a very agreeable preserve, reminding one of gooseberry.

FOREST TREES ON THE GREAT WESTERN PLAINS.

A wise policy has recently been adopted by the Canadian Pacific Railway of setting apart, at each of the more important railway stations through the sparsely

settled portions of the western plains, about an acre of land for garden purposes in which are grown a number of different kinds of vegetables, small plots of grain and other products, the whole being brightened by a few flower beds. At the request of the Canadian Pacific Railway officers, a distribution of trees was made from the Central Experimental Farm to 25 of these experimental gardens located at principal points along the line between Moose Jaw and Calgary, a distance of about 440 miles, with the view of testing their relative hardiness and adaptability to this region. Twenty-five bundles were put up and forwarded, each containing 175 trees consisting of the following varieties:

Deciduous Trees.

- 10 Manitoba Maple.—*Negundo aceroides.*
- 10 American Elm.—*Ulmus Americana.*
- 10 Green Ash.—*Fraxinus viridis.*
- 10 White Ash.—*Fraxinus Americana.*
- 10 Locust.—*Robinia pseudacacia.*
- 10 European Larch.—*Larix Europea.*
- 10 Sugar Maple.—*Acer saccharinum.*
- 5 Red Maple.—*Acer rubrum.*
- 5 Soft Maple.—*Acer dasycarpum.*
- 5 Norway Maple.—*Acer platanoides.*
- 5 Black Walnut.—*Juglans nigra.*
- 5 Butternut.—*Juglans cinerea.*
- 5 American Beech.—*Fagus ferruginea.*
- 2 Wild Black Cherry.—*Prunus serotina.*
- 2 American Mountain Ash.—*Pyrus Americana.*
- 2 European Mountain Ash.—*Pyrus acuparia.*
- 2 Yellow Birch.—*Betula lutea.*
- 2 Canoe Birch.—*Betula papyracea.*
- 2 Rock Elm.—*Ulmus racemosa.*
- 2 European Alder.—*Alnus glutinosa.*
- 2 American Sycamore.—*Platanus occidentalis.*
- 2 Honey Locust.—*Gleditschia triacanthos.*
- 5 Russian Mulberry.—*Morus hybrida.*
- 2 Hardy Catalpa.—*Catalpa speciosa.*
- 2 Horse Chestnut.—*Æsculus hippocastaneum.*
- 1 Kentucky Coffee tree.—*Gymnocladus Canadensis.*
- 1 Ailanthus.—*Ailanthus glandulosus.*
- 1 Yellow Willow.—*Salix.*—?
- 1 Wisconsin Weeping Willow.—*Salix Wisconsiniana.*
- 1 Tree Cranberry.—*Viburnum opulus.*
- 4 Barberry.—*Berberis vulgaris.*

Evergreen Trees.

- 10 Scotch Pine.—*Pinus sylvestris.*
- 10 Norway Spruce.—*Abies excelsa.*
- 5 Austrian Pine.—*Pinus Austriaca.*
- 5 Amer. Arbor Vitæ.—*Thuja occidentalis.*
- 5 White Spruce.—*Abies alba.*
- 4 White Pine.—*Pinus strobus.*

To these were added ten currant bushes in five varieties, four raspberry bushes in two varieties, and fifty assorted strawberry plants.

The trees and plants sent were all grown on the Central Farm, they were of medium size, well rooted and carefully packed, and they reached their destination in good order. During my journey, going and returning, I had the opportunity of seeing some of these trees and was gratified to find that in many instances they were doing well. A careful inspection was made of the trees sent to the garden at Medicine

Hat which is cared for under the direction of Mr. J. Niblock, superintendent of the Western Division of the line, who is an enthusiastic lover of trees and has met with encouraging success in his work. Reports are promised as to the results of these tests which will be watched with much interest.

CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM.

SEED TESTING.

The usefulness of the seed testing department at the Central Farm to the farmers of Canada is indicated by the increasing interest felt in that work, as shown by the number of samples sent for test. During the year, 933 samples have been received for this purpose. The results are given in the following summary.

Kind of Seed.	Number of Tests.	Highest Percentage.	Lowest Percentage.	Average Vitality.
Wheat, sound.....	320	100	30	89
do frozen.....	221	99	15	75
do total.....	541	100	15	83
Oats, sound.....	153	100	12	83
do frozen.....	21	94	2	47
do total.....	174	100	2	79
Barley, sound.....	98	100	15	86
do frozen.....	17	99	14	70
do total.....	115	100	14	84
Rye.....	5	95	81	85
Corn.....	3	90	42	73
Peas.....	9	99	39	67
Grass.....	23	96	0	40
Onions.....	3	82	58	69
Carrots.....	7	67	0	39
Flax.....	3	84	64	76
Turnips.....	2	98	80	89
Cabbage.....	12	84	4	51
Asparagus.....	6	86	0	39
Thyme.....	6	42	2	16
Lettuce.....	3	51	2	20
Radish.....	2	61	22	42
Tomato.....	6	63	38	49
Parsnips.....	1	.....	.....	68
Lentils.....	1	.....	.....	8
Celery.....	1	.....	.....	15
Cress.....	1	.....	.....	80
Egg plant.....	1	.....	.....	0
Parsley.....	1	.....	.....	17
Spinach.....	1	.....	.....	4
Red pepper.....	1	.....	.....	8
Sage.....	1	.....	.....	13
Summer savory.....	1	.....	.....	18
Sweet marjoram.....	1	.....	.....	10
Beet.....	1	.....	.....	100
Millet.....	1	.....	.....	83
Total number of samples of grain tested, highest and lowest percentage and average vitality.....	933	100	0	78

The tests of frozen grain have been especially useful to the farmers of the North-West and the timely information given has no doubt saved many from the disappointment which would in most cases have resulted from the use of inferior seed. For while occasional instances have been reported of good crops being obtained where frozen grain has been used for seed, the bulk of the evidence appears to be on the

other side and few farmers care to run the risk which always attends the sowing of injured seed. In testing frozen grain not only was the percentage of germinating power returned, but information was also given regarding the vigour or weakness of the growth. It was often observed that where frozen grain had a fair percentage of germinating power its vitality was so far injured that a very weakly growth was made. These weaker plants sometimes gain strength and vigour rapidly in the rich soil of the prairies when the weather is favourable, but if unfavourable conditions prevail, their growth, is usually slow and stunted, and the crop uneven in ripening.

During the season of 1889, rust has prevailed to an alarming extent in Ontario and to some extent in Quebec and the Maritime Provinces. This parasitic attack has resulted in a shrivelling of the grain and a weakening of its vitality, which is especially the case with oats. The importance of sowing good seed is now generally recognised, and as there is no way short of actual test by which the value of a doubtful sample can be accurately ascertained, farmers should send such as they desire to have tested at an early date so that the needed information may be had in good season. An ounce or two is sufficient for the purpose, unless it is desired that the weight per bushel be ascertained when not less than one pound should be forwarded; packages may be sent to the Experimental Farm free through the mail, the information is given to the sender free of cost, and the time occupied in each test is usually about two weeks. The new building recently completed for this purpose gives almost unlimited capacity for the work, so that none need remain in uncertainty as to the vitality of the seed they are proposing to use.

SEED DISTRIBUTION.

There have been distributed during 1889 for test among the farmers of the Dominion 2,760 three-pound bags of seed grain of the following varieties:—

Wheat Ladoga.....	1,279
-------------------	-------

Barleys Two-rowed.

English Malting.....	204
Carter's Prize Prolific.....	230
Beardless.....	165
Danish Chevalier.....	178
Danish Printice Chevalier.....	110
Peerless White	33
Thanet.....	27

Oats.

Carter's Prize Cluster.....	179
Welcome.....	331
Early Blossom.....	24

2,760

LADOGA WHEAT.

One hundred bushels of the Ladoga wheat was sold to the Quebec Government for distribution among the farmers in that Province, forty bushels was sold to farmers in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, a like quantity to those in Prince Edward Island and sixty bushels to those residing in Manitoba and the North-West Territories.

Up to the time of the date of this report there have been received 142 reports of the results of the tests of this wheat for 1889; of these 117 are favourable and 25 unfavourable. The unfavourable reports are chiefly from Ontario and Quebec, where rust has been very general on all varieties of wheat, and it would appear that in these Provinces the Ladoga has suffered more from this cause than some other sorts. These returns give the average yield from the 3 lbs. samples sent as 46 lbs. The largest

yield yet reported is from M. Saunby of Inderby, British Columbia, in which case 139½ lbs. was harvested. The average weight per bushel of the samples which have been sent of the grain produced is 60½ lbs. per bushel. The heaviest sample comes from Mr. Groat, of Edmonton, North-West Territories, weight 64½ lbs. per bushel. The Ladoga wheat continues to maintain its character for early ripening; the average experience from the returns made gives it 9½ days of an advantage over Red Fife in this respect, and in the Maritime Provinces, where White Russian is principally grown it is reported as being on an average 8 days earlier there than that variety. The following extracts are given as examples from the more favourable reports received from the several Provinces:

Daniel Collins, Mink River Road, Prince Edward Island, harvested 122 lbs. from the 3 lbs. sent him. He says: "The Ladoga is ten to fifteen days earlier than other varieties, and does not require such strong land."

James Corcoran, Piusville, Prince Edward Island, had 74 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed, and says: "It is twelve days earlier than White Russian sown side by side, and about double the weight of grain, both getting the same chance. My opinion is that this country has been supplied with a long felt want."

Eli Thompson, of Whim Road Cross, Prince Edward Island, got 90 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown; he says there was "no rust, straw bright and clean, about ten days earlier than ordinary wheat; my other wheat showed signs of rust." Weight of grain 61½ lbs. to the bushel.

John Jennings, Newburgh, New Brunswick, had a yield of 102 lbs. from 3 lbs. 2 oz. of seed. He says: "The Ladoga is as early as the earliest grown here, say ten days earlier than the Manitoba Fife. If it does not rust, I think, it is a valuable addition to our wheat."

M. Rideout, of Mount Pleasant, Carleton County, New Brunswick, had 91 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed, and says: "It was the best wheat I ever sowed. Weight of grain 62½ lbs. to the bushel.

Robert Smith, of Pugwash, Nova Scotia, got 59½ lbs. from 3 lbs., and says: "It is about ten days earlier than other sorts. I am very much pleased with the wheat, it has a good hard appearance." Weight 59½ lbs. to the bushel.

William Andrews, of Stewiacke, Nova Scotia, who got 46 lbs. from 3 lbs. says: "It ripened ten days earlier than White Russian, which was sown on same day and under same conditions. I consider it a valuable wheat."

Joseph Seguin, of Point Fortune, Quebec, had 63 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown, and says: "It ripened about ten days earlier than other varieties; will sow crop next spring; much satisfied."

T. Lyster of Melbourne, Quebec, harvested 60 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown and says "it ripened one week sooner than White Russian."

Lazare Demers, of St. Julie, Megantic County, Quebec, got 40 lbs. of fine wheat which weighed 62½ lbs. to the bushel from 3 lbs. of seed. He says it is "about 10 days earlier than other wheat, the quantity obtained is about 33 per cent. better."

John C. Gurney, of Rockingham, Renfrew, Ontario, got 114 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says "I believe it to be 10 to 14 days earlier than any other kind that I am acquainted with, and believe the yield would be very large under favourable circumstances; yielded about 40 bushels to the acre, would have yielded 60 bushels if it had not been for rust." Weight 59½ lbs. per bushel.

Henry Jennings, Victoria Square, Markham, Ontario, got 83 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed and says: "It is a few days earlier than other varieties, no rust, but badly midged."

John Fitzgerald, Mount St. Louis, Simcoe, Ontario, had 61 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says; "It ripened 10 days earlier than Russian or other spring wheats, yields equally as well, but grain is small, a little rusted, spring wheat very much rusted this year."

E. H. Dewart, Milford, Manitoba, got 63 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed, and says: "It ripens about five days earlier than Red Fife, sown same day and place. I think it stood the test well."

J. R. Patterson, Pilot Mound, Manitoba, who got a yield of 60 lbs. from 3 lbs. says: "It is about eight days earlier than Red Fife. This was a very dry season, but if all grain had done as well as this I should have been well pleased."

Andrew Johnson, of Mowbray, Manitoba, got a sample two years ago from which he has now plenty of seed, he thinks very well of it and says: "I sowed 20 acres in same field as Red Fife."

A. Lennie, of Edmonton, North-West Territories, got 30 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says: "It is 10 days earlier than other sorts."

A very fine sample has also been received from the Rev. A. C. Garrloch, of Dunvegan, Peace River, which weighs 64 lbs. to the bushel; in this instance the yield is not given.

M. Saunby, of Inderby, British Columbia, had a sample of 3 lbs. Ladoga sent him in the spring of 1888, from this he got 80 lbs. which he used as seed this year and harvested 3,720 lbs. equal to 139½ lbs., from 3 lbs. He says: "It is one week earlier than other wheats, yield 62 bushels to the acre."

DANISH CHEVALIER BARLEY.

Two sacks of this very fine variety of two-rowed barley were obtained in the spring of 1888 from Copenhagen, Denmark, through the kindness of the president of the Danish Royal Agricultural Society, and was a fine sample of the celebrated barley which commands so ready a market in Great Britain at high prices. It weighed 57 lbs. to the bushel. This barley grown on the Central Farm this season weighs 50½ lbs. to the bushel, but the yield has been over 31 bushels to the acre. The same grain grown on the Experimental Farm at Indian Head, North-West Territories, weighs 55 lbs. to the bushel, and at Brandon, Manitoba, 54 lbs. The number of returns received to date is 19, all of which are favourable. The average yield is 63 lbs.

Fred. R. Mellish, Union Road, Montague Bridge, Prince Edward Island, got 42 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says: "it will compare favourably with any other as to weight of crop, and it ripens in same period as other varieties sown here, am well pleased." The weight of this sample was 49½ lbs. to the bushel.

James Kerr, Summer Hill, Queen's County, New Brunswick, had 130 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says: "The yield is great. I intend sowing all the barley I have next spring." Weight of sample, 47½ lbs. to the bushel.

John Murphy, of Dalling, Quebec, who had 45 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown, says: "The crop was very heavy, but later than the common barley." Weight 48 lbs. per bushel.

Geo. Fisher, Freeman, Ontario, got 125 lbs. from 2 lbs. 13 oz. of seed. He says: "It ripened about ten days later than common six-rowed, and is much heavier." The weight of the sample was 54½ lbs. to the bushel.

Daniel Baxter, Belmont, Ontario, had 115 lbs. from 3 lbs., and says: "That the straw was bright and of reasonable length, earlier than other barleys and heavier than other sorts."

J. J. Coyne, of Chesterville, Ontario, got 96 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says: "Straw excellent, tall and long headed grain, best I have ever seen in this line. I expect I would have had better grain and more of it but rain and wind destroyed it and left it coloured." Weight, 46½ lbs. per bushel.

A. W. Peart, of Freeman, Ontario, had 94 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "Sown 15th April, harvested 3rd August, no rust whatever, straw long, bright, pliable, tendency to lodge; compared with ordinary six rowed barley the two-rowed ripened two weeks later, compared with Russian a week later. Pound for pound in sowing, the two-rowed gave 31 for 1, the six-rowed 23 for 1. I sowed two-rowed at the rate of 1½ bushels per acre and six-rowed at 1¼ bushels. As you see by sample the two-rowed is very fine barley, much larger than the six-rowed. The two-rowed was sown side by side with the six-rowed and I noticed it was several days longer in coming up. I am very much pleased with it. My six-rowed barley yielded 41 bushels per acre." The sample sent by Mr. Peart weighed 53 lbs. to the bushel.

Thomas Manderson, of Myrtle, Ontario, who had 75 lbs. from 3 lbs., says: "It ripened about ten days' later than common six-rowed." Sample weighed 53 lbs. per bushel.

J. L. Hawk, of Medicine Hat, North-West Territories, sends in the handsomest sample yet received, very bright and plump, weighing $56\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to the bushel. This barley took first prize at the Medicine Hat Fair. Mr. Hawk got 57 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "Straw a good length and very bright. I had no other barley sown, but think it not quite so early as the old kind."

Reports from the other Provinces are not yet received.

DANISH PRINTICE CHEVALIER.

This variety was also obtained from the Danish Royal Agricultural Society. Grown at the Central Farm this year it yielded $36\frac{1}{2}$ bushels to the acre and weighed 50 lbs. to the bushel. At Indian Head it weighed $53\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., and at Brandon 53 lbs.

C. Newcomb, Weymouth, Nova Scotia, got 122 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "It is two weeks later than other barley sowed alongside. It took first prize at our County Exhibition."

Thomas Manderson, of Myrtle, Ontario, had 83 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "The straw is weak, rather on the short side; all blew down. Cut same day as other samples; too weak in the straw for this section of country." Weighed 53 lbs. per bushel.

J. Baxter, Pickering, Ontario, had 48 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown. He says: "Straw rather weak; broken down with a rain storm at time of ripening; later than the six-rowed varieties." Weighed 52 lbs. to the bushel.

Other Provinces not yet heard from.

ENGLISH MALTING BARLEY.

This was a very fine and bright sample of barley, which was purchased at the Corn Exchange, London, England, and weighed $54\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. to the bushel. Grown at the Central Farm this season it has yielded $34\frac{1}{4}$ bushels to the acre, weighing 50 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel. The same variety, grown at Indian Head, weighs $53\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., and at Brandon 53 lbs.

John McDonald, St. Peter's Lake, Prince Edward Island, had 50 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed. He says: "No rust; straw fairly good; light growth; no other barley sown." The sample sent by Mr. McDonald is very fine, and weighs $54\frac{3}{8}$ lbs. per bushel.

Donald McLennan, Indian Brook, Nova Scotia, who had 3 pecks from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown, sends also a good sample, weighing $52\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel. He says: "Straw very brittle. I think our ordinary barley does here just as well."

Wallace Oliver, Magog, Quebec, had 45 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown. He says: "Straw fair length, soft and limber. I think it is fully ten days later than the six-rowed. Weighed 51 lbs. per bushel.

Joseph Dubrioul, La Patrie, Quebec, harvested 30 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed, and says: "Straw $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet long; grain early and fine."

A. W. Brown, Rebecca, Ontario, had 130 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown. He says: "Sown 25th May; harvested 1st August; straw bright and good. I think it is a little later than the four-rowed barley, but think it would beat it in weight per acre. Some of it lodged and injured the sample." Weight $52\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. per bushel.

Mr. McNaughton, of Gourlock, Guelph, had 102 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed, and says: "Sown 18th April; harvested 3rd August. No rust observable; straw good, bright, clean; from ten days to two weeks later in ripening than our Canadian barley. The plot of ground was shaded by trees, and it did not have such a good chance to mature. As far as this sample of two-rowed English is concerned, the only drawback is its lateness of ripening." Weight $53\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. per bushel.

Major Boulton, of Shellmouth, Manitoba, sends a very good sample of this barley, weighing $52\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel, grown by Denmark & Martin, of Russell, Manitoba. He says: "Straw short; rather coarse; no rust; about the same as other barley as to ripening; no means of ascertaining weight."

Donald Graham, of Spillamacheen, British Columbia, harvested 174 lbs. from 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed. He says: "Sowed 19th April; harvested 29th July. No rust; straw very fair, but somewhat inclined to lodge. About as early as six-rowed, but yields better."

W. A. Johnson, Quesnelle, British Columbia, had 64 lbs. from 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown, and says: "Sown 30th April; harvested 25th August. No rust; straw short and weak; ripens later than other kinds; grain plump, bright and of good weight." Weighed 50 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel.

BEARDLESS BARLEY.

The seed of this variety was purchased from Oakshott & Millard, seedsmen, Reading, England. As imported in 1888, it weighed 56 lbs. to the bushel and was handsome and plump. Grown in the field at the Central Farm the past season, it has yielded a little over 50 bushels to the acre, weighing 51 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to the bushel. The same grain grown on the Indian Head Farm weighs 55 lbs. per bushel, and at Brandon 52 lbs. This barley cannot correctly be called beardless, as it is bearded like other varieties, but sometimes sheds its beard when mature. The beard drops from it when touched if fully ripe, which is an advantage in threshing; 165 samples were sent out, but only seven reports are yet received, and in most of these the yield is not given.

J. Dearness Granton, Middlesex, Ontario, got 55 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "There is no noticeable difference as to the earliness; sample is unusually large, bright and good."

Joseph Lang, of St. Marys, Ontario, had 50 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. It was sown 20th April and harvested 16th July. He says: "It is not so early as the six-rowed." Peerless White and Thanet barleys are not yet reported on.

CARTER'S PRIZE PROLIFIC BARLEY.

This new strain of two-rowed barley, recently introduced by James Carter & Co., Seedsmen, London, England, is claimed to be the most prolific barley in cultivation and one of the very best for malting. Seed was obtained from Carter & Co. in time for last springs sowing, and the weight of the grain as imported was 54 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel. From the character of the reports received from all parts of the Dominion where samples were sent for test, and the universal favor in which it is held, it must be regarded as very promising. The crop on the Central Farm was not particularly heavy, 31 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels to the acre, but the season was not favorable, and the piece of land on which it was sown not in as good condition for a barley crop as were some other fields. It weighs 50 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to the bushel. Through an error in shipping, the bag of Carter's barley, which should have gone to Indian Head for test, was sent to Brandon. On this account there is no report from Indian Head. The crop at Brandon weighed 54 lbs. per bushel.

Benjamin Cole, of Centreville, Prince Edward Island, got 95 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed, which weighed 56 lbs. to the bushel. He says: "Sowed 27th May; harvested 27th August; no rust; straw bright; heads long, but somewhat thin. Was late maturing; will sow earlier next year; am well satisfied with result."

H. T. Hall, Gagetown, Queen's Co., New Brunswick, got 47 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "Sown 21st May; harvested 21st August; no rust; straw not strong enough; lodged badly. Like the grain well; ripens about same time as our other barley; weighs 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. more." Sample weighs 48 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to bushel.

Duncan Stewart, of Iverness, Quebec, who had 60 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed, says: "Sowed 6th May; harvested 2nd September. No rust; straw long and coarse; ripens about same time as other barley, but far heavier crop. If it will turn out as well in future as the sample did, it will be a great boon." Sample weighed 53 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel.

Henry Jennings, Victoria Square, Markham, Ontario, harvested 176 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed. He says: "Sowed 12th April; harvested 5th August. No rust or smut; straw heavy, coarse, and lodged badly; grain a great deal heavier than other kinds and 3 or 4 days later. I think this barley will be a great success; the heads were very long.

I have given it a fair trial, without any artificial manures." Sample weighed 53 lbs. per bushel.

Henry R. Wilson, Winona, Ontario, got 147 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed. He states that he "Sowed 15th April; harvested 1st August. No rust or smut; straw clean and bright; ripened about the same time as the six-rowed barley. The principal gain is its great weight, as it over-runs 6 or 7 lbs. to the bushel. The long continued cold rains in the spring and the dry hot weather at time of ripening was unfavorable." This sample was a very fine one, plump and bright, and weighed 55½ lbs. to the bushel.

Duncan McDonald, of Glen Robertson, Glengarry, Ontario, who had 120 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed, says: "Sowed 2nd May; harvested 8th August. No rust or smut; straw very white. It took from 10 to 14 days longer to ripen than our common barley." Sample weighed 52½ lbs. per bushel.

Colin Phillips, of Brougham, Ontario, had 110 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed and writes as follows: "Sowed 24th April; harvested 8th August; yield 110 lbs. clean, besides part lost in threshing. No rust or smut; straw long, bright, medium stiff; from 10 to 15 days later than other sorts in ripening. I took a sample to Pickering Harbor and had it tested for weight by Mr. Sparks, Inspector of Barley there. He made it 54 lbs. per bushel." The sample received was rather dark in color. The weight as tested by us was 54 lbs. to the bushel.

McKee Bros., of Heaslip, Manitoba, saved 67 lbs. from 3 lbs. seed, but they say "gophers and cattle destroyed about one-third," which would make the yield about 89 lbs. They report as follows: "Sowed 31st April; harvested 20th August. No rust or smut; straw strong, and about 18 inches high. In earliness, is about the same as other barley." Sample weighed 51 lbs. per bushel.

Duncan McCuaig, of Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, got 68 lbs. from 3 lbs. sown, and says: "Sowed 29th April; harvested 21st August. No rust or smut; straw good and long. It was a few days later than other barley, probably on account of its being thinner sown." Sample weighed 52½ lbs. per bushel.

L. A. Agassiz, of Agassiz, British Columbia, reports the extraordinary yield of 365 lbs. from 3 lbs. of seed. He says: "Sowed 30th April; harvested 20th August. No rust or smut; straw light medium. Owing to wet weather at harvest it was discolored."

CARTER'S PRIZE CLUSTER OATS.

This new variety of white oat was also sent out by Carter & Co. It is claimed to be the heaviest, earliest and most prolific white oat in cultivation. The seed as received weighed 42 lbs. per bushel, and was very bright and handsome. Grown on the Central Farm it produced 50 bushels to the acre, but the weight, on account of rust, was deficient, being 34½ lbs. per bushel. At Indian Head the yield was over 34 bushels to the acre, and the weight 45½ lbs. to the bushel. At Brandon the weight was 42 lbs. per bushel. The reports thus far received are very encouraging, and indicate that the introduction of this new oat will be of great advantage to the farmers of the Dominion.

Geo. Baird, of Bairdsville, New Brunswick, harvested 115 lbs. from 2¾ lbs. of seed. He reports: "No rust or smut; straw bright and yellow. It is the heaviest oat I have raised, and as early as any except the White Russian. These oats are going to make a great improvement in regard to change of seed." Sample very fine; weighed 42 lbs. per bushel.

Robert H. Goggin, Elgin, N. B., had 90 lbs. from 2¾ lbs. sown. He says: "Sowed 10th May; harvested 16th August. The straw was tall and stout. This oat compares very favorably with other kinds." Sample weighed 38½ lbs. per bushel.

H. H. Blois, of Gore, Nova Scotia, got 57 lbs. from 2¾ lbs. seed, and says: "Sowed 4th May; harvested 20th August. No rust to speak of; no smut; straw fairly good; lodged some with rain storms; not stiff enough to stand much top dressing; ripens about the same as our common black oats. The oats throughout this section of country were affected with rust this season—nearly ruined in some instances." Weight, 39 lbs. per bushel.

John Fleetwood, St. Ann's, N. S., had 34 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown. He says: "sowed, 25th May; harvested 28th August. There was some rust; no smut; straw was tall and turned of a reddish brown colour. It is a good deal earlier than other sorts, except the Welcome. This year was not favourable for testing any grain in this country, as there was a great failure in all grains." Weight of sample, 35 lbs. per bushel.

John Middleton, Point Fortune, Quebec, got 40 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. seed, and says: Sowed last of April; harvested last of July. No rust; nor smut; straw good; 6 feet long; earlier than other sorts, also a better yielder; was sown in a corner of a field where it was much eaten by squirrels, or would have yielded 5 or 10 lbs. more.

Samuel Lee, of Stoney Creek, Ontario, had 115 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown, and says: "Sowed 8th May; harvested 12th August. Some rust; some smut; straw very good, 6 days earlier than the rest of the oats on the farm." Sample weighed 39 lbs. per bushel.

Geo. E. Fisher, of Freeman, Ontario, got 112 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. seed. He says: "sowed 15th April; harvested 5th August. Considerable rust and a little smut; straw remarkably tall and quite soft; much inclined to go down; ripens with Welcome; grain quite as heavy as the Welcome oats." The sample received was very good, and weighed 43 lbs. per bushel.

Thos. Manderson, of Myrtle, Ontario, got 72 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown. He says: "Sowed 15th April; harvested 2nd August. No rust or smut; straw very good; stood up fine; they ripened same time as my other white oats. I think these oats will answer this country very well." Weight of sample, $41\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel.

Duncan McCuaig, Portage la Prairie, had 40 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. seed. He says: "Sowed 29th April; harvested 15th August. Some rust; good straw; has done well. The season being so dry our general oat crop was a failure this year with drought and rust." Weight of sample, $38\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to the bushel.

A. S. Harding, of Whitewood, North West Territories, had 45 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown, and says: "Sowed 9th April; harvested 6th August. No rust or smut; straw tall and strong; valuable for feed purposes. This is evidently a superior kind in early maturing and size of heads and grain; have a very good opinion of it; very dry season here this year." Weight of sample, $33\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to the bushel.

J. L. Hawk, Medicine Hat, North-West Territories, got 59 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. sown, and says: "Sowed 7th April; harvested 7th August; no rust, but a few heads of smut; straw long and bright; is about two weeks earlier than any other oats, and gives a better yield." This is the heaviest sample yet received. Weight, $46\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel.

L. A. Agassiz, of Agassiz, British Columbia, had 223 lbs. from $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. of seed. He writes: "Sowed 30th April; harvested 13th August; no rust; no smut; straw rather stiff; medium height; grain early and good. Owing to wet weather at harvest a great deal was lost; it was also discolored."

W. A. Johnson, Quesnelle, British Columbia, harvested 87 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed. He reports as follows: "Sowed 30th April; harvested 18th August; no rust; no smut; straw long, apparently of sufficient strength to prevent lodging; compares favourably with other sorts, being ripe ten days earlier than any other oat on the farm." Sample very fine, weighing 43 lbs. to the bushel.

EARLY BLOSSOM OATS.

A few samples of this variety have been distributed, and in some districts it has given good results. On the Central Farm the yield was $30\frac{1}{2}$ bushels to the acre, but owing to rust the weight of the grain did not exceed 31 lbs. to the bushel. At Indian Head the weight was 42 lbs. to the bushel, and at Brandon 34 lbs.

John Corbett, of Summerhill, New Brunswick, got 41 lbs. from $2\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. of seed, and says: "Sowed 13th May; harvested 24th August; no rust; no smut; straw coarse, and bright in color. It is two or three days earlier than other oats sown on the same day, and compares very favorably with them." Sample weighed $37\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. per bushel.

E. Frechette, St. Julie, Megantic, Quebec, had 89 lbs. from 2½ lbs. sown. He says: "There was no rust; no smut; straw stout and long; grain much better than any other varieties on the same ground." Weighs 39½ lbs. per bushel.

John Leader, McIntosh Mills, Ontario, had 74 lbs. from 2½ lbs. of seed, and says: "No rust; no smut; straw coarse and heavy; ripens six or seven days earlier than other oats. Is superior to any I have grown on my farm; ripens earlier and yields better, and the straw is very good." Weighs 33½ lbs. per bushel.

Adolph Lundgrew, Scandinavia, Manitoba, had 57 lbs. from 2½ lbs. seed. He says: "Sowed 4th May; harvested 3rd September; no rust; very little smut; straw 3 to 4 feet long, and up to ¾ inch in diameter; yield nearly double the quantity of other oats sown at the same time. A frost about the end of May, when the grain was 3 inches high, destroyed it. Otherwise, the result would have been better." Weighed 37½ lbs. to the bushel.

A few reports on the test of Welcome oats have been received, some of them quite favourable; but as this is now a well known variety in most districts, it is scarcely necessary to occupy space here with the details.

TREE SEEDS.

A limited number of tree seeds have also been distributed, including many packages of Manitoba maple, or box elder, with some elm and white ash. There were also sent out 440 bags containing from 1 to 2 lbs. each of black walnuts and 117 bags of butternuts. Some interesting reports have already been received regarding these nuts and tree seeds, and many more to whom they were sent will no doubt yet be heard from.

STOCK.

During the months of June and July some purchases of cattle were made for the Experimental Farm of the following breeds: Shorthorns, Ayrshires, Holsteins, Jerseys and Polled Angus. Of the Shorthorns, two bulls, four cows and six heifers of milking strains, and three heifers of special beef strains. Ayrshires, one bull, five cows and one heifer; Holsteins, three bulls, two cows and five heifers; Jerseys, one bull, four cows and one heifer; and Polled Angus, one bull and five heifers—making in all forty-four animals—eight bulls, fifteen cows and twenty-one heifers. In making a purchase of three Holstein bulls these have been bought with the intention of sending two of them to the other Experimental Farms in the spring; the second Durham bull was also bought for a like purpose. Since these were purchased there has been the following increase by births. One Shorthorn bull calf, three Ayrshire bull calves, one Jersey bull calf, one Ayrshire heifer calf, one Shorthorn heifer, and one Jersey heifer. Hence there are in all fifty pure bred animals, to which may be added three grade cows and one grade heifer, making a total of fifty-four. On the other hand we have lost two Jersey cows from acute inflammation of the stomach. Much care has been taken in selecting these animals, and the endeavour made to combine as far as was practicable the most desirable strains in each herd, so that a good foundation might be laid from which surplus animals could be drafted to meet the requirements of the other Experimental Farms. All these animals have been bought within the Dominion, excepting two bulls and five heifers of the Holstein breed, which were selected from the celebrated herd of Smith, Powell & Lamb, of Syracuse, New York. The following particulars relating to the pedigrees of the individual members of the several herds will, it is hoped, be of interest, and enable anyone who desires to pursue the enquiry further to trace back in the several herd books the entire pedigree of each animal:—

SHORTHORN BULLS.

Rosy Prince 8th, No. 9,198, C. H. B. Date of birth 6th November, 1886; colour red, with a little white; bred by Richard Gibson, Delaware, Ontario; sire Wild Eyes Laddie, No. 67,992, E. H. B.; dam Rosy Princess 7th, by 7th Lord of Oxford, No.

17,586, E. H. B.; 2nd Dam Rosy Princess 6th, by 22nd Duke of Airdrie, No. 16695, E. H. B.

Duke of Belvoir. Date of birth, 20th April, 1889; colour roan; bred by Gibson & Burch, Delaware, Ontario; sire 8th Duke of Leicester (Imp.), No. 9279, C. H. B.; dam Waterloo 48th, by Duke of Oxford, No. 39770, E. H. B.; 2nd Dam 43rd Waterloo by Oxfords Baron, No. 32,030, E. H. B.

COWS AND SHORTHORN HEIFERS.

Milking Strains.

Countess of Darlington 12th, No. 14,193, C. H. B. Date of birth, July 19, 1885; colour red and white; bred by Richard Gibson, Delaware, Ontario; sire Marquis of Kirklevington, No. 52,664; Dam Countess of Darlington 8th, No. 14,190; by Oxford Duke, 45,297, E. H. B.; 2nd dam Countess of Darlington, by 14th Duke of Airdrie, 41,348, E. H. B.

Elmwood Garland 3rd, No. 14,327 C.H.B., date of birth, August 1st, 1885, colour red: bred by T. D. Hodgins, London, Ont, sire (Imp.) Belooch; dam Lady Garland 4th, by Earl of Ulster, No. 29,488, E. H. B.: 2nd dam Glosters Garland 2nd, by 17th Duke of Airdrie, No. 6629 E. H. B.

Cherry Constance 3rd, date of birth, 7th November, 1887; colour red and white; bred by Gibson & Burch, Dalaware; sire Wild Eyes Laddie, No. 67992, E. H. B., dam 4th, Constance of Springbrook; 2nd dam, Lady Constance 5th, by Lord Mayor, No. 6969 C. H. B.

Flower of Berkeley, No. 14197; date of birth, 22nd September, 1886; colour roan; bred by Richard Gibson, Delaware, Ont; sire, Lord Kirklevington, of Erie 2nd; dam Fuchsia, by Cambridge Duke; 2nd dam Fidessa, by Red Duke.

Guelder Duchess, No. 14,360; date of birth, 2nd June; 1887, colour roan; bred by T. D. Hodgins, London Ont.; sire, Duke of Guelders, No. 47,740, E. H. B.; dam, Elmwood Duchess, by Buckhurst; 2nd dam Seraphina Duchess 5th; by 7th Lord of Oxford.

Wild Flower No. 14206.—Date of birth, 3rd April, 1886; colour red and white; bred by Richard Gibson, Delaware, Ontario; sire Wild Eyes Laddie No. 9192 C.H.B.; dam Hermosa by Prince 3344; 2nd dam Rose by Viceroy of Richmond.

Columbine No. —Date of birth, 24th November, 1888; colour red; with a little white; bred by Richard Gibson, Delaware; sire Duke of Wellington; dam Wild Flower 14206 by Wild Eyes Laddie 9192 C.H.B.; 2nd dam Hermosa by Prince 3344.

Miss Elgins 5th No. 16647.—Date of birth, 23rd April, 1886; colour red; with a little white; bred by James Graham, Port Perry, Ontario; sire Minna Duke No. 2108 C.H.B.; dam Miss Elgins 2nd No. 4018 by Royal Buck 2374; 2nd dam Miss Elgins 4017 by Fairfax 1779.

Cowslip 3rd No. 16646.—Date of birth, 13th October, 1886; colour red; bred by James Graham, Port Perry, Ontario; sire Prince Victor 5th; dam Cowslip 2nd, by Royal Buck 2374; 2nd dam Cowslip 797 by Senator 1058.

Wildame 2nd, No. 16648.—Date of birth, 8th November, 1886; colour, red; bred by James Graham, Port Perry, Ontario; sire, Prince Victor 5th; dam, Wildame, 8186, by Oakwood Duke, 3593; 2nd dam Blossom, 2521, by Royal Prince, 1041.

BEEF STRAINS

Maggie Bly 11th, No. 16917.—Date of birth, 28th January, 1887; colour, roan; bred by John Miller & Sons, Brougham, Ontario; sire, Vice Consul (Imp.), 4132; dam, Maggie Bly 5th, 7024, by Young Mayflower, 1197; 2nd dam, Maggie Bly, 7023, by Canadian Prince, 43.

Red Rosebud 2nd, No. 16918.—Date of birth, 14th November, 1887; colour, red and white; bred by John Miller & Sons, Brougham, Ontario; sire, Vice Consul (Imp.), 4132; dam, Rosebud (Imp.), 5205, by Gladstone, 43286; 2nd dam, Rosebud 6th, by Sir Christopher, 22895.

Ury 22nd, No. 16919.—Date of birth, 12th June, 1888; colour, red; bred by John Miller & Sons, Brougham, Ontario; sire, Vice Consul (Imp.), 4132; dam, Ury 20th by Royal Booth, 3817; 2nd dam, Victoria, by High Sheriff 2nd, 702.

HOLSTEIN FRIESIANS—BULLS.

Ruth Artis 2nd Netherland, No. 9451.—Date of birth, 29th July, 1888; colour two-thirds black, strip in face: bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Netherland Statesman, N.H.B. 3280, A.R. 38; dam, Ruth Artis 2nd, N.H.B., 10385, A.R. 487. by Netherland Prince, N.H.B. 716, A.R. 8. This cow has a three year old butter record of 13 lbs. 9½ ozs. in a week, and a milk record of 9,356 lbs. in 11 months and 1 day; 2nd dam Ruth Artis, N.H.B. 4517, A.R. 143; who has a two-year-old milk record of 11,016 lbs. in a year.

Netherland Pythias, No. 9.167.—Date of birth, 11th June, 1888; colour, white predominating, black spots and patches on head and body; bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Netherland Prince, N.H.B. 716, A.R. 8; dam, Aaggie Cornelia 4th, N.H.B. 4443, A.R. 43, by Alexander N.H.B. 83. She has a three-year-old milk record of 13,818 lbs. in a year, and a butter record of 19 lbs. ½ oz. in a week; 2nd dam Aaggie Cornelia, N.H.B. 4410, A.R. 40, by Rooker. She gave in Holland 73 lbs. 3 oz. milk in one day, and first year after importation 14,562 lbs. in one year; butter record, 19 lbs. 1 oz. in a week.

“Onnetta’s Edgely,” No. 11308.—Date of birth, 8th October, 1888; colour, black, with white markings; bred by Smith Bros., Churchville, Ontario; sire, Duke of Edgely, H. F. 552; dam, Onetta, D.F. 1816.

HOLSTEIN FRIESIAN COWS AND HEIFERS.

Netherland Dorinda 2nd, H.F.H.B. 2604, A.R. 489.—Date of birth, 8th August, 1885; colour, two-thirds white, with black markings; bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Sir Henry 2nd of Aaggie N.H.B. 1451, A.R. 5; dam, Netherland Dorinda, H.H.B. 6894, A.R. 199, by Schreuder; milk record, 13,659 lbs. in a year; butter record, 24 lbs. 9 oz. in a week, 96 lbs. 2½ oz. in thirty days—16^{8.5}/₁₀₀ lbs. of milk making 1 pound of butter; 2nd dam, Bontje, a very fine cow in Holland.

Netherland Dorinda 3rd, H.F.H.B. 4560.—Date of birth, 21st October, 1886; colour, mostly black, with small star; bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Netherland Prince, H.H.B. 716, A.R. 8; dam, Netherland Dorinda, H.H.B. 6894, A.R. 199; 2nd dam, Bontje. Netherland Dorinda 3rd gave as a two-year-old in 3 months and 17 days to the time of sale, 3,106 lbs. of milk, and made 11 lbs. 12½ oz. butter in a week.

Abi, H.F.H.B. 9831.—Date of birth, 5th July, 1887; colour, black, with white patches; bred by C. F. Sweezey, Marion, N.Y.; sire, Oatka 3rd Neptune, jr., H.H.B. 4531; dam, Snowie, H.F.H.B. 3114, by Empire Boy, H.H.B. 2615; 2nd dam, Rosalind, H.H.B. 577.

Aaggie Cornelia 2nd Netherland, H.F.H.B. 12217.—Date of birth, 4th July 1888; colour, two-thirds black, strip in face; bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Netherland Prince, H.H.B. 716, A.R. 8; dam, Aaggie Cornelia 2nd, H.H.B. 4341, A.R. 41. Milk record, 14,610 lbs. in a year; butter record, 19 lbs. 6 oz. in a week—21^{7.9}/₁₀₀ lbs. of milk making 1 lb of butter. She is by Alexander N.H.B. 83, 2nd dam, Aaggie Cornelia, H.H.B. 4410, A.R. 40. She gave in Holland 73 lbs. of milk in one day. In 1885 she gave 16,794 lbs. of milk in one year; butter record, 19 lbs. 1 oz. in a week. She is by Rooker, the sire of Aaggie H.H.B. 901.

Louverse 2nd Clothilde H.F.H.B. 13539.—Date of birth, 29th November, 1888; colour, three-fourths black, strip in face; bred by Smiths, Powell & Lamb, Syracuse, N.Y.; sire, Clothilde 4th Artis, H.F.H.B. 5488; dam, Louverse 2nd, H.F.H.B. 6710, A.R. 510. Butter record as a two-year-old, 11 lbs. 1½ oz. in a week; milk record, 6,381 lbs. in 8 months and 20 days, to 1st September; 2nd dam, Louverse, H.H.B. 6754. Two-year-old milk record, 477 lbs. in 10 days; three-year-old record, 402 lbs. in 7 days, which made 12 lbs. 4 oz. butter.

Bonnie Ethel's Mercedes, H.F.H.B. 11243.—Date of birth, 5th April, 1888; colour, black, with white markings; bred by Thos. E. Wales, jr., Iowa City, Iowa; sire, Mercedes Prince, H.H.B. 2150; dam, Bonnie Ethel, H.H.B. 9510.

Siepkje 3rd Queen.—Date of birth, 11th September, 1888; colour, black, with white markings; bred by W. A. Rowley, Mount Clemens, Mich.; sire, Macomb Boy, H.F.H.B. 8734; dam, Siepkje 3rd, H.F.H.B. 2387.

AYRSHIRE BULL.

MacDuff, No. 479.—Date of birth, 5th October, 1888; colour, red and white; bred by David Nicol, Catarqui; sire, Norseman, 478; dam, Dora, 244, by Douglas 148; 2nd dam, Moss, 242, by Parker 144.

AYRSHIRE COWS AND HEIFERS.

Clara, No. 3590.—Date of birth, 6th February 1884; colour, red, with white on flank; bred by James Drummond, Petite Côte, Que.; sire, Promotion 3212, imported; dam, Maud 2356, by Sir Roger 2200; 2nd dam, Maggie 3rd, 1332, by Lord Douglas 2nd, 814.

Gipsy, No. 3979.—Date of birth, 15th August, 1886; colour, red, with white spots; bred by James Drummond, Petite Côte, Quebec; sire, Promotion, 3212, imported; dam Victoria, 2931, by Lorne, 2227; 2nd dam Effie 579, by Gordie, 26.

Countess No. 3838.—Date of birth, September 19, 1885; colour, white, spotted red, bred by James Drummond, Petite Côte, Quebec; sire Promotion, 3212, imported; dam Victoria, 2931, by Lorne, 2227; 2nd dam, Effie, 579, by Gordie, 26.

Eva No. 3828.—Date of birth, 15 September, 1884; colour, red, with white spots; bred by James Drummond, Petite Côte, Quebec; sire Promotion, 3213; imported; dam Bell, 3131, by Lorne, 2227; 2nd dam, Juno, 1,214, by Duke of Athole, 575, imported.

May, No. 3633.—Date of birth 25th July, 1883; colour, brown, with white spots; bred by James Drummond, Petite Côte, Quebec; sire Promotion, 3,212, imported; dam Ida, 1181; by Duke of Athole (Imp.) 575; 2nd dam Maggie, 32; by Garibaldi, 25.

Viola, No. 943.—Date of birth, 1st November, 1888; colour, white and red; bred by David Nicol, Catarqui, Ontario; sire, Norseman, 478; dam, Dido, 942, by General, 155; 2nd dam, Dora, 244, by Douglas, 148.

JERSEY BULL.

Actor of Glen Duart, No. 18033.—Date of birth, 15th November, 1886; colour, solid fawn; from A. McLean Howard, Toronto, Ont.; sire, Actor of Hillhurst, 10454; dam, Rose of Hillhurst, 22806, by Brownly; 2nd dam, Lady Mary, imported.

JERSEY COWS AND HEIFERS.

Oriondo's Girl, No. 40376.—Date of birth, 7th May, 1886; colour, mulberry fawn; from A. McLean Howard, Toronto, Ont.; sire, Oriondo, 10791; dam, Judy's Girl, 25189, by Judy's Prince, 5713; 2nd dam, April Girl 3rd, 16141.

Clenna Rex 2nd, No. 38999. Date of birth, 16th April, 1886; colour, dark grey fawn; from A. McLean Howard, Toronto, Ont.; sire, Pride's Orient, 15887; dam, Clenna Rex, 27741, by Queen's Rex, 4943; 2nd dam, Belinda 2nd, 9426.

Clenna Rex of Glen Duart. Date of birth, 11th April 1888; colour, dark grey fawn; bred by A. McLean Howard, Toronto Ont.; sire, Canada's John Morgan No. 16853; dam, Clenna Rex, 2nd 38999, by Pride's Orient 15857; 2nd dam Clenna Rex, 27444, by Queen's Rex, 4943.

POLLED ANGUS BULL.

King of Eastview, No. 8780.—Date of birth 3rd January, 1888; colour, black; bred by Late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec, sire, Piper of Eastview, 5612; dam, Queen of Eastview 3rd, 5587.

POLLED ANGUS HEIFERS.

Dolly Varden of Eastview, No. 6792.—Date of birth, 11th June, 1886; colour, black; bred by late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec; sire, Knight of Canada, 5622; dam, Dolly Varden 3rd, 3458.

Pride of Eastview, No. 6809.—Date of birth, 3rd October, 1886; colour, black, bred by late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec; sire, Knight of Canada, 5622; dam, Pride of Montbleton 3rd, 3473.

Stella of Eastview, No. 7638.—date of birth, 14th June, 1887; colour, black; bred by late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec; sire, Knight of Canada, 5622; dam, Stella of Ardconnon, 4929.

Gratitude of Eastview 4th, No. 7635.—Date of birth, 25th May, 1887; colour, black; bred by late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec; sire, Knight of Canada, 5622; dam, Gratitude, 1824.

Daisy of Eaton 4th, No. 8783.—Date of birth, 8th January, 1888; colour, black; bred by late Hon. J. H. Pope, Cookshire, Quebec; sire, Arminius, 6797; dam, Daisy of Skene, 2258.

The following are the births since the above animals were purchased :—

SHORTHORNS.

Bull calf from Elmwood Garland 3rd, by Rosy Prince 8th.—Date of birth, 30th July, 1889.

Heifer calf from Miss Elgins 5th, by Mazurka Duke 5th.—Date of birth, 31st December, 1889.

AYRSHIRES.

Bull calf from Clara, by Rob Roy 3971. Date of birth, 3rd August, 1889.

Bull calf from May, by Rob Roy 3971. Date of birth, 13th August, 1889.

Bull calf from Countess, by Rob Roy 3971. Date of birth, 23rd December, 1889.

Heifer calf, from Eva, by Rob Roy 3971. Date of birth, 2nd October, 1889.

JERSEYS.

Bull calf from Clenna Rex 2nd, by Canada's John Morgan.—Date of birth, 15th November, 1889.

Heifer calf, from Oriondo's Girl, by Canada's John Morgan, date of birth, 14th June, 1889.

EXPERIMENTS WITH WHEAT.

One hundred and seven varieties of wheat have been tested during the past year, eight of fall or winter wheat and ninety-nine of spring wheat—many of them in small quantities, others in larger plots. The details connected with the special tests made in small plots are too voluminous to permit of their being published in this summary report; hence, the results only of the field tests will be given here, reserving the fuller details for a bulletin.

The following table gives the dates of sowing and harvesting, yield per acre and weight per bushel of each variety.

	Date of Sowing.	Date of Harvesting.	Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
<i>Spring Wheat.</i>			Bush.	Lbs.
American, Milwaukee.....	May 9..	August 20..	10	56½
American Hard, Duluth.....	do 3..	do 12..	19½	56¾
Blue Stem from Minnesota.....	do 13..	do 20..	8	55
Banater's Spring.....	do 13..	do 24..	6	55
Brown's New Wheat.....	do 17..	do 22..	8	54¼
Chilian White.....	do 9..	do 15..	3	51
Californian White.....	do 3..	do 11..	7 1/10	50
Defiance.....	do 3..	do 16..	9½	57½
Early Essex.....	do 17..	do 24..	7½	54½
Eureka (same as Red Fern).....	do 4..	do 13..	21½	56
Fife Red.....	April 19..	do 10..	17	59½
Green Mountain.....	May 4..	do 14..	17½	55¾
Hungarian Mountain.....	do 3..	do 15..	17½	56
Indian Karachi.....	do 9..	do 11..	4	53¼
Indian Club Calcutta.....	do 9..	do 9..	3½	57¼
Indian Hard do.....	do 9..	do 11..	5	58
Indian Red do.....	do 3..	do 5..	10½	57½
Ladoga.....	April 19..	do 3..	18	58
Mars.....	May 3..	do 8..	15	58
Medea.....	do 3..	do 18..	10	56
Magyar.....	do 9..	do 18..	3	50
New Zealand Long Berry.....	do 3..	do 19..	4½	55
Onega.....	do 3..	do 2..	12	52½
Red Fern.....	do 3..	do 18..	19	60
Russian Hard Tag.....	do 4..	do 12..	18	57½
Rio Grande.....	do 4..	do 20..	17	61¼
Saxonka.....	do 3..	do 8..	8	56¼
White Delhi.....	do 4..	do 6..	13½	57
White Russian.....	April 20..	do 9..	33	60
Campbells No. 1, Triumph.....	May 4..	do 12..	13¾	56¼
Campbells No. 2, White Chaff.....	do 4..	do 12..	36¾	56
Scotch from Nova Scotia.....	do 3..	do 17..	14¾	55½
<i>Winter Wheat.</i>				
These plots were injured by winter, patches here and there being entirely killed out. Had the ground been uniformly covered they would have yielded nearly, if not quite, 25 bushels to the acre.				
Democrat.....	Sept. 11..	July 31..	19	59½
Tasmania.....	do 6..	do 25..	17½	58
Manchester.....	do 11..	do 25..	17¼	58½

The spring wheats referred to as Campbell's No. 1 Triumph and No. 2 were kindly sent for test by David Campbell, Nottawa P. O., Ontario. The Triumph is a short, full, plump berry, rather soft and starchy. Mr. Campbell says: "This was extensively grown in our section last year, turned out much better than the old varieties, some samples weighing 65 lbs. to the bushel. Its only fault is that it shells

from filling so well." No. 2: "A white chaff variety, with a large head, well filled to the top. These wheats both originated on my farm from one variety of seed."

As will be seen from the table, the Triumph did not do very well with us, but No. 2 yielded the largest crop of any variety we have tested this year. It must not be forgotten that the rust, which affected almost all varieties of grain at the Central Farm last season, materially lessened both the quantity and the quality of the crops, and that these field experiments were carried on under ordinary farming conditions.

EXPERIMENTS WITH BARLEY.

The field experiments with barley have been carried on mainly with two-rowed varieties, such as are in favour in Great Britain for malting purposes. Along with these, a few sorts of the six-rowed have been tried:—

	Date of Sowing	Date of Harvesting.	Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.	
<i>Two-rowed Barley.</i>				Bush.	Lbs.
Selected Chevalier, O. & M.	May 6.	Aug. 5.	31½	51	
Beardless	April 23.	do 4.	50½	51½	
California	May 10.	do 17.	21½	49½	
Danish Chevalier	do 4.	do 5.	31½	50½	
Danish Printice Chevalier	do 4.	do 5.	36½	50	
Early Minting	do 6.	do 5.	25½	50½	
English Malting	April 25.	do 7.	34½	50½	
Golden Melon Improved	May 6.	do 18.	26	48½	
Carter's Prize Prolific	do 3.	do 18.	31½	50½	
New Zealand	do 10.	do 17.	26½	51	
Saale	do 17.	do 22.	22	51	
Peerless White	April 23.	do 1.	36½	51	
Large Two-rowed Hulless	May 9.	do 12.	26	55½	
<i>Six-rowed Barley.</i>					
Mensury	May 10.	Aug. 10.	22	46½	
Polar	do 10.	do 3.	34½	42	
Petschora	do 10.	do 5.	30	43½	
Russian	do 10.	do 10.	25½	48½	

These field crops were grown without special fertilizers. The Beardless, Peerless White and English Malting barleys were sown on clay loam which was in hay in 1888, was ploughed soon after the crop was taken off, and well stirred by the cultivator in the spring, but received no manure. The Selected Chevalier and Early Minting were sown on a sandy loam similarly treated, also without manure. The Danish Chevalier and Danish Printice Chevalier were sown on mixed clay and sandy loam, after a crop of spring wheat, ploughed immediately after harvest, cultivated later in the season, which received a coating of barnyard manure, about 18 tons to the acre, in the spring, the land being lightly ploughed before sowing. The field in which Carter's Prize Prolific and Golden Melon barleys were grown, also had a crop of spring wheat in 1888, was ploughed soon after harvest, and lightly ploughed again in the spring of 1889 before sowing, these also had no manure.

RELATIVE TEST OF TWO-ROWED AND SIX-ROWED BARLEY FOR MALTING PURPOSES.

During the year an important test was made to ascertain the intrinsic value of two-rowed barley of good quality, such as is in demand for malting purposes in Great

Britain, as compared with a good sample of six-rowed barley of Canadian growth, the experiment being undertaken for the purpose of ascertaining how far the preference for two-rowed barley was founded on its actual worth. Five hundred bushels of best malting barley was imported from Scotland and malted; a like quantity of best Canadian barley was similarly treated, and the product in each case brewed. The test was made by a careful and competent maltster and brewer, and the result shows that the preference is well founded, and that the two-rowed barley yielded about 13 per cent. more of extract than the six-rowed. The following report was received:—

“CARLING BREWING AND MALTING COMPANY,
“LONDON, Ont., 14th September, 1888.

“WM. SAUNDERS, Esq.,
“Director Experimental Farms,
“Ottawa.

“DEAR SIR,—In compliance with your request, we beg to enclose statement of results obtained from the two-rowed chevalier barley received from Scotland, and malted by us in April last.

“The extract obtained from it exceeds that of the best Canadian barley grown in this district by 13 per cent., or, in other words, 320 bushels of malt of 36 pounds to the bushel (=11,520 pounds) produced 584 imperial gallons more of ale (say gravity 22) than was made from the same quantity of the best Canadian six-rowed barley

One fault with some of the barley grown here, is the want of allowing it to get fully ripened before harvesting, consequently some of the grain is green when grown on the floor which is detrimental to the keeping quality of beer.

“Yours respectfully,

THOS. M. HEATHORN,

“*Brewer and Maltster for the Carling Brewing and Malting Co.*”

EXPERIMENTS WITH OATS.

Thirty-six varieties of oats have been grown as field crops, and fifty other sorts tested in smaller plots. In field culture the following results have been obtained:—

	Date of Sowing.		Date of Harvesting.		Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
					Bush.	Lbs.
Black Tartarian.....	May	8.	August	20.	51½	29
Black Champion.....	do	7.	do	22.	39½	28½
Carter's Prize Cluster.....	April	24.	do	4.	50	34½
Canadian Triumph.....	May	6.	do	14.	19	39
Cream Egyptian.....	do	6.	do	20.	49	35½
Clydesdale.....	do	6.	do	26.	18½	31
Canadian White.....	do	10.	do	26.	15	37½
Egyptian White.....	do	6.	do	18.	55	37½
Early Calder.....	do	10.	do	20.	26½	30½
Early Racehorse.....	do	8.	do	10.	22	37
Early Blossom.....	do	8.	do	18.	30½	31
Glen Rotheru.....	do	6.	do	25.	29	25½
Flying Scotchman.....	do	7.	do	10.	21	34
Georgia Early White.....	do	10.	do	20.	27	35½
Giant Yellow French.....	do	13.	do	20.	40	25½
Hungarian White.....	do	10.	do	26.	39½	32½
Lincolnshire Poland White.....	do	6.	do	12.	13	40
Longfellow.....	do	10.	do	14.	.....	34½
Onega Black.....	do	13.	do	18.	48	26½
Potato, Scotch.....	do	3.	do	16.	39	31
do English.....	do	6.	do	12.	38½	27
Pringle's Progress.....	do	9.	do	18.	29½	27½
Rennie's Prize White.....	do	6.	do	14.	23	35½
Red Oats.....	do	7.	do	20.	36	30½
Siberian.....	do	9.	do	24.	44	35½
Small Black Naked.....	do	9.	do	20.	23	29½
Tartarian White.....	do	10.	do	20.	33½	28½
Scotch Hopetown.....	do	13.	do	12.	44	26
Victoria Prize White.....	do	10.	do	20.	29½	34½
Waterloo.....	do	6.	do	18.	43	30
Winter Grey.....	do	9.	do	20.	52	28½
White Bonanza.....	do	6.	do	12.	22	38
White Wonder.....	do	13.	do	18.	39½	33
Welcome.....	April	22.	July	31.	28½	35½
White Russian.....	May	6.	August	12.	39½	36
Early English.....	do	17.	do	20.	18	30

INDIAN CORN.

Much attention has been given to the testing of different varieties of fodder corn now used so extensively for the winter feeding of stock, both cured and in the form of ensilage. Seventy varieties have been tested, and their relative earliness and productiveness, as grown side by side, ascertained; the product has been converted into ensilage. Tests have also been carried on with this important crop at the Experimental Farms in Nova Scotia, Manitoba, and the North-West Territories. Some of the particulars will be found in the appended reports from these farms, but fuller details of these experiments will shortly be compiled and given to the farming community in convenient form for comparison and reference in a special bulletin.

ROOTS.

Turnips.

Carter's Elephant Swede.—This fine turnip, first offered by James Carter & Co., of London, England, in the spring of 1888, has yielded a heavier crop than any

other variety tested, exceeding the best of the other sorts by nearly 3 tons per acre. The root is regular in form, projects well above the surface, is of a deep purplish colour outside, with creamy yellow flesh. Grown on sandy loam; sown 29th June; was up 4th July, and harvested 26th October; yield per acre, 16 tons 266 lbs.

Steele Bro.'s New Giant Swede.—On sandy loam; sown 29th June; up 3rd July; harvested 26th October; yield per acre, 13 tons 759 lbs.

The above two plots had no barnyard manure, but a dressing of about 400 lbs. to the acre of a mixture of superphosphate of lime and nitrate of soda.

Steele Bro.'s Purple Top Swede.—Grown on sandy land, to which had been applied barnyard manure in the proportion of about 18 tons to the acre; sown 6th June; up 11th June; harvested 23rd October; yield per acre, 12 tons 1,096 lbs.

A second lot of Steele Bro.'s Purple Top Swede was sown on new land of a peaty character, without manure or other fertilizer. This was sown 14th June; up 18th June, and harvested 25th October; yield, 12½ tons to the acre.

Rennie's Purple Top Swede.—Was grown on similar soil, also without manure; sown 14th June; up 18th June; harvested 24th October; yield per acre, 13 tons 440 lbs.

Skirving's Swede.—Sown on mixed sandy and clay loam, which was dressed with a fertilizing mixture similar in quantity and composition to that used for Carter's Elephant Swede; sown 27th June; up 3rd July; harvested 28th October; yield per acre, 12 tons.

Mangels.

Carter's Golden Intermediate.—Sown 16th May; up 22nd May; harvested 13th October; yield per acre, 10 tons 85 lbs.

Carter's Yellow-fleshed New Tankard.—Sown 16th May; up 22nd May; harvested 13th October; yield per acre, 8½ tons.

Pearce's Mammoth Long Red.—Sown 25th May; up 2nd June; harvested 13th October; yield per acre, 14 tons 200 lbs. These were sown on sandy loam, which had received a top dressing of about 18 tons of barnyard manure to the acre.

Carrots.

Steele Bro.'s Improved Short White.—This carrot has succeeded much better on the Central Farm than any other sort exceeding in crop the best of the others tested by 4½ tons per acre. It has proven very regular in form, of good size, and is easily lifted. The seed was sown 15th May; came up 22nd May, and was harvested 18th October. The yield was 20½ tons per acre.

Carter's Orange Giant.—Sown 15th May; up 25th May; harvested 18th October; yield per acre, 16½ tons.

Carter's Scarlet Perfection.—Sown 15th May; up 24th May; harvested 18th October; yield, 10 tons, 536 lbs. per acre.

Carter's White Belgian Improved.—Sown 15th May; up 25th May; harvested 19th October; yield per acre, 15 tons 1,160 lbs.

Carter's Giant Wiltshire White.—Sown 15th May; up 25th May; harvested 19th October; yield per acre, 12 tons, 1,262 lbs. These were all sown on sandy loam, which had received a dressing of about 18 tons of barn yard manure to the acre.

Sugar Beets.

White Sugar Beet.—Sown 30th May; up 9th June; harvested 14th October; yield per acre, 9 tons 600 lbs.

Vilmorin's Improved.—Sown 30th May; up 9th June; harvested 14th October; yield per acre, 9 tons 240 lbs.

Lane's Sugar Beet.—Sown 20th May; up 7th June; harvested 14th October; yield per acre, 11 tons 660 lbs.

Sugar Beet from Central Germany (seed imported by W. Skaife, Esq., Berthier-ville, Quebec).—Sown 25th May; up 3rd June; harvested 14th October; yield per acre, 10½ tons.

Bohemian Sugar Beet (seed imported by W. Skaife, Esq., Berthier-ville, Quebec).—Sown 25th May; up 3rd June; harvested 14th October; yield per acre, 8 tons 856 lbs.

The percentage of sugar contained in these several varieties has been determined by analyses made by the Chemist of the Experimental Farms, full particulars of which will be found in his report.

EXPERIMENTS WITH PEAS.

Golden Vine peas were sown in the proportion of 1 bushel to the acre on 25th April; were up 4th May; harvested 6th August. Total yield of straw and grain, when dry enough to stack, 1,275 lbs. from two-ninths of an acre. When threshed the weight of peas was 480 lbs.; straw 795 lbs.; yield per acre, 36¼ bushels.

Golden Vine peas sown on the same day at the rate of 2 bushels per acre was also harvested 6th August. Total yield of straw and grain, 1,402 lbs. from two-ninths of an acre. When threshed peas weighed 497 lbs., straw 905 lbs.; yield per acre, 37½ bushels.

Golden Vine peas sown on same day, 3 bushels to the acre, harvested also 6th August, gave a total yield of straw and grain, 1,621 lbs. from two-ninths of an acre. When threshed peas weighed 539 lbs., straw 1,082 lbs.; yield per acre, 40½ bushels.

Golden Vine peas in ordinary field crop, 2½ bushels to the acre, was sown 20th April; harvested 6th August; yield, 30½ bushels to the acre; weight, 63 lbs. per bushel.

Multiplier peas, in field crop, 2½ bushels to the acre; sown 26th April, and harvested 20th August; gave a yield of 50½ bushels to the acre; weight 63½ lbs. per bushel.

Black Eyed Marrowfat Peas.—3 bushels to the acre.—Sown 20th April; harvested 11th August; (the pods were fit for table use 9th July). Weight of peas per bushel, 60½ lbs.

GRASSES AND CLOVERS FOR PERMANENT PASTURE.

Two plots of about two acres each were sown with the following mixtures of grasses and clovers without any grain or other protecting crop.

Plot No. 1.—6 lbs. Cocksfoot or Orchard Grass, 2 lbs. Timothy 4 lbs. Meadow Fescue, 2 lbs. Perennial Rye Grass, 2 lbs. Crested Dogtail, ½ lb. Sweet Vernal, 2½ lbs. Italian Rye Grass, 2 lbs. Kentucky Blue Grass, 2 lbs. Red Top (*Agrostis Vulgaris*), 1 lb. White Clover, 5 lbs. Red Clover, 1 Alsike clover,—total, 30 lbs.

Plot No. 2.—4 lbs. Cocksfoot or Orchard Grass, 3 lbs. Timothy, 2 lbs. Meadow Fescue, 3 lbs. Perennial Rye Grass, 2 lbs. Crested Dogtail, ½ lb. Sweet Vernal, 4 lbs. Meadow Foxtail, 2 lbs. Rough Meadow Grass, 1½ lb. Hard Fescue, 1 lb. Tall Fescue, 1 lb. White Clover, 4 lbs. Red Clover, 2 lbs. Alsike clover—total, 30 lbs.

No. 1 was sown on the 29th of May, on peaty land, and by the 3rd of September, had made a closely matted growth from 2 to 2½ feet high, when it was cut and dried, and weighed 7,430 lbs., which was equal to a little more than 1½ tons to the acre.

No. 2 was sown on the 29th of May, on soil partly peaty and partly sandy loam; by the 31st of August it had reached a height of about 2 feet, and had become thickly matted. It was cut on that date, and when dried weighed 6,590 lbs., equal to nearly 1½ tons per acre.

MIXED CROP.

A mixture of grain, consisting of 1 bushel each of oats, peas and barley per acre was sown for the purpose of furnishing green food for cattle. It was sown on the 27th May, and was fit to cut on the 10th July. The first was cut on this date, and the

cutting lasted twelve days. The yield was $10\frac{1}{2}$ tons per acre. After this crop was taken off the land was ploughed, and an early maturing variety of white turnip sown, which produced a crop of $7\frac{1}{2}$ tons per acre.

SPRING RYE.

This was sown 7th May, was up 12th May; on the 21st of June it was headed out, and from 3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, when a part of the field was cut to furnish green food for cattle. From this there was a second growth, which was cut on the 12th August, when it was from 2 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high. Through an omission, these crops were not weighed. The remaining part of the field was allowed to ripen, and yielded $21\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre.

FODDER PLANTS.

Eleven varieties of fodder plants were sown in plots of one-tenth of an acre each, with a view of testing from year to year the yield of green or cured fodder they will give. One cutting was made late in the autumn from several of them, but the result was not weighed.

Trefoil.—Sown 25th May; came up 2nd June. When examined for comparison on the 15th October it was from 3 to 4 inches high.

White Clover.—Sown 25th May; came up 2nd June. Was from 4 to 5 inches high 15th October.

Extra Choice Red Clover.—Sown 25th of May; up 2nd June. By 15th October it had reached a height of from 1 to 2 feet, when it was cut.

Lucerne.—Sown 25th May; came up 2nd June. First crop was cut 15th October, when it was from 1 foot to 18 inches high.

Alsike.—Sown 27th May; came up 2nd June. First crop was cut 15th October, when it was from 1 to 2 feet high.

Scarlet Clover.—Sown 27th May; came up 3rd June. By 15th October, it had reached a height of from 1 to 2 feet when it was cut.

Bokhara Clover.—This was sown 27th May; came up 3rd June. First crop was cut on the 15th of October, when it had reached a height of from 3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

Serradella.—Sown 28th May; was up 3rd June; and the first crop was cut 15th October, when it had reached a height of from 1 to 2 feet.

Mammoth Red Clover.—Sown 28th May; up 2nd June. By 15th October it had reached a height of from 1 to $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet, when the first crop was cut.

Broad-leaved Red Clover.—Sown 28th May; came up 2nd June; and the first crop was cut 15th October, when it was from 1 to 2 feet high.

Sainfoin.—This was sown 28th May; came up 5th June, and by the 15th October had reached an average of about 1 foot in height, when it was cut.

POTATOES.

During the season of 1889 a large number of tests were made with the leading varieties of potatoes, both American and European. Many of those grown in 1888 were discarded, either on account of their being poor yielders or for the reason that they have been unsatisfactory as to quality. In this way the 251 varieties in cultivation in 1888 were reduced to 116, to which were added 31 new sorts and a large number of seedlings, which have been raised on the Central Experimental Farm, so that the number of varieties of which records have been kept during the past year is in all 384. Among the newer potatoes the following deserve mention on account of their productiveness, Halton's Seedling, Dakota Red, Stray Beauty, Rosy Morn, Rural Blush, Lee's Favorite, Burpee's Superior, Early Albino and Carter's King of Russetts.

Among the seedlings there are quite a number of very promising sorts, both as to productiveness and quality; but the experience of another season will be needed before any comparative statement as to their relative merits can be given. The exhibits made of the new seedlings at several of the leading exhibitions last autumn

attracted much attention, and numerous applications have been received for samples for test in different parts of the Dominion; but as these seedlings are only two years from seed, the quantity available is not in any instance sufficient yet to admit of any distribution outside of the Experimental Farms. The details relating to these tests will be reserved for a special bulletin, which will be prepared as soon as sufficient facts have been accumulated to make it useful.

SEED GRAIN, &C., FROM INDIA.

In the report for 1888 some particulars were given regarding a variety of cereals and other products which had been received from the Government of India for test on the Experimental Farms in Canada. Most of these products had been grown at considerable altitudes in the Himalayan Mountains, varying from 420 to 11,000 feet. At some of the higher altitudes the climate much resembles that of some portions of the Canadian Dominion, and the results of tests with important agricultural products from similar climates in a country so distant, and which have been so long under cultivation there, are of very great interest. Reference has already been made in Bulletin 6 to some of the results of tests of barley from India, and as the past season has been an unfavourable one, and some of the seeds were not received in time for early seeding—considering, also, that all of them are new to this climate—it has been thought best to have the experience of another year with them before submitting a full report.

FOREST TREES

Many additions have been made during the year to the experimental plots of forest trees. The planting has been continued on the belt across the rear end of the farm, which contains now the following clumps. Beginning on the north side of the central avenue on the farm, known as Elm avenue, they will be found in the following order:—

- 179 Scotch Pine—*Pinus sylvestris*.
- 21 Red Oak—*Quercus rubra*.
- 630 Black Walnut—*Juglans nigra*.
- 247 Scotch Pine—*Pinus sylvestris*.
- 288 Butternut—*Juglans cinerea*.
- 275 European Larch—*Larix Europea*.
- 38 White Elm from Manitoba—*Ulmus Americana*.
- 87 Hickory—*Carya alba*.
- 90 European Alder—*Alnus glutinosa*.
- 240 Sugar Maple—*Acer saccharinum*.
- 150 Soft Maple—*Acer dasycarpum*.
- 90 White Birch (European)—*Betula alba*.
- 120 Canoe Birch—*Betula papyracea*.
- 180 White Spruce—*Abies alba*.
- 150 Yellow Birch—*Betula lutea*.
- 120 White Oak—*Quercus alba*.
- 120 Red Elm—*Ulmus fulva*.
- 150 Rock Elm—*Ulmus racemosa*.
- 196 White Elm—*Ulmus Americana*.
- 198 Arbor Vitae—*Thuja occidentalis*.
- 115 Black Ash—*Fraxinus sambucifolia*.
- 120 Green Ash—*Fraxinus viridis*.
- 120 Red Ash—*Fraxinus pubescens*.
- 266 White Ash—*Fraxinus Americana*.
- 214 Austrian Pine—*Pinus Austriaca*.
- 30 Tea's Catalpa—*Catalpa hybrida*.
- 30 Japan Catalpa—*Catalpa kaempferi*.
- 158 Hardy Catalpa—*Catalpa speciosa*.

- 195 Black Walnut—*Juglans nigra*.
- 300 Norway Spruce—*Abies excelsa*.
- 83 Russian Mulberry—*Morus hybrida*.
- 206 Locust—*Robinia pseudacacia*.
- 219 Wild Black Cherry—*Prunus serotina*.
- 298 White Pine—*Pinus strobus*.
- 261 Box Elder—*Negundo aceroides*.

On the south side of Elm avenue the following have been planted:—

- 170 Red Maple—*Acer rubrum*.
- 110 Norway Maple—*Acer platanoides*.
- 100 European Mountain Ash—*Pyrus acuparia*.
- 50 European Ash—*Fraxinus excelsior*.
- 30 Hemlock Spruce—*Abies Canadensis*.
- 50 American Mountain Ash—*Pyrus Americana*.
- 120 American Sycamore—*Platanus occidentalis*.
- 150 American Beech—*Fagus ferruginea*.
- 240 Butternut—*Juglans cinerea*.
- 30 Riga Pine—*Pinus sylvestris rigensis*.
- 90 Horse Chestnut—*Æsculus hippocastaneum*.
- 210 White Ash—*Fraxinus Americana*.
- 189 Rock Elm—*Ulmus racemosa*.

7,723

Many of these plots are irregular in form, and have been so arranged as to overlap each other, and thus relieve the stiff appearance which a number of square blocks of trees would present. The width of this tree belt is about 150 feet, ten rows of trees at the west end being planted 5 feet apart each way, and at the east end ten rows at a distance of ten feet apart. This has been done to ascertain the relative advantages of planting at different distances. The age of the trees from seed is recorded, the annual growth will be ascertained and other particulars regarding the progress of the different varieties noted, and thus there will be accumulated in a very few years much reliable information, which will be useful to future tree planters.

There has also been planted in mixed clumps, where ten or twelve different sorts of trees are irregularly distributed throughout, about 560 trees. These have been placed along the north boundary of the farm, where they will serve as an excellent wind-break and also afford material for comparing the growth and development of those in mixed clumps, with trees planted in groups of one sort only.

In addition to the twenty-five bundles of forest trees already referred to as forwarded to the experimental gardens of the Canadian Pacific Railway on the western plains, more than 20,000 were sent from the Central Farm to the other Experimental Farms, besides a considerable number of mail packages of young trees and plants which have been forwarded to farmers, especially in newly settled districts in distant parts of the Dominion, where it has been thought desirable that certain sorts of trees should be introduced for test.

AVENUES AND HEDGES.

The trees on Elm avenue have grown very well, without a single failure, and on the avenue on the road approaching the entrance gate one tree only needs replacing. The other trees have not done so well. Of the sugar maples and soft maples about 15 per cent. have failed to grow, and of the lindens a still larger proportion. The hedges have done remarkably well; scarcely a tree has failed. The spruce hedge on the south boundary has been extended from the public road to the canal, 410 trees having been required for this purpose. Arbor vitæ hedges have also been planted around the large poultry runs in front of the poultry building, for which 412 trees

have been used, and some smaller pieces of the same have been planted near some of the other buildings.

Sample hedges in sections of 50 feet in length have also been put out of the following:—

Caragana or Siberian Pea—*Caragana arborescens*.
 White Elm—*Ulmus Americana*.
 Russian Mulberry—*Morus hybrida*.
 Norway Spruce—*Abies excelsa*.
 Honey Locust—*Gleditschia triacanthos*.
 White Spruce—*Abies alba*.
 Common Barberry—*Berberis vulgaris*.
 Hemlock Spruce—*Abies Canadensis*.
 Purple Barberry—*Berberis vulgaris var. purpurea*.
 Prickly Ash—*Zanthoxylum Americanum*.

In addition to the above, it is proposed to test the value of a number of other shrubs and trees for this purpose. These hedges will serve as specimens, and be very useful for comparison.

DRAINING.

During the past year this useful work has been continued, and six and a-quarter miles of tile drains have been laid, the drains varying in depth from 2½ to 5 feet or more. More than two-thirds of this has been laid with 3-inch tiles; the remainder 4 and 6-inch. This, added to the draining previously done, makes a total of 15½ miles and 235 yards of tile drains and 489 yards, of box and open drains, or 16 miles 284 yards in all. A sufficient fall has been secured in all the drains to allow the surplus water which falls from time to time to find its way promptly off through the five eight-inch drains which form the main outlets. As results of this work, the land will all admit of early planting, and can all be usefully employed; whereas, at the outset much of it was too wet and cold to permit of successful cropping in rainy seasons.

GRADING AND ROAD-MAKING.

Much necessary grading has been done around the office building, seed-testing and propagating houses, poultry house and implement shed, which has greatly improved the appearance of the grounds about these buildings.

The making of roads around and through the farm was continued during the summer, more than four miles having been finished. The roads now completed on the farm afford a drive within the grounds of nearly five miles, and are so arranged as to enable visitors to see from them most of the more interesting features connected with the experimental field work.

BUILDINGS.

The new office building and laboratory mentioned in the report for 1888 as then approaching completion has been finished. The chemical laboratory, as will be seen from the report of the Chemist, is large, commodious and well fitted with such apparatus and appliances as are needed for carrying on the work efficiently. The four offices in the central part form convenient quarters for the other officers, and the museum room, which covers the second flat, is ready to receive the requisite fittings for storing and preserving samples of farm products.

The houses for carrying on the distribution of seeds and for seed testing and propagating are also completed. These have been conveniently arranged and afford ample facilities for seed distribution, for testing the vitality of seed grain, and for propagating trees and plants. Collections of economic plants, the sources of important articles of food and other products useful to man, are being made, to which will be added from time to time other interesting and curious plants, with the view of making this department both attractive and instructive to visitors.

A silo has been built, attached to the west end of the barn, in which was stored in good season about 200 tons of fodder corn, which is now being used as ensilage. A commodious implement house and granary has also been erected, where grain for distribution and farm use can be conveniently stored, and with sufficient space on the ground floor for storing all the farm implements. A work-room has been provided in this part, supplied with a blacksmith's forge and other tools, where needed repairs can be conveniently made. Two lodges have also been erected, one at each of the main gates, for the better protection of the entrances, and also to afford accommodation for those workmen whose duties require their residence on the farm.

A dairy building for experimental work in dairying is urgently needed, and additional accommodation in the poultry department; also, a small engine house near one end of the barn for the steam engine, and necessary shafting through the barn to run the machinery required in connection with threshing, the crushing and cutting of food for stock, &c. A building will also be required for sheep, and another for pigs, as with both these classes of animals there is much experimental work of a useful character which should be undertaken.

EXCHANGES AND DONATIONS.

Exchanges of publications are now effected with the Experiment Stations in the United States, with some of those in Europe, and with the agricultural college at Tokio, Japan. During the year several packages of interesting seeds have been received from the Royal Gardens at Kew. From the Horticultural Division of the United States Department of Agriculture at Washington a number of very useful economic plants have been obtained, through the liberality of the Secretary of Agriculture, the Honorable J. M. Rusk. Further thanks are due to Mr. Chas. Gibb, of Abbotsford, who, in the course of his recent travels through Japan and China, has sent us many seeds and scions of promising vines and fruit trees from both these countries, among which are some which are likely to be both useful and interesting; also to the Fruit Growers Association of Ontario, through their secretary, Mr. L. Woolverton, of Grimsby, from whom we have received young plants of a very promising Russian cherry, known as the "Koslov Bush Morello." This is a new seedling cherry, of which some account is given in the *Canadian Horticulturist* for 1889, page 217. It is very hardy, and is held in high esteem in the colder parts of Russia, and promises to be a valuable acquisition especially for the colder districts of this country.

EXHIBITS OF PRODUCE OF EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

Large collections of products grown at the Central Experimental Farm were shown at the exhibitions held in Toronto, Ottawa and Belleville, where they attracted much notice. Among the prominent features in these exhibits was a collection of seventy different varieties of Indian corn, grown under the same conditions, showing the different heights of the plants and stages of maturity reached at Ottawa; also, a large collection of seedling potatoes. A display was made of the products of the Experimental Farm of Nappan, Nova Scotia, at the exhibition for the Maritime Provinces held in Moncton, New Brunswick, also at the exhibition held in Amherst, Nova Scotia. Those of the Manitoba Farm of Brandon were shown at the exhibitions held at Virden, Oak Lake, Brandon, Rapid City and Minnedosa, while those of the Experimental Farm for the North-West Territories were displayed at the exhibitions held in Regina, Qu'Appelle, Indian Head and Moosomin. All these exhibits were arranged so as to make them instructive, and they were everywhere much appreciated by visiting farmers.

FRENCH INSTRUCTOR IN QUEBEC.

During the greater part of the year Mr. J. A. Chicoyne, of Sherbrooke, Quebec, has been employed as a special agent to visit different portions of the Province of

Quebec; hold meetings among the farmers, and to deliver lectures to them in the French language on agricultural subjects. This has been done with the view of instructing them in regard to farm work and of encouraging them in the improvement of their farms. From the reports which have been received it would appear that the services rendered have been appreciated by the people.

METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

During the year meteorological stations have been established at each of the Experimental Farms, where careful records are now being taken of temperature, rainfall, &c. The instruments have been supplied by the Meteorological Service of Canada, and the observations are being taken in accordance with instructions received from the Director of that Service, to whom regular returns are made. It is expected that some extension of the work will be made during the coming season in recording the hours of sunshine, and at some points in taking observations with pressure instruments. The question of weather is all-important in its bearing on agricultural operations, and accurate observations are much needed in association with experimental work.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

My sincere thanks are due to the officers of the Central and other Experimental Farms for the zeal manifested in their different departments, and for the efficient discharge of their several duties. The reports herewith submitted bear evidence of the care and attention which has been given to the work undertaken. The foremen and employés are also deserving of eulogy for their faithfulness and prompt attention to the work with which they have been entrusted. Valuable help has been given me in the agricultural department at the Central Farm, by the farm foreman, Mr. John Fixter, whose zeal in the service is deserving of all praise, who has kept accurate accounts of all the work done under his management, and to whose careful observations and records I am indebted for many of the particulars presented in this report. I also desire to acknowledge my obligations to Mr. Wm. T. Macoun, who has had special charge of much of the experimental work during the past year, and who has been unremitting in his attentions, and has proved himself thoroughly reliable in his records and observations.

I desire also to bear testimony to the efficient services rendered by Mr. Wm. Ellis, who has had charge of the seed testing department, where the vitality and germinating power of grain and other agricultural seeds are determined:

W. SAUNDERS,

Director.

REPORT OF THE CHEMIST.

(FRANK T. SHUTT, M.A., F.I.C., F.C.S.)

To WM. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director, Experimental Farms.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you herewith the third annual report of the work done in the Chemical Department of the Experimental Farms.

A great part of my time during the early months of the year, was occupied in the personal supervision of the manufacture of the interior fittings, (work-tables, fume cupboards, &c.,) and of the gas and water arrangements for the new Laboratories, the designs for which I drew last year. Though this work was pushed on as rapidly as work of such a nature could be, it was June before the Laboratories were ready for occupation. The room we were using as a temporary laboratory in Ottawa was then vacated and the chemical work transferred to the more commodious accommodation afforded at the Farm. The apparatus previously ordered from Germany having arrived in good order, we have since been able to prosecute the analytical work to a greater advantage than heretofore with our limited space and apparatus.

After having occupied our new Laboratories for six months, I am pleased to be able to report that for convenience of arrangement, light, and all those other accessories necessary to good and quick work, they leave nothing to be desired. Since their completion, many chemists of note who have visited us, have commented highly upon them and their fittings, and already the plans have been copied more than once by those fitting up laboratories. As there have been many inquiries from chemists in the United States and other countries regarding them, I have thought it well to write an outline account of the details of the Laboratories in the accompanying report, trusting at the same time that such may not be altogether uninteresting to the non-professional reader.

During the past year much analytical work has been accomplished, and in the following pages will be found the results of such analyses as have been thought to be of general interest to the agriculturists of the Dominion. Notable among these are the "muds" from Prince Edward Island, of which a comparatively large number of samples have been chemically examined.

As these muds are the chief natural fertilizers available to the farmer of that island, the benefit to be derived from a correct knowledge of their composition, their value, use and mode of action in the soil will at once be obvious. Other analyses comprise those of wood ashes,—the worth of which as a fertilizer can hardly be said to be realized in this country as yet—swamp and black mucks, marls, soils, superphosphates, and other artificial fertilizers, potable waters, etc.

Among agricultural products analysed has been a number of samples of sugar-beets grown in various parts of the Province of Ontario. These analyses were made with a view of ascertaining the richness of the beet in saccharine matter when grown here from imported seed. A series of analyses of native grasses grown at the Central Farm and in the North-West has been commenced. Samples, at the Central Farm, were taken at two stages in their growth. The results of this work, when finished, will be published in Bulletin form, and it is confidently hoped that from them we shall be able to point out the more nutritious of our Canadian grasses, as well as to indicate the best time for cutting them. Analyses are also in progress of Indian corns, grown for

ensilage at the Central Experimental Farm. The composition of the ensilage will also be ascertained.

Explanatory notes of the analyses are given to afford further information regarding the materials examined.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

FRANK T. SHUTT,

Chemist to the Dominion Experimental Farms.

SOILS.

The composition of three samples of soil, analysed during the past year, is given in the following table. All of them are clay loams. No. 1 is from lot 39, 5th range, tp. of Ditton, Province of Quebec. Nos. 2 and 3 from the south-east quarter and the south-east half, respectively, of section I6, tp. 11, range 26, west 3rd, North-West Territories:—

ANALYSES OF SOILS.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.
Moisture	8·85	6·80	8·72
Organic matter.....	1·86	5·16	5·57
Clay and sand.....	76·43	73·65	72·52
Oxide of iron and alumina.....	8·46	9·75	9·02
Lime.....	1·69	·99	·37
Magnesia.....	·55	1·48	1·82
Potash.....	·25	·28	·39
Phosphoric acid.....	·14	·06	·13
Soluble silica.....	·48	·12	·14
Carbonic acid.....	1·33	·95	1·01
	100·04	99·24	99·79
Nitrogen in organic matter.....	·048	·125	·114

No. 1, forwarded through J. H. Chicoyne, Esq., Sherbrooke, Province of Quebec, was supposed to be a marl, and hence valuable as a fertilizer. Marls contain between 60 and 80 per cent of carbonate of lime; this sample contains but 3·02 per cent. It is a clay loam, of average quality as regards its inorganic constituents, but low in its percentage of organic matter and nitrogen. This would probably be most benefited by deep fall ploughing, in order to render it more friable, and a plentiful application of barn-yard manure to supply nitrogen. It would then, I consider, make a strong soil for the growth of cereals.

Nos. 2 and 3 were sent at the instance of Wm. Pearce, Esq., Superintendent of Mines, North-West Territories, by Dixon Bros., Maple Creek, North-West Territories. As might be expected from the proximity of the localities from which the samples are taken, they are very similar in composition. So close are the figures in many instances, that these soils may practically be considered as one sample. Comparing their analyses with that of No. 1, a great difference is at once seen in the amount of nitrogen they contain—the percentage in No. 1 being about one-third of that in Nos. 2 and 3. The nitrogen in the clay loam from Lake Temiscamingue, analysed last year, was ·087 per cent., about two-thirds the quantity possessed by the North-West soils. It is believed that these comparisons are being drawn between analyses of unmanured soils. If, therefore, future analyses bear out that there exists this difference, generally speaking, between virgin soils of the North-West and those of the eastern portion of Canada, we shall have scientific data to support the statements regarding the great fertility of North-West soils, and their peculiar suitability for the growth of the cereals.

FERTILIZERS—NATURAL AND ARTIFICIAL.**THE MUDS OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.**

Continuing the work begun last year, several specimens of these materials have been analysed since the issue of the last annual report, in which, on pages 32 and 33, will be found remarks upon the chief uses of such substances as fertilizers and the best mode of their application. They are known as swamp, river, marsh and oyster muds, according to their source or the locality whence obtained, and are found to differ materially in their composition.

The swamp muds are essentially nitrogenous manures, holding the greater part of their nitrogen in a form not immediately available to plants, but rendered so by composting with some substance that assists the decomposition of their humus by setting up a process analogous to fermentation. Of these substances barnyard manure, wood ashes and lime stand out as the most easily obtainable and the cheapest. The continued use of these muds, without previous composting, cannot be of great value except to lands well manured otherwise, excepting, of course, their well-known mechanical effect on heavy clay and sandy soils. The river muds, as a rule, do not contain as much organic matter and nitrogen as the swamp muds. The marsh muds are very variable in their composition, sometimes approaching swamp muds in the amount of nitrogen they contain, and at other times largely composed of oyster and other shells mixed with greater or less quantities of clay, sand and organic matter. The chief fertilizing constituent of the oyster muds is lime, present chiefly in the form of carbonate. Several specimens received consist almost entirely of oyster shells in an almost unbroken condition. Unless such were broken fine or the mud composted, many years of exposure to atmospheric agencies would be necessary to make it valuable as a manure. By these means the notable quantity of phosphoric acid these shells contain would be rendered assimilable by plants. The debris of marine plants and the remains of marine animals supply the nitrogen-holding organic matter of these muds.

ANALYSES of Muds from Prince Edward Island.

Number.	Sender.	Address.	Nitrogen.	Water.	Organic Matter.	Clay and Sand.	Oxide of Iron and Alumina.	Lime.	Magnesia.	Potash.	Phosphoric Acid.	Soluble Silica.	Carbonic Acid, &c. (undetermined).	Chlorine.	Soda.	Total.
1	Artimas Boulter	Little Pierre Jacques.	.245	6.30	10.90	71.43	7.00	0.66	1.31	0.49	0.12	0.09	0.41	0.52	0.77	100.00
2	Michael Dillon	Kildare Capes	.30													
3	do	do	.539													
4	George Compton	St. Eleanors	.047	22.23	5.99	19.10	7.11	23.53	1.58	0.67	0.22	0.94	18.59			100.00
5	Richard Hunt	do	.480	55.17	18.05	21.56	3.63	0.64	0.30	0.16	0.27	0.07	0.15			100.00
6	do	Mimingash.	.153	73.99	5.25	17.76	2.52	0.06	0.39	0.02	0.04					100.03
7	Curtis Lord	Bedeque		14.03	4.43	34.52	4.91	21.93	0.90	0.25	0.19	0.95	17.89			100.00
8	do	do	.88	5.80	31.81	53.02	7.40	0.11	0.49	0.14	0.36	0.40				100.80
9	W. A. Brennan	Summerside	.242	71.55	8.81	13.70	3.36	0.18	0.55	0.01	0.05	0.47	1.32			100.00
10	do	do	.245	72.23	9.37	12.52	3.07	0.16	0.55	0.01	0.09	0.38	1.62			100.00

No. 1 is a sample of river mud from Lot 8, Prince Edward Island, received May 10th, 1889. Although it contains a large amount of clay and sand, the percentage of nitrogen it possesses renders it of great agricultural value.

No. 2 is also a sample of river mud. Its percentage of nitrogen is very close to that of No. 1, and the value of both these samples may be considered about equal.

No. 3 is from a fresh water pond and corresponds to a swamp mud. As a supplier of nitrogen it is worth twice as much as No. 2. Mr. Dillon, who sent samples 2 and 3, asked which would be the better of the two for composting purposes. An estimation of their nitrogen was sufficient to answer this important question.

No. 4 is a specimen of oyster mud, and consists largely of the undecomposed shells of these and other bivalves in a matrix of clay. Its value as a fertilizer depends almost entirely upon the lime it contains. As nearly all the shells were entire, exposure to air, or, as it contains but little nitrogen, burning, would improve it. In its present condition it is of little value as a supplier of plant food.

No. 5 is a swamp mud, of which it is an excellent sample. Its value closely approximates that of No. 3.

No. 6, from Lot 3, Prince Edward Island, is a marsh mud, and we accordingly find it low in nitrogen compared with No. 5, also sent by Mr. Hunt.

No. 7 is described as burnt swamp mud. It is only valuable for its inorganic constituents, the nitrogen being destroyed in the process of burning. Its insoluble matter (clay and sand) amounts to one-third of the whole, and as potash and phosphoric acid are not present in large quantities, its principal value is as an agent for the supply of lime. This analysis goes far to prove what has already been said, that burning swamp mud is not an economical process.

No. 8, a swamp mud very rich in nitrogen, and hence exceedingly valuable as a nitrogenous manure. Burning this mud would have the effect of destroying almost its whole value.

Nos. 9 and 10, are marsh muds, between which the analyses show there is no practical difference in value. Mr. Brennan reports them as "doing good work in the raw state, but they are specially productive when composted." This is owing to the nitrogen during composting being converted into forms assimilable by vegetation.

BLACK MUCKS OF ONTARIO.

These are very rich in organic matter, containing a comparatively large percentage of nitrogen, which constitutes their principal value as a manure. To a great extent they are similar in their composition to the swamp muds of Prince Edward Island, and what has already been stated with regard to the benefit to be derived from composting them is specially applicable to these mucks. Several correspondents have lately asked for advice as to the treatment of land covered to a depth of a foot or more with peat or black muck, for crops on such soils make a good start but seldom attain to mature growth. It has been the practice with some farmers to burn off the peat for several inches, the result being that the small amount of ashes formed supplies mineral constituents for a year or two, when burning is again resorted to. Where the muck or peat exists for a depth of several feet this may be the only practicable method for increasing the productiveness of the land, at the same time it must be remembered that such a process is a wasteful one, as the nitrogen—the valuable ingredient of these materials—is entirely lost without a permanent advantage being effected. The great difficulty in putting out the fire when once it has got a headway in dry peat, and hence the danger accompanying this mode of treatment, render this plan, in addition to the reasons just urged, one that cannot be recommended and which should only be resorted to with the greatest caution. The more rational mode of treatment appears to be one by which the value of the muck would be retained. This might be effected by deep subsoil ploughing, especially if it is underlaid by clay, or by spreading a heavy dressing of lime or wood ashes. By these means a manure is formed in the soil capable of furnishing to the growing crops the food they require, while the tilth of the soil will be much improved. Peat soils are often too sour for

vegetation, from the presence of humic and other acids; this sourness is corrected by the lime or wood ashes.

Mr. David Gascho, of Musselburg, Ont., forwarded three samples of black muck for analysis and report as to their relative value for agricultural purposes. Their composition is shown in the following table:—

ANALYSES OF BLACK MUCKS FROM MUSSELBURG, ONT.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.
Water, dried at 212° Fah.	30.60	10.77	15.66
Volatile and organic matter	42.20	48.10	62.08
Mineral matter (inorganic).....	27.20	41.13	12.26
	100.00	100.00	100.00
Nitrogen	1.56	1.11	2.07
Phosphoric acid.....	.13	.58	.42
Potash .....	.73	.50	.40
Mineral matter insoluble in acids	16.14	28.00	16.70
“ soluble “	11.06	13.13	5.56
Nitrogen calculated on dry substance	2.25	1.24	2.45

Regarding nitrogen, the most important fertilizing ingredient of these mucks, No. 3 is the richest, while No. 2 is the poorest. As, however, Mr. Gascho had No. 1 on his own farm, and as this sample closely approximates in value No. 3, which had to be bought and teamed three miles, I concluded that No. 1 would be quite as valuable, if not more so, to him for composting purposes.

Of the following samples of black muck, No. 1 is from Mr. H. R. Macdonald, Alexandria, Glengarry County, Ont., and No. 2 from Geo. H. Cornell, Carleton Place, Ont.

ANALYSES OF BLACK MUCKS FROM ALEXANDRIA AND CARLETON PLACE, ONT.

	No. 1.	No. 2.
Water, dried at 212° F.	69.20	72.10
Volatile and organic matter	21.78	23.90
Clay and sand, insoluble in acids.....	3.29	.47
Oxide of iron and alumina	1.52	.56
Lime.....	2.27	1.68
Magnesia.....	.13	.16
Potash (K ₂ O).....	.15	.....
Soluble silica.....	.....	.08
Phosphoric acid (P ₂ O ₅) .....	.07	.03
Carbonic acid	1.81	1.12
	100.22	100.10
Nitrogen in organic matter.....	.689	.457
“ “ calculated on dry substance.....	2.266	1.638

Both of these are excellent for compost, No. 1 being the better of the two.

MARLS.

Three samples of this natural fertilizer have been received for analysis. Their composition is tabulated in the following table:—

ANALYSES OF MARLS.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.
Moisture	70	42	17·51
Organic matter	7·93	10·33	3·11
Clay and sand	4·94	62	25
Oxide of iron and alumina (Al ₂ O ₃ , Fe ₂ O ₃)	85	45	50
Lime (CaO)	45·45	47·70	43·61
Magnesia (MgO)	1·30	1·46	23
Soda (Na ₂ O)	37	57	39
Potash (K ₂ O)	Traces.	.....	06
Soluble silica (Si O ₂)	81	58	04
Carbonic acid (CO ₂)	37·22	38·01	33·73
Phosphoric acid (P ₂ O ₅)	Traces.	15	03
	99·57	100·29	99·46
Carbonate of lime, corresponding to lime	81·16	85·18	77·89

No. 1 is a specimen of shell marl from Mr. Aylsmith, Dorchester, Ont., 5th May, 1889.

No. 2 is from John Lennox, Boucesville P. O., Ont.

No. 3 is from the farm of J. D. Edgar, Esq., M.P., at Etobicoke, where it occurs in large quantities.

Nos. 1 and 2 are almost equal in value, and worth slightly more than No. 3. The texture of all was good, being such as to allow them to easily disintegrate on exposure to atmospheric agencies.

The application of marl supplies lime to the soil, and its value as a fertilizer depends principally upon the quantity of this element—which is present as carbonate of lime—that it contains. All plants require lime, and hence many clay, sandy and peaty soils are benefited by a liberal dressing of marl. Besides supplying lime and some other ingredients of plant food in small quantities, marl acts beneficially both chemically and mechanically, on many soils, liberating the locked-up store of plant food and effecting a better tilth or condition of the land for the spread of the plant roots and the retention of moisture.

Its use after burning is strongly recommended on peaty soils. The acid of the humus by this treatment is neutralized and the nitrogen of the decayed vegetable matter set free in a form available for crops; while at the same time, lime and other inorganic constituents, in which such soils are generally lacking, are supplied. Burned lime must, however, be sparingly used on ordinary soils, as it is much more powerful than marl. Its excessive use may destroy much valuable nitrogen-holding material.

The effect of marl on soils and its best mode of application have been treated at length in previous reports. It will therefore be unnecessary to repeat *in extenso* what has already been said on this subject.

FLUE DUST OR ASHES.

This sample was forwarded by Mr. John Croil, of Aultsville, who writes that "it is gathered in considerable quantities behind the furnace of a factory where

hard and soft coal is used, being the lighter particles but too heavy to be carried up the chimney. Please say of what value, if any, you consider it for agricultural purposes."

ANALYSIS OF FLUE DUST.

Soluble in water.....	2.77
Soluble in acid.....	10.74
Residue insoluble in acid.....	86.49
	160.00
	160.00
Potash. (K_2O).....	16
Phosphoric acid. (P_2O_5).....	76

Only traces of the phosphoric acid are soluble in water.

This sample may be considered one of coal ashes in a very fine state of division. In potash and phosphoric acid it is scarcely richer than many good loams. As a fertilizer, therefore, it cannot have any commercial value. From its mechanical condition, however, good results are often obtained upon its application to stiff clay and peaty soils.

WOOD-ASHES.

Of the three materials indispensable for plant growth—nitrogen, phosphoric acid and potash—Canada finds within her own bounds ample supplies of the two latter in the vast phosphatic deposits of Ontario and Quebec, and in the wood-ashes produced in the clearing up of new country, while nitrogen is supplied by the swamp and marsh mucks already referred to.

Wood-ashes are the mineral or inorganic constituents of plants which they, during their growth, have absorbed from the earth. If, therefore, we return to the soil such ashes, we are supplying future crops with the mineral food necessary for their development in the proportions that they require for the building up of their tissues.

The essential fertilizing ingredient of wood-ashes is potash—the secondary elements of value being lime and phosphoric acid. The crops specially benefitted by an application of potash, are clover, peas and other leguminous plants, potatoes, cabbages, beets and other leafy plants. Hence it is that wood-ashes are strongly recommended for these crops.

On account of the alkalinity of wood-ashes their use is also recommended for making composts with black muck and such like substances, for by this treatment the nitrogen of the latter is set free in a form readily assimilable by plants. Thus it is that wood-ashes act both directly and indirectly as a fertilizer. By their use the tilth of sandy soils may be much improved, for by virtue of their contained potash the particles of the soil become more closely cemented, thus ensuring a greater retention of moisture.

As a potash fertilizer, wood-ashes in Canada take a front rank, yet it seems necessary to impress the value of their use for home consumption upon our agriculturists. Canadian ashes are sold and eagerly bought in the New England States for three times the price they can be purchased for in the home market. Notwithstanding this fact, the sale of ashes for agricultural purposes in Canada is very limited. It is to the lighter soils, in the older sections of this country, where cultivation for many years has exhausted considerably the original store of potash, that the benefit from a dressing of wood-ashes will be reaped.

Through the courtesy of the Honourable the Minister of Public Works, the Central Farm has the privilege of drawing the wood-ashes from the furnaces of the Parliament buildings. In order to arrive at a knowledge of their composition, samples for analysis were taken at different dates and submitted to chemical examination. As the woods from which they are produced are the ordinary hardwoods of this country, and as these ashes must represent a fair average of those made in

Canada, it is deemed that the publication of the results of these analyses, though primarily intended for our own guidance in experiment, will be of value to Canadian agriculturists.

ANALYSES OF CANADIAN WOOD-ASHES.

No.	Date.	Source.	Moisture.	Potash (K ₂ O).	Phosphoric Acid (P ₂ O ₅).	Residue insoluble in Acids.	Residue insoluble in Acids after ignition.
1888.							
No. 1.	February 15.	Maple and birch	1·08	6·35	2·09	6·85	5·29
2.	do 16.	do	·52	7·35	2·42	5·66	4·94
3.	do 17.	do	1·11	8·89	2·08	5·06	3·31
4.	do 29.	do	·96	4·47	2·15	6·69	5·03
5.	do 15.	Maple, birch, beech, ash and elm	1·29	8·41	1·96	5·76	3·31
6.	do 29.	Maple and birch	·97	4·87	2·06	6·46	5·52
Average			·99	6·72	2·12	6·08	4·57

POUDRETTE.

This material was forwarded from Toronto, where it was produced as a bye-product in a system of sewage purification by precipitation then under examination. An analysis was asked for to determine its value, if any, as a fertilizer. It is a brown or brownish-black powder, and emits no offensive smell. The analysis afforded the following figures:—

Moisture	3·94
Organic matter	40·91
Residue insoluble in acids	34·05
Oxide of iron and alumina (Fe ₂ O ₃ , Al ₂ O ₃)	13·65
Lime (CaO)	2·07
Magnesia (MgO)	0·33
Potash (K ₂ O)	0·21
Soda (Na ₂ O)	0·34
Phosphoric acid (P ₂ O ₅)	1·24
Soluble silica (SiO ₂)	0·82
Chlorine	0·19
Sulphuric acid (SO ₃)	1·53
Carbonic acid, &c (CO ₂)	0·72

100·00

Nitrogen in organic matter	2·04
Phosphoric acid soluble in water	0·08
Poudrette soluble in water	9·68

The chief value of this material would be as a supplier of nitrogen, of which it contains a notable quantity. A large percentage of this nitrogen no doubt exists in a condition easily assimilable by vegetable life. The phosphoric acid (1·24 per cent.) is also an ingredient of value. Its mechanical condition is in its favour—being capable of ready application as a top dressing. Poudrette usually contains germs of the nitric ferment, which are necessary for the nitrification of the nitrogen of the soil, and it is probable that some part of the good results attendant upon its use are produced by this agency. Judging from the analysis, the fertilizing value of this poudrette is about equal to that of a good sample of black muck.

FISH WASTE OR REFUSE.

In June last C. F. Green, Esq., Fishery Guardian of Ladner's Landing, British Columbia, forwarded for analysis a sample of fish manure made from the refuse of the salmon canneries of that place. With regard to its manufacture, Mr. Green writes: "As soon as the oil is boiled out of the offal the residue is simply put into heaps for a few days to allow it to heat and sweat; after that it is spread out and allowed to dry in the sun, being turned over, but nothing is added to it." He also adds that several people in that locality have used it, and report it as a strong manure:

Water.....	5·19
Organic matter.....	46·99
Ash or mineral matter.....	47·82
	<u>100·00</u>
Nitrogen in organic matter.....	3·47
Potash (K_2O).....	·69
Phosphoric acid, soluble in water (P_2O_5).....	·12
Phosphoric acid, reverted (P_2O_5).....	9·29
Phosphoric acid, insoluble (P_2O_5).....	8·19
Total phosphoric acid.....	17·60
Mineral matter, soluble in water.....	1·14
Mineral matter, soluble in acids.....	40·98
Clay, sand, &c.....	<u>5·70</u>

These figures show most conclusively that in this material we have a most valuable fertilizer, as a supplier of both phosphoric acid and nitrogen. The addition of wood-ashes or some other form of potash would make this a complete manure.

The process of fermentation to which it has been subjected in its preparation has converted to a large extent its fertilizing ingredients into forms readily available for plant nutrition. Further fermentation would no doubt improve it in this respect, and in order to affect this, moisture, warmth and air are required. Its most economical use would be as a manure for light, warm soils, where it might be harrowed in either alone, with barn-yard manure or wood-ashes.

GAS LIME.

A sample of this material was sent by Mr. John Croil, Aultsville, Ont., in November last. He writes: "Be kind enough to let me know of what value it is for manuring purposes, and if of any value, how much may be advantageously applied." On submitting it to analysis its composition was found to be as follows:—

ANALYSIS OF GAS LIME.

Moisture.....	35·20
Volatile and tarry matter.....	3·37
Insoluble matter in acids.....	1·24
Caustic, and carbonate of, lime.....	54·21
Sulphate of lime.....	·56
Sulphide and sulphite of lime.....	2·59
Oxide of iron and alumina.....	2·04
Magnesia.....	·79
	<u>100·00</u>

Gas-lime is a bye-product in the purification of illuminating gas. The gas in passing through or over beds of slaked lime loses the greater quantity of its sulphur,

converting the lime into sulphide of lime. This sulphide, although a good insecticide and destroyer of fungi, is in quantities deleterious to vegetation. If, however, fresh gas-lime is exposed to the air this sulphide becomes oxidized into sulphite, and finally into sulphate of lime, or gypsum. The latter is valuable as plant food, as affording both sulphuric acid and lime—two essentials for plants, and especially those of clover and turnips. While, therefore, the application of fresh gas-lime to active vegetation is harmful, and should be only resorted to as an insecticide—when care should be taken that it does not come into actual contact with the living plants—the use of it after a lengthy exposure to air will be attended in most instances—and especially upon the crops above named and upon land destitute of lime—with beneficial results. To this end, therefore, it is advised that it be spread upon the fields in the autumn to the amount of two or more tons per acre and ploughed in the following spring, when it will have lost the greater portion of its water and the sulphur compounds will be converted into sulphate. The exact amount to be applied per acre must vary according to the circumstances. To land naturally deficient in lime five tons is not considered too much, but on ordinary soils, a dressing of two tons per acre may be used as above recommended, with perfect safety. Owing to the variation in the composition of different samples of this material, as produced at the gas works, more definite instructions as to the quantity to be applied cannot be given. For ameliorating the condition of stiff clays and liberating as plant food their inorganic constituents; for rendering more compact the texture of sandy loams and for rendering available the nitrogen of peaty soils gas-lime does good service, both chemically and mechanically.

SUPERPHOSPHATES.

Two samples of this fertilizer have been received for analysis this year:—

Shirley's soluble Phosphate.

	Per cent.
Moisture.....	1.20
Residue insoluble in acid (rock matter)	1.80
Calcium sulphate (gypsum)	21.60
Soluble phosphoric acid	9.59
Total phosphoric acid.....	20.95

The percentages of both soluble and total phosphoric acid are above the average, and show this to be a valuable fertilizer where phosphoric acid is required.

Plain Superphosphate.

This sample was sent for examination by E.A. Barnard, Esq., Secretary, Council of Agriculture, Quebec, who reports that excellent results have been obtained from its use:—

Moisture	9.13
Residue insoluble in acid	6.12
Calcium sulphate (gypsum)	47.27
Soluble phosphoric acid	7.72
Reverted phosphoric acid.....	1.62
Total phosphoric acid.....	12.34

This is also a good sample of superphosphate.

The function of superphosphate as a fertilizer is to furnish phosphoric acid. All virgin soils, or nearly all, contain a greater or less amount of phosphoric acid, since the rocks from which they are primarily formed, possessed a certain, though it may be small, percentage of calcium phosphate. Since, however, all plants need this material in order to come to mature growth, successive croppings, where the product is sold, have the effect of exhausting the land of its valuable plant food, without returning to the soil phosphoric acid in quantities concomitant to the extent to which it has been consumed. Such has been the practice in many parts of the older Provinces of the Dominion, and

as a result we find to-day a very marked decrease in the yield, compared with that of the land when but newly cleared up.

The statement has been made before, that of all the constituents of plant food, it has been found necessary as a rule to supply but three—nitrogen, phosphoric acid and potash. As a result of experiment, it has been discovered that certain crops are more benefited by the application of one of these substances than by that of either or both of the other two forms of plant food. Thus, although clover, peas and other members of the leguminosæ contain a large percentage of nitrogen, their growth is not increased to any great extent by nitrogenous fertilizers, while the application of potash benefits such plants most characteristically. Again, the cereals (wheat, barley &c.), though absorbing but little nitrogen from the soil, find in nitrogenous manures that element which they need in order to produce remunerative crops. In like manner phosphates are found to be of special value for root crops, *e. g.* turnips, beets, &c. Sometimes, however, as in the case of the more or less complete exhaustion of the land, exceedingly sandy soils, &c., a fertilizer containing all three is required. Hence, in the judicious use of fertilizers a knowledge of their composition is not only necessary, but also a history of the soil (its nature and previous croppings), and of the character of the crop which it is sought to benefit.

Plants absorb their food in a soluble form. Superphosphate contains a considerable amount of its phosphoric acid in a form soluble in water. This has been brought about by treating bones—or as is more commonly the case now, apatite (a mineral phosphate of lime) with sulphuric acid—the result being known as superphosphate. It is used most advantageously as a top dressing for turnips and other roots, and usually applied in quantities from 150 lb to 300 lb per acre. By such an application the development of the young plant is so stimulated that it is able to withstand the attack of the turnip-fly to a great extent, and the subsequent yield is largely augmented. In connection with nitrogenous fertilizers, superphosphate has also been found to benefit the cereals.

SUGAR BEETS.

The examination into the value of sugar beets as grown in Canada has been continued this year. To this end the amount of saccharine matter has been determined in samples of beets grown in various parts of the Province of Ontario from seed imported from Germany and Bohemia by Wilfred J. Skaife, Esq., President and manager of the Berthier beet sugar factory, Berthierville, Que. Most of these specimens were collected and forwarded by Robert H. Lawder, of Toronto, who is amassing data regarding the yield per acre &c. of the sugar beet as grown on different soils and in different localities. The series also contains samples of the sugar beet grown at the Central Experimental Farm.

The table subjoined shows that the samples analysed are for the most part rich in saccharine matter. They compare most favorably in the quantity of sugar-yield with those grown in France and Germany, where for many years the manufacture of beet-root sugar has been a staple industry, and where, by careful selection and breeding of the beets, the percentage of sugar has been so greatly increased.

In a few instances the beets arrived slightly withered. This would probably have the effect of concentrating the juice, and so increasing the percentage of sugar. Such increase, however, would not exceed .1 per cent. to .2 per cent. of the total percentage.

ANALYSES of Sugar Beets.

Letter or No.	Name of Grower.	Locality where Grown.	Per-centage of Sugar in Juice.	Specific Gravity of Juice.	Source of Seed.	Soil.	Remarks.
A	W. Martin.....	Whitby.....	13.05	1075.4	Imported by W. Skaife.		Grown in garden.
B	Jas. Reid.....	Lot 13, con. 1, Whitby..	11.81	1068.0	"		
C	Thos. Pindar.....	Lot 14, B. F. con., Whitby..	12.18	1075.2	"		
D	Chas. Bateman.....	Lot 13, con. 1	13.84	1077.5	Central Germany		
E	Jeremiah Sick.....	Lot 13, con. 1	9.47	1056.7	Hungary		
F	"	"	14.90	1077.5	"		
G	Wm. Sinclair.....	Lot 17, B. F. con.	15.69	1083.0	"		
H	Daniel Walker.....	Lot 17, con. 1	17.08	1088.5	Central Germany		
K	Geo. Lang.....	Lot 21, con. 1, Pickering..	14.44	1080.0	California		12 roots weighed 32 lbs.
L	Wm. Trebell.....	Lot 18, con. 9, Reach.....	12.55	1066.1	"		" 40 lbs. Had not been properly thinned out.
M	Thos. Forman.....	Lot 12, con. 4	14.40	1081.9	Bohemian seed.....		" 32 lbs.
N	"	"	15.65	1084.5	Central Germany		" 34 "
O	John Whitfield.....	Lot 16, con. 6	16.27	1083.0	"		" 20 " Never thinned out or weeded.
P	W. & G. Steele.....	Lot 26, con. 2	10.17	1060.3	Bought in Port Perry		" 62 lbs.
Q	Jas. Graham.....	Seaug Island	12.35	1071.9	"		" 35 "
R	Bernard Earls.....	Town of Peterborough.	14.29	1082.8	Imported by W. Skaife.		" 34 " "
S	Wm. Graham.....	Lot 6, con. 4, Smith.	16.87	1087.7	"		" 18 " "
T	John Bowman.....	Lot 18, con. 6, Hamilton..	14.78	1078.8	Central Germany		" 37 " Unmanured.
U	John Russell.....	Lot 21, con. 1	16.18	1084.4	Bohemia.		" 37 " "
V	John Wright.....	Lot 5, con. 3, Hope.	15.99	1083.1	"		" 14 " "
W	W. Smith.....	Lot 6, con. 7, East Whitby	13.51	1070.2	"		"
Y	J. & J. Wilson.....	Lot 23, con. C., Scarboro.	16.51	1085.3	"		"
Z	John Hume.....	Port Hope	13.30	1073.0	"		"
P H	E. Holmes.....	St. Catharines	16.89	1085.1	"		"
1	Central Experi- mental Farm..	Ottawa	14.91	1078.9	Imported by W. Skaife from Central Germany.		5 roots weighed 5 lbs. 7 ozs.
2	"	"	16.38	1083.3	"		" 6 lbs. 4 ozs.
3	"	"	13.79	1072.2	Bohemian		" 7 lbs. 8 ozs.
4	"	"	13.70	1072.7	White Sugar Beet..		" 5 lbs. 14 ozs.
5	"	"	12.95	1069.9	Vilmorin's Improved.		" 8 lbs.
6	"	"	12.12	1065.8	Lane's Sugar.....		" 7 lbs. 6 ozs.

In all the above, the specific gravity or density of the expressed juice was determined by the Westphal balance; the percentage of sugar in the juice was obtained by mean of a Schmidt and Haench Polariscopes.

The average percentage of sugar in juice of beets sent by Mr. Lawder is 14·25, that of those grown at Ottawa being 13·97. Both these figures approximate closely the average percentage of sugar obtained in Europe from beet roots of the best varieties grown for the factory.

At the request of Mr. Robt. H. Lawder the following analyses were made on beets sent by him in September, 1889 :—

No. 1.—Grown by Mr. Whitfield, Port Perry, Ontario, without phosphate.

Water.....	81·92
Organic matter.....	16·87
Ash.....	1·21
	100·00

Percentage of sugar in beet root.....	13·30
Percentage of sugar in juice, calculated,.....	14·15

No. 2.—Grown by Mr. Forman, Manchester Ont., fertilized by phosphate.

Water.....	81·04
Organic matter.....	17·86
Ash.....	1·10
	100·00

Percentage of sugar in beet root.....	12·00
Percentage of sugar in juice, calculated.....	12·77

The results of these two latter examinations must not in any way be interpreted as proving that fertilizing by phosphate has the effect of lowering the percentage of sugar in the beet root. Before any deductions on such an important matter could be made, tests, extending over several seasons, must be carried on, in which all the factors, *e. g.*, seed (variety), soil (nature and previous history), treatment or cultivation of the root, amount and composition of fertilizer, are known. It is more than probable that at the date when these two samples were pulled—the middle of September—they were immature. This may account for the rather low percentage of sugar, as it is well known that there is a rapid increase of sugar as the beet approaches maturity.

WATER ANALYSES.

OTTAWA WATER SUPPLY.

An analysis of this water in December, 1888, gave the following results :—

	Parts per Million.
Free ammonia.....	·02428
Albuminoid ammonia.....	·1881
Chlorine.....	1·0
Oxygen absorbed in 15 minutes, at 80° Fah.....	3·164
“ “ 4 hours, at 80° Fah.....	6·986

In my report for 1887 is contained a full account of the chemical and biological examination of this water, made a year previous. Comparing the above with the results then obtained, we find that the water has by no means improved during the year, yet the variation is not so great but what the same general characteristics

may be traced. The figures point now, as they did then, to a large excess of dissolved vegetable matter.

The amount of "oxygen absorbed" during a stated interval at a stated temperature from a given amount of an acid solution of potassium permanganate gives a measure of the organic matter present. The more oxygen absorbed the greater the quantity of the decomposing organic matter. This test of the presence of organic matter was therefore used in order to ascertain the efficacy of Dr. Albert R. Leeds's method of purification of water by alum. Dr. Leeds advised the use of $\frac{1}{2}$ grain of alum per gallon to peaty waters, which he held should precipitate all the peaty matter, together with the alumina, leaving the water brilliant, clear and limpid. With a view of trying this process on the Ottawa water the above directions were carried out and the water allowed to settle for three hours. At the end of this time there was a brownish-white flocculent precipitate at the bottom of the vessel, while the supernatant water was clear and free from all yellow color. The water was then submitted to analysis, with the following result:—

	Parts per million.
Oxygen absorbed in 15 minutes, at 80° Fah.....	·732
Oxygen absorbed in 4 hours, at 80° Fah.....	<u>1·440</u>

Comparing these figures with those obtained from the untreated water, the fact is made clear that over three-fourths ($\frac{3}{4}$) of the organic matter was precipitated and rendered insoluble by the alum. This result seems to point to a probable means for the purification of the water supply.

WELL WATER FROM WM. BROWN, RICHMOND, ONT.

This sample had a bad smell, and contained much floating vegetable *debris*.

	Parts per million.
Free ammonia.....	·753
Albuminoid ammonia.....	·16
Chlorine.....	<u>50·00</u>

This analysis was made on 7th January 1889. The quantity of water forwarded was not sufficient for a complete analysis. On 27th February another sample of the same water was received from Mr. Brown, and was submitted to chemical examination with the following result:—

	Parts per million.
Free ammonia.....	·59
Albuminoid ammonia.....	·08
Chlorine.....	48·00
Total solids.....	390·00
Loss on ignition of total solids.....	50·00
Oxygen absorbed in 15 minutes, at 80° Fah.....	·772
4 hours, at 80° Fah.....	1·296
Nitrogen in nitrites and nitrates.....	·24

This water evidently varies in its quality, and the analysis shows that an improvement had taken place between the two dates above mentioned. I condemned this water on account of the large quantities of free and albuminoid ammonia associated with an excess of chlorine, which point unmistakably to contamination by sewage. To use such a water as this, either for the family or live stock, must be attended with a tremendous risk. The well acts, no doubt, to some extent, as a cess-pool for the barnyard or outbuildings. The importance of pure water for man and stock has been dwelt upon in a previous report. It is, therefore, only necessary for me to reiterate that great care should be exercised when deciding upon the location of a well, in order that no risk may be incurred from the drainage of barnyard,

stables, privies, &c. Besides this, the condition of the well itself and its surroundings should be examined from time to time, and if any doubt be entertained as to the quality of the water a chemical analysis of it should be made. The latter must be insisted upon as the means for ascertaining the relative purity of a water. Sight, taste and smell are only of value in a confirmatory sense when pronouncing upon the quality of a drinking water. Farmers desiring an analysis of their well water should write for directions as to its collection, &c.

WELL WATER FROM TORONTO ISLAND.

(Forwarded 6th July, 1889.)

Appearance through 2-ft. tube.—Clear; very pale greenish yellow. Smell at 100° Fah., not marked.

	Parts per million.
Chlorine.....	7.00
Phosphoric acid—very slight traces.....	
Free ammonia.....	.03
Albuminoid ammonia.....	.042
Nitrogen in Nitrates and Nitrites.....	.235
Oxygen absorbed in 15 minutes at 80° Fah.....	.168
“ “ 4 hours, at 80° Fah.....	.280
Total solid matter.....	295.00
“ “ after ignition.....	220.00

Judging by the standards laid down by water analysts, this water is one of great purity, and one which can be strongly recommended as a drinking water. The amounts of free and albuminoid ammonia, and of the oxygen absorbed in fifteen minutes and four hours, all fall within the limits of a first-class water.

Compared with the water of Lake Ontario, however, this water takes a second place, though the quantity of organic matter is yet very small. The total solid matter and chlorine exceed largely those present in the lake water. This points to a larger quantity of inorganic matter, which, however, is not present in such an amount as to detract from the purity of the water for drinking purposes.

THE NEW CHEMICAL LABORATORIES.

The laboratories occupy the eastern half of the main building, the suite consisting of three rooms. The western half comprises offices for the Director, Entomologist, Horticulturist and Accountant, with a museum above for agricultural products. Admittance is gained to the main building by a central door, opening into a spacious hall, on the left hand of which are the double doors of the principal laboratory. This is 36 feet long and 24 feet wide, and amply lighted on the north and east sides by five large windows. Work-benches are arranged along the two walls under the windows, while two double work-tables occupy the central space. The southern wall divides the principal laboratory from the balance room (which also serves as the office for the Chemist) and the private laboratory. Along this wall are arranged the blast and blow-pipe table, the fume cupboard, and the large sink.

By a door on the right of the main laboratory the balance room and office is entered. This room is 12 feet wide and 16 feet long, and lighted by two windows from the south. Perfect rigidity is secured for the balances by the bench which supports them being fixed to the wall. Glass cases and shelving for specimens and instruments find a place here.

Passing from this room we find the private laboratory, which also has an entrance from the principal room. Here also are work-benches arranged along two sides under the windows. Its fume-cupboard is connected with a companion flue to that of the large one—thus the fume-cupboards stand back to back on either side of the

partition wall. The dimensions of this room are as follows: 12 feet wide by 20 feet long.

The height of the suite is 11 feet 6 inches. The floors are of maple, the walls and ceilings of matched pine—the latter being worked out in panels.

WORK-BENCHES AND TABLES.

These are throughout of pine, with cherry tops, and stand at the uniform height of 3 feet from the floor. The width of the work-benches is 2 feet 6 inches, that of the central tables being 5 feet. The lower part of both consist of cupboards, above which, and projecting some 3 inches, are drawers of various depths, the table top surmounting these and projecting 2 inches. By this arrangement the unsightly toe-space has been rendered unnecessary. At intervals in the work-benches and tables are knee-spaces, the arched tops of which support the gas and water taps.

FUME-CUPBOARDS.

These are 8 feet long, 8 feet high and 2 feet deep. The lower portions are enclosed by cupboards and drawers, which support the base of the fume-cupboard proper, the latter lined with lead. Sliding glass doors with panels of glass above form the front and sides. The gas and water supplies are regulated by taps outside.

GAS SUPPLY.

The expense incumbent upon bringing the gas supply from the city of Ottawa would have been so great that it was deemed expedient to manufacture it upon the premises from gasolene. For this purpose a Springfield machine was put in, which furnishes illuminating gas for the whole building, as well as for heating purposes in connection with laboratory work. As this gas is very rich in hydro-carbons it does not draw in sufficient air when using the Bunsen burner to produce complete combustion, a *sine qua non* in chemical operations. A blast of air, blown by the same machine, and conducted to the tables, where it connects with the gas-pipes about 6 inches from the nozzles, was therefore devised. The nozzles issue from the table tops at the back, the supplies both of gas and air being regulated by taps in front immediately over the knee-spaces mentioned before. By this system perfect combustion has been obtained, while it allows the gas to be turned off and on without disturbing apparatus already set up.

WATER SUPPLY.

Water is supplied to the work-benches along the sides of the laboratory by goose-necks set on the table tops at the back opposite the knee-spaces—the water being turned off and on in front, as in the case of the gas. These work-benches have no sinks, but the waste water is carried off by means of waste pipes immediately beneath the goose-necks (the waters supplied being used only for distillation and the like purposes). The central tables have sinks at both ends, half their width being let into the tables. Over the large sink adjoining the fume-cupboard are arranged the following pieces of apparatus: an automatic still and condenser for making distilled water, a hot water generator and a blast and exhaust pump. A vacuum for rapid filtration is procured on the end table by means of a pipe carried from this pump, while a tube conducting a blast of air produced by the same machine is taken to the blast table. All three pieces of apparatus are connected directly with the water supply.

REPORT OF THE ENTOMOLOGIST AND BOTANIST.

(JAMES FLETCHER, F.R.S.C., F.L.S.)

To WM. SAUNDERS, Esq., F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.

Director, Experimental Farms.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith a report upon the work carried on in the Department of Entomology and Botany during the past season. In the division of Entomology this has consisted chiefly of field investigation of such pests as have occurred upon the Experimental Farm, including the trial of various insecticides and methods of agricultural treatment with a view of controlling insect ravages; of delivering addresses at Farmers' Institute meetings; of writing articles for the local press in such districts as any particular outbreak of injurious insects may have rendered it advisable; of naming specimens and of answering correspondence concerning insect injuries and advising remedies. In the division of Botany there has been a considerable amount of correspondence concerning fodder plants, particularly our native grasses. Much interest is shown in this subject by settlers in the North-West Territories and various species have been sent in for identification and report as to their probable value.

The experimental grass plots laid out by yourself previous to my appointment have been carefully watched and notes have been taken of the behaviour of various species under cultivation. There are in this collection, which has been very much increased during the past season, many species of promising appearance which have been grown at Ottawa from seed procured in different parts of the world, but particularly from our own North-West Territories. Several species not yet in cultivation as farm crops, give evidence of being worthy of that attention. In the Arboretum and Botanic Garden, work has been begun by locating and grouping some of the more important natural orders. About 200 species of trees and shrubs, two specimens of each, have been set out where they are intended to be grown. These are made up as follows:—

	Species.
Coniferæ.....	19
Rosaceæ.....	79
Oleaceæ.....	23
Juglandaceæ.....	3
Cupuliferæ.....	7
Urticaceæ.....	2
Caprifoliaceæ.....	22
Leguminosæ.....	14
Cornaceæ.....	8
Saxifragaceæ.....	15
Berberidaceæ.....	11
Elæagnaceæ.....	7

Next spring this number will be largely increased from stock already in hand, either in the nursery rows or in the botanical seed beds, which have been grown from seed procured from various sources.

Since I took possession of my office in the new Museum building, my own *hortus siccus* presented to the farm two years ago, has been unpacked and is now accessible to any students who may wish to consult it. This collection contains a complete representation of the phanerogamic flora of the Ottawa District and a large proportion of the wild plants of the rest of the Dominion. Valuable additions have been

made to the collection during the past autumn, through the courtesy of the Director of the Geological Survey and by the kindness of Prof. Macoun, the Naturalist of the Geological Survey. A collection of the seeds of the wild plants and agricultural seeds of the Dominion has been begun, which will be preserved in small glass phials and placed in the Museum for reference.

Collections of seeds and living plants have been received from the following:—

Dr. G. M. Dawson, Ottawa.—A collection of seeds and roots of rare western plants from the Rocky Mountains and British Columbia.

Prof. John Macoun.—Seed of *Ferula dissoluta* from British Columbia.

Rev. C. J. Young, Lansdowne, Ont.—Living roots of the fern *Asplenium ebeneum*.

Mr. James Goldie, Guelph.—Seed and living roots of *Lithospermum canescens* and *Asclepias tuberosa*.

Mrs. Chamberlin, Ottawa.—Seed of English and Canadian plants.

Mr. L. A. Woolverton, Grimsby.—Roots of *Hamamelis virginica*.

Mr. Donald Kennedy, Bird's Hill, Man.—Seed of Muhlenberg grass (*Muhlenbergia glomerata*).

Miss Alice Williams and Miss Woods, Victoria, V.I.—A collection of British Columbian bulbs and seeds from the interior of British Columbia.

In the month of July last with the consent of the Hon. Minister of Agriculture I visited Washington for the purpose of examining the apparatus and collections in the Division of Entomology of the United States Department of Agriculture. In this Division, under the direction of the eminent United States Entomologist, Prof. C. V. Riley, particular attention has been given for many years towards the development and improvement of apparatus and methods for the successful treatment of injurious insects. The continuous study of these important subjects has resulted in the invention of many useful and simple machines for counteracting the attacks of our insect enemies. Prof. Riley was himself absent from Washington, attending the Paris Exposition; but I was most courteously received by Mr. L. O. Howard, the Assistant United States Entomologist and by the rest of the staff of the Division, who showed me every kindness and attention in exhibiting the machinery and explaining the uses thereof, as well as in throwing open for my examination the magnificent collections which have been brought together in the National Museum.

Nor was less courtesy shown me by the officers of the Division of Botany, and by request of the Hon. Edwin Willits, Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, arrangements were entered into during my visit for the mutual exchange of seeds of native grasses and fibre plants.

In conclusion, I beg gratefully to acknowledge the great assistance I have received in my work from Prof. Riley, the United States Entomologist, and his able staff at Washington. My thanks are specially due for specimens and identifications of insects, a set of three samples of the Riley cyclone nozzle and a Kutzner New Zealand triplet nozzle, which the United States Entomologist was good enough to present me with; from Miss E. A. Ormerod, Entomologist of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, for valuable advice, and from my many correspondents in all parts of Canada, who are too numerous to mention by name.

The subjects treated of in the following pages, are those which have been most prominently brought before my notice during the past season, or concerning which information has been specially requested. A great many subjects which have been dealt with in the large correspondence of the office are held over for future use in bulletins, or when the occasion may be more opportune.

For the use of some of the excellent figures which add materially to the value of this report, my thanks are especially due. For Nos. 1, 2 and 3, I am indebted to the kindness of Miss E. A. Ormerod; for Nos. 8 and 9 to Prof. Riley; and for No. 10 to Messrs. Blackie & Son, of Edinburgh.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Yours obediently,

JAMES FLETCHER,

Entomologist and Botanist.

THE HESSIAN FLY.

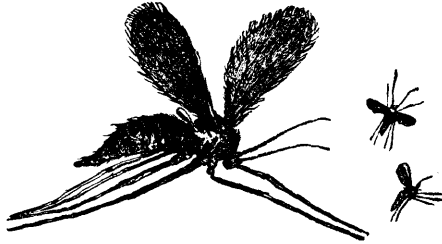
(Cecidomyia destructor, Say.)

Fig. 1.—The Hessian Fly enlarged and natural size.

Attack.—In autumn two or three small whitish maggots, generally showing a green strip in the centre, may be found embedded in the crown of the root-shoots of winter wheat, or in summer just above the first or second joint of the stems of barley, rye and wheat, where they lie beneath the sheath of the leaf, but outside the stem from which they suck the sap, causing it to become weak and fall over (Fig. 3). When full grown these maggots harden and turn brown, when they resemble small flax-seeds (Fig. 2). They eventually turn to small blackish midges, with smoky wings, which appear in Canada in April and May, and again in August and the beginning of September. The females lay small scarlet eggs upon the inside crease of the leaves of barley, rye, and wheat plants.

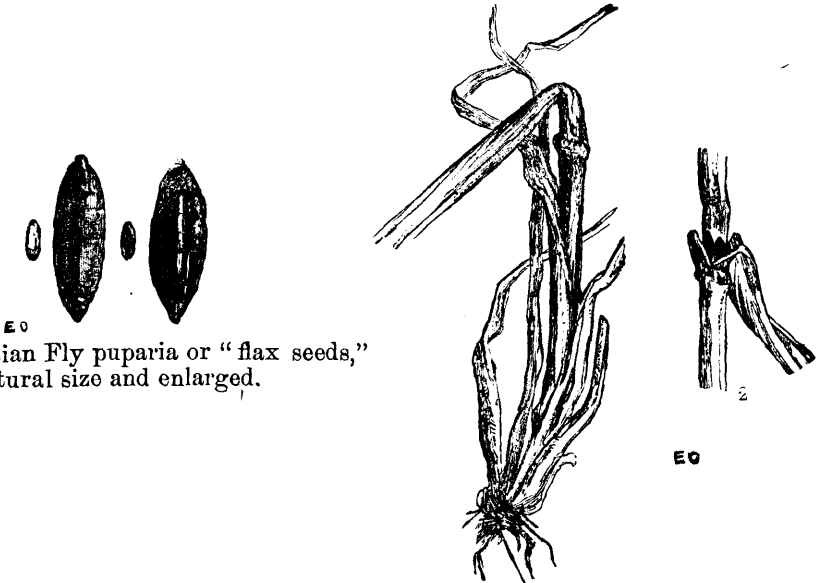


Fig. 2.—Hessian Fly puparia or "flax seeds," natural size and enlarged.

Fig. 3.—Attacked barley stem. 1, elbowed down; 2, showing "flax seeds."

It is many years since the Hessian Fly committed serious injuries in our Canadian wheat and barley fields, a fact largely due to farmers having become acquainted with the life-history of this pest, and in consequence taking the necessary precautions to avoid its attacks. During the past summer, however, specimens and enquiries

have been sent in from different districts, which indicate that it has increased considerably in some places. In the neighbourhood of Ottawa it was noticed in a few fields, and it is mentioned as troublesome in some parts of the counties of Grey and Simcoe. Two of the packets of specimens which have been sent to me, are worthy of attention, on account of their containing large numbers of parasites. On 11th August Mr. G. F. Marsh writes from Thornbury, Ontario: "I send you some specimens of barley injured by a small brown maggot. From the description given in your reports, I would suppose that it is the larva of the Hessian Fly in the flax-seed stage, but I did not know that it ever attacked barley. I do not know of its having caused any damage to crops here before; but this year I should think that 1 or 2 per cent. of the barley crop is destroyed, and wheat to a less extent. Are they likely to increase next year, and what means would you advise for destroying them?" Mr. Marsh was written to, that the specimens sent were the true Hessian Fly, and he was requested to send a further supply of injured straws, so that parasites might be bred. The usual remedies of late sowing of winter-wheat, the destruction of rubbish and tailings at the time of threshing, the use of plenty of manure, and, if practicable, the burning of stubble, were suggested. The cultivation of certain varieties of wheat, such as Lancaster, Fultz, Clawson, Diehl and Underhill Mediterranean, which are reported to be less attacked than others, was also recommended.

On 3rd September Mr. Marsh writes further: "I have been making enquiries amongst the farmers of this neighbourhood, and find the extent of the injuries of the Hessian Fly much larger than I expected. Some say the wheat is almost a total loss; others not so much, and a few I have spoken to say that a great deal is lying down, but they do not know the reason. Most likely it is the same cause—the Hessian Fly. With regard to what you say about some of the varieties of wheat being more liable to attack than others, I may mention that the sample of Ladoga wheat received from the Experimental Farm, seemed nearly free from the Hessian Fly, while a small patch of Magyar wheat was nearly all destroyed. I send, as desired, a number of injured straws. I am a farmer and fruit grower, and wish to make a collection of insects for study, especially those injurious to orchard and farm produce. Will you kindly advise me what I need to begin, or recommend me some book on the subject."

In reply to the above, the following letter was sent: "I am very much obliged to you for sending the infested straws, and am pleased to tell you that I have bred from them, already, a large number of beneficial parasites. The presence of these parasites is a most important matter, as the diminution in the numbers of this pest from what they were some years ago is supposed to be due, for the most part, to these beneficial parasites. I am much pleased to hear of your determination to make a collection of injurious and beneficial insects, for I am confident that this is the only way to learn about them. The large amount of injury which can be prevented by even an elementary knowledge of economic entomology makes it most important that farmers should know something of the lives of the insects from the depredations of which they annually suffer so much. I shall always be glad to help you in any way in my power. There is an excellent small work lately published, which I think will give you all the information you ask for, about farm insects and the best way to collect and study them. It is 'Packard's Entomology for Beginners,' New York, 1888, published by Henry Holt & Co." The other parcel referred to above as having contained parasites came from Prince Edward Island, from the office of the *Pioneer and Island Farmer*, with the following letter: "Herewith I enclose you the joints of some wheat stalks. You will find on opening them that there is the larva of some insect which has destroyed many fields of wheat in the vicinity of Summerside. Would you kindly let us know what insect it is, and what means might be adopted to prevent its ravages. The gentleman from whose fields these stalks were taken, says that the stalks which missed being punctured by the fly came to maturity all right, but with the others—about three-fourths of the field—all vitality was destroyed. The joint where the larva mostly is, is the first from the ground, although sometimes they are found in the second as well."

The stems sent from Prince Edward Island produced only a few parasites; but these were sufficient to indicate that these valuable allies were present. The straws sent from Thornbury, however, produced large numbers. In fact, it is probable that not a single Hessian Fly larva was left unmolested in the straws sent. The contents of some of the "flax-seeds" have not yet emerged; but so far nothing but parasites have appeared. These have been kindly identified by Prof. Riley as *Merisus destructor*, and a winged form of *M. subapterus*.

The life-history of this pest has been studied very carefully by many observers, but particularly by Dr. Packard, Prof. Forbes and Prof. Webster in America, and by Miss Ormerod in Europe, all of whom have published valuable articles upon its habits.

In reply to the letter sent by the *Island Farmer*, the following answer was sent and was published in their issue of 26th September:—

"I beg to inform you that the wheat stalks enclosed in your letter have been injured by the Hessian Fly, a very injurious insect which some years ago committed enormous ravages upon the wheat crops of North America. Of late years, however, although reports come in annually of its depredations in some parts of Canada, the injury to the wheat crop of the Dominion from this cause is comparatively small. This diminution in the numbers of this pest, is due mainly to the operations of minute parasitic insects which destroy the insect before it reaches the mature state. I am glad to inform you that in the small packet of infested straw forwarded by you I have found several of these beneficial parasites. This, however, only shows that the parasites are present in the field from which the straw was taken, and it is very desirable that farmers should take the usual precautions to prevent the spread and increase of this dangerous insect. The life history is briefly as follows: The perfect insect appears in the spring and autumn, the exact time varying in different localities; but it is usually in the months of April and May in the spring, and August and September in the autumn. It is a small black gnat, about one-third the size of the ordinary mosquito. The body is black and the wings are smoky. Each female lays about twenty eggs. The eggs are laid in the crease of a leaf of the young wheat plant. They hatch in a few days into small maggots, which work their way down into the sheathing base of the leaf and remain between the base of the leaf and the stem, causing the stem to swell and become weak, so that it breaks very easily (Fig. 3). The spring brood from eggs laid in April and May, comes to maturity and a large proportion of the flies appear in August, although a few of them may not come out until the following spring. The brood which appears in August and September lays eggs upon volunteer wheat, young fall wheat and perhaps some grasses. When the maggots hatch they work their way down to the bases of the leaves and feed upon the juices of the plant. They become full grown before the winter sets in, and pass the winter either in the state of a naked larva or in the 'flax-seed' state, in which they may be found on removing the lower leaves, as little brown, smooth, oval and pointed bodies, somewhat resembling the seeds of flax. Inside these "flax-seeds" the larvæ remain unchanged until the following spring; on the return of warm weather they change to chrysalides, and the perfect flies appear in April, May and June."

In reference to the above, Prof. S. A. Forbes writes—Bulletin 3: "The Hessian Fly," 1887. "It was especially to test, for the latitude of southern Illinois, the details of the current biography of the Hessian Fly in America, that I commenced observations on the subject in southern Illinois in 1883. The results thus far established show that in that latitude a large percentage, at least, of the flies emerge as imagos before wheat harvest or immediately thereafter (28th May to 28th June); that, if opportunity offers, the fly will breed freely in volunteer wheat at a date earlier than its usual breeding season in wheat of the regular sowing; and that the greater part of this midsummer generation emerge as winged flies before winter and lay their eggs immediately, thus giving origin to a third brood which hibernates chiefly in the puparium."

The usual life history of the Hessian Fly in Canada is, I think, that which I sent to the *Island Farmer*, for I have never been able, so far, to find the larvæ or "flax-seeds" in volunteer wheat or barley. There is, however, a possibility of its occurring in Canada, for where the Hessian Fly and the Wheat-stem Maggot (*Meromyza Americana*) occur together, the life histories of the two insects agree closely.

If it were found to be the case here with the Hessian Fly, as it has with the Wheat-stem Maggot, that there is an intermediate brood which matures in volunteer wheat, which springs up in the stubble after the grain is cut, it would give a further opportunity of keeping this pest in check by treating the stubble, first by harrowing it directly the grain was cut to make the volunteer crop start, and then by ploughing this in before the larvæ were mature. With regard to the general impression current amongst farmers of infested wheat turning yellow, this is probably a mistake. Prof Webster, who has studied the matter carefully, writes: "Infested wheat does not turn yellow in the fall, but the leaves are darker in colour than those of a healthy plant, and proportionately broader. The central spindle-shaped leaf is missing, and the whole plant is only a bunch of rank-growing leaves. Dr. Lindeman, of Moscow, Russia, in his recent work on the Hessian Fly, uses this language: 'All the leaves of the plant wither at the same time, commonly changing but little of their green colour.' So you see that a yellow colour is a poor indication of fly, even in Russia. I am confident that 50 per cent. of what is known here as winter-killed grain is due to the attack of the fly. I am certain of this. Wheat will go into winter looking thrifty and even rank, though seriously infested, but so far as I have observed it is killed before spring. By explaining the difference between healthy and injured plants I hope to enable our farmers to detect the injury, possibly in time to re-sow, if the first sowing was done quite early."

Remedies.—The remedies for the Hessian fly are the following:—

1. Late sowing.—The postponement of sowing winter wheat until after the third week in September usually has the effect of delaying the appearance of the young wheat plant above the ground until after the Hessian Fly is flying.

2. Burning refuse.—Of great importance is the burning of all rubbish and "tailings" or fine screenings from the threshing mill, wherever barley or wheat have been known to be infested. A proportion, sometimes large, of the "flax-seeds" is carried with the grain, and in the threshing they are thrown down amongst the rubbish and broken straw beneath the machine. By burning this, not only will the Hessian Fly "flax-seeds" or puparia be destroyed, but also the seeds of many injurious weeds.

3. Treatment of stubbles.—As soon as the crop is cut, a harrow may be run over the surface of the fields, so as to make the volunteer crop, from grain which has dropped in harvesting, begin to grow quickly. If there be an intermediate brood of the Hessian Fly this will be easily destroyed by ploughing in the volunteer crop before the insects are full grown, and at any rate will attract the early flies of the autumn brood to lay their eggs, and will also be very beneficial in destroying the summer brood of the Wheat-stem Maggot. Another adaptation of this remedy is the sowing of a strip of wheat in August, which will attract the females to lay their eggs, and which can afterwards be ploughed under. The burning of stubble has sometimes been practised with good results. If fields are conveniently situated, away from barns, houses and stacks, stubble can be easily burnt over, in summer, as it stands in the fields, if a day be chosen when there is a gentle breeze. This should of course be done as soon after the crop is carried as possible. The "flax-seeds" being situated as a rule in the first or second joint of the stem, are all destroyed by this burning process.

4. Rotation of crops.—Neither wheat, barley, nor rye should be sown again the next season in fields where the crop has been infested this year.

A point of great interest in the life-history of this insect is the discovery made by Dr. C. Lindeman, of Moscow, of two of the varieties of grass which are sometimes attacked by the Hessian Fly. Miss Ormerod records (Rep. XII, p. 51): "Observa-

tions with which I have been favoured by Dr. C. Lindeman, of Moscow, during the past season, point to the importance of clearing the surface rubbish of infested fields as thoroughly as can be done. There has been doubt and difference of opinion as to the kinds of wild grasses which were liable to infestation by Hessian Fly, but during the past season Dr. C. Lindeman has been good enough to send me information of "Timothy Grass," *Phleum pratense*, having been found during 1887, in one of the Russian Governments (that of Tambor) to be severely attacked by Hessian Fly, in corroboration of which many specimens of Hessian Fly puparia were sent to him. In 1887 also, Dr. Lindeman received specimens of stems of Couch grass, *Triticum repens*, sent from the Government of Tambor and that of Woronetz, which were elbowed down by and infested by puparia of the Hessian Fly; and communication was made to him at the same time that the couch grass was so severely attacked that in whole districts covered with this grass it was destroyed."

When winter wheat is found to have been only moderately attacked by the autumn brood of the Hessian Fly, good results have still been secured by the use of special fertilisers in the spring, by which weak plants and uninjured shoots, even on infested plants, were strengthened sufficiently to give a fair crop.

THE GRAIN APHIS—(*Siphonophora avenæ*. Fab.)

Attack.—Green, yellow, red or black, plant lice with the antennæ, or horn-like feelers in front of the head, the knees and the tips of the shanks, as well as the feet, black. These insects may be found in clusters upon oats, wheat, barley and rye, and probably also upon some grasses—in the spring, upon the leaves, which turn first red and then yellow around and above where the clusters are situated—later in the summer they crawl up the stems and attack the flowers and forming grain, sucking out the juices by means of their beaks. They leave the fields of grain about harvest time and are not again found until September, in which month a few were found on volunteer barley at Ottawa this season. Dr. Thomas found an aphid on wheat in the winter of 1875, which he had no doubt was this species. Speaking of their autumn operations he says: "They work upon the leaves and stalks singly, while the weather is not too cold, but when winter appears they move downwards towards the ground, some of them entering the soil and feeding on the sap of the roots."

The life-history of this insect is not yet completely worked out. The usual cycle of life in this order is for them to pass the winter as eggs, from which wingless viviparous females hatch in the spring; these by a process of budding and without the sexes pairing (there are no males at this season) give birth to fully-formed young, which in a few days mature and themselves bear young plant lice. There are several successive broods of females, until a certain time in the year (varying slightly in different species), when perfect females and also males are produced. This is the only time of the year when males appear. Some species of plant lice migrate at certain times of their development to some other plant than that upon which they had passed the summer months. Pairing now takes place, and as a result eggs are laid, which remain unhatched until the following spring. This is a general statement, only, of the life-history of plant lice, to which there are exceptions—a notable one of these being the Hop-Aphis (*Phorodon humuli*), the remarkable life-history of which has been so carefully worked out by Prof. Riley and recorded in his report of 1888 as follows: Of this species the winter eggs are laid by the perfect female upon plum trees in autumn; from these hatch the next spring wingless females, which have been called "stem-mothers;" these produce young plant lice by a process analogous to budding in plants, and known as parthenogenesis (from the Greek *parthenos* a virgin and *genesis* production), which means the production of young from imperfect and unimpregnated females, without the intervention of a male. There are three broods of these parthenogenetic females produced on various kinds of plum trees, the third becoming winged. This last is known as a "migrant," and it instinctively flies to the hop plant which has been free from attack up to this time. A number of generations of wingless females are produced upon the hop, until in autumn winged females, known as the "return migrants," again appear. These return to the plum and produce some three or more young. These have no wings, but are

true sexual females. Somewhat later upon the hop the true winged males, the only males of the whole series, are developed. These fly to the plum, and towards the end of the season may be found pairing with the wingless females, which afterwards stock the twigs with winter eggs. The above life-history will show how complex and difficult to understand are the habits of some of our injurious insects. The importance, however, of this knowledge, cannot be over-estimated. By the treatment of plum trees near hop gardens, with a kerosene emulsion late in the winter or very early in spring, one of the most injurious insects which harass the English farmer can now, to a large measure, be kept in check. As stated above, there are still gaps in the life-history of the Grain Aphis; the male and egg-laying female are as yet unknown, as also the exact knowledge of how the species passes the winter in Canada.

It is recognised as being one of the most prolific of plant-lice, and although always present every year, to a greater or less degree, it seldom increases to such an extent as to cause an appreciable diminution in the cereal crops. Occasionally, however, this is the case, and last season was one of these exceptions, more particularly in the United States than in the Dominion, but still in some parts of Canada considerable alarm was caused by its appearance in vast numbers. Enquiries as to the habits and probable extent of the injury were received during July and August from many parts of Ontario and from the Hon. Col. Rhodes, Minister of Agriculture for the Province of Quebec. In the United States tales of its injuries went the rounds of the press, which were copied and exaggerated, until neither the insect nor the injury were recognizable. Its abundance demanded the attention of official entomologists in most of the Northern States.

Quite as frequent as enquiries concerning the habits of the Grain Aphis were others with regard to insects which were found associated with them; these were parasitic species, which were performing the useful work of destroying the injurious plant lice, but whose good offices were, without exception, misunderstood. These beneficial insects were in most of the instances reported: the larvæ or perfect beetles of lady-bird beetles (*Coccinellidæ*), of which *Hippodamia convergens* was the one most frequently sent in, the larvæ of the Syrphus flies and minute parasitic four-winged flies belonging to the genus *Aphidius*. Although least often noticed, owing to their small size, these last named are perhaps the most efficient helpers the farmer has, in ridding his crop of these insects. The egg is laid by the female in the body of the young plant-louse, and the grub grows to maturity inside its body, entirely consuming the liquid contents, and leaving it as a dry shell, which serves the pupa of the parasite as a cocoon. When mature the perfect insect, a small four-winged, dark-bodied fly, eats its way out of its host through a round hole in the back. The flies of this genus are all parasitic upon plant lice, and although so small, $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch in length, are frequently the most important factor in reducing the numbers of these prolific plant-lice, which attack almost every crop that is grown. As yet no practical artificial remedy has been discovered for the grain plant-louse, a fact which makes it important that its full life-history should be worked out as soon as possible.

THE WHEAT-STEM MAGGOT.

"Wheat Bulb Worm," "Silver-top of Wheat." (*Meromyza Americana*. Fitch.)

Attack.—Some time before wheat, barley and some grasses should be ripe, the ear and top portion of the stem turn white. Upon examination the stem will be found to be severed and consumed just above the top joint, by a slender transparent green maggot, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch in length, pointed at one end and having black, horny mouth-parts. When full-fed it works up to the upper portion of the sheath and turns to a slightly flattened green pupa, from which the fly emerges about the end of July and during August. The perfect insects are active little greenish-yellow flies, $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch in length, with shining green eyes, and three dark stripes extending down the back. The hind thighs are much thickened, and when the fly is at rest the fore part of the body is raised. Very soon after emerging the sexes pair and the eggs for a second brood are laid upon volunteer grain growing on stubble and in the root-

shoots of various grasses. The flies of this second brood emerge late in September, and the eggs of an autumn or third brood are laid on young winter wheat and on the shoots of grasses. The flies from this brood do not appear until the end of May and in June of the next year.

Close observation of the operations of this insect during the past season settled conclusively, for this district, one or two questions concerning which there was previously some doubt. The three broods were plainly traced. Perfect flies of the first brood, in considerable numbers, being taken in the beginning of June; of the second brood at the end of July, and of the third brood at the end of September. They were found in small numbers of the first brood until the end of June, and of the second, flies continued emerging in the breeding cages from infested straws almost to the end of August. The larvæ from this brood were also found half grown, in large numbers, in the bases of volunteer barley, on the 10th of September. The empty egg shells from which the larvæ had hatched were also found adhering to the first leaf of the infested plants and the central leaf was dead, making it an easy matter to detect the injured plants. Larvæ were also at this time found in the root shoots of several grasses on the experimental grass plots, and upon some fine days at the end of September the flies were taken in large numbers upon the same grass plots.

Notes were taken of the varieties of wheat which were most attacked, and it will be seen from the appended list, that there was a decided preference shown for some of the varieties, whilst others were almost unmolested. This was also the case with the different species of grasses which were attacked. In addition to wheat, some varieties of barley also suffered, and a single instance only of attack on Welcome oats was observed. Prof. A. J. Cook, of Michigan, however, informs me that in his State oats of several varieties are severely attacked. With regard to the attacks of this insect upon grasses, it was found that while early flowering species, as *Poa serotina*, *Agropyrum caninum*, *A. glaucum*, &c., were injured in the flowering stems, in the same manner as wheat and barley, the late flowering species or perennial grasses of the first year's growth, which had no flowering stems, were injured in the root-shoots, after the same fashion as the attack of the later broods upon volunteer and winter wheat. The injuries to grasses were also largely augmented by another minute black species of fly belonging to the same family (*Oscinidæ*) as yet unidentified. This was not detected until the flies had nearly all emerged, when the empty brown puparia were found in large numbers in the dead shoots and between the sheaths of the grasses.

Remedies.—The discovery of the freedom with which this insect breeds in grasses, which occur everywhere, complicates very much the problem of securing a satisfactory remedy. Those which should be tried, however, are the following:—

1. The collection (hand-picking) of the conspicuous "silver-tops" or injured stems in the beginning of July.
2. For the second brood, which attacks volunteer wheat and grasses, a strip of wheat or barley sown near infested fields early in July, will act as a bait to attract the females, to lay their eggs, as soon as they emerge. These succulent young plants would probably be more attractive than grasses at that time, and would also be in advance of the volunteer crop. This strip should be ploughed under in August to destroy the half-grown larvæ.
3. Late Sowing.—From what I have seen of this insect, winter wheat sown late, after 25th September, would, I believe, be free from attack. The remarkable similarity between the habits of the Wheat-stem Maggot and the Hessian Fly render the same remedies applicable for both. The following dates may be of interest, and will perhaps explain some points in the foregoing: "Spearing" of grain is the term used to indicate the time the flowering head appears above the sheath. Winter wheat is generally sown in this section about the first week of September—the third week of September is considered late sowing. Winter wheat sown 11th September, 1888, appeared above the ground 21st September. Winter wheat at Ottawa this year speared 17th June and was ripe on 21st July. Volunteer wheat was up on the stubble by 3rd

August. Spring wheat sown on 1st May speared 1st July, and was harvested from 2nd to 30th August. Barley sown 19th April speared 3rd July, and was cut 1st August. Volunteer crop on stubble was well up on 15th August.

Parasites.—In my last report I mentioned breeding large numbers of a *Caelinius*, a small four-winged parasite of the Wheat-stem maggot. This year the same insect, which is probably a local variety of *Caelinius meromyza*, Forbes, was particularly abundant, and destroyed large numbers of the larvæ. It differs from the type in having the head and shoulders (prothorax) reddish yellow. It attacks all the broods of the Wheat-stem maggot.

The following is a list of the different varieties of grain and grasses attacked by the Wheat Bulb Worm. Records were taken of the large fields on the farm, and the varieties grown were found to be attacked in the same ratio as in some plots of which the following is a record.

These plots were sown from the crop of fifty grains of each variety of wheat, sown separately, 1 foot apart, in the season of 1888, and the average size of each plot was about 22½ feet wide by 36 feet in length. In addition to these plots there was one of Ladoga wheat, 195 feet by 22½, and one of Judket wheat, 411 feet by 22½. All of these varieties were grown together upon similar soil, and were only separated from each other by a 3-foot path.

LIST A.—Varieties of Wheat which were decidedly more severely attacked than the varieties mentioned in List B.

Wheat.	Speared.	Attacked.
		Per Cent.
Judket	July 1	1 of 1
Indian Club, Calcutta	June 18	1 of 1
Pringle's Champlain	July 1	1 of 1
Bearded, from Peace River	do 2	1
Bearded Summer	do 6	1
Red and White (Campbell's)	do 1	1
White Tuscan	do 5	1
Indian Red, Calcutta	June 18	1½
Naples	July 6	1½
White Chaff	June 30	1½
French Imperial	July 3	2
Greek Summer from Andros	June 29	2
do from Russia	July 1	2
Indian Hard, Karachi	June 22	2
Indian Red do	do 20	2
Bearded March	July 1	2½
Russian Hard Tag	do 2	2½
Beardless, from Peace River	do 2	3
Californian March	June 30	3
do White	do 30	3
Indian Hard, Calcutta	do 20	3
Medea	do 27	3
Victoria de Mars	July 2	3
White Delhi	June 21	3
Algiers Summer	July 4	4
Torentino	do 1	4
Bearded Trimenia Sicilian	do 4	5
Greek Summer, from Atalanta	June 29	5
do from Missogen	do 30	5
do from Paros	July 3	5
Polonian	do 8	5

LIST B.—Varieties of Wheat which were very little injured, only showing a few heads of "Silver-top."

Wheat.	Speared.	Wheat.	Speared.
Australian	July 4	Heaney's Spring.....	July 5
Bearded Red.....	do 1	Herison's Bearded.....	do 3
Beardless March.....	do 8	do Beardless.....	do 6
Blue Stem (or Velvet Chaff).....	do 5	Improved Summer Cob.....	do 2
Brown's New Wheat.....	do 2	Ladoga.....	June 29
Canada Club.....	do 2	Large-leaved from Cap.....	July 4
Chilian White.....	do 4	New Zealand Long-berried.....	do 6
Club.....	June 30	Noe.....	do 10
Eureka.....	do 30	Red Fern.....	do 3
Farrell's Early Sonora.....	do 30	Rousselin.....	do 7
Fife, American hard, Duluth.....	July 2	Russian, White.....	do 2
do do Milwaukee.....	do 2	Rye Wheat.....	do 17
do Red.....	do 2	Saxonka.....	do 1
do Saskatchewan.....	do 2	Scotch.....	do 1
do Scotch.....	do 1	Sicilian.....	do 4
do White.....	do 1	Summer Mars.....	do 6
do Wellman's.....	do 2	Triumph.....	June 29
Galician Summer.....	do 4		

The question as to what varieties of grain are least attacked is one of importance, and the records of last season, and of 1888, as far as they were taken, show an advantage in favour of the varieties mentioned in list A. Last season, however, was cool and damp, which would probably have the effect of lengthening the time of appearance of the perfect insect. It has been pointed out to me by Mr. William T. Macoun, who assisted me in taking the above record, that the varieties of wheat most attacked are of the character known as "ricey," and so little esteemed by millers in this country. The different varieties of barley were much less attacked than the wheats by the first brood of the Wheat-stem Maggot. Of these, however, three of the best varieties were chosen, viz., Peerless, Beardless and English Malting barley. The injury to these was not general nor widespread; but upon a clay knoll a few injured stems were observed constituting perhaps $\frac{1}{20}$ of 1 per cent.

The attack upon grasses grown in the experimental plots, was upon some species serious. The grasses most injured were the following, in the order they are mentioned:

In the flowering stem,—*Poa serotina*, 5 per cent.; *Agropyrum caninum*, 4 per cent.; *Agropyrum glaucum* var *occidentale*, 2 per cent.; *Poa pratensis*, two or three stems only; *Poa cæsia*, two stems; *Panicum capillare*, one stem: *Setaria viridis*, two stems.

In the root-shoots during the summer, *Elymus Canadensis*, this plot was nearly destroyed, few plants throwing up more than one or two stems, and the same was the case with *Agropyrum tenerum* and a new bed of *A. caninum*. *Deschampsia cæspitosa* lost perhaps 10 per cent. of the root-shoots. *Deyeuxia neglecta* and *Elymus Americanus* about 5 per cent.

The mature flies in the seasons of their appearance could always be swept in considerable numbers from the beds of *Agropyrum glaucum* var *occidentale* and *Koeleria cristata*, but no injury could be detected in the root-shoots, either in the summer or autumn.

CUT-WORMS.



Fig. 4.

The W marked
Cut-worm.



Fig. 5.

Agrotis Clandestina, Harr.
the moth of the W marked
Cut worm.

The attacks of these injurious caterpillars were very severe in many parts of the Dominion. Most of the complaints were received from central Ontario. From British Columbia only three reports have come in, all recording a diminution in the amount of injury. Mr. G. A. Knight, of the Mount Tolmie Nurseries, writes: "Taking it all through, we have been freer this year from cut-worms than we have been before for ten years past."

In the vicinity of Arnprior, Ont., some species were extremely abundant and destructive, the worst depredators being the Dingy Cut-worm (*Agrotis subgothica*, Haw.), and a grey cut-worm with a brown stripe down the back, from which *Agrotis campestris* was bred. Upon the farm of Mr. Charles Mohr, of Mohr's Corners, I was shown, in the beginning of July, a field of 15 acres, which was planted with corn, potatoes and turnips. Along the side of the field was a strip of wheat. The appearance of the field was remarkable. The corn was untouched, as also was the wheat, with the exception of the lower leaves on the outside edge of the plot which was towards the centre of the field. The potatoes showed an occasional stem cut off, but no serious injury. The turnips, however, except in one corner of the field, where there was a patch of about 50 feet square, were so entirely consumed as not to show a vestige of green foliage all over the rest of the field. Cut-worms were found in countless numbers. The ground was a rich, well-manured sandy loam, and had always required considerable labour to keep down the weeds. This year, however, Mr. Mohr assured me that not a weed had been touched. All through the corn and potatoes and all over the turnip field every weed had been eaten off directly it appeared above the ground. In the strip of wheat, likewise, the weeds were all destroyed on the side nearest the infested field for a distance of 12 or 14 feet from the outside. There is no doubt that this clearance of the weeds was done by the cut-worms which, luckily for Mr. Mohr, did not happen to be cereal-feeding species. At the time of my visit the turnips had been sown the third time, and were just beginning in places to appear above the ground. The poisoned trap remedy was recommended, and about 20 loose bundles were made of pepper-grass (*Lepidium virginicum*) and other weeds, by tying together some of these plants from a neighbouring field. After dripping them in a strong mixture of Paris green they were laid along the rows of turnips about 20 feet apart. Upon visiting the field the next morning an average of about 80 cut-worms was found under or near each trap. Most of these caterpillars were alive at the time; but from the intensity of the green colour of Paris green, its presence inside the alimentary canal was easily perceptible through the delicate skins. The specimens were put inside a large bottle and exhibited at the meeting of the Fitzroy Agricultural Society later in the day, when they were all found to be dead. Mr. Mohr afterwards made several more of these traps, and placed them at

intervals along the rows of his turnip field. Mr. Mohr wrote to me on July 29th: "The turnips are all right now and look remarkably well. In the portion of the field which I sowed without disturbing the drills there has never been the slightest sign of vegetation, except the turnips, but in all the rest of the field the weeds have grown where I upset the drills. The corn is as high as my head now, but no weeds ever started. I put out a good number of traps and they did well." The reason the weeds did not grow where the ground was not disturbed, was probably due to the fact that all the seeds of weeds which were near enough to the surface to germinate, had grown at first and had been destroyed by the cutworms. Those brought to the surface later, in hoeing or cultivating the turnips, would be destroyed by the repetition of those operations. After very careful trial of this remedy during the past season, I consider it one of the most satisfactory for these injurious caterpillars, where the nature of the crop is such as will allow of easy access to all parts of the field. Almost any succulent plant answers for the traps, and the one mentioned above was only used because it was the easiest obtained. I would suggest the advisability of always placing a few poisoned bundles in gardens in the spring, a day or two before sowing seeds and after the ground is cleared. The labour is very small, and the benefits derived are decidedly great.

Cut-worms very similar to those found in Mr. Mohr's fields were sent to me by Mr. J. Armour, of Victoria Road, Ontario, who reported that the ground was literally alive with them, and that they were doing a great deal of harm to garden vegetables.

All efforts to breed the perfect insects from these caterpillars failed owing to the attacks of parasites; the caterpillars resembled closely those from which I have bred *Agrotis turris* Grote.

The Glassy Cut-worm, Fig. 6, the caterpillar of the Devastating Dart moth, *Hadena devastatrix*, Brace, Fig. 7 proved to be very destructive, and particularly so

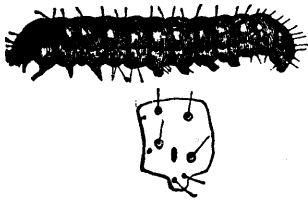


Fig. 6.



Fig. 7.

to fall wheat in some localities, notably in the Ottawa district and near Creemore, Ontario. Early in June Mr. J. B. Spurr, the editor of the *Creemore Star*, sent me specimens of the caterpillar, from which the moths were afterwards bred. He described their injuries as so severe that it had been necessary to plough up several fields of winter wheat. An article descriptive of the habits of the insect, and the best remedies, was sent, which appeared in the issues of 13th and 20th June, with some additions by the editor.

This species frequently attacks plants of different natural orders: but from what I have seen of its habits, I think it should be considered as being normally a grass-feeding species. The caterpillar is white, with a reddish head, and the body has several small bristle-bearing warts arranged over the surface in the position usually found in this family of insects. It is a subterranean feeder, sometimes doing much harm by lying at the heart of clumps of grasses and destroying the bases of the stems. The moth is extremely common, and but for the abundance of grasses of all kinds and their rapid growth, would be one of our most injurious insect enemies. The season of the appearance of this insect in the perfect state was last summer very prolonged. The first moths were taken on 27th June, and they in company with *Agrotis clandestina*, flew to the light in my study in large numbers until the middle of September.

THE TURNIP FLEA BEETLE, "Turnip Fly" (*Phyllotreta vittata*, Fab.)

Attack.—Small active, shining black beetles, with yellow marking on the wing covers, which eat the seed-leaves of turnips and all other cruciferous plants directly they appear above the ground. When disturbed they hop to some distance.

For the treatment of field crops of turnips I have nothing of importance to add to what I said in my last report. The application of Paris green in land plaster in the proportion of 1 to 50 or in flour 1 to 20 by weight, gives perfect satisfaction. The only precautions necessary are that the powder must be perfectly dry, so as to be easily distributed in an even manner and to throw it upon the turnips when the dew is on them.

The most difficult attacks to meet, of this insect, are those upon such vegetables as are to be eaten at once, as the radish, or of which the foliage is the part for which the plant is cultivated, as garden cress of several varieties. For radishes air-slacked lime, or road-dust or ashes, give a partial immunity; but these were never quite satisfactory. For garden cress the most successful treatment tried was covering the rows with strips of fine gauze stretched on light frames. This, however, is a somewhat clumsy remedy, and requires a good deal of attention. However, I have grown very superior cress in this way, but the plants were uncovered about 6 o'clock in the evening and left uncovered until 8 o'clock the next morning. Frequent watering and good soil of course help by producing a strong growth. The attacks, too, of the insects, are not equally severe all through the season. There will be times between the broods when the frames can be left off altogether.

A remedy which I have not tested, but which is well attested, is that mentioned by Prof. Cook on p. 32, Rep. X, Society for Promotion of Agricultural Science. It is a decoction of tobacco. He says: "The past season we tried ten different insecticides, both on the Striated or Radish Flea Beetle and on the Cucumber Flea Beetle (*C. cucumeris*). We found two remedies which seemed effective. The first is ashes. We tried these with and without London purple, and could not see that the poison was of any value. The ashes seemed to drive the beetles away. Yet to secure satisfactory results we had to fairly cover the plants. In some cases it seemed that the ashes did considerable injury to the vegetables. The other remedy, and a better one, was a strong decoction of tobacco. We took tobacco dust, which we got at a factory for little more than the expense of the sack and labour in filling it up. The decoction was made by pouring two gallons of hot water on a pound of the dust. This was applied to the plants with a force pump. In every case the beetles were driven off and we could see no harm to the plants. Indeed, from the dispersion of the beetles the plants at once put on new vigor. We used this on cabbages and radishes for the Striated beetle, and on potatoes for the Cucumber Flea Beetle, and with like favourable results in both cases."

If this remedy should prove, generally, as satisfactory as this first trial of Prof. Cook's, it will be a most useful addition to our knowledge of simple remedies, and will be very applicable for such plants as cress, of which the leaves are eaten. All taste, of the tobacco would, of course, be easily removed by a good washing in water.

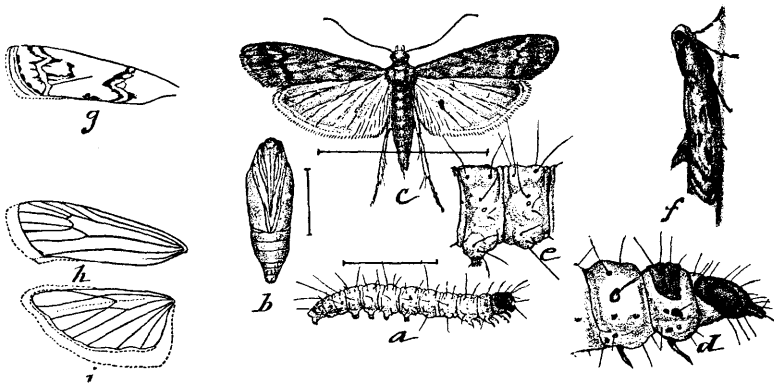
THE MEDITERRANEAN FLOUR-MOTH (*Ephestia kühniella*, Zeller).

Fig. 8.—The Mediterranean Flour-Moth (*Ephestia kühniella*): a, larva; b, pupa; c, adult enlarged; d, head and thoracic joints of larva; e, abdominal joints of same—still more enlarged; f, moth from side, resting; g, front wing, showing more important marking; h, venation of fore-wing; i, venation of hind wing—somewhat enlarged (a. b. c. and e. (Riley) d. f. g. h. i. (Snellen).

Attack.—Slender white or pinkish, cylindrical, caterpillars. When full-grown, from $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in length, with reddish-brown heads, and having four conspicuous, and two smaller, dark bristle-bearing dots on each side of every segment. These caterpillars are found feeding in flour and manufactured foods prepared from wheat, rice, and Indian corn, through which they burrow, spinning silken tunnels and threads wherever they go. They also infest the mills where these grains are ground, doing much harm by clogging the apparatus and by destroying the fine silk gauze of the machines. When full-grown, the caterpillars spin close silken cocoons, about half an inch in length, inside which they turn to honey-yellow chrysalises, and from these again, in about three weeks' time, the perfect moths emerge. They are long, narrow moths, about half an inch in length, of a leaden-grey colour. When at rest they raise the front part of the body, and draw the wings close in to the sides. They are rather sluggish insects, and will remain still in the above position for hours. Sometimes the females assume a position something like that in which the moth of the Meal Worm (*Asopia farinalis*) may generally be observed when at rest (Fig.—f). The wings are slightly parted, and the abdomen is bent backwards, so as to point upwards between them. The antennæ are folded back and, as a rule, crossed over the thorax, the first pair of legs being generally at the same time folded to the breast, and not used. The upper wings are deep grey, more or less sprinkled with black scales, and are crossed near the tip by a couple of waved angular blackish lines; about one-third of the way from the base there is another W-shaped transverse line. In the centre of the upper wings there is a black dot, which is sometimes double, as in (Fig.—c). The under wings are large and semi-transparent, of a pale drab colour, bordered by a dark line. All the wings are heavily fringed.

During the past summer a serious outbreak of this insect, which has been described as "the scourge of the Mediterranean ports," has occurred in one of our Canadian cities. On 7th August I received from the owners of a large mill some specimens of caterpillars and moths which were stated to be at that time in vast numbers upon their premises. Directly my attention was called to the matter, I feared that it might be the Mediterranean Flour Moth, and upon forwarding specimens to Prof. C. H. Fernald my suspicions were confirmed. Through the kindness of Miss E. A. Ormerod and Mr. O. E. Janson, of London, England, I have lately received typical specimens of *E. kühniella* from Germany, which Mr. Janson had carefully compared with Zeller's types in the British Museum, and these I find are identical with our Canadian-bred specimens. Immediately I received the first specimens I notified the owners of the mill of the serious nature of the visitation, and urged them to adopt extreme measures for the extermination of the pest. Later in the

month the manager wrote to me as follows: "I send you some more specimens of the flies and worms. They have conquered us, and we have shut down. It is a great loss to us."

The matter was then brought officially before the notice of the Ontario Government, and under instructions from the Hon. Charles Drury, the Provincial Minister of Agriculture, prompt and vigorous steps were taken for the extermination of the pest. The investigation was placed in the hands of Dr. P. H. Bryce, Secretary of the Provincial Board of Health of Ontario, who made careful enquiries as to the introduction and possible spread of the insects from the infested mill to other similar establishments in the neighbourhood. Dr. Bryce subsequently published the results of these investigations and enquiries in a Bulletin, which was issued by the Provincial Board of Health on 19th October. This pamphlet, which is written in a clear, intelligible manner, and illustrated with figures of the insect in its various stages, will certainly be of great use to the miller, for whose use it was prepared. The history of the habits and extent of the depredations of this insect in the past are given, as to its European occurrence, from Miss Ormerod's Twelfth Report (1888), and in this country from statements made by the manager of the mill above referred to. A detailed account is then given of the habits and appearance of the insect in the different stages of caterpillar, chrysalis and moth, and of the steps which were taken to destroy the pest in the infested mill. Further measures, preventive and remedial, are suggested in case the moths should at any time appear again in other mills or feed stores.

During part of this investigation I accompanied Dr. Bryce to the infested district, and together we visited several mills and feed stores, as it was important to find out whether the insects had spread from the first mill, either by flying from the open windows or by being sent out in produce sold from the mill. We were pleased to find that it had not appeared in any of the other large mills, and that the smaller firms appreciated keenly the necessity of not keeping a large stock of farinaceous goods, and of not keeping on hand that which they handled for any length of time. It was only in one of these smaller businesses that we found any trace of the moth, and here the principal of the firm assured us that he only kept in stock such quantities of farinaceous foods as would be sold out week by week to consumers.

There was a general opinion amongst all those we visited that this insect was only the ordinary Meal-Worm (*Asopia farinalis*, L.) which may generally be found in small numbers in neglected meal or flour barrels, but which seldom does sufficient harm to be classed as an injurious insect. The present species, however, is a much more formidable enemy, and if, by the negligence of millers, it should be allowed to multiply and spread through our large American flour mills, it will be a calamity of enormous magnitude. The very facts connected with the single case which has occurred this year should be sufficient to put on their guard, all who are concerned in the milling industry. I sincerely trust that the prompt and highly commendable action taken by the Ontario Government may be attended with the success it deserves. That it may be fully understood how necessary these decisive steps were in the interests of the whole country, I give below some of the salient facts concerning this outbreak. Towards the end of August and in September I visited the mill four or five times and found the state of affairs very serious. Work had been stopped and the machines were being pulled to pieces and cleaned. The whole building, a large warehouse 25 feet wide by 75 feet deep, and four stories high, was completely overrun by the insects. Myriads of the cocoons were found adhering to the walls, joists, shelves and ceilings. Every nail-hole, crack or crevice of the woodwork, machinery and furniture throughout the whole building was found to contain one or more of the cocoons or caterpillars, and the moths were flying about in thousands. All the flour and prepared food in the establishment was found to be injured, being clotted and matted together by the webs of the caterpillars.

The following statement made by the manager of the mill, and taken from Dr. Bryce's pamphlet, gives a concise history of this outbreak, and is materially the same as was reported to me from time to time in correspondence:—

"The first appearance of the *Ephestia kuhniella*, or Flour Moth, that we remember seeing was during the month of March last, 1889. The moth was seen flying about near a steam pipe in the basement of the mill and near the w. c. Little attention was paid to it, as from appearance it did not indicate any danger. In April there was an appearance of a few moths on the different floors of the mill, even at the top, but still there was nothing suspicious. In the month of May we were troubled with a few worms in some of our goods, and in June more of them appeared. In July they increased rapidly, and then we began to suspect they were from the fly which we had seen in the mill during the previous months, and which was steadily increasing in numbers. About the middle of July we shut down for a day or so, took the clothing from our bolting reels and cleaned it, and washed the inside thoroughly with soft lye soap and lime. We did the same with the elevators. When we started up again every corner and part of the mill had been thoroughly cleaned, as we supposed, and we commenced to work again; but after about four days we found our bolting reels, elevators, etc., worse than before. They were literally swarming with webs, moths and worms, even inside the dark chambers of the reels. We shut down again and made a more thorough cleaning by washing, etc. While this was going on we found there was no use to try and clear ourselves of the pest as the mill, walls, ceilings, cracks, crevices and every machine was completely infested with moths, cocoons and caterpillars, and there was no use going on. It then occurred to us that a plague like one of the plagues of Egypt was upon us. The moth was different to any of which we had had any knowledge or experience, and we decided to apply to the Dominion Government for relief and assistance. We addressed the Government Entomologist, Mr. Fletcher, and sent him samples of the moth, caterpillars, webs, etc., and received a prompt answer, which considerably alarmed us. This letter was followed by others almost daily from Mr. Fletcher and a visit from Prof. Saunders on the 17th of August. Mr. Fletcher visited us also on the 27th of August; but in the meantime Mr. Blue, the Assistant Minister of Agriculture for Ontario, visited us and took in the whole situation. It was explained to Mr. Blue that the Dominion Government had been appealed to by us, through Mr. Fletcher, the Dominion Government Entomologist, for assistance and remuneration for the loss we had sustained. Mr. Blue, considering it to be a matter with which the Local Government had to do, brought Dr. Bryce, the Provincial Medical Inspector, and submitted the matter to the Government for action. Afterwards Dr. Bryce and Mr. Fletcher came together, and finally the whole matter was left in charge of Dr. Bryce and the Provincial Board of Health.

"In the mean time we took down our machinery and subjected it to steaming. Every part was thoroughly steamed. The mill was swept down, and subjected to sulphur fumes. The walls, ceilings, etc., were cleaned, and elevator spouts and loose wooden work burnt up. Paper bags and hundreds of dollars worth of goods were burnt in the furnace, while the other bags, elevator belts and cups were boiled for hours in a cauldron of water. The machines and all parts that were not destroyed were then burnt by means of a kerosene torch, which flamed and smoked through and around every part of them until we considered we had everything clean and ready for putting together again.

"But on the 19th of September the Local Government passed an Order in Council compelling us to take more stringent steps, and on the 20th September we received an order from Dr. Bryce, which stated that before placing our machinery in position we should subject it to a thorough disinfecting process in a strong room, so arranged that steam under pressure might be drawn or driven into it.

"In compliance with this order we at once constructed a tight steam box 6 feet wide, 6 feet high and 12 feet long, and attached a steam pipe to it from the boiler. In this box we put every machine, and even our mill stones and iron rollers. This process was very expensive, and took up considerable time, as we were over a week at the process and were delayed in the placing of our machinery. The Board of Health visited us in a body during the time this process was going on and pronounced it a success. This was all done, not only in our own interests, as was pointed out in the

letter of the 20th September from Dr. Bryce, but in the interests of the public health and commerce of the country.

"Having now got to the position which enables us to go to work again after two months loss of time and the loss of machinery, fixtures, stock and expense, we have arranged for remedial measures to prevent the reappearance or destruction of the pest should we ever be again attacked. We have erected a steam stand-pipe with hose or other connection on each flat of the mill building. By shutting up all doors and windows of each flat and turning on the steam simultaneously to each floor the whole building can be filled with hot live steam sufficient to kill anything. This will rust all bright parts of the machinery, but to remedy this we intend using oil on them, should we ever be under the necessity of resorting to the measure.

"Another purpose of this steam stand-pipe will be in cold weather to let on sufficient steam to moisten everything and part of the building at night, and then throw open the windows for the night and let the frost penetrate so as to kill any eggs or insects that may have become lodged in unseen parts.

"By these measures, with plenty of light, thorough cleanliness, a cold mill, and caution in taking in stock and old bags, we hope to keep free of a pest which has given us so much trouble and loss."

On the 11th December the manager of this mill writes: "I would say that we are absolutely clear of the moth, but cannot tell what the spring may reveal."

Notwithstanding all that has been done, as above mentioned, and the probable success in the mill treated, great vigilance must still be maintained, in case the pest should again start operations from another centre. Although the moths were only noticed six months before the time that they had increased in such numbers as to necessitate the closing down of the mill, there is, I think, no doubt but that they had been in the mill, but unnoticed, for some time previously. There seems to be some doubt as to the date and place whence the first specimens were introduced into Canada; but evidence seems to point strongly to a consignment of goods imported into Canada from Mediterranean ports, in 1887, consisting of "Indian cassava," "Italian semolina," Brazilian farina," tapioca and rice.

Upon enquiring if any particular kind of flour were more attacked than others, the manager of the mill writes: "If this insect strikes a mill where there is a variety of cereal products manufactured, it will work its way into every cereal product, though it likes glutenous substances best. It attacked everything we made, from pot-barley to fine farina, and milk food in tins. You ask about semolina, it is a product of Russian wheat, and is a very choice article, full of gluten."

The question as to the true origin of a new insect pest is one of some importance, because if an indigenous species which has suddenly increased in undue numbers; it is probable that this increase is due to some unusual cause, the removal of which will again bring the numbers down to the usual occurrence. If, however, the intruder be a foreign species, which has increased in numbers after introduction, owing to suitable environment, it is frequently more difficult to eradicate; but, at the same time, there is the satisfactory feature about such a visitation, that if the first occurrence be stamped out before it spreads, the injury ceases there.

Upon the appearance of Dr. Bryce's pamphlet a copy was forwarded to Washington, and the United States Entomologist was requested to insert a warning to American millers in the organ of his Department, "Insect Life." This he has done, and has published (Vol. II., p. 166) some interesting additions to the history of the insect in question. At the time of the outbreak of *Ephestia kühniella* in Canada, the only available literature of a practical nature was Miss Ormerod's excellent article in her Twelfth Report, 1888. Perhaps half a dozen articles had appeared in different publications, mostly, like the original description, in German. In publishing the note as requested in "Insect Life," Prof. Riley has added a valuable article of his own, "bringing together, in condensed form, a summary of the known facts concerning this pest," and a few points suggested by his notes and collections. With regard to its previous occurrence in America, he continues: "We had had in the National Museum collection, for some time, specimens of a moth indistinguishable from this

species, from A. W. Latimer, of Eufaula, Alabama. On referring to our notes we find also that we had seen specimens from North Carolina in the collection of M. Ragonot, in Paris. These facts undoubtedly prove the occurrence of the insect in North America for at least some years back. Up to the present time the species seems to have been rare here, for every case of serious damage to grain by Lepidopterous larvæ, which has been carefully investigated, has shown that the author of the damage was either the Angoumois Moth (*Gelechia cerealella*), the Grain Moth (*Tinea granella*), or *Ephestia interpunctella* (= *zeæ*. Fitch), a congeneric insect, which was treated by Dr. Fitch under the common name of the 'Indian Meal Moth.'

The Mediterranean Flour Moth seems not to have been known previous to the year 1877, when specimens were sent to Dr. Kühn, Director of the Agricultural Institute of the University of Halle, Germany, with the complaint that they had been very troublesome in the bolting cloths during the grinding of a quantity of American flour. These specimens were sent to Prof. P. C. Zeller, of Grunhof, and found to belong to an undescribed species of *Ephestia*, which was then named *kühniella* after its observer, Dr. Kühn.

In February, 1883, Prof. Zeller wrote to Dr. Riley: "This predaceous domestic insect appears to have died out here at Grünhof."

In 1884 and 1885 *E. kühniella* attracted much attention in Europe, and several papers were written concerning its ravages. There were five articles published in English periodicals in 1887. In one of these, by Mr. Sydney Klein, whose observations were made from May to September, 1887, on an immense colony of larvæ which had overrun some large warehouses in London, and of which fumigating with sulphur, and hot-liming the floors, did not prevent the spread—the interesting information is given that "a small ichneumon fly destroyed the pest by September." In speaking of the source whence the English outbreak was introduced into the London warehouses, Mr. Klein writes in the *Mark Lane Express*, 14th November, 1887: "Now, with regard to the origin of *E. kühniella*, I found that the larvæ originated in some meal shipped from Fiume, on the Adriatic, over two years ago"—that is in 1885.

At the end of his article Prof. Riley gives a list of the materials from which he has bred *Ephestia interpunctella* (Fig. 9), a species which might be confounded with *kühniella*, and which, indeed, was found in small numbers with it in the infested Canadian mill. To show the omnivorous nature of this insect I give Prof. Riley's list of substances from which it has been reared: Wheat, meal, corn, dandelion roots, chick-saw plums, sugar, dry opuntia, old books, pecan nuts, cinnamon bark, English walnuts. Prof. A. J. Cook also mentions it as a pest in bee-hives, and I have myself bred it in numbers from European almonds, of which the larvæ had eaten both the soft shells and the kernels. With regard to the life-history of *E. kühniella*, although the perfect insects might probably be found at any time of

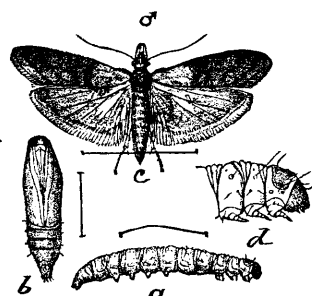


Fig. 9.

the year in heated mills, most authorities speak of two broods—one in spring, the other in autumn. This would probably be the case in mills and warehouses not artificially heated. Judging from caterpillars collected in September, which were then full grown, this insect hibernates as a caterpillar and turns to a chrysalis about three weeks before the moths emerge the following spring. Of a large number of caterpillars collected in the beginning of September nearly all spun cocoons at once; but although most of the specimens have pupated and given the moths, a few are still caterpillars and seem to be in a semi-torpid condition. Miss Ormerod writes, Rep. XII, p. 69: "The attack may be considered as going on constantly where temperature is suitable, for we have notes of appearance of the moths in May, June, July, November and December; and intermediate observations of larval or pupal presence point to this, which, when once established, is indeed a mill or flour scourge as being a year-round pest." And later on the same lady writes: "In answer to your enquiry regarding winter condition and number of broods, I should say that I gather

from reports sent in that where there is warmth (as inside a mill) that there is no definite succession of broods, but that the pests are present constantly in all stages."

In the month of September last, moths were found flying in large numbers in the infested mill, as well as caterpillars of all sizes, and in my study moths have continued to emerge and lay eggs until the present time (December 15).^{*} The eggs are very small, $\frac{1}{40}$ of an inch in length, twice as long as broad, elongated and somewhat kidney-shaped; when first laid of a semi-translucent greenish white tint, which changes to a pinkish hue as the young caterpillar takes form within. The caterpillars emerge (at this time of the year and in a warm office) about 19 days after the eggs are laid, and are very slender, active little creatures, not more than $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch in length, when first hatched of a pinkish brown colour, with dark heads, and are covered with long, slender hairs. The eggs are laid singly or in strings of from 3 to 15. They are supposed to be laid on the outside of sacks, through the meshes of which the young larvæ work their way as soon as hatched. They crawl about quickly until they find a place in their food which suits them. They then spin a few silken threads round them, and begin their life of destruction. The general appearance of the full-grown larva is given above, at the head of this article. Its habit of spinning a silken thread wherever it goes, and also of spinning silken tunnels to live in are characters which make this insect even more obnoxious than the injury it does by destroying produce. By these webs the grain-products are rendered unfit for sale, and the machinery of the mills is clogged up so as to cause a constant loss of time as well as a direct expense in cleaning the different apparatus. Prof. Riley in his paper in "Insect Life," already referred to, figures the stages of *E. interpunctella* in comparison with those of *E. kühniella* in order that both may be recognized. The excellent figures (No. 8 and 9), used herewith, have been lent to me by Prof. Riley for the illustration of this article. Speaking of the similarity of these insects, he says: "The early stages are rather similar, but the larvæ may be distinguished by the following characters: the larvæ of *kühniella* are more slender and of a more uniform diameter than those of the other species; the abdominal legs are longer, cylindrical, with a circular fringe of hooklets at the crown; in *interpunctella* the legs are short, conical, with the fringe of hooklets at the crown oval. All piliferous warts in *kühniella*, most of which are rather minute, are still rather prominent, readily observed, and of a black or brown colour; those most conspicuous are, the lateral ones each side in front of the first spiracle, the sub-dorsal one each side of the meso-thorax, almost completely encircled by a narrow black ring, interrupted only at its upper margin. In *interpunctella* all the warts while present, are con-colorous with the rest of the body, and can be distinguished only with great difficulty. The surface of the body of *kühniella* is almost perfectly smooth, while that of *interpunctella* is somewhat granulate."

The moths of the two species are quite different, *interpunctella* being slightly smaller, but having the wings yellowish fawn colour at the base and red mottled with purple at the tips, the two colours being separated by an abrupt line across the wings. (Fig. 9).

Remedies.—The remedies which were adopted in the outbreak recorded above have already been given. In addition to these some others were tried. Spraying gasoline was not found to be practicable. Fumigating with sulphur, to be successful, requires to be very thorough and often repeated. Bisulphide of Carbon was suggested, but was not tried. A kerosene emulsion was recommended, and would probably have been useful; but it does not appear to have been tested. The experience and final conclusion of all who have had the misfortune of being visited by this pest is, that, the only safeguard is scrupulous cleanliness. In Canada, where we have several months consecutively of winter weather, when no insects breed, there should not be much difficulty in keeping this pest down, if millers will only recognise the danger of being indifferent. I do not think that any degree of cold will kill the insects if left undisturbed in their silken tunnels, but if by constant sweeping these

* Larvæ from these eggs are now (Mar 21) full grown.

are broken and the caterpillars left exposed, cold will certainly injure them. Four full-grown caterpillars were taken from their silken galleries and placed out of doors in a small phial when the thermometer was standing at 5 degrees above zero (Fah.), they were left there for half an hour, and when taken in again rattled like glass beads against the sides of the bottle. Of these, two never recovered at all, and the other two, although they retained their natural appearance for about a fortnight and moved their bodies a little, they never recovered.

The great difficulty, as shown above, of eradicating this moth when once it establishes itself, will, I trust, induce millers to pay attention to this matter and put a stop to its operations, before it becomes too numerous to manage. From the mill manager's report on the results of the above treatment, I believe it is not too much to say that the prompt and thorough measures undertaken by the Ontario Government and the owners of the mills which were infested by *Ephestia kühniella*, have succeeded in exterminating what threatened to be a national calamity.

Scrupulous cleanliness in every way seems to be most important, the moths preferring old, stale flour to lay their eggs upon. This, of course, will sift and blow into all cracks and corners, but every effort should be made to keep mills clean.

Miss Ormerod, upon being informed of the state of affairs in our Canadian mill, very kindly sent all recent information at her disposal concerning remedies which had been tried in England, and has sent a letter from the owner of mills in England, which were badly infested in 1888. Her correspondent writes: "Unfortunately, they are still here, but as I took measures in the spring, and in fact all along, to keep them under, I have not been troubled this year anything like what I was last. The measures I adopted were: in the spring, just before the moths begin to appear in any quantity, to have the mill and all machines thoroughly cleaned, and have since made it a rule to stove the place every Saturday night, or as often as necessary, with sulphur, burning 1 cwt. each time. This kills all the moths and acts as a great check on them, so much so that I am again hoping to get clear of them, by carefully watching for their appearance next spring and stoving them as they come out. I have not been troubled with the grubs this year, and were it not that I know from sad experience the damage they do, should not now trouble about them." Miss Ormerod, commenting on this, says: "I think, on the whole, you will consider the letter satisfactory. When the attack first came under my notice the caterpillars were absolutely clogging the machinery, and the steady improvement in the state of affairs also points to the benefit of great cleanliness."

GRANARY WEEVILS.

(*Calandra* (Sitophilus) *granaria*, L. and *C. oryzae*, L.)

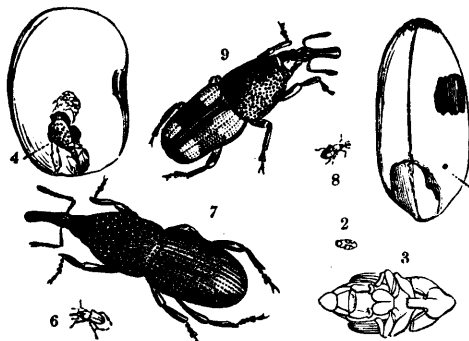


Fig. 10. The Common Granary Weevil, 6 natural size, 7 enlarged. The Rice or Spotted Granary Weevil 8, 9.

Attack.—Small, dark-coloured, narrow beetles, rather more than $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch in length, with their heads prolonged into a slender snout. These insects, both in the

grub state and as perfect beetles, sometimes destroy large quantities of grain when stored in granaries.

Several enquiries are received every year concerning the habits of the "grain weevil". Many of these do not refer to the true granary weevil, the word "weevil" being as a rule very inaccurately applied to almost any insect which attacks crops. Its use, should properly be limited to a class of beetles which have their heads elongated into a snout, at the end of which the mouth parts are situated. This inaccurate use of terms is frequently the cause of much loss of time. Information is asked concerning insects of which no description is given, except perhaps the name of the crop it feeds upon. The following are specimens of some of the descriptions which have been sent in to me: "A loathsome bug on my grapes;" "a nasty insect on my turnip crop, of a greenish colour;" "like the common slug, which hangs on a thread from shade trees." Now, such descriptions as the above simply mean that great loss of time is necessitated. First of all, a fuller description has to be written for, and then by the time this is received, the injurious insect is identified, and the proper remedy sent off, it is more than probable that it will be too late to save the injured crop. Above all things, it is necessary, when asking for information and remedies for injurious insects, to send specimens whenever possible.

The power of the granary weevils to destroy grain, when held for any length of time in warehouses, is enormous. These insects are not natives of North America, nor is it at all likely that that they will ever increase sufficiently in Canada, where we have such cold winters, to be rated higher than third-class pests. It is true they occasionally destroy samples or small quantities of grain kept in heated offices or stores, but this injury cannot compare with their ravages in hot climates. In the Southern States and in South America they have occasionally done considerable harm, but their ravages are most serious in India and the south of Europe. In the old times of long passages from the East the injuries to cargoes of grain were much heavier than at present, but even now care is necessary in the grain warehouses of England, lest stored grain should be destroyed by weevils introduced from an infested cargo.

The most extensive article upon these weevils, has lately been published by the Government of India, as "Notes on Economic Entomology." No. 1, "A Preliminary Account of the Wheat and Rice Weevil in India," by E. C. Cotes, in 1888. In this pamphlet not only is much valuable information given concerning the occurrence of the Rice Weevil in India, but full notes and extracts are given from the literature of the two species in all parts of the world. Mr. Cotes says: "The amount of loss occasioned by weevil (in India) every year is estimated by Messrs. Rallie Bros. at an average of 2½ per cent., the maximum being 5 per cent., and the minimum 1 per cent. Taking the value of wheat exported at £6,000,000 sterling, the annual loss occasioned by weevil in exported wheat alone is £150,000 sterling. This sum, however, in reality represents but a fraction of the real loss, as it does not take into account the damage done to wheat consumed in the country, or any of the loss occasioned to rice, which is also attacked by the same weevil, besides the loss indirectly occasioned owing to the difficulty of storing the grain."

"In the Transactions of the Entomological Society, London, 1870, Proceedings, p. 15, is an account of Spanish wheat attacked by *C. oryzae*; also of American maize attacked by the same insect. From 74 tons of the former 10 cwt. of weevils had been screened; from 145 tons of the latter 6 cwt. and afterwards 79 cwt. of weevils were screened." (Cotes, *Indian Wheat and Rice Weevil*. P. 23.)

The insects which caused the loss above referred to, belong to two distinct species. In general appearance, size and habits they are very similar, but may always be easily separated. *Calandra granaria*, the common "Granary Weevil," is slightly the larger of the two, the whole body is of a deep brown, sometimes almost black, and it has no wings beneath the hard wing-cases; while *C. oryzae*, the Rice Weevil is paler in colour, has two yellowish blotches on each wing-case, and also possesses well developed wings.

Although their legs are short, they are very active little creatures, especially in warm weather or when the grain which they are infesting is disturbed. They will then come to the surface and run rapidly about in all directions. They seem very fond of warmth, and a high temperature is necessary for them to breed freely.

"As warmth is requisite to their breeding freely, everything which will keep down the temperature of the infested corn is useful, more particularly as where they are in great numbers, considerable heat is engendered (as is well known in the case of infested corn-ships), by the results of their accumulations of frass or workings. This is so well known that I have received enquiries from shippers as to whether the heat generated the beetles. This is certainly not the case. It is the beetles and maggots which generate the heat; but at the same time, the heat is so favourable to their reproduction that under such circumstances they multiply the quickest. In Germany "air-drains" are used to cool the heaps, and this is considered the surest way to prevent damage. Drain pipes are laid in various directions through the heaps, and the temperature of the heaps and the surrounding atmosphere is thus considerably lowered. (Ormerod, *E. A. Rep. XI., p. 74.*)

Samples of wheat, barley, pot-barley, malt and maize have been sent to me which had been injured by these insects, and in most cases contained the perfect beetles. The life-history is as follows: The eggs are laid by the females inside minute holes which she drills into stored grain of various kinds. This, however, always takes place inside granaries or storehouses, and never in this country, as has been supposed by some of my correspondents, in the grain as it stands in the fields. Even in India, where the Rice Weevil is indigenous, all the evidence is in favour of the view that it only attacks dry stored grain. As a rule, there is only one egg deposited in each kernel; this soon hatches into a fleshy, white, legless grub, with a brown head, which feeds upon the inside of the grain, and by the time it is full grown has usually reduced the seed to a mere shell. It passes through all its stages, from the egg to the grub, and from the grub to the chrysalis, and from the chrysalis to the perfect beetle, inside the grain in which it hatched. The minute holes which the female bores for the reception of the eggs are generally on the concave side of the grain, at the end occupied by the germ, where the outside is softest. In a colony of *C. oryzae*, however, which I have now before me in a glass jar and which was imported from India last spring, I find that a few grains of American maize which were placed in the jar about September have been punctured indiscriminately all over the surface, but most of the grains are only bored at the soft germ-end. With regard to the deposition of the eggs, Prof. Riley as quoted by Miss Ormerod. (The Entomologist XII, page 207, 1879), says: The puncture is somewhat curved, rather less than $\frac{1}{16}$ inch deep, and rather narrower at the bottom than at the opening; the egg, which is 0.5 mm. long, elongate, ovoid, and translucent, is pushed to the bottom, and the whole space above it is then filled in with particles of grain gnawed into fine powder-like flour, the orifice being pasted over with a little saliva."

As stated above, I do not think that we shall ever be seriously troubled in Canada by the attacks of granary weevils. This is mainly owing to our cold winters, for I have found that these insects, which are in other ways possessed of a most marvellous tenacity of life, are very susceptible to cold. With regard to their powers of vitality, I have now before me some specimens of both *granaria* and *oryzae* which were taken out for examination and comparison. They were placed in methylated alcohol and left for two hours; I then took them out, dried them and mounted them, by sticking them with shellac varnish to slips of card-board. In an hour's time they were all seen to be moving their legs. They were then placed for two hours in an exceptionally strong cyanide of potassium bottle prepared in the ordinary way for killing insects, and which killed specimens of the Mediterranean Flour Moth in 30 seconds. They were left in this bottle for two hours and then removed to a cabinet. An hour afterwards, to my amazement, they were again moving their legs about, as if nothing had happened to them. Low temperature, however, seems not only to prevent their breeding but actually to kill them. Of the two species, the Rice Weevil appears to be the more sensitive to cold. Miss Ormerod records (*Rep. XI, 1887*) that even in the cl

mate of England, and in the temperature of a living room constantly used, very few specimens came to maturity, and of those which did, after fourteen months there had been only one small brood, of which many were dwarfed or imperfect. In cold climates, therefore, it would seem that there should be no great difficulty in keeping these weevils in check; but in India, from data given by Mr. Cotes, it seems almost an impossibility to keep grain for any length of time unless it be buried beneath the ground.

Remedies.—Owing to the fact that the granary weevils hibernate in the perfect state, and that they are easily killed by intense cold, the only remedies which need be considered in this country are those by which infested granaries are well ventilated, and thrown open to the frosts of winter.

Miss Ormerod quotes a correspondent as follows: "We unfortunately have had a great deal of experience of the mischief done by these animals. They breed very rapidly, we find, in warm weather, particularly in wheat from Russia, but can usually be got rid of by turning the wheat in frosty weather, if the warehouse is in an open situation with a good through draught. Sometimes during a mild winter it is impossible to get rid of them. This was the case in the winter of 1884-85; we lost between £1,000 and £2,000 on a single cargo of Russian wheat from this cause. As a rule, weevils are imported every year in Russian and Indian wheats, and do more or less harm in the autumn, but are got rid of in the first severe frost."

Last spring a consignment of various kinds of Indian grain was received at the Experimental Farm direct from India. Upon opening the samples many of them were found to be swarming with the two kinds of granary weevils. The parcels were exposed in an open barn for a week or two, during which time the thermometer several times went below zero (Fahrenheit). When the samples were afterwards examined every beetle was dead. For fear, however, that there might be eggs or larvæ in the grain, the samples were placed in large glass jars and subjected to the vapour of bisulphide of carbon. Not a weevil has been seen in samples of these grains which have been kept for the Museum.

The bisulphide of carbon treatment of seed grain of various kinds is now largely used by seed merchants on this continent, and with decidedly good results. It is probably due to the careful treatment of seed peas, more than any other cause, that the ravages of the Pea Weevil (*Bruchus pisi*, L.) have been brought down to almost nothing within the past few years.

The following is from Mr. Cotes's pamphlet: "Professor Church, in a memorandum issued by the Revenue and Agricultural Department, recommends the use of bisulphide of carbon. This would appear to be deserving of careful experiment, bisulphide of carbon having been utilized in a somewhat similar way against the Grain Moth (*Gelechia cerealella*) in America. He writes: 'The only cheap and perfect application for the prevention of the attack of weevil upon corn and grain consists in the employment of bisulphide of carbon. The quantity required, provided the grain is kept in closed vessels, is very minute, not more than 1½ lbs. to each ton of grain, so that 8d. is the cost of preserving a ton of wheat. The bisulphide leaves no disagreeable taste or smell behind, but the quality of the grain remains unimpaired.'"

A letter is also published from Mr. L. O. Howard, Assistant United States Entomologist, which gives the best method of using this substance:—

"In the absence of Prof. Riley, I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter transmitting specimens of ...— *C. oryzae*. Clearing up and disinfecting granaries, filling up cracks and crannies, and trapping the beetles in rags and wool, are all very well as methods of ridding the granary from these creatures. It is, however, considered a very good idea here, in America, to establish a large quarantine bin, into which all grain is put after receipt, and disinfected by means of a little bisulphide of carbon. It is then removed and stored away. The bin in question must be made as tight as is possible, and the method of using the bisulphide is to place a pound or so in a shallow vessel on top of the grain. The vapour of this rapidly volatilizing substance is heavier than air, and sinks through the mass, destroying all contained insects. Care should be taken in its use, on account of its extreme inflammability.

The airing which the grain will get in removing it from the bin will probably be sufficiently to rid it of the odour. This remedy was first proposed by Prof. Riley in 1879."

For the treatment of infested peas, large sheet-iron cylinders are specially made for the purpose, with close-fitting caps.

SPRAYING WITH ARSENITES.

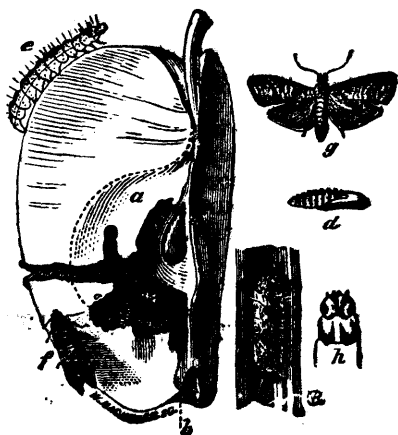


Fig. 11. The Codling Moth.

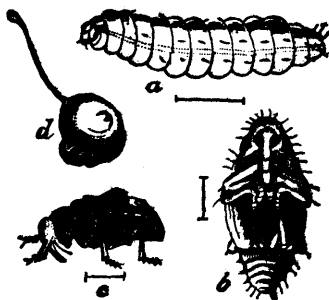


Fig. 12. The Plum Curculio.

The Codling Moth (*Carpocapsa pomonella*, L.) Fig. 11.

Attack.—A white or pinkish caterpillar, about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in length, boring into the centres of apples, and injuring them considerably. These worms spin up and change to chrysalises inside close cocoons, in the crevices of bark, or when barrelled with the apples, in any crack or crevice of the barrel. The moth is a beautiful little insect, easily distinguished by a bronze mark towards the end of each of its upper wings.

The Plum Curculio (*Conotrachelus nenuphar*, Herbst.) Fig. 12.

Attack.—A small crescent-shaped mark, with a single hole in the centre, upon the sides of plums, apples, cherries and peaches. This injury is caused by the female beetle (Fig. 12 c), which makes these marks in the operation of egg-laying. An egg is laid in the central spot, from which hatches a white grub (Fig. 12 a). This soon destroys the fruit. Plums drop very soon, apples become distorted, and peaches either drop or become distorted and disfigured by large blotches of gum.

The injuries by the two above-named insects (Figs. 11 and 12) are amongst the most serious from which the fruit grower has to suffer. The remedies which are most satisfactory come under the head of "Spraying with Arsenites."

Undoubtedly one of the most important discoveries which has ever been made in economic entomology is that of the utility of the arsenites as insecticides. Although, of course, it is perfectly true that materials containing arsenic must necessarily be, not only poisonous to all animals which may eat them, but also, if unskilfully used, injurious to vegetation as well, these points cannot be, I think, successfully urged against their use when we consider the great benefits which are to be derived by the farmer and fruit grower, when he uses them with due care and in accordance with the instructions given by entomologists who have tried them. There is much available literature upon this subject. No one will to-day question the efficacy of Paris green as a useful remedy for the attacks of the Colorado Potato Beetle—and it has been lately proved that spraying the arsenites upon apple trees for the Codling Moth larva, which is commonly called the "Apple-Worm," and upon plum and cherry trees for the Plum Curculio, are practical and satisfactory remedies. My own opportunities for extensive experimenting with these substances have been somewhat limited. Although our orchard at the Central Experimental Farm contains

now 1,300 trees, none of these are old enough as yet to bear fruit, but the subject is one of such importance, and such good results have attended my own and the careful experiments of other entomologists who have studied the matter, that I consider it my duty to draw the attention of our Canadian fruit growers to the subject: The advantage of spraying plum trees, &c., for the Curculio is not so pronounced as it is with the Codling Moth, for which insect I consider it the best remedy. In the report of the United States Entomologist for 1888 is a full article upon the Plum Curculio by Prof. Riley and Mr. Howard. In this report we find the following:—

“There can be no doubt but practical use has demonstrated that the jarring method is the most effective way yet proposed for destroying these insects (Plum Curculios).”

“*Spraying with Arsenical Mixtures.*—Testimony as to the efficacy of this remedy is variable, but theoretically it is a sound one, and such experiments as have been made indicate that it will pay to spray trees for this purpose.

“The testimony which we have so far given is all favourable, in a greater or less degree, to the use of the arsenical sprays against the curculio. The remedy has had to make its way to popular favour against great odds, and so many people have taken part in placing it before the public that it is useless to attempt to give any one individual particular credit. The successful use of arsenical mixtures against the Canker Worm and the Codling Moth has done away with a great part of whatever fear of the poisonous nature of these substances existed, and the objectors to its use have been, for the most part, those who were more or less familiar with the habits of the insects, and who decried the use of this remedy as inconsistent with what they knew of their habits.

“On the whole, the remedy is one which is a desirable addition to our list, although it will never become so great a success as the application of these poisons for the Codling Moth.”

Since the above was written, several careful experiments have been made by leading entomologists, and the conclusions they have come to are all in favour of the treatment. Prof. A. J. Cook, of Michigan, has published a paper in the Proceedings of the Society for the Promotion of Agricultural Science (Meeting X), held at Toronto, August, 1889, in which he says: “I believe I am warranted in the following conclusions: The arsenites and carbolized plaster will protect against the Plum Curculio, if they can be kept on the tree or fruit; but in case of very frequent rains the jarring method will not only be cheaper, but much more effective. Again, as our wild fruits are more cleared away we must have plums in our orchards to protect the apples from the Curculio. When apples are seriously stung they become so gnarled and deformed as to be worthless. It will pay then to set plum trees near by or among the apple trees. Then we shall escape mischief among our apples from the Curculio, and shall only need to spray our apples once to destroy the Codling Moth, and can treat the plum trees three or four times with Paris green or carbolated lime in case we have only occasional showers, or can jar the trees when the rains are very frequent. For the apples, we can use London purple, 1 lb. to 200 gallons of water. For the plums we must use Paris green, 1 lb. to 200 or 300 gallons of water. If the carbolated plaster is preferred, we use 1 pint of crude carbolic acid to 50 lbs. of land plaster. This is thrown freely over the trees, so as to strike every plum on the tree which is being treated.” “London purple is more injurious to foliage than Paris green. This is doubtless owing to the soluble arsenic which is quite abundant in London purple, and almost absent in Paris green. The coloured water after London purple fully settles is very destructive to foliage.” London purple may be used on apple, plum, cherry, pear and most ornamental trees, but on these should never be stronger than 1 lb. to 200 gallons of water. If the application is to be repeated, as it must be for the Curculio, to prove effective, or if it is to be used in June or July, Paris green should be used in the same proportion as above, or else we should only use 1 lb. of London purple to 300 gallons of water. If the arsenites are to be used on the peach for the curculio, Paris green only should be used, and that not stronger than 1 lb. to 300 gallons of water.”

In the same number of the Proceedings of the Society for the Promotion of Agricultural Science is a paper detailing some very careful experiments made by Prof. Clarence M. Weed, Entomologist and Botanist to the Ohio Agricultural Experiment Station. The following are his conclusions: "This series of experiments, carried on through two seasons upon two varieties of cherries and four varieties of plum trees, during which a grand total of 65,500 have been individually examined, seems to me to confirm the conclusions provisionally announced one year ago, which may now be put in the following form:—

"1. That about three-fourths of the cherries liable to injury by the plum curculio can be saved by two or three applications of London purple in a water spray, in the proportion of 1 oz. to 10 gallons of water.

"2. That a sufficiently large proportion of the plum crop can be saved by the same treatment to insure a good yield when a fair amount of fruit is set.

"3. That if an interval of a month or more occur between the last application and the ripening of the fruit, no danger to health need be apprehended from its use.

"4. That spraying with the arsenites is cheaper and more practical than any other known method of preventing the injuries of this insect."

In Bulletin 7, of the Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station, (Nov., 1889), Mr. C. P. Gillette gives an account of careful experiments carried on during the past season for making tests and comparisons of remedies for the destruction of the larvæ of the Codling Moth. Trees were treated with carbolized plaster, 1 pint of crude carbolic acid mixed thoroughly with 100 lbs. of land plaster. The application was made by throwing the powder over the trees early in the morning, when the dew was on the leaves. This treatment was the least successful, and the author wisely remarks: "This remedy could hardly be recommended, even if very good results were obtained, as it does not kill the insects in any of its stages, but simply repels the moths, which seek the fruit of neighboring trees on which to lay their eggs."

One tree which was treated with London purple, 1 lb. in 100 gallons, sprayed on it once upon 14th June, the time that the young worms hatched in Iowa, was about as well protected as any of those experimented with.

The experiment with Paris green and plaster proved very successful. Two trees were used (numbered 12 and 13). "Number 13, which was treated once, and which having a smaller number of apples is less valuable in the experiment, had .02 of its fruit wormy, or an apparent saving of .62 of would-be wormy fruit; while tree 12, which was well loaded and which received three applications, had but .004 of its fruit infested, an apparent saving of .94 of fruit that without treatment would have been wormy. I think that in the above case two applications would have done nearly or quite as well as the three. Poisons cannot be applied by this method as rapidly or easily as by means of a force pump, but it has the advantage of costing nothing for apparatus, and the trees can be dusted quite rapidly from a waggon by driving on the windward side of a row. This method of applying the poisons would be specially useful where only a few trees were to be treated, and when it is thought that a pump cannot be afforded."

In addition to the above, I have received several letters from fruit growers in different parts of Canada, who have sprayed their trees to protect them from insect enemies. Mr. Alex. McD. Allan, President of the Fruit Growers' Association of Ontario, wrote to me on 12th January, 1889: "My experience has been most undoubtedly that judicious spraying with Paris green saved the plum crop from the Curculio. For some time I was strongly under the impression that the remedy did not kill the insect, but that possibly there was some odour which was so obnoxious that it left without further trouble. Lately, however, after closer observation, I am more inclined to think that the poison applied in proper season destroys the insect, which, I feel satisfied, feeds liberally upon the fruit, not of the plum alone, but other fruits as well, notably the cherry and apple. I know there are those who say they have no faith in the remedy, but I cannot help this. It is possible such are merely assertions based on some theory; but when we have practical results from practical experience we are apt to abide by the results rather than trust to theory." And later, on 17th

December, 1889, Mr. Allan writes: "I prefer Paris green to London purple, as it is generally more reliable in quality. I would specially urge growers never to use the poison when the bloom is on the trees, as it then accomplishes little if anything, and injures our interests by destroying our good friends, the bees. It should be used as soon as the fruit is fairly formed. The quantity to use depends on the quality. If good, I use a teaspoonful—not heaped—to a common patent pail of water."

Mr. Linus Woolverton, Secretary of the Fruit Growers' Association of Ontario, writes: "Spraying with Paris green is more or less done by all our best orchardists in an irregular manner, but not with the regularity and system which its importance demands. London purple is used very little indeed. I have used it for experiment in my orchard, but see no special advantage in it over Paris green. With regard to spraying with Paris green for Curculio, I am a strong advocate for it, both from my own experience and that of my neighbours. But to be effective it must be done very early, as it is the parent beetles we have to poison before eggs are laid. I have succeeded in growing fine crops of plums where the poison is applied immediately after the petals fall, but when neglected longer I have little success. I find that much caution is necessary in making the mixture, as the plum will not stand as much poison as the apple, and very often both plums and foliage will fall, as the result of spraying with a little too strong a mixture. One ounce of green to twelve gallons of water is strong enough for the plum foliage. The application will have to be repeated if followed very soon by a rain storm. I have hesitated about applying Paris green to my peach trees, for the foliage is still more tender than that of the plum, and is very easily affected. I would not like to apply more than 1 ounce in 20 gallons of water, but have no experience to offer. Even with the apple and plum I have caused all the fruit and foliage to fall when more than 1 ounce to 10 gallons of water was applied."

On the 5th July, 1888, Mr. Woolverton sent me some apples badly infested by the larvæ of the Codling Moth. "These," he said, "are from trees not sprayed; from those sprayed I cannot get any with worms, but those left without are worse than usual. Notice that the worm has not entered the calyx end, but on the side. I think this is the case in at least half the apples affected. I also send you samples of peaches, showing the alarming condition of the crop just now, a very large percentage being stung (by the Curculio), and dropping off."

Mr. W. H. Moore, of Peterborough, also writes: "Spraying plum trees with Paris green for killing the Curculio pest answered well on the trees upon which I tried it."

Mr. E. D. Arnaud, of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, found that one spraying was not sufficient, as, late in the season he found plums under his trees containing the grubs of the beetle. This is in accord with the usual experience of other observers. It is necessary to spray at least twice, owing to the known lengthened period during which the Curculio lays its eggs.

From the foregoing it can be plainly seen, that it decidedly pays to spray fruit trees as a protection against the various enemies which attack them. This should be done as soon as the petals have dropped, which in most varieties will be before there is a very large surface of foliage. This will not only destroy the young caterpillars of the Codling Moth but the larvæ of many other leaf-feeding insects, as the Canker Worm and the Leaf Rollers, although it is true these last are protected for some time by being supplied with food inside the leaves they have curled up before the spraying; but when these are consumed, fresh leaves, which have been poisoned, will have to be consumed. The Lesser Apple-leaf Folder, *Teras minuta*, Robs. (*Teras malivorana*, Le Baron) was sent to me from Abbotsford Que., by Mr. W. M. Fisk, where it was stated to have done "considerable damage in orchards for three years past. In some orchards they are so bad as to completely defoliate the trees, which now (28th May) have the appearance of having been badly scorched. This is particularly the case in a neighbour's orchard, where the trees have not been sprayed with London purple. They are most difficult to reach with poison, as they are so well protected by being rolled up in the leaf, that they feed for some time without coming to grief;

still, where prevalent, trees that have been sprayed are much freer from them than those which have not." For spraying the arsenites over trees some kind of force pump and spray-nozzle is necessary; but the saving in the crops saved in anything but a very small garden will much more than pay for the original cost in a single season. It is necessary that these arsenical mixtures should be thrown on to the trees in a fine spray, and only sufficient of the mixture to thoroughly dampen the leaves. As soon as the liquid begins to drip from the leaves the spraying must be stopped. If the operator does not possess a proper spraying-nozzle, for a small number of trees or for a short time, a spray may be made by holding the thumb or a finger over the outlet, this however soon becomes very tiresome, and is at best a clumsy substitute for a cheap instrument.

Of the materials mentioned, I think there is no doubt that the best results will be secured by using Paris green, and I do not think that it ever need be used stronger than 1 lb. to 200 gallons of water. I have used it much weaker than this with good results. It must not be forgotten that this material is very heavy, and must be constantly stirred to keep the particles in suspension when mixed with water.

"BLACK KNOT" OF THE GRAPE.

In May, 1888, I received from Mr. L. A. Woolverton the following letter and the specimen mentioned therein, which he considered the work of some parasitic fungus: "Find enclosed a small portion of diseased bark from one of my Salem grape vines. It first made its appearance last spring. I cut it off, and thought nothing more of it. Last fall when I was covering my grapes I found that it had spread on the two branches of the vine to the extent of 16 or 18 inches. It peels off with the old bark, and leaves the wood quite healthy. The vine is otherwise in good condition, and I would like to know what this is.—*T. Neelam, Port Hope, Ont.*"

The specimen enclosed was a solid soft excrescence, about an inch long by half an inch high. The tissues of the bark seemed to be torn asunder and the spaces filled up with a powdery corky growth. Being unable to detect any fungous cause for this injury I forwarded it to Prof. W. G. Farlow, of Harvard University, for an authoritative opinion. His answer was as follows. "The trouble is not due to a fungus. This peculiar kind of excrescence has in Germany generally been attributed to cold and severe weather in winter. How well that may apply to your case I do not know. The trouble, however, is climatic rather than fungous."

During the past autumn further specimens of this same disease have been received from Mr. G. E. Fisher of Freeman, Ont. who had found it in some abundance upon his Champion grape vines. He writes: "The Champion is the only variety I found it upon. It extends along the whole of the old wood from about four inches above the ground; the roots are quite clean, at all events I could not discover any traces of it on them. My Champion suffered more than any other variety from the late frost last spring, and had very little fruit."

This disease has been studied both in Europe and in this country. In Bulletin 8 of the Botanical Division of the United States Department of Agriculture, Mr. B. T. Galloway gives a concise account of the disease, which is known by the French under the name of *Broussins* and by the Germans as *Krebs* or *Schorf*. Mr. Galloway says under the action of the frosts of autumn and winter, and especially those of spring, peculiar malformations are developed upon the roots, the root-crown, the side branches and the shoots left after pruning."

The appearance and nature of the galls is then described and as a remedy cutting off the branches down to the healthy part is advised, which is the only means of arresting the growth of unhealthy tissue.

THE LARGE RED-HEADED FLEA-BEETLE, (*Systema frontalis* Fab.)

A very troublesome pest in the shrubbery and on the seed beds of the Botanic Garden, at the Experimental Farm during the past summer, was the Large Red-headed Flea-Beetle. Young plants and low shrubs of a great many orders were attacked.

Their ravages were particularly noticeable upon some species of *Althea*, *Hibiscus* and *Weigelia*, and upon some young grape vines. Few plants, however, seemed to come amiss to them. This injury was all done by the perfect beetles, which are black, with a red patch on the top of the head in front. The body is slender and elongated, about $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch in length by $\frac{1}{16}$ in width at the widest part. The jumping legs are well developed, and when at rest stick out conspicuously from the sides. This beetle belongs to the *Chrysomelidae* a large family of injurious beetles, including also the much smaller Cucumber and Turnip Flea Beetles.

THE MARGINED FLEA-BEETLE, (*Systema marginalis*, Ill.)

In the month of August the leaves of the Service Berry (*Amelanchier Canadensis*, T. and G.) upon the Experimental Farm were badly attacked by the above named species, the parenchyma being eaten and the ribs only left, giving the bushes a rusty and seared appearance. Oaks, and to a less degree, elms and hickories, also showed their ravages. This species is smaller than the last mentioned, and not so slender. Specimens varied from $\frac{1}{8}$ to $\frac{3}{16}$ of an inch in length. The mature beetle is honey-yellow in color, with a narrow black stripe running down the outside edges of the thorax and wing-cases.

Dusting the foliage with a mixture of 1 part of Paris green to 20 of flour was found to be a successful remedy.

FULLER'S ROSE-BEETLE, (*Aramigus Fulleri*, Horn.)

Attack.—Larva—A thick white legless grub, when full grown $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch in length, the body curved, wrinkled above and flattened below, covered with short tawny bristles. Head yellow with dark, black-tipped, sharp mandibles, with which it consumes the young rootlets of various greenhouse plants.

Beetle—The perfect beetle is a brown weevil, a little more than $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch in length, with a short thick snout, and long slender antennæ or feelers, bent abruptly in the middle. The wing-cases are indistinctly striate, and bear rows of large punctures and minute hairs. A whitish stripe runs along the sides of the thorax and half way down the sides where it terminates as an oblique white dash, reaching to the middle of each wing-case. These beetles lie hid during the daytime, but come out at night and feed upon the foliage of various plants.

On 12th December I received word from Alderman Charles Scrim, florist, of Ottawa, that he had discovered this insect in his extensive greenhouses at Stewarton. I immediately went to investigate the matter and found that in a large house, 150 feet long by 20 feet wide, where plants of various kinds were grown for winter flowers, the foliage of a great many species had been very much disfigured and eaten. There was in this house a collection of 1,700 rose bushes. These had been imported from a florist in the United States. Ever since they had been in Mr. Scrim's hands they had been sickly looking, and had never thriven as they ought to have for the attention they had received. The beetles had not been noticed until the present autumn, when their attacks upon the rose bushes as well as upon the foliage of some lilies which were being grown in pots attracted Mr. Scrim's attention. About the same time he discovered that the roots of the roses before mentioned and of some Begonias which had been planted in soil from which some roses had been removed, were being destroyed by large numbers of the larvæ.

Previous to my visit, a large quantity of white hellebore had been sprinkled over the plants in the house. This had been partly effective only, for of the perfect beetles which were found hidden only about 10 per cent. were dead. The beetles had been very destructive to a collection of lilies, as many as three or four being sometimes found in the heart of the terminal cluster of leaves. The roses in this house are planted in long wooden beds, and the soil is about 6 inches deep. An experiment was tried with bisulphide of carbon for the destruction of the larvæ, but owing possibly to the small depth of earth and openings for drainage in the bottom of the beds, this was found to be quite useless. The only

remedy then was to remove entirely the soil from the infested beds, and re-plant in fresh soil such of the plants as were found to be sufficiently uninjured to make this worth while. At the same time, the plants frequented by the mature beetles for feeding were syringed with a weak mixture of Paris green. The beetle is nocturnal in its habits and hides during the day. Several were found hidden beneath leaves or against the sticks to which the stems of the roses were tied. The sticks were the small bamboos used for this purpose by florists. The open top joints of these bamboos proved convenient traps for catching the beetles, for in each of them there were usually from one to five specimens. As yet this troublesome insect only infests one of Mr. Scrim's greenhouses, but there are traces of its presence in one end of another. There is no doubt that it must have been present and gradually increasing for some time, although unobserved. It is a troublesome insect to eradicate, but if the above treatment of regularly poisoning the mature beetles is persevered in, so as to prevent eggs being laid, it must succumb before long.

This insect has been treated at some length in the report of the United States Entomologist for 1878, and by the State Entomologist of New York in 1885. Its history is an interesting one. It was brought to the notice of entomologists about 1874, when it was found by Mr. A. S. Fuller and others in the State of New Jersey, where it was injuring the foliage of Camellias and other plants in conservatories. In 1876 it was decided by Dr. Horn that it was a new species, and was named after the gentleman, who had first brought it to his notice. Since that time it has been found to occur in greenhouses from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Prof. Lintner says: (Rep. 2, p. 143): "Its greatest injury is committed upon roses grown under glass, by the larvæ feeding upon the tender rootlets, at first merely checking their growth, but finally, when their numbers have increased, destroying the plant. It has also been observed upon the roots of *Geranium* and *Hibiscus*, and in California, is reported as "very destructive to *Dracenas* (and palms lightly), oranges, Cape Jessamine (*Gardenia*) and *Achyranthus*, in the order named. In Brantford, Canada, it has been found upon *Abutilon* and *Plumbago* in hot houses. From Massachusetts, it is reported upon the Azalea, "Cissus," and "Inch-plant." The best method by which to meet the depredations of this insect, so far as known at the present, is to hunt for the beetles upon their food plants and to destroy them. If this be persistently done the evil can be arrested." Until quite lately the only mention of this insect in entomological literature, has been as a greenhouse pest; but in "Insect Life" (Vol. 2, p. 90, Sept., 1889) there is a note of its having been found to be very destructive in the vicinity of Los Angeles, California, to the leaves of evergreen oaks, camellias, palms (*Washingtonia filifera*), *Canna indica* and several other plants growing out of doors. The experience of all those who have suffered from this pest, seems to be that destroying the mature beetles is the surest way of stopping its ravages. Prof. Riley quotes in his 1878 report from an account written by Mr. Peter Henderson, of New York, of the work of this beetle. After stating his belief that the failure of so many to grow roses is due to the unknown presence of the larvæ at the roots, he says as follows:—"Mr. John May, the gardener in charge of Mr. Slaughter's rose-growing establishment at Madison, New Jersey, which is probably the largest in the vicinity of New York, has given great attention to the rose bug, his roses for four or five years being much injured by it, but by persistent efforts in destroying the perfect insect, he has now got entirely clear of it. The symptoms of the grub being at the roots are a partial stagnation of growth, weak, pale shoots, and generally barrenness of flower-buds."

In the greenhouses where this insect has appeared at Ottawa, the plants in the house are of such a nature that Paris green can be used without injury or danger. The plants most resorted to for food appear to be some lilies which are just throwing up their stems, and some rose bushes which have no buds upon them. The use of only a very weak mixture ($\frac{1}{2}$ oz. to 3 gallons of water) has been advised, but every beetle that eats leaves sprayed with it must soon die.

Prof. Riley discovered that the eggs were laid close to the ground, at the collar of the rose bushes, and were secreted beneath any roughness in the bark, or other

material placed there. He therefore suggested the value of placing traps, composed of rags, tape or paper, tied either round the stem or around pieces of stick, and placed close to the roots. In these the females would lay their eggs, which he describes as laid in flattened batches, consisting of several contiguous rows, and each batch containing from ten to sixty. The individual egg is smooth, yellow, ovoid, and about one millimetre in length. The female shows a confirmed habit of secreting her eggs. The eggs take about a month from the time they are laid until they hatch, so that if these traps are taken up every three weeks, and thrown into boiling water, all the eggs must be destroyed. If the plan of tying rags to sticks be adopted these need not be untied each time, but after being scalded can at once be placed back again at the roots of the plants.

INSECTS INJURING A WOODEN WATER-PIPE (*Macronychus glabratus*?)

In the autumn of 1889 it was discovered that a large wooden pipe which was used to bring water from the Ottawa River to the Ottawa water-works was full of large holes. Upon examination it was found that there were innumerable larvæ of various kinds upon the surface of the pipe, and it became necessary to consider whether it would not be advisable to go to the great expense of laying a metal pipe in lieu of this wooden one, which was found to have been rendered useless, in a much shorter time than was anticipated. Specimens of the injured wood were submitted to me by the City Council, and I also visited the water works and consulted with the engineer. After careful examination, the following letter was written, which explains itself:—

“CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM.

“OTTAWA, 18th December, 1889.

“R. SURTEES, Esq.,
Engineer, City Water Works,
Ottawa, Ont.

SIR,—I beg to report that I have carefully examined the specimens submitted to me by you—1. Pine staves taken from the clear-water pipe of the Ottawa water works system.

2. Samples of oak slats taken from a rack through which the water passes before entering the water turbines.

The condition of these specimens is, briefly, as follows:—

1. The wood of the pine staves is almost uniformly $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, in a few places possibly $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch less, and perhaps a little thicker where knots occur. At the original point of contact, where the staves touched on each side those next to them, the edges, particularly of the inner surface of the pipe (but also to a much less extent of the outside as well), are much eroded between the staves for some distance towards the exterior of the pipe, causing a deep groove, varying between $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch across at its greatest width. In depth this groove varies in most places between $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch and 1 inch; but at many points it has extended right through the wood to the outside, causing large holes from 4 to 6 inches in length, by 1 wide, thus entirely defeating the ends for which this pipe was originally intended.

If these staves were as stated, 2 inches in thickness when put down, it is evident that by some means about half an inch of the wood has been removed during the fifteen years which have elapsed since the pipe was laid down in the aqueduct.

In answer to your enquiry as to the probable cause of this diminution in the substance of the pipe and the probability of its being due to the operations of aquatic insects, I take the liberty of drawing your attention to the following points:—The condition of the wood of the staves is as follows:—The wood itself below the surface, and between the staves where these were in close contact, is perfectly sound, of good colour, and not injured in any way. On the other hand, all surfaces which have been exposed to the action of water, whether inside or outside the pipe, or in the grooves eroded between the staves, are discoloured and in a semi-decayed condition, i.e., the wood is so soft and rotten that it can be easily removed with the finger-nail to a depth

of at least $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch. In and upon this thin layer of half-decayed wood the larvæ of various kinds of aquatic insects have taken up their abode, and some have made use of it as food, as is plainly seen by the numerous tracks which have been eaten out all over the surface. These tracks are irregular and winding in their course, going in all directions, as often across the grain of the wood as with it. They do not penetrate the solid wood but frequently reach down to it and run along on the surface. The same track sometimes runs in one direction for some distance and then doubles back on itself and runs the other way, a fact which entirely disproves the suggestions which have been offered by some that the whole of the injuries to the pipe, as well as these tracks, are the effects of friction, current or suction. One particular track was observed to start on the inside of the waterpipe and work its way through one of the large holes out onto the outside surface. It is a notable fact that these tracks run over the whole surface of the wood, even to the bottom of every little depression.

I believe that the softened condition of the surface of the wood is due to the action of the river water, and I find that in some places, where the eroded groove stretches out in points from the inside towards the outer surface of the pipe, there is generally a discolouration of the wood beyond the point where the surface is actually eaten away, as if decay had already begun, although the tissues of the wood are still unbroken, but showing plainly that the water had effected an entrance between these discoloured surfaces. It is generally perceptible that there is in such spots a slight inequality of the exposed surfaces of the two contiguous staves, which may have been caused either by some slight unevenness in the planing of the wood at the time of building the pipe, or possibly from the wood having swollen unequally when it was placed in the water.

I am informed that at the time the pipe was constructed the edges of the staves were flush both inside and outside this pipe, which was built like a barrel, with the staves slightly bevelled at the edges, so as to procure the tubular shape, and that the whole was held together by iron hoops. This being the case, I can only suggest as a reason for the eroded groove being so much wider and deeper on the inside of the pipe, that unless the angles of the bevelling were perfectly true the outer edges of the staves would be much more tightly clamped together than the inner by reason of the iron hoops outside.

I would suggest then, as the cause of the destruction of the clear-water pipe—first of all—the decaying of a very thin layer of the surface of the wood through the chemical action of the river water; and, secondly, the breaking up and removal of this decayed surface by aquatic insects, so as to constantly expose a new surface of the wood to the action of the water.

It is probable that both of these operations were assisted by the strong current in which the pipe was situated—in the first place, by forcing the water into every minute crack or crevice, and then by carrying away fragments of the surface loosened or undermined by insects.

I am aware that it is held by many that sound pine wood, kept constantly submerged beneath the surface of water, is practically indestructible; and I have no doubt that under some circumstances, and for some purposes, this might be the case. It must, however, be remembered that more or less air, varying with the circumstances, is always dissolved in water. I am under the impression that water containing a large quantity of air, as the water of the Ottawa River necessarily does, after passing down the Deschenes Rapids, would be more destructive to wood submerged in it than water containing less oxygen.

With regard to the insects found upon the staves submitted to me, they were for the most part predaceous larvæ of Beetles and Dragon Flies or allied insects. Many of these live in silken cases, which they spin upon the surface of objects in the water, but into which they also weave fragments of the substance upon which their cases are fixed—as small pieces of stone, sand or wood. Upon portions of the wood submitted to me were vast numbers of these cases, which, when placed under the microscope, showed plainly that they contained fragments of coniferous wood. The time of year is not opportune for the exact identification of the many larvæ which

occurred upon the injured wood, nor am I able to say with certainty which is the species that has eaten the tortuous tracks in the decayed surface of the pipe. This, however, is a point of no practical importance; but I think it probable that it belongs to the *Parnidae*, a family of aquatic beetles of which very little is known of the life-history. To this family belong some small beetles, of which several were found on the injured wood, belonging to the closely allied genera *Dryops* and *Macronychus*; as well as some larvæ which I refer provisionally to these beetles.

As to the wood-eating habits of these beetles which live exclusively in water, Prof. Westwood, in his "Modern Classification of Insects," says of the genus *Macronychus*, as follows: "They are found in running water, appearing to prefer the under sides of stones, and especially on floating wood, burrowing beneath the bark. Their movements are very slow. When taken out of the water they do not survive more than two or three hours." I might mention that none of these insects have ever been known to bore into sound wood, but feed exclusively upon decaying vegetable tissues in water, and their appearing in large numbers upon the clear-water pipe may possibly be due to the unusual quantity of decaying bark which, I am informed, lies in the Ottawa River, near the inlet of this pipe, and which would attract these insects as a suitable breeding ground. They are in no way related to the ordinary timber-boring beetles which are so destructive to standing timber and manufactured lumber in all parts of the world.

I shall endeavour to breed those I have to maturity, so as to settle this question of identity, but there is great difficulty in breeding in confinement those insects which live in running water, on account of it being almost impossible to give them the same conditions as they have in nature.

2. The oak slats taken from the rack near the pump house, and which had only been in the rack for ten years, were proportionately much more destroyed than the pine staves. The slats were $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch in thickness by 4 inches in width when put in the rack; but many of them are now so seriously injured that it is necessary to replace them. In most of the slats the greater part of the wood has been entirely consumed."

REPORT OF THE HORTICULTURIST.

(W. W. HILBORN.)

WM. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director Experimental Farms.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith a report on the progress made in the Horticultural Department of the Central Experimental Farm, Ottawa, during the year 1889. The winter of 1888-89 was unusually mild, which was favourable to the orchards, the greater portion of the trees coming through in good condition and making a satisfactory growth during the summer. Small fruits, with few exceptions, wintered well, grew strong and vigorous in the spring, and produced abundant crops.

APPLES.

The trees in the apple orchards passed through the winter with but little injury to most sorts. Many trees were added to the orchards, some of them of the same varieties as those already planted, but grown farther north, so that their relative hardiness might be tested. Some of the older sorts not already in the collection, together with some new varieties, have also been added, most of which have made good growth and promise well for the future.

PEARS.

A number of pear trees were injured by the winter, some of them either killed outright or down to the snow line. A few of the standard sorts survived, and may recover sufficiently to form good trees. The Russian varieties escaped with but little injury and give evidence of being hardy. These have made a good growth, but more experience is required with them before a list of hardy kinds could be given that would be valuable to the planter in northern localities. Some pear trees were obtained that had been grown in northern districts with the hope that they would possess greater hardiness. A collection was also planted that had been grown from scions kindly donated by Chas. Gibb, Esq., of Abbotsford, Que., selected from his most promising hardy Russian sorts. These have made a satisfactory growth, and the outlook for establishing a pear orchard in Ottawa is more favourable than at first.

PLUMS.

Plum trees have suffered more from the winter than most other fruits, a large percentage of the trees being killed. A portion of this injury was probably due to the fact that the trees were transplanted from the nursery rows to the orchard rather late the preceding spring, and did not get sufficiently well established to withstand the winter. The vacancies have been filled in this orchard also by trees grown farther north, with the hope that they may prove more hardy.

CHERRIES.

Very few of the cherry trees were injured by the winter; most of them came through in excellent condition. They have made a good growth, and strong hopes are entertained for their future success.

GRAPES.

Grape vines succeed well in this locality when proper protection is given to them during the winter. All varieties require to be laid down and covered with earth before the ground freezes in the autumn. Care must be taken not to remove the covering too early in the spring. They will be better to remain covered until the buds begin to swell.

In the spring of 1887, 320 vines were planted on what may be called the "French system," in rows 4 feet apart, and 2 feet apart in the rows. These were trained to short stakes and pruned closely. They made strong, healthy plants, and some fine fruit was produced the past season. This plantation consists of the following varieties: Bacchus, Brighton, Concord, Clinton, Champion, Delaware, Early Victor, Niagara and Wilder. All the vines have succeeded nicely. Present indications would warrant further experiments in this direction, especially in the colder localities.

CURRANTS.

This plantation has not been out a sufficient length of time to produce much fruit. A slight frost which occurred at the time they were in bloom did some injury to the red and white sorts. Black varieties were but little hurt by the frost and produced a fair crop. Lee's Prolific, Black Champion, Black English and Prince Albert were nearly equal in productiveness. Black Naples was not nearly so productive as the others. Black Champion gave the largest fruit, and appears to be a desirable variety in every respect. Some of Mr. Saunders' seedling black currants proved quite productive, of good size, and are well worthy of a more extended trial.

RASPBERRIES.

The past season was a favorable one for the raspberry crop. The first plantation was put out in the spring of 1887, and consisted of the following varieties: *Black Caps*—Tyler, Souhegan, Chapman, Doolittle, Hilborn, Johnson's Sweet, Ohio, Centennial, Mammoth Cluster, Nemaha and Gregg; Shaffer's, a purple cap, and Caroline, a yellow cap. *Red Raspberries*—Rancocas, Hansell, Highland Hardy, Reider, Marlboro', Turner, Clarke, Herstine, Parnell, Hudson River Antwerp, Niagara, Cuthbert, Brandywine and Golden Queen. These ripen about in the order named. In making a selection of Black Caps, either for home use or market, the following will ripen at intervals during the season and give very satisfactory results: Tyler for first early, Hilborn for medium and late crop. Gregg is a fine, large, late sort, not as hardy as the others, but where it succeeds it is a valuable market berry, on account of its large size and firmness for shipping. Shaffer's is very much prized for home use, being of a dark purple colour, but they are not regarded as very attractive for market. Where they can be grown near the market in which they are to be sold, so as to reach the consumer in good condition, little difficulty will arise on account of colour. On the Ottawa market they were much sought after, and by many were preferred to any other variety. Among the red raspberries there is more difficulty in making a selection. None of the early sorts fully meet the requirements either, for market or home use. Rancocas is the earliest, but no larger than Highland Hardy or Hansell. Marlboro' is large and quite early, but does not succeed in all localities. Turner is of first quality, but too soft, and not productive enough for market; but it is the hardiest variety yet tested. Cuthbert is the best late-ripening sort, either for home use or market. Golden Queen, the best yellow, somewhat harder than Cuthbert which it much resembles, except in colour.

SEEDLING RASPBERRIES.

Among the seedling raspberries of the Director, Mr. Saunders, which were referred to in my last report, there are some very fine Black Caps of large size, good quality and very productive, worthy of further trial. But probably the most valuable berries in the collection were a number of red sorts. Some of these gave

promise of being early, larger and more productive than any of the early standard sorts. These will be propagated and further tested at the several Experimental Farms. From present indications it is likely that some of them will be an improvement on any of the varieties now in cultivation.

BLACKBERRIES.

This fruit has succeeded well on the Central Experimental Farm. The hardy sorts passed through the winter in good condition and produced a fine crop of fruit. Snyder is perhaps the most hardy and reliable—strong, vigorous and very productive, with fruit of medium size and good quality. It ripens early and is valuable for market or home use. Agawam is larger than Snyder, of better quality, very productive, and worthy of more general cultivation for both home use and market. Taylor's Prolific, Gainor, Minnewaski, Western Triumph, Stone's Hardy and Wachusetts Thornless all came through the winter in comparatively good condition. Stone's Hardy and Western Triumph are productive, but too small in size for profitable culture; Wachusetts Thornless is not productive enough to be of value; Gainor and Minnewaski are large and productive, but not sufficiently hardy for this vicinity; Erie, Early Harvest, Early Cluster, Wilson Jr., and Knox, were all killed back nearly or quite to the ground.

STRAWBERRIES.

About 115 named varieties were in full fruiting this season, and the weather being favourable a large crop was gathered. All came through the winter in good condition, except a few which were planted in low places, where ice was formed on the plants. Most of these were killed, but the area thus destroyed was not large. All of the leading varieties were described in Bulletin No. 5 of the Central Experimental Farm, with methods of culture, &c.

SEEDLING VARIETIES.

A large number of seedlings were in bearing. Some of those brought to the farm by the Director, which were mentioned in my last report, produced fruit which was large and proved productive. Most of them were not firm enough for market, but a few were thought to be valuable for that purpose, and of these a number of young plants were put out for further trial.

VEGETABLES.

Some experiments were made in vegetables, principally with radish, lettuce, asparagus, and rhubarb.

RADISH.

Sutton's Rosy Gem, a round turnip radish, was the best of its class in the collection tested on the farm. It is very early tender, crisp, and seldom becomes hollow or pithy, as many varieties do when left standing a short time after they have become large enough for use. Early Oval, Dark Red and Early Scarlet Short Top, with the above, will give, perhaps, the best satisfaction of any of the earlier varieties. In addition to the above, the following sorts were tested:—Early Carmine Short Top, Arlington Early Long Scarlet, Improved Chartier, Wood's Early Frame, Market Gardeners' Early Long Scarlet, French Breakfast, New Early Oval Dark Red, Red Rocket and Garnet Turnip.

LETTUCE.

The following sorts were grown for trial:—Boston Market, Black Seeded Simpson, Black Seeded Tennis Ball, Boston Fine Curled, Buttercup, Burpee's Hard Head, Grand Rapids Forcing, Gold Nugget, Henderson's New York, Large Hanson, Landreth's Forcing, Marble Head Mammoth, New Premium, Gem and Salamander. Where it is desired to grow only one variety for family use, Black Seeded Simpson

will give good satisfaction. It is of fine flavour, and remains a long time fit for use. Grand Rapids Forcing, Landreth's Forcing and Boston Fine Curled are valuable for early forcing. Buttercup and Salamander are good in quality and fine for summer use, as they withstand the hot sun at that season better than most kinds. Henderson's New York, forms the largest heads, but is rather too dark a green to sell well in the markets.

ASPARAGUS.

In the spring of 1888 strong two-year old plants of Conover's Colossal, Palmetto, Le Normandy and Early Purple Argenteuil, were obtained and planted in a rich sandy loam. They made a very strong growth the season they were planted, and little difference could be detected in the varieties. The past spring they were tested on the table, and the difference between them was so slight that there seems to be but little choice, they are all much alike.

RHUBARB.

Seven varieties were planted in the spring of 1888 in rich, sandy loam, in rows 6 feet apart and 4 feet apart in the rows, and good cultivation given them. In the past spring they made such a growth that the ground was nearly covered with their foliage. This plot consisted of the following sorts:—Egyptian Queen, Carleton Club, Linnæus, Paragon, Stott's Mammoth, St. Martin and Victoria. Carleton Club is the largest kind, producing very long and large stalks of good quality. Stott's Mammoth is equally large, but much shorter in length of stalk. A single leaf of this variety measured 31 by 38 inches. The quality is not of the best, and as it is one of the latest to start in the spring it would not be a profitable market sort. Egyptian Queen is of the finest flavor, stalks of medium size and freely produced; good for home use or market. Linnæus is one of the best for market or home use. It is of good quality, a strong grower, and remains fit for use a long time. Paragon starts into growth later than Linnæus, is not as good in quality, and the foliage sunburns badly during early summer. St. Martin is a very strong, rank grower, but the quality is poor, and hence not desirable.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. W. HILBORN,

Horticulturist, Central Experimental Farm.

REPORT

OF THE

POULTRY MANAGER.

(A. G. GILBERT.)

To WILLIAM SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director Experimental Farms.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you the second annual report of the Poultry Department of the Central Experimental Farm. My first report included operations to the 20th of January last, at which date winter laying was going on satisfactorily, and so continued until such time as it was necessary to give the laying stock a rest, prior to making up the breeding pens. It is desirable, when practicable, to keep the breeding stock, male and female, apart, in compartments away from those containing the layers, and treated in such a manner that, while robust health is secured, the hens are not stimulated to lay until mated at the proper season. Chickens from hens which have been actively laying all winter, are not likely to be possessed of that vitality so necessary to vigorous growth. Again, the shells of the eggs from winter layers are apt to be so thin by springtime as to be unfit to put under early sitters. When the winter laying stock have to be used as breeders, they should be given a rest and run outside, if the weather permits, before the eggs to be used for hatching are laid. As the poultry building did not afford space for separate pens of breeders and layers, the hens were given the necessary rest, and in all cases the breeders were mated with a male bird of a different strain. It may be mentioned that it is, I believe, intended to provide such addition to the present poultry house as to allow of the laying and breeding stock being kept in different compartments. The male birds were not placed with the hens during the winter season, and should under no circumstances be permitted in their company. Apart from the fact that impregnated eggs lose their finer flavour, the male birds will not be in the desired condition when mated in early spring, besides the risk that no breeder would care to run of having fertilized eggs, from his best birds, sold promiscuously at the price of eggs for eating.

THE BENEFIT OF NEW BLOOD.

The benefit of having, at the first establishment of the poultry department, procured eggs from different strains with a view to future breeding, was particularly instanced in the case of the Buff Cochins, which, after laying during the winter months, were only eleven months old when mated, after a short rest and run, to a cockerel of the same breed and age, but of a different strain. The result was patent in a large percentage of the eggs producing hardy chickens of large size.

BREEDING PENS MADE UP.

Breeding pens were made up of the descriptions, numbers and at dates as follows:—

Breed.	Numbers.	Date when Mated.
Plymouth Rocks	1 cockerel and 9 hens	February 15.
Buff Cochins	1 do 6 pullets	do 18.
Brahmas	1 do 7 hens	March 15.
White Leghorns	1 do 11 do	do 15.
Houdans	1 do 11 pullets	do 15.
Black Minorcas	1 cock and 10 pullets	do 25.
do Hamburgs	1 cockerel and 6 pullets	April 6.
White Leghorns	1 do 5 hens	do 6.
Dirigos	1 do 6 do	do 17.
S. P. Hamburgs	1 do 2 do	do 13.
<i>Crosses.</i>		
B. B. R. G.	{ W. Leghorns... } { B. Minorcas... } 1 cockerel and 7 hens	April 17.
P. Rock	{ W. Leghorns... } { Wyandottes... } 1 do 7 do	March 30.
Brahma	{ P. Rocks... } { W. Leghorns... } 1 cock and 7 hens	April 15.

In all cases, when possible, a yearling cock was mated with two year old hens, and males of two years of age with pullets. A few days after being placed with the hens the Silver Pencilled Hamburg Cockerel died suddenly and the pen was broken up. The Dirigo Cockerel became ill a week after being mated and continued so until late in the season. Few eggs were, in consequence, used.

SITTING HENS AND THEIR MANAGEMENT.

The first two hens to become broody were Wyandottes. One was set as early as the 2nd March, but the egg shells being thin broke frequently, and although the remaining eggs were carefully washed in lukewarm water and reset, only one chicken was hatched. The other Wyandotte was given eight Plymouth Rock eggs on the 17th of the same month (March) and the result was fairly satisfactory in the shape of four fine chickens, the remarkable progress of which is noted elsewhere. As other hens became broody they were given eggs as soon as possible. Every effort was made to rid the broody hens of any vermin that might be on their bodies before putting them on eggs. To effect this the nest, which was made of straw, in boxes specially arranged, was well dusted with carbolic powder. China eggs were placed in the nests and the sitter put on them for 24 or 36 hours. The china eggs were then taken away and the real eggs substituted for them. All lice meanwhile were most probably driven from the hen and she could then sit in ease for the remaining period of incubation. The nest boxes were made without bottoms so as to be placed on the floor of the building in early spring, or on the ground in the warmer weather. At another season it is intended to set a number of hens on the dry floor and others in nests on the damp ground in order to thoroughly test both methods, each of which have their enthusiastic advocates. In the early season it is beyond question that the dry floor is preferable to the cold ground. As the weather becomes warmer the cooler earth may be best. In order to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion, the eggs must be thoroughly tested and the unfertile ones removed. Unless the eggs are so tested, no definite result can possibly be arrived at, for some nests will be sure to con-

tain a greater number of fertile eggs than others. The conditions must be the same in both cases. We have no statement from the advocates of either of the methods mentioned to show that any conclusive trials were even attempted. Corn in a trough, water and a dust-bath were always kept near the sitters. Some of the hens were confined to their nests and allowed out at a certain hour every morning to feed, drink and enjoy a dust bath. Others were kept in open nests and allowed to come off and return at pleasure. The former is the better way in the early season when the weather is cold and it is an object to get the hen on the eggs again before the latter are chilled. In the dust bath a small quantity of sulphur was mixed to aid in the prevention of lice. As previously stated, when eggs were broken under a sitter the remaining ones were carefully washed in lukewarm water and replaced in the nest.

The following table will show the number of eggs put under hens and the results therefrom.

EGGS set and chickens hatched.

Date when Eggs were Set.	No of Eggs Set.	Description of Eggs.	No. of Chickens Hatched.	Date when Chickens were Hatched.
1889.				1889.
Mar. 17..	8	Plymouth Rock.....	4	April 7
April 10..	9	5 White Leghorns, 4 Houdans.....	4	May 1
do 11..	11	Brahmas (from London, Ont).....	4	do 2
do 30..	11	Houdans.....	5	do 21
do 30..	11	Brahmas.....	2	do 21
do 30..	9	White Leghorns (hen got sick on nest).....	1	do 21
do 30..	11	5 Wyandottes, 6 Buff Cochins.....	6	do 21
May 1..	9	Game-Cross.....	4	do 22
do 2..	11	7 Plymouth Rocks, 4 Buffs.....	5	do 23
do 7..	11	6 Game-Cross, 5 Buffs.....	6	do 28
do 9..	11	Plymouth Rocks.....	5	do 30
do 9..	13	7 Buffs, 6 Game-Cross.....	8	do 30
do 15..	11	Black Hamburgs.....	7	June 7
do 15..	13	do Minorcas.....	9	do 7
do 17..	13	Redcaps (from London, Ont).....	4	do 9
do 17..	11	Andalusians.....	5	do 9
do 20..	11	Houdans.....	9	do 12
do 23..	9	Wyandottes (purchased in Ottawa).....	4	do 15
do 28..	11	6 Houdans, 5 Mixed.....	7	do 20
June 3..	11	Black Hamburgs.....	5	do 24
do 4..	9	Mixed.....	4	do 25
do 8..	11	9 Andalusians, 2 White Leghorns.....	7	do 29
do 11..	11	7 Plymouth Rocks, 4 White Leghorns.....	6	July 1
do 22..	13	Wyandottes (purchased in Ottawa).....	11	do 13
do 26..	11	6 Leghorns, 5 Black Hamburgs.....	5	do 17
July 6..	11	Pekin Bantams (purchased in Ottawa).....	3	do 27
May 26..		Incubator Chickens.....	6	June 6
			146	

With the exception of the eggs obtained from outside sources as stated above, all were furnished by the farm stock. A feature of the early breeding season was the scarcity of sitters, as much as one dollar being offered on the market for a sitting hen.

DEMAND FOR STOCK AND EGGS.

As spring advanced the demand for stock and eggs became brisk. It was decided after due consideration to sell eggs to farmers for hatching at a reasonable price, also spare cockerels for breeding purposes. This is done with the view of inducing them

to cultivate a better class of poultry for eggs and sale on the market, care being taken that the interests of regular poultry breeders were not interfered with. In several cases thoroughbred cockerels were exchanged with farmers, in order to afford them opportunity to introduce new and better blood into their much inbred stock. A taste for a superior class of poultry once disseminated, it must result in a greater demand for thoroughbred stock, and the business of the high class poultry breeder cannot fail to be correspondingly enhanced.

EGGS SENT TO DIFFERENT POINTS.

Eggs and stock were shipped to different places in the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, the North-West and British Columbia, and the branch experimental farms at Indian Head, N. W. T., and British Columbia. It is to be regretted that in some cases the eggs sent to a distance did not hatch well, although packed according to the most approved method. There is always a certain amount of risk and disappointment attending the despatch or reception of eggs for hatching. So much so, indeed, that several breeders of note prefer to send live stock rather than eggs to their customers. The whole matter of egg carriage is likely to receive the serious consideration of the American Poultry Association at its next annual meeting. It may be remembered that in June of last year, eggs received from England, for the poultry department of this Central Farm hatched out fifty per cent., and the eggs sent by express to the branch experimental farm at Indian Head, in May last, did very well. In many cases eggs are not fertile when sent, and the carriage is blamed for disastrous results that would have been the same at home. All that can be done is to use every means to have the eggs fertile; pack according to best plan in a light basket with handle; apprise the carriers by conspicuous letters on package of the care required in handling and give the consignee to understand that he is to share a certain amount of the risk.

THE CHICKENS, THEIR GROWTH AND TREATMENT.

On the chickens hatching, they were allowed to remain for 24 or 26 hours under the hen until they were completely "nest-ripe." With the mother they were then placed in coops of improved pattern specially designed for the poultry department. The mothers were confined to the coops, but the chickens could run at large or return to brood at pleasure. The coops became the homes of the chickens until they were removed in the fall to winter quarters. On the chickens feathering sufficiently to keep themselves warm by nestling together at night (generally at the age of four or five weeks), the mother was removed to her quarters in the poultry house to resume laying, and each colony of chicks returned to their own coop without hesitation. The coops were so arranged that on being closed for the night the inmates were secure against all enemies in the shape of rats, weasels, skunks, &c., while proper ventilation was not lost sight of. In rainy weather a double roof on each coop was drawn forward and made an excellent shelter. It could also be used as a shade in the hot season. Care was taken to prevent lice on the chickens. These pests are insidious and deadly foes to the young chicks and cannot be too energetically guarded against. A great deal of this precaution can be well observed at the time of setting the hen, by ridding her body of all such tenants. (See setting hens, above). In the early summer of the year 1888, two methods of feeding newly hatched chickens were tried, viz., the dry (hard boiled eggs and bread crumbs) and the wet (bread and milk), but with one or two exceptions in the past year the bread and milk system was adopted, and with excellent results. This method is particularly adapted to farms where large quantities of butter are made and there is plenty of curdled milk to feed. The bread was put into milk, squeezed nearly dry and so fed. It contained moisture enough to do for drink, and in consequence, water was not given to the chicks until they were several days old. Sour milk was left for them to take when desired and was always enjoyed with great relish. Feed was given as frequently as

they would eat and as much as they would take. Too much importance cannot be attached to the fact that the first few weeks of the chicken make the future fowl. A chicken half starved, or stinted from any cause in the first five weeks of its existence never regains the loss afterwards. Chickens for table use should be pushed from the first day they are able to eat. As the chickens grew up the last feed in the evening was gradually changed to wheat and crushed corn, and pains were taken to see that every chicken went to its coop with a crop full. The bread and milk gave way to shorts, cornmeal, ground oats, bran, and other suitable materials mixed in boiling water with a handful or two of ground meat to the chickens which could not get grasshoppers or other form of insect life. The mortality among the earlier chickens did not reach beyond 5 per cent.

The growth made by the chickens of the different breeds is shown by the following table :

WEIGHT OF CHICKENS.

Plymouth Rocks—A cockerel hatched on 7th April, weighed, on 7th May (one month afterwards), 1 lb. 6 ozs.; on 7th June, 2 lbs. 15 ozs.; on 12th July, 4 lbs. 12 ozs. (making 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. in 3 months). On 24th of the same month (July) the same bird weighed 5 lbs. 8 ozs.; on 15th August, 7 lbs. 1 oz., and on 18th October, 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. Another Plymouth Rock, hatched on 30th May, made equally rapid growth, showing a weight of 8 lbs. 4 ozs. on the 30th October (5 months from date of hatching), thus making weight of nearly one and three quarter pounds per month.

Brahmas—Four chickens, hatched on 2nd May, from a setting of eggs from London, Ont., turned out pullets, so in this case we have to take the female; one, grew at the rate of 1 lb. 2 ozs. per month, weighing at the end of October, 7 lbs.; another, at same date, weighed 6 lbs. 8 ozs. A Brahma cockerel, hatched on 21st May, weighed, on 21st August (3 months later) 2 lbs. 15 ozs., showing a gain of a little over 15 ozs. per month.

Buff Cochins—Two cockerels, hatched on 21st May, weighed, on 21st August (3 months afterwards) 3 lbs. 6 ozs. and 3 lbs. 4 ozs., making progress at rate of 1 lb. 2 ozs. per month.

Wyandottes—Chickens hatched on 21st May, weighed 3 lbs. 7 ozs., on 21st August, (three months later), gaining a little over 1 lb. 2 ozs. per month. A White Wyandotte made the same gain during the same period. Eleven Wyandottes hatched on 13th July, did not make quite such rapid progress during the hot term, showing, on 20th August following, only 13 ozs., but on 23rd September, cooler weather, reaching 1 lb. 5 ozs., and, on 23rd October, 2 lbs. 14 ozs.

Houdans—Hatched on the 1st May, showed a gain of 1 lb. per month.

Game-Cross—Two cockerels of a cross between a Black Breasted Red Game male and Black Minorca hen, and hatched on the 22nd and 28th of May respectively, weighed, on 22nd August (three months), 3 lbs. 7 ozs. and 3 lbs. 4 ozs., making almost 1 lb. 3 ozs. per month.

Incubator Chickens—The chickens hatched in incubator on 16th June, and reared in the brooder made 1 lb. and 1 lb. 2 ozs. per month. The majority of these chickens were crosses between the Plymouth Rock and Wyandotte, except one, a White Plymouth Rock, which made 1 lb. 6 ozs. per month.

From the above it will be seen that the Plymouth Rocks made the greatest headway, reaching a development, in some instances of nearly one and three-quarter pounds per month, far distancing all others. The difference in progress made can be more easily seen by the following figures:—

COMPARATIVE RATE OF PROGRESS PER MONTH.

Breed.	Lbs.	Ozs.
Plymouth Rocks.....	1	12
Brahma Pullet.....	1	02
do Cockerel.....	1	00
Wyandottes (laced and white).....	1	02
Buff Cochins.....	1	02
Houdans.....	1	00
Game-Minorca Cross.....	1	03
Incubator Hatched Chickens.....	1	04
	1	02

EARLY LAYERS.

Of the four Plymouth Rock chickens hatched on the 7th April last three were pullets. The early development and laying of these pullets are worthy of note, as showing what care and good feeding will do to bring about desired results. One of the pullets began to lay on the 28th of August, four months and twenty-one days from date of hatching. The second pullet laid three days after the first and the third a short time after. A number of pullets of the same precocity would give a supply of eggs when the older stock are moulting and eggs are becoming scarce and dear in consequence.

NUMBER OF EGGS LAID BY CERTAIN BREEDS.

The following will show the number of eggs laid in twelve months by nine of the best known of the standard breeds. It must be borne in mind that the majority of the layers were pullets, and that none of the laying stock were forced as much as they might have been, for the reason that the greater number were to be used as breeders in spring. As the sitters became broody they were given eggs, and the number of layers were correspondingly reduced. Twice during the later portion of the winter the Buff Cochins, Leghorns, Minorcas and Houdans were stopped laying on account of eating eggs. A certain number of hens were sick, some died, and some were sold. In the months of August, September, October and part of November few eggs were laid, because the hens were in full moult:—

Breed.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Totals.
15 White Leghorns.....	99	40	210	162	166	56	40	71	10	14	18	9	895
10 Plymouth Rocks.....	24	44	67	95	54	26	33	37	31	12	15	29	467
8 Brahmans.....	27	7	39	70	66	9	19	17	1	1	15	7	278
8 Black Minorcas.....	47	10	51	51	52	8	10	27	29	2	12	5	304
5 Black Hamburgs.....	53	31	59	16	39	9	45	65	12	1	17	12	358
5 Buff Cochins.....	8	10	36	49	25	.....	5	36	17	7	5	13	211
10 Houdans.....	43	6	56	77	92	.....	.....	15	2	3	.....	.....	294
2 Wyandottes.....	28	12	13	10	24	5	2	2	3	.....	3	9	111
5 Dirigos.....	49	21	28	41	87	14	8	12	.....	11	10	.....	281
Total.....													3,199

The result aimed at was to have the hens lay when eggs were high in price and the sitting breeds hatch chickens when the price was below eighteen cents per dozen. The early pullets should begin to lay when the older hens are in moult and new laid eggs are becoming scarce and high in price, as was done in the case of the three Plymouth Rock pullets hatched on the 7th April, 1889. (See sub-head Early Layers.) A point to be considered is, that all the laying stock had limited runs compared with what one or two breeds could enjoy on a farm where a poultry department is made a source of revenue.

WEIGHT OF EGGS.

From time to time the eggs laid by the different breeds were weighed singly and in dozens, as follows:—

	Single	Per
	Egg.	Dozen.
	ozs.	lb. ozs.
Plymouth Rock hens.....	2½	1 11
do pullets.....		1 09
Wyandottes, hens.....		1 09
do pullets.....	2	1 07
White Leghorns, hens.....	2½	1 10
do pullets.....		1 08
Brahmas, hens.....	2½	1 11
do pullets.....		1 09
Buff Cochins, hens.....	2½	1 11
do pullets.....	2	1 08
Black Minorcas, hens.....	2½	1 11
do pullets.....	2	1 09
Black Hamburgs, hens.....		1 06
do pullets.....		1 04
Dirigos, hens.....		1 10
do pullets.....		1 08
Brahma-Minorcas, hens (not laying yet).....		
do pullets.....		1 14

It will be noticed from the above that the pullets of the Brahma-Minorca cross laid exceptionally large eggs. The hens have turned out larger than either the average Brahma or Minorca hen. The eggs were mostly weighed in February and March of last year (1889). Some of the eggs from White Leghorn hens, laid in the beginning of March, were remarkably large, as those who saw them on exhibition in the poultry house may remember. Taking two of the largest of these Leghorn eggs, one weighed 2½ ozs. and the other 2¼. The lesser weight has been put down, as best representing the weight of the majority.

MISHAP TO INCUBATOR.

On the 26th May last one hundred eggs were put into the Bessey Incubator. The hatching went on successfully until the sixth day when the lamp of the incubator burst into flames and was injured beyond immediate repair. The eggs were removed to another machine operated on the hot water principle without lamp, but in so doing several hours' delay unavoidably occurred and what eggs were not spoiled before were chilled by the long waiting. The machine was, however, attended to for the full period but only ten chickens came out. Four died within a week and the remainder were placed in the brooder where they grew rapidly. Examination of the unhatched eggs showed chickens in the first stages of development in most of the eggs, thus proving that the mishap to the incubator at the end of the first week had been fatal to the *embryo* chick. As enquiries by letter, and from visitors, are becoming more and more frequent, I would recommend more extended experiments in the way of arriving at the simplest and safest manner of artificial incubation. From what has been attempted in this way in the past two years, the hot water incubator without a lamp has been found the

most reliable. If the eggs are properly tested at the proper time and the unfertile ones removed there can be no doubt, with proper attention, the incubator will hatch as great a percentage of chickens as hens set on the same number of eggs. Beyond doubt the chickens grow as well in the brooder as those brought up by hens.

HOW THE CROSSES DID.

Several crosses were tried with gratifying success in most cases. A cockerel of a cross, between a Black-breasted Red Game cock and Brahma hen, made a very handsome large bird. Hatched on the 30th May it weighed, when killed on the 19th December, 7½ lbs. The cross between the same Black-breasted Red Game cock and Black Minorca and White Leghorn hens resulted in plump birds, game-shaped, and showing the markings and many of the characteristics of the male parent. One cockerel is so well marked as to be easily mistaken for a brown red. Several of the pullets of the White Leghorn cross, with same male bird, are very little different from the pure Black-breasted Red Game. All the Game cross pullets ought to make excellent layers, and when they begin to lay their record will be carefully noted. The cross between a Plymouth Rock male and Wyandotte and Houdan hens did not make as large birds as anticipated. The four Plymouth Rock Brahma crosses (males) of the year before, (May, 1888), turned out suitable market fowls, weighing, when killed, 8 lbs. 7 oz., 8 lbs. 3 oz., 7 lbs. 15 oz., and 7 lbs. 6 oz., respectively. The females of this cross matured into goodly proportioned fowls, laying large eggs. In the experiments made so far (two seasons) no cross has rivalled the pure Plymouth Rock, the nearest approach being the Plymouth Rock-Brahma cross of 8 lbs. 7 oz. and the Game-Brahma cross of 7 lbs. 4 oz. It is important that experiments in the way of crossing different varieties, calculated to make superior market fowls, should continue. The results cannot fail to be of interest to all who are desirous of having fowls of larger size and better quality of flesh placed on the market.

LIST OF POULTRY.

The number of fowls of both sexes on hand at present is as per list:—

	Males.	Females.
Plymouth Rocks.....	6	18
Brahmas	2	10
White Leghorns.....	11	23
Houdans	6	15
Wyandottes	9	9
Andalusians	6	6
Buff Cochins.....	6	9
Crosses.....	9	21
White Plymouth Rocks.....	1	6
Black Hamburgs.....	4	15
do Minorcas.....	4	12
do Russians .....	...	2
do Spanish.....	...	1
do Javas.....	1	1
Coloured Dorkings.....	...	2
G. B. Polands.....	1	2
Redcaps	1	2
B. B. R. Game.....	...	1
Silver Pencilled Hamburgs.....	...	1
Brown Leghorns.....	1	
Wild Geese.....	3	2
	71	161
		71
		232

A DISEASE WHICH WAS GENERAL IN THE CITY AND VICINITY.

Fowls in the city and vicinity were attacked during the summer months by a disease which appears to have been general in the locality, and which was the cause of many losses. A dairy farmer in the neighborhood reported the loss of forty fowls in a short period. Not far distant from him a farmer stated his loss at thirty-five, and many others were losers to an equal or less extent. Enquiries as to the nature of the disease and for treatment were frequent. Fifteen fatal cases occurred among the farm fowls. As soon as the first cases were noticed, and others in the neighbourhood were reported, particular attention was given to the phases presented by the disease. The fowls affected did not show any outward difference from the others, until they were noticed slow in coming to feed or refusing to eat and then it was too late to save them. On handling the ailing ones they were found to be mere skeletons, the breastbone sticking out with the sharpness of a knife. As quickly as noticed the sick fowl were separated from the others and given bread and milk with a few drops of Pain Killer in the drinking water. In some cases a condition pill was given, but despite every effort the invalids wilted away as in a rapid decline until death, generally attended by convulsions, followed. There was no discharge as in cholera, nor was the ailment caused by lice. The fowls had a fair run, and the premises and grounds were quite new. In two cases the fowls had become so weak from emaciation as to choke to death from inability to swallow the bread and milk they attempted to eat. One gentleman, well known in the city, besides writing for information, brought two of his sick fowls to the poultry house to show the condition they were in after being ill for some days. They were too far gone to benefit from the stimulating treatment given and died during the night. The whole of the farm poultry, although in the month of July, were at once given a generous allowance of soft feed—seasoned with cayenne pepper or ground ginger—in the morning in lieu of grain. A small quantity of tincture of iron was put in the water for drink. While this treatment did not cure any of the sick it certainly seemed to prevent others from being attacked. It may be stated that at first cholera was suspected, but in no case were there any symptoms to prove a case, nor was there any cause in the case of the farm fowls for an outbreak, the premises being new and the runs used for the first time. Any information from any quarter near or at a distance (not heard from) with an experience of this disease, will be gladly received with a view to further investigation.

BEGINNING OF WINTER LAYING.

Winter laying commenced about the 10th of December. One or two hens began to lay earlier, having got over their moult. The Plymouth Rock pullets, as already mentioned, laid through the fall, with a short stoppage, from time of first laying on 28th August. Other pullets laid as follows:—

Brahma,	hatched 2nd May,	laid first egg 22nd December,	1889.
Game Cross	do 30th do	do 23rd	do
Buff Cochin	do 21st do	do 26th	do
White Leghorn	do 21st do	do 18th	do
Black Hamburgh	do 24th June	do 31st	do

Other pullets are expected to lay soon.

THE WILD GEESE.

The wild geese have grown to large size in captivity. They did not breed last season, but will probably do so next season, when they will be in their third year. In October last the largest gander weighed $15\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., and the next in size was within short weight of being as heavy. During the hot weather water tanks were provided for them, and added much to their good condition.

ORDERS FOR EGGS.

During the exhibition of the Central Canada Association in September, 1889, among the farmer visitors to the city many seized the opportunity to visit the Cen-

tral Farm, and while in the poultry department left orders for eggs for hatching, to be forwarded in early spring.

LETTERS OF ENQUIRY.

Numerous letters have been received since last report from different parts of the Dominion, enquiring as to the best breeds of fowls for egg-production and market, incubators, diseases of poultry, &c., &c. All the desired information was given in reply.

PACKING EGGS.

Several enquiries have been made as to the best manner for packing away eggs, in summer, when the price is cheap, and keeping them until the winter season. I would suggest, in view of the importance of the matter, that experiments should be made of certain well recommended methods, in order to ascertain the best and simplest.

ENQUIRING FARMERS—INFORMATION THAT WILL BE USEFUL TO THEM AND OTHERS.

During the past year numerous farmers from the locality and a greater distance, have visited the poultry department, with evident desire to gain all the information possible as to the most profitable sorts of poultry and the best methods of caring for them. It afforded me great pleasure to impart all the information in my power, and the interest displayed in the different points of merit in each breed was a source of great gratification. From the tenor of the questions asked on the occasion of such visits the following general information may be found of service and anticipate many questions others are desirous of having answered. As preliminary, I may state that the best authorities hold that the poultry department of the farm ought to be one of the best paying. The same authorities state that a hen will yield a profit of one dollar per annum. This result, however, cannot be obtained without a thorough knowledge of the best methods. A farmer can no more receive a return from neglected hens than he can from neglected fields. It is not a whit more unreasonable for him to expect paying crops from frozen ground than it is to anticipate a crop of eggs at winter prices from frozen hens. A profit from his fields can only be derived by the systematic, intelligent and industrious manipulation of the soil. So it is with poultry. He must understand what he is about. He knows that his fields must be properly fed to ensure a paying return. The laying stock must be as equally well fed. They must be comfortably housed in the cold season. They must be given food best calculated to furnish egg-forming material and to gently stimulate; material to furnish lime for the shell, meat to make blood. There is a constant drain on the resources of the regularly laying hen as there is on the fields from which successive crops are reaped. The farmer supplies the drain on his fields by a liberal supply of manure. He must supply the drain on the resources of the laying hen by similar generous treatment in food. In summer, when the hen can roam at large, she supplies herself with all the necessary egg-making material. But when she is confined to limited space, in winter, she must be furnished with all she has been accustomed to help herself to when abroad. And this is the whole basis of winter laying. Let the hens be supplied in the house as nearly as possible with what they can pick up outside, and what is it? We will speak about it directly. First, it is absolutely necessary that the laying stock should have good winter quarters.

A GOOD HOUSE NEEDED.

A comfortable fowl house can be cheaply and expeditiously made in the corner of a barn, shed or any outbuilding. It should be cheerfully lighted and face the south or west if convenient. Tarred felt paper makes a good lining and is obnoxious to vermin. The house should be divided into pens, large enough to hold 20 fowls, and no more. Fowls do better in small colonies. The laying stock must not be crowded or they will not be layers long. The temperature in the coldest weather should be high enough to keep the water from freezing—at any rate, warm enough to prevent

the combs of the layers from freezing. A wooden floor is better than any other kind. In the cold weather the best earthen floors will get damp, and keep so, and damp is disease and death to poultry.

WHAT SHOULD BE IN THE HOUSE.

The best roost is a 2 by 4 inch scantling, put broadside over two 12-inch boards, forming a platform to catch the droppings, which as manure is worth 75 cents to \$1 per barrel. Heavy fowls should not have to jump more than 18 inches. Each pen should contain a dust bath, so that the fowls can roll in the dry dust and keep down lice. A small box to hold broken oyster shells, old mortar, gravel, crockery broken into small pieces, &c., &c. Some of these substances are absolutely necessary to furnish grit to grind up the food. They are the hen's teeth. A certain amount goes to furnish lime for the egg shell, but much of the lime for this purpose can be given in the shape of proper food.

TREATMENT OF LAYING STOCK.

The hens should be kept in constant activity. A lazy hen is never a laying one. Cut-straw, hay, chaff or dry leaves should be scattered liberally on the floor of each compartment, and in this all grain fed should be thrown, so that the hens will be kept scratching for it. A cabbage suspended from the roof or ceiling high enough to make the hens jump at it is a capital way of keeping them busy. Occasionally substitute a piece of cow's liver, lights or any tough sort of meat for the cabbage. In very cold weather the chill should be taken off the water for drink. Laying fowls require plenty of fresh water, hence the importance of having the house warm enough to prevent water freezing. Take away all the male birds from the laying hens. The cock bird is a nuisance in the pen of layers. He not only monopolises the most of the food, but teaches the hens to break eggs, and so learn to eat them. Besides, the stimulating diet is too fattening for him, and will ruin him as a breeder.

THE PROPER FOOD FOR LAYING STOCK.

In the cold weather of winter a warm meal in the morning is necessary to start and keep up a steady supply of eggs. A good plan is to throw all the waste of the kitchen, in the shape of meat scraps, pieces of bread, uneaten vegetables, &c., into a pot; heat up in the morning till nearly boiling, and then mix bran, provender, shorts, or whatever is most abundant or cheap on the farm, into the hot mess, dusting in a small quantity of red pepper before mixing. Let the mixture stand for a few minutes until the meal is nearly cooked; then feed in a clean trough, with laths over it, to keep the hens from jumping in and fouling or wasting the feed in their eager anxiety. Feed only enough of this soft stuff to barely satisfy, never enough to gorge. When a hen has had so much food that she will go into a corner and mope, she has had too much, and if the overfeeding is continued will soon cease to lay. The laying hens are the active ones. If food is given at noon, it should be oats, and scattered among the litter on the floor. This meal should be light. The last feed in the afternoon should be generous. Each hen should be sent to roost with a full crop to carry her over the long night. Green food, in the shape of vegetables, usually grown on every farm, will be relished by the layers. Cabbages, turnips, carrots are generally the most convenient. Small potatoes boiled and mixed with provender or bran is a good change for the morning meal. Some of the above-named vegetables should always be in the pens of the layers. There is no danger of their eating too much. Red clover hay steamed, chopped and mixed with bran, and given while hot, is one of the healthiest foods for the morning meal. Meat in some shape must be given at least twice a week, to furnish blood-making material. Hens fed on meat lay well. If given no meat the hens will eat their eggs and pick feathers from one another. In cold weather warm the grain feed.

WHAT QUANTITY TO FEED.

Experience will teach the "happy medium" in feeding. It is desirable to feed well, but not so much as to make the hens too fat. And here the advantage of having small colonies of fowls, where different breeds are kept, will be evident, for what would be generous and stimulating diet for Leghorns, Minorcas and others of the Spanish family, would be too fattening for Plymouth Rocks or Brahmas. As before stated, give enough to keep the hens active. When meat is given, it is not necessary to give so much grain. For instance, if meat is fed at noon it will be only necessary to scatter a few handfuls of oats in each pen to keep the inmates at work. When a hen becomes too fat she will lay soft-shelled eggs. Where plenty of meat is to be had as one of the cheapest articles of food a greater quantity of oats may be given. Wheat is the best all-round food. The waste of the farm in conjunction with meat and the hot morning meal and exercise will bring plenty of eggs.

WHAT SORT OF FOWLS TO HAVE.

Beyond question, the best all-round fowl for the farmer is the Plymouth Rock. The best two breeds are the Plymouth Rock and the White Leghorn, for the reason, as the tables published in a preceding part of the report prove, that the Plymouth Rock puts on flesh more rapidly, and the White Leghorn lays more eggs than any other of the standard breeds. Closely following come the Wyandottes as an early flesh producer and layer. Then follow the Brahmas, but they are slower in development. Another advantage in keeping Plymouth Rocks and Leghorns is, that while the Plymouth Rock hens are hatching chickens, after laying all winter, the Leghorns (being non-sitters) will go on laying, and pay the expense incurred while the other breed is sitting. The common barn door fowl is a good winter layer, when not too old nor too inbred. Where a farmer has a large number of mixed fowls, and he does not care to get rid of them, he can do a great deal to improve the state of things by procuring a thoroughbred cock or cockerel, and breeding from him.

HOW TO BREED.

If his fowls are large he should get hold of a Leghorn, Minorca or Andalusian male; if small he should place a Plymouth Rock, Brahma or Wyandotte male among his fowls. It is best to breed from a certain number of his best fowls. By observation he will soon find out which are his best layers, and those he should breed from, and so a flock of good layers will be produced. A hen is at her best at two years of age. She does not lay so many eggs in her third year, and after that should be disposed of, unless of extraordinary worth as a breeder. One of the greatest drawbacks to a farmer keeping poultry successfully is that he allows his fowls to inbreed from year to year, until they are so reduced in size as to be unfit for table use, and their laying qualities are things of the past.

VICES.

Two of the worst vices which fowls in confinement are given to are egg eating and feather pulling. The first is caused by being kept in too great numbers in limited quarters; a craving for animal food; the nests not being dark enough, and the eggs exposed to view in consequence; the male bird being among the layers, and breaking an egg; hens laying soft-shelled eggs. The second vice is caused by the absence of blood food, such as meat; fowls being in too great numbers, and not kept busy enough. Both faults, once acquired, are very difficult to stop. Prevention in both cases is far better than any cure. The nests for the layers should be as retired as possible, and a little difficult to approach. Eggs should be gathered as soon as laid. If the habit becomes general, stop the hens from laying, by ceasing the soft food, and give nothing but oats. If convenient, move the hens to a strange pen, and that will aid in stopping the egg-production. If there is an incorrigible egg-eater in the pen she should be killed, or she will teach every companion to be as vicious as

herself. In feather-pulling a "bit" is sold by dealers in poultry supplies to go into the mouth; another plan is to feed the pullers nothing but feathers, and separate them from one another. With care to have the layers kept in small numbers, with the proper variety of diet, neither of these habits should be acquired.

SITTING HENS, CHICKENS, &c., &c.

All information necessary for the proper management of sitting hens and the rearing of chickens will be found under their proper sub-headings in preceding pages of this report. The benefit of hatching chickens early will also be evident. The pullets hatched in April and early May should begin to lay when the older stock are in heavy moult and eggs are becoming scarce and dear. Early hatched Plymouth Rock cockerels will weigh 8 and 9 lbs. by the fall months.

POINTS TO REMEMBER.

A few points to remember are:—

1. Make hens lay when eggs are dearest.
2. Breed stock when eggs are cheap.
3. Keep a non-sitting breed to lay when sitters are hatching, and pay expenses of latter.
4. Breed as many chickens as possible and as early as possible. They all represent so much money.
5. Keep all the pullets. They are worth \$2 each as prospective early winter layers.
6. Kill, or otherwise dispose of, all hens after three years of age.
7. Breed the best flesh-formers for market. Feed them up to as great weight as possible.
8. Well-fattened, well-dressed poultry will bring the best prices from the best customers.
9. If not accustomed to poultry, begin with a small number. Learn to make a success of the few, then go on with a larger number.
10. Do not neglect the little essentials to success, such as lime, gravel, meat, plenty of clean water, green food, dust bath, &c., &c., regularly supplied to layers.
11. Keep strict account of every cent of expenditure and receipts. Charge the poultry with all expenses and credit them with all receipts. The droppings at 75 cents. per barrel will go a long way to pay feed.
12. Market gardeners and dairymen are particularly well situated to permit of their dealing profitably in poultry. The former has spare time in winter; the latter is among the best customers in the city every day.

CHARACTERISTICS OF DIFFERENT BREEDS.

Some of the leading features of the best known breeds, as follows, may be interesting, viz.:—

Plymouth Rocks.—A hardy, vigorous breed, growing rapidly to large size. Small bones, great and rapid flesh-formers. Male birds go up to 10 and 12 lbs.; cockerels reach 8 lbs. in early fall. Females good layers, good sitters, good mothers. A breed well suited to climate. Chickens hardy. The best all-round fowl for farmers. Pullets lay from 4½ to 6 months of age.

Wyandottes.—A comparative new breed, of great merit. Cross of dark Brahma and Silver Spangled Hamburg. Matures rapidly, having small bones and putting on flesh easily. Males go up to 7, 8 and 9 lbs. Females are good layers, good sitters, good mothers; apt to become broody, but easily broken up and lay soon after. Chickens hardy. A good fowl for farmers. Pullets lay when 5 months old.

Brahmas.—A well-known and old-established breed, with many friends and admirers. Grow to large size and heavy weight, but take time to do so. Have large frames, and a good deal of feed is required to put flesh on them. Are very hardy, both as chickens and fowls. Are quiet, and bear confinement well. Females are fair layers of eggs of good size, but rather heavy for early sitters (when eggshells are likely to be thin), and apt to be clumsy as mothers. After 7 or 8 months of age males make good table fowls. Pullets lay at 7 months of age.

Buff Cochins.—Another of the Asiatic family that has many friends. Like the Brahma, they grow to large size, but take time to do so. Are very quiet, and stand limited quarters well. The females are good sitters and careful mothers, fair layers of a large egg (when hens) of rich colour. Pullets lay when 7 months old; males grow to heavy weight; chickens and fowls hardy.

Houdans.—A breed of French fowls of some merit as layers, but do not grow to the same weight in this as they do in the country of their origin. Are non-sitters, and lay a white egg of rather more than average size. Chickens are hardy, mature rapidly and are great foragers. Are not so suitable to farmers as either Plymouth Rocks or White Leghorns. Owing to heavy crest on top of head are apt to fall easy prey to hawks and other enemies of the poultry yard. Crest will freeze and become solid with ice where water is not kept from freezing or fountain with narrow lip is not used. A good table fowl.

White Leghorns.—One of the best layers at all seasons, when properly handled and cared for, as all fowls should be. Are non-sitters, hardy, and mature rapidly. Will lay well in winter, in a moderately comfortable house. Chickens thrive well and feather quickly. Hens lay a white egg of large size (see table of weight of eggs). Pullets lay at 5 or 6 months, sooner if hatched early. The Brown and Black Leghorns are also great layers. They are good fowls for farmers when kept with a breed of sitters. Great flyers, like all the Spanish family.

Black Minorcas.—An old English breed, comparatively new to this country, and fast taking the place of the Black Spanish. They are as good layers as the Black Spanish, and grow to much heavier weight, the males making fair table fowls. They are given weight allowance in the new standard of excellence (American). They lay well in winter, properly housed. Both fowl and chickens are hardy; the latter grow rapidly. The males have large and high combs, which must be kept from freezing. Pullets lay at 5 or 6 months of age.

Andalusians.—Another comparatively new-comer—to this side of the water—of the Spanish type, and as a breed of layers rivalling the Leghorns. They are likely to occupy a high position among poultry fanciers on their superior laying merits. They lay well in winter, when looked after, and are hardy, quick-growing chickens. They do not breed true to colour or markings in every case; but that is a matter of secondary importance to those who wish to keep them for their laying properties. Like the Black Spanish, they are not heavyweights, and in consequence are not so good for table use as the heavier breeds. Pullets lay when 6 months old. Hens lay large white eggs.

Black Hamburgs.—Small tightly-feathered fowls. They lay small eggs, but a great many of them. Chickens grow fairly well, but all the family seem liable to roup in the fall. There are other breeds of greater merit for farmers to choose from.

Silver-Pencilled Hamburgs.—Beautifully marked small fowls. Lay a large number of small eggs. Require great care, as they are subject to roup in rainy, cold weather.

Dorkings.—A breed very much prized in England for its table qualities. In this country they are sensitive, when chickens, to the fall weather, and are harder

to rear than Plymouth Rocks or White Leghorns. The coloured are the best suited to this part of the Dominion. While a breed of great merit, they are not hardy enough for the farmers to take hold of. Crossed with the Plymouth Rock, an excellent result is attained.

Black Javas.—Grow to large size when in second year. They are not remarkable as layers, but are good table fowls. The eggs are large and of a rich colour. If better known would perhaps be better appreciated. They are fairly hardy as chickens and fowls.

Black Russians.—Have not been found to possess the hardiness nor winter-laying qualities claimed for them. They are predisposed to colds and roup in the cold wet weather of the fall months. The females make good, kind mothers. They do not possess the merits that other breeds do to make them suitable to farmers.

Games.—Are of many varieties. Some are more suited to the cold winter of this country than others. Black-breasted Red Games have been found rather hard to get over the first year, but are hardy and vigorous afterwards. As table fowls their reputation is world wide. Hens are fair layers. They are tight-feathered and weigh much more *than they look*.

There are several new breeds yet on their trial, and nothing decided can yet be said for or against them. A breed may have a reputation for laying qualities in a mild climate which on removal to a colder one they may not be found to display. Several crosses have been found to result satisfactorily, such as the Plymouth Rock male and White Leghorn female and *vice versa*; Brahma and Black Minorca hen; White Leghorn male and Brahma female.

DISEASES.

Poultry like all other animals are subject to disease. But with a run such as they should have on a farm, and proper care in the cold, wet weather, of a certain portion of the fall, disease should be rare. The disease most common to poultry in this portion of Canada is roup in its different phases of cold, catarrh and throat affections. The first symptoms are running at the nostrils and sneezing. In its more virulent form it is attended with swollen head and closed eyes, and a most offensive discharge. It is better on detecting a case to kill the bird at once and burn it. If neglected it will contaminate all the others in the pen by dipping its nostrils into the drink water, and so disseminate the virus. It is very contagious. A simple cold if neglected will develop into roup. Treatment for a cold is to inject with a syringe a small quantity of coal oil, and if handy a few drops (5 or 6) of carbolic acid added. Two or three injections ought to effect a cure. Isolate the fowl from the others. The most frequent causes of disease are keeping too many fowls together and filthy quarters.

The foregoing information on the most important points in poultry management can only be briefly given in the limits of a report. It is to be hoped all who have the opportunity will visit the Experimental Farm and see the methods and appliances in operation. There is no food given that the farmer has not in abundance, no treatment adopted nor appliances used that is not within his easy reach.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. GILBERT,
Manager Poultry Department.

CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM,
OTTAWA, 3rd January, 1890.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR THE MARITIME PROVINCES.

REPORT OF W. M. BLAIR, SUPERINTENDENT.

To Prof. WILLIAM SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director Experimental Farms,
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith the following report of the operations on the Experimental Farm for the Maritime Provinces at Nappan, N.S., during the year 1889.

WEATHER.

The year has been a fine one for farm work. We had a very mild winter, with much rain and sleighing only for 15 days. The spring was early. Farm work commenced on 6th May. Until 12th June the weather was dry and warm, with occasional showers, that made vegetation very rapid, after which there was 10 days of cold, damp weather. During this period much of the grain, especially that sown late, turned yellow, but whether this was caused by the weather or due to the presence of the grain Aphis that infested the grain in great numbers, more particularly the late sown, I am unable to determine. However, as soon as the weather became warmer the grain partially recovered from its sickly appearance and made as fair a growth as could be expected after being so seriously checked.

I may here say that the "Lady Bug" rendered valuable assistance in destroying the Aphis.

During the months of August and September the weather was unusually warm, the thermometer ranging for several days from 85° to 88° in the shade at 1 o'clock. The root crops suffered severely from drought during this period.

The autumn was fine and dry, with occasional showers. The first frost to interfere with farm work was on the 27th November, with 2 inches of snow on the 28th, which soon melted away with a south wind.

MANURE.

Owing to the scarcity of snow last winter we only succeeded in hauling 450 loads of marsh mud. This was put on four and a-half acres of sod land that had been previously drained and ploughed in the fall, and as soon as the first frost left the land in the spring, was evenly spread and well worked in with a two horse cultivator or grubber and a disc harrow, until it was thoroughly mixed with the top soil, and a good seed bed thus made. It was then sown to wheat with a seed drill. This wheat made rapid growth; the straw was free from rust and the grain well filled.

The manure from the cattle and horse stables was drawn to the fields every week during winter, and was well mixed together in a pile, and frequently turned over for a few weeks and then spread on the fields from a cart or sled. By this mode we succeeded in giving ten acres a fair dressing.

MARSH LANDS.

The high tides of December last that broke the dykes and flooded the marsh were a benefit to those parts of the marsh that were well drained, as the salt water ran off quickly but left a deposit of new mud and, as a consequence, a large crop of hay was cut this year, while on the portions that were not so well drained the water remained longer and a light crop of hay was the result. Taking it all together

we secured from ninety to one hundred tons, where we only had from sixty to seventy last year. We have this year opened 741 rods of surface drains and strengthened the weak places in the dykes, and trust that they will now withstand the high tides.

WHEAT.

On the ninety acres of upland in crop this year we had, in addition to other crops, eighty varieties of wheat ranging in quantities of seed from 100 lbs. to 20 kernels. A statement of some of the most promising sorts is given below.

Name.	Quantity of Seed Sown.	Sown.	Harvested.	No. of Days Ripening.	Yield.	Weight per Bushel.	Character of Growth.
	Lbs.					Lbs.	
Rio Grande.....	60	May 8..	Aug. 24..	108	900	61	Bright, tall, stiff straw; very long heads.
Defiance.....	42	do 8..	do 27..	111	690	58	Bright, stiff straw.
Red Fern.....	100	do 8..	do 21..	105	1,080	57	Stout, strong straw; some rust.
Ladoga.....	60	do 9..	do 19..	102	660	58	Stiff do do
Omega.....	15	do 9..	do 12..	95	225	51	Rapid growth; short, stiff straw
Indian Hard Calcutta...	6	do 9..	do 14..	97	60	60	do do do
White Delhi.....	6	do 9..	do 14..	97	46	60	do do do
California White.....	12	do 25..	Sept. 2..	100	46	57	Medium growth; rusty.
Gehum from India.....	2	June 3..	do 5..	94	13	60	

Some good seed, in small quantities, has also been secured from a number of the small plots. This will be sown another year and the results given.

OATS.

Some 60 varieties of oats were sown, the quantity of seed varying from 100 lbs. to 20 kernels. A statement showing the amount of seed, time of sowing, time of ripening, and amount of products, as well as weights per bushel, from the field plots is given below:

Name.	Quantity of Seed Sown.	Sown.	Harvested.	No. of Days Ripening.	Yield.	Weight per Bushel.	Character of Growth.
	Lbs.					Lbs.	
Longfellow.....	36	May 10..	Aug. 19..	101	561	33	Short, stiff straw; badly rusted.
English Potato.....	36	do 10..	do 19..	101	740	37	Very stiff, bright straw.
Rennie's Prize White....	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	do 10..	do 17..	99	350	35	Medium straw, stiff and bright.
Early English White....	110	do 14..	do 19..	97	740	40	Bright, stiff straw.
English Red.....	79	do 14..	do 21..	99	768	32	Short, stiff straw; rusty.
Welcome.....	90	do 14..	do 19..	97	880	40	Soft straw; much blighted.
August White.....	24	do 16..	do 26..	102	388	37	Medium straw; some rust.
Flying Scotchman.....	80	do 17..	do 19..	94	627	28	Stiff straw; some rust.
White Tartarian.....	45	do 17..	do 27..	102	429	33	Small, stiff straw; rusty.
Early Blossom.....	55	do 17..	do 20..	95	612	35	Stiff straw; some rust.
Carter's Prize Cluster....	100	do 10..	do 12..	94	1,216	38	Long, stiff straw.
Black Champion.....	80	do 14..	do 24..	102	1,152	36	Short, stiff straw; rusty.
Improved Waterloo.....	55	do 17..	do 21..	96	680	34	Fair straw; some rust.
Lincolnshire Poland White.....	32	do 17..	do 19..	94	180	40	Weak straw; some rust.
Imp. Black Tartarian....	73	do 17..	do 21..	96	704	32	Stiff straw, but very rusty.
Victoria Prize.....	95	do 17..	do 16..	91	1,053	39	Bright, stout, strong straw.
Omega.....	60	do 17..	do 19..	94	960	30	Bright, stiff straw.

Some good seed, in small quantities, has also been secured from a number of the small plots. This will be sown another year and the results given.

BARLEY.

Of barley there were 60 varieties, ranging from 4 bushels to 20 kernels of seed. Some of the best are given in the following table:—

Name.	Quantity of Seed Sown.	Sown.	Harvested.	No. of Days Ripening.	Yield.	Weight per Bushel.	Character of Growth.
Carter's Prize Prolific	4 bush.	May 24.	Aug. 28.	96.	2,622 lbs.	52½ lbs.	Short, bright straw.
Scholey's Imp. Chevalier	4 "	" 24.	" 28.	96.	1,410 "	52 "	Bright straw.
Danish Chevalier	2 "	" 24.	Sept. 2.	101.	748 "	51½ "	Short straw.
Danish Printice Chevalier	2 "	" 24.	" 3.	102.	644 "	52 "	do do
Mensury	2 "	" 24.	Aug. 22.	90.	756 "	48 "	do soft straw.
New Zealand	1 "	" 25.	" 28.	95.	350 "	52½ "	do do
Polar	30 lbs.	" 25.	" 21.	88.	310 "	45 "	do poor straw.
Petschora	1 bush.	" 25.	" 22.	89.	387 "	48½ "	do straw.
Peerless White	3 lbs.	" 25.	" 27.	94.	40 "	52 "	do bright straw.
Early Minting	3 "	" 25.	" 27.	94.	41 "	52½ "	do do
Selected Chevalier	3 "	" 25.	" 27.	94.	41 "	52 "	do stiff straw.
Barley of Bhagarmany Hills.	3 "	" 25.	" 15.	82.	11 "	55½ "	do soft straw.
Saale Barley	6 "	" 25.	" 27.	94.	74 "	51½ "	do bright, soft straw

This grain was sown on rather poor, wet, land and succeeded well under the circumstances. Another year the land will, it is hoped, be in better condition. Some good grain from several smaller lots were secured for next year's planting.

The total amount of grain grown of all kinds was 1,790 bushels.

BUCKWHEAT.

Several varieties of buckwheat were sown. Those named in the following statement of yield, etc., were the most promising:—

Name.	Quantity of Seed Sown.	Sown.	Harvested.	No. of Days Ripening.	Yield.	Weight per Bushel.	Character of Growth.
	Lbs.					Lbs.	
Japanese Buckwheat	12	June 11.	Sept. 4.	85.	14 bush	48	Stout, strong straw, heavily loaded.
Silver Hull do	48	do 13.	do 7.	86.	17 bush	48	Strong straw.
Gravel do	40	do 13.	do 11.	90.	24 bush	48	do

About 20 acres of buckwheat has been sown each year for green manure. This was ploughed under just as it was in full bloom. Notwithstanding this, there has been much trouble with a volunteer crop the following season; hence it is proposed to abandon it for fertilizing purposes, and substitute clover in its stead.

CORN.

Eleven varieties of corn were planted, all of which did well, but the large scales were not set when it was ready to cut, and we were unable to determine the weight per acre. Roughly estimated, the varieties would range as to merit in about the following order:—

- Giant Prolific Ensilage, 12 feet high.
- Red Cob Ensilage.
- Large White Flint.
- Stowell's Evergreen.

Self-Husking.
 Canada Yellow.
 Angel of Midnight.
 Longfellow.
 Early Minnesota.
 Compton's Early.
 Moore's Early Concord.
 Egyptian Sweet.
 New Corey.

POTATOES.

One hundred and three varieties were planted. The quantity of seed yield, and the character of the tubers, &c., is given below.

No.	Name.	Quantity of Seed.	Planted.	Yield.	Character of Tubers, &c.
		lbs.		lbs.	
1	St. Patrick	5	May 24	122	Long white, some rot.
2	Richter's Elegant	5	do 24	66	Long flat pink, some rot.
3	Prime Minister	5	do 24	119	Long white, few eyes, some rot.
4	Centennial	5	do 24	73	Round white and pink, few eyes, sound, late.
5	Gleason's Late	5	do 24	48	Blue long round, much rot.
6	White Star	5	do 24	98	Long round white, very sound, late.
7	Conqueror	5	do 24	90	Large white rough, few eyes, sound, late.
8	Jackson's Imp.	5	do 24	116	Small round white, sound, late.
9	Asparagus	5	do 24	26	Small white irregular, sound.
10	Schoolmaster	5	do 24	102	Large round white, rough skin, sound.
11	White Sprout	5	do 24	83	Round white, many small, sound.
12	Paterson's Victoria	5	do 24	76	Small white, ill shaped, some rot.
13	Adirondack	5	do 24	62	Flat white, many small, few eyes.
14	Erfurt Early Round	5	do 24	33	Small round, ill shaped, much rot.
15	Halberstadt	5	do 24	58	Small round white, some rot.
16	William's Early	5	do 24	53	Small kidney shaped white, sound.
17	Sukreta	5	do 24	106	Flat oblong white, few eyes, some rot.
18	Early Calico	5	do 24	78	Flat smooth white, early, sound.
19	Six Weeks Round White	5	do 24	60	Small round white, sound.
20	Thorburn	5	do 24	66	Medium size pink, many small, some rot.
21	Thorburn	5	do 24	109	Long flat pink and white, some rot, late.
22	Compton's Surprise	5	do 24	73	Blue, few deep eyes, many small, some rot.
23	Prolific	5	do 24	46	Large flat white, many small, some rot, early.
24	Six Weeks Round Blue	5	do 24	38	Blue and white, small round, sound.
25	Rose's New Giant	5	do 24	187	Large long flat white, sound, late.
26	Emperor William	5	do 24	57	White flat, rough skin, medium early, sound.
27	Richter's Gem	5	do 24	100	Smooth white, few eyes, some rot.
28	Beefsteak	5	do 24	52	Small white long rough, sound.
29	Rotherant	5	do 24	74	Long rough pink, much rot.
30	Clark's No. 1	10	do 24	249	Long pink with white eyes, sound, prolific.
31	Count Moltke	5	do 24	37	Small pink, some rot.
32	Burbanks Seedling	5	do 24	90	Long white rough, sound.
33	May Queen Early	5	do 24	56	Large pink, some rot.
34	Silver Skin	5	do 24	57	Large white, some rot, early.
35	Eye Carpenter	5	do 24	100	Smooth white, few eyes, some rot.
36	English Kidney	5	do 24	52	Small white long rough, sound.
37	Erfurt Incomparable	5	do 24	74	Long rough pink, much rot.
38	Empire State	10	do 24	249	Long pink with white eyes, sound, prolific.
39	Frame Early	5	do 24	37	Small pink, some rot.
40	Paragon	5	do 24	90	Long white rough, sound.
41	Rosy Morn	5	do 24	56	Large pink, some rot.
42	Thorburn's Late Rose	10	do 24	67	Large white, some rot, early.
43	Jumbo	5	do 24	99	Long pink, sound.
44	King of the Earlies	5	do 24	47	Long white, very small, some rot.
45	Niagara	5	do 24	65	Small white round, deep eyes, some rot, early.
46	Paterson's Albert	5	do 24	101	Large white oblong, sound, late.
47	Matador	5	do 24	46	Small white, unproductive, some rot.
48	Richter's Schneerose	5	do 24	35	Small kidney shape, white, unproductive.
49	Harrison	5	do 24	93	Large pink, early, much rot.

POTATOES—Continued.

No.	Name.	Quantity of Seed.	Planted.	Yield.	Character of Tubers, &c.
		lbs.		lbs.	
50	Beauty of Hebron.....	10	do 24	149	Large pink, early, some rot.
51	Thorburn's Paragon.....	10	do 24	75	Large round white, sound.
52	Large Callao.....	5	do 24	64	Large flat white, pink eyes.
53	Early Bird.....	5	do 24	69	Small ill shaped, pink, sound.
54	Amylon.....	5	do 24	71	Small white, sound.
55	Pride of America.....	5	do 24	87	Very round white, deep eyes, late, sound.
56	Price from Holland.....	5	do 24	107	Large long white, deep eyes, sound.
57	White Late Rose.....	5	do 24	57	Large white, sound.
58	Snowflake.....	5	do 24	50	Large flat white, rough skin, sound.
59	Algiers.....	5	do 24	69	Very small round white, sound.
60	Lira.....	5	do 24	70	Medium size, few deep eyes, sound.
61	Onion Early.....	5	do 24	83	Medium size, red deep eyes, some rot.
62	Late Goodrich.....	5	do 24	77	Large round rough white, sound.
63	Early Ohio.....	5	do 24	113	Large pink, very productive, some rot.
64	White Elephant.....	10	do 24	103	Large round white, sound.
65	Early Calico.....	5	do 24	82	White oblong with bright red stripes, sound.
66	Prince Bismarck.....	5	do 24	62	
67	Richter's Imperator.....	5	do 24	136	Very large productive round white, sound.
68	Brownell's Best.....	10	do 24	119	Large flat white, rough skin, some rot.
69	Matchless.....	5	do 24	17	Small, white and pink seed ends, some rot.
70	Brownell's Beauty.....	10	do 24	90	Large white and pink spotted, sound.
71	Telephone.....	5	do 24	73	Small flat white, sound.
72	Bliss' Triumph.....	5	do 24	92	Round red, sound.
73	Early Short-topped.....	5	do 24	29	Small smooth white, some rot.
74	Alpha.....	5	do 24	63	Small white long flat, early, some rot.
75	Sharpe's Seedling.....	10	do 24	136	Long flat pink, sound.
76	Fidelia.....	5	do 24	105	Long blue, prolific and sound.
77	Dalmahoy.....	5	do 24	64	Small round, white, deep eyes, some rot.
78	Giant Long Dutch.....	5	do 24	68	Large rough white, sound.
79	Sugar.....	5	do 24	65	White flat, medium crop, some rot.
80	Golden Early.....	5	do 24	89	Round white, numerous but small, sound.
81	Kidney August.....	5	do 24	50	Long white, some rot.
82	Early Rose.....	10	do 24	154	Large light pink, very prolific, some rot.
83	Lark's Eye.....	5	do 24	49	Small white, early, much rot.
84	Great Eastern.....	5	do 24	103	Very large, round white, few eyes, sound.
85	Brownell's Superior.....	5	do 24	38	Long flat, dark pink, some rot.
86	Member of Parliament.....	5	do 24	57	Long white, sound.
87	Manhattan.....	5	do 24	49	Large round, blue, with some white spots.
88	Wonder of the World.....	5	do 24	70	Large long light pink, with white eyes.
89	Chicago Market.....	10	do 24	180	Large pink.
90	Mammoth Prolific.....	5	do 24	46	Round white, few eyes, sound.
91	American Magnum Bonum.....	5	do 24	37	Small unproductive, round white, sound.
92	Montana Elephant.....	5	do 24	34	Black round, sound.
93	Silver Dollar.....				Large white, sound.
94	Durning Seedling.....				Long blue, sound.
95	Seal Feet.....				
96	Crown Jewel.....	15	May 21	330	Oblong white, pink between eyes, sound, early.
97	Halton Seedling.....	15	do 21	390	Light color pink blush, oblong, some rot.
98	Stray Beauty.....	15	do 21	360	Bright red, round, few eyes, sound, early.
99	Rural Blush.....	15	do 21	390	Light pink, nearly round, deep eyes, sound, early.
100	Early Sunrise.....	15	do 21	360	Pink oblong, very early, some rot.
101	Dakota Red.....	15	do 21	360	Bright red, hardy, round, sound, late.
102	Early Ohio.....	15	do 21	360	Pink oblong, very early, some rot.
103	Rosy Morn.....	15	do 21	385	Flat pink, very early, some rot.

The following results were obtained from planting whole and different cuts in plots of thirty hills each.

	Yield.
No. 1—Whole potatoes—An even lot, not very large or small	54 lbs.
2—Half do split from seed end—An even lot	32 "
3—Three eyes—Mostly small ones	28 1/2 "
4—Two do Some large and some small	27 1/2 "
5—One eye—An uneven lot, some very small	18 1/2 "
6—Seed end—A good round even lot	37 "
7—Butt end—Some large and some very small	33 1/2 "

TURNIPS.

Three and six-tenths acres of turnips were sown, the yield being 3,600 bushels.

Varieties.

Bangholm Swedes produced.....	1,000 bus. per acre.
Queen of the Swedes produced.....	950 do.
Elephant do do	1,050 do
King of the do do	875 do
Carter's Prize Winner do	1,000 do
Steel Bros'. Purple Top do	1,100 do
Rennie's Prize Winner do	1,025 do

This land was very wet previous to being drained, so much so that, it could not be cultivated properly.

MANGELS.

Two hundred bushels of mangels were grown, and of the three varieties tested, "Carter's New Golden Intermediate" was the most productive, "Carter's Mammoth Long Red" came second, "Carter's New Tankard Yellow" third.

CARROTS.

About 220 bushels of carrots were also grown. The four kinds tried stood in the following order for productiveness:—

Short White.....	1st
Carter's Orange Giant.....	2nd
Giant Wiltshire White.....	3rd
White Belgian.....	4th

TOMATOES.

Seven varieties of tomatoes were planted, all of which did well. In point of excellence they rank as follows, viz. :—

Livingston's Favorite.....	1st
Livingston's Beauty.....	2nd
Dwarf Champion.....	3rd
Perfection.....	4th
Conqueror.....	5th
Canada Victor.....	6th
Early Mayflower.....	7th

FERTILIZERS.

In addition to the barnyard manure, several kinds of fertilizers were used on the different crops with apparent good effect in most cases. In order to ascertain, if possible, their relative value, a number of tests were resorted to, with the following results :—

In one instance a plot of land that had some years ago been ploughed and cropped but had not received any manure, was taken. This land was rough and uneven, and had the appearance of being but once ploughed, and was much overgrown with weeds. After it had been well ploughed and cultivated it was divided into

eleven plots of $\frac{1}{10}$ of an acre each, with a space of three feet between each plot. On ten of these plots ten different kinds of fertilizers were applied, leaving one plot without any manure for comparison. Then the whole was sown with oats. The statement below gives the value of the fertilizers used, the yield in pounds of grain and weight per bushel:—

Plots for testing fertilizers, $\frac{1}{10}$ of an acre each.

No.	Name.	Value.	Proceeds.	Weight.
		\$ cts.		
1	Baryard manure.....	1 50	88 lbs. of oats	37 lbs. per bushel.
2	Mussel mud.....	1 50	47 do	33 do
3	Bone-meal.....	1 00	54½ do	34 do
4	Fine ground phosphate.....	1 00	44 do	34 do
5	Guano.....	1 00	49 do	34 do
6	Corn fertilizer.....	1 00	62 do	36 do
7	Superphosphate of lime.....	1 00	70 do	36 do
8	Nitrate of soda.....	1 00	61 do	35 do
9	Archibald fertilizer.....	1 00	69 do	34 do
10	"Ceres" superphosphate.....	1 00	68 do	34 do
11	No fertilizer.....	.....	42 do	31 do

It is the intention to continue these experiments with oats on the same plots for several years.

The effect of different fertilizers on turnips was also tried. A plot to which twenty-five cartloads of barnyard manure was applied to the acre during the winter was selected. Different fertilizers were sown in the drills just before the turnip seed was sown, to the value of \$18.00 per acre.

The bone-meal and guano were mixed in the proportion of 6 of bone-meal to 2 of guano.

The following were the results:—

EXPERIMENTS with different fertilizers on Turnips—1 plot of each.

No.	Name.	Cost per Plot.	Yield.
		Cts.	Lbs.
1	Archibald's phosphate.....	54	1,600
2	Rock guano (fine ground).....	54	1,700
3	Raw phosphate.....	54	1,490
4	Superphosphate of lime.....	54	1,875
5	Nitrate of soda.....	54	1,415
6	No fertilizer.....	.....	1,590
7	Plot from general field, bone-meal and guano.....	54	1,800

Stockbridge's "Special Corn Fertilizer" was applied to the corn at the rate of \$10 worth per acre, and to buckwheat at the rate of \$5 per acre. This was attended with the most beneficial results.

Raw plaster and guano mixed in the proportion of 4 to 2, value \$5 per acre, was applied to buckwheat, with the effect of doubling the yield. Stockbridge's "Special Potato Fertilizer," at the rate of \$10 per acre, was applied to potatoes, and in every case gave a large return. And although the results obtained from these special fertilizers this year were not taken with sufficient accuracy to warrant their publication, yet they were of such a character as to warrant a more careful and thorough test in the future.

PRICES OF DIFFERENT FERTILIZERS.

	Per ton.	Per lb.
Special potato fertilizer.....	\$36 00	1½c.
Corn fertilizer.....	38 00	1½c.
Guano.....	50 00	2½c.
Nitrate of soda.....	50 00	2½c.
Fine ground phosphate.....	28 00	1½c.
Superphosphate of lime.....	26 00	1½c.
Bone-meal.....	40 00	2c.
Peruvian guano.....	60 00	3c.
"Ceres" superphosphate.....	40 00	2c.
Archibald fertilizer.....	38 00	1½c.

DRAINING.

This necessary work was pushed forward as rapidly as possible, and 26 acres were drained, at an average of 30 feet between the drains. The statement below shows the cost of draining per acre, price of tiles, &c. :—

31,405 ft. 3-in. pipe at \$12 00.....	\$ 376 86
3,670 ft. 2-in. do 8 00.....	29 36
396 ft. 4-in. do 16 00.....	6 34
618 ft. 6-in. do 36 00.....	22 25
<u>36,089 ft. or 2,187 rods</u>	<u>\$ 434 81</u>
Cost of tiles.....	\$ 434 81
do labor, draining.....	713 60
do freight.....	99 24
do trucking.....	52 35
	<u>\$1,300 00</u>
Average cost of draining per acre.....	\$50 00

BUILDINGS.

The buildings commenced last year are now about completed. The barn is occupied, and is found very convenient for storing hay, grain and roots, and also for stock. It will hold over 250 tons of hay and grain, with stabling for 60 head of cattle and 11 horses. The granaries are capable of holding 2,000 bushels, and the root cellars 4,000 bushels. There is also a convenient feed room.

The workman's cottage was finished in the spring, and has been occupied during the summer.

The Superintendent's residence is also nearly completed.

A set of large scales have been placed in a convenient place for weighing bulky material, such as hay, grain, roots, corn, cattle, etc., which are found to be very useful in connection with our work.

CATTLE.

The cattle fed last winter have been sold at a profit, and others bought this autumn to consume the hay, straw and roots raised. They are now doing well and adding to our stock of fertilizers available for next year's crop.

WATER.

A well was dug near the barn, and a supply of good water is obtained by pumping.

FENCING.

Five hundred and sixty-eight rods of fence has been built, this season with cedar posts 8 feet apart; 6 inches from the top a 2 by 4 scantling was let in 1 inch and spiked on. This, with 5 strands of barbless wire on the level, or in some places 4 strands, and a small dyke thrown up from each side, makes a good, substantial and handsome fence. The posts on each side of the main road, 414 in number, were turned, and, when the fence was completed, the posts and rails received two coats of paint.

FRUIT TREES.

All the fruit trees came through the winter safely and made a vigorous growth this season. It was intended to plant them out in the spring in orchard, but before the land was in suitable condition to receive them the trees were in leaf. It was, therefore, deemed more prudent to allow them to remain in the nursery rows another year. Thirty of the trees were set out in November and the balance will be planted in the coming spring. This will give us an opportunity to note the difference between fall and spring setting.

STRAWBERRIES.

All the strawberries wintered well and made rapid growth in early spring. But in order to have a good lot of healthy plants to set another plot, the vines were not disturbed, but allowed to run until all the new plants required were secured. Notwithstanding this, a small lot of good fruit was picked. In point of excellence they appeared to rank as follows, viz.: Crescent, 1st; Manchester, 2nd; Wilson, 3rd; Woodruff, 4th; Sharpless, 5th; New Dominion, 6th; Capt. Jack, 7th; May King, 8th; Maggie, 9th; Daniel Boone, 10th.

RASPBERRIES.

All wintered well. New shoots were allowed to grow to produce canes for extending the area for another year. Some fine fruit was produced, and in point of excellence would rank about as follows: Turner, 1st; Caroline, 2nd; Golden Queen, 3rd; Hansell, 4th; Philadelphia, 5th; Cuthbert, 6th; Highland Hardy, 7th.

BLACKBERRIES.

The blackberries wintered well and made a good growth during summer, and also produced some good fruit. New shoots were allowed to grow, as in the case of the raspberries. Their quality and excellence of growth would entitle them to rank as follows: Snyder, 1st; Taylor, 2nd; Lucretia Dewberry, 3rd.

GOOSEBERRIES.

The gooseberries grew remarkably well, the Houghton being the most vigorous and productive. The Downing came next, with the Smith's Improved a good third.

CURRANTS.

The currants made only a fair growth and bore very little fruit. They appeared to stand in about the following order: White Grape, 1st; Red Dutch, 2nd; White Dutch, 3rd; Victoria, 4th; Fay's Prolific, 5th; Raby Castle, 6th. The black currants grew healthy and strong, and rank as follows: Black Naples, 1st; Champion, 2nd.

GRAPES.

All the grapes that were healthy last year came through the winter safely and made a fair growth. There was some fruit on the Concords.

CABBAGE.

Eleven varieties of cabbage were planted, some of which grew very large. In point of excellence they rank as follows: Henderson's Early Summer, 1st; Win-

ningstadt, 2nd; Early Jersey Wakefield, 3rd; French Oxheart, 4th; Large Drumhead, 5th; Fottler's Drumhead, 6th; Marblehead Mammoth, 7th; Late Flat Dutch, 8th; Savoy, 9th; Extra Blood Red, 10th; York, 11th.

CUCUMBERS.

Boston Market, Medium Green, Green Prolific, London Long Green, Long Green, and Nicol's Medium Green, were planted and did well.

GRASSES.

The following grasses and clovers were sown in plots, and so far are doing well: Of clovers—Bokhara, Trefoil, Large Late, White Dutch, Alfalfa, and Sainfoin. Of grasses—Creeping Bent, Red Top, Meadow Foxtail, Sweet Vernal, Tall Oat, Yellow Oat, Crested Dog's Tail, Orchard Grass, Tall Fescue, Sheep's Fescue, Hard Fescue, Meadow Fescue, Red Fescue, Fine Leaved Fescue, Water Meadow Grass, and Wood Meadow Grass.

EXHIBITIONS AND FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

Some of the products of the farm were shown at the Maritime Exhibition, held at Moncton, N.B., during the third week of September, and at Amherst, N.S., the following week.

The exhibits consisted of 66 varieties of grain in glass jars, and 82 varieties in the straw; 103 varieties of potatoes, 8 of turnips, 3 of mangels, 12 of cabbage, 8 of tomatoes, 6 of cucumbers, 3 of buckwheat, 9 of clover and grasses, and 13 varieties of corn.

The exhibition at New Glasgow, N.S., was visited, but we were unable to make an exhibit at that place, as the time intervening between the one held at Moncton and Amherst and this one was too short in which to arrange another exhibit.

I attended the "Farmers' Institute" of New Brunswick, held at Fredericton, during the month of January, where addresses were delivered and papers read by the following gentlemen, viz.: "Dairying," by Dr. D. M. Twitchell, associate editor *Maine Farmer*; "Butter Making," by W. G. Gilbert, Dorchester; "The Dairy Interest of New Brunswick," by G. E. Baxter, of Perth, N.B.; "Winter Dairying," by P. C. Black, Secretary Dairymen's Association of Nova Scotia; "Experimental Farms," by Prof. Wm. Saunders, Director of Experimental Farms, and W. M. Blair, Superintendent of Experimental Farm at Nappan; "Care and Management of Sheep," by C. H. Black, Amherst, N.S.; "Ensilage," by J. Baxter, M.D., Chatham, N.B.

These papers were all fully discussed, and a great interest was taken in them by those present.

I also attended the meeting of the Fruit Growers' Association of Nova Scotia, held at Wolfville, January last. Much enthusiasm was manifested in the proceedings, and fruit growing in all its details was earnestly discussed, as well as the difficulties encountered by the ravages of injurious insects, and how to overcome them. These discussions were taken part in by many prominent fruit growers of Kings and Annapolis, as well as by Prof. Saunders, Director of the Experimental Farms, who spoke at some length on the general question of fruit growing, and the work of the Experimental Farms in connection therewith. He also gave many valuable hints with a view to the prevention and destruction of insects injurious to fruits.

I was also present at a meeting of the Nova Scotia Dairymen's Association held at Truro in March last. The discussions were carried on by many prominent farmers of Nova Scotia, and Prof. Smith, of the School of Agriculture, Truro; W. F. George, of Sackville, N. B.; Howard Trueman, of Point de Bute, N. B.; W. H. Blanchard, of Windsor, N.S., and J. W. McKay, of Stellarton, gave a valuable paper on "Silage and Silos;" H. F. Page, of Amherst, on the "Holstein as a Dairy Cow;" W. W. Hubbard, Secretary of the Farmers' Association of New Brunswick, on "How to Maintain the Fertility of our Farms;" B. Eaton Paterson, B. S. A., N. B., on "Increasing and Improving our Butter Production;" "Creameries," by W. J. Gilbert, New

Brunswick; "Prevention and Treatment of Milk Fever," by Prof. F. C. Greenside; "A Plea for Butter Factories," by H. B. Hall, Nova Scotia; and "Feeding Calves and Pigs," by Jas. Cheesman, Boston.

A Farmers' Institute was attended at Amherst, on the 22nd January, where general farm topics were discussed by a number of leading farmers of Cumberland, assisted by Prof. Saunders.

I also attended several meetings of farmers in Colchester and Cumberland, and took part in the discussions, and from what I have seen and heard I am convinced that a growing feeling is manifested in favor of "Farmers' Institutes," and associations of a kindred nature, with a view to obtaining further knowledge in the art of agriculture.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. M. BLAIR.

Superintendent.

NAPPAN, 31st December, 1889.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR MANITOBA.

REPORT OF S. A. BEDFORD, SUPERINTENDENT.

To WM. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director Experimental Farms,
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith the following report of the operations on the Manitoba Experimental Farm for the year 1889.

WEATHER.

The past season has been one of the driest this Province has experienced for a number of years, and the crops are in consequence generally light. In those districts favoured with local showers the yield has been good and in nearly all parts of the Province the sample has been excellent. On this farm at no time during the growing season has sufficient rain fallen to thoroughly moisten the roots of the grain.

WHEAT.

Owing to our not getting possession of the farm until late last season very little of it was in a fit condition for a wheat crop, and the field originally intended for this cereal was partly overflowed at seed time with water from the springs in the bluffs, and the field finally selected was not suited for a dry season.

Although the yield of wheat was very small, it is deemed advisable to give the returns and endeavour to throw some light on the suitability of the different varieties for a dry season.

Thirty-eight varieties of wheat were sown, and except in the case of the fall-sown grain the land was wheat stubble, fall ploughed, and the seed drilled in. The Red Fife sown in the fall was grown on fallow land. It did not germinate until some time after the spring-sown grain, but stood out well and kept up a steady growth all the season. The experiment has been repeated this season with two varieties of spring wheat, and the same varieties will be sown next spring on adjoining land, receiving similar preparation.

Below will be found the results of the several experiments with wheat.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Harvested.	Bushels per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
				Lbs.
Red Fife.....	Nov. 3, 1888	Aug. 14.....	21 $\frac{3}{8}$	63
Red Fern.....	April 8, 1889	do 12.....	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	63
Rio Grande.....	do 8, "	do 10.....	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	63
Club.....	do 8, "	do 12.....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	62 $\frac{1}{2}$
Red Fife.....	do 8, "	do 12.....	4 $\frac{3}{8}$	61 $\frac{1}{2}$
Ladoga.....	do 8, "	do 8.....	4 $\frac{3}{8}$	61
Eureka.....	do 9, "	do 10.....	8	63 $\frac{1}{2}$
Old Red River.....	do 9, "	do 13.....	7 $\frac{3}{8}$	62 $\frac{1}{2}$
White Connel.....	do 9, "	do 13.....	7 $\frac{3}{8}$	62
Red Connel.....	do 9, "	do 13.....	7 $\frac{3}{8}$	60 $\frac{1}{2}$
White Fife.....	do 9, "	do 13.....	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	62
Saxonka.....	do 9, "	do 10.....	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	62 $\frac{1}{2}$
Russian Hard Tag.....	do 10, "	do 14.....	7 $\frac{3}{8}$	64 $\frac{1}{2}$
Judket.....	do 10, "	do 14.....	7 $\frac{3}{8}$	62
California White.....	do 10, "	do 9.....	6	62
Golden Drop.....	do 10, "	July 31.....	5	61
White Delhi.....	do 10, "	do 31.....	2 $\frac{3}{8}$	63
Indian Red Calcutta.....	do 10, "	do 31.....	2	62 $\frac{1}{2}$

FROZEN VS. UNFROZEN SEED.

These samples of seed were all graded by the Winnipeg grain examiner. Plot No. 1 was located in the valley; soil, rather stiff clay loam, Plot No. 2, on side of bluffs, about 60 feet above the valley; soil, light sandy loam, seed drilled in, in every case.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Harvested.	Yield per Acre.	Lbs. per Bushel.
<i>Plot No. 1.</i>			Bush.	
No. 1 Hard Red Fife.....	April 11....	Aug. 10....	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	61
No. 3 do	do 11....	do 10....	6 $\frac{3}{8}$	61
No. 1 Frosted Red Fife.....	do 11....	do 10....	10	61
No. 2 do	do 11....	do 10....	9 $\frac{3}{8}$	61
No. 3 do	do 11....	do 10....	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	61
No. 4 Frosted or Rejected Red Fife.....	do 11....	do 10....	8	61
<i>Plot No. 2.</i>				
No. 3 Hard Red Fife.....	April 5....	Aug. 1....	6	60 $\frac{1}{2}$
No. 1 Frosted Red Fife.....	do 5....	do 1....	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	60
No. 2 do	do 5....	do 1....	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	60
No. 3 do	do 5....	do 1....	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	60
No. 4 Frosted or Rejected Red Fife.....	do 5....	do 1....	3 $\frac{3}{8}$	59 $\frac{1}{2}$

OATS.

Twenty-one varieties of oats were tested. The land used for this purpose was originally intended for wheat, and was in fair condition; soil, rich loam, with a southern exposure. The land was fallow in 1888, and a heavy crop of green weeds and volunteer wheat was ploughed in late in August of that year. Except where a test of broadcast against drilling was made, the seed was all drilled in. The plots were side by side, and the soil nearly uniform.

The results of the several tests are as follows:—

Variety.	When Sown.	When Harvested.	Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
			Bush.	Lbs.
Longfellow.....	April 16....	July 31....	31 $\frac{1}{2}$	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Black Champion.....	do 17....	Aug. 3....	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	34
do Tartarian (Ont. seed).....	do 16....	do 3....	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	39
August White.....	do 16....	do 3....	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	37
Early Calder.....	do 17....	do 3....	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Red Oats.....	do 15....	do 5....	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	34
White Poland.....	do 16....	July 30....	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	37
English Potato.....	do 16....	Aug. 2....	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	37
Early Blossom.....	do 16....	do 3....	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	34
Winter Grey.....	do 16....	July 30....	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	34 $\frac{1}{2}$
Flying Scotchman.....	do 16....	do 30....	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	38 $\frac{1}{2}$
Welcome.....	do 17....	do 29....	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	43 $\frac{1}{2}$
White Russian.....	do 15....	Aug. 5....	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	41
Rennie's Prize White.....	do 17....	July 30....	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	44 $\frac{1}{2}$
Carter's Prize Cluster.....	do 17....	do 29....	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	42
English White (Ont. seed).....	do 17....	do 29....	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	44
Glenrothern.....	do 16....	Aug. 3....	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	31
Omega White.....	do 16....	July 30....	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	30 $\frac{1}{2}$
Cream Egyptian.....	do 15....	Aug. 5....	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	40
White do	do 15....	do 2....	13	39

STUBBLE VS. FALLOW.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Harvested.	Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
			Bush.	Lbs.
Black Tartarian (fallow).....	April 30.....	Aug. 14.....	49 $\frac{1}{2}$	34 $\frac{1}{2}$
do (wheat stubble).....	do 30.....	do 14.....	30	39

DRILL VS. BROADCAST SOWING.

Welcome (drilled in).....	April 18.....	July 29.....	14	43 $\frac{1}{2}$
do (broadcast machine).....	do 18.....	do 29.....	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	43 $\frac{1}{2}$

DEEP VS. SHALLOW SOWING.

Black Tartarian, 3 inches deep.....	April 18.....	Aug. 5.....	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	37
do 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ do.....	do 18.....	do 5.....	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	37

THICK VS. THIN SOWING.

White English, 8 pecks per acre.....	April 19.....	Aug. 6.....	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	40
do 9 do.....	do 19.....	do 6.....	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	40
do 10 do.....	do 19.....	do 6.....	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	40
do 11 do.....	do 19.....	do 6.....	24 $\frac{1}{4}$	40
do 12 do.....	do 19.....	do 6.....	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	40

BARLEY.

Barley sown on fallow land yielded fairly well, but that sown on stubble suffered severely from drought.

The Danish varieties will be noticed as leading in yield on stubble ground. This new importation promises to be a vigorous grower and well adapted for a dry year. It will also be noticed that stable manure had no appreciable effect on this grain; this was no doubt owing to lack of moisture. With our usual rainfall the result would in all probability be quite different. Nearly all varieties were a bright sample.

TESTS WITH BARLEY.

LATE AGAINST EARLY SOWING (FALLOW LAND.)

Variety.	When Sown.	When Harvested.	Yield Per Acre.	Weight Per Bushel.
				Lbs.
Prize Prolific.....	April 17.....	August 9.....	26	53 $\frac{1}{2}$
do.....	do 26.....	do 9.....	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	53 $\frac{1}{2}$
do.....	May 3.....	do 14.....	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	54

WITH AND WITHOUT STABLE MANURE.

Prize Prolific, no manure.....	May 13.....	August 23.....	25	53 $\frac{1}{2}$
do 12 loads per acre.....	do 13.....	do 23.....	25	53 $\frac{1}{2}$
do 24 do.....	do 13.....	do 23.....	25	53 $\frac{1}{2}$

FALL AND SPRING PLOUGHING OF STUBBLE.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Har-vested.	Yield per Acre.	Weight per Bushel.
English Malting, fall ploughing	April 26.....	August 16.....	7 $\frac{4}{8}$	53 $\frac{1}{2}$
do spring ploughing.....	do 26.....	do 16.....	8 $\frac{3}{8}$	53

ON SUMMER FALLOW.

English Malting	April 17.....	August 9.....	26 $\frac{4}{8}$	53
Prize Prolific.	do 17.....	do 9.....	26	54 $\frac{1}{2}$

ON WHEAT STUBBLE LAND.

Danish Chevalier.....	April 30.....	August 15.....	13 $\frac{4}{8}$	56
do Printice Chevalier	do 30.....	do 15.....	12 $\frac{4}{8}$	55 $\frac{1}{2}$
Two-rowed Duck-bill.....	do 30.....	do 9.....	10 $\frac{4}{8}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$
Peerless White	do 29.....	do 16.....	8 $\frac{4}{8}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$
Beardless	do 29.....	do 16.....	8 $\frac{4}{8}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$
Thanet.....	do 29.....	do 15.....	9 $\frac{4}{8}$	55
Golden Melon Improved.....	do 29.....	do 15.....	7 $\frac{4}{8}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$
Swedish.....	do 29.....	do 16.....	7 $\frac{4}{8}$	55
New Zealand.....	do 29.....	do 9.....	6 $\frac{4}{8}$	55 $\frac{1}{2}$
Large two-rowed.....	do 29.....	do 9.....	5	54
Petschora	do 30.....	do 15.....	4 $\frac{4}{8}$	49 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mensury	do 29.....	do 16.....	2 $\frac{4}{8}$	52 $\frac{1}{2}$
Polar.....	do 29.....	do 16.....	1	49 $\frac{1}{2}$

HAY LAND.

The meadow of native grass, cleared of scrub last season, has proved quite an acquisition, and has furnished sufficient hay to feed the horses used on the farm during the year.

GRASSES AND FODDER PLANTS.

In view of the fact that the native hay meadows of the Province are becoming exhausted, considerable attention has been paid during the season to experiments with grasses, clovers and fodder plants. The dry season has affected the yield to a certain extent but it is quite evident that many of the fodder plants now extensively grown in the eastern Provinces can be introduced here with advantage.

NATIVE GRASSES.

Fourteen varieties of native grasses were collected on this farm in the autumn of 1888, and were sown in April last. Of these the following six varieties grew, and most of them compare favourably with the cultivated varieties sown beside them.

Variety.	When Sown.	Per cent. of Germination.	Height, 1st Nov., 1889.
	1889.	p. c.	inches.
Bromus Kalmii.....	April 15.....	100	14
Elymus Canadensis.....	do 15.....	100	24
Poa Serotina.....	do 15.....	100	20
Elymus Virginicus.....	do 15.....	100	16
Triticum Caninum.....	do 15.....	100	24
Muhlenbergia Glomerata.....	do 15.....	100	22

CULTIVATED GRASSES AND CLOVERS.

Thirty varieties of cultivated grasses and clovers were sown during the past season, but owing to the drought only the following germinated:—

Variety.	When Sown.	Per cent. of Germination.	Height, 1st Nov., 1889.	—
	1889.	p. c.	inches.	
Tall Fescue.....	April 15....	25	8	Drilled.
Hard Fescue.....	do 15....	25	6	do
Agrostis Dispar.....	do 15....	10	6	do
Agrostis Vulgaris.....	do 15....	50	7	do
Timothy.....	do 15....	75	7	do
Piorin.....	do 15....	50	6	do
Meadow Foxtail.....	do 15....	50	5	do
Perennial Rye Grass.....	do 15....	50	8	do
Italian Rye Grass.....	do 15....	40	14	do
Meadow Fescue.....	do 15....	62	12	do
Orchard Grass.....	June 1....	20	6	Broadcast.
<i>Clovers.</i>				
Lucerne Clover.....	do 1....	90	8	do
Common Red Clover.....	do 1....	50	12	do
Alsike Clover.....	do 1....	40	4	do
White Dutch Clover.....	do 1....	30	6	do

FODDER PLANTS.

Of fodder plants, 19 varieties were tested; all were sown in drills. For corn, the common two-horse wheat drill was used; the others were sown with a small garden hand drill. The land was kept free of weeds by means of a horse cultivator, and it now is in excellent condition for next year's crop.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Cut.	Height.	Yield per Acre.	Distance between Rows.
			Feet.	Lbs.	Inches.
Giant P. & S. Ensilage Corn.....	May 28....	Sept. 6....	6.....	17,511.....	40
Canada Yellow do.....	do 28....	do 6....	4.....	11,848.....	40
Red Cob Ensilage do.....	do 28....	do 6....	5.....	11,586.....	40
Horse Tooth do.....	do 28....	do 6....	4.....	10,759.....	40
Compton's Early do.....	do 28....	do 6....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	10,672.....	40
Longfellow do.....	do 28....	do 6....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	10,541.....	40
Early Eight-rowed Yellow Corn.....	do 28....	do 6....	4.....	9,670.....	40
White Flint Corn.....	do 28....	do 6....	4.....	8,929.....	40
Angel of Midnight Corn.....	do 28....	do 6....	3.....	8,450.....	40
Self-Husking Corn.....	do 28....	do 6....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	8,058.....	40
Kaffir Corn.....	do 28....	do 6....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,748.....	40
<i>Millets, &c.</i>					
Pearl Millet.....	June 1....	Sept. 2....	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	6,316.....	40
Large African Millet.....	May 30....	do 2....	3.....	3,789.....	40
White Millo Maize.....	do 29....	do 2....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,655.....	40
Hungarian Grass.....	June 6....	do 2....	2.....	3,558.....	20
Millet (common).....	do 6....	do 2....	2.....	3,189.....	20
Johnston Grass.....	May 30....	do 2....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,831.....	40
Egyptian Rice Corn.....	do 30....	do 2....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,700.....	40
Golden Wonder Millet.....	do 31....	do 2....	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,178.....	40

POTATOES.

The collection of potatoes grown this year consists of 96 varieties; 100 sets of each sort were planted. They were all ploughed in, in rows—soil, sandy loam.

It is evident from the variable yield under similar conditions that the productiveness of this tuber depends largely on the variety of seed used.

The quality of each of these varieties will be ascertained during the present winter.

Variety.	Yield from 100 Sets.	Variety.	Yield from 100 Sets.
	Lbs.		Lbs.
Pride of America.....	53½	Erfurt Incomparable.....	20
Thorburn.....	38½	Price from Holland.....	19½
Early Rose.....	36½	Prince Bismarck.....	19½
Saint Patrick.....	35	Bliss' Triumph.....	19½
Early Bird.....	35	Alpha.....	18½
Thorburn's Paragon.....	34	Williams' Early.....	18
Rosy Morn.....	34	Late Goodrich.....	18
Paterson's Albert.....	33	Silver Skin.....	18
Great Eastern.....	32½	Halberstadt.....	18
Chicago Market.....	32	Gleason's Late.....	17½
White Star.....	32	Empire State.....	17
Conqueror.....	31½	Brownell's Beauty.....	17
Brownell's Best.....	31	King of the Earlies.....	17
Golden Early.....	31	Amylon.....	17
Albino Early.....	30	Dalmahoy.....	17
Thorburn's Paragon.....	30	Algiers.....	16
Early Conqueror.....	30	White Sprout.....	16
May Queen.....	29½	Early Frame.....	16
Vanguard.....	29	Centennial.....	15½
Erfurt Early.....	28	Richter's Elegant.....	15
Richter's Imperator.....	28	Rose's New Giant.....	15
Wonder of the World.....	28	Beefsteak.....	15
Six Weeks, Round White.....	28	Jackson's Improved.....	15
Early Calico.....	26	Stewart.....	14
Clark's No. 1.....	25½	Giant Long Dutch.....	13½
Mammoth Prolific.....	25	Early Callao.....	13
Lark's Bye.....	24½	Brownell's Superior.....	13
Adirondack.....	24½	Early Calico.....	13
Member of Parliament.....	24½	Sugar.....	13
Manhattan.....	24	Richter's Gem.....	12½
Sharpes' Seedling.....	24	Prime Minister.....	12
Emperor William.....	24	Matador.....	12
Burbank's Seedling.....	23	Rotherant.....	11½
Thorburn's Late Rose.....	23	Marigold.....	11
Eye Carpenter.....	22	Matchless.....	11
White Elephant.....	22	Lira.....	10
Prolific.....	22	Genessee Seedling.....	9
Telephone.....	22	Compton's Early.....	8½
Early Short.....	22	Paterson's Victoria.....	7½
Harrison.....	22	Morning Star.....	7
Jumbo.....	22	Six Weeks, Round Blue.....	6
Kidney August.....	21½	Asparagus.....	6
Richter's Schneerose.....	21	Count Moltke.....	5
Sukreta.....	21	English Kidney.....	5
Large Callao.....	21	H. & S. late White Rose.....	3½
Beauty of Hebron.....	21	Fidelia.....	3
Snowflake.....	20		

TURNIPS.

The following 13 varieties of turnips were sown in flat drills; 1 variety sown on a ridged drill failed to germinate: Soil, a deep rich sandy loam:—

Variety.	When Sown.	When Pulled.	Yield per Acre.
Early White Stone	June 5	October 12	280 bushels.
Purple Top Strap Leaf	do 5	do 12	279 do
Extra Early Millan	do 5	do 12	260 do
Golden Ball	do 5	do 12	254 do
Orange Jelly	do 5	do 12	254 do
Early Red Top Strap Leaf	do 18	do 12	226 do
Prize Hardy Swede	do 10	do 11	213 do
Early Purple Top	do 18	do 12	209 do
King of Swedes	do 6	do 12	201½ do
Queen of Swedes	do 5	do 12	181 do
Pomerian White	do 18	do 12	171 do
Carter's Elephant Swede	do 6	do 12	151 do
White Stone	do 18	do 12	124½ do

MANGELS.

Four varieties of mangels were sown, three in flat drills and one in both flat and ridged drills. Owing to the extremely dry weather a large proportion of the seed failed to germinate, hence the yield is small.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Pulled.	Yield per Acre.
Mammoth Long Red	May 23	October 14	116 bushels.
Carter's New Tankard	do 23	do 14	62 do
do Golden Intermediate	do 23	do 14	57½ do
<i>Drill vs. Flat.</i>			
Yellow Turnip Mangel, flat sowing	do 31	do 14	71 ⁵ / ₈ do
do do drill do	do 31	do 14	60 do

FRUIT TREES.

Early in April of this year, 487 fruit trees were procured, 382 were apple, 27 pear, 42 plum, 25 crab apple and 11 cherry. In addition to the foregoing, 294 one year old apple trees were received from the Central Experimental Farm at Ottawa. Nearly all were hardy varieties, many of them of Russian origin. They were all planted during April in nursery rows 5 feet apart and 3 feet apart in the rows.

It has been observed that the wild fruits of the Province thrive best when protected by timber or scrub.

With this fact in view, two plots of thick oak, hazel and rose bush scrub were cleared and planted with fruit trees, grape vines and strawberry plants. This clearing involved considerable labour but the result so far has been highly satisfactory.

For comparison, a portion of the above fruits were also planted on the open prairie without protection.

Below will be found a description of the plots, also a list of the trees, etc., planted in each, and the number living when winter set in.

PLOT No. 1.

Situated on the open prairie, slightly northern exposure, soil deep sandy loam, subsoil porous. In this plot were planted 130 apple trees, of which 10 died; 10 crab apple, all living; 13 pear, all living; 35 plum, all living; 5 cherries, all dead; 13 grape vines, 10 living; 1,350 strawberry plants, of which only 178 lived.

Compared with the other plots, the growth was quite small on all kinds of trees, and the foliage was much injured by hot winds.

PLOT No. 2.

Situated on the side of river bluffs, southern exposure, scrub 4 to 9 feet high on all sides, soil rich sandy loam mixed with leaf mould.

The following were planted in this plot: 142 apple trees, 10 crab apple, 13 pear, 6 plum, 2 cherry, 22 grape vines, and 1,065 strawberry plants. All of the trees lived and made good growth; 442 of the strawberries grew and produced a large number of new plants.

The growth of everything in this plot was more vigorous than in either of the other plots, and the hot winds had no appreciable effect on the leaves.

PLOT No. 3.

Also on bluff side, but with a northern exposure. Scrub on north-east and west: planted with 59 apple trees, 1 dead; 4 crab apple trees, all living; 1 pear dead, 2 plum, both living; 3 cherries, all dead; 810 strawberry plants, of which 152 lived.

STRAWBERRIES.

Early in May of this year, 3,225 strawberry plants were procured. They were planted 6th May, in rows 3 feet 6 inches apart and 1 foot between plants.

During the last week in May severe frosts destroyed a large number of plants, especially on the open prairie. All losses were, however, more than made up by new runners. A few plants were set out on 18th April, and all were destroyed by the frost of 21st April.

The results of the tests with this fruit are as follows:

STRAWBERRIES.

Variety.	Plants Set Out.	Old Plants living	New Plants.	Total Plants, Sept. 18, 1889.
Wilson's Albany.....	1,200	373	1,614	1,987
Crescent Seedling.....	750	131	1,528	1,659
Captain Jack.....	525	183	1,256	1,439
Manchester.....	300	55	203	258
Daniel Boone.....	225	17	62	79
Sharpless.....	225	13	49	62
	3,225	772	4,712	5,484

GRAPES.

Late in April thirty-five vines of nine varieties were planted in rows 8 feet apart and 9 feet apart in the row. The collection included five vines of each the following varieties: Champion, Worden and Moore's Early, four each of Early Victor and Concord, and three each of Ives Seedling, Rogers No. 3, Delaware and Lady.

One each of Early Victor, Ives Seedling and Rogers No. 3 have died; the others all lived and made good growth; one of Moore's Early fruited.

Before winter set in the vines were cut back and covered with earth.

CURRANTS.

The plantation of this fruit consists of 961 bushes, and includes four varieties of Black, five of Red and one of White. They were planted six feet by four feet; time of setting out ranged from 6th to 30th April.

The following percentage lived and made a fair growth, 95 per cent. of the Black, 74 per cent. of the Red, and 50 per cent. of the White.

Before winter set in 10 inches of earth was drawn around the bushes.

GOOSEBERRIES.

With the exception of one variety the gooseberries have stood the drought remarkably well.

The following sorts were planted the same distance apart as the currants: 26 of Houghton Seedling, 25 Downing, 10 Woodward's Whitesmith. All these grew. Of 12 native, 11 grew; 10 Industry, only 2 grew.

RASPBERRIES AND BLACKBERRIES.

Of the 23 varieties of this fruit tested, a number were injured in transit, and all were seriously affected by the drought.

The Snyder, Hilborn and Turner, in the order named, were most promising.

FOREST TREES AND SHRUBS.

There is an increased interest manifested in forestry and arboriculture throughout the Province. Several thousand ash-leaf maples were planted by farmers in this district last season, and enquiries for tree seed are received from all parts of the North-West.

Early this spring, 12000 forest trees and shrubs were received from the Central Experimental Farm at Ottawa. This collection consists of 118 varieties.

A strip of land 100 feet wide on the western limit, and extending the length of the farm, has been set apart for a permanent shelter belt. During the past season 585 yards of this has been planted with 31 varieties of forest trees, set 9 by 9 feet apart. The remaining trees have been planted in nursery rows, and will be set out permanently next spring. Of the trees planted this season all the alders, poplars and willows grew; of the other varieties the following proportion were living when winter set in: 80 per cent. of pine, 60 per cent. of spruce and arbor vitæ, 90 per cent. of elm and maple, 86 per cent. of ash, 66 per cent. of birch, 60 per cent. of walnut, 34 per cent. of hemlock, and 48 per cent. of black cherry.

A plantation of native trees and shrubs has been started and additions will be made as opportunity offers.

SEEDLINGS.

During October of last year several bushels of native ash and maple seeds were sown in rows 3 feet apart. These came up in early spring, but were all destroyed by the wind storm of the 17th and the frost of the 20th April. Another sowing was made the last week of April. The 6,000 ash and 7,000 maples from this sowing have made good growth and will be available for permanent planting next spring.

AVENUE TREES.

The avenue of large ash-leaf maples commenced last season has been completed during the year.

Of the 100 trees planted in this avenue during October, 1888, 90 per cent. grew, of 471 trees set out in April last, 96 per cent. grew, and 66 per cent. of those planted in July.

Trees having about two-thirds of the length of their branches removed, when planted, have succeeded best. All the avenue trees, owing to drought, were watered four times, four pails to a tree each time.

FALL WHEAT.

One acre of Manchester fall wheat was sown on 26th August, followed by two other varieties on 2nd September. The seed germinated quickly, and before winter set in a good growth had been made.

BEES.

In June of this year two hives of Italian bees were procured. Reaching the farm late, very little surplus honey was obtained. Both hives swarmed in July, and when placed in the cellar on 1st November all four hives contained a full supply of honey for winter use.

FENCING.

Three and three-quarter miles of additional fence has been erected during the year, making a total of $6\frac{3}{4}$ miles. This, with the portion protected by the immediate banks of the river, completes the enclosure of the farm.

ROAD-MAKING.

The remaining three-quarters of a mile of the road crossing the farm from east to west has been graded and well gravelled. This road is now an excellent one, and makes a good approach to the farm.

DRAINING.

The open ditches dug last year proving satisfactory, 1,100 additional yards were opened during the past season. Square timber culverts were used where the drains crossed the roads.

EXHIBITS AT AGRICULTURAL FAIRS.

Samples of the products of the farm were prepared and shown at the following fall exhibitions: Brandon, Oak Lake, Virden, Rapid City and Minnedosa. The exhibits were well spoken of, and much interest shown in the work of the farms.

NEW BREAKING AND SUMMER-FALLOW.

About sixty acres of new land on the higher portions of the farm has been broken, backset and harrowed ready for the seed, and about twenty-five acres of the valley land summer-fallowed. The fallow land has been ploughed twice and harrowed several times.

BUILDINGS.

The buildings at present in use on the farm are small and inconvenient, and furnish no accommodation for cattle. During the past year the contract has been awarded and work commenced on a commodious bank barn, the basement to be used for horses and cattle, and the upper portion for storing grain, hay, &c. It is expected to be ready for occupation by next harvest. Arrangements have also been made for the erection of a house for the use of the Superintendent.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S. A. BEDFORD,

Superintendent.

BRANDON, Man., 10th January, 1890.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

REPORT OF A. MACKAY, SUPERINTENDENT.

INDIAN HEAD, N. W. T., 28th December, 1889.

WM. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.
Director, Experimental Farms,
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honour herewith to submit to you my report on work done on the North-West Experimental Farm at Indian Head—the crops sown and the returns so far as are yet known, the varieties and number of fruit and forest trees planted, their growth and present condition, and to submit the results of experiments with cereals and other agricultural crops.

The season just past has been one of great severity on all crops grown in the North-West Territories. It may justly be called a year of extremes. Last winter was one of almost unknown mildness. March was so very fine that thousands of acres of grain were sown during the last two weeks, and at no time in the history of the country was the ground in such favourable condition. No sooner, however, were the crops sown, than heavy winds commenced, followed all the summer by exceptionally dry weather. In many places the settler had his good prospects injured by winds, and finally almost ruined by succeeding drought. In some localities where soil was favourable and the farming done in accordance with the requirements of the country the crops did fairly, and considering the excessive dry weather, remarkably well.

The Experimental Farm suffered in company with every other farm in the country; perhaps very few suffered as much from winds, but dry weather, though reducing the yields, was not so disastrous as to many. In this portion of the Territories, at least, every settler knows the importance of properly preparing his land. For several years after the country became open for settlement everyone imagined that grain would grow, no matter how put in, but now the man is devoid of reason that thinks he is sure of a crop without any exertion on his part. It is true that we have had one year since 1882 that required little or no preparation to give a most abundant crop, but only too many know how little was received in the remaining years by poor cultivation.

Our seasons point to only one way in which we can in all years expect to reap something. It is quite within the bounds of probabilities that some other and perhaps more successful method may be found, but at present I submit that fallowing the land is the best preparation to ensure a crop. Fallowing land in this country is not required for the purpose of renovating it, as is the case with worn out lands in the east, and it is a question yet unsettled how much or how little the fallows should be worked, but as we have only one wet season during the year, it is found beyond doubt that the land must be ploughed the first time before this wet season is over, if we expect to reap a crop the following year. This wet season comes during June and July, at a time when every farmer has little or nothing else to do, and then this work should be done. Usually seeding is over by the first of May, and to have the best results the land for fallow should be ploughed from 5 to 7 inches deep as soon after this as possible. Land ploughed after July is of no use whatever, unless there is rain in August, which very seldom comes to any great extent. A good harrowing should succeed the ploughing, and all weeds or volunteer grain be kept down by successive cultivation. A good deal of uncertainty is felt in regard to a second ploughing, some holding that it is useless; others maintain that it is an injury, while others again have found it to give from five to ten bushels per acre more than one ploughing. So far the result on the Experimental Farm has been that two ploughings have given by far the best returns. Especially was this the case where the first

ploughing was done in May or June. There is no doubt but that two ploughings cause more growth of straw, and consequently in a wet year the grain is longer by several days in ripening, and that the danger from frost is greatly increased by these few days delay; but taking the seasons so far passed, 1884 excepted, it can safely be recommended to plough twice, with as much surface cultivation between as possible. Above all, it is of the greatest importance that the first ploughing should be deep and done in time to receive the June or July rains.

Fall ploughing of stubble land has not given good results, and unless our seasons change there is no reason to expect anything but a poor return from land ploughed while in such dry condition as it always is in the fall. A much better way is to allow it to remain until spring, with as long stubble as possible to retain the snow, then sow on the stubble and plough in 3 inches deep. The seed, if put down on damp, hard soil, with a loose covering on top, will at once commence to grow and before dry weather sets in will have considerable top covering.

The foregoing remarks are respectfully submitted to settlers in the North-West Territories.

LAND IN CROP.

My last report stated that 215 acres had been prepared for crop during the summer of 1888. This was utilized as follows: Wheat, 74 acres; barley, 19 acres; feed oats, 40 acres; new varieties of oats, 19 acres; peas, 8 acres; nursery and wind break, 12 acres; roots, corn and potatoes, 7 acres; roads, 16 acres; around buildings and divisions between varieties of grain, 13 acres.

WHEAT.

Wheat being the chief and the most important product of this country, a larger acreage was given to it than any other grain. Thirty-seven varieties were sown, including 16 from India, the area ranging from a field of 24 acres of Red Fife down to plots of one-tenth of an acre. The land being in good condition and the frost out sufficiently, seeding was begun on the 25th of March.

In order to gain information on the early ripening qualities and difference in yield of as many of the varieties sown as possible, Red Fife, White Fife, Ladoga and Saxonka were chosen for the earliest test. These were sown on the 25th and 26th of March in as large quantities as two drills could overtake. The land had been worked in the same way; the same quantity of seed was sown to the acre, and the same number of acres of each variety sown in the two days; but, unfortunately, the winds did so much injury to the Ladoga and Saxonka plots, from their being on a more exposed portion of the farm, though alongside the Red and White Fife, that practically this test has been of no use.

On the 8th of April, Red Fife, White Fife, Ladoga, Saxonka, Eureka, Red Fern, Club and Judket were sown on measured acres, one acre to each variety. The land was in good order. All had been fallowed, except one-half of the Judket plot, which had a small crop of Millet the year before, of which the yield was only two bushels. All the plots were sown by drill, with one and one-half bushels each.

The grain came up very evenly together, and until about a foot high no difference could be observed. The winds had thinned all the varieties considerably, but all were treated alike, so far as could be detected, but afterwards the Eureka and Red Fern (which I think are the same wheat) pushed ahead, and finally gave the most straw, though not the most grain, as will be shown further on. In ripening the Ladoga was fourteen days earlier than Red or White Fife, ten days earlier than Eureka, Red Fern, Club or Judket, and four days earlier than Saxonka.

In testing new wheats nine varieties were sown on the 1st April, and eight varieties on the 6th. All were intended to be sown on the 1st and 2nd, but a snow storm delayed the latter lots four days. On the 1st Indian Karachi, Hard Calcutta, Club Calcutta, Bearded Red, No. 1756, Defiance, Chilian White, Paine's Defiance, and Improved Summer Cob, were sown. On the 6th Magyar, Greek Summer, Russian Hard Tag, Wright's Wheat, California White, and Onega, as will be seen in table of yields, &c. Two varieties, White Delhi and Red Calcutta, matured in four months

and one day; three varieties in four months and two days, being the same time as the Ladoga in the acre plots sown seven days later. These five were very short in the straw, though extra good in the grain, as will be noticed by comparing weight per bushel. Future trials can only determine whether the early propensities will remain, and the deficiency in straw be improved with more favourable seasons.

FROZEN WHEAT.

Three grades of frozen Red Fife wheat were obtained, and sown by drill on same day, and under exactly the same conditions. No. 1 grade contained 10 per cent. frozen grain; No. 2 grade from 50 to 70 per cent. frozen, and No. 3 grade 90 per cent. frozen—in fact, No. 3 grade was very poor chicken feed. The grain was sown on the 9th April, on fallowed land, at the rate of two bushels per acre. All the grades came up together, and at no time could any difference be observed, except that Nos. 2 and 3 grades had more smut balls than No. 1. Through an error in drawing in no accurate account could be taken when it came to be threshed, but it is safe to say that allowing one bushel for smut in favour of No. 1 grade, there was no difference in, the yield of grain, and none whatever in the quantity of straw.

DRILL AND BROADCAST SEEDING.

Twelve acres of Red Fife wheat were sown by drill and twelve acres broadcast. Each plot of ground had been prepared in the same way; $1\frac{1}{2}$ bushels were sown by drill, and $1\frac{3}{4}$ broadcast. The winds were so severe on the broadcast grain that the result when threshed was useless as a comparison. The only instruction it affords is, that drilled grain did better last year than broadcast. This applies equally to all grain sown on the farm, except peas, which were sown by drill entirely. The other grains were tried both ways, and in every case the drilled grains stood the winds the best.

As both methods have advocates, and many fine crops grown last year from broadcast seeding, where somewhat protected from winds, one year's trial on the Experimental Farm should not be taken as indicating that drilling in grain is better than broadcast. Could any way be devised that the land could be left in drills in the fall 3 inches deep and 7 inches wide, broadcast seeding on this would be far preferable to drilling, on account of the ground being always too wet early in the spring for the drill to work properly.

INDIAN WHEATS.

Of the sixteen varieties of Indian wheat sown, two matured in four months and one day, three in four months and two days and two in four months and six days. Two varieties did not head out; in all probability they were fall wheats.

Eureka wheat gave the largest quantity of straw to the acre of any grain on the farm. Russian Hard Tag followed it very close; both are bearded. The Eureka being close, compact and long heads, with rather coarse straw. The Russian Hard Tag has open and medium-sized heads, with fine straw.

SMUT.

Smut, this year, was very prevalent all over the Territories. On the Experimental Farm several varieties of wheat were very much affected, Judket being so much so that one-fourth of the heads were entirely smut balls. Club wheat was also badly injured. Rio Grande, Scotch and Golden Drop were considerably hurt, while Red Fife, White Fife, Ladoga, Saxonka and Eureka were comparatively free. In the Indian wheats no smut was observed. Blue vitrol dissolved in water and mixed with the seed has been the only remedy so far tried on the Experimental Farm. One pound dissolved in one pail of water and thoroughly mixed with ten bushels of grain gives good results, though not perfectly efficacious.

CROP ON FALL PLOUGHING.

Two acres of land were ploughed last fall after a crop of millet had been taken off the ground. This spring three bushels of Red Fife wheat was drilled in on the two acres. The yield was not more than five bushels per acre. Along side these two acres ten were drilled in on fallow land which returned over twenty-five bushels per acre.

FALL WHEAT.

Nine varieties of fall wheat were sown in August, 1888. The fall being favorable most of the grain was covering the ground when cold weather set in. There being very little snow, the wheat was exposed the greater part of the winter; nevertheless it came through fresh and apparently in good condition. As soon, however, as the frost had left the ground and alternate thawing and freezing took place—which usually occurs during the first two weeks in April—a change for the worse was observed, and by the end of April all was dead.

This fall three varieties were sown, but the soil was so very dry that they had only appeared above ground when checked by cold weather. One-half of each variety has been covered with two inches of straw with the object of retaining the frost above the roots until as late in the spring as possible.

RYE.

Two varieties of fall rye were sown in August, 1888. Like the wheat, they apparently came through the winter safely, but in the end shared the same fate.

The following table shows variety, date of seeding, maturity, yield per acre and weight per bushel. The first eight varieties are the acre lots. The next nine are those sown on 1st April, and the following eight those sown on 6th. The balance were sown at various dates.

Variety.	When Sown.	When Matured.	Yield per Acre.		Weight per Bushel.
			Bush.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Red Fife.....	April 8....	August 24..	28	20	64
White Fife.....	do 8....	do 24....	20	49	64½
Ladoga.....	do 8....	do 10....	21	30	64½
Saxonka.....	do 8....	do 14....	12	30	64½
Eureka.....	do 8....	do 20....	24	00	65
Red Fern.....	do 8....	do 20....	23	16	65
Club.....	do 8....	do 20....	18	11	65
Judket.....	do 8....	do 20....	20	45	63
Indian Karachi.....	do 1....	do 3....	18	00	66½
Hard Calcutta.....	do 1....	do 3....	12	08	65½
Club Calcutta.....	do 1....	do 3....	11	40	63
Bearded Red.....	do 1....	do 7....	18	50	64
No. 1756.....	do 1....	do 7....	19	20	65½
Defiance.....	do 1....	do 13....	25	36	64
Chilian White.....	do 1....	do 13....	35	40	66
Paine's Defiance.....	do 1....	do 13....	5	60	63½
Imp. Summer Cob.....	do 1....	do 13....	22	40	64
White Delhi.....	do 6....	do 7....	19	40	66
Red Calcutta.....	do 6....	do 7....	31	40	64
Magyar.....	do 6....	do 27....	30	10	63½
Greek Summer.....	do 6....	do 13....	10	00	64½
Russian Hard Tag.....	do 6....	do 17....	26	40	65½
California White.....	do 6....	do 12....	22	15	65½
Wrights.....	do 6....	do 10....	23	18	64½
Omega.....	do 6....	do 8....	10	26	60½
<i>General Crop.</i>					
Red Fife.....	do 1....	do 16....	25	00	65
White Fife.....	March 26....	do 16....	17	35	64½
Ladoga.....	do 26....	do 10....	13	00	64½
Saxonka.....	do 26....	do 13....	15	24	64½
Rio Grande.....	April 9....	do 15....	12	04	65
Golden Drop.....	do 9....	do 14....	12	34	65
Talavera.....	do 9....	do 20....	19	00	63
Scotch.....	do 9....	do 25....	23	00	63½
<i>From High Elevations in India.</i>					
Seoraj, 7,000 feet.....	do 15....	do 26....	3 lbs. sown.		20
Kangra, 3,000 feet.....	do 15....	do 26....			27
Palampur, 3,000 feet.....	do 15....	do 26....			28
Simla, high elevation.....	do 15....	do 26....			48
Spiti Valley, 11,000 feet.....	do 15....	do 26....			40
Moulton, 7,000 feet.....	do 15....	do 26....			23

BARLEY.

As it was considered important that English Two-Rowed Barley should be tested in this country, with a view of ascertaining whether it could be profitably grown for exportation; a considerable portion of well worked fallow land was sown with 14 varieties of this grain. All were put in by drill on the 10th of April, $1\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre were sown, except the English Malting Barley, the grain of which was very large; 2 bushels per acre of this was used. Four varieties were greatly injured by winds, namely: Thanet, Peerless, Chevalier and Danish Chevalier. The remainder, though not seriously affected by winds, were mostly short in the straw from the dry weather. In looking at weight per bushel, in table below, it will be seen that our climate is well adapted to their development, though from the yields received per acre it cannot be said as yet, that they can be grown with profit. Yet the past year must not be taken as even a fair season for barley; in all probability it has been the worst in the last seven years. Twice the blades were split and torn by winds, and the dry weather was so severe and prolonged that the only wonder is, that barley would grow at all.

In addition to the above 14 varieties of English Two-Rowed, 19 others were sown at various dates, from the 10th April to 25th May. Twelve of these were new from India, and arrived rather late to give them a fair test. Two of the Indian varieties are hullless, weighing 64 and 67 lbs. per bushel, and give promise of being valuable for feeding purposes.

One variety of six-rowed barley was sown, but though fair in straw, and earlier in maturing than any of the two-rowed, was small and poor in grain.

The following table gives variety, date of seeding, harvest, yield per acre and weight per bushel.

Variety.	Sown.	Harvest.	Yield.	Weight.	Remarks.
				Lbs.	
Golden Melon	April 10.	Aug. 22	17.33	55	
Thanet	do 10.	do 22	21.17	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Peerless	do 10.	do 22	16.16	53	
Danish Chevalier	do 10.	do 22	12.36	55	
Chevalier	do 10.	do 22	26.33	53	
English Malting	do 10.	do 22	23.19	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Swedish	do 10.	do 12	24.31	55 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Danish Printice Chevalier	do 10.	do 22	13.43	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
New Zealand	do 10.	do 15	23.05	54	
Mensury	do 10.	do 9	12.21	51	
Petschora	do 10.	do 14	7.37	51 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Two-rowed, from P. E. Island.	do 10.	do 14	13.27	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Beardless	do 10.	do 26	27.14	55	
Two-rowed	do 10.	do 14	18.04	55	
Black	do 10.				Eaten by gophers.
Six-rowed	do 10.				Not threshed.
Saale	May 23.	Aug. 31	19.27	53	
Early Minting	do 10.	do 26	13.36	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Selected Chevalier	do 10.	do 26	12.00	52	
Peerless White	do 10.	do 26	18.40	52	
Bhagarmany Hills	do 25.	do 16		62	
Khagan	do 25.	do 31		51	
Moultan	do 25.	do 16		50 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Sialkot	do 25.	do 16		49 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Mardan	do 25.	do 16		52	
Spiti, 11,000 ft. elevation.	do 15.	do 13		62	
Kulu, 7,000 ft. do	do 15.	do 13		51	
Simla, high do	do 15.	do 13		49	
Kangra, 3,000 ft. do	do 15.	do 13		53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Seoraj, 7,000 ft. do	do 15.	do 13		52	
Lahoul, 11,000 ft. do	do 15.	do 26		64	
Palampur, 3,000 do	do 15.	do 13		52 $\frac{1}{2}$	

3 lbs. each of these barleys were sown. Yield ranges from 40 lbs. down to 12 lbs.

The small yield and light weight of Saale, Early Minting, Selected Chevalier and Peerless White, is no doubt owing to their having been sown so late. The seed was very fine, and had they been got in early would have made much better returns.

OATS.

Of all the crops on the farm, oats suffered most from frosts, winds and dry weather. Three varieties only escaped without much injury from winds, while all the rest were greatly damaged. Four were entirely blown out of the ground, and though seed was a second time harrowed in, were again so greatly injured, that to save weeds from going to seed, everything was ploughed under.

Carter's Prize Cluster, Welcome and Tartarian, suffered least from winds, but dry weather reduced the yields very considerably. The Prize Cluster oat gives promise of being a valuable grain for our short seasons, maturing in three months and 18 days.

Five acres of fallow land were sown with oats for feeding purposes, on the 22nd March. Ten acres of fall ploughing were sown on the 23rd also for feed; both these plots were so much injured by spring frosts, that winds soon after completely killed every blade.

The two plots were resown on the 20th and 10th May respectively. The return from the fallow is not threshed but will average 20 to 30 bushels per acre; from the fall ploughing not over two bushels per acre. The failure of the first seeding was caused mainly from a heavy frost four days after the grain was sown, and after it had become swollen and partially grown, and from winds baring the already enfeebled roots.

Twenty-two varieties in all were sown, $2\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre broadcast, and two bushels by drill were used.

As will be noticed, several varieties give promise of being valuable for the North-West on account of their early ripening qualities, and good weight per bushel.

Variety.	Sown.	Harvest.	Yield.	Weight.
				Lbs.
Black Champion.....	April 9....	August 26....	26.2	30
Glenrothern.....	do 9....	do 26....	25.6	35
August White.....	do 9....	do 26....	19.29	40½
Early Calder.....	do 9....	Blown out.		
Hallet's Pedigree Tartarian.....	do 9....	August 26....	15.6	36
Longfellow.....	do 9....	do 26....	16.6	37½
White Egyptian.....	do 9....	do 26....	15.18	42¼
English Potato.....	do 9....	do 26....	13.3	40
Welcome.....	do 9....	do 10....	25.31	44¼
Cream Egyptian.....	do 9....	do 26....	10.24	42
Early Race Horse.....	do 9....	Blown out.		
Red.....	do 9....	August 22....	9.7	34
Early English White.....	do 9....	do 22....	14.24	43
Victoria Prize.....	do 10....	Blown out.		
Poland.....	do 10....	do		
Flying Scotchman.....	do 10....	August 14....	11.6	44½
Black Tartarian.....	do 10....	do 17....	32.15	39½
Lincolnshire Poland.....	do 10....	do 15....	15.00	41
Early Blossom.....	do 10....	do 15....	13.8	42
Carter's Prize Cluster.....	do 12....	do 1....	34.13	45½
White Wonder.....	do 23....	do 15....	13.6	42½
White Bonanza.....	do 23....	do 17....	27.6	45

PEAS.

Five varieties of peas were sown by drill at the rate of $2\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre of small and three bushels large. Two were so badly injured by winds that to save the land from being filled with foul seeds, the whole of one and the greater part of the second were cut while green and the straw used for fodder.

The remaining varieties were also greatly damaged, but were left until ripe before being cut. The straw in no case being long, but was well podded and the peas plump and sound.

Several varieties of Indian peas were also sown in small plots. Three of these matured, while three never podded. Those that ripened are a dark grey color and small in size. The straw was very short and apparently dwarfed.

Black Eyes yielded $13\frac{3}{8}$ bushels per acre. Multipliers 21 bushels, Extra Early's $10\frac{1}{8}$ bushels, and Crown 12 bushels. Golden Vine cut while green.

GRAIN SOWN AS SINGLE PLANTS.

In addition to the grain already mentioned as sown, 71 varieties of wheat, 66 of barley and 76 of oats, were planted in rows two feet apart and one foot in the rows. Like all other grain these received a full share of the winds and were more or less injured. While some had $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ destroyed others were entirely blown out. On account also of the thinness of the grain on the ground only very few varieties ripened before frost came in September. These will be carefully threshed and counted, and although it is feared that no reliable record can be obtained as to the relative yield of the different sorts, some valuable seed may be secured for future trials.

GRASSES AND CLOVERS.

Knowing the great importance of grasses and clovers to the future prosperity of the North-West Territories, as many varieties as it was possible to obtain were procured and sown on well prepared land. Timothy, Alsike, Lucerne and Red Clover were sown with grain, these again with Perennial Rye Grass, Italian Rye Grass, Kentucky Blue Grass, Sanfoin, Meadow Fox Tail, Meadow Fescue, Sheep Fescue, Tall Fescue, Crested Dog Tail, Meadow Oat Grass, Sweet Vernal, Red Top, Orchard Grass and White Clover were sown in plots without grain.

I am sorry to report that hardly a blade of any of these grasses or clovers ever came up, being near the surface the wind swept all away.

As soon as possible after the damage was done a fresh supply of seed was obtained from Ontario, but it was well on in May before they could be sown the second time and several of the varieties did not germinate.

From the second seeding, Perennial Rye Grass, Italian Rye Grass, Orchard Grass, Meadow Fescue, Sheep Fescue, Crested Dog Tail, Red, Alsike, Lucerne, Sanfoin and White Clovers have done fairly well considering the dry weather. The remainder of the varieties have not appeared.

In addition to the foregoing, 33 varieties of grasses and clovers were sown in small beds, beside these 12 varieties of North-West native grasses were sown also in small beds. I regret to say that with the exception of two of the native grasses, all were entirely destroyed and could not be replaced in time to do any good the same season.

FODDER PLANTS.

Hay being scarce in many parts of the country, tests were made the past summer with different plants and grains, with the view of finding substitutes for fall and winter feeding. On account of the dry weather no great success has been obtained, though entire failure has not been the result of the trials so far made.

Thirteen varieties of corn were planted from the 24th May to the 1st of June. Some were planted in rows 4 feet apart and 3 feet in the rows, some in rows 2 feet apart and 1 foot in the rows, while others were sown by drill in rows 14 inches apart. The corn planted in rows 4 feet apart made the greatest length, that in rows 2 feet apart the most bulk, while the corn sown by drill was very poor; Red Cob Ensilage, Horse Tooth, Early Minnesota, Giant Prolific and Sweet Ensilage, making the greatest bulk. These five varieties were in tassel when cut down on the 6th September for fear of frost, which came two days after.

Early Corey and Early Marblehead were very short but much earlier than any other sort planted, and with a more favorable year would, no doubt, ripen. The

remaining varieties planted were Angel of Midnight, Longfellow, Self-Husking, Eight-Rowed Yellow, White Flint and Canada Yellow. These were mostly planted in shelter belt among trees and left to retain snow. All were very poor and very late.

In addition to corn, 5 varieties of Millet were tested, Common, Golden, White, Yellow and Large African. The common Millet was entirely smothered by dust a few days after it came up, was sown a second time, making half a ton per acre. The other varieties did not head out, the best only making a growth of a few inches.

About half an acre of Rape was sown on the 1st of June, and notwithstanding winds and dry weather, made a very fine showing. Without a doubt this plant will make a most valuable fodder for summer or early fall feeding for sheep, and as we have little rains and no dews, no danger need be apprehended from cattle eating it.

Some Indian fodder plants were sown, but arriving late, and the season not being favorable, they made poor growth.

Spring Rye was also sown for fodder; from the rapid and strong growth made it will without a doubt make a valuable substitute for hay if cut before the straw becomes too hard. As it matures long before any frost comes, it is believed with a good silo, this cereal will make first-class ensilage—sown 9th April, harvest 29th July. A mixture of oats and peas were also sown for fodder; the oats so completely smothered out the peas that the field was left for an oat crop— $\frac{2}{3}$ oats and $\frac{1}{3}$ peas were sown at the rate of 3 bushels per acre.

FLAX.

A small plot of flax was sown on the 18th April—like the millet it was smothered with dirt—was a second time sown, but being late, frost injured it before fully ripe.

BUCKWHEAT.

Four varieties of buckwheat were tried—common, Japanese, and two from India. The common and Japanese were greatly retarded in their growth by winds injuring their tender leaves. The common variety stood the unfavorable weather best, and though very short in the straw ripened before frost came. The Japanese was cut down before maturing, while the two from India did not head out. All the varieties were sown on 13th May.

ROOTS AND VEGETABLES.

The past season has been the worst on roots and vegetables since 1882, and it is safe to say that not one settler in twenty in the North-West has any to use—very few ever attempt to grow field roots of any kind, yet they can be raised with as little trouble and less expense than in Ontario. Settlers generally plant a few potatoes. If the season is favorable a good crop is raised, if poor, failure is the result, yet in no country is a crop so sure, if the land is in proper condition. It is true the yield may not be large in a year such as just passed, but entire failure need never be apprehended. So far we have no bugs. Rot is unknown, and the only danger to be guarded against is dry weather. By planting on fallow land, and keeping the surface often stirred this may be greatly avoided, and a fair crop is almost absolutely sure, no matter how dry the season may be.

On the Experimental Farm seven varieties of turnips were tried. The land had been fallowed, and ten days before sowing the seed, was ploughed, harrowed and rolled. A new way of sowing the seed was tried, and, proving successful, can be recommended wherever dry weather is experienced. In making the ordinary turnip drill, the plough throws fresh soil up, and along this fresh soil—but on the ground not stirred—the seed was sown, the plough going back to complete the drill covered the seed two inches deep. When all was done, a heavy roller was used and the new soil packed firmly on the old. Three days after the seed was sown the plants were above ground, and not until their leaves covered the ground did dry weather or anything else retard their growth.

Seed was sown in the first week in June, two pounds per acre being used—drills 33 inches apart. Once a week the scruffler was used among them and the top soil kept well loosened. Over 300 bushels per acre were obtained, and but for the dry weather the crop would have been a heavy one. The varieties sown were Carter's Hardy Swede, Carter's King of Swedes, Queen of Swedes, Elephant Swede, Orange Jelly, Early Milan and Snow Ball. Elephant Swede did the best and Queen of Swedes the worst of any sown.

Three varieties of mangels were tried: New Golden Intermediate, New Tankard and Mammoth Long Red. These were sown in drills 33 inches apart in the last week in May. Like the turnips, they grew from the start. In the entire plot there was not a blank, and though, as with the turnips, dry weather lessened the yield, nearly 400 bushels per acre were secured. Mammoth Long Red 1st, New Golden Intermediate 2nd, and New Tankard 3rd, being the order in which the three sorts yielded.

CARROTS.

Two sorts were sown: Belgian and Orange Giant. Although the land was the same and had been worked in the same way as for turnips and mangels, yet the crop was a very great failure. As is well known, carrots take a long time to germinate. No doubt this and dry weather accounts for the poor crop.

POTATOES.

Six pounds each of 108 varieties of this root were planted on the 11th of May. The land had been fallowed and a few days before planting was ploughed, well harrowed and rolled. Early in the fall before, 20 loads of well rotted barnyard manure had been applied. When ready to plant, drills 33 inches apart were opened, the seed dropped 14 inches apart, then covered with the plough, harrowed and rolled down. When commencing to appear above ground the harrow was run twice over them, and once each week afterwards the scruffler was used and the soil kept loose on top. When nearly covering the ground earth was hilled up to the plants and then left until they were taken up.

Fourteen out of the 108 varieties ripened by the 25th August; 26 others were full grown, though not ripe, when frost on the 9th September cut down the vines. The remainder were in all stages of growth at this date and are evidently not suited to our season.

Though all the sorts are not yet tested as to their eating qualities, Early Rose, Beauty of Hebron and Morning Star are found to be as good, if not better, than any. Early Conqueror, which gave the largest yield and also had the greatest number of large tubers, is not so good a table potato as the three above mentioned.

The names of potatoes full grown at time of frost are given below: the first fourteen being those that were ripe on the 25th August. Color, size and yield are also given.

The 40 varieties returned 2,345 lbs. from 240 lbs. planted, an average in round numbers of 58 lbs. each. Each sort occupied a drill 75 feet long by 33 inches wide, or the 211th part of an acre, returning an average of 204 bushels per acre, Early Conqueror leading at the rate of 282 bushels per acre.

POTATOES.

Variety.	Color.	Size.	Yield.
			Lbs.
Early Rose.....	Brown.....	Large.....	64
Morning Star.....	do.....	do.....	60
Beauty of Hebron.....	do.....	do.....	54
Lee's Extra Early.....	Red.....	do.....	64
Stray Beauty.....	Brown.....	do.....	48
Early Bird.....	White.....	do.....	73
May Queen.....	Red.....	Medium.....	47
Gleason.....	Blue.....	do.....	50
Matchless.....	Red.....	do.....	40
Rosy Morn.....	Brown.....	Large.....	64
Wonder of the World.....	Red.....	Medium.....	60
Sharpe's Seedling.....	do.....	do.....	68
Bliss's Triumph.....	do.....	Large.....	58
Early Ohio.....	Brown.....	Medium.....	54
Richter's.....	White.....	Large.....	66
Brownell's Beauty.....	do.....	do.....	46
Clark's Triumph.....	Brown.....	do.....	56
Adirondack.....	White.....	do.....	46
Alpha.....	Brown.....	do.....	50
Richter's Gem.....	White.....	Small.....	62
Jumbo.....	do.....	Large.....	67
Member of Parliament.....	do.....	do.....	53
Great Eastern.....	do.....	do.....	60
Rose's New Giant.....	do.....	do.....	70
Empire State.....	do.....	do.....	65
Harrison.....	do.....	do.....	50
Conqueror.....	do.....	do.....	68
Goodrich.....	do.....	do.....	58
St. Patrick.....	do.....	Medium.....	62
Early Bird.....	do.....	do.....	68
Thorburn.....	Red.....	Large.....	63
White Elephant.....	White.....	do.....	52
Thorburn's Paragon.....	do.....	Medium.....	56
Early Conqueror.....	do.....	Large.....	83
Genesee Seedling.....	do.....	do.....	46
Snow Flake.....	do.....	do.....	48
Vick's Pride.....	do.....	do.....	56
White Star.....	do.....	do.....	76
Sugar.....	do.....	Medium.....	55

VEGETABLE GARDEN.

A good plot of ground was set apart for a garden, and at the proper season all kinds of vegetables were sown or planted. Before anything had made a start, the seeds were swept away, and afterwards were found growing a quarter of a mile off. After a fresh supply of seeds could be obtained from Ontario, the garden was sown the second time, but as it was late before this could be done, onions, carrots and parsnips were a failure, while beets, beans, lettuce and raddish were very good. Cabbage and cauliflower were set out four times and as often destroyed, but from the fifth planting a fair crop of medium-sized heads were obtained. Tomatoes were four times destroyed, but from a few plants set out in a protected place, a good crop was obtained, though only very few ripened before frost came. Citrons and cucumbers were of medium size. Peppers full grown. Watermelons, squash and pumpkins very poor.

FOREST TREES.

The season has been one of very great severity on all kinds of trees; most of March was very mild, and the frost going out of the ground nearly a foot, trees suffered greatly by the alternate thawing and freezing which took place from 27th March, up to 15th April. After this date winds commenced and twice cut all young leaves or buds that had before started. After the winds were over, dry weather set

in and finished the destruction of many hundreds of trees set out in the spring, as well as retarding the growth of all that were planted last year and had survived the winter.

While no kind of tree was proof against so many enemies, some suffered much more than others. Norway spruce, which last year did remarkably well, is this year almost a total failure, arbor vitæ also suffered greatly. Austrian pine did very poorly last year, but much worse this. Native maple, (box elder) and native elm trees have stood by far the best of anything set out. It is worthy of notice that out of 982 young elm trees which were grown at the Central Experimental Farm, Ottawa, from seed obtained in Manitoba, 955 are living; while out of 600 American elms, sent also from the Central Experimental Farm, only 350 are alive.

Eleven thousand eight hundred and twelve trees were received from the Central Experimental Farm and set out in various places on the farm here, and great numbers were planted in a wind-break which is being formed along the western boundary, others were set out around Superintendent's house, while all seedlings and many entire varieties were planted in nursery rows. In addition to those received from the Central Farm, several thousands were transplanted from those put out the year before. The large majority of these had been taken up the fall previous and covered with sand in a cellar.

The following varieties of forest trees were received from the Central Experimental Farm and planted; the amount in each variety and number living when winter set in are also given:—

Variety.	No. Received.	No. Living.
White Spruce.....	1,018	602
Norway Spruce.....	675	100
Hemlock Spruce.....	153	21
Scotch Pine.....	421	198
Austrian Pine.....	400	158
Riga Pine.....	43	28
Arbor Vitæ.....	650	158
Red Cedar.....	50	48
Manitoba Maple.....	500	450
Norway Maple.....	875	652
Soft Maple.....	75	26
Rock Elm.....	135	125
Manitoba Elm.....	982	955
American Elm.....	600	350
Green Ash.....	95	60
White Ash.....	140	116
Black Ash.....	105	98
Mountain Ash.....	75	64
Yellow Birch.....	71	61
European Birch.....	50	43
Canoe Birch.....	100	80
Black Walnut.....	53	30
Locust.....	374	186
Catalpa.....	850	559
Black Cherry.....	114	89
American Beech.....	200	32
Cotton Wood.....	2,000	216
Barberry.....	118	104
European Alder.....	50	42
American Sycamore.....	41	34
European Larch.....	500	100

NOTE.—The Cotton Woods were received from Minnesota, United States, and were in a very damaged condition on reaching here.

FOREST TREES PLANTED IN 1888.

In reporting on the trees planted last year, I beg to say that native maple, mountain pine, Norway spruce, red cedar, American arbor vitæ, elm, ash, mountain ash, canoe birch, Russian mulberry, black cherry, barberry, cranberry, alder and wahoo came through the winter in a more or less damaged condition; mountain pine, canoe birch and mountain ash standing it the best. Norway spruce and the cedars apparently came out well, but have done poorly all summer.

Maples were all cut down and only the native variety and Norway maple making a start in the spring. Not a single soft, sugar, red or striped maple grew. White and black ash were cut down, but made a fair growth during the summer. Green ash was also cut down to the ground but many grew afterwards. Five varieties of elms were planted and made a nice growth during the summer of 1888. These were all greatly injured, only about one-third grew the past season. Russian mulberry and black cherry have stood the winter and dry summer well. Barberry, cranberry, alder and wahoo were damaged very little by the winter, but have done poorly since.

I regret to say that locusts, butternuts, walnuts, oaks, beech, basswood, hickory, sycamore, hackberry, hawthorn, hornbeam, ailanthus and catalpas were all dead when spring opened. Except one locust and four walnuts, not a tree of any of these varieties stood the winter. I may say that all the last-mentioned trees, hickory, butternut, &c., were dead before spring frosts visited us, while all the damage done to the first named varieties was mainly owing to these frosts; especially was this the case with Norway spruce, hemlock spruce and the cedars.

Before winter set in last year, I had a number of each of all the above varieties taken up, numbering in all several thousands, and placed in sand in the cellar, and this spring had them planted in wind-breaks and on banks of coulée. I regret to say that nearly all have died; though green and fresh when set out, they soon succumbed to winds and dry weather.

LARGE MAPLE TREES PLANTED.

Early in October, 1888, 700 maple trees (box elder) were obtained in Brandon. Of these, two-thirds were planted as soon as possible after reaching here, and one-third healed in and left until spring. The trees were planted along boundaries of farm and on avenues leading to buildings. With the exception of four, every tree of both fall and spring planting died down to the ground. At this point I had them cut off in June, and, without a single exception, all have made a most vigorous growth since then. The four that did not require to be cut down were entirely healed in or covered up, the branches being covered the same as the roots.

TREE SEEDS.

In the fall of 1888 some four bushels of ash-leaved maple seed, gathered in the Qu'Appelle Valley, were sown in drills three feet apart. This spring they appeared above ground, but before they could take much root were blown completely out of the ground. The same land with considerable addition was resown, and though late before this could be done have grown fairly well—though nothing in comparison to the growth of the same sort of trees the season before. Two bushels of hickory and walnuts were planted in May, forty-three young trees six inches in height is so far the result, but a large increase is looked for next spring. In September last several pounds of elm, and in October a large quantity of maple seeds were sown.

Maple tree seeds sown in spring of 1888 which attained a height of from ten to twenty inches last summer, were several times early in the season almost covered with dirt blown in from adjoining land. This considerably retarded their growth at first but during August and September good headway was made. Many thousands will be ready for transplanting next year.

Ash seed which was sown in spring of 1888 came up making slow growth that year, made also very slow this. Sugar maple and basswood seed failed to appear, but in all probability they were blown away.

WILLOWS, POPLARS AND SHRUBS.

Nine varieties of willow were planted in the spring in nursery rows. Forty-five out of the forty-six set out are alive and made good growth, and promise well for this country.

Twenty-five out of twenty-six poplars set out are living and made a thrifty growth. Eight varieties of this tree were planted of which *Populus Certinensis* Sargeant, and *Populus Bolleana* are the best. A considerable number of poplar cuttings were also set out, the greater part of which, took root and made a good top.

Seventy-one varieties, consisting of 1863 shrubs, were planted. Among these lilac, caragana, and eleagnus did the best. The two latter shrubs were planted also in 1888 and of the trees or shrubs put out, stood the winter and dry summer by far the best.

Out of all the shrubs planted only 963 are living, of some varieties the entire number is lost.

LARGE AND SMALL FRUITS.

The failures in fruit trees the past year have been very great. In comparison with 1888 they are quite noticeable. Last year 200 apple trees were planted; every tree was alive when winter set in and 125 are living now. This year 352 trees were set out, and on the 1st October 92 were dead.

Twelve crab apple trees were planted in 1888, ten were living on 1st October, 1889, while out of 189 trees set out this spring 97 were dead on the same date.

In small fruits the failures are equally great among currants and raspberries, while strawberries were almost an entire loss. As the soil was in far better condition for trees or small fruits this year than last, and as much care taken in planting them and afterwards, there can be no doubt but that the severe winds and dry weather wholly accounts for the loss sustained.

APPLE TREES, 1889.

The following apple trees were planted last spring in nursery rows three feet apart. Number of each sort planted and living on 1st November are also given:—

	No. Planted.	No. Living.		No. Planted.	No. Living.
Arabka Dept.....	25	20	Hibernal.....	4	1
Longfield.....	10	0	Yellow Anis.....	7	5
Mottled Anis.....	11	6	Vargul.....	3	2
Repka Malenka.....	9	4	Sandy Glass.....	13	8
Whitney No. 20.....	19	18	Ukraine.....	3	3
Arabka.....	10	10	Liveland.....	7	0
Titovka.....	10	7	Russian Apple.....	6	2
Barloff.....	5	4	Plikanoff.....	10	7
English Borovinka.....	4	4	Red Anis.....	11	11
Red Anis.....	8	3	Autumn Streaked.....	10	9
G. Duke Constantine.....	4	0	Leiby.....	10	9
Zalotoreff.....	3	3	Yellow Anis.....	10	8
Bogdanoff.....	1	1	Getmans.....	4	2
Ostrakoff.....	6	3	White Borodovka.....	8	7
Enormous.....	8	5	Hibernal.....	10	8
Rennet.....	2	1	Titovka.....	10	10
Cross.....	7	5	Titus.....	10	8
Antonovka.....	19	19	Grandmother.....	10	10
Switzer, Dept.....	9	9	Red Duck.....	10	10
Golden White.....	9	5	43 varieties Russian apple		
Babushkino.....	8	5	trees.....		
Herren.....	4	3			
Red Repka.....	3	3	Total.....	342	257
Label defaced.....	2	2			

CRAB APPLES, 1889.

	No. Planted.	No. Living.		No. Planted.	No. Living.
Common wild crab.....	80	44	Orange.....	30	6
Stanley.....	22	21	Late Winter.....	9	3
Minnesota.....	8	0	Welcome.....	10	9
Briers' Sweet.....	10	2			
Gibb.....	20	7	Total.....	189	92

APPLE TREES PLANTED 1888.

Alexander.....	8	6	Mann.....	9	4
Wealthy.....	3	3	Duchess.....	5	4
Walbridge.....	3	1	Scott's Winter.....	3	1
Mackintosh Red.....	3	2	Grimes' Golden.....	3	1
Talmans Sweet.....	3	2	Tetofsky.....	3	1
Keswick Codling.....	3	2	Canada Baldwin.....	3	3
Red Astrachan.....	3	2	Fameuse.....	6	2
Anis.....	3	3			
Golden Russet.....	3	1	Total.....	64	38

CRAB APPLE TREES, 1888.

Hyslop.....	3	2	Whitney.....	3	3
Transcendant.....	3	3			
Red Siberian.....	3	2	Total.....	12	10

PEARS.

In 1888, 2 Beurré Hardy, 2 Clapp's Favorite, 2 Howell, 2 Flemish Beauty, 2 Seckel, also 5 of No. 392, and 5 of 347 Russian were planted. At present only one Flemish Beauty is living. All the other varieties died. No pears were set out this year.

PLUMS.

Two each of Golden Drop, Moore's Arctic, Lombard, Mariana and German Prune, and 5 each of Wolf Plum, Speer Plum, and Rollington and 9 of Early Red were planted last year. Of these one each of Moore's Arctic, Lombard, Mariana, and German Prune, and 7 of the Early Red, are alive. None were added to the list this year.

CHERRIES.

Thirty-four cherry trees were planted in 1888, consisting of five each of Ostheim, Morella, Vladimir and Early Richmond. Two Vladimir and one Early Richmond stood the winter.

With a few exceptions, all the large fruit trees put out last year were wrapped up to the branches with oat straw or tarred paper and banked well up around the base. It was found in the spring that the few trees left uncovered were completely dead from the top of the limbs to the ground on the south-west side; the strip dead being about one half an inch in width. No tree covered was hurt in this way, those dying were killed later on after frost had gone from their roots and alternate thawing and freezing took place.

This year a good deal more straw is being used, the limbs, as well as the trunks, being covered. More earth is also put about the base and before winter is over coarse strawy manure will be spread thickly over the ground.

CURKANTS.

This year's plantation consisted of five varieties containing 744 trees. On the 1st November 555 bushes were alive. Last year 178 bushes of eight varieties were planted; of this number 153 were living when winter set in; with the exception of two dozen planted in a protected place, none of the bushes this year have done very well; many have died and those that have survived seem stunted.

Those that came through the winter of last year's planting have done very well the past season and give good promise for the coming year. Lee's Prolific, Red Dutch and White Grape, bore a few currants of excellent quality.

The ground was banked up around the trunks slightly last year, this year it is heaped up to the branches and the branches covered with coarse manure which will be left on until all danger from spring frosts is over.

The following are the varieties set out, in 1888 and 1889, number planted and living at present time :—

		1888.				1889.	
	No.	No.		No.	No.	No.	No.
	Planted.	Living.		Planted.	Living.	Planted.	Living.
Victoria.....	25	24	Lee's Prolific.....	24	20		
Champion.....	12	10	Fay's Prolific.....	25	25		
Raby Castle.....	27	20	Red Dutch.....	20	16		
White Grape.....	20	15	Black Naples.....	25	23		
Lee's Prolific.....	325	246	Raby Castle.....	228	159		
White Grape.....	165	129	Black Naples.....	19	19		
Red Grape.....	7	6					

RASPBERRIES AND BLACKBERRIES.

Like the currants, great numbers of the raspberries set out in the spring, succumbed to winds and dry weather ; winds did more harm than dry weather, for in a small plantation set out, protected from them, though the soil was quite as dry as any on the Farm, the growth of the vines was very gratifying.

The bushes planted last year were laid down on the approach of winter and covered with about two inches of earth or coarse manure. A good deal of this earth or straw was blown from off the vines, and wherever this was the case, the vines were quite dead as far as uncovered ; all that had their covering on up to the 10th of April were quite green and perfect. Shortly after this, the vines putting forth of leaves under the covering, I had them all stripped except a few vines of the Philadelphia variety, but it proved too early, as every vine so stripped was cut down a few nights after, and only those not uncovered until the 20th of the month bore fruit.

In the fall I had as much earth put over the vines, and in addition a heavy coating of straw manure is now being applied over all.

Those of last year's planting have made a good growth this season, except Taylor and Lucretia Dewberry ; Philadelphia making the greatest headway.

		1888.				1889.	
Varieties.	No.	No.	Varieties.	No.	No.	No.	No.
	Planted.	Living.		Planted.	Living.	Planted.	Living.
Golden Queen.....	26	20	Caroline.....	48	42		
Turner.....	107	104	Cuthbert.....	104	100		
Hansel.....	23	10	Philadelphia.....	99	96		
Snyder.....	28	15	Taylor.....	25	10		
Lucretia Dewberry.....	25	None					
Turner.....	249	227	Hilborn.....	53	45		
Cuthbert.....	75	22	Mammoth Cluster.....	79	48		
Doolittle.....	22	3	Rancocas.....	18	14		
Taylor.....	8	None	Snyder.....	10	9		
Parnell.....	8	3	Clarke.....	11	8		
Reider.....	10	10	Marlboro'.....	9	7		
Brandy-wine.....	20	14	Hornet.....	9	3		
Hebner's Cluster.....	3	2					

GOOSEBERRIES.

During the spring of 1888 twenty-four Houghton, twenty-four Downing, and twenty-six Smith's Improved were planted. Four of Smith's Improved died before winter set in. With this exception all are living at present. Only a few bushes of the Houghton variety bore fruit the past season, but it is expected from the good growth made this year they will bear heavily next summer.

None were set out this season.

GRAPES.

Sixty-four vines of eighteen varieties of grapes were planted last year, but none lived through the winter though all were well protected.

STRAWBERRIES.

If poor success attended last year's planting of strawberries, it was still worse this year; out of nearly 3,000 plants only 100 are alive. All or mostly all made a start, but a very hot wind in May, followed by the dry weather afterwards, killed them by hundreds.

Last year May King, Wilson, Daniel Boone, Woodruff, Crescent, Manchester, Sharpless, New Dominion, Maggie, Capt. Jack, Cumberland Triumph and James Vick were planted. The Wilson made the best growth and was the most promising when winter set in; this spring, though all the plants were living, they bore no fruit and have made little or no headway all summer. New Dominion, Capt. Jack and Crescent stood the winter and spring fairly well, and each variety had a few imperfect berries this season. New Dominion, both in growth of plant and yield of berries, doing the best. Excepting these three varieties and the Wilson all were dead by the first of May.

A slight covering of straw was put over the plants last winter after the ground had become frozen, and left on until spring frosts were over. This winter the same course is being followed, but more straw is being put on.

WILD FRUIT.

In the spring of 1888 a collection of native fruit trees and bushes was obtained in coulées and other places, and planted on the farm, and though all made a most vigorous growth during that summer, none bore fruit this year except a few bushes of black currants. Spring frost, no doubt, was wholly the cause of this, and when we consider that wild fruit was an entire failure the past year, while other years thousands of bushels go to waste all over the country, we may easily conclude that the past season has been a very unfavorable one for all fruit trees.

It is, perhaps, worthy of notice here that all native fruit trees or bushes grow on the south bank of streams or in coulées protected from the early spring sun. The steeper the banks, and the more inaccessible they are to April or May suns, the more favourable situations they are for fruit.

GOPHERS.

In many parts of the North-West Territories, these destructive little animals were very numerous the past season. Wherever crops were light—from whatever cause—they did great damage, in many cases clearing off entire fields. In light, sandy soil or gravelly subsoil they are found in the greatest numbers, though no sort of land is exempt.

On the Experimental Farm poison was used to keep them in check, and except one small plot of black barley on the banks of the coulée, which was destroyed, no harm was done to the crops the past year.

Commencing in the spring, as soon as the animals come out of their winter quarters, strychnine is dissolved in water and wheat soaked in this, and placed in their burrows. As usually from eight to ten come at a birth, often more, it is very important that attention should be paid early to these pests.

WATER.

I am sorry to report that digging or drilling for water on the Farm has not been very satisfactory. Last fall two wells were put down—one at the superintendent's house, 65 feet, in which a good supply of water was obtained, but which cannot be used until first boiled; the second well was dug and drilled, to the depth of 108 feet, at the barn, without finding any water. This fall I have had the Provincial well-auger testing various places about the buildings, but have not as yet been successful in finding a sufficient quantity for stock, hence the only supply yet available is that in the dams in the coulées.

BUILDINGS.

All the buildings under way when my report was sent in last year have been completed. The horse stable is commodious and very comfortable. The basement of the barn is equally commodious, and will no doubt prove comfortable when we have stock to fill it. The barn is quite large enough for grain, but a storehouse or granary for the many varieties of grain when threshed, and an implement house, are greatly needed.

The superintendent's, horticulturist's and foreman's houses are comfortable, though the foreman's is not large enough for the purpose required of it.

FENCING.

Before winter set in last fall a little over one mile of fencing had been completed. As soon as seeding was over this spring, work was again commenced, and before harvest came on the entire Farm was enclosed. Sawn cedar posts from British Columbia, a top rail and four strands of wire compose the fence. Necessary gates for three sides have been provided, and a second coat of paint was being put on when winter stopped the work.

ROADS AND DAMS.

During the summer considerable additions have been made to the roads on the Farm. Two new dams for retaining water in the coulées have been built, and the old ones extended and made more secure. The erection of the buildings necessitated a great deal of grading, especially around the barn and stable, where wide approaches had to be made. This was accomplished as soon as the buildings were ready for use.

LAND READY FOR CROP.

On account of the great addition to the amount of horse work to do on the Farm the past summer, such as root crops, harvesting, grading, &c., the teams on the Farm were not able to overtake the same quantity of fallow as was prepared in 1888. One hundred and fifty acres have, however, been got ready, and twenty acres of stubble land ploughed for testing purposes.

HORSES.

In the month of September one span of horses was added to the working force, making now four teams.

METEOROLOGICAL.

During the summer, through the kindness of the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, there was sent from the Meteorological Office in Toronto to the Experimental Farm a set of instruments for taking observations of temperature and rainfall. Since the first week in September observations have been taken three times daily and returns sent weekly to head office. During this time on six days it has been 80 or over, 87 being the highest. September 9, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17 and 26th were below freezing, the lowest being on the 12th, when it stood at 20 below freezing. Rain has fallen during the time observations have been taken to only .61 of an inch: snow from 4 to 6 inches. Prevailing winds have been south-west and north-west.

FALL EXHIBITIONS.

Four exhibitions were attended the past fall at which products of the Farm were shown. Regina on the west, Moosomin on the east, and Qu'Appelle and Indian Head in the centre, were found to be as many as could be overtaken after the grain and other exhibits could be got ready. Nearly 100 varieties of grain, including wheat, barley, oats and peas, were shown in 5 lb bags—50 varieties of these were exhibited in the straw; 104 varieties of potatoes were shown and proved very attractive to those attending the various fairs. At the close of the exhibitions all of the potatoes and much of the grain were distributed among the settlers.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ANGUS MACKAY,
Superintendent.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR BRITISH COLUMBIA.

REPORT OF THOMAS A. SHARPE, SUPERINTENDENT.

WM. SAUNDERS, F.R.S.C., F.L.S., F.C.S.,
Director Experimental Farms,
Ottawa.

SIR,—I beg to submit the following report of the work done on the British Columbia Experimental Farm since taking possession, 19th September, 1889.

None of the land having been in crop since it was purchased by the Government, notwithstanding that much of it was underbrushed last year, it was covered again with a rank growth of ferns and underbrush. This we started to mow with brush scythes, and have gone over about one hundred and twenty acres, and the brush on about seventy acres has been burnt.

The orchard of three acres has been carefully and thoroughly gone over. It has been ploughed twice, the trees dug about and pruned, and all dead limbs, brush and grass removed and burned.

Of the land on the farm that had been previously under cultivation, about twenty-five acres has been ploughed and harrowed; sixteen acres of this has been ploughed twice and thoroughly worked up. We have also ploughed about twenty-five acres of land that had not been ploughed before. This has been a tedious job, as a considerable number of large fir stumps had to be grubbed out and in many instances the whole tree to remove. Some of these trees were over 6 feet in diameter and nearly 200 feet long. This work has been delayed by the rains, rendering the burning very difficult. About half of this field, say fifteen acres, has been thoroughly harrowed and the roots gathered up and taken off, and it is now ready for cross-ploughing as soon as the frost is out of the land.

It is intended to have this ready for fruit trees and other crops early in the spring.

We have received from the Central Farm about 1,500 small fruit plants, viz., strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, gooseberries, currants, etc., all of which have been carefully planted. From other sources also a considerable number of fruit trees and grape vines have been received, as follows:—

	Trees.	Varieties.
Apples.....	277	78
Pears.....	143	36
Plums.....	121	36
Peaches.....	84	26
Cherries.....	121	48
Apricots.....	21	7
Nectarines.....	3	1
Quinces.....	8	3
Grape vines.....	202	79

All of which have been put in nursery rows, and will be planted out as soon as the condition of the ground will permit.

About 8,000 forest trees, chiefly of eastern hardwoods, have also come to hand, which are planted in nursery rows, and as they are mostly of one or two years growth, will do very well in nursery until they are needed for shelter belts, etc.

Acting under your instructions, a number of grape vines and a variety of forest trees will be planted on the rocky hillsides on the east side of the farm.

If it can be shown that grapes, or such timber as the black walnut, butternut, elm, ash and maple can be successfully grown in such places, this will provide for utilizing a considerable area of land otherwise of no value, and be a source of future profit to land owners, and a great benefit to the Province.

About fifteen hundred young native cedars have been collected and planted in nursery rows, with the intention of using them for hedges and other ornamental purposes as soon as they are ready to plant out.

From the Central Farm and other sources there has been received a large number of ornamental and flowering shrubs, plants and bulbs, which have been put out in the nursery until land can be got ready for their permanent location. We also have a number of samples of fall wheat and rye, all of which have been sown on land carefully prepared, and quite a number of them have made a very satisfactory growth.

The live stock on the farm consists of two heavy draft teams and one medium team, bought in Ontario and brought out here. By working them carefully for a short time they have become gradually acclimated and have had no sickness as yet. There was also bought in Manitoba one registered short-horn cow and a bull calf. From the poultry department of the Central Farm was obtained four coops of different breeds of fowls of four each. They have grown well, but being young, have not yet begun to lay.

The old house and stable which were on the farm have been repaired, and answer a temporary purpose very well—the house for a boarding house for the men, and the stable for our stock and feed. A temporary poultry house has been built, 24 by 12 feet, divided into compartments, and an implement shed is nearly completed, 27 by 12 feet. This work has been done during stormy weather and at very slight expense.

The ground at present is frozen too hard to plough, but as there are a great number of large stumps to take out and fallen timber to burn, and the frost does not interfere with such work, although the winter is said to be unusually severe, there is plenty of work to be done.

As to the farm itself, I think it could scarcely be more suitable for experimental purposes, as there are all varieties of soil, from a rich clay to a gravel and on the eastern boundary the mountains rise several hundred feet, with narrow benches and slopes, giving a good opportunity to test the value of such places for different kinds of fruit and forest trees.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOS. A. SHARPE,

Superintendent.

AGASSIZ, 10th January, 1890.

APPENDIX TO THE REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE, 1889.

REPORT

OF THE

HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR CANADA

WITH

REPORTS FROM AGENTS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM

FOR THE YEAR 1889.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT.



OTTAWA :

PRINTED BY BROWN CHAMBERLIN, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

1890.

APPENDIX TO THE REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE
FOR THE YEAR 1889.

REPORTS ON EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM
AND EUROPE.

REPORT OF SIR CHARLES TUPPER, BART., K.C.M.G.,

High Commissioner for Canada.

OFFICE OF THE HIGH COMMISSIONER,

9 VICTORIA CHAMBERS,

LONDON, S.W., 1st January, 1890.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit the reports for the year 1889, of the Agents of your Department, viz.: Mr. Dyke of Liverpool; Mr. Grahame, of Glasgow; Mr. Merrick, of Belfast; Mr. Connolly, of Dublin, and Mr. Down, of Bristol.

You will observe that the reports of these gentlemen are not only full of information, with regard to emigration matters, but they contain valuable data respecting the trade, especially in agricultural produce, that passes between Canada and Great Britain, as well as suggestions for its expansion. As you will have gathered from the correspondence exchanged between our respective Departments, the duties of these agents have undergone considerable change within the past few years. Formerly they were more or less entirely connected with the emigration service, but owing to the increased attention which the Dominion now attracts from business men and from the press, and in other ways, they have assumed a far wider scope, and the agents are now more and more consulted upon general matters. I trust that the reports will be widely noticed in the press, and read by the general public. I need hardly say that any persons in Canada desiring information about any particular industry in the Mother Country, in which they are concerned, or in which they can compete, can obtain at any time the fullest details that it may be in the power of the agents to give upon such subjects.

The following is an extract from the emigration returns issued by the Board of Trade, so far as they relate to Canada; and for purposes of comparison, the figures of the previous year are also given :

Nationalities.	1889.	1888.
English	22,475	26,711
Scotch	3,639	5,351
Irish	2,202	2,791
Total of British origin.....	28,316	34,853
Foreigners.....	9,816	14,254
Total.....	38,132	49,107

There is a noticeable falling off in the emigration to British North America, but it is not confined to Canada. There has been a general decrease in the emigration movement. The total emigration from the United Kingdom for the year 1889 shows a decrease of 54,943 compared with 1888. There is a decrease to the United States of 52,058, to Canada of 10,975, and to Australasia of 2,685. The only increase is in the column, "All other places," which covers the movement to the Cape and the Argentine Republic. Those countries have been especially active in inviting immigration, as you will notice from Mr. Dyke's report. It appears, also, that Mexico is now about to be added to those countries engaged in attracting immigrants.

It is necessary I should point out, as in previous years, that the figures in the Board of Trade returns will probably differ from those published by your Department, for the reason that the latter include all the arrivals in Canada, while the Board of Trade statement only gives those who travel in direct steamers to the Dominion, and not those travelling by way of United States ports. In writing upon this subject the *Standard*, in a recent article, said: "The number of steamers is vastly greater to the United States than to Canada, and many persons whose eventual destination is British North America get across the Atlantic to American ports. If what may be called the pleasure traffic, and the emigrants bound through, could be deducted, it would certainly be found that the great disparity in numbers between persons bound for the United States and those going to Canada would be very largely decreased." Now that the assisted passages have been discontinued, and for many other reasons that will be obvious to you, there is far more competition than ever for the Atlantic passenger trade, and it is very certain that a considerable number of people travel to Canada by the way of American ports. It is to be hoped that something will soon be done in the direction of organizing a fast line of steamers between Canada and Great Britain. Such vessels would not only secure a larger share of the passenger traffic between the two countries, but would also popularize the St. Lawrence route.

I may say that the enquiries received during the year, both personally and by letter, have been fairly numerous from all parts of the world, and relating to all Provinces of the Dominion.

In connection with the decrease already mentioned, it is necessary I should point out that the activity of this Department, and of the agents of your Department, has been somewhat paralysed by the smallness of funds placed at our disposal for the encouragement of emigration from Europe. When the assisted passages were withdrawn—and they were exceptionally useful in attracting attention to the Dominion, and in stimulating enquiry upon the subject of its many advantages—it became very necessary that our efforts should be redoubled, and our activity in every direction increased, for the purpose of maintaining our position in the emigration field. I know it is said, from time to time, that Canada is not in want of mechanics, general labourers and navvies, to any large extent; and for some years past it has been our custom to discourage any movement of this kind. It is said also that, as the United States are discouraging emigration, this ought to have the effect of directing emigration from Europe in the direction of the Dominion. In this connection, however, it must be borne in mind that the United States are only discouraging the classes of emigrants that Canada does not want, and that they are still

very keen upon securing persons with capital, farmers and farm labourers, to take up and till the land they still possess, available for cultivation. Then, again, all the Australian colonies are actively encouraging the emigration of the same classes, and of domestic servants. The same may be said of the Cape colonies and of the Argentine Republic. It cannot too plainly be stated that emigration is purely a matter of business, just the same as any commercial enterprise, and that the country which offers the most advantages, which is the most active in the propagation of its literature, and which is able to get into the most direct communication with those thinking of moving, will be most successful in securing the larger proportion. I believe that Canada is as much spoken of, and as much written about, as any country in the world that is inviting emigration, but this does not necessarily bring us into contact with the people who have the matter in their minds. It is for this purpose that some small annual expenditure of a few thousand dollars is requisite in addition to that now incurred. Then, again, it is desirable that we should have brief, concise, reliable literature in considerable quantities to circulate among those who apply for information. As you are aware, we now have a pamphlet that has been written for the special purpose of supplying the particulars emigrants mostly ask for; and, as it is issued with the authority of the Imperial, as well as of the Canadian Governments, it is naturally received with much confidence. This pamphlet is issued to the better class of applicants. For purposes of general distribution, a small folder, with map, has been prepared, which is found to answer its purpose admirably, and this is distributed, not only through the officers of your Department, but also in large numbers by the steamship companies. I do not think that the expense of this printing per annum should be more than four or five thousand dollars at the outside, but it is very necessary that we should have the pamphlets for circulation. They are not only valuable for emigration purposes, but are much sought after, both by business and commercial men, by journalists and by those connected with education, so that in whatever way the matter is looked at the circulation of these pamphlets is bound to be advantageous to the country at a very trifling cost.

It is right that I should in this report pay a tribute to the courtesy of the Postmaster General for his kindness in permitting us to exhibit in the post offices of the United Kingdom an attractive poster, calling attention to the advantages Canada offers to suitable settlers, and informing the public where they may obtain further information.

It cannot be too strongly recognised in Canada that the country is in need of immigrants, not only to take up the improved farms of Eastern Canada, but to populate Manitoba and the North-West Territory and to cultivate the vast areas of fertile land that are now waiting to be made available for the good of mankind. The advantages that accrue to the Dominion from the settlement of even a few people as settlers on the land, as producers and consumers, and as contributors to the wealth of the country, is immeasurably great compared with the trifling annual expenditure necessary in order to keep the advantages of Canada before the notice of the emigrating public.

I notice that Queensland has just voted £250,000 for the encouragement of immigration, and that it was stated in the Assembly that the average cost of each immigrant was £20. The Minister, in proposing the vote, admitted that some objection

might be taken to the introduction of artisans, but contended that this could not apply to agricultural labourers, as without immigration of that kind the colony would have been little better than West Australia, the immigrants introduced, with their children, now farming three-fourths of the population of the country.

It is of course a matter of some notoriety that in certain quarters of Canada immigration is objected to, and also the expenditure of any money in relation to it. I cannot help thinking this is a mistake in view of the land that remains to be settled. This feeling, the knowledge of which has extended here from time to time, does much to hinder our efforts to secure the classes of people Canada really does need, and it is very certain that unless we can keep in touch with the emigration movement, for which a judicious, moderate expenditure is necessary, our immigration returns may show a more serious falling off than has yet been witnessed.

I have taken the necessary steps to acquaint the public that the pre-emption privilege ceased to be in operation from the first instant, and I do not think that this alteration in the land laws will act in any way prejudicial to the interests of the country.

You will be aware that Canada did not this year take part in any of the agricultural shows held in different parts of the United Kingdom, and we did not therefore have an opportunity of exhibiting the cereals and other produce of the Dominion, which have proved such an attraction to the farmers on these occasions in the United Kingdom for so many years.

I am informed by your agents, and the fact is confirmed by my own experience, that the class of emigrants going to Canada this year has been of a superior character. I attribute this to the care that has been exercised in the encouragement of suitable persons only to emigrate to the Dominion. In accordance with your directions, the movement of mechanics, general labourers, and navvies has been discouraged, except when they were proceeding to join friends, and our endeavors have been largely directed to securing persons with capital, farmers, farm labourers and domestic servants. I may mention, in this connection, that notwithstanding what is stated in the Canadian press occasionally, very few, indeed, of the class called paupers can possibly find their way to the Dominion. In the first place, these people are invariably not possessed of any capital, and require the assistance of the parish authorities before they can move. These authorities, however, cannot apply any public money for the purpose of assisting emigrants, without the consent of the Local Government Board. This department of Her Majesty's Government has been good enough, for some years past, to submit all such applications to me, and to enquire whether there was any objection to the emigrants. Unless there were some very special circumstances connected with the cases I invariably withheld approval. Then, again, philanthropic societies are not so anxious, as many people appear to assume, to get rid of the worst cases submitted to them. They require to show that the money placed at their disposal has been well and profitably spent, and that the people assisted are making satisfactory progress in their new homes, in whatever part of the world they may be. It must be evident that, if the people went to Canada, and did not succeed, and if bad reports were sent home about them, the work of the society interested would not be creditable, that its usefulness would be considered altogether gone, and that further funds would not be forthcoming for carrying on its work.

I am glad to notice that the visits made by your agents in Canada among the children sent out during the last few years, have been on the whole satisfactory, the percentage of failures reported being remarkably small. I make it a rule not to encourage the emigration of orphan children, unless the little ones are taken out under some supervision, and under the auspices of some institution having homes in this country and in Canada, from the latter of which they can be distributed, and to which they can return, if, from any cause, this course becomes necessary. A medical certificate is also now required, in each case, before the children embark, which will be a safe guard that none but healthy children will be sent out.

Until a few years ago Canada did not participate in the very large emigration from Germany, Scandinavia, and other countries, but there has recently been a considerable increase in the number of such immigrants to the Dominion. Some question has been raised, from time to time, as to whether the people, known to have arrived, have remained in Manitoba and the North-West. As the result of enquiry I have no hesitation in expressing the opinion that by far the larger number of the persons in question are now settlers in the Dominion. If any proof at all were needed in support of this statement, it would be found in the numerous and constantly increasing, foreign colonies to be found along the main and branch lines of railways between Winnipeg and Calgary. Two or three years ago there was hardly a single foreign settlement in that part of the country. At the present time, the principal settlements are as follows:—

Colonies along the Manitoba and North-West Railway.

Scandinavian, near Minnedosa, 18 miles. Icelandic, near Birtle.
Hungarian, near Neepawa, 12 miles. German, three colonies, near Langenburg.

Colonies along the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Scandinavian, near Carberry.	Hungarian, near Whitewood.
do do E. Selkirk.	Roumanian, do Balgonie.
do do Oak Lake.	Jewish, do Wapella.
do do Fleming.	Icelandic, do Glenboro.
do do Whitewood.	do do E. Selkirk.
German, do Grenfell.	do do Calgary.
do do Balgonie.	do do Carberry.
do do Dunmore.	
do do Regina.	

From personal investigation of some of these foreign colonies made at my request, and from information acquired from reliable sources in regard to others, I am satisfied that these foreign settlements are among the most prosperous communities in Manitoba and the North-West. The settlers, as a rule, start with little capital, but they are so thrifty in their habits, so accustomed to hard work, and to take advantage of every opportunity that offers of obtaining money, that they have developed their farms in a manner that is most surprising, and that would hardly be believed excepting as the result of personal investigation. They all have good houses, a considerable extent of land under cultivation, have been most successful with their

stock, and, as a rule, are most highly spoken of by everyone who comes in contact with them. I regard this emigration as valuable testimony of the effect of the efforts we have been making to popularise the advantages of Canada on the continent, and I trust that the stream of emigration that has been set in motion may continue to flow in the same direction, and that nothing will happen to retard it.

State-aided emigration and colonisation has received a decided impetus during the last year, in consequence of the appointment of the Select Committee of the House of Commons to enquire into the question, and much attention has also been directed to the experiments that are being conducted by the Colonisation Board in Manitoba and the North-West Territory, with a number of Cottar and Crofter families from the Hebrides. The Committee have taken the evidence of several gentlemen upon the subject, but, at the close of the session, their investigations were not complete, and consequently they did not report. The evidence so far taken has, however, been presented to Parliament, and it is expected that the Committee will again be nominated when the House of Commons re-assembles. Mr. J. G. Colmer, the Secretary of the Colonisation Board, visited both the Crofter settlements at Killarney and at Saltcoats during the late autumn. At the former settlement, he found the thirty families in a more or less satisfactory position, having in almost every case from forty to fifty acres ready for crop next year. Unfortunately their efforts were somewhat retarded by the drought which prevailed, but they have sufficient food to keep them during the winter. Their stock is also increasing, and they have succeeded in getting about them pigs, in some cases sheep, and in the majority of cases chickens. If they have a good season next year, and are able to procure the seed-grain that some of them will require, I have no doubt that they will make very satisfactory progress, and be in a position to repay their advances when they become due. At Saltcoats the settlers also had difficulties to contend with in connection with the dry season, but they are comfortably housed and are expected to pass through the first winter without any serious difficulty. Each family has a small area of land prepared for crop, and if the next season proves favourable one their future position should be more or less assured.

There is no doubt whatever that the continued increase of population in the mother country is sure to cause many difficulties of a social character, unless some means can be found to deal with it. The flow of emigration this year has been lessened to some extent by the greater demand that has existed for labour, but slackness of employment is sure to recur, and to give the question even greater prominence than at present. It is hoped, therefore, that the Select Committee may find some way of bringing together the people suitable for colonisation that are doing little or nothing at home, and the immense areas of land that are available in the various colonies.

Mr. C. F. Just, of my staff, visited Canada during the year. I am sure that the opportunity he has had of travelling through the different Provinces, and of collecting information on the resources and capabilities of the Dominion, will be of much service to him in the performance of his duties.

I embody in this report, as usual, some extracts from the Board of Trade returns likely to be of interest to your Department, and to the agricultural community of

the Dominion. The following refers to the imports of wheat, wheat meal and flour during the past year.

WHEAT.

FROM.	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
	1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1888.
	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	£	£	£
Russia.....	5,522,773	21,368,793	21,321,628	1,990,689	8,097,723	8,004,438
Germany.....	1,551,738	3,264,815	2,538,629	599,292	1,298,675	1,000,048
France.....	70,980	20,235	126,440	26,626	7,209	45,824
Turkey.....	1,989	182,441	667,372	677	65,892	234,406
Roumania.....	585,353	1,419,079	2,862,487	195,715	550,119	1,089,028
Egypt.....	197,787	729,781	325,150	67,266	234,349	103,817
United States:						
On the Atlantic.....	20,537,419	6,224,040	5,044,960	7,971,450	2,405,560	1,927,825
On the Pacific.....	9,967,107	8,423,155	11,971,290	4,014,768	3,278,482	4,894,413
Chili.....	2,206,272	1,483,710	572,953	836,529	570,566	226,115
British East Indies.....	8,509,095	8,188,698	9,217,322	3,102,159	3,066,803	3,404,940
Australasia.....	1,347,151	2,315,700	1,406,060	531,203	1,013,186	614,454
British North America.....	3,964,784	1,089,080	1,168,320	1,510,305	434,385	466,877
Other Countries.....	1,322,237	2,513,407	1,379,650	489,223	948,392	518,653
Total.....	55,784,685	57,224,934	58,602,271	21,335,902	21,971,331	22,530,838

WHEAT MEAL AND FLOUR.

Germany.....	588,876	1,109,179	1,155,189	330,001	667,728	693,699
France.....	97,620	101,864	90,613	56,271	60,519	56,841
Austrian Territories.....	1,390,605	1,946,038	1,838,115	971,393	1,333,622	1,288,922
United States.....	14,873,443	12,557,096	10,067,827	8,055,154	6,835,276	5,677,009
British North America.....	958,873	785,163	1,168,892	535,541	452,400	622,722
Other Countries.....	147,128	413,433	378,565	72,073	181,255	220,370
Total.....	18,056,545	16,912,773	14,699,201	10,020,433	9,530,800	8,559,563

ARTICLES.	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
	1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1889.
	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	£	£	£
Barley.....	14,277,180	21,277,477	17,415,943	3,769,272	6,069,190	4,968,947
Oats.....	14,468,733	18,737,436	15,999,060	3,489,818	4,588,712	4,472,598
Peas.....	2,990,296	2,420,847	1,688,512	875,016	705,747	553,503
Beans.....	2,477,293	3,010,144	3,585,473	787,976	920,088	1,123,233
Indian corn or maize.....	31,123,401	25,338,551	36,203,069	7,535,946	6,881,307	8,580,080
Indian corn meal.....	5,522	14,846	24,066	4,934	8,046	19,365

Although the importation of wheat was greater during the past year than in 1888, it will be seen that Canada has only secured a small portion of the increase, and that the import from the Dominion is still comparatively small. In view of the enormous quantity of wheat now imported annually by Great Britain, I hope the time is not far distant when a much larger proportion will find its way from Canada than is now the case. As regards wheat-meal and flour, it is satisfactory to notice that the imports from Canada have increased, notwithstanding that there has been a decrease from every other country, except Germany. The question of the food supply of Great Britain is a very important one, and is daily attracting more attention. Those who devote any time or attention to the subject cannot fail to notice what a small proportion of wheat and flour comes from the British Colonies. Nothing is more certain than that an increased importation, from those sources, would be most popular. Its importance cannot be over-rated, in view of the fact that should war break out, in which any one of the great wheat-producing countries were concerned, the position of the United Kingdom might be most serious.

The feature of the year, indeed of the last two years, has been the decrease in the importation of wheat from the United States, and the increased quantity received from Russia. In fact, the competition from America has not for many years pressed so lightly on the farmers as in 1889. The deficiency has not been made up in the flour, as that article shows also a serious falling-off in the three years. The low price of wheat in the United Kingdom during the last year was strikingly illustrated during the months of January and February, when the prices in London were actually lower than in New York, an importing centre cheaper than an exporting one!

I need not say anything in reference to the past season in Great Britain, from an agricultural view, as that matter has been touched upon very fully by your agents.

It is to be hoped that the result of the enquiry into the barley trade of Great Britain, made at your request, may lead to a considerable business between the two countries. The samples you sent to me were of very fair quality, and were highly spoken of by many of the specialists by whom they were examined. I am sanguine if two-rowed barley can be grown in the Dominion, in sufficient quantities to permit of its exportation, that it will find a ready market on this side, at remunerative prices, and it must be gratifying to the agriculturists of the Dominion to know that the matter is receiving attention at the various experimental farms.

The following tables relate to the import of living animals :—

ANIMALS, LIVING.	FROM	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
		1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1889.
(For Food.)		No.	No.	No.	£	£	£
Oxen and bulls.....	Denmark.....	25,079	27,385	30,047	295,295	334,451	359,245
	Germany.....	7,873	10,304		123,672	176,347	
	Spain.....	6,653	11,484	11,587	108,428	188,614	190,754
	Canada.....	62,537	58,761	82,207	1,089,352	1,036,269	1,424,731
	United States....	94,642	142,865	294,128	1,849,307	2,840,911	5,793,366
	Other Countries.	22,438	36,467	23,842	336,601	554,245	365,372
	Total.....	219,222	287,266	441,811	3,802,655	5,130,837	8,133,468
Cows.....	Denmark.....	28,711	35,439	47,895	329,253	410,867	539,436
	Sweden.....	1,872	3,061	2,887	22,983	34,648	32,409
	Germany.....	2,263	4,239		32,908	66,415	
	Canada.....	2,588	2,216	2,237	45,470	40,354	39,342
	United States....	215	630	262	3,567	12,415	4,285
	Other Countries.	3,117	4,139	7,085	54,882	70,283	116,913
	Total.....	38,766	49,724	60,366	489,063	634,982	732,385
Calves.....	Denmark.....	4,944	4,235	10,911	16,163	15,959	39,474
	Holland.....	32,734	35,494	41,214	129,424	128,863	160,282
	Canada.....	29	167	144	58	454	249
	United States....	1		33	5		111
	Other Countries.	265	202	742	1,437	879	3,338
	Total.....	37,973	40,098	53,044	147,087	146,155	203,454
Sheep and lambs.....	Denmark.....	97,845	94,454	153,362	134,843	134,949	226,163
	Germany.....	321,085	299,589	193,191	554,596	536,851	318,939
	Holland.....	501,701	498,458	198,035	867,673	954,268	422,129
	Canada.....	35,473	45,339	55,857	65,738	89,272	111,128
	United States....	1,027	1,203	18,690	2,040	1,956	36,288
	Other Countries.	14,272	17,167	58,923	20,947	23,253	80,760
	Total.....	971,403	956,210	678,058	1,645,837	1,740,549	1,195,407
Swine.....	Denmark.....	885	16,325	19,719	2,485	56,521	79,036
	Holland.....	20,947	8,173	1,675	61,549	18,230	3,183
	Canada.....	3			6		
	United States....						
	Other Countries.	130	11	3,930	384	33	13,154
	Total.....	21,965	24,509	25,324	64,424	74,784	95,373
Total of animals, living.....					6,149,066	7,727,307	10,360,087

There is a gratifying increase in the import of horned cattle from Canada, and I trust that this valuable trade will go on increasing. The remarks I ventured to make, in regard to the smallness of the imports of cereals from the colonies, apply also to other food products. I think the matter is well worthy of attention. Some very valuable information in regard to this subject is given in the reports of your agents, and I trust they will receive careful perusal. The trade in store cattle to Scotland has been visibly increasing and the results are said to be satisfactory.

There are also rumours of the extension of the dead meat trade between Ireland and England, which may, it is said, afford an opening for the importation of Canadian stores into Ireland. Cattle diseases, and more especially pleuro-pneumonia, have been very troublesome during the past year. It will not have escaped your notice that several cargoes of animals, affected with this scourge, have been imported into British ports from the United States. There is no doubt the cargoes from Canada are being most carefully watched, and I cannot too strongly urge the necessity for every precaution being taken to prevent the importation of the disease from the United States into the Dominion. The arrival of a single infected cargo from Canada would have most serious results upon the live stock trade. I know the care and attention which you personally, and the officers of your Department are devoting to the matter, but I feel bound to inform you of the feeling that is prevailing here upon the subject. To illustrate what I mean, I may mention that with regard to the foot-and-mouth disease, Great Britain is now free, but that a scare was caused in the agricultural world owing to the danger of its re-importation from Holland, an order having been issued that after the end of September, cattle and sheep might be re-imported from that country. In this connection it must be borne in mind that Holland is at the present time free from disease. Mr. Chaplin, President of the Board of Agriculture, however, upon pressure rescinded the order, and although Holland is free from disease her contiguity to Germany is the cause of her being kept in the scheduled list. In all the agricultural papers at the present time the means of suppressing contagious diseases, especially pleuro-pneumonia, is the great topic of discussion, and pressure is being brought to bear upon the Board of Agriculture to take over the powers that are now in the hands of the local authorities. It is no secret that many well-known authorities favour the prohibition of the importation of all live animals, and are attempting to prove that this is the only way of keeping the country free from disease. As you are aware, I have arranged for the shipment of animals from Great Britain to Canada to be most carefully watched, and no animals are permitted to be sent to the Dominion from any infected district, or if they have been in contact with disease in any shape or form. I also send to you regularly full information about any cargoes arriving from the United States that may be infected, so that the vessels in which they are carried may not be allowed to enter any Canadian ports, unless after having been most thoroughly disinfected.

I may take this opportunity of pointing out that an important piece of legislation was carried through the Imperial Parliament during last year, constituting a Department of Agriculture, the President of which holds Cabinet rank. The Act referred to consolidates in one management the administration of some 270 Acts of Parliament. The personnel of the new office, the addresses of which are 3 St. James's Square, S.W., and 44 Parliament Street, is as follows:—

President, Right Hon. Henry Chaplin, M.P.; members, the Lord President of the Council, Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, First Commissioner of Her Majesty's Treasury, Chancellor of Her Majesty's Exchequer, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, the Secretary of Scotland, and Right Hon. Sir James Caird, K.C.B.; secretary, Lieutenant-Colonel George Archibald Leach, C.B.; private secretary, Richard Dawson, Esq.; resident legal adviser, Charles Wood, Esq.; legal adviser, Hon. T. H. W. Pelham; assistant commissioners, George Pemberton Leach,

Esq., and Henry Salisbury Milman, Esq.; professional officer, Professor G. T. Brown, C.B.: agricultural adviser, Charles Whitehead, Esq., F.L.S., F.G.S.; chief inspector, A. C. Cope, Esq.; assistant inspector, W. Duguid, Esq.; chief travelling inspector, Major I. T. Tennant; travelling inspectors, Major H. Landon, A. Ricketts, Esq., and H. A. Sleeman, Esq.; chief clerks, Francis Curteis Ryan, Esq., and C. Harry Tennant, Esq.

The following tables relate to the importation of dead meat:—

ARTICLES.	FROM.	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
		1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1889.
		Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	£	£	£
Bacon	Germany	359,172	253,016	63,639	1,028,795	666,599	184,659
	United States ..	2,203,103	1,865,130	2,547,643	4,228,559	3,852,961	4,810,458
	Other Countries.	438,536	736,390	886,862	1,072,536	1,873,399	2,292,090
	Total	3,000,811	2,854,536	3,498,144	5,329,890	6,392,969	7,287,207
Beef— Salted	United States ..	203,112	213,376	253,585	309,576	325,134	352,284
	Other Countries.	15,325	13,160	10,957	24,474	24,125	19,296
	Total	218,437	226,536	264,542	334,050	349,259	371,580
“ Fresh	United States ..	644,700	785,214	1,269,680	1,456,446	1,814,923	2,812,475
	Other Countries.	12,874	52,230	109,831	24,737	105,924	202,705
	Total	657,574	837,444	1,379,511	1,481,183	1,920,847	3,015,180
Hams	United States ..	814,304	646,672	873,304	2,097,394	1,696,871	2,217,087
	Other Countries.	106,313	81,633	104,304	292,657	227,065	284,397
	Total	920,617	728,305	977,608	2,390,051	1,923,936	2,501,484
Meat, unenumerated— Salted or fresh ...	United States ..	5,828	3,254	21,849	12,630	6,269	47,532
	Other Countries.	41,207	53,527	69,133	103,020	114,282	149,485
	Total	47,035	56,781	90,982	115,650	120,551	197,017
“ Preserved, other- wise than by salting	Belgium	11,754	15,561	23,675	176,204	194,201	246,226
	Australasia	167,177	128,291	65,214	386,920	267,076	155,792
	United States ..	227,435	263,458	412,446	530,966	630,071	931,761
	Other Countries.	112,814	135,289	141,522	255,895	285,675	298,554
	Total	219,180	542,599	642,857	1,349,985	1,377,023	1,632,333
Mutton, fresh	Holland	62,887	87,779	77,720	151,826	190,227	174,853
	Australasia	441,289	543,117	612,578	924,833	1,104,173	1,291,944
	Argentine Re- public	251,273	346,806	394,979	442,597	627,888	749,810
	Other Countries.	29,392	11,383	141,392	57,345	18,691	362,014
	Total	784,841	989,085	1,226,669	1,576,601	1,940,979	2,578,621

Importation of dead meat—*Concluded.*

ARTICLES.	FROM	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
		1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1889.
Pork— Salted (not hams).		Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	£	£	£
	United States . . .	191,512	149,525	191,767	274,550	237,633	282,816
	Other Countries.	82,320	95,366	77,820	118,671	122,288	107,449
	Total	273,832	244,891	269,587	393,221	359,921	390,265
“ Fresh	Holland	117,924	191,218	90,015	293,051	433,056	218,123
	Belgium	29,773	34,939	14,929	71,248	82,131	37,625
	United States . . .	152	8	7	310	18	10
	Other Countries.	5,886	16,613	11,895	14,994	41,749	30,381
	Total	153,735	242,778	116,846	379,603	556,954	286,139
Rabbits	Belgium	110,476	91,675	112,564	293,338	250,237	309,265
	Other Countries.	6,582	9,197	11,210	18,528	26,325	32,218
		117,058	100,872	123,774	311,866	276,562	341,483
Total of dead meat					14,662,100	15,218,991	18,601,309

The increase in the importation of dead meat, particularly of beef, is attracting considerable attention among agriculturists. It has been said that if the importation of live animals were prohibited the price of meat would be greatly increased. On the other hand, those who favour the measure point out that the importation of dead meat is becoming greater year by year, so that prohibition of live importations is not likely to cause any addition in the price of meat, while it would benefit the agriculturists, and tend to keep the flocks and herds from possible contact with those dread diseases that have caused so much difficulty and loss.

The following figures refer to the dairy products, which are referred to at length in Mr. Dyke's report:—

ARTICLES.	FROM	QUANTITIES.			VALUE.		
		1887.	1888.	1889.	1887.	1888.	1889.
		Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	£	£	£
Butter.....	Sweden.....	163,559	205,847	212,141	881,098	1,128,939	1,141,218
	Denmark.....	487,603	604,512	677,491	2,669,125	3,335,064	3,743,576
	Germany.....	156,430	160,915	111,027	793,579	813,198	588,660
	Holland.....	164,474	155,020	151,073	851,467	784,523	767,457
	France.....	416,067	439,993	566,524	2,264,669	2,378,835	3,073,473
	Canada.....	32,623	9,173	22,634	139,566	40,797	95,167
	United States...	52,329	23,207	110,187	213,712	93,243	448,825
	Other Countries.	41,820	70,647	76,392	203,553	327,594	385,352
	Total.....	1,514,905	1,669,314	1,927,469	8,016,769	8,902,193	10,243,728
*Margarine.....	Norway.....	16,650	7,784	11,051	61,962	25,045	33,399
	Holland.....	1,172,074	1,043,401	1,137,094	3,546,591	2,951,522	3,280,628
	Belgium.....	22,895	6,676	10,527	70,301	18,130	30,269
	Other Countries.	61,476	80,313	82,088	191,094	269,129	308,426
		Total.....	1,273,095	1,138,174	1,240,760	3,869,948	3,263,826	3,652,722
Cheese.....	Holland.....	362,014	328,801	327,384	883,934	822,498	807,037
	France.....	30,260	29,304	32,941	99,667	92,428	106,057
	Canada.....	631,837	667,461	675,900	1,552,764	1,523,833	1,565,526
	United States...	759,463	812,430	827,626	1,847,412	1,905,776	1,899,864
	Other Countries.	50,893	79,545	45,694	125,160	197,743	116,070
		Total.....	1,834,467	1,917,541	1,909,545	4,508,937	4,542,278	4,494,554
Eggs.....		Gt. Hunds	Gt. Hunds	Gt. Hunds			
	Germany.....	3,209,799	3,707,091	2,998,865	943,914	1,146,739	893,902
	Belgium.....	1,678,420	1,582,929	1,817,353	552,598	490,011	565,057
	France.....	3,070,525	2,692,057	2,950,566	1,251,688	1,053,309	1,181,335
	Other Countries.	1,111,093	1,338,540	1,649,855	332,361	387,050	482,519
	Total.....	9,069,837	9,320,617	9,416,639	3,080,561	3,077,109	3,122,813
Lard.....		Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.			
	United States...	831,790	832,126	1,151,372	1,459,055	1,705,339	2,097,419
	Other Countries.	74,400	51,343	42,459	142,580	110,081	80,989
	Total.....	906,190	883,469	1,193,831	1,601,635	1,815,420	2,178,408
Poultry and Game, (alive or dead).....							
	Belgium.....				84,387	74,347	103,814
	France.....				202,066	198,707	195,582
	Other Countries.				122,730	130,143	173,290
	Total.....				409,183	403,197	472,686
Fruit— Apples, raw.....		Bush.	Bush.	Bush.			
		1,948,843	3,821,946	3,617,997	565,392	1,037,084	976,118

*In the year 1887 this article was described as "Butterine."

I am glad to see that Canada has largely increased the exports of butter to the Mother Country, and is also holding her position in regard to cheese. Respecting the latter especially, it will be seen that the value per cwt. is put down at a higher price than that from the United States. The returns of the apples imported do not specify the countries from which the fruit came. Canadian fruit, however, is becoming more generally known than it was formerly, as being better in quality than the apples imported from other parts of the continent, and there is no doubt a ready market to be found for any quantity that may be sent over of good quality and carefully packed. In this connection, I may say, that during the year many enquiries have been received from persons desirous of investing capital in the fruit-growing industry in Nova Scotia, and I attribute this interest largely to the increasing imports from Canada, and to the uniform excellent quality of the apples.

The following summary of an official return will give an idea of the position of the army with regard to remounts, and serves to show the opening that exists for horses suitable for this work, apart from those required for general purposes. The matter is very fully dealt with in the accompanying report, and I need not, therefore, say more respecting it:

“The official returns of the number of horses and mules used in the British military service, just rendered to the War Office, show that there are now actually 24,400 animals at work for riding or draught purposes, exclusive of those belonging to officers; the total being about 1,200 below the number voted in the army estimates. Of the 24,400, 14,000 are borne upon the British establishment and 10,400 upon the Indian, both being below their proper numbers, though the British establishment much more closely approaches the numbers allowed than the Indian. The thirty-one cavalry regiments take the largest share of the animals, but their total is only 11,800 horses to mount 18,100 men, leaving about one-third of the troopers dismounted. The Royal Horse Artillery has of riding and draught horses 2,700, the Field Batteries 7,400, the Mountain Batteries 220 mules and the Garrison Batteries about 100, the whole number of draught and riding horses and mules for the artillery, including twenty-two horse batteries and eighty-two field being 10,500. The Army Service Corps has 1,300 horses, the Royal Engineers 400 and the Infantry Battalions 550, but these last figures, as well as the regimental transport animals, include the horses of the Mounted Infantry Companies in Egypt and South Africa. The nine cavalry regiments in India absorb 4,300 of the 11,800, and of the remainder all are in the British Islands, with the exception of 350 with the Luniskilling Dragoons in Natal, and 500 with the 20th Hussars, Mounted Infantry in Egypt and South Africa. The 1,200 non-commissioned officers and men of the three Household Regiments have 800 horses between them, and the Corps best provided with mounts is the 1st Dragoon Guards in Bengal, who have 500 horses for 600 men. The regiment showing the lowest horse strength is the Carabiniers at Leeds and Birmingham, who have 250 for nearly double that strength in men.”

The work of copying the Archives at the Record Office is making satisfactory progress, and numerous volumes have been copied, compared, bound, and sent out to your Department during the past year. No changes have taken place in the staff, which is doing the work in an entirely satisfactory manner. I shall continue to give the matter my special attention, and do anything I can to facilitate the carrying on of the work in accordance with your wishes.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

CHARLES TUPPER,

High Commissioner.

REPORT OF LIVERPOOL AGENT.

(MR. JOHN DYKE.)

15 WATER STREET,

LIVERPOOL, 31st December, 1889.

SIR,—I beg to submit my fourteenth annual report of the operations at this agency.

The following are the numbers and nationalities of the emigrants who have sailed from Liverpool during 1889 and a comparison with those of 1888 :—

	1888.	1889.	Decrease.
English.....	127,977	113,638	14,339
Scotch.....	3,391	1,888	1,503
Irish.....	12,025	9,113	2,912
Foreigners.....	92,377	68,852	23,525
Not described.....	5,436	5,405	31
Totals.....	241,206	198,896	42,310

or a decrease in the total emigration from Liverpool of $17\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

30,561 emigrants sailed direct to Canada, and of these 17,677 were carried by the Allan line, 8,261 by the Dominion line and 4,623 by the Beaver line.

The cabin passengers numbered 4,619 and the steerage 25,942 as against 4,268 cabin and 34,311 steerage in 1888. The decrease in the emigration from Liverpool direct to Canadian ports has, therefore, been about 20 per cent.

I have, as usual, done my best to prevent the emigration of an unsuitable class of emigrants to the Dominion, and it is admitted by our competitors and by the Imperial Government officials, the steamship companies and others, that the classes proceeding to the Dominion are far superior to those proceeding to the United States or to any other country. The number, to my regret, shows a marked falling off. This is to be attributed to several causes, one of them being that nearly every branch of trade has been well employed at good wages. According to the instructions of the High Commissioner, my operations have been confined principally to agricultural labourers, farmers and capitalists. The decrease in the rural population in this country, to which I have referred in previous reports, still continues—it being estimated that during the last fifteen years the number of agricultural labourers and small farmers has declined fifty per cent. Good agricultural labourers are becoming scarce on the continent also, for I notice from the press that in Prussia—which had at one time a greater plethora of agricultural labour than probably any other portion of Europe—a meeting of land owners and farmers at Stettin passed a resolution in favour of importing Chinese agricultural labour. The competition for good emigrants has been more keen during this season than at any period during the past ten years. Not only is the Argentine Republic in the field with an offer of free passages for 50,000 people from Northern Europe, with very handsome commissions to agents to secure parties, but the Mexican Government offers the following advantages:—A subsidy of \$50 for each person of twelve years old who has been settled in the colony six months, and in addition \$200 per annum for five years for each family, or \$40 per annum for five years for each person who is not a member of a family. Besides these payments, implements, machines, waggons and horses, and settlers' effects will be allowed to enter the country free of duty. I understand that the services of Professor Sheldon and Dr. Edmonds have been secured to proceed to Mexico, and they will shortly leave for that country for the purpose of writing up

its agricultural resources and the advantages it offers for British and other European emigration. These advantages are also being placed before the British emigrating and investing public in many other ways.

The States of Minnesota and Wisconsin and the territories in Texas and Southern California have never relaxed their efforts by a system of agencies and liberal advertising on the continent and in Great Britain. Several agents are at present working on behalf of the territories and corporations. One of the consequences of this competition has been a series of bitter attacks through the columns of the press on the Dominion, and more especially on Manitoba and the North-West Territories as emigration fields—in short, exactly the same tactics have been pursued which were resorted to some ten or fifteen years ago. I mention this to show the necessity of a continued vigilance, and for the expenditure of a reasonable amount, in order that Canada may maintain her present advantageous position.

I have again with pride to refer to the result of the efforts made under the immediate direction of Sir Charles Tupper to secure emigrants from the continent. In view of the large decrease in emigration from Europe generally, and to the fact of the small foreign nuclei in Manitoba and the North-West having been so recently formed, I may say that the results this year have exceeded my anticipations; and these foreign settlers, moreover, have not in any degree glutted the labour market. An extraordinary large percentage of them have gone out with capital, and have taken up land. The enquiries from various parts of the continent from others with capital who think of going forward in the ensuing spring, lead me to believe that if the propaganda which I have conducted for the past five or six years be as vigorously continued, the results in 1890 will be proportionately greater than those of the past year. The increase in the number of foreign emigrants who have gone direct to Manitoba and the North-West has been nearly twenty per cent. as compared with 1888; in addition, large numbers have taken up land in the Ottawa Valley, and a still greater number have migrated from the Western States—all owing to the propaganda which has been made here under the directions of your Department.

In August last I received permission to take a much-needed holiday, and I proceeded to Canada to visit my relatives and friends, after an absence of nine years. I made an extended tour through the Eastern Townships and through Ontario, and had the honor of visiting the agricultural show at London, Ont., in your company, and I afterwards attended the great industrial fair held at Toronto. During the last twenty years I have visited the leading agricultural exhibitions held in Europe, and I can safely say that at none of them have I seen such marked evidence of contentment and prosperity as I did when attending these most magnificent expositions of stock and produce, and while traversing the districts in the neighbourhood. Whilst in Toronto Mr. William Rennie, through the kindness of the exhibitors and authorities, was enabled to secure for me the specimens of grain and roots which took prizes at the exhibition.

These reached Liverpool and have been exhibited in this city, and in Manchester, London and other centres, and have created an immense amount of interest among visitors and attention in the press. The specimens will be distributed, according to Sir Charles Tupper's directions, amongst the various agents of your Department, and among the steamship and railroad agencies in Great Britain and on the continent. After leaving Ontario I proceeded to Winnipeg, where I received a great deal of assistance and advice from Mr. Bennett, your obliging agent, and Mr. Smith, the land commissioner. In July, 1876, I was engaged arranging for the transport of the first party of Icelandic emigrants for the Canadian North-West, and then made the acquaintance of many of their leading men. I was much pleased to meet them again in Winnipeg after the lapse of thirteen years and to find that they had been so very successful. They were all exceedingly well satisfied with the country, and each year large numbers of their friends are sent for. From Winnipeg I went to the different colonies of continental settlers. Half of these had been three or four years in the Dominion, and although the season just ended had been a most unfavourable one, they all speak in terms of praise of the country and in great hope for the

future. That they are satisfied may be inferred from the fact that the majority of them have taken the oath of allegiance and are sending for their friends in Europe. I understand that, according to your directions, returns will be made as to the percentage of those who have arrived in the Dominion, who have gone direct on to the land. I think these returns will prove in a marked manner, the wisdom of still further encouraging an immigration of this kind to supplement the meagre immigration of purely agricultural labourers and small farmers which can be expected from the British Isles. In most of the colonies I met settlers I had known in Europe, and after being shown their farms and stock, I felt confident that with one or two favorable seasons, you will have no more prosperous or contented settlers in the whole Dominion. In the most northerly settlement I visited, that at Langenburg in the North-West Territory, I was shown samples of mangel wurtzels, swedes, cabbages, cauliflowers, potatoes, indeed all kinds of roots and vegetables, as well as cereals, which would have done credit in point of size and quality to any portion of the older Provinces, and which could only be equalled in a few favoured portions of Europe; their Red Fife wheat, for instance, being graded No. 1 Hård at Winnipeg. The Germans, indeed, were producing lentils, horse beans and several crops that are not usually grown in the Dominion, in several instances growing their own chicory, and this of first-rate quality.

From Langenburg I proceeded to Regina and renewed my acquaintance with Mayor Mowatt, of that place, and gained a great deal of information from him anent that district. I afterwards went on to Medicine Hat and Calgary. At the latter place I was very well received by Mr. Micquelon, the agent of your Department, and by Mr. Amos Rowe, Dominion Land Agent, a friend of some twenty years standing, who kindly drove me round the whole section of country. From these gentlemen I gained a large amount of information which I am sure will be of service, not only to myself but to that district. I am preparing information for them in reference to the dairy and live stock trades, with a view of an export trade being established in the former produce to the Pacific Coast, China and South America, and in the latter, and more especially in horses, to this country. I have promised my co-operation in securing markets for any horses or stock which may be shipped to Europe. After leaving Calgary I paid a lengthened visit to New Westminster, Vancouver and Victoria, and I received the greatest attention and courtesies from Messrs. Sutherland and Jessop, your agents, and obtained from them most valuable information respecting British Columbia.

I had reluctantly to abandon my contemplated visits to other points on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, owing to my having to return to Eastern Canada with a relative who had been taken ill in Victoria. I had, however, two long interviews with your very energetic agent at Port Arthur, Mr. McGovern, and from him gained a great deal of knowledge respecting the state of the labour market and the opportunities for the investment of capital in that district.

I may state briefly that I was deeply impressed by the progress made by the Dominion during the past decade in all the parts I visited, and it was impossible for any agent in my position to form an idea of the magnitude of the country, its resources and the opportunities it offers to intending emigrants, without paying it a visit. I am sure that the knowledge gained, during my three months' sojourn in Canada, will prove of the greatest advantage to the different Canadian interests which I have the honor to represent at this port. I was accompanied in my journey to the west by my old friend, Mr. Biggar, one of the Tenant Farmers' Delegates in 1879, and by Mr. McQueen, both landed proprietors and farmers in the south of Scotland. Mr. Biggar was amazed at the progress made during the ten years, and we had ample proof of the advantages held out in the North-West to the energetic settler possessed of some small capital. Mr. Biggar left me in Vancouver to return *via* San Francisco and the United States, and he has since informed me that in no part of the Western States, and he has made several visits in former years, did he see such good land or better opportunities for the practical farmer, than in our own Canadian North-West.

The depression in agriculture here still continues, although it is not so acute as in past years, except in those districts remote from railways and the large centres of population. A large quantity of land during the last decade has gone out of occupation, but the returns this year show an increase under the heading of land rented, of 106,809 acres, the extent of cultivated land returned under the same heading this year being 27,881,132 acres, as against 27,774,323 acres in 1888, and it is stated that there is a more hopeful tone generally prevailing amongst farmers. The increase in the area under cultivation is chiefly in permanent pasture, the extension in Great Britain being given as 119,600 acres over 1888. Barley would appear to be in England a far better paying crop than wheat, and shows an increase of 35,969 acres over the extent sown in 1888, the area in 1889 being 2,121,530 acres. The relative proportions of the whole area of cultivated land in Great Britain is this year 48.5 per cent. in the permanent pasture, 24.7 per cent. under corn crops, and 10.1 per cent. under green crops; the remainder being under clover, flax, hops, small fruit and fallow land. I have in previous reports urged the extension of the trade in dairy cows with this country. The returns show that the cows and heifers in milk or in calf have diminished in number in 1889 by 16,805. Some interesting statistics have recently been published as regards the quantity of milk consumed in Great Britain, and it may be of interest to quote them. It is reckoned that the quantity of milk produced in England amounts to 670 millions of gallons per annum, of the value of twenty-one millions sterling, or \$105,000,000.

The value of the milk yield in France is stated to be £48,000,000. There is a decrease, as I have pointed out, in the number of dairy cattle in England; and in view of the prohibition of the entry of dairy stock from the continent, including Holland, which was formerly a great source of supply to the London dairymen, I cannot help thinking that it is a branch of Canadian export trade which should receive far more attention than it does at present. The class of stock and the way to ship it I need not again refer to, as these points have been fully gone into in my previous reports. In the dairy districts milch cows have been unusually scarce. Cows of fair character could not be obtained for less than £21—\$105, and superior shorthorn grade cows, with good substance and show for milk, were worth £30, or \$150 each.

An estimate just made states that for every thousand living cattle in the United Kingdom, the British farmer puts yearly into the market sixty-seven tons of beef or veal; for every thousand living sheep, twelve and a-half tons of mutton or lamb, and for every thousand living pigs, seventy tons of pork, bacon, or hams. On this basis the home meat crop would be represented this year by 688,000 tons of beef, 362,000 tons of mutton, and 265,000 tons of pig meat; in all, 1,315,000 tons. Approximately, out of every 100 pounds of butcher's meat consumed in the United Kingdom, nearly seventy-four pounds are produced in the British Isles, nineteen pounds are imported as dead meat and seven pounds imported alive, so that 35 per cent. of the demand has to be obtained from abroad.

The Board of Trade returns for the year ending December 31st, 1889, show an enormous increase in the numbers of live cattle which have been imported from all countries, proving that, notwithstanding the facilities that are offered for transporting dead meat, more attention has been given to the trade in live animals. The imports of oxen, cows and calves, which in 1888 numbered 377,088 head, increased to 555,221 in 1889. These figures are pregnant with interest to Canadians, in view of the immense advantage they possess in having free entry to the market here. The imports from Canada, increased from 61,144 head in 1888 to 84,588 head in 1889, and of course, in these figures are not included the large numbers of ranche and other cattle, which were shipped *via* United States ports, classified as imports from the United States and subjected to the slaughtering clauses of the Duke of Richmond's Cattle Bill on their arrival at British ports. The great increase, however, is from the United States, which sent 294,423 head in 1889 as against 143,495 in 1888.

In the sheep trade a great decrease is shown. Whilst there were 956,210 head imported alive from all countries in 1888, the number decreased to 178,058 this year.

The countries chiefly responsible for this great falling-off are Holland, which only sent us 198,035 sheep as against 498,458 in 1888, and Germany, whence we received only 193,191 as compared with 299,589 last year. This is undoubtedly owing to the discovery of foot-and-mouth disease in consignments from Holland, and the consequent slaughtering of the animals immediately upon landing. The decrease in the sheep trade has not been made up, in the case of Holland, by the shipment of dead mutton. In 1888, 87,799 cwts. of mutton were shipped from Holland to England, and during the past year the quantity has decreased to 77,720 cwts., thus showing that unless the Dutch sheep can be shipped and admitted to the country alive, the market is not profitable. Canadian sheep, on the other hand, although not shipped in such numbers as could be wished, show an increase from 45,339 head in 1888 to 55,357 in 1889, and from Denmark the increase has been from 94,454 to 153,362. Both Canada and Denmark having a clean bill of health, the exporters in the two countries have reaped the benefit of their immunity from disease.

Whilst, as I have shown, the increase in United States live cattle has been over 100 per cent., notwithstanding that the animals have to be slaughtered on landing, the dead beef trade has only increased from 213,376 cwts. to 253,585 cwts. in the twelve months. What could prove more conclusively that the live cattle trade is more profitable than that of dead meat, and that Canada, therefore, possesses very great advantages over the United States? There has been an enormous increase in the dead mutton trade; the bulk of this is not refrigerated, that is kept cool, like American beef, but is frozen solid, and this will always prove a disadvantage.

The quantity of dead mutton imported from all countries rose from 989,085 cwts. in 1888 to 1,226,669 cwts. in 1889, and the values are given as £1,940,979 in 1888, and £2,578,621 this year. The increases are principally from Australia and New Zealand. In 1888, from these colonies, 543,117 cwts. were imported; in 1889 the quantity had risen to 612,578 cwts.; from the Argentine Republic the increase was from 346,806 cwts. to 394,979 cwts. The first shipment of live sheep from the Argentine Republic has just arrived. It was a trial shipment of some 150 head, and was disposed of at Glasgow at fairly good prices, but great doubts are expressed in the trade here as to the possibility of conducting an extensive trade in live sheep between the two countries as the animals have to cross the equator.

The supply of home-bred mutton is annually decreasing. In 1869 there were 29,538,148 sheep and lambs in Great Britain; these decreased by 1879 to 28,157,080 head, and 1889 shows a still further reduction to 25,632,020 head, or a decrease during the last twenty years of nearly four million head.

The cattle trade from the Dominion has been, as I have shown, on a more extensive scale than in recent years, and, I trust, shows greater profits. I would again refer to the question of early maturity, to which I alluded more particularly in my last report. Great attention is being paid to the matter by the agricultural press and the leading agriculturists, and the necessity for it on the part of Canadian farmers should be fully recognized.

The prejudice against Canadian store cattle has been entirely overcome. Practically the number of live stock in this country has not increased during the last twelve months, and arrangements are being made for still larger shipments of store cattle from the eastern Provinces, and attempts will be made to initiate a trade in store stock from the Province of Manitoba and the ranching districts early in the spring.

It is the general opinion that though the Argentine Republic and Australasia may compete with the Dominion in the matter of frozen mutton, their chances of building up a live cattle or dead beef trade with this country are very remote. The freedom of Canadian cattle from disease gives the Dominion, practically speaking, a monopoly in the store stock trade. The Canadian ranche cattle which have arrived are stated by the dealers to have been of exceptionally good quality, as compared with those of previous years. A number, however, were sorely distressed with the journey. Attempts have been made to introduce them into the feeding districts in various parts of Great Britain, and the result is being watched with interest by the importers and feeders. I have again to acknowledge the courtesy of Dr. May, the

Imperial Veterinary Inspector, at this port, and I am glad to be able again to report that there has been no case of cattle disease imported from the Dominion, although there were several cargoes of sheep under strong suspicion on account of scab. Permit me to urge a continuance of the great vigilance shown on the part of your inspectors in Canada. The formation of a Department of Agriculture, with Mr. Chaplin at its head, is a new departure here. Mr. Chaplin is almost universally recognized as a strong protectionist, and I fear that should any laxity on the part of your staff give cause for suspicion as to the existence of disease in Canada, the authorities here would deal severely with our live stock trade. Acting under instructions from Sir Charles Tupper, it has been my duty to watch carefully the cattle exported from Great Britain to Canada. The number has not been large, but constant supervision is required to prevent animals from infected districts being sent to the Dominion. The Duke of Richmond and Gordon, speaking recently, estimated that since the introduction of pleuro-pneumonia into England fifty years ago, it has occasioned a loss of between ten and fifteen millions of dollars; and although very considerable efforts have been made to stamp out this disease, it is still prevalent in many parts of Great Britain and Ireland. The cost of the endeavours made in the United Kingdom to exterminate pleuro-pneumonia, has hitherto been charged to local or county authorities, and paid out of local rates. Strong efforts, however, are being made by the agriculturists to have the cost charged to the Imperial Government. The burden on the local rates has for some time averaged \$250,000 a year, but last year the bill ran up to \$355,000. It is owing to the fact that Irish store cattle are exposed to contagion in transit, that Canadian stock for feeding purposes are so much preferred. Thanks to the regulations of your Department and the vigilance of your quarantine officers and your representatives here, Canada had been kept free from this scourge, but almost weekly, cattle from the United States, slaughtered at this and other ports, are found infected with it. Foot-and-mouth disease exists in Germany, and it has been discovered also, during the last few months, in cattle landed from Holland, and that country has been scheduled in consequence. According to the reports of the United States Commissioner of Agriculture for 1888, the United States Government has expended nearly one million dollars, in 1887 and 1888, in attempts to eradicate pleuro-pneumonia. From January 1st to November 30th, 1888, the amount spent in this service was \$481,586.55, of which sum the salaries and expenses of agents absorbed \$265,216.28. To this should be added the loss sustained through the cattle from the United States having to be slaughtered on landing here; this, at a low computation, would be \$5 per head—though in the summer months the loss is from \$10 to \$20. As there were 143,495 head of live cattle imported from the United States in 18^o8, the sum of \$717,475 should be added to the \$481,586.55, to enable us to ascertain the total amount which pleuro-pneumonia cost the United States in the year 1888. It will thus be apparent to everyone that the cost of your excellent system of quarantine in Canada, and of your agencies in this country, which have more than once prevented the introduction of disease and the consequent scheduling of the Dominion, is absolutely nominal.

It appears from recent reports that the Government of the Argentine Republic is still further interesting itself in promoting the trade in dead meat and live cattle from the River Platte. Two years ago, the sum of \$500,000 per annum, for three years, was voted for bounties for the exportation of live cattle and refrigerated beef and mutton. The increase in the trade in frozen mutton, I have already referred to. The live cattle and refrigerated beef trades have not expanded, however, as yet, to any great extent. To give a still further impetus to them, a Bill has now been passed guaranteeing a dividend of 5 per cent. on a capital of eight million dollars to be invested in establishments devoted to the export of beef, either fresh or preserved. This has given a stimulus to the companies already in the business; a new line of steamers, specially adapted to the trade, is being constructed and will shortly be ready for service, and several millions of dollars of British capital are being expended in the building and fitting up of refrigerating stores, slaughter houses, &c., at Buenos Ayres and other places.

Notwithstanding the large importations of frozen mutton from Australasia and the River Platte, the prices for live sheep have been fully maintained, and the prime Down sheep have readily realised 20 cents per lb. In fact, the prospects for British and Canadian sheep raisers are better for 1890 than they have been for any time during the past ten years. In previous reports I have pointed out that, with care and attention, and the introduction of Down sheep into the Dominion, breeders there will find a profitable market for all the sheep which can be exported to Great Britain, despite the increase in the frozen mutton trade, and the present state of the market fully warrants my assertion. I have to note, during the past year, a novelty in the Canadian export trade, namely, the arrival here of a consignment of Canadian lambs. These were by no means of exceptional quality, but they arrived in splendid condition, and the mortality was very small indeed. These lambs were immediately snapped up by graziers, and will be kept as stores until next year. So profitable was the venture that arrangements are being made to extend the business considerably. This will be of great importance to the farmers in the Dominion, one of their difficulties having always been the risk of their getting flocks of sheep too large to carry over the winter. If, by the introduction of early maturing sheep, Canadian farmers could produce a lamb 60 lbs. weight to ship to this country in October, I am confident they would find the British markets far more profitable than those of the United States, which have hitherto been relied upon, and the result would be a great development of the export sheep trade. A breeder in England has just published a report of his lambs, which shows that his wether lambs, fed in the ordinary way in the fields, sold at £2 4s. 2d.—between \$11 and \$12 each—at from six to nine months old; probably the average did not exceed seven months. There is nothing to prevent Canadian farmers, with care and attention, obtaining equally satisfactory results.

I am glad to say that a large number of Canadians have visited this country during the year to purchase horses, and they have secured some of the finest specimens, more especially stallions of the Clydesdale, Shire and Hackney varieties, and I have rendered these gentlemen all the assistance in my power. In company with three of the best known breeders and judges of horse flesh in Great Britain, I visited the Toronto show, and my friends were of the opinion that no finer lot of draught horses (both imported and those bred in Canada) could be exhibited anywhere in Europe, with the exception of the Royal, the Glasgow, and the Highland shows. Much, however, remains to be done as regards saddle and harness horses, but judging from the Canadian press great interest is being taken in this subject, and good results must follow the discussions which are being carried on.

The number of horses in England in 1889 were 1,421,389, as compared with 1,432,845 in 1879 and 1,461,061 in 1869, showing a decrease in the twenty years of nearly forty thousand horses. The following information may be useful for reference:—

Exports from Great Britain.

Year.	No. of Horses.	Total Value.	Average Value per head.
1886.....	7,468	£416,091	£55 14 4
1887.....	9,822	561,798	57 4 0
1888.....	13,445	874,071	65 0 3
1889.....	14,267	984,000	68 19 6

Imported into Great Britain.

1886.....	11,026	£189,901 .....	.....
1887.....	11,641	197,679 .....	.....
1888.....	11,505	192,624 .....	.....
1889.....	13,859	275,401 .....	.....

The action of the British Government in giving Queen's prizes for thoroughbreds has had a most marked effect. Really first-class stallions have been secured for the various districts, and these horses have been prevented from leaving the country,

there being no doubt that without the payment of these premiums of \$1,000 each (of which there are twenty-two) many of them would have been sold to foreign buyers.

The Government and private individuals in the Argentine Republic have been most active in securing stallions of all breeds, including thoroughbreds, some of them at enormous figures. It is well known the German, Austrian, Italian and French Governments have been for many years actively engaged in improving the breeds of their horses by the establishment of *haras* where farmers and breeders have access to the imported and pure bred stallions at a nominal figure. In France there are twenty-two depôts in which the State holds 2,500 stallions of different breeds at the disposal of the public for very moderate fees. Formerly there were only 1,500 stallions at these depôts, but by the law passed in 1874 the number was increased by 1,000. The fees at Pompadour, one of the leading stations, at which 118,344 mares were covered last year, were on the average about \$1.50. At the beginning of last year the *haras* contained 198 thoroughbreds of English descent, 125 Arabs, 124 Anglo-Arabs, a cross between the English thoroughbred and the Arab, and 1,765 half-breds. Of the latter 1,424 belonged to the higher type and 235 are classed as carriage-horse sires and 106 as hackneys.

The following table shows the benefit which has accrued to France by the establishment of these *haras* by the French Department of Agriculture, and the marked change which has occurred during the last ten years in the French horse-breeding world:

Year.	Excess in favor of			
	Imports.	Exports.	Imports.	Exports.
1879	35,933	6,349	29,084	.....
1880	35,292	7,942	27,380	.....
1881	28,835	11,042	17,793	.....
1882	26,835	13,435	13,400	.....
1883	20,700	16,678	4,022	.....
1884	20,167	17,402	2,765	.....
1885	16,347	22,087	.....	5,740
1886	16,301	24,477	.....	8,176
1887	10,794	35,004	.....	25,010
1888	12,136	38,305	.....	26,169

It will be seen that while the imports of horses have been steadily decreasing, and are now a little more than a third what they were in 1879, the exports have been increasing at a still more rapid rate, and are now more than six times what they were ten years ago, the excess of imports being gradually reduced until now the balance is very much the other way.

Switzerland has now entered the field, and the authorities there intend to import about 600 breeding horses during the year 1890.

The Italian Government has, for many years, been importing stallions, a notable purchase during the past year being "Melton," a thoroughbred stallion, and winner of the Derby in 1885, and they paid for him the sum of \$24,000. From the 1st January, 1888, to the 2nd March, 1889, the Italian Government purchased 97 stallions for the Government stations. Of these, 17 were Hackneys, purchased in England by the Commissioners at prices ranging from \$500 to \$2,500; nine were cart-horse stallions, and five English thoroughbreds. The total amount paid for them was £32,661, or an average of £336 per head.

Nearly all countries are paying great attention to Hackneys. One or two specimens of this valuable breed were exported to Canada during the season, and were exhibited at Toronto and other shows. These, with a stallion owned by Senator Cochrane, imported into Canada several years ago, are all related to the celebrated "Triffit's Fireaway" (219 Hackney Stud Book), whose stock is estimated by one of the best authorities, Mr. W. Burdett Coutts, M. P., to represent a money value of a million and a quarter dollars. This stallion is still alive and has been at the stud for twenty-five years. So great is his influence that his stock can be recognised at

sight, and an instance is given of foals got by him out of a cart mare which, as five-year-olds, were sold by London dealers at 300 to 400 guineas the pair.

I venture to hope that your Department will consider the suggestion I have made before, with regard to placing typical stallions of different breeds at the various Model farms throughout the Dominion. The benefit to the farmers would be very great, and at the same time private enterprise need not be unduly interfered with.

The supply of horses for the British Army is still very deficient. The official returns just rendered to the War Office, show that there are now 24,400 at work for riding or draught purposes, exclusive of those belonging to officers, the total being about 1,200 below the number voted in the army Estimates. Of the 24,400, 14,000 are borne upon the British establishment and 10,400 upon the Indian, both being below their proper numbers. The thirty-one cavalry regiments have only 11,800 horses to mount 18,100 men, leaving about one-third of the troopers dismounted.

In company with a veterinary surgeon I inspected some drafts of horses at Victoria, British Columbia, which had been brought from the ranches in the neighbourhood of Calgary. These were sired by English thoroughbreds and were of very good quality. There may be some difficulty as regards the branding, but, with this overcome, I am sure that within the next few years a profitable market will be found in Great Britain and on the European continent for Canadian ranche-bred horses. The demand here and on the continent for really first-class carriage horses and hunters continues great and prices are still rising, from 100 to 200 guineas being easily obtained for first rate animals. Canada exports 20,000 horses a year, but of the 13,859 imported into Great Britain, Canada only sent 119 in 1889, as compared with 156 in 1888. Denmark sent 2,585 in 1889 and 2,234 in 1888; Holland 2,660 in 1889 and 989 in 1888; and Germany 6,954 in 1889 as against 6,667 in 1888.

It is gratifying to notice the steady increase in the imports of Canadian cheese, the figures being 675,900 cwts., as compared with 667,461 cwts. in 1888.

The figures representing the imports of butter from the Dominion are, for a country like Canada, still very small, although an increase for the year is shown, the quantities being 9,173 cwts. in 1888 and 22,534 cwts. in 1889. It is deplorable that more attention is not paid to the manufacture of this valuable article of export. The climatic and other conditions are quite as favourable, if not more so, than in Sweden and Denmark. The values of the butter received from Denmark are given as £3,335,064 sterling in 1888, and £3,743,576 in 1889, and from Holland, £2,378,835 in 1888, and £3,073,473 in 1889. The total value of the butter imported into Great Britain from all countries in 1889 was £10,243,728—upwards of fifty-one million dollars. As I have previously reported, the Danish Government has for some years had experienced agents in this country, appointed for the purpose of giving producers in Denmark a knowledge of the requirements of the British markets. A new and remarkable feature in connection with this trade has been the supply of Swedish butter, which was received to the value of £1,141,218. The Swedes appear to be competing very keenly with Denmark in the tinned butter trade to foreign countries. They have already secured a good foothold in China. The Chinese like their butter rather salt, and it must be sent in air-tight tins, containing from one to four pounds. In order to give the packages a pleasing appearance, they are provided with showy labels or inscriptions, which should be stamped on them, lest the wily Chinese should remove and use them for labelling an adulterated article, which would bring the imported product into disrepute. Whilst in Calgary, I took the opportunity of pointing out to prominent parties the great benefit it would be to that district to establish tinned butter and condensed milk factories. The district appeared to me to be so well watered and of so mild a climate, with, what is most essential in a trade like this, cool nights in the summer months, that it seemed specially adapted to the prosecution of such industries. The markets which are being developed by Sweden, Denmark, Ireland, France and other countries for tinned butter and condensed milk in countries on the Pacific Coast, in China, India and Japan, are almost unlimited, and the facilities in connection with Vancouver as regards transport are so favourable that this branch of agricultural industry deserves, and will repay, particular attention. In previous

reports, I have entered very minutely into the requirements of these branches of trade. I was glad to note that at Shoal Lake, Manitoba, arrangements had been made for starting a tinned butter factory next season; the only condensed milk factory I know of in Canada, that at Truro, Nova Scotia, with the Reindeer brand, has been most successful.

The importations of margarine, which received a check in 1888 through the Act of Parliament which prevented it being sold as butter, have somewhat recovered, the value being, this year, £3,652,722, as compared with £3,263,826 in 1888, and £3,869,948 in 1887. Large quantities of animal fat—in fact nearly the whole of the fat from the American bullocks slaughtered at this port and in London—are sent to Holland for the manufacture of margarine, and it is from that country that the bulk of this article is imported. Of the total amount received in 1889, no less than £3,280,628 worth came from the Netherlands.

Several consignments of poultry have come to hand from Canada and they were in splendid condition, more especially the turkeys. These are packed in barrels and are shipped as ordinary freight; they do not require any refrigeration or special care or attention, and the prices realized must have shown a very handsome profit. The total imports of poultry in 1886 were valued at £351,190; in 1889 they have increased to £472,686, or an increase of upwards of half a million dollars. A large trade is already done from the older Provinces with the United States and Manitoba, and I would recommend more attention being given to this market, as the trade, at paying prices, can be increased almost indefinitely. The continental countries cultivate all such minor branches of trade: for instance, the cheese trade from France shows an increase from £92,428, in 1888, to £106,057 in the year just closed. The bulk of this cheese is of the soft and fancy varieties. I was informed by Germans and others in Manitoba, who had gone into the trade in a small way, that a most profitable business could be developed in exporting fancy cheeses to the centres of population in the Western States, which are largely composed of settlers from continental countries.

Again, I would point to the trade which has been steadily built up from Belgium to England in tame rabbits. The year's imports, under this heading, were valued at no less than £309,265, or upwards of a million and a half of dollars.

Canada exports eggs to the United States to the value of upwards of two millions of dollars yearly, and there is no reason why a most profitable trade should not be conducted with the British Isles. Eggs to the value of £3,122,813, or, in round figures, fifteen millions of dollars, were imported into Great Britain in 1889. Not only in the export trade in butter has Denmark made enormous strides in recent years, but also in the export of eggs.

In 1867 Denmark exported eggs to the value of nine thousand dollars only, but the trade has now expanded to one of the annual value of nearly one million and a half of dollars. Nearly nine-tenths of this export comes to Great Britain.

During the year there has been a great increase in the use of superphosphate as manure in Great Britain and on the continent, and with a return of prosperity in agricultural circles still larger quantities are likely to be used; and the demand, it is hoped, will greatly enhance the value of Canadian phosphate properties, more especially as other sources of supply are not increasing. When in Ottawa I had the pleasure of meeting the representative of Messrs. Ohlendorff, who are the largest manufacturers and distributors of manures and manure materials in the world. This firm, now trading under the name of the "Anglo-Continental Guano Works," has for a long time been the sole importers of Peruvian guano, under contract with the Chilian Government, for Great Britain and Ireland, Germany, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Russia, Northern Austria, Hungary and Switzerland, Guadaloupe and Martinique, and in all these countries there is an annually increasing demand for phosphates and other fertilizers. Since my return to England I am informed that Messrs. Ohlendorff have completed the purchase of several phosphate mines in the Ottawa Valley, in order, as they state, to increase the powers of their factory, and at the same time to lessen the risk of short supplies of the raw material.

This I look upon as being the most important movement which has yet taken place in the Canadian phosphate trade. Messrs. Ohlendorff are despatching from this country a staff of managers and experienced mining engineers, who will engage a number of men and at once commence to develop the properties they have acquired. The firm, originally a German one, has, of course, carefully watched the attempts made in Germany and in Scotland to utilize basic slag or "curder" as artificial manure, and their opinion, that no competition from this quarter need be feared, has been followed by their purchase of the mining properties in Canada to which I have alluded. I am indebted to Mr. George Blackwell, the well-known mineral broker, of Liverpool, for information as to the trade in manures and manure materials. In his communication to me on the subject he says :—

"In glancing over the history of the past year I observe an almost uninterrupted improvement in manures and manure materials of all kinds, if I except sulphate of ammonia, which has just maintained the price of this time last year, and nitrate of soda, which, owing to causes which I shall presently discuss, has reached a lower point than I ever remember at this period of the year.

"The rapid advance in Charleston freights 18 months ago causing an equivalent advance in the C.F.L. price of phosphate rock, having seriously curtailed purchases for the United Kingdom during the latter half of 1888, it was anticipated that a large stock of rock would have accumulated at the shipping ports, and that with easier freights, after the cotton shipping season, easier prices might be expected, but when it transpired that the United States had taken all the available supplies of rock, the United Kingdom buyers began to realise that only a very material drop in freights could afford them any hope of a return to anything like the former level of prices. 1889 opened with somewhat easier freights, but having no surplus stocks of rock, shippers were still very firm and were still able to obtain 9d. per unit C.I.F. to United Kingdom—in some cases 9½d. for prompt shipment. Up to April buyers still held off as far as possible, but with their autumn requirements staring them in the face they were then compelled to make their purchases, and a large business was done at 9½d. C.I.F. United Kingdom. In May freights fell to within 5s. per ton of the lowest point of 1888, but only for a short time, and with the aid of the huge United States demand, shippers were enabled to maintain their price, and by the end of July, to advance it to 10d. per unit C.O.F. Since then the market has steadily hardened, and at the close of the year shippers almost refuse to quote ahead—the value being fully 11d. per unit for cargoes C.I.F. to United Kingdom ports.

"The shipping season for Canadian phosphate opened at 9d. for 70 per cent., 10½d. for 75 per cent., and 1s. for 80 per cent., with one fifth rise, delivered Thames, Mersey or Clyde, and continued at those prices until April, in sympathy with other phosphates it was advanced to 9½d., 11d. and 13d., and in May, to 10d., 11½d. and 13d. for 70, 75 and 80 per cent. respectively. In August considerable business was done at 10½d. and 10¾d. for 70 per cent., 1s. for 75 per cent., 13½d. for 80 per cent., and more money has since been paid. Very full prices have been paid for 1890 shipment, but, so far, shippers refuse to commit themselves, looking for something near 1s. for 70 per cent. and relative prices for 75 and 80 per cent. strength later on.

"Large shipments of Somme and Belgian have been made during the year, Somme at prices ranging at from 8½d. and 10d. for 55-60 per cent., and 9½d. and 11d. for 60-65 per cent., one-fifth rise; Belgian at ½d. to 1d. per unit more for same strengths. Aruba has kept on about the same level of prices as Canadian, for 75 per cent., with one-fifth rise.

"Bone ash early in the year was somewhat neglected, and could be easily bought at about £4 2s. 6d. on 70 per cent. in cargoes; but in March £4 5s. had been paid, and at the end of May the whole of the South American production was quietly bought up for German account, at from £4 5s. to £4 7s. 6d. per ton on 70 per cent., Hamburg terms. In August, re-selling commenced at £4 13s. 9d. Hamburg terms, and a large portion of the River Plate supply has since changed hands at up to £5 2s. 6d. on 70 per cent. Closing quotation is £5 5s. The year opened with a

firm market for River Plate cargoes of bones, £5 being required for United Kingdom or Continent; but in February the value fell to £4 15s., and in April a large cargo to arrive was sold for £4 10s. In May, however, the United States have come in as a large buyer for summer and autumn shipments; price was again advanced to £5 for shipment, though an April cargo was subsequently sold at £4 16s. 3d. Since then values have steadily advanced, to £5 in July, £5 5s. in August, £5 7s. 6d. in September, £5 8s. 9d. in October, and £5 11s. in November, for United Kingdom or Continent, the United States all the time paying rather more and securing the whole of the River Plate supply, as well as several thousand tons Mediterranean. United Kingdom has had to depend largely on East Indian crushed bones and bone meal. Prices of crushed bones have ranged from £4 6s. 3d. in March, for autumn shipment, up to £5 10s. on spot in December, the latter price being now nearest value in any position. East Indian bone meal opened at £5 in January last, falling as low as £4 12s. 6d. on spot in March, under pressure of heavy arrivals. For shipment, however, the lowest price touched was £4 17s. 6d. in April, since then it has gradually advanced to £5 12s. 6d., delivered Thames, Mersey or Clyde—closing value. It should be remarked that speculators have got hold of the bulk of supplies for shipment December forward, but still we do not think that prices have been so far unduly forced, having regard to the present values of mineral phosphates and the very large United States requirements of phosphatic manure material.

“Turning to nitrogenous material, nitrate of soda claims first attention. A year ago this article stood at 11 s., which price was practically maintained up to March, thanks to the skilful manipulations of shippers and speculators who contrived to delude buyers into the belief that there was bound to be a scarcity of supply for the spring demand, though by the end of June the visible supply had increased within the twelve months no less than 100,000 tons. The movement, however, collapsed at the end of March, under pressure of figures, and by the end of May 8s. 4½d. was touched, a price quite as high as was warranted by the figures. Since then the spot price has varied from 8s. 3d., end of October, 8s. 9d., end of November, when it was stated that three-fourths of the nitrate works would be stopped throughout December. There has been no stoppage, however, and the close of the year finds us again at 8s. 4½d., and with an increase of visible supply within the twelve months of something like 150,000 tons. So far as can be seen, the prospects of nitrate were never more hopeless, and only an actual stoppage of production over a considerable period, or a material curtailment of the output all round, can save the market from a further serious decline. There can be no question that the capacity to produce has been enormously increased within the last few years, owing to the formation of limited companies out of the old private concerns, and the consequent introduction of larger capital and better appliances. It recently transpired that one of the leading companies had, within the last two years, increased its output capacity from 150,000 quintals per six months to 280,000 quintals, and if the other companies have increased theirs in anything like the same proportion, what has been said above only becomes the more evident. No doubt a low price for nitrate will stimulate the consumption, but it must take a long time before it can meet the present output capacity.

“Sulphate of ammonia has apparently not been influenced by nitrate of soda at all, but actually, I think it has, and that the influence of nitrate has been counterbalanced by that of extreme scarcity and relatively high prices of all other kind of nitrogenous material. The present price of sulphate works out only to 10s. per unit of ammonia, whereas dried blood is fetching quite 11s. 6d. per unit and Liebig's and other similar meat guanos would find ready buyers at over 11s. per unit of ammonia, so that where sulphate of ammonia can be obtained it is substituted, and I am of opinion that only this cause has saved sulphate from a very considerable decline in value. Superphosphate has maintained a very firm position throughout the year, excepting for a short time in May and June, when, to clear their surplus stock, manufacturers submitted to lower prices, opening with 45s. per ton in bulk F.O.B. at works for 26s. per cent.; that price was maintained until late in May, when as low as 40s. was accepted. The market, however, recovered in August, along with

advanced prices for materials, and 45s. again became the current quotation. Closing value cannot be put under 46s. 6d. in bulk F.O.B. at works.

"There are three facts which I think manure manufacturers would do well to take into account in making provision for the future—the increased buying capacity of the English farmer, the enormously increasing demand for all kinds of manure material for the United States, and the inadequacy of new sources of supply.

"I think these facts point to a higher range of prices over 1890 than we have had in 1889, excepting, for nitrate of soda and sulphate of ammonia, in so far as it may be affected by nitrate."

I cannot conclude my report without tendering my sincere thanks to Mr. Fred White, the Commissioner of North-West Mounted Police, who kindly gave me letters of introduction to Colonel Herchmer and other members of the North-West Mounted Police force. I was provided with transport at the different points when travelling through the North-West Territories, and I cannot speak too highly of the courtesy and attention paid to me by the officers. The whole force is held in general esteem and admiration by the settlers in the North-West, and more especially by those in the foreign colonies, who have received from it so much assistance and advice.

My thanks are again due to the High Commissioner, for his kindly instructions, the great interest he has taken in my efforts and the advice so readily given to me from time to time. My relations with my colleagues in the United Kingdom and with the representatives of the steamship companies and the Canadian Railroad companies, and with those interested in the cattle and other trades, have continued of a friendly nature, and my connection with the members of the press, both British and continental, and more especially the agricultural section of it, has remained unbroken.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN DYKE,

Canadian Government Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

APPENDIX A.

RETURN of Emigration from the Port of Liverpool, for the Twelve Months ending 31st December, 1888 and 1889.

Destination.	1888.	1889.	Increase.	Decrease.
United States.....	196,619	163,280		33,339
Quebec.....	29,415	22,910		6,505
Halifax.....	9,164	7,651		1,513
West Coast of Africa.....	1,049	1,082	33	
China.....	202	56		146
East Indies.....	2,067	1,975		92
Australia.....	15	3		12
Cape Colony.....	3	29	26	
South America.....	2,599	1,849		750
British West Indies.....	70	61		9
New Zealand.....	3			3
Total.....	241,206	198,896	59	42,369
Less—Increase.....				59
Net Decrease.....				42,310

APPENDIX B.

RETURN of Emigrants and Steamers from Liverpool for Canada, for the Year ending 31st December, 1889.

Date.	Steamers.	Quebec.		Halifax.		Total.		Total.
		Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	
1889.	<i>Allan Line.</i>							
Jan. 3.	Sarmatian			20	16	20	16	36
do 8.	Peruvian			8	25	8	25	33
do 17.	Circassian			8	33	8	33	41
do 31.	Polynesian			44	130	44	130	174
Feb. 14.	Sardinian			11	192	11	192	203
do 28.	Circassian			41	246	41	246	287
Mar. 14.	Parisian			90	706	90	706	796
do 28.	Peruvian			30	366	30	366	396
April 1.	Carthaginian			3	275	3	275	278
do 11.	Corean				391		391	391
do 11.	Sardinian			40	610	40	610	650
do 16.	Nova Scotian			15	70	15	70	85
do 18.	Circassian	36	764			36	764	800
do 25.	Parisian	95	911			95	911	1,006
do 30.	Caspian			21	65	21	65	86
May 2.	Polynesian	43	575			43	575	618
do 9.	Carthaginian	17	610			17	610	627
do 14.	Peruvian			27	51	27	51	78
do 16.	Sardinian	62	661			62	661	723
do 23.	Circassian	29	562			29	562	591
do 28.	Nova Scotian			32	70	32	70	102
do 30.	Parisian	121	715			121	715	836
June 6.	Caspian	25	417			25	417	442
do 11.	Buenos Ayrean			16	93	16	93	109
do 13.	Carthaginian	19	300			19	300	319
do 20.	Sardinian	61	341			61	341	402
do 25.	Peruvian			48	61	48	61	109
do 27.	Circassian	20	250			20	250	270
July 4.	Parisian	84	492			84	492	576
do 9.	Nova Scotian			22	56	22	56	78
do 11.	Caspian	28	348			28	348	376
do 18.	Carthaginian	7	211			7	211	218
do 23.	Buenos Ayrean			9	21	9	21	30
do 25.	Sardinian	81	296			81	296	377
Aug. 1.	Circassian	54	235			54	235	289
do 6.	Peruvian			48	17	48	17	65
do 8.	Parisian	175	360			175	360	535
do 15.	Caspian	55	295			55	295	350
do 20.	Nova Scotian			59	46	59	46	105
do 22.	Carthaginian	23	236			23	236	259
do 29.	Sardinian	139	261			139	261	400
Sept. 3.	Buenos Ayrean			22	20	22	20	42
do 5.	Circassian	50	269			50	269	319
do 12.	Parisian	177	468			177	468	645
do 17.	Peruvian			29	31	29	31	60
do 19.	Polynesian	73	220			73	220	293
do 26.	Carthaginian	13	200			13	200	213
Oct. 1.	Caspian			33	37	33	37	70
do 3.	Sardinian	51	180			51	180	231
do 10.	Circassian	18	166			18	166	184
do 15.	Nova Scotian			10	54	10	54	64
do 17.	Parisian	124	239			124	239	363
do 24.	Polynesian	18	156			18	156	174
do 29.	Peruvian			23	14	23	14	37
do 30.	Carthaginian	3	105			3	105	108
Nov. 7.	Sardinian			21	94	21	94	115
do 12.	Caspian			17	63	17	63	80
do 21.	Parisian			24	122	24	122	146

APPENDIX B—Return of Emigrants and Steamers from Liverpool for Canada, for the Year ending 31st December, 1889—*Continued.*

Date.	Steamers.	Quebec.		Halifax.		Total.		Total.
		Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	
1889.								
<i>Allan Line—Concluded.</i>								
Nov. 26.	Circassian			17	68	17	68	85
Dec. 5.	Polynesian			11	113	11	113	124
do 10.	Nova Scotian			5	12	5	12	17
do 12.	Peruvian			18	59	18	59	77
do 19.	Sardinian			12	51	12	51	63
do 24.	Caspian			7	14	7	14	21
	Total Allan Line	1,701	10,843	841	4,292	2,542	15,135	17,677
<i>Dominion Line.</i>								
Jan. 10.	Sarnia			7	23	7	23	30
do 24.	Oregon			3	45	3	45	48
Feb. 7.	Dominion			30	40	30	40	70
do 21.	Sarnia			14	101	14	101	115
Mar. 7.	Oregon			21	267	21	267	288
do 21.	Vancouver			74	834	74	834	908
April 4.	Sarnia			40	552	40	552	592
do 18.	Oregon	45	562			45	562	607
do 26.	Toronto		131				131	131
May 4.	Montreal		180				180	180
do 9.	Vancouver	91	519			91	519	610
do 17.	Sarnia	7	199			7	199	206
do 23.	Oregon	16	268			16	268	284
June 2.	Toronto		180				180	180
do 8.	Montreal		161				161	161
do 13.	Vancouver	55	573			55	573	628
do 21.	Sarnia	10	256			10	256	266
do 27.	Oregon	30	120			30	120	150
July 6.	Toronto	18	37			18	37	55
do 12.	Montreal	16	46			16	46	62
July 18.	Vancouver	105	190			105	190	295
do 26.	Sarnia	41	102			41	102	143
Aug. 1.	Oregon	62	130			62	130	192
do 9.	Toronto	23	41			23	41	64
do 22.	Vancouver	193	239			193	239	432
do 30.	Sarnia	64	35			64	35	99
do 5.	Oregon	69	146			69	146	215
do 13.	Toronto	29	99			29	99	128
do 26.	Vancouver	139	244			139	244	383
Oct. 4.	Sarnia	32	33			32	33	65
do 10.	Oregon	17	89			17	89	106
do 18.	Toronto	18	41			18	41	59
do 27.	Ontario	3	39			3	39	42
do 31.	Vancouver			51	184	51	184	235
Nov. 14.	Sarnia			7	95	7	95	102
do 28.	Oregon			7	92	7	92	99
Dec. 26.	Sarnia			11	20	11	20	31
	Total Dominion Line	1,083	4,660	265	2,253	1,348	6,913	8,261
<i>Beaver Line.</i>								
April 12.	Lake Nepigon		46				46	46
do 18.	Lake Superior	25	788			25	788	813
do 26.	Lake Winnipeg	7	201			7	201	208
May 3.	Lake Huron	10	180			10	180	190
do 10.	Lake Ontario	29	453			29	453	482

APPENDIX B—Return of Emigrants and Steamers from Liverpool for Canada, for the Year ending 31st December, 1889—*Concluded.*

Date.	Steamers.	Quebec.		Halifax.		Total.		Total.
		Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	Cabin.	Steerage	
1889.	<i>Beaver Line—Concluded.</i>							
do 17.	Lake Nepigon		139				139	139
do 24.	Lake Superior.....	29	335			29	335	364
do 31.	Lake Winnipeg.....	7	275			7	275	282
June 7.	Lake Huron.....	10	238			10	238	248
do 14.	Lake Ontario.....	32	140			32	140	172
do 21.	Lake Nepigon.....		47				47	47
do 28.	Lake Superior.....	34	45			34	45	79
July 5.	Lake Winnipeg.....	10	123			10	123	133
do 12.	Lake Huron.....	16	107			16	107	123
do 19.	Lake Ontario.....	61	45			61	45	106
do 26.	Lake Nepigon.....		46				46	46
Aug. 2.	Lake Superior.....	56	42			56	42	98
do 9.	Lake Winnipeg.....	15	131			15	131	146
do 16.	Lake Huron.....	41	43			41	43	84
do 23.	Lake Ontario.....	125	47			125	47	172
do 30.	Lake Nepigon.....		46				46	46
Sept. 6.	Lake Superior.....	85	44			85	44	129
do 13.	Lake Winnipeg.....	12	40			12	40	52
do 20.	Lake Huron.....	21	42			21	42	63
do 27.	Lake Ontario.....	55	43			55	43	98
Oct. 4.	Lake Nepigon.....		46				46	46
do 11.	Lake Superior.....	23	40			23	40	63
do 18.	Lake Winnipeg.....	5	41			5	41	46
do 29.	Lake Ontario.....	21	81			21	81	102
	Total Beaver Line.....	729	3,894			729	3,894	4,623

S U M M A R Y .

Allan Line.....	1,701	10,843	841	4,292	2,542	15,135	17,677
Dominion Line.....	1,083	4,660	265	1,348	2,253	6,913	8,261
Beaver Line.....	729	3,894			729	3,894	4,623
Total.....	3,513	19,397	1,106	6,545	4,619	25,942	30,561

REPORT OF THE DUBLIN EMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. THOMAS CONNOLLY.)

CANADIAN GOVERNMENT AGENCY,
NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSE, DUBLIN, 31st December, 1889.

SIR,—In accordance with instructions from the High Commissioner, the Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G.C.M.G., C.B., I have the honour to report that I have done a good season's work, although there has been a falling off in the general emigration from Ireland, and a considerable demand for emigrants in the Australian Colonies and South Africa, while in the early part of the season several thousand Irish emigrants went to the Argentine Republic and to Chili, and other States of South America, and, as usual, a large number of Irish emigrants went to the United States on prepaid tickets sent by their friends.

The emigrants I sent direct through this Agency comprised female domestic servants, general labourers, agricultural labourers, some farmers with sufficient capital to take up land, and several gentlemen with capital sufficient to engage in ranching or commercial pursuits; in fact I sent out quite a large number of saloon passengers.

Although a large number of persons called for information in relation to the Dominion, a still larger number applied for information by letter from all parts of Ireland, and from places as remote as Malta.

While I feel pleased to have done a good season's work, I am still more pleased to learn through my correspondence, and otherwise, that the large number of emigrants I have sent to Canada, during my time here, have remained there and are on the whole doing well, so that their success has assisted me very much to maintain a steady emigration of good, useful settlers. At the same time I have faithfully attended to the duties of this Agency, and endeavoured to promote the interests of Canada in this country by every means in my power, and with twenty years' experience, and the support of the High Commissioner, I find that I have no trouble whatever in maintaining the position of the Dominion.

No doubt the falling off in the general emigration from Ireland is the result of a decrease in the population, and to some improvement in the material prosperity of the country. Trade has improved, and manufactures are gradually extending. The fisheries are more productive. The railways are all paying better, and many branch lines are projected, while labour is in more demand and better paid. The harvest has been good and well saved, the hay crop abundant, and roots and green crops an average, so that there is plenty of food for cattle, while oats have been a fair crop, and barley has not been more productive or of better quality for many years, and the following report in reference to it may interest barley growers in Canada.

The total area under barley last year was 170,929 acres, but this year there were 185,981 acres, of which 132,425 acres were in Leinster, 42,178 in Munster, 5,697 in Ulster, and 5,681 in Connaught. Thus, in the language of the North-West, Leinster is the banner province, and Wexford, which had 34,061 acres under barley this year, is the banner county. It is estimated that the average yield of the entire crop will be about 6,000,000 bushels, and that about one million and a-half bushels will have to be imported to supply the demand.

The brewers and distillers are the principal consumers of barley, but it must be of good quality, and weigh from 53 to 56 pounds to the bushel. The Messrs. Guinness, Son & Company require some two million bushels annually for their brewery, and there are six brewers more and thirteen distilleries and rectifying establishments in Dublin, all making large profits and extending their trade. The manufacturers

prefer to use home-grown barley, which is plump and fat, as they express it, and malts well. For it is beyond doubt that barley grown on suitable soil in Ireland, well dressed, and planted in due time, moistened with occasional showers during its growth, and harvested in dry weather, cannot be surpassed in productiveness and quality.

With the object of improving the quality of the Irish barley and insuring a good supply, the brewers and distillers, a few years ago, subscribed ten or fifteen thousand pounds, with which they purchased at a high price seed barley of the best quality, and sold it again at the ordinary price to barley growers all over the country. Some of the seed merchants still give prizes to encourage the cultivation of barley, and import the best seed they can get in England and Scotland, which is freely purchased by the farmers at a higher price than the home-grown. Last spring, Walter Carson & Son, of Bachelor's Walk, Dublin, sold the awnless golden melon, grown in Berwickshire, at from 23s. to 26s. per barrel, and the popular variety of chevalier barley grown in East Lothian, at 20s. to 25s per barrel.

Dublin has the largest barley market in Ireland, or perhaps, in the United Kingdom, and the chief part of the barley which enters its port, comes from Great Britain, the Isle of Man, Germany, Sweden, Norway and the Danubian Provinces, and I hope before long, that Canada will be included in the list. Some time ago, I had samples of Manitoba barley, and No. 1 Toronto, from the High Commissioner, and the brewers and distillers to whom I submitted these samples, stated that they weighed well, 53 to 56 lbs. per bushel, and although not as plump a berry as home grown, it is sound and well coloured, but it is badly dressed. Mr. Lee, the chief maltster at Guinness brewery, stated that it grows well, about 96 per cent., but he thinks it would malt gritty; however, he stated that some years ago he used Canadian and American barley which made excellent malt. And the eminent distillers, Sir John Power & Son, writes as follow:—

“We have carefully examined the two samples of Canadian barley you submitted to us, and we consider the sample from Manitoba to be slightly the best.

“Our maltster has seen these barleys malted, and says that they only require seven days on the floor by getting between sixty and seventy hours water, compared to British grown barley, which requires from ten to twelve days on the floor and only fifty to sixty hours water.

“He also states they make good malt. It grinds well, little or no husk.

“We consider the Toronto No. 1 thinner skinned, but the Manitoba is better color, the Toronto being a little green. We wish to mention that for our own place we seldom or ever buy these foreign barleys, as we much prefer that grown at home; but if these barleys could be sold for say 3s. to 4s. cheaper than the best home-grown, we have no doubt but that a trade could be done.

“JOHN POWER & SON.

I consulted, also, two of the largest importers of barley in this city, Mr. O'Farrell and Mr. Fitzgerald, and they are of opinion that Canadian barley could be sold in the Dublin market, but not at so high a price as home-grown.

The following is the average price for agricultural produce and live stock for the whole of Ireland, collected by the Land Commission during the quarter ending 30th September last:—Wheat is sold in Dublin by the barrel of 280 lbs.; oats by the barrel of 196 lbs., and barley by the barrel of 224 lbs. But the Land Commissioners' averages of prices for grain are per cwt. of 112 lbs.: wheat, 6s. 2½d. per cwt.; oats, 6s. 2d. per cwt.; barley, 6s. 9½d. per cwt.; butter, £4 8s. 11½d. per cwt.; beef, 57s. 2d. per cwt.; mutton, 69s. 7½d. per cwt.; pork, 45s. 1½d. per cwt.; potatoes, 3s. 0½d. per cwt.; hay, 1s. 7½d. per cwt.

The Irish agricultural statistics for the year 1888 give the returns of live stock as follows:—Horses and mules, 595,345; asses, 203,257; cattle, 4,099,241; sheep, 3,626,780; pigs, 1,397,800; goats, 293,920; poultry, 14,437,257. The figures show, compared with 1887, an increase of 8,111 in the number of horses and mules, an

increase of 3,745 in the number of asses, a decrease of 58,163 in the number of cattle, an increase of 248,954 in the number of sheep, a decrease of 10,656 in the number of pigs, an increase of 22,191 in the number of goats, and a decrease of 23,386 in the number of poultry.

The butter trade has been greatly affected by the margarine traffic, 25,914 packages of which were imported into Dublin during the year. The supply of butter in the Dublin market has been less than last year, and prices lower. There was a visible improvement in the quality, no doubt due to the excellent teaching of the Dairy Schools. At Cork, the premier butter market in both Great Britain and Ireland, the number of casks received was under that of last year, but the prices a little better. The yield has been about equal to that of 1888, but very much reduced from particular localities, where many farms have lain derelict. The following are the prices per cwt. of butter in the Cork market on the 1st November last:—Firsts, 94s.; seconds, 84s., and thirds, 71s.

With respect to live-stock stores, both cattle and sheep have continued dear all through the season, and graziers have not made much profit, however, on account of the high price for young stock. It is said that largely increased numbers of calves have been raised in several districts. The mildness of the weather during the past season has been most advantageous in enabling stock to be kept out on the grass lands longer than usual. Feeding stuffs of all kinds have been cheap, the supply of hay has been plentiful, and good. Inferior barley has been obtained so low as 10s. per barrel, and maize likewise has been selling at low rates. For sheep, better prices have been paid, owing to the advancing in wool which has touched 12½d. per pound. The supply of pigs for the year has been much less than in 1888, prices in some parts of the summer went up to 54s. per cwt., but during the winter months fell to 40s., and is now only 38s. in the Dublin market.

In the shipments of livestock from all Ireland for the past year there is a falling off of 58,219 in cattle, 16,760 in sheep and 52,385 in pigs. But there has been an increase of 2,268 in the shipment of horses. The following figures give the exports for the year:—Cattle 657,876, sheep 604,492, swine 482,048, horses 31,908, making a grand total of 1,776,524 animals exported.

Mr. Tallerman, a gentleman of vast experience in the meat trade, in a letter recently published in the *London Times*, makes the statement that Ireland alone supplies the English markets every year with upward, of 40,000 tons more of fresh meat than all foreign countries and British colonies put together. It is no wonder that Irishmen, the world over, should love the old sod, whose natural fertility has compensated for many drawbacks, and enabled people here to pull through depressed times.

At present the live-stock export trade is the mainstay of this country; writers on economy estimate its value at from £13,000,000 to £15,000,000 annually. But Mr. Tallerman, in his letter, stated that several million pounds may be added to the value of Irish stock, if the fat cattle and other animals, shipped for slaughter in England, were killed at home, and a dead meat trade established with Great Britain, and he specifies about sixty new industries which would spring up in Ireland in connection with the dead meat trade that would give profitable employment to a considerable number of people.

The statements in Mr. Tallerman's letter, although, I think, a little exaggerated, are very favourably commented on in the Irish papers, and well received by many leading agriculturists, and I believe his project of a dead meat trade will be adopted here to some extent before long. The Board of Trade Returns show a large increase in the importation of dead meat, compared with last year, and even here in Dublin there are a dozen shops for the sale of American beef and Australian mutton.

I think that a dead meat trade should be a profitable one for Canada also, when your farmers and stock raisers have to pay so much in freight to place their cattle on the English markets.

I am pleased to be able to state that you had many Irish visitors in Canada this season. I met several since their return, who praised the country very much, and

simply say the scenery there is delightful and superb, the rivers and lakes magnificent and immense, travelling on the Canadian Pacific Railway luxurious, and the sublime grandeur of the Rocky Mountains indescribable. And better still, wherever they went, they found the people prosperous, happy and contented. In short, the industrial development of Canada surprised them. But it does not surprise me, who believe that Canada has the chief elements of wealth in more abundance than most other countries, and an energetic population whose industry is untiring.

You have vast deposits of coal and iron all over the Dominion, and in many places lying close together and near to ports for shipment. But where the coal and iron are far apart, you are compensated by the superior quality of the iron ore, for nearly as a rule in all countries the very best and richest ores are distant from fuel.

In conclusion, Sir, I desire to thank the High Commissioner, Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., C.B., for his courtesy to me on all occasions, and to my colleagues in the Department on both sides of the water. But above all my grateful thanks are due to the conductors and other officials of the Canadian Pacific Railway, who have attended so well to the comfort of the emigrants I have sent out.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS CONNOLLY.

The Honourable JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture.

REPORT OF BELFAST AGENT.

(MR. HENRY MERRICK.)

VICTORIA CHAMBERS,
CORNER OF VICTORIA AND WARING STREETS,
BELFAST, 30th December, 1889.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my annual report for the year 1889.

I regret to say there has been a considerable falling off in the number of emigrants from Great Britain to Canada during the past year, owing to a variety of causes and circumstances to which I shall refer more particularly hereafter.

I have distributed quite a large number of pamphlets during the past year and am not aware of any very great diminution in the general correspondence of this office, nor has there been any noticeable decrease in the number of persons calling at the office to obtain special and detailed information regarding a particular Province or locality, and, therefore, so far as the ordinary and regular duties of my office would indicate a change or reduction in the number of emigrants likely to go to Canada during the year, it was not perceptible by any means as the actual numbers, as returned, would indicate.

I may say, however, in explanation of this fact, that by far the largest proportion of those who emigrate do not, as a rule, decide very hastily, but continue to make enquiries and seek all kinds of information for months before coming to a definite and final conclusion after one or two years, consequently the number emigrating in any one year does not necessarily indicate the perseverance or general activity of your agent for that particular year, and is but the result of the decision come to after frequent interviews and an indication of the careful consideration which intending emigrants give to every detail of information they receive, and their desire to have the fullest possible knowledge of the climate, soil and general character of the country to which they contemplate emigrating.

I was in communication for nearly eighteen months with a small party of tenant farmers before they finally decided to emigrate. Part of them went to southern Manitoba, and the others chose Victoria, B. C.; nearly all took considerable money with them, as indeed most of the tenant farmers who do go out now. Another party of seven farmers, with their families, one or two of whom were among my first visitors when I came here in the summer of 1887, and have since that time been periodical visitors, only decided in February last to try their fortunes in Canada, and sold out their tenant rights and left this spring. I therefore think your agents are not blameable or in any way responsible for the falling off in the numbers this year. The High Commissioner sent me, in July last, a copy of a return issued by the Board of Trade, showing the extent and description of the emigration from the United Kingdom in the month of June, 1889, also for the six months ending at the same date, compared with the corresponding periods in the year 1888, and requested me to report to him the reasons which, in my judgment, produced so large a falling off in the emigration.

I carefully examined the details of the return and was glad to observe that the falling off was of a general character, and that Canada was not exceptional in any way, but that the decrease was even more observable in the case of the United States, and therefore the reasons were to be found in the changed and improved condition of the country. In every part of the United Kingdom there was a marked improvement in the demand for agricultural and mechanical labourers, as in fact for all kinds of labour. The crops were, upon the whole, much better than they had been for some years before, and a great improvement was noticeable in nearly every one of the

country towns which I visited, in the general revival of trade and the great demand for labour in nearly every branch of industry.

Of course, when times are bad and consequently scarcely any demand for labour, those who are depending upon the work of their hands for their daily bread must of necessity seek a change. Outside of the towns and in the country districts are to be found large numbers of sturdy, industrious men who have been farm labourers all their life long, who would, if in Canada, by their thrift and industry, soon become well-to-do farmers, who hesitate to break off all connection with and attachment to the land of their birth; yet, notwithstanding this, when employment cannot be found at home they are, from sheer necessity, forced to emigrate, and some of those who have done so have expressed their regret to their friends that their necessities had not in early life induced them to seek new homes beyond the seas.

Another important reason for the decrease was the active demand and pecuniary encouragement given to intending emigrants by the Argentine Republic, the agents of which were offering very strong inducements indeed, and besides furnishing free passages to hundreds of them, were, in addition, showing, in glowing colours, the quality of their lands and the easy means offered to procure them; indeed, I think the promises were far more liberal than the poor emigrant expected, and, I am afraid, far beyond what their actual experience demonstrated. I do not know that I can do better than to furnish herewith two extracts taken from the Dublin *Irish Times*, in order to furnish fuller information of the facts referred to—one of 22nd January, 1889, the other 28th January, 1889—as follows:—

EMIGRATION TO THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

LIMERICK,

“Notwithstanding the advice of the Most Rev. Dr. O’Dwyer and of others qualified to speak on the subject, as to danger and risk and general ill result which would attend emigration to the Argentine Republic, a large number of persons of both sexes have resolved to avail of the free passage to that country which has been offered by the Argentine authorities. Four hundred families, including a considerable number of labourers and small farmers from the surrounding districts—the bulk of the emigrants, however, being drawn from the city—leave Limerick to-morrow for Queenstown, where they will embark on the North German steamer “Dresdeu,” bound for Buenos Ayres.”

THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC EMIGRATION SCHEME.

AN EXPERIMENT.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

CORK.

“What may be considered as an experiment in the way of emigration is at present in course of operation. On board Lloyd’s s.s. “Dresden” 1,500 passengers sailed for the Argentine Republic from Queenstown, under a new scheme promoted by the Government of that country to encourage colonization. Whether the experiment will turn out successful or not is yet to be proved, but the favour with which it has been received throughout is a powerful testimony in support of the arguments of those who assert that emigration to new countries by the poorer classes, is a source of relief which they are willing to avail of, when the opportunity to do so offers. About a year ago the Argentine authorities established agencies or information offices in various centres in England and Ireland—one in Dublin and another in Cork. The object of these offices was to afford information to persons desirous of proceeding to the Argentine Provinces. A large number of applicants at once came forward under the impression that free tickets would be at once granted. This was a mistake, and it is only quite recently that the Government of the Republic decided to grant assisted passages to families. These are being rapidly availed of, and the fifteen hundred people who left in the “Dresden” on Friday constituted the

first instalment of emigrants under this scheme. Of the fifteen hundred about 250 were English, and shipped at Southampton, the remainder being Irish, chiefly from the West and South.

"From the first moment that the proposed free passes were announced those anxious to obtain them were warned not to do so, and several prominent Catholic ecclesiastics warned their parishioners of the dangers they would have to encounter in proceeding to a country altogether strange and the language of which was an unknown tongue to them. This was specially the case with Limerick, where several priests wrote condemning the movement. The warnings, however justified they may prove, appear to have had but little effect, as no less than 470 left that county and city undeterred by the advice to the contrary which they received. While this represents but a small percentage of the applicants whom the agents had to refuse for various reasons, about 25 per cent. of the entire lot are mechanics, such as carpenters, joiners, &c., while the remainder are largely composed of farm labourers, with a considerable sprinkling of plasterers. None but men with families were accepted by the agents, single men being ineligible under the terms set forth in the forms of application. The agents are Mr. O'Meara, Dublin, and Mr. J. S. Dillon, Cork, both of whom looked after the shipping of the emigrants at Queens-town, and attended to any complaints which they had to make; the latter, however, were very few. There was once comical exception, that of a sturdy fellow who had been taking a parting glass, and who tearfully requested that he might be supplied with sweet cake with his tea.

"Considerable anxiety is felt as to how the emigrants will get on in Buenos Ayres, and there is no doubt should satisfactory accounts be received, other ships similarly freighted will rapidly follow in the wake of the "Dresden." Already almost all the berths have been taken on board a vessel which it is expected will sail on the 15th of next month."

Of course, intending emigrants could hardly fail to take advantage of the favourable inducements offered, and to expect great things from the flattering accounts given of the country by its agents. I am afraid, however, from the reports which have appeared in the newspapers, that very many of them were sadly disappointed, and their great expectations were not realized.

Canada, I think, can at least be congratulated upon the fact that intending emigrants are not flattered or deceived by your agents, nor do they find the country other than it is represented to be in the admirably prepared pamphlets so largely circulated through all parts of the United Kingdom, and if the number of emigrants has not been so large as in the year 1888, a much larger proportion has been of the tenant farmer class, many of them fairly well provided with funds, and, so far as I could judge of those I have seen, were a really superior class of emigrants.

In my experience here of over two and a-half years, I have learned how much emigration is assisted by the encouraging letters received from those who have recently gone to Canada, who have been able, from practical experience and knowledge of the country, to advise their friends to emigrate.

Canada as a field for emigration has always been in considerable favour in the north of Ireland, and would receive by far the largest share of those emigrating were it not for the great inducements offered by the Cape Colonies, Queensland and the Argentine Republic, &c., &c., and moreover, these inducements are principally to farm labourers and female domestics, both of which Canada is in need of.

There is no doubt that the large sum of money required by an intending emigrant to Canada, who has a family of children, to purchase tickets for them, say to Winnipeg, is a very important matter, and does, to some extent, interfere with a very large emigration. It is not at all unusual to find families composed of, say, from six to ten persons, and the sum of money required to purchase the tickets *alone* to the North-West would be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars, which is by no means a small amount for a small farmer or farm labourer to expend on his travelling expenses to reach the locality where he proposes to settle, and which would go a considerable way towards keeping the same family for a whole year in provi-

sions, &c., at home; and there are, of course, other incidental expenses to be considered, so, upon the whole, a tenant farmer or farm labourer must be fairly thrifty and have been economical to have sayed enough to be in a position to emigrate to Canada with his family. I think, therefore, there is something in the statement I have so often heard in the country districts, viz.: "Those who emigrate to Canada are the very best and most industrious we have;" "*None of our poor are able to go.*" If this be true, and I believe it practically is, what becomes of the statement that paupers are sent to Canada through your agents? I have not known of a single case, since coming to Ireland, of a pauper going from here to Canada. I am convinced there are very many industrious, hard-working, sober farm labourers and others who would, with the advantages which Canada has to offer, could they but reach there, in a few years become thrifty and prosperous, and I think it is to be regretted that some scheme could not be devised by which so industrious a class might receive some assistance towards helping them to where their willing industry and thrift would procure for them comfortable and happy homes, and the land of their adoption have the advantage of their citizenship.

I am confirmed in my opinion as to the superior class of emigrants who have gone to Canada this year, by a statement made at the annual meeting, held in London on the 17th of December, 1889, of the Hudson Bay Company, by the Governor, Sir Donald A. Smith, who says: "In regard to immigration, I would like to say that, though during the past season immigration into Manitoba has not been so great as during some former years it was, nevertheless, very *much better* as regards the class of immigrants. Practically, all were, I believe, possessed of some means, while many were well-off, so that in every instance they were able to settle down comfortably to work as farmers, and thereby commence at once to increase the productive powers of the country."

Many of the leading public men of England do not hesitate to say that they believe emigration to be the best, most satisfactory and reasonable method of relieving the distress and discontent to be found in many of the over-crowded and congested districts, which is not only to the advantage of the thrifty and industrious emigrant who may have found it hard to make both ends meet at home, but also for those who for a variety of reasons are unable to go, inasmuch as the competition for labour will be to that extent diminished. If some understanding or agreement could be come to between the Imperial and the Canadian Parliaments, by which a liberal grant could be made to assist in promoting the emigration of carefully-selected tenant farmers and farm labourers, I think both countries would be very greatly benefited. I hope ere long the public sentiment of the United Kingdom will favour such an appropriation, and I am not sure but the time is near at hand. When we find such distinguished statesmen as Lord Salisbury and Lord Derby speaking in favor of a policy of emigration, I think it is a hopeful sign in favour of a practical scheme. Lord Derby delivered an address before the Self-Help Emigration Society in January last, which I give as follows, taken from the *Dublin Irish Times*:—

(*Irish Times*, 22nd January, 1889.)

LORD DERBY ON EMIGRATION.

(*Special Telegram.*)

Lord Derby, speaking at the first annual meeting of the Liverpool Self-Help Emigration Society, held in Liverpool yesterday, said it was quite clear that emigration must be accepted as one of the recognised institutions of the country, as an out-flow of population was absolutely necessary in a nation situated such as we were. No doubt we had a national capital always increasing; no doubt the volume of our trading and manufacturing business continued to grow, if not from year to year, at least from decade to decade; no doubt we had some uncultivated lands at home, though for the most part they were poor lands, and not such as could be profitably cultivated at the present prices of food. But on the other hand, we had a yearly growth of population of little less than 400,000, and though industrial production

was constantly on the increase, labour-saving machinery reduced the number of hands employed, and there was in the present, and still more likely to be in the future, a considerable supply of labour for which no demand existed. He did not mean to say that emigration was an adequate remedy for the dangers ahead, he never had thought so; but though it might not be a cure, it was at least a palliative. It lessened impatience by lessening suffering, and gave time to deal with our troubles before they thickened upon us. There were some people who objected to emigration on principle, and there were various theories for the cure of the evils of society; but we had to deal with men as they were and with society as it now existed. If the current of emigration was suddenly changed we should very soon find the result in the growth of pauperism. Another point was that every successful emigrant—and with reasonable care nine out of ten ought to succeed—not only left his place at home vacant for somebody else to fill, but made work for those left behind. He was a pauper, or next door to one; he became a customer. Let colonists do what they would in the way of protectionist tariffs—he was sorry they did it, but they were their own masters—England for many years to come would be the chief source of supply of manufactures of whatever kind. And there was more than that. Though we might not want to see the whole globe Anglicised; though we did not want the entire human race to be a reproduction of the English middle class—for that would be a little monotonous—still we might be legitimately glad, and even proud, to think that the race to which we belonged would not be crowded out of existence, but would hold its own in the most distant parts of the globe. The settlement of a new country was, after all, the only permanent form of conquest, and it was a kind of conquest that involved injury to no man. Assuming, therefore, the right place to be chosen and the right men, emigration was good for those who went and for those who stayed behind. As to the place, there were practically only three alternatives. Tropical colonies were out of the question if a man had to live by the work of his hands. South Africa had an admirable climate and plenty of land to spare, but black men and white men didn't always get on comfortably together, and the large Dutch and native admixture did not suit every settler. Australia had every advantage for those who did not dislike a somewhat hot and dry climate, but the distance was the chief objection. Where, however, the cost of transport had to be considered, Canada was most likely to be chosen, and there the emigrant, if not content with his prospects, had the chance of moving south and trying his fortune in the United States. As to the sort of men who should go, the farm labourer, the unemployed artisan, and generally everybody who had the use of a pair of strong arms, and the will to use them, was safe enough. He would not make his position worse, and he was almost sure to make it better. The well-paid artisan should be more careful, as he might find that nominally higher wages were balanced by larger necessary outlay, and he ought, therefore, to inquire carefully before he broke with his old connections. The three main requisites for a successful colonist were these—he should be young, poor, and energetic, the last being the most important of the three. The chief difficulty of the emigration question was the danger of exciting colonial jealousy, by pouring in too many emigrants or emigrants of an unsuitable kind. In every self-governed colony the working classes were the masters, and laws were found mainly to suit their convenience. Their obvious interest, therefore, at least for the moment, was not to admit too many competitors for employment. They had got a good thing in the shape of high wages, and they meant to stick to it. He had no hesitation in saying that if any scheme were started with the help of the State, such as benevolent persons often suggested, which should pour say 100,000 settlers yearly into Australia or Canada, such a proposal would be met by legislation of some kind in the colony affected, with the view of checking an influx of population larger than could be easily absorbed, and of course the cry would be louder if among so large a number there were found, as almost inevitably must happen, a certain proportion of paupers, loafers, and bad characters. We had to be extremely careful not to irritate the colonial susceptibility on that point. The colonies would only take our best men, and they did not want too many of them. The existence of that feeling, to his mind,

was conclusive against great and ambitious schemes of colonisation, and it was also a strong reason for taking all possible precaution that the emigrant on landing should know where to go to find employment at once. If he were seen loafing helplessly about, although only for a few days, the cry would be immediately raised, "England is at her old game, dumping down her paupers here." The society on behalf of which he was speaking, took special care to avoid that danger, and means were taken to assist emigrants in various ways with money and advice, and to find employment for them. He (Lord Derby) thought it was hardly worth while to discuss the objection that what we wanted was home colonisation—the settling of people on unoccupied lands rather than emigration beyond the seas. In the first place, there was room for both, as one did not exclude the other; and in the next place, schemes of what was called home colonisation were various but not in general promising. One of the favourite ideas of their promoters was to take the people who had failed in other occupations and to plant them on land which professional farmers had not been able to utilise. The least effective part of the population was to be put on the least productive part of the soil. He was not sanguine as to the success of projects of that kind, although as a landowner he was naturally glad of anything which increased the demand for land. But if a man could get 100 acres in Canada for less than he would have to pay for 10 acres here, he had better move. He (Lord Derby) believed that emigration, guided and directed as it was in the case of this society, was at least a partial remedy for existing difficulties. If others could do better let them, if not, let them help the society."

It is quite evident from this extract from the speech of Lord Derby, that he has given the subject of emigration some consideration, although I do not agree with all of his statements, but give them as showing how much importance he attaches to the subject of emigration. There are some public men, however, not quite so prominent, who are opposed to any encouragement whatever being given to emigration and who strongly protest against the Imperial Parliament granting any money by way of loan or otherwise to assist emigration.

THE FUTURE.

I am not able to form an opinion as to the prospects for the coming year with any satisfaction whatever. There are so many circumstances which may, in my judgment, seriously interfere with a large emigration to Canada this year. The great inducements offered last year by the Argentine Republic had a very serious effect upon the emigration to both the United States and Canada, and I am not aware that this policy will be discontinued, and, in addition, we have the Parliament of Queensland voting over one and a quarter millions of dollars to promote emigration, and from private sources in the United States large sums are sent annually to friends in Britain to pay their passages to that country, and I am satisfied from this source alone two or three millions of dollars annually reach the United Kingdom, while Canada has been for some years annually reducing her appropriations for emigration purposes. I hope I am not exceeding my duty, nor assuming too much when I say that if Canada expects to receive that fair share of the emigration from the United Kingdom which her many advantages and increasing opportunities would justify, more liberal grants of public money will be necessary in the future, and advertisements in the local press setting forth the advantages which Canada has to offer, will be absolutely necessary. The agents upon this side are, I know, most anxious to have Canada receive as large a proportion as it is possible of the emigrants leaving Britain, but working against the strong moneyed influences I have mentioned, it is most difficult to persuade even tenant farmers that those countries which propose to furnish free passages and offer other strong inducements to settlers, are not as likely to grant emigrants privileges and advantages in the future as are those countries which offer no special inducements.

Of course, our "free grants" are very much to our advantage in the way of promoting emigration, as are also the exceedingly satisfactory reports, which reach this country, from those who have settled in Canada, but pecuniary aid is a powerful

factor in the promotion of emigration, and in this, the countries I have mentioned have some advantage. I observe that Sir John Lister Kaye intends to take out to his farms in the North-West the coming season, four hundred and forty families, to be carefully selected, and with some little means. I only wish there were other companies prepared to do the same. I venture to say that your agents could, with such inducements as offered by Sir John Kaye, send out, at least, two thousand families each year. I hope there may be many other enterprising companies organized who will also be able to assist emigration in a like manner.

I have to thank the High Commissioner for his continued courtesy, and also for the prompt attention he has given to my many enquiries, and the very valuable advice he has given me. I beg to acknowledge the kindness and courtesy I have received from my colleagues in Britain, and for hearty co-operation.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

H. MERRICK.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

REPORT OF BRISTOL AGENT.

(MR. J. W. DOWN.)

BATH BRIDGE, BRISTOL, 31st December, 1889.

SIR,—I have the honour to present you with my annual report for the year 1889.

It affords me great pleasure to record that my efforts this year have been rewarded with much success. I find, on consulting statistics, that the total emigration from the United Kingdom to Canada has been less this season than last. However, for this district the returns show their former volume, which must be deemed very satisfactory when is taken into account the numerous causes operating detrimentally to a large emigration this year to Canada. I allude to the persistent endeavours of rival colonies, South America, &c., &c., to attract the better class of colonists. Still it is gratifying to learn that in spite of the decrease in numbers the amount of capital taken into the Dominion has swollen considerably, and in round numbers may be assessed at \$280,000.

The following is a statement showing particulars of passenger traffic from Bristol by the Dominion Line during year 1889 :

	Cabin.	Steerage.
To Portland.....	8 souls.	29 souls.
Quebec and Montreal.....	163 “	395 “

NEW YORK ROUTE TO CANADA.

It is very much to be regretted that a tendency is growing among Canadians to patronize New York liners, out and home, in preference to Montreal or Halifax steamers. This year I find there has been a considerable increase in the number of Canadians returning to Canada *via* New York. In such cases a very significant loss is inflicted upon the Canadian ports and railways. Unfortunately the mischief does not end here, as indirectly much is done to the Dominion in another way. Returning Canadians travelling *via* New York, naturally enough advise their friends in England to follow them by the same route. In passing over the United States' lines they are certain to encounter interested agents of United States Land Companies, who, by means of glowing descriptions of the lands they have for sale and false accounts of Canada, succeed only too frequently in turning valuable but unwary emigrants from the Dominion to one or other of the Western States. It has been my sad experience to have known many cases of good families destined for Canada, but who have never reached her lands, having been enticed away whilst on their inland journey through the United States. Since the Inman steamers "City of Paris" and "City of New York" commenced running last spring, I find passages have been taken in this office to Canada for thirty adults by these two steamers alone, whilst only three were booked during the previous year by the same line. Many people from the North-West and Ontario have called here and those who had not taken return tickets I was able, in most instances, to persuade to return *via* Quebec and to advise their friends to do likewise. The importance of keeping emigrants out of the United States ports cannot be overestimated and must be my excuse for going at some length into the matter.

TENANT FARMERS.

I have taken every opportunity to keep up my connection among tenant farmers, as I am convinced no better colonists can be secured for Canada than the sturdy men of this class with capital and agricultural skill. Fully one hundred farmers

from Somersetshire, Devonshire and Cornwall have this year gone to Canada through this Agency, and, being of an excellent stamp, I can confidently anticipate good reports from them next season. As I have stated in previous reports this class of settlers is only with difficulty secured; much persistent and careful labour must be exerted to obtain a firm hold upon them. I have visited many country markets, fairs, &c., distributing pamphlets and mixing with agriculturists for the purpose of giving them information on Canada, finding, as I do, that oft times in a few minutes' conversation more good is done than may follow from getting a dozen pamphlets read. Large numbers are still holding on to their farms, though at a distinct loss, and many would willingly sell out and move to Canada if only they could secure a fair price for their stock. Before such I am constantly holding out the inducements offered by the lands of the North-West and other portions of Canada. There can be no doubt the time is not far distant when there will be a large emigration of the tenant farmer, and I am sure when it does take place the effect of my labours will be seen in the share Canada will receive of such useful settlers on her lands. I have endeavoured to organize several parties so that emigrants could have the advantages of co-operation, but have always found that no date could be fixed to suit all, some farmers soon disposing of their stock whilst others have had to wait longer for an opportunity of selling out except at ruinous prices.

FARM LABOURERS.

There has been a moderate emigration of this class, but the increase I had predicted would occur this year has not been so marked as anticipated. The numerous strikes have afforded work at good wages in towns for agricultural labourers, and, in addition, many associations have been started for the purpose of keeping them financially, and also encouraging them to be industrious and thrifty. Great efforts are being made to solve the problem of how to keep these labourers in the villages. It is recognized on all hands that one of the great difficulties in this district has been the great migration from the villages into the larger towns around. The slums of the large cities have been crowded, and as the result of this migration the rate of wages in the large towns was run down and the difficulties in the country increased. The question is asked how they can stop their labourers going from their villages into the towns? In the villages it is felt to be everyone's interest to keep their labourers with them, and if this constant dwindling of the population goes on the shop-keepers in the market towns will be the people to feel the greatest pinch. By providing allotments of ground, offering prizes for skill, and other expedients, it is hoped to keep the best agriculturists in the villages. But there are many signs that all efforts will fail, and that, as heretofore, the best labourers will leave for other countries when they find their labour badly paid at home. Good farm hands earn from 12 shillings to 15 shillings per week, and plenty are available at any time if only sure of work beforehand, which, of course, cannot be promised except at the opening of the year. Several Canadians, whilst in this neighbourhood, secured good farm hands, and I hear they are giving every satisfaction. I have been careful in sending out this class to scatter them widely, so that too many may not throw themselves upon any one locality.

DOMESTIC SERVANTS.

Servant girls with good characters have been in great demand throughout the year, in consequence of so many, during past seasons, having either emigrated or gone to work in the factories now so extensively employing female labour. Hence the reason so few have left for Canada this season, and those who did were eagerly competed for by Australian colonists here on a visit. Great inducements have been offered servant girls to go to Queensland and New South Wales. Private individuals have, in many instances, advertised to take back girls free, with a guarantee of situations, and numbers took advantage of such offers. I have done my utmost at all times to secure good, reliable servants for the Dominion, and during the spring sent out about twenty to Winnipeg and Toronto, but later in the year none were obtainable, so great was the home demand.

MECHANICS, ARTIZANS, &C.

Very few of this class have passed through this agency this year. The general feeling among such is that the colonies do not at present offer them sufficient inducements to emigrate.

UNSUITABLE EMIGRANTS.

I have experienced much trouble this year in dealing with this numerous and increasing class of people. During the whole season I have been almost daily called upon by clerks and general labourers, of a very deplorable stamp, anxious to get away to the colonies. I have been firm in my action, offering them no encouragement, and am sure by doing so I have kept away from Canada many persons who would only have been a source of trouble to the country. No efforts have been made this year, as were formerly, to put in motion a pauper emigration. The prompt action taken last year to suppress any such movement has taught the Union authorities to relinquish all ideas of ridding themselves of their burdens by drafting them out to the Dominion.

EMIGRATION SOCIETIES.

Within the past two years many societies have been started for encouraging emigration to the colonies, but, with a few exceptions, all have fallen through, and that such is the case is not to be regretted, the authorities, as a rule, being by no means over careful in selecting good men, choice generally resting upon influence and not upon general fitness for hard work.

CAPITALISTS.

Money is sorely needed in many parts of Canada to extend her trade and develop her resources. By means of the numerous papers forwarded me by the Department of Agriculture, Ottawa, I have kept myself well informed upon all matters relating to Canada's commerce, manufactures, mining industries and agriculture, and whenever openings for the investment of capital have come under my notice I have been careful to bring the same before the wealthy business men in this neighbourhood.

The duties of this agency are by no means limited to emigration simply, but extend to all matters affecting Canadian trade with this port. I am frequently called upon for information and advice by merchants, shippers, and others having business relations with Canada, and have been able to render good service in many instances.

BRISTOL TRADE REPORT.

This year has again proved very disastrous to farmers. Although the weather has been most favourable in every respect, as compared with the cold and wet summer of last year, the reaction has proved of but little benefit to farmers generally, as the remarkable prices of their goods have been so low, as to make the undertaking entirely unprofitable. The fairly good price hay and straw fetched last season was an inducement to many farmers to lay down as much as possible in clover and grass. A splendid crop was the result, but prices had, unfortunately, fallen 50 per cent., for, whereas hay and straw commanded £5 per ton last year, the value this year is only £2 10s. on an average. This result will not pay the farmer's rent and labour.

The yield of grain, notwithstanding the extremely favourable weather, is small, and in most cases inferior. The substitute for malt now employed in brewing, together with the large foreign importations, will cause barley to be sown less and less in future.

I have mixed a great deal of late with the farming class, and I find they are convinced that they can no longer pretend to grow grain and compete with the Canadians, and consequently lands are being sown down to pasture, &c. Farmers are now considering whether stock-raising pays in England. Some are doubtful, while many think

they can be beaten by Canadians and other colonists, as with grain. Many farmers exclaim: "I wish Canadian beasts were not allowed to land." This may be the wishes of our farmers, but the millions say to Canada: Send us your beef and mutton.

I think 1889 will prove one of the worst years ever known to farmers. Root crops have been considerably better this year, but the potatoes are greatly affected with disease, and sell at a very low figure—prices which would apply to root crops in general. In fact, the future of the farmers around looks very bad, and hundreds in every county must seek homes anew.

The owners and cultivators of land must lately have a somewhat anxious time. The farmers have heard deliberate proposals made to deprive them of their property; the latter have had to fight against a constantly increasing colonial and foreign competition. Both these sources of disturbance have had a tendency to depress the value of land. And the treatment of the tithes question by the Government has had a very unsettling effect on the affairs of landowners. It is interesting at such a time to know how agriculture has been affected by these influences, and this information is partly supplied in the official agricultural returns, which have just been issued. It is true that the returns tell us nothing about rent, and, therefore, do not enable us to gauge the exact position of the landowners, but they do show, whether the land is or is not going out of cultivation, and they supply details of agricultural changes which are important as well as interesting. One striking fact brought out in these returns is that the number of occupiers who rent land has increased since the same period last year nearly six thousand. Against this there has to be placed a decrease of about a thousand who own the land they cultivate, and of nearly two hundred who rent and own land. The general result is a very considerable increase in the number of holdings, which proves that land is in greater demand than it was. Upwards of one thousand acres of land are now in the hands of the tenants, in excess of the land they held last year. The returns show that, while the area of cultivated land is increasing, the area of our crops is decreasing. The increase has been chiefly in the direction of permanent and temporary pasture. The cultivators are gradually accommodating themselves to the new conditions.

For small fruit culture, such as currants and gooseberries, there is an increased acreage in south-western counties of upwards of one thousand acres. The number of horned cattle shows an increase of over ten thousand, and the increase of sheep and lambs is nearly four hundred thousand. As the area for cultivating corn is diminishing, the numbers of sheep and cattle, and the fruit orchards and market gardens, are increasing. Another item of interest in the returns has relation to ensilage. There are now in Great Britain nearly two hundred more silos than last year, and the total capacity of the silos shows an increase of more than six thousand cubic feet. Wheat comes to Bristol in enormous quantities from Canada, America, Russia and India; and fresh meat and canned goods from Canada, America, Australia and New Zealand, form a large item in the food markets of this district. Dairy produce, fresh meat, butter, eggs and fruit are likely to receive more attention from farmers than they have yet done. The returns demonstrate that the tendency is in this direction. As the competition with the colonies and foreign countries grows keener, it may be expected that all restrictions which embarrass the English cultivator will be brought up for examination.

There has been a great increase this year in the Canadian cattle trade. As regards beasts and sheep, there has also been, I am pleased to state, a marked improvement in the quality. I would strongly urge shippers to ship quality, as they would then be sure of a remunerative price. The necessity of raising only the best class of animals is very easily shown. The cost to the farmer should not be any greater in raising a fine class of stock, as compared with ordinary animals, though, perhaps, involving a little extra care and trouble at the start. In the next place, the cost of buying and handling a poor animal is nearly as great as it would be to handle a choice one. In the matter of ocean freights, for instance, this charge is by the head. An animal weighing, say 200 pounds above the average, would be carried to Liverpool or Bristol at the same rate as a light one. This means that the extra

weight of a heavy good animal, as compared with a light inferior one, is simply carried free of freight charges. Again, a full-grown well-bred and well-fatted animal, will dress very much better proportionately than a half-fed or bad one. The advantage of raising only fine stock in the matter of price is obvious. Manitoba farmers can just as well raise cattle that will bring top prices, as they can those which are only worth half the price, and make double profit in the former case. The question is simply one of dollars and cents to them; and now that exporting cattle has commenced, the necessity for improvement is urgent.

Messrs. Ennett and Coonan, Canadian cattle salesmen, of Liverpool and Bristol, inform me that all choice Canadian cattle have sold well during this year. In fact, the average price of prime Canadian cattle ranked almost equal to prime English. They inform me that they have sold many Canadian stockers to English farmers; and Mr. Coonan told me he has inspected several lots of Canadian cattle personally, and they are giving great satisfaction, and are doing remarkably well. Messrs. Ennett and Coonan (than whom I may say on this particular subject there is no better authority to be obtained), advise Canadian farmers to improve their stock, and shippers only to ship quality, both as beef and stockers. The latter should arrive in England during the months of September and October, when they would command the best price and prove remunerative to all parties.

INCREASE IN LIVE WEIGHT OF CANADIAN BULLOCKS ON PASTURE.

(From the Live Stock Journal.)

A farmer purchased eight well-bred three-year-old Canadian bullocks in Glasgow market on 17th July, 1889, and on receiving them the following day off the railway he weighed them. Two days afterwards they were again weighed and put on pasture, and were weighed regularly every twenty-eighth day. He subjoins the weighing:—

NOTE of monthly weighings of eight Canadian Bullocks during the last three months of the grazing season of 1889.

No. of Bullock.	Live Weight on Arrival, July 18, 1889.			Live Weight on July 20, 1889.			Increase in 28 days, viz., August 17.	Increase in 28 days, viz., September 14.	Increase in 28 days, viz., October 12.	Live Weight on 12th October, 1889.			Total Increase in 28 days pasturing.	Average daily Increase.
	Cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	Cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
1.....	9	0	0	9	0	7	56	21	56	10	1	0	133	1'58.
2.....	8	3	21	9	1	0	42	35	56	10	1	21	133	1'58
3.....	9	0	14	9	2	0	77	35	14	10	2	14	126	1'50
4.....	8	3	14	8	3	21	.....	119	63	10	2	7	182	2'16
5.....	8	0	0	8	0	14	63	49	49	9	2	7	161	1'91
6.....	9	0	21	9	1	7	77	28	77	10	3	21	182	2'16
7.....	8	3	7	8	3	14	105	28	56	10	2	7	189	2'25
8.....	9	0	7	9	2	0	84	21	56	10	3	21	161	1'91
Total.....	71	0	0	72	2	7	504	336	427	83	3	14	1,267	15'05
Average...	8	3	14	9	0	8	63	42	53	10	1	26	158	1'88
Average daily increase during the 28 days....							2'25	1'50	1'90					

Both beef and mutton have met with a steady and ready sale in this market during the year. I would think Canadian beef made fully 6d. per lb. on an average throughout the year, and mutton realized over 7d. per lb. Canadian shippers may

rely on these prices for cattle and sheep for some time to come, with a good prospect of an advance. There has been no disease of any kind reported, and the trade keeps steady and will increase. The cost to graze beasts in England is so great that farmers will have to give up this branch, and we shall soon have to depend wholly on imported beef and mutton. Cattle cannot be grazed in England to realize any profits at 6d. per pound. We have no establishments for the sale of Canadian meat exclusively, as it is retailed as English. Even the American meat shops, as they are termed in this city, are at present advertising nothing but New Zealand meat. Every shop that used to advertise and sell American meat, which at the same time was partly Canadian, now advertise to sell only New Zealand meat. Just now there is really no meat retailed in this city as either American or Canadian.

I am pleased to state there are shops who advertise and sell Canadian bacon, cheese and butter.

Great service might be rendered to the Dominion, and a remunerative business established, if firms in Canada would open up a branch of trade by starting business-houses in England, or appoint agents, to advertise and sell exclusively Canadian produce, such as butter, cheese, bacon, flour, beef, mutton, fruit, etc. This little innovation, carried out with care and attention, would prove extremely beneficial to such firms and likewise to the Dominion at large.

Butter is improving, and, with care, shippers forwarding good quality only will soon find a ready and remunerative market. There is always a good demand at fair to high prices for choice butter, while nobody wants poor butter at any price, except in very few exceptional instances. Now there is not much probability of the average quality of Canadian butter being very materially improved until the present mode of manufacture in private dairies, and handling through stores, is abandoned, and the creamery system generally adopted. The advantages of the creamery system are to secure the manufacture of butter under the best conditions, thus insuring high quality as well as uniformity of quality. Another great advantage from the creamery system would be in the mode of handling. The butter would be stored at the factory as fast as turned out, for no creamery would be without good storage facilities. The handling of butter would thus pass out of the hands of the store-keeper, who, as a rule, has not the facilities for properly storing the article. Indeed, the mode of handling, with poor storage facilities, is, to a considerable extent, accountable for the large quantity of poor butter. Very good butter, after storage for a few weeks, under the ordinary conditions as are usually available at country stores, would be certain to come out deteriorated in quality. To hold butter at all for any length of time, even with the best facilities, means a deterioration in value for the fresher the butter, the better it is. It is not an article that improves with age. But when the facilities for holding are poor, the deterioration in quality is very rapid. The quality and mode of packing butter in Manitoba has greatly improved during recent years. Formerly every manner of vessel was used for packing butter, pails being frequently used instead of the regular firkins. Country dealers are also learning, that the earlier butter can be marketed, the better it is for the quality of the article. There is, however, plenty of room for further improvement. Of course there are difficulties in the way of a general adoption of the factory mode of manufacturing butter, in a country with so sparse a population as Manitoba. The creamery industry, however, should be encouraged wherever practicable, in the hope of improving the butter trade of the country.

There is vast room for improvement in the quality of a large portion of the butter reaching our markets. While looking to the creamery system as an important factor in the revolution of the butter industry, yet the fact should not be lost sight of that it is also necessary to educate farmers' wives in the art of making good butter in their private dairies. It will be a long time before creamery butter will supersede the present home-made article. It is, therefore, necessary to endeavour to induce private makers to turn out good butter. The matter is a difficult one to handle, no doubt, but the importance of the question is such that it is worth while making an effort to attain the desired end.

Attention is called through the local press to a discovery in connection with the preservation of milk, and the rendering of it perfectly innocuous, which is of the greatest importance to the public health, and is, I am inclined to believe, destined to render services which cannot be too highly estimated. It may not here be out of place to give you a brief extract of the new process.

We all know that, on the testimony of the highest medical authorities, milk has played a very serious part in the spread of infectious diseases, especially fevers, tuberculosis, diphtheria, and the like; and we are so utterly helpless in the matter of prevention that we have come to feel ourselves to be continually exposed to the attacks of a powerful and malignant foe, whom it is all but impossible to detect. A process was, however, patented by the late Mr. Kristian Gerhard Dahl, as the result of many years of patient study and experiment in the laboratory at Christiana, under the superintendence of Professor Waage, of the Royal Norwegian University, by which milk may be sterilised, that is to say, the small organisms known as bacteria, which are the active agents in bringing about fermentation and putrefactive changes, may be completely destroyed, so that it will keep in good condition for practically any length of time if protected from the air. Samples have been kept as long as three years in hermetically sealed tins, showing by most severe tests how successful is Mr. Dahl's method.

The process is briefly as follows:—The milk, when taken from the cow, is cooled down to ordinary temperature, and then placed into tins, which are hermetically sealed. In this state it is exposed to a higher temperature, and kept at this heat for a certain fixed period, after which it is allowed to cool down to a lower temperature, at which it remains for some time. It is then again quickly heated to a higher temperature, and alternate heating and cooling is repeated several times, when the milk is found to be completely sterile, not a trace of any organism or germ being left. In this state it may be kept for an indefinite length of time without undergoing any change, provided always the tin is kept hermetically sealed. The advantages of this process will be obvious. They may be thus stated:—1. Milk so preserved does not readily turn sour, as ordinary milk does; in fact, Dahl's milk has been known to keep perfectly sweet and good for as long as five days after opening, at a temperature of 90 degrees Fahrenheit. 2. For cooking purposes it is excellent and could not be surpassed, making remarkably good puddings and other dishes in which milk is used. 3. It makes the milk more digestible than raw milk, owing to the casein being deposited in smaller particles. 4. From a sanitary point of view, its advantages will be evident to everybody, for it is impossible that disease of any kind can be conveyed by milk which has been sterilised, whereas it is a well-known fact that raw milk is frequently productive of diseases of various kinds.

Such companies as the Peninsular and Oriental, and Orient Steam Navigation, use this milk regularly on board their steamers. It is also supplied to Her Majesty's troopships. No sugar, no chemicals, and no preservatives of any kind are used, and when the tin is opened and the milk turned out it has every appearance and taste as if it had been sent direct from the dairy. The weakest stomach can digest it, and it is strongly recommended by the medical profession for use by all delicate persons, invalids and young children; in fact it is affirmed to be the only safe milk in the nursery.

Large quantities of cheap Dutch and Italian condensed milk are imported into England for the purpose of mixing with new milk when the supplies of the latter run short, and it is obvious that if the overplus of milk on large dairy farms could be sterilised at seasons when the article is cheap, instead of being made into hard cheeses as at present, which have little or no profit to the manufacturer, the agricultural interests of this country would be greatly benefitted. Many feel sure that in course of time there will be a large demand in this country for sterilised milk and sterilised cream.

I must here express my indebtedness to the Government agents in Canada for their uniform kindness, and for their prompt replies to all my enquiries relating to trade and other matters falling within their district.

To the High Commissioner and staff are due my best thanks for the able assistance I have received in the discharge of my duties.

I have the honor to be Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN W. DOWN,

Canadian Government Agent, Bristol.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

PROPOSED CANADIAN MAIL ROUTE.

In my report last year I touched on the superior advantages of Bristol as a mail station. Lately there has been an active correspondence in the local papers on the subject, which has had the effect of arousing the Chamber of Commerce, who passed the following resolution at a meeting of the Council of the Chamber on 13th November, 1889:—

“That the Council of this Chamber, gladly recognising the more spirited policy that has of late governed the action of the Docks Committee, as evidenced by the decision to provide an experimental coal-tip, and in many other ways expresses its profound conviction that the time has now arrived when, as speedily as possible, the Avonmouth Dock should be made available for the reception of the largest class of Atlantic passenger steamers; that this Council are fully aware that this work cannot be accomplished without incurring a considerable expenditure, involving as it inevitable does, the extension of the entrance lock and the construction of a low water pier; but that they are of opinion, that such outlay is abundantly justified by the prospect of attracting to our port one or more of the largest and swiftest lines of Atlantic steamers.

“That this Council, therefore, respectfully and earnestly urge the Dock Committee to take such measures as may be necessary for the lengthening of the dock by 100 feet, and by the providing a pier, which shall, at the lowest state of the tide, have a minimum of 30 feet of water; and thus fulfil the conditions declared to be essential by one of the leading steamship companies.

“That this Council are all the more deeply impressed as to the urgency of this scheme because of the appearance of Milford Haven as a competitor for the Atlantic passenger trade.

“That a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the Chairman of the Docks Committee.”

The resolutions which have been passed by the Bristol Chamber of Commerce with regard to the pressing need at Avonmouth for accommodation for very large steamers, and the action taken already by the Docks Committee, warrant the expectation that an effort will soon be made to carry out the works necessary to place Bristol in line with the great ports. The work of making provision for the Atlantic liners at Avonmouth is a matter of great importance. The trade of the future will not be done in small or slow vessels, and every day's delay in providing accommodation which the larger vessels need is an injury to the best interests of the port. The present Docks Committee has shown a determination to favour a forward policy, and if adequately supported it may be expected that it will undertake to carry out something analogous to the programme set forth in the resolutions of the Chamber of Commerce. This includes the lengthening of the lock of Avonmouth Dock by 100 feet and the construction of a pier, by the side of which there will always be 30 feet of water. At present the lock space is quite inadequate. At the City Docks the lock is 350 feet long; the length of the Portshead lock is 444 feet, and the lock at Avonmouth is 454 feet. Not one of these locks will accommodate the large vessels in which the best class of passenger traffic is now carried on. There is plenty of space in front of Avonmouth Dock gates to extend the lock to the dimensions suggested, or even further, without interfering with the channel of the river. And there are probably no engineering difficulties to prevent the construction of a low water pier.

It is mainly a financial question; but as the citizens of Bristol are the owners of the docks it is natural that they should desire that the business in which they are engaged should be managed on the same lines as any other important business. Those who are not prepared to keep pace with the times must be content with an inferior position, and there are no reasons why such a feeble policy should be pursued in Bristol. The fundamental works have been prepared, and only require completion. There is no question now as to the choice of a site for a dock; nor does the choice lie between the construction of a dock and the dockisation of the river. These questions have been settled; and what remains to be done is to utilise the works already in existence, and adapt them for the traffic it is desired to attract. If the improvements indicated in the resolutions of the Chamber of Commerce were carried out the port would be able to offer accommodation having very special advantages. Bristol is specially adapted for what may be termed the auxiliary traffic, having excellent warehouses, cattle lairs, cold stores, and it also has the nucleus of a very valuable Canadian trade, both as regards imports and exports. The future really rests with the Docks Committee, and as this body has of late shown something of the old Bristol spirit of enterprise, it may reasonably be hoped that we are approaching the time when the accommodation for the very large steamers will be undertaken.

The superior advantages Bristol offers to make a scheme for the proposed fast Atlantic service from this port both practicable and profitable are numerous. As a mail station, the port of Bristol has great advantages. As such, it is a more convenient centre for mails to and from Canada, United States and West Indies than any other great port. The principal object in view, which has first to be taken into consideration, is the saving of time, and to this end Bristol stands foremost of all other ports in the United Kingdom. For instance, the mails and passengers could leave London and be on board steamer at Avonmouth ready for sea in less than three hours, and as there is no bar to pass, the steamer could proceed direct to Halifax, Canada, *via* Queenstown. Thus the time saved by shipping the mails at Avonmouth as compared with Liverpool and other ports is enormous, and not only has it this advantage, but the directness of the route in comparison with other ports can easily be seen by a glance at the map, as it is almost in a straight line from London, *via* Bristol, Avonmouth and Queenstown to Halifax.

A fast line of steamers running direct from Bristol to Halifax would make a difference of a couple of days at the latter port, from London, and in connection with the Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific Railway, the mails could be delivered in still another day, making in all three clear days in British Columbia and the North-West. All that we need to start the traffic is a low water pier, approachable at all states of the tide, and an extended lock at Avonmouth Dock.

The average speed of the first Atlantic steamer, "The Great Western" (which was made and sent out from Bristol) on her first voyage, was a trifle over eight miles an hour; the "City of Paris," with her fifty-four furnaces and thirteen miles of boiler tubes, during an Atlantic passage in May last was twenty-four miles per hour. From these facts, some important conclusions may be drawn. Speed is now regarded as of first-class importance. Bristol is nearer to Halifax or New York than any other port in the Kingdom; it is nearer to the central and southern markets of England than either Liverpool or Milford. The Welsh port can hardly hope to be more than a port of call, and at the best the port of call is a clumsy arrangement, as it delays the steamer when she is on her voyage. Without holding out any hopes that are not likely to be realized, it may be fairly claimed that, with an extended lock and a low water pier at Avonmouth, Bristol would have advantages that neither Liverpool nor Milford can offer. Liverpool is a tidal port; Milford cannot economically distribute cargoes. The Docks Committee cannot be wrong in making the provision requisite for the accommodation of the new traffic. It ought to have been provided long ago, but it is never too late to mend; and it is fortunate that the changes required to place the port in a front position are not so extensive as to lead to the conclusion that they are beyond the reach of moderate enterprise.

JOHN W. DOWN.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE GLASGOW AGENCY.

(MR. THOS. GRAHAME.)

40 ST. ENOCH SQUARE,
GLASGOW, 31st December, 1889.

SIR,—I have the honour herewith, in accordance with instructions, to submit this my eighteenth annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1889.

The death of Mr. Simon Beattie, of Annan, Dumfriesshire, who was a very old friend of mine, occurred since my last report. He was a man who did a great deal of good for Canada, having had more to do with the introduction of pure-bred stock into our various Provinces than any other individual. I had the pleasure of accompanying him about twenty years ago through a large number of the best herds and flocks in Britain, and there was no person better liked or appreciated in regard to his judgment of stock by the chief breeders of this country than Mr. Beattie. He had also in many ways been of great assistance to people emigrating to Canada in connection with his business. In fact, his death was a great loss to our country.

During the winter months I have taken all favourable opportunities for distributing our literature and giving information by meeting people by appointment, particularly the agricultural classes at shows, fairs, &c., coming in contact with many farmers and their sons in connection therewith. There continues to be a great desire in all cases for the fullest information regarding the new districts in the North-West, the Mackenzie Basin and British Columbia—the latter more particularly—as its varied and important interests, from becoming better known, are the more highly appreciated.

The older Provinces also, as in former years, attract a great deal of attention, the Industrial Fair in Toronto being especially noticed in the press of this country.

I am constantly meeting with the Tenant Farmer Delegates sent out a number of years ago, chiefly under my auspices, and giving them information on all matters pertaining to our country which may be of interest to them, as well as sending them anything of a printed description of the same character. In several cases I have given letters of introduction to influential farmers who have gone out during the past season to visit our various Provinces, and these I think will be productive of good results.

As in the past, I have had large numbers of callers here for information regarding all of the Provinces, many young men coming during the autumn months for information as to going out in the spring to learn farming, particularly in Ontario; also many heads of families wishing the fullest information preparatory to leaving in spring. In fact, I have had more applications of this description than has been usual of late years.

Although we had no exhibit at the Royal Show at Windsor, I attended it for a couple of days, and saw large numbers connected with Canada, and gave them information in regard to stock matters. I also saw many farmers, with whom I had conversations respecting various portions of our country.

I likewise attended the Highland Society's Show at Melrose, and saw large numbers of farmers, and had conversation with them as to many of our Provinces, and had a quantity of our literature distributed. I also met numbers connected with Canada in stock matters, to whom I gave all the information in my power.

In respect to Crofter emigration this year, I may say that under the instructions of the High Commissioner I left Glasgow on the 28th of March to join Mr. McNeill at Stornoway, with the object of assisting in facilitating the movements in bringing down the 49 families selected in the Outer Hebrides to sail for Canada in the

"Scandinavian" on the 3rd of April, under the Government Colonisation scheme. I found that Mr. McNeill, who had been up some time in advance of me, had a good deal of difficulty in replacing those families who had been selected and inspected last autumn and who had withdrawn, from the short space of time at his command, although there were large numbers of families very anxious to go if they had had the opportunity of due warning. On the whole, I think a very good description of the class desired was selected, and people who will make capital settlers in our country in time, they being strong and hardy, and capable of work of any ordinary description. In the 49 families there were, in all, 282 souls—106 males, 79 females, and 97 children under 12. It entailed a very considerable amount of labour to have all the arrangements completed prior to their departure, but this, I am glad to say, was satisfactorily accomplished. The passage from the Western Islands was not on the whole favourable, nor was their departure from this port, on account of the bad weather, but they went off in a very contented and happy frame of mind.

In the case of any future scheme of a similar description, I think it would be of great importance not to have the selection of the families made too long before the time of their departure. Two months, I should think, would be quite sufficient warning to give them ample time to dispose of their effects and make their preparations.

Another matter also which I think requires grave consideration is that in future, should there be a similar scheme carried out on a large scale, whether it would not be advisable that the ocean steamer should be sent by arrangement direct to these western islands, and have three or four selected ports for her to call at, and if this were done a very considerable amount of expense, time and trouble would be saved, and these are all matters of importance.

So far as I have been able to learn, these emigrants are getting on satisfactorily in the districts in which they are located, and as an indication that this must be so, I have had large numbers of letters from the Western Hebrides since they left, from the Island of Lewis particularly, asking for pamphlets and full information, and expressing a desire to be sent out with their families, in a similar manner to those who went out last spring.

I have lately been requested to attend a meeting of the Committee of the Lewis Distribution Funds in this city, under the presidency of Sir James King, which I did, in connection with the sending out of the Crofters, and found that they are taking a great interest in these people, with the anticipation of a large sum being possibly set apart by the Imperial Government at its next session, for the purpose of carrying out colonization principles on a wider and more extended scale than has been the case in the past, and especially with the view of a larger sum being allowed for the settlement of each family, in accordance with the suggestion of Sir Charles Tupper. I think, if such a scheme is made practical, it will prove of great service to the interests of all concerned.

I had a letter of introduction from the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, as well as others presented to me by Messrs. Gunn and McLeod, in reference to information which they were sent over as delegates to obtain, in regard to fishery matters, and did all in my power to assist them in their operations, giving them introductions which I thought would prove useful. They were a good deal in the Highland districts, and while there, would diffuse knowledge of the various parts of Canada they were connected with to those with whom they might come in contact.

So far as I can judge, there will be a considerable emigration next year from many districts in the Highlands, under any circumstances, from the inquiries I have had and the information I have obtained.

I have been kept well supplied with our literature of all descriptions. I would, however, suggest that if in some pamphlet, a short account of all the minerals in the various Provinces was published it would prove of great value, as I have very frequent inquiries upon this subject, more particularly as regards Nova Scotia and British Columbia.

We have had a very considerable amount of competition this season from various other countries, but more particularly the Argentine Republic, to which state

large numbers have been attracted from the liberal terms which have been granted to emigrants, and the fertile character of that country.

I continue as in the past to act in hearty co-operation with the various steamship companies. We mutually find this beneficial, and keep them supplied with various descriptions of our literature as they may require them.

The Canadian Pacific Railway in a variety of ways attracts the attention of the people of this country more and more to the Dominion. The line of route across the continent by this railway is found so satisfactory and comfortable in every respect that it bids fair to quite eclipse the various lines through the United States, especially in passenger and freight traffic for Japan, China and Australasia. The fact of the new steamships which they are having built will, when they are completed, give an additional attraction to this line of route. It is to be hoped, in this connection, that a faster line of steamships may soon be established from this country to some Canadian port, so as to satisfactorily compete with the various lines at present in existence to various United States ports.

The Hudson's Bay line of route has not been attracting as much attention as usual, though very many people think it is only a question of time when, with all the difficulties connected with it, a line of steamers will be established to run from here to what is found to be its most suitable port.

I have, as in the past, had many Canadians calling here in reference to trade matters, obtaining knowledge as to stock and people, on pleasure trips, and have invariably afforded them all the information in my power. In every way this office is continuing to be a place of call for people from our various Provinces.

I have come in contact with a considerable number of people with capital who have consulted me in regard to investing in various ways in Canada, and there seems to me to be an increasing desire for investments in the various stocks, &c., of our country. I have also been consulted by many with means as to the best mode of applying these when they go out, which, in the great majority of instances, they propose doing early next spring.

In order to show how well the country has been appreciated by those who have gone out, I insert extracts from several letters which have been received in this country. The first is from a family which went out from Orkney, and appears in the *Scotsman* of the 28th January last. It is to this effect:—

"The country has come fully up to our expectation. The land is easy to break up, and is of excellent quality. It is astonishing how soon a farm can be got into working order compared with the old country. All kinds of live stock thrive well. We think the country is best suited to mixed farming. The climate, so far as we have seen, is healthy. The heat in summer is not oppressive; the autumn is delightful. The winter, so far, has not been very cold, although it sometimes has been 20 degrees below zero; it is so dry we do not mind the cold. We have worked out every day of the winter so far, cutting and drawing rails for fencing and getting home firewood. The house is warm and comfortable.

"We think many of the farmers in the old country, with small farms, and especially those with large families, would do well to come out here; and as long as work is as plentiful as it has been this season there is no fear of them getting on, so long as they keep steadily at work.

"There are no hardships to undergo, now that the railway has come so near the settlement.

"(Signed)

HENRY MEIL, SR.,
"HENRY MEIL, JR.,
"JOHN MEIL."

"SALTCOATS, N.W.T.

The second is from a letter of J. W. Sandison to the *Scotsman* of date 18th February last. He says:—

"In choosing a farm, strangers to the country would do well to rely more upon the disinterested counsels of a resident there than be guided by their own judgment, the appearances of good and bad soil being, in many cases, utterly unlike what

they would be here. I would also advise, at first, that only the most temporary farm buildings be constructed. If there is a superfluity of capital, let it rather be invested in more land, and let the profits from the farm or farms, gradually, as the time goes on, pay for more pretentious structures. I have seen so many instances where capital has been employed in silly attempts to emulate the 'country gentleman' come to grief, that I caution those with money against it.

"The capital required to stock and work a farm after it is bought, depends of course, upon individual pleasure, ability, and the extent of the holding; but, a safe average for, say 500 acres, would be £500. If, however, only 100 acres, then £120, because the small farm takes more in proportion to work than the large.

"Spring work commences for seeding about the middle of March, and harvest about the middle of August, but seasons vary there as elsewhere. In summer the weather is often extremely warm, and in winter frequently intensely cold; but the extraordinary clearness and dryness of the atmosphere renders the climate most healthy and invigorating. Winter especially, with its calm, brilliant sun and moonlight, reflected from the hard, crisp snow, is a most enjoyable time, and the cold is not felt nearly so much as is the damp, raw chill of a Scottish winter. The seasons, too, can be depended on. June brings its warm showers, and harvest its dry weather just as surely as the sun rises. The farmer, therefore, feels none of that harassing doubt as to the probable nature of the weather, or the fear that, at the ingathering of his crop, all his labour may be destroyed at the last moment, which so often afflicts the British farmer.

"Wheat is the staple cereal in Manitoba, and finer cannot be found. Mills are springing up in all directions for grinding and preparing the grain, and there is little doubt that the North-West will soon become the great wheat granary of the American continent. When one reflects that the States and Canada are already laying down wheat at the threshold of the British farmer almost cheaper than the latter can raise it, one wonders what will become of the British agriculturist when the wheat-producing North-West pours its future millions of bushels to swell the present volume. In Manitoba, the average yield of wheat is from 25 to 40 bushels per acre, and its price ranges from 60 cents to \$1.15. If the market is 10 miles away, nearly \$9 will be required to transport it thither for every 30 bushels, and proportionately less or more according to distance.

"Another feature of Manitoba is its adaptation for mixed farming. Certain portions of the Province are best suited for grain-raising only, and in other portions the natural hay and grasses cannot be excelled for horses and cattle. It may take some time, but I hope to see in the near future many Manitobans conducting two farms—i.e., one for grain-raising exclusively and one for cattle-rearing.

"The soil in my part of the Province, which is prairie land, is a rich black loam. There are no trees to fell, or stumps to extract—just ready to plough and clean. It does not, and will not, require manure for years to come, when ploughing down the green crop only will be sufficient. Draining is unknown, the natural elevation and fall of the ground being quite sufficient to carry off all surplus water. Fencing, except around permanent pastures, has no place in Manitoba. Fuel is in the meantime rather expensive, although plenty of wood is interspersed throughout the territory, and is abundant along the banks of rivers and streams. Coal is, however, found in immense quantities, and a development of its working, with increased population, is only a matter of short time.

"I have had many communications from farm servants who speak of trying their fortunes in the Province. To them I would say, that they must go out prepared to accept the first employment they can find, that they must at the start look for some discomforts and deprivations, and that they must there, as elsewhere, be industrious, sober and energetic. These conditions fulfilled, they will do well. Their wages will be much higher and their food far superior to such as obtains in Scotland; but their great aim, and one easily achieved, should be the ultimate possession of a home of their own and 'the glorious privilege of being independent.' Female domestic servants are in great demand, their wages being

relatively the highest going. They are invariably well treated, if from no other reason than their scarceness, and if they are at all good looking, are almost certain to get married before they are long in the country.

"In conclusion, to me it is inexplicable why so many hard-working Scotch farmers continue to spend the best of their days, strength and capital improving or barely obtaining a livelihood from their 'laird's' land, when they themselves can become the owners of more productive and better paying farms than those they now occupy, at a price little more per acre than the rent they now pay per acre. If, however, it is a spirit of conservatism that is the cause, they should not come to Manitoba, for to win prosperity, they must cast aside all their early traditions and 'do as the Romans do.'

"I shall be pleased to see any of my countrymen, whether large or small capitalists, farmers or labourers, if they happen to be in the neighbourhood of Brandon, and to do what lies in my power for the furtherance of their interests.

J. W. SANDERSON'.

"And the third is from a letter signed "B" to the *Scotsman*, of 11th October, this year, on "The Great Canadian West." He says:—

"Victoria, the capital of British Columbia, is a beautiful, thriving little city, not on the mainland, but on the Island of Vancouver. Till the Canadian Pacific Railway was opened in 1885 it was so remote and inaccessible as to have no vital connection either with the rest of Canada or the rest of the British Empire. This was, indeed, true of all British Columbia. Being on an island, Victoria is a few hours from the terminus of the railway, which is at the town of Vancouver, on the mainland. It enjoys a splendid harbour, and will soon, doubtless, command an immense traffic with Japan, China, and the whole east coast of Asia. This traffic has already begun. The route to Japan and China is much shorter than from San Francisco, while the land journey from the east is also considerably less. The inexhaustible lumber stores of British Columbia, the mass of valuable minerals, the agricultural produce of the numerous districts which are adapted to farming, indicate plainly enough what its destiny must be. Of all the places I had seen on the American continent it seemed the one where it would be most pleasant to live. The climate is charming, with hardly any winter; the sea comes rolling in among the wooded bays and headlands with a refreshing breeze which carries no bitterness in its blast; the whole outlook is bright and lively. Scotchmen have had a good share of the prosperity of Victoria. I am afraid that they have not kept themselves in all cases unspotted from the vices to which a new place is subject, far off from civilising and christianising influences. Being so much cut off from the old world, Victoria in its early days drew from the cities of the American Pacific certain habits which have not been for its good. Of recent years there has been a moral advance, which is very gratifying, and encourages the hope that it will have a bright future in all that makes for the prosperity of a community.

"There are two other towns in this part of British Columbia, close to the western terminus of the Canadian Pacific, that deserve a passing notice. New Westminster, on the Fraser River, besides its great sawmills, enjoys pre-eminence as the centre of the salmon canning business. *Apropos* of sawmills, I ought to say something of the marvellous timber produce of these regions. It is not merely the abundance, but the excellent quality of the timber that is so marvellous. A gentleman told me that near Seattle he had seen a plank, to be made use of in the palace at Honolulu, upwards of a hundred feet long, that was in its entire length absolutely without the slightest flaw. A single sawmill in that region cuts up 300,000 cubic feet a day. If ever nature formed ground for trees it is in these regions of the west. As for the salmon, I hardly expect that the statements I am to make will be believed. I did not do what a fellow-traveller did, put down certain facts in a guide book, and get two fellow-travellers to make affidavit that they were correct. On the wharf of a cannery at New Westminster I saw salmon piled, much as herring are piled at home after a good night's fishing, and I was told that 12,000 had been caught that day.

In the cannery itself 50,000 cans are filled daily by a large staff of workers, some Canadian, some Indian, but chiefly Chinese. I did not feel that my love for canned salmon was greatly stimulated by the sight of the process. I was told that the owner of the cannery would probably net £20,000 as this year's profit. But the most remarkable fact I have to mention is that, as we passed along the banks of the Fraser River by the Canadian Pacific Railway, we saw the water literally black with salmon for about a hundred miles. It is their habit, in going up the river, to keep near its edge, and whenever a piece of rock projects from the bank and makes broken water, the salmon, instead of going round it, go right through the foam with a leap and a splash, while a shoal are gathered in the rear, waiting their turn. At other places you see shoals moving slowly upward. The quality of the fish at this season is not very good. What we got at the hotels was generally of a very inferior flavour to the salmon at home. I am told, however, that earlier in the season the flavour is excellent. It is said, too, that such as they are in summer, they are better adapted for canning than the other fish.

"Vancouver is the youngest city of the three. Its site was an unmitigated forest in 1845, and in June, 1886, every building that had been erected was burned to the ground. The city is literally not three years old; and much though I have been used to the sight of cities of rapid growth, I must say that Vancouver beats them all. It is already a city of long streets, big blocks, handsome churches and elegant villas. The Vancouver Hotel, built by the Canadian Pacific Railway, is as commodious and handsome a house as you could desire. Many persons connected with that railway have bought lots and built blocks in Vancouver, of course, with the object of booming the place. And now the price of land is simply ridiculous. I was told of a couple of building sites that had been sold lately for \$32,000. Whether this boom will last is doubtful; but the town seems to grow apace meanwhile. Many of the churches are in their second edition, the first having proved too small. I found no less than three Presbyterian churches. The distance between the two principal is a full mile. It is difficult to tell the present population of Vancouver—probably 12,000. It is not any special industry, but the fact of its being the terminus of the railway, that has given birth to it. It seems to me that this interesting young city will be moulded more according to the wholesome pattern of the Canadian cities than the more excited and feverish example of San Francisco. Its zeal for churches is very remarkable. Besides the Presbyterian, there are Methodist, Independent, Episcopal, Baptist and Roman Catholic churches in it, and it will not be behind other places in the quality of its schools.

"Banff is situated very near the eastern edge of the Rocky Mountains, and was named after the little county town at the mouth of the Deveron, through the influence of Sir George Stephen, one of the railway magnates, who was a native of the place or at least of the county. Its situation is superb. The Bow River, passing through the Rockies, affords to the railway a means of penetrating the mountains without rising to a height of ten or twelve thousand feet, but the river itself is some 4,500 feet above the sea level. The domain which has been constituted a National Park for Canada is upwards of twenty miles in one direction and ten in another, but the Canadian Pacific Hotel may be taken as the centre of the Park, and the view from it is superb. The Bow enlivens and beautifies the wooded stretch, from which ranges of mountains rise to great heights on either side. But, indeed, on all sides there is quite an amphitheatre of mountains, some clothed with pine almost to their tops, but most of them conspicuous for their masses of bare rocks, suggesting the origin of the name "Rockies." When we reached Banff we were afraid that the haze which had shut out so many fine mountains from our view was to play us the same trick again. But a heavy rain had fallen between Saturday and Sunday, and when we came out of the little church on Sunday—where, by the way, we had a most excellent sermon—the whole of the sky had cleared wonderfully, and the sun, shining in all his strength, poured his glory on the wonderful panorama that stretched on all sides around us. And this weather continued till we left the Rockies, and in a great degree reconciled us to the loss of the "Selkirks," and of

other ranges that ought to have been seen, some of them in the glitter of their perpetual snow.

"Undoubtedly, Banff is a place of unrivalled capabilities, and in days to come will be looked on with delight by many a Canadian and other eye. The sulphur springs which gush from the rock near it are said to be a powerful remedy for rheumatism, but it is the lovers of wild, lovely, picturesque nature that will form its great constituency. The Dominion Government is liberally disposed towards it, but even the handsome grant of \$25,000 at a time cannot do much in the way of constructing mountain roads and otherwise opening up the glories of the scenery. We look forward to a time when the whole Park will be intersected with beautiful drives, and the place visited by hundreds of thousands. This year the medical men of Canada chose it for their annual Congress; between one and two hundred attended, just about the time of our visit. We met many of them, all very kind and pleasant, and we heard no difference of opinion as to the unrivalled beauty and interest of the place.

"We have no space for further comments on the Canadian Pacific Railway. One fact of great interest connected with its history we cannot pass over. During the whole period of its construction not a single crime of violence was committed—no case of murder, or of the robbery of the train, ever occurred. This is surely most creditable to Canada, and contrasts favourably with the history of similar undertakings in the United States.

"British Columbia is not conspicuous as an agricultural region, but I believe there are sundry portions where excellent crops are to be got. It is lumber and mineral wealth that constitute its outstanding features, both to a large extent undeveloped, but inviting the capital and the enterprise of the future.

For agriculture, Manitoba is undoubtedly the great attraction. Though many have flocked to it, it is only a fringe of it that is occupied; there remaineth much land to be possessed. Five hundred miles of land capable of cultivation in one direction, and seven hundred in another, are still waiting for the arrival of settlers. No doubt the winter is severe, but many say it is not distressing, and generally among those who have settled in Manitoba contentment reigns. The Crofters, too, who have gone from our Highlands there, are said to be doing well. Oh, for a great wave to waft to this wide and productive country many of the thousands who are so pinched at home.

"I have been greatly pleased with Winnipeg, the capital of Manitoba. It has fine wide streets, and is marked by an air of substantiality and of comfort and content. Though it advanced suddenly with a great rush, followed by a great depression, the spirit of order and good behaviour still prevails. Seldom have I seen a more church-going community. Two Presbyterian congregations to which I preached exceeded a thousand each, and had a very fine appearance, and others share the prosperity. Every one bears testimony to the activity of the Presbyterians in the Canadian west. Manitoba College was begun almost as soon as Winnipeg itself, and is at this moment the branch of the Manitoba University, which contributes by far the largest number of graduates. A kindly spirit seems to reign among the different denominations. Manitoba has a liquor license law, different alike from prohibition and high license. It gives to the residents in a particular locality a great degree of power in connection with licenses. If a license is applied for in a particular place, and five out of the nearest twenty inhabitants object, the license is refused. This gives rise to some murmuring against the power conferred on minorities, but it keeps down the number of licenses, and it contributes to the peace, the good order and the prosperity of the city."—B.

There are also a series of capital letters from Mr. Charles Innes to the *Scotsman* on "Caledonia to Vancouver," but these are too copious to quote from. Doubtless, however, when they are completed they will be published in book or pamphlet form, as they afford an immense deal of valuable information regarding all the various Provinces, and will prove especially interesting to Scotch people.

As regards the prospects for next year, I think from what I have indicated heretofore in this report that there will be a larger number of the better class of

emigrants going out than this year, although as to the total number of emigrants, so much depends especially upon the state of trade and agriculture in this country that it is impossible to make a distinct estimate. This year has been an exceptionally good one here in regard to trade matters, both coal and iron having advanced very largely in price, and ship-building has been carried on on a much more extensive scale than for some years back. The consequence is, that from the increase in wages large numbers of people who have heretofore been employed in agricultural or other country pursuits have been drafted into these industries, and there has been therefore an increased demand for agricultural workers, running up the wages of those employed in this way also. Another thing that caused an increased demand for agricultural workers this year in this country was the unusually heavy crops of hay and grain, which rendered it necessary to have a greater amount of labour to secure these crops than is ordinarily the case. So long as this demand for labour continues in this country there is not likely to be as large a volume of emigration as in 1888.

For the same reason, also, there is a great demand for the best class of female domestic servants in this country, so that I fear it will be difficult to induce as large a number of them as could be wished to take up their abode in our various Provinces. I have had numerous applications for people of this description from Canada, and find it very difficult to meet the desires of those wishing for servants of this kind. The only way in which they, or agricultural emigrants, can be induced to go in large numbers, will be by a corresponding increase of wages in Canada.

In every way, I have done all in my power to prevent people unsuitable for our country from going out, and there are large numbers of such, particularly in cities and towns, who have no means, and who have not been accustomed to hard work, constantly applying to me.

Imperial Federation continues to attract a good deal of attention throughout this country, and there is a strong feeling prevailing that some means should be taken to strengthen the bonds of union, as far as possible, as between the mother country and the colonies.

On account of the great expense involved in the sending out of the poorer class of emigrants who think of going to British Columbia and other new districts, as compared with the other Provinces of the Dominion, I think it would be worth taking into consideration, whether some plan could be devised by which the worthiest of such people might be enabled to go at less cost than is at present the case. I have come in contact with many instances when that alone (the cost) has been the deterrent to numbers going.

In regard to my suggestion of last year, I have been happy to learn that several connected with the High Commissioner's European staff in this country have visited Canada this year, and I hope the same course may be continued next year, for the reasons assigned by me heretofore.

I also hope that the advisability of a few agricultural delegates being sent out to the newer districts of our country may be taken into consideration.

Taking all things into consideration, I think we may anticipate at least a fair amount of emigration from Scotland next year, but as before stated as regards numbers, much will depend upon the state of trade and agriculture.

From information I have received from the Board of Trade and the various steamship companies, I herewith give the statistics of emigration from the Clyde to Canada during 1889 and the previous year:

1888.....	6,621
1889.....	4,453

From the above it will be seen that there has been a considerable decrease from last year, for which, in my opinion, the following are the causes:—

1st. It being known last year that assisted passages would cease in the end of April, very large numbers took advantage of the lower rate who might not otherwise have gone out, as well as those who did intend going. Those who go now, I

may say, however, in my opinion, are much more suitable settlers for our country, and are much more likely in their entirety to remain in it than formerly.

2nd. The improvement in trade and agriculture, and wages, as previously referred to.

3rd. Last year, so far as Scotland was concerned, the having our court in the Glasgow Exhibition was a very considerable inducement to many to go out, from their seeing the productions of our country, and their attention being in this way drawn to it.

4th. I also am of the opinion that the bringing the productions of Canada prominently before the people of this country, by exhibiting at various shows, would bring about very beneficial results. That is always a capital medium for advertising a country, and affords an admirable opportunity for distributing our literature to best advantage.

As in former years very many of the better class of people going out continue to go *via* Liverpool, as there is so much more accommodation for cabin passengers by that route, as well as so much more competition. The Allan Company are continuing to run their steamers to Halifax during the winter months, at regular intervals, and a considerable number take advantage of this opportunity of getting more satisfactorily to their destinations than *via* United States ports. An increased traffic in freight likewise continues as between Halifax and this port.

I continued, as in the past, to have the hearty co-operation of all my colleagues, both in Canada and in this country, in my communications with them, and I am especially indebted to the High Commissioner, Sir Charles Tupper, for his great kindness and courtesy in affording me information and assistance in matters pertaining to our country.

I have also been treated by the press with the greatest of courtesy, and I have, through it, done my utmost for the advantage of Canadian interests.

Appended is a report on trade during 1889.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS GRAHAME,

Canadian Government Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

GLASGOW TRADE REPORT, FOR THE YEAR 1889.

Compared with previous years, the trade between the two countries has been very similar in its character to the Clyde, the services of the steamers of the usual lines being continued as formerly, and the volume of the trade being in excess of late years. In the way of imports, grain, flour and deals have come forward in fully the usual quantities, and butter and cheese have shown no falling off. Bacon, hams, lard, tallow and canned meats have been sent in very large quantities. Live stock also came in much larger numbers.

The import of apples has, however, been considerably less than last year, from the failure of the crop in several of our best districts for fruit-growing in Canada. As regards Exports, there has been a very fair amount of traffic, somewhat similar to last year. The shipment of scrap iron, fire-clay bricks and pipes, have been greatly in excess of those of last year, whereas pig and manufactured iron was sent in smaller quantities. Coal was not shipped to quite such an extent as last year. Live stock, as will be seen later on, were sent out in large numbers, particularly horses.

I continue to have large numbers of applications for information on all subjects pertaining to our tariff, by letters as well as by those calling at this office.

As in former years, a large number of animals of pure breed have been exported from the Clyde to Canada, chiefly, as in the past few years, horses, as from the con-

tinuance of pleuro-pneumonia, most of the best stock districts are not permitted to send out cattle from within them. There were, however, several consignments. Mr. Walter F. C. Gordon-Cumming sent out by the "Sarmatian," on the 9th May, 98 Polled Angus cattle of excellent quality, almost all young heifers. Their destination was his own ranche "The Quorn," near Calgary, in the North-West. He also sent out one Clydesdale stallion and three thoroughbreds by the same steamer. Mr. John Mackay also shipped by the "Sarmatian," on 25th June, a consignment of twenty Highland cattle, all young heifers, with the exception of one bull. These animals were also a very fine lot, and went to Mr. G. D. Mackay, "Izilic Farm," Qu'Appelle Station, Assiniboia.

The horses chiefly sent were Clydesdales, as usual, animals of this breed continuing to be in great demand all over the world, and the prices for them increasing from year to year. As formerly, I attended the spring Stallion show here, where I met with numbers connected with Canada. Prices were very high as a rule for those disposed of, the quality of the animals being considered better than at any former show. There was also a very fine display of these animals of all ages and sexes at the Highland Society's show at Melrose, and many changed hands at rates which were much beyond what would have been anticipated only a few years back, animals especially having the strains of blood of the celebrated "Prince of Wales" and "Darnley" being much sought after.

Sheep have also gone up very considerably in price this last season, the autumn sales of pure-bred ones realizing a good deal more than for some years back. Ordinary sheep have likewise gone up much in price, as mutton has been such a scarce article this season. There are still, however, good opportunities for our farmers and breeders to purchase pure-bred ones at reasonable rates, and I can only say, as in former reports, that I consider the cross with the Cheviot, or Blackfaced, would make a vast improvement in the sheep stock of our country in the districts suitable for them. There is no difficulty about pleuro-pneumonia with them as with cattle. The appearance of all breeds was excellent at the Highland show.

There were sent out from the Clyde to Canada last season:

Horses.....	1,672
Cattle.....	125
Sheep	5

From the above, it will be seen that including ponies there has been again a considerable increase in horses, chiefly Clydesdales, also more cattle, notwithstanding the prevalence of pleuro-pneumonia, and very few sheep.

I herewith give the statistics of the arrivals of live stock from Canada to the Clyde and Aberdeen during 1889 and the previous year:

	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.
1888.....	49	26,696	3,491
1889.....	104	37,705	2,381

As will be seen by the above, horses are more in number than the previous season, and cattle largely in excess of any previous year. Sheep are fewer in numbers, they not standing the passage so well as cattle. The percentage of losses was again very similar to former years.

As regards the trade generally, so far as I can judge, it has been a fairly prosperous year for all concerned. There was, however, a sad falling off of quality in the animals as the summer advanced, although there were some very fine shipments for the first couple of months. The great bulk, in fact, of those arriving after July, were simply store cattle, but are very much appreciated by feeders of stock for the rapidity with which they lay on flesh with good treatment. Much improvement should still be made in the breeding of the animals sent over in the great majority of cases, by our farmers using pure-bred males more extensively than they have yet done. The sheep which came over, as a rule, were of very fair quality. A considerable number of ranche cattle were sent to this port, and of superior quality

to former lots of this description of cattle exported. I observe that a company has been formed for the sending over of dead meat from Canada.

I herewith, as formerly, insert a letter from Messrs. Swan & Sons, of Lauriston Place, Edinburgh, who have been so long connected with the cattle trade, and which gives their opinion regarding its present position:—

“EDINBURGH, 25th December, 1889.

“DEAR SIR,—As usual, we have pleasure in complying with the request that we furnish you with the result of the Canadian cattle trade in Great Britain during the past year.

“From the beginning of navigation till the end of July prices in this country ruled high and were generally profitable. During these months many of our farmers invested in winter-fed Canadians for keeping, which, however, have not proved at all profitable, and sales now of cattle bought in the earlier part of the summer are leaving little margin of profit to the feeder.

“There has been a remarkable development in the store cattle trade to this country, and it is gratifying to note that each year there is a general improvement in the grades of the cattle.

“The shipments of Canadian cattle to Glasgow during the year now closed have been 28,435, in addition to which about 9,000 have gone to Aberdeen.

“Store cattle, both English and Irish, have been very dear indeed in this country, and farmers who, in former years, would never have thought of buying cattle bred outside our kingdom, have been free purchasers of Canadian cattle, which are possessed of a strong constitution and thrive remarkably well on winter feed here. From the immense quantities of Canadians which have been imported, the prominent feature of our market is the large proportion of home-fed Canadians which appears there. These are paying in some cases fairly well, in others remarkably well. There have been a few lots of Black Polls from Canada, and this class has undeniably left most money for feeding, and it appears to us that this class should be largely patronised by feeders in Canada for export to this country.

“Regarding the Aberdeen business, the restrictions in force in many counties throughout Scotland have been so antagonistic and retaliatory in many instances that the Aberdenians have provided themselves with a foreign animals' wharf. Having shut out store cattle from all parts of Scotland and Ireland, except those sent direct, naturally shippers from Canada availed themselves of this port, which, in the centre of a great feeding district, enabled farmers to supply themselves with cattle direct from Canada, they having no other source of supply.

“Were outside farmers, that is to say, men who are not in a position to fatten cattle in Canada, to turn their attention to breeding stores, crossing their native cows, if they have nothing else, with well-bred bulls, either Angus or Shorthorn, and ship their cattle to this country at 2½ years old, they could get six cattle into the space of four on the steamer, and always find a ready market, in place of shipping indifferent fat cattle, which are neither worth a fair price as fat nor as stockers.

“It is perfectly evident that farmers in this country, from the scarcity of English and Irish store cattle, and a great many cattle-breeding farms in the north of England being turned into dairy farms, are likely to be short of store cattle and look outside this kingdom for their supply. And we are perfectly satisfied that Canadian farmers would profit more by shipping their cattle earlier.

“Shipments of cattle from the States have been large this year, prices there being exceptionally low but freights very high. States cattle at Yorkhill vary extraordinarily in values, there being a difference in some weeks of 7s. to 8s. per cwt. It is expected that this trade will grow, as prices in the States show no sign of improvement.

“In regard to the home trade generally, farmers are being very badly paid for breeding cattle, there being absolutely no comparison between the cost price of stores and the relative value of fat. It is on this account, therefore, that we recommend the shipment of cattle as store in place of fat to this country. As the markets are now largely supplied with frozen meat from all parts of the world, and the car-

cases, being in refrigerators, are placed on the market so that it is generally equalized.

"The shipments of Canadian sheep to Glasgow have been the smallest for many years. They generally come here during autumn, when our markets are filled with sheep from the north of Scotland, and it appears that the English markets are better adapted for this class of stock.

"With regard to future prospects, we do not think it is likely that beef will rise to any appreciable extent, and we anticipate that from now on to the end of the turnip season, the quotations for best Scotch cattle will not exceed 64s. per cwt. on an average.

"We place ourselves at your disposal at any time for any information you may require of us. In the meantime, we draw your attention to an article by Albert Pell, Esq., read before the Royal Agricultural Society of England this month, upon selling live stock by weight, in which you will see our system of selling cattle at Haymarket criticised. We consider that an embodiment of that article in your report will be of interest to every agriculturist in Canada.

"JOHN SWAN & SONS,"

In regard to the live-stock weighing machine referred to by the Messrs. Swan as being contained in Mr. Albert Pell's paper, the following is the effect of it, so far as the Haymarket is concerned :

"From Edinburgh, under date October 24th, 1889, Messrs. John Swan & Sons write in reply to a personal inquiry that the machine in the cattle market weighs six to eight beasts at a time, but that it is only used occasionally for cattle, and not at all for sheep. The fee is 2d. a beast. Meanwhile, Messrs. Swan & Sons sell 300 to 500 fat cattle weekly on their own premises, with live-weights ascertained and posted up, and the weights are appended to accounts of sales. Occasionally in Canadian consignments the weights on loading in Canada are transmitted to Messrs. Swan, and sometimes, but very seldom, they are asked by the Canadian consignees to state the weight of the cattle 'on foot' in Edinburgh market, together with the price made per live stone.

"Messrs. Swan also write that in their opinion the weigh-bridge materially assists in furnishing a true and reliable guide to value, and assists in establishing the approximate relative values of different breeds of cattle, and thus provides a standard for trade purposes. It certainly they say expedites business, and, while the Scotch butchers and salesmen show no hostility to the system, the feeders and sellers of cattle generally approve of it. They find other middlemen beginning to make a general use of the machine, and they give the names of several Scotch feeders and landowners who have fitted up machines in their own premises.

"The line that Scotchmen are taking is evidently a practical one on the matter, and seems likely to lead up to a customary resort to weighing in the cattle trade.

"It seems advisable not to let the opportunity go by of giving an account of Messrs. Swan & Sons great November auction of stores this year at the Haymarket, Edinburgh, on Monday, 11th November, in continuation of a similar sale on 12th November last year, when 2,736 cattle were on show. Messrs. Swan then furnished some intelligence as to weights and prices of animals, taken at random at their auction, with the names of the graziers and the purchasers, with weights, prices per head, per cwt. and per stone; but the fact of taking these animals out at random, without reference to age, breed or condition, lessened the value of the information for statistical purposes, though it was instructive as far as it went, and as a witness of the extended use of the scales at that date.

"This year, however, Messrs. Swan have suggested the adoption of a method in tabulating values and weights of the different breeds and ages of animals consigned to them for disposal, a proof of their readiness to assist inquiry by a systematised statement of facts, and making an account of their sales more generally instructive.

"The market or show yard in the Haymarket adjoins the rails of the North British Railway at the Haymarket Station, and consists of two large covered sheds

with span roofs and free communication between them. The cattle are admitted from the railway trucks and wharf through sliding doors at one end, and are passed down the gangways into lateral pens. One of these large sheds—one half, indeed, of the market—is provided at the far end with a large pen, the bottom of which is the platform of a Pooley's weighing machine. This platform will carry and balance eight full sized beasts, and of course more younger cattle. A large side gate on it gives the cattle access to the ring, or rather semi-circle, in which the auction takes place. Side by side with this gate from the weighbridge is another, opening into one of the main gangways of this shed, by which the cattle pass back and out after having been offered for sale. On an elevated stand inside the ring, and immediately adjoining the machine, which itself is outside the ring, a clerk is stationed, having the beam of the machine under his eye and hand. An opening in the wall enables him to communicate directly with the drovers as they pen the cattle on the platform. He thus obtains the numbers. On a slate tablet on the wall above his head he enters this number, and below it the weight of the cattle.

"This is in full view of the auctioneer and of the company. As soon as one batch has passed off, and while they are being offered, he sponges out the figures, and takes the numbers and weight of the next batch. These he chalks up as soon as the previous batch are put out of the ring. Some of the vendors do not submit their cattle, or portions of their cattle, to the test of the scales. In this case their animals enter the ring from the other shed, which is not provided with the scales. The youngest cattle are the stock that more than others escape the ordeal. On the wall over the exit from the machine, and in full view of the company, is this notice:—

"This is to certify that we have this day completed our quarterly examination, repair, test, and adjustment of your cattle-weighing machine at your yard, and have left it in good order.

"H. POOLEY & SON.

The auctioneer makes no remarks about the weights, but the buyers do so, and in some instances act promptly on a hint given by a friend or bystander who owns and uses a machine on his farm.

Messrs. Swan wired to Glasgow for four trucks of Canadians ma- to come up; they arrived during the sale. Two lots of ten each passed over the chine, averaging sixty-three stone per animal, and selling for £10 17s. 6d., or a little under 3s. 6d. per stone. The other two lots were withdrawn.

The next day's sale, Tuesday, 12th November, consisted of fat cattle, sheep, and a few pigs. Here there seems to be a more direct reference to the scales, both by the auctioneers and the buyers—the auctioneer occasionally, to help on the bidding, calling on the weigh-clerk to announce the weight; and, on the other hand, the by-standers using a table or a book of reckoning for the reduction of quotations per head to price per stone during the progress of the bidding.

I am very sorry to say that pleuro-pneumonia has been spreading in an alarm- ing way in Scotland this last season, and there has been a great deal of discussion in the press, the agricultural papers particularly, as to how this should be dealt with. While there are some of those skilled in these matters who are in favor of inoculation, the great majority continue to be in favour of compulsory slaughter with more stringent regulations—for instance, instead of the matter being dealt with, in the case of disease breaking out in a district, by the local authorities, that the whole matter should be placed in Imperial hands, the funds to recompense the owners for the slaughter of the animals to come out of the Imperial Treasury, and the official appointed to investigate such cases to be sent down by the Minister of Agriculture, it having been thought that the local people in many instances have not been as particular as they should have been. I heard a good deal of argument in connection with this question, in which I was much interested, at the Renfrew- shire Agricultural Annual Meeting last month, to which I was invited, and on which occasion Principal McCall, of the Veterinary College here, delivered an address upon the whole subject, at the request of that society.

In this connection, I would venture to suggest, considering the great spread of the disease in this country, and the enormous amount at stake in Canada in connection with the cattle trade should disease by any chance be introduced there, whether it might not be advisable to entirely interdict cattle from going from Scotland to Canadian ports, until a better state of affairs exists here in regard to this question. I am the more fortified in this view from the position taken by the Government of Holland under very similar circumstances, and I think I can do no better to make this clear than by inserting a letter from Mr. John Thornton, the eminent auctioneer, on this subject, which was published in the North British Agriculturalist of 23rd October last, and which is to the following effect:—

“Whilst the Foreign Cattle Trade Association are soliciting the new Board of Agriculture to remove the restrictions on the importation of live animals, it may be well that the public should know the stringent regulations exercised by foreign countries against English stock.

“For many years I have sent bulls for breeding purposes to Holland and other countries. An old correspondent from Zierikzee recently wrote, urging me to send him a young bull, as his stock was retrograding for the want of fresh blood. I applied to Mr. May, Consul-General of the Netherlands, for permission. He informed me that his country, after years of labour and expense, had at last been freed from pleuro-pneumonia, and for two years and a-half no outbreak had occurred. In consequence of this, Dutch cattle were now allowed to land in London alive, and so long as pleuro-pneumonia existed in England no importation of English cattle would be permitted, not even from the healthy counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, or with a lengthened quarantine.”

Stock from this country sent to Denmark for breeding purposes has to undergo six months quarantine, and long periods are still enforced against English cattle in America, Australia and New Zealand. Surely, therefore, what is good for abroad must be good for home. It is sincerely hoped that the new Board will at once take such firm steps that this country may be cleansed from a disease which has caused enormous losses, and which was imported to us from abroad.

Our herds and flocks are now in a more healthy state than they have been for a long time; there is a sap and wealth of hair and flesh about cattle this month that has not been apparent for years, and indicates their thriving, breeding condition. In numbers, however, both cattle and sheep are far below what they should be, according to the population and what the land of the country will carry. If, therefore, the Government will effectually clear the country of pleuro-pneumonia, allowing the free importation of dead meat from abroad, there is no reason why the meat supply, both of first and second quality, and at moderate prices, should not be equal to the demand.

I am very happy to see how satisfactorily the company formed in Aberdeen has been carrying on its operations in importing cattle from Canada. The numbers both of cattle and sheep are enormously in excess of last year, they being: cattle, 9,460; and sheep, 1681, and the demand for them has been quite up to expectation. In many cases, however, large losses have occurred, from shipping the cattle at too late a season of the year, numbers being swept overboard in consequence of the storms which are so prevalent in the late autumn and winter months.

As usual, I have received from the Clyde Trust, the Custom House, and otherwise, the following statistics respecting the general articles of import from British North America, and the tonnage of vessels for the past year:—

For the year ending 30th June, 1889:—

The tonnage of sailing vessels was	12,342
do steam do	109,373
Total.....	121,715

As against the year ending 30th June, 1888:—

Sailing vessels.....	11,319
Steam do	122,692
Total.....	134,011

For the last half year the estimate is:—

Sailing vessels.....	14,409
Steam do	107,463
Total.....	121,872

As will be seen by the above figures, the total amount of tonnage would appear to be slightly less for the full year, and considerably greater for the estimate for the last half year. It requires, however, to be borne in mind that a large and increasing number of vessels from American ports call at Halifax, and a large portion of their cargo frequently consists of the productions of Canada, and are not included in the tonnage above mentioned, as the vessels are put down as bringing all their cargo from the United States port from which they first sail. It must also be taken into consideration that a much larger amount of cargo has been taken to Aberdeen than in any previous year.

The following are the articles imported to the Clyde during the year 1889, which I have prepared in a similar manner to former years:—

Flour, cwt.....	262,795
Wheat do	403,790
Indian corn, cwt.....	665,694
Peas do	67,024
Oatmeal do	32,302
Hams and bacon, boxes	6,497
Cheese boxes.....	163,880
Butter, packages	11,193
Canned meat, boxes.....	51,110
Spools, bags	1,175
Potash, barrels.....	175
Apples do	59,308
Skins, cured	61,110
Lobsters, cases.....	101
Phosphate, tons	3,580
Tallow and lard, hogsheads.....	15,430
Oil, casks.....	6,501
Timber, pieces	1,860,975
Furniture, packages.....	80
Agricultural implements, packages	1,323
Fish, boxes.....	102
Ashes, barrels.....	152
Spirits, cases	1,962
Barrel staves, cases.....	1,200
Boots and shoes do	178
Maple sugar, boxes	128
Mattresses, cases	617
Rice flour, bags	1,150
Hair, barrels.....	475
Oleomargarine, tubs.....	30
Machinery, cases	1,529
Whiskey, casks	61

Tomatoes, cases	75
Horse-shoe nails, boxes.....	388
Bark, casks.....	240
Stoves	40
Canned fruit, cases	770
Beef, salted, boxes.....	941
Curling stones, cases.....	23
Starch, boxes	225
Butter tubs, empty	24,031
Asbestos, bags.....	6,814
Oil cake do	775
Earth paint, barrels	160
Bungs do	169
Cider, kegs	60
Handles, bundles	170
Iron ore, bags.....	700

Many other articles too numerous to mention were also sent over, but not in sufficient quantity to make it worth while specifying them. There is a greater variety of articles than in former years, and in almost all cases larger quantities sent, especially in grains, canned meats, oil, timber and phosphate. There is, however, a great diminution in the quantity of apples. This is easily to be accounted for from the bad crops in several districts in Canada, formerly referred to. The prices in consequence have gone up very much, and the quality of the fruit is, I understand, very good.

Cheese has come over in large quantities, and is in great demand in this country, from the excellent quality of the article produced in our various Provinces. Butter has not, however, increased in quantity, and it is rather disappointing that there is not a larger amount of this article, of a good description, made for exportation. Hams and bacon are considerably in excess of last year, and they would appear to be highly appreciated by the people of this country.

Wheat from Manitoba continues to keep up its high character. I have been furnished with two samples by Messrs. Peter Rintoul & Co., of this city, of consignments which have been sent to them. In the one case the sample was from the Bell Farm, and the weight per bushel 65 lbs. and in the other it was from some part of Manitoba, of which they were not certain, *via* Port Arthur, the weight per bushel in this instance being over 64 lbs. They are both splendid specimens of wheat; the great difficulty, as they inform me, they learn through their agents, being to get any large quantity of it sent over, from being in such great demand in the older Provinces of the Dominion, and no wheat brings a higher price in the markets of this country than that produced in Manitoba and the North-West.

The specimens of barley sent by the Minister of Agriculture, which reached me from your office, I took a great deal of care and pains in having tested in every way, for brewing, malting and distilling purposes, and procured the opinions of many of the most highly skilled people in Scotland on these subjects, which were forwarded to you. The general consensus of opinion seemed to be that the quality of the samples I received was much superior to the barley usually sent from Canada, and if large quantities of a similar description were shipped to this country they would meet with a ready sale at remunerative prices, and to that end it would be of great importance to induce the growing of a plumper description of the grain throughout districts adapted to it, so as to have a regular uniform description of the best quality of the grain sent from year to year.

Agricultural implements continue to come over in increased quantities, and the inference to be drawn is that such articles produced by our manufacturers of a lighter description than those of this country find greater acceptance among the farmers and labourers here.

Timber has come over in much greater bulk than last year, with a greater variety of description of this article, the quality of which is, as a rule, of a very superior description.

It is noticeable that a large quantity of asbestos has been sent over. Canned fruit, salted beef and empty butter tubs, have also come over in considerable volume.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS GRAHAME,

Canadian Government Agent.

The Hon. Sir CHARLES TUPPER, Bart., G.C.M.G.,
High Commissioner.

Dominion of Canada Offices,
17 Victoria Street, London, S. W.